

# Table of Contents

[Information](#Top_of_0000_Information_xhtml)

[Chapter 1](#Top_of_0001_Chapter_1_xhtml)

[Chapter 2](#Top_of_0002_Chapter_2_xhtml)

[Chapter 3](#Top_of_0003_Chapter_3_xhtml)

[Chapter 4](#Top_of_0004_Chapter_4_xhtml)

[Chapter 5](#Top_of_0005_Chapter_5_xhtml)

[Chapter 6](#Top_of_0006_Chapter_6_xhtml)

[Chapter 7](#Top_of_0007_Chapter_7_xhtml)

[Chapter 8](#Top_of_0008_Chapter_8_xhtml)

[Chapter 9](#Top_of_0009_Chapter_9_xhtml)

[Chapter 10](#Top_of_0010_Chapter_10_xhtml)

[Chapter 11](#Top_of_0011_Chapter_11_xhtml)

[Chapter 12](#Top_of_0012_Chapter_12_xhtml)

[Chapter 13](#Top_of_0013_Chapter_13_xhtml)

[Chapter 14](#Top_of_0014_Chapter_14_xhtml)

[Chapter 15](#Top_of_0015_Chapter_15_xhtml)

[Chapter 16](#Top_of_0016_Chapter_16_xhtml)

[Chapter 17](#Top_of_0017_Chapter_17_xhtml)

[Chapter 18](#Top_of_0018_Chapter_18_xhtml)

[Chapter 19](#Top_of_0019_Chapter_19_xhtml)

[Chapter 20](#Top_of_0020_Chapter_20_xhtml)

[Chapter 21](#Top_of_0021_Chapter_21_xhtml)

[Chapter 22](#Top_of_0022_Chapter_22_xhtml)

[Chapter 23](#Top_of_0023_Chapter_23_xhtml)

[Chapter 24](#Top_of_0024_Chapter_24_xhtml)

[Chapter 25](#Top_of_0025_Chapter_25_xhtml)

[Chapter 26](#Top_of_0026_Chapter_26_xhtml)

[Chapter 27](#Top_of_0027_Chapter_27_xhtml)

[Chapter 28](#Top_of_0028_Chapter_28_xhtml)

[Chapter 29](#Top_of_0029_Chapter_29_xhtml)

[Chapter 30](#Top_of_0030_Chapter_30_xhtml)

[Chapter 31](#Top_of_0031_Chapter_31_xhtml)

[Chapter 32](#Top_of_0032_Chapter_32_xhtml)

[Chapter 33](#Top_of_0033_Chapter_33_xhtml)

[Chapter 34](#Top_of_0034_Chapter_34_xhtml)

[Chapter 35](#Top_of_0035_Chapter_35_xhtml)

[Chapter 36](#Top_of_0036_Chapter_36_xhtml)

[Chapter 37](#Top_of_0037_Chapter_37_xhtml)

[Chapter 38](#Top_of_0038_Chapter_38_xhtml)

[Chapter 39](#Top_of_0039_Chapter_39_xhtml)

[Chapter 40](#Top_of_0040_Chapter_40_xhtml)

[Chapter 41 - Li Luo, Making A Big Profit](#Top_of_0041_Chapter_41___Li_Luo)

[Chapter 42 - The Death Around Him](#Top_of_0042_Chapter_42___The_Dea)

[Chapter 43 - A Person With Status](#Top_of_0043_Chapter_43___A_Perso)

[Chapter 44 - The Underground Palace Ruins](#Top_of_0044_Chapter_44___The_Und)

[Chapter 45 - Comparison](#Top_of_0045_Chapter_45___Compari)

[Chapter 46 - The Bronze Door](#Top_of_0046_Chapter_46___The_Bro)

[Chapter 47 - Everyone’s Reactions, 500 Million Annual Salary](#Top_of_0047_Chapter_47___Everyon)

[Chapter 48 - The Opening of The Ruins, The Gray-White Stone Tower](#Top_of_0048_Chapter_48___The_Ope)

[Chapter 49 - Moonstone Dew, Elite Trial](#Top_of_0049_Chapter_49___Moonsto)

[Chapter 50 - Chieftain Grade Geno Equipment, Huge Upgrade](#Top_of_0050_Chapter_50___Chiefta)

[Chapter 51 - The Trial of Geniuses, The Powerful Black Stone Golems](#Top_of_0051_Chapter_51___The_Tri)

[Chapter 52 - Black Steel Force](#Top_of_0052_Chapter_52___Black_S)

[Chapter 53 - Ordinary](#Top_of_0053_Chapter_53___Ordinar)

[Chapter 54 - High Priced Moonstone Essence](#Top_of_0054_Chapter_54___High_Pr)

[Chapter 55 - Sandstone City](#Top_of_0055_Chapter_55___Sandsto)

[Chapter 56 - Unsatisfied](#Top_of_0056_Chapter_56___Unsatis)

[Chapter 57 - Wang Xiangxiang](#Top_of_0057_Chapter_57___Wang_Xi)

[Chapter 58 - On The News](#Top_of_0058_Chapter_58___On_The)

[Chapter 59 - Darkness](#Top_of_0059_Chapter_59___Darknes)

[Chapter 60 - Mutation](#Top_of_0060_Chapter_60___Mutatio)

[Chapter 61 - Heritage](#Top_of_0061_Chapter_61___Heritag)

[Chapter 62 - Mutated Creature, Leader Beast, Catwoman](#Top_of_0062_Chapter_62___Mutated)

[Chapter 63 - Second Elite Equipment](#Top_of_0063_Chapter_63___Second)

[Chapter 64 - Ancient Sea Oasis, Family Affairs](#Top_of_0064_Chapter_64___Ancient)

[Chapter 65 - Ambush, Eat Them](#Top_of_0065_Chapter_65___Ambush)

[Chapter 66 - You Can Leave Xili City](#Top_of_0066_Chapter_66___You_Can)

[Chapter 67 - Meet The Leader Again](#Top_of_0067_Chapter_67___Meet_Th)

[Chapter 68 - Elemental Combat Technique, Powerful Leader](#Top_of_0068_Chapter_68___Element)

[Chapter 69 - Turn of Tables](#Top_of_0069_Chapter_69___Turn_of)

[Chapter 70 - Slay Leader Level Beast, Harvest](#Top_of_0070_Chapter_70___Slay_Le)

[Chapter 71 - Treasure Chest, Meeting Again](#Top_of_0071_Chapter_71___Treasur)

[Chapter 72 - What Is A Man?](#Top_of_0072_Chapter_72___What_Is)

[Chapter 73 - High Quality Wealthy Lady](#Top_of_0073_Chapter_73___High_Qu)

[Chapter 74 - The Plan, Firelight](#Top_of_0074_Chapter_74___The_Pla)

[Chapter 75 - Deal](#Top_of_0075_Chapter_75___Deal_xh)

[Chapter 76 - Bright Moon In The Palace, News of Ores](#Top_of_0076_Chapter_76___Bright)

[Chapter 77 - The Deal Is Completed](#Top_of_0077_Chapter_77___The_Dea)

[Chapter 78 - Heading Towards Rank One](#Top_of_0078_Chapter_78___Heading)

[Chapter 79 - Only Son](#Top_of_0079_Chapter_79___Only_So)

[Chapter 80 - Breakthrough, Evolution](#Top_of_0080_Chapter_80___Breakth)

[Chapter 81 - Two Leader-Level Genes](#Top_of_0081_Chapter_81___Two_Lea)

[Chapter 82 - Simulation Room](#Top_of_0082_Chapter_82___Simulat)

[Chapter 83 - Lu Yuan’s Powerful Combat Power](#Top_of_0083_Chapter_83___Lu_Yuan)

[Chapter 84 - Lack of Spirit Crystals](#Top_of_0084_Chapter_84___Lack_of)

[Chapter 85 - Good Little Brother](#Top_of_0085_Chapter_85___Good_Li)

[Chapter 86 - A Smile](#Top_of_0086_Chapter_86___A_Smile)

[Chapter 87 - Delicious Soul](#Top_of_0087_Chapter_87___Delicio)

[Chapter 88 - Auction VIP](#Top_of_0088_Chapter_88___Auction)

[Chapter 89 - A Huge Sum Of Money](#Top_of_0089_Chapter_89___A_Huge)

[Chapter 90 - Inheritance Crystal, One Million Spirit Crystals](#Top_of_0090_Chapter_90___Inherit)

[Chapter 91 - Heaven Price Auction, Origin Bank](#Top_of_0091_Chapter_91___Heaven)

[Chapter 92 - White Cloud Continent](#Top_of_0092_Chapter_92___White_C)

[Chapter 93 - Mist Forest, Meeting Ye Ye Again](#Top_of_0093_Chapter_93___Mist_Fo)

[Chapter 94 - Battle Sage Ancestor, Genetic Inheritance](#Top_of_0094_Chapter_94___Battle)

[Chapter 95 - Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier’s Mechanical Ruins Translator: Dragon Boat Tr](#Top_of_0095_Chapter_95___Heaven)

[Chapter 96 - Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier Mechanical Ruins 2](#Top_of_0096_Chapter_96___Heaven)

[Chapter 97 - Farewell, Goodluck](#Top_of_0097_Chapter_97___Farewel)

[Chapter 98 - Farewell, Goodluck 2](#Top_of_0098_Chapter_98___Farewel)

[Chapter 99 - Amy Algebi](#Top_of_0099_Chapter_99___Amy_Alg)

[Chapter 100 - Amy Algebi 2](#Top_of_0100_Chapter_100___Amy_Al)

[Chapter 101 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine, The](#Top_of_0101_Chapter_101___Heaven)

[Chapter 102 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine,](#Top_of_0102_Chapter_102___Heaven)

[Chapter 103 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine,](#Top_of_0103_Chapter_103___Heaven)

[Chapter 104 - The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe Translator: Dragon Boat T](#Top_of_0104_Chapter_104___The_Mi)

[Chapter 105 - The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe 2](#Top_of_0105_Chapter_105___The_Mi)

[Chapter 106 - The Mirage Dragon and The Missing Li Qinghe 3 Translator: Dragon Boat Translati](#Top_of_0106_Chapter_106___The_Mi)

[Chapter 107 - Shocking Talent, Battle To Death 1](#Top_of_0107_Chapter_107___Shocki)

[Chapter 108 - Shocking Talent, Fight To Death 2](#Top_of_0108_Chapter_108___Shocki)

[Chapter 109 - Shocking talent, Fight To Death](#Top_of_0109_Chapter_109___Shocki)

[Chapter 110 - Feral Dog](#Top_of_0110_Chapter_110___Feral)

[Chapter 111 - Feral Dog 2](#Top_of_0111_Chapter_111___Feral)

[Chapter 112 - Feral Dog 3](#Top_of_0112_Chapter_112___Feral)

[Chapter 113 - S- Class Mutation, A Human Appeared](#Top_of_0113_Chapter_113___S__Cla)

[Chapter 114 - S Class Mutation, Change Into A](#Top_of_0114_Chapter_114___S_Clas)

[Chapter 115 - - Class Mutation, Change In](#Top_of_0115_Chapter_115_____Clas)

[Chapter 116 - Heaven Luo Battle Emperor 1](#Top_of_0116_Chapter_116___Heaven)

[Chapter 117 - Heaven Luo Battle Emperor](#Top_of_0117_Chapter_117___Heaven)

[Chapter 118 - Red Maple Genius Camp](#Top_of_0118_Chapter_118___Red_Ma)

[Chapter 119 - Red Maple Genius Camp](#Top_of_0119_Chapter_119___Red_Ma)

[Chapter 120 - The Imperial Capital, Return To Land of Origin 1](#Top_of_0120_Chapter_120___The_Im)

[Chapter 121 - Imperial Capital, Return To Land of](#Top_of_0121_Chapter_121___Imperi)

[Chapter 122 - The Imperial Capital, Land of Origin](#Top_of_0122_Chapter_122___The_Im)

[Chapter 123 - Recruitment, Inhumanly Rich 1](#Top_of_0123_Chapter_123___Recrui)

[Chapter 124 - Recruitment, Inhumanely R](#Top_of_0124_Chapter_124___Recrui)

[Chapter 125 - Tier 1 Refinement Complete](#Top_of_0125_Chapter_125___Tier_1)

[Chapter 126 - Tier 1 Refinement Completed 2](#Top_of_0126_Chapter_126___Tier_1)

[Chapter 127 - Small World, Space Style Gene Planning](#Top_of_0127_Chapter_127___Small)

[Chapter 128 - Small World, Space Gene Planning 2](#Top_of_0128_Chapter_128___Small)

[Chapter 129 - Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature](#Top_of_0129_Chapter_129___Leader)

[Chapter 130 - Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature](#Top_of_0130_Chapter_130___Leader)

[Chapter 131 - Leader Class Gene – Seed of Nature](#Top_of_0131_Chapter_131___Leader)

[Chapter 132 - Fearless Man](#Top_of_0132_Chapter_132___Fearle)

[Chapter 133 - Fearless Man](#Top_of_0133_Chapter_133___Fearle)

[Chapter 134 - End of The Assessment](#Top_of_0134_Chapter_134___End_of)

[Chapter 135 - End of Assessment 2](#Top_of_0135_Chapter_135___End_of)

[Chapter 136 - End of Assessment 3](#Top_of_0136_Chapter_136___End_of)

[Chapter 137 - Space Type Gene – Flicker 1](#Top_of_0137_Chapter_137___Space)

[Chapter 138 - Space Type Gene – Flicker 2](#Top_of_0138_Chapter_138___Space)

[Chapter 139 - Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 1](#Top_of_0139_Chapter_139___Si_Tin)

[Chapter 140 - Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 2](#Top_of_0140_Chapter_140___Si_Tin)

[Chapter 141 - Princess Sisters](#Top_of_0141_Chapter_141___Prince)

[Chapter 142 - Princess Sisters 2](#Top_of_0142_Chapter_142___Prince)

[Chapter 143 - The Princess Sisters](#Top_of_0143_Chapter_143___The_Pr)

[Chapter 144 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss](#Top_of_0144_Chapter_144___Dont_B)

[Chapter 145 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss](#Top_of_0145_Chapter_145___Dont_B)

[Chapter 146 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss](#Top_of_0146_Chapter_146___Dont_B)

[Chapter 147 - Steel World, Floating City 1](#Top_of_0147_Chapter_147___Steel)

[Chapter 148 - Steel World, Floating City 2](#Top_of_0148_Chapter_148___Steel)

[Chapter 149 - Hundred Meter Tall Building 1](#Top_of_0149_Chapter_149___Hundre)

[Chapter 150 - Hundred Meter Tall Building 2](#Top_of_0150_Chapter_150___Hundre)

[Chapter 151 - Monster Human 1](#Top_of_0151_Chapter_151___Monste)

[Chapter 152 - Monster Human 2](#Top_of_0152_Chapter_152___Monste)

[Chapter 153 - Bountiful Harvest](#Top_of_0153_Chapter_153___Bounti)

[Chapter 154 - Bountiful Harvest 2](#Top_of_0154_Chapter_154___Bounti)

[Chapter 155 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shatter](#Top_of_0155_Chapter_155___Yeyes)

[Chapter 156 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered](#Top_of_0156_Chapter_156___Yeyes)

[Chapter 157 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered](#Top_of_0157_Chapter_157___Yeyes)

[Chapter 158 - His Highness Yangqian, Four Cornerstones](#Top_of_0158_Chapter_158___His_Hi)

[Chapter 159 - His Highness Yangqian, The Four Cornerstones 2](#Top_of_0159_Chapter_159___His_Hi)

[Chapter 160 - Challenging The Leader, Shocking Everyone 1](#Top_of_0160_Chapter_160___Challe)

[Chapter 161 - Challenging The Leader, Shocking Everyone 2](#Top_of_0161_Chapter_161___Challe)

[Chapter 162 - Challenge The Commander, Shock Everyone](#Top_of_0162_Chapter_162___Challe)

[Chapter 163 - Two Monsters](#Top_of_0163_Chapter_163___Two_Mo)

[Chapter 164 - Two Monsters](#Top_of_0164_Chapter_164___Two_Mo)

[Chapter 165 - Special Killing Meth](#Top_of_0165_Chapter_165___Specia)

[Chapter 166 - Special Killing Method 2](#Top_of_0166_Chapter_166___Specia)

[Chapter 167 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Price](#Top_of_0167_Chapter_167___Comman)

[Chapter 168 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 2](#Top_of_0168_Chapter_168___Comman)

[Chapter 169 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 3](#Top_of_0169_Chapter_169___Comman)

[Chapter 170 - 13 million Grade 1 Spirit Crystals, Escape crystal](#Top_of_0170_Chapter_170___13_mil)

[Chapter 171 - 13 million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystal](#Top_of_0171_Chapter_171___13_mil)

[Chapter 172 - 13 Million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystals](#Top_of_0172_Chapter_172___13_Mil)

[Chapter 173 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 1](#Top_of_0173_Chapter_173___Gene_E)

[Chapter 174 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical](#Top_of_0174_Chapter_174___Gene_E)

[Chapter 175 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 3](#Top_of_0175_Chapter_175___Gene_E)

[Chapter 176 - Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking](#Top_of_0176_Chapter_176___Floati)

[Chapter 177 - Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking](#Top_of_0177_Chapter_177___Floati)

[Chapter 178 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White jade Spirit Body 1](#Top_of_0178_Chapter_178___Battle)

[Chapter 179 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 2](#Top_of_0179_Chapter_179___Battle)

[Chapter 180 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 3](#Top_of_0180_Chapter_180___Battle)

[Chapter 181 - Terrifying Mechanical Interference](#Top_of_0181_Chapter_181___Terrif)

[Chapter 182 - Terrifying Mechanical Control 2](#Top_of_0182_Chapter_182___Terrif)

[Chapter 183 - Mutation of Aier Core Fragment](#Top_of_0183_Chapter_183___Mutati)

[Chapter 184 - Aier Core Fragment Mutation 3](#Top_of_0184_Chapter_184___Aier_C)

[Chapter 185 - Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea](#Top_of_0185_Chapter_185___Battle)

[Chapter 186 - Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea 2](#Top_of_0186_Chapter_186___Battle)

[Chapter 187 - Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard](#Top_of_0187_Chapter_187___Flying)

[Chapter 188 - Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 2](#Top_of_0188_Chapter_188___Flying)

[Chapter 189 - Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 3](#Top_of_0189_Chapter_189___Flying)

[Chapter 190 - A Moving Treasure?](#Top_of_0190_Chapter_190___A_Movi)

[Chapter 191 - A Moving Treasure?](#Top_of_0191_Chapter_191___A_Movi)

[Chapter 192 - Ambush, White Frost King](#Top_of_0192_Chapter_192___Ambush)

[Chapter 193 - Ambush, White Frost King](#Top_of_0193_Chapter_193___Ambush)

[Chapter 194 - Clean Sweep, Three King’s Attention](#Top_of_0194_Chapter_194___Clean)

[Chapter 195 - Sweep, Three King’s Attention](#Top_of_0195_Chapter_195___Sweep)

[Chapter 196 - Sweep, Three Kings’ Attention 3](#Top_of_0196_Chapter_196___Sweep)

[Chapter 197 - Aircraft Overlord, Shocking The](#Top_of_0197_Chapter_197___Aircra)

[Chapter 198 - Aircraft Overlord, Shock The Core Area 2](#Top_of_0198_Chapter_198___Aircra)

[Chapter 199 - The King’s Shock, Greed](#Top_of_0199_Chapter_199___The_Ki)

[Chapter 200 - King’s Shock, Greed 2](#Top_of_0200_Chapter_200___Kings)

[Chapter 201 - I Believe In You, King Ye](#Top_of_0201_Chapter_201___I_Beli)

[Chapter 202 - I Believe You, King Ye 2](#Top_of_0202_Chapter_202___I_Beli)

[Chapter 203 - I Believe You King Ye 3](#Top_of_0203_Chapter_203___I_Beli)

[Chapter 204 - You’re Really Powerful, Clash](#Top_of_0204_Chapter_204___Youre)

[Chapter 205 - You’re Really Powerful, Clash 2](#Top_of_0205_Chapter_205___Youre)

[Chapter 206 - Attacking The Central Floating City](#Top_of_0206_Chapter_206___Attack)

[Chapter 207 - Attacking The Central Floating 2](#Top_of_0207_Chapter_207___Attack)

[Chapter 208 - Son of The World, Iron Throne](#Top_of_0208_Chapter_208___Son_of)

[Chapter 209 - Son of The World, Iron Throne](#Top_of_0209_Chapter_209___Son_of)

[Chapter 210 - Killing Intent, 10000-Meter-Tall](#Top_of_0210_Chapter_210___Killin)

[Chapter 211 - Killing Intent, 10000-Meter Tall](#Top_of_0211_Chapter_211___Killin)

[Chapter 212 - Inheritance Crystal, Huge Earning](#Top_of_0212_Chapter_212___Inheri)

[Chapter 213 - Inheritance Crystal, Huge Harvest 2](#Top_of_0213_Chapter_213___Inheri)

[Chapter 214 - The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 1](#Top_of_0214_Chapter_214___The_Ce)

[Chapter 215 - The central tower opens, fishing (1)](#Top_of_0215_Chapter_215___The_ce)

[Chapter 216 - The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 3](#Top_of_0216_Chapter_216___The_Ce)

[Chapter 217 - Killing Barton](#Top_of_0217_Chapter_217___Killin)

[Chapter 218 - Killing Barton 2](#Top_of_0218_Chapter_218___Killin)

[Chapter 219 - Kill Them All, Caring Look](#Top_of_0219_Chapter_219___Kill_T)

[Chapter 220 - Kill Them All, Caring Eyes 2](#Top_of_0220_Chapter_220___Kill_T)

[Chapter 221 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins](#Top_of_0221_Chapter_221___Owning)

[Chapter 222 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins 2](#Top_of_0222_Chapter_222___Owning)

[Chapter 223 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins](#Top_of_0223_Chapter_223___Owning)

[Chapter 224 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout](#Top_of_0224_Chapter_224___Daqi_S)

[Chapter 225 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout](#Top_of_0225_Chapter_225___Daqi_S)

[Chapter 226 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout](#Top_of_0226_Chapter_226___Daqi_S)

[Chapter 227 - Battle Network Exploded, Trade School Credits](#Top_of_0227_Chapter_227___Battle)

[Chapter 228 - Battle Network Exploded, Trade](#Top_of_0228_Chapter_228___Battle)

[Chapter 229 - There Seems To Be Something](#Top_of_0229_Chapter_229___There)

[Chapter 230 - here Seems To Be Something](#Top_of_0230_Chapter_230___here_S)

[Chapter 231 - Fourth Prince Si Tinglei, Large Scale Trade](#Top_of_0231_Chapter_231___Fourth)

[Chapter 232 - The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei,](#Top_of_0232_Chapter_232___The_Fo)

[Chapter 233 - The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei, A](#Top_of_0233_Chapter_233___The_Fo)

[Chapter 234 - Combat Power Test, Rapid](#Top_of_0234_Chapter_234___Combat)

[Chapter 235 - Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking 2](#Top_of_0235_Chapter_235___Combat)

[Chapter 236 - Combat Power Test, Rapid](#Top_of_0236_Chapter_236___Combat)

[Chapter 237 - Final Ranking of The Combat](#Top_of_0237_Chapter_237___Final)

[Chapter 238 - The Final Ranking of The Combat](#Top_of_0238_Chapter_238___The_Fi)

[Chapter 239 - The Final Ranking of The Combat Power Ranking 3](#Top_of_0239_Chapter_239___The_Fi)

[Chapter 240 - Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District](#Top_of_0240_Chapter_240___Specia)

[Chapter 241 - Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District 2](#Top_of_0241_Chapter_241___Specia)

[Chapter 242 - Special Mission, Beast Tide in The Forbidden District 3](#Top_of_0242_Chapter_242___Specia)

[Chapter 243 - White Cloud City, Prodigy Rank](#Top_of_0243_Chapter_243___White)

[Chapter 244 - White Cloud City, Prodigy Ranking 2](#Top_of_0244_Chapter_244___White)

[Chapter 245 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Needs 1](#Top_of_0245_Chapter_245___Night)

[Chapter 246 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Request 2](#Top_of_0246_Chapter_246___Night)

[Chapter 247 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Request 3](#Top_of_0247_Chapter_247___Night)

[Chapter 248 - Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly Extend My Hand?](#Top_of_0248_Chapter_248___Lu_Yua)

[Chapter 249 - Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly](#Top_of_0249_Chapter_249___Lu_Yua)

[Chapter 250 - Southern Line of Defence, Little](#Top_of_0250_Chapter_250___Southe)

[Chapter 251 - The Southern Line of Defence, The](#Top_of_0251_Chapter_251___The_So)

[Chapter 252 - The Southern Defence Line, Little White Rabbit 3](#Top_of_0252_Chapter_252___The_So)

[Chapter 253 - Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 1](#Top_of_0253_Chapter_253___Specia)

[Chapter 254 - 54: Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 2](#Top_of_0254_Chapter_254___54_Spe)

[Chapter 255 - What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 1](#Top_of_0255_Chapter_255___What_K)

[Chapter 256 - What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 2](#Top_of_0256_Chapter_256___What_K)

[Chapter 257 - If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 1](#Top_of_0257_Chapter_257___If_I_H)

[Chapter 258 - If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 2](#Top_of_0258_Chapter_258___If_I_H)

[Chapter 259 - Perfect White Jade Spirit Body, Request For Help](#Top_of_0259_Chapter_259___Perfec)

[Chapter 260 - Perfect White Jade Spirit body, Request For Help 2](#Top_of_0260_Chapter_260___Perfec)

[Chapter 261 - Dark Green Evil Eyes, Beast Tide Erupts](#Top_of_0261_Chapter_261___Dark_G)

[Chapter 262 - Dark Green Evil Eye, Beast Tide Erupts 2](#Top_of_0262_Chapter_262___Dark_G)

[Chapter 263 - Touch of Nature Completed, Battle of the Emperor 1](#Top_of_0263_Chapter_263___Touch)

[Chapter 264 - Touch of Nature Perfected, Battle of Emperors](#Top_of_0264_Chapter_264___Touch)

[Chapter 265 - This Trump Card Is Enough 1](#Top_of_0265_Chapter_265___This_T)

[Chapter 266 - This Trump Card Is Enough 2](#Top_of_0266_Chapter_266___This_T)

[Chapter 267 - This Trump Card Is Enough 3](#Top_of_0267_Chapter_267___This_T)

[Chapter 268 - Crystal Warriors? Annihilated Half The Beast Tide 1](#Top_of_0268_Chapter_268___Crysta)

[Chapter 269 - Crystal Warrior? Annihilating Half The Beast Tide 2](#Top_of_0269_Chapter_269___Crysta)

[Chapter 270 - Chapter 270: Mutated beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 1](#Top_of_0270_Chapter_270___Chapte)

[Chapter 271 - Chapter 271: Mutated Beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 2](#Top_of_0271_Chapter_271___Chapte)

[Chapter 272 - 272 Heaven Rain, Requesting Reinforcement 1](#Top_of_0272_Chapter_272___272_He)

[Chapter 273 - 273 Fierce Rain, Request Reinforcements 2](#Top_of_0273_Chapter_273___273_Fi)

[Chapter 274 - 274 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full](#Top_of_0274_Chapter_274___274_Si)

[Chapter 275 - 275 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full](#Top_of_0275_Chapter_275___275_Si)

[Chapter 276 - 276 Strange Tentacle, The Source of Mutation](#Top_of_0276_Chapter_276___276_St)

[Chapter 277 - 277 Strange Tentacles, The Source of Mutation 2](#Top_of_0277_Chapter_277___277_St)

[Chapter 278 - 278 The Beast Tide Strikes, One Man Army 1](#Top_of_0278_Chapter_278___278_Th)

[Chapter 279 - 279 Beast Tide Arrives, One Man Army 2](#Top_of_0279_Chapter_279___279_Be)

[Chapter 280 - 280 We’re In The Same Boat 1](#Top_of_0280_Chapter_280___280_We)

[Chapter 281 - 281 We’re In The Same Boat 2](#Top_of_0281_Chapter_281___281_We)

[Chapter 282 - 282 We’re In The Same Boat 3](#Top_of_0282_Chapter_282___282_We)

[Chapter 283 - 283 True Warriors, Reinforce Camp 306](#Top_of_0283_Chapter_283___283_Tr)

[Chapter 284 - 284 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 2](#Top_of_0284_Chapter_284___284_Tr)

[Chapter 285 - 285 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 3](#Top_of_0285_Chapter_285___285_Tr)

[Chapter 286 - 286 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 1](#Top_of_0286_Chapter_286___286_Fr)

[Chapter 287 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 2](#Top_of_0287_Chapter_287_Frost_Gi)

[Chapter 288 - 288 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 1](#Top_of_0288_Chapter_288___288_Wh)

[Chapter 289 - 289 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 2](#Top_of_0289_Chapter_289___289_Wh)

[Chapter 290 - 290 Evolution Cube Transformation 1](#Top_of_0290_Chapter_290___290_Ev)

[Chapter 291 - 291 Evolution Cube Transformation 2](#Top_of_0291_Chapter_291___291_Ev)

[Chapter 292 - 292 Evolution Cube Transformation 3](#Top_of_0292_Chapter_292___292_Ev)

[Chapter 293 - 293 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 1](#Top_of_0293_Chapter_293___293_Gi)

[Chapter 294 - 294 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 2](#Top_of_0294_Chapter_294___294_Gi)

[Chapter 295 - 295 Be Careful of The Impact 1](#Top_of_0295_Chapter_295___295_Be)

[Chapter 296 - 296 Be Careful of The Impact 2](#Top_of_0296_Chapter_296___296_Be)

[Chapter 297 Be Careful Of The Impact 3](#Top_of_0297_Chapter_297_Be_Caref)

[Chapter 298 Return, Unbelievable Amount Of Credits 1](#Top_of_0298_Chapter_298_Return_U)

[Chapter 299 - 299 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 2](#Top_of_0299_Chapter_299___299_Re)

[Chapter 300 Return, Unbelievable Amount Of Credits 3](#Top_of_0300_Chapter_300_Return_U)

# Information

Table of Contents URL: https://novelbin.me/novel-book/my-genes-can-evolve-limitlessly#tab-chapters-title

This is a world where technology and the supernatural exist. There are demonic beasts, wars between species, evolution, and danger everywhere. Fortunately, humans aged between 16 to 18 will have the chance to activate certain genes and become gene warriors.

Gene warriors will enter a wonderous World of Origination and begin their adventure there. They will seek treasure and copy extraordinary genes to gain wondrous strength, becoming the main power against danger.

Lu Yuan transmigrated to this world, bringing with him a cube that can evolve genes without limits.

I woke up with a start.

I have transmigrated, am handsome, and have the golden touch. I am going to win at this! Am I going to be the protagonist?!

I, Lu Yuan, am definitely going to become the pillar of the human race!

# Chapter 1

## Chapter 1: Awakening, Boundless Potential

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“All of you, this is your last awakening ceremony. If you guys still fail to awaken, you will have to spend the rest of your lives as ordinary humans. You all might find this somewhat regretful, but you guys will also be far away from the vast majority of dangers, so this might not be a bad thing…”

A voice entered Lu Yuan’s ears, bringing him back to reality from his illusions.

As a result, his body violently shook and he was shocked awake.

Lu Yuan then lifted his head and glanced at the surroundings with bewilderment in his eyes.

Right now, he was inside a classroom that was packed full of students, roughly around forty of them.

On the rostrum, a teacher over 50 years old was currently speaking.

(...This place is?)

Lu Yuan was shocked in his heart.

(Am I not dead?)

Originally, Lu Yuan was a corporate drone that ‘enjoyed’ the 996 working schedule\*. Sometimes, he could even get to enjoy the 007 working schedule\*.

Right now, the rat race was becoming increasingly competitive. If he didn’t work overtime, it was as though he would let down the entire world.

And due to staying up all night too much, eating packed food daily, and having unhealthy work and life balance, he eventually got cancer.

After the diagnosis was confirmed, Lu Yuan actually didn’t feel too many fluctuations in his heart.

......

Wasn’t life something that was supposed to give you a ‘surprise’ after you thought that you had been through and experienced enough shit?

Although this ‘surprise’ was very huge, he had grown somewhat numb with his life.

When the diagnosis was confirmed, the cancer was already in its late stages. Hence, to reduce his family’s financial burden as well as his pain, after he had deleted many of his study data with tears in his eyes, Lu Yuan ultimately chose to end his life.

Although escaping was very disgraceful, Lu Yuan felt that it was quite useful.

He still had a younger brother at home, so Lu Yuan didn’t have to worry that no one would take care of his parents. Hence, he was quite serene when he ended his life.

But probably, his parents would feel very hurt, right?

Lu Yuan’s consciousness trembled for an instant, and he returned to reality after that.

Since that was the case, a question appeared in his mind.

(Who am I?)

(Where am I?)

The words spoken by the teacher could be understood individually when Lu Yuan heard them. But when the words were joined together, he couldn’t understand what they meant.

(Awakening?)

(What awakening?)

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s brain swelled, as much information entered his mind.

The confusion in his eyes gradually faded and became much clearer than before.

So, he had arrived in another world and become another young man that was also named Lu Yuan.

In this world, everyone would have a chance to awaken during the three adolescent years, from age 16 to age 18.

If they managed to awaken successfully, they would be able to activate their genetic chain and become mystical gene fighters. Moreover, they could then enter a place named ‘Land of Origins’ to adventure and explore, obtaining magical treasures and powerful strength.

As Lu Yuan wasn’t an awakener, his understanding of the Land of Origins and awakeners wasn’t much, and he had limited information on them.

In this world, he was an orphan. When he was very young, he became the sole survivor of his family. in an unfortunate mutation incident. It was only under the child support provided by the empire that he was able to survive and grow up.

When he recalled that incident that was in the depths of his brain, Lu Yuan’s pupils violently narrowed and his body shuddered.

This was his body’s instinct when in terror.

This year, Lu Yuan was already 18 years old. If he could awaken and activate his genetic chain, he would be able to head to a gene fighter academy in the future.

If he couldn’t awaken, he could choose to take the test and join an ordinary university. Naturally, the empire would no longer be responsible for his living expenses and school fees.

After all, the empire’s child support would only last until one became an adult at 18 years old.

Strangely, the memory of this original body vanished before this lesson started. At the end of the memory, his body fell onto the table as he lost consciousness.

It seemed that this original body somehow died?

Because the original body’s personality was too antisocial, he didn’t even have a single friend in class. Even after the lesson started, no one discovered that he had died. This lasted until Lu Yuan transmigrated here.

This made Lu Yuan feel somewhat astonished.

From the memory of this original body, it seemed that due to the mutation incident, in addition to losing his parents, his personality became extremely anti-social. However, his body was still very healthy.

So, why would he suffer a sudden death?

He didn’t stay up through the night at all, right?

Lu Yuan pondered and felt that it might be due to the sequela from the mutation incident. After all, in this world, mutation was the most difficult thing to understand. It wouldn’t be strange if anything happened.

Lu Yuan didn’t continue to probe.

To him, being able to start all over again was something worthy of celebration.

Since he was here, he should just live his new life with peace of mind.

He just hoped that this new life wouldn’t be too involuted, as he was really worried he might not be able to handle it.

“Alright, come onto the stage if your name is called. We’ll start the awakening ceremony. Wang Yi.”

The words spoken by the teacher pulled Lu Yuan back from his thoughts. After that, he lifted his head and glanced at the rostrum as a hint of anticipation appeared in his eyes.

Awakening.

In the past, he had also read novels before, so he naturally thirsted for supernatural powers like these.

The original body had failed the past two times. Hence, Lu Yuan could only hope that he would be able to succeed this time.

The guy named Wang Yi went onto the stage, his face filled with nervousness as he stared at the teacher.

“Don’t be nervous. You’ve tried awakening twice before, so you should know what to do, right? Place your hand on the awakening crystal and use your heart to sense your existence.”

Wang Yi nodded and directly placed his hand on a crystal ball on the desk. After that, he closed his eyes.

The air turned heavy as the atmosphere fell silent.

A short while later, the teacher glanced at his pocket watch and spoke in a dull manner.

“Alright, it has been one minute. There are no reactions from the awakening crystal, so you have failed the awakening. You can go down now.”

When Wang Yi heard this, his eyes turned red. After that, he walked back in disappointment.

The atmosphere in the class turned somewhat bleak.

The teacher swept his gaze over everyone and spoke.

“There’s only a 10% chance for ordinary people to awaken, and the probability becomes lower time after time. If one fails the first two times, the rate of success for their third attempt will be extremely low. Don’t harbor too much hope so you can avoid being disappointed if you fail.”

Upon hearing this, the atmosphere grew even heavier and more restrained.

At this moment, Lu Yuan couldn’t help but praise this guy silently. This teacher was truly the king of chilling the atmosphere.

After hearing this, even his heart state grew colder by a great deal.

Didn’t that mean that he would fail his awakening?

However, wasn’t there something wrong here?

According to novels, weren’t people who transmigrated the main characters?

If he didn’t awaken, wouldn’t this world lose an extremely powerful gene fighter?

Also, in the future when they had to deal with mutation attacks, the pillars of humanity against the outsiders would be lacking by one.

This was a loss that humanity couldn’t afford to have!

“Next, Li Xi.”

…

The awakening ceremony continued.

Just like what the teacher had said, the third attempt at awakening had an extremely low probability of success.

Half an hour later, 30 students had finished the ceremony, but not a single one awakened successfully.

Lu Yuan’s heart also continued to sink unceasingly.

“Lu Yuan.”

When the teacher called Lu Yuan’s name, for a time, everyone in the class turned and gazed over.

Lu Yuan was someone they treated as non-existent. As he had no good friends who could cheer and encourage him, everyone merely watched him in silence.

Also, the teacher’s attitude toward him was as indifferent as how he treated the other students. He maintained a poker face continuously.

Lu Yuan grumbled in his heart. Where was the special treatment accorded to the main characters?

If things developed in the usual way, wouldn’t there be many people showing care and concern for him or someone jumping out to mock him?

But why were their reactions so calm and indifferent?

Was this logical?

(Could it be that I’m not the main character?)

Lu Yuan arrived before the desk and the teacher repeated his earlier words again.

“Place your hand on the crystal ball and use your heart to sense your existence. Don’t be too nervous.”

Lu Yuan nodded and placed his hand on the awakening crystal.

The surface of the awakening crystal was very cool. It felt very comfortable to touch it.

Closing his eyes, Lu Yuan followed his teacher’s instruction to sense his existence.

After that, he felt a stretch of darkness before his eyes.

Time flowed silently as Lu Yuan’s heart gradually grew increasingly nervous and uneasy. He didn’t sense anything at all.

(Could it be that I really cannot awaken? This world isn’t safe. It’s always better to have some strength than none.)

Just when Lu Yuan’s heart was saddled with unease, a dot of blue light manifested in the darkness.

In the next instant, a blue-colored translucent cube appeared in the darkness and began to make irregular rotating movements.

At that moment, the darkness shattered and white mist shrouded his perception.

A gigantic double-helix light pillar stood tall and imposingly in the white mist. There was a white-colored base below it, and the top of the pillar was covered by the mist.

After the double-helix light pillar appeared, the blue cube seemed to be attracted by it. It moved near to the light pillar and began to rotate around it.

Genetic chain!

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with surprise.

(Have I awakened? As expected, I’m indeed the mighty me! But what is this cube?)

Although his understanding of gene fighters wasn’t much, he still knew some basic knowledge about awakening.

He had never heard that a cube would appear when someone awakened.

Lu Yuan then stared at the cube. At the next instant, as though he was possessed by instinct, he understood the information about the blue cube.

The function of this cube was very simple and also excessively ridiculous.

Evolution.

It was said that gene fighters could engrave and record the genes of monsters and ferocious beasts in the Land of Origins to obtain genetic battle techniques. For example, the swimming ability of fishes and the flight ability of birds. It was a type of ability that was engraved and recorded in the genes.

Whenever gene fighters leveled up, a new blank genetic chain would appear, giving them a chance to engrave and record new genes.

However, the gene that was engraved and recorded in the blank genetic chain would be something fixed; there wouldn’t be any way to continue upgrading it. Low-grade genes wouldn’t bring about too much improvement, while high-grade genes might even counter-devour the host if the host wasn’t cautious enough when they engraved and recorded it.

So, one had to be exceptionally careful when they chose the genes. Every time they recorded and engraved a genetic battle technique, they had to ensure that the new technique was something beneficial to their existing ones.

On the other hand, this cube could actually continue evolving the genes after they had been engraved and recorded. This was relatively equal to having limitless potential. Even if the gene he engraved and recorded was the weakest and most common gene, it could gradually evolve to its ultimate peak!

This represented limitless potential and boundless possibilities!

Footnote:

[1] 996 working schedule: working from 9 a.m. to 9 p.m. six days a week. 007 working schedule: No rest days to speak of. You have to be there whenever you are needed.

# Chapter 2

## Chapter 2: Immature Youths’ Misguided Self-Confidence

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan’s heart pounded. This blue cube was simply too strong.

Limitless evolution!

As long as he had time, he could definitely grow to a stage that shocked and terrified everyone.

The strongest in humanity?

The strongest in the universe?

There was hope for everything!

However, what sort of thing was this cube exactly? Why would it appear during his awakening?

Just when Lu Yuan was pondering, his left wrist suddenly felt a slight piercing pain.

After that, he opened his eyes and discovered that the awakening crystal was currently emitting a white glow. Also, golden lines were moving around his left wrist, and they eventually formed the shape of a golden ring.

Gene battle tattoo.

This was the symbol of every awakener.

This was also the ‘key’ to entering the Land of Origins.

The manifestation of the gene battle tattoo also proved that Lu Yuan had successfully awakened as a gene fighter.

......

“Gene battle tattoo?! Lu Yuan, you’ve awakened!”

His teacher’s shocked voice rang out.

The students below were also in an uproar, filled with shock.

“Lu Yuan actually awakened!”

“He is usually so quiet and reticent, to think that he could actually awaken?”

“Hmph…so what if he has awakened? Things are so dangerous for gene fighters, maybe some accidents might happen to him.”

The gazes of the students looking at Lu Yuan were filled with envy and jealousy. Some girls even looked at Lu Yuan with a strange light in their eyes.

Honestly speaking, Lu Yuan was relatively handsome. It was just that his personality was more to the gloomy and anti-social side. Also, due to him experiencing the mutation incident, no one dared to get close to him.

But now that he had awakened, Lu Yuan’s attractiveness immediately rose by a few levels, causing some young girls to feel their desires stirring.

As humanity’s high-end combat force, gene fighters could be considered to have a very high status.

After hearing the discussions of the students below, he completely didn’t take their words to heart.

In truth, not many people would really hope that you could lead a better life than them.

Anyway, Lu Yuan had long since passed the age of arguing. It was good as long as he could do his own things.

After Lu Yuan awakened, the originally strict face of the teacher finally revealed a smile.

He looked at Lu Yuan and gently spoke.

“Student Lu Yuan, congratulations. In the future, you will be a gene fighter. There are still two months more before the college entrance examinations, so work hard and do your best to enter gene fighter academies that rank near the top. This will be beneficial to your future…Oh right, you have just awakened. You can head to the Gene Fighter Association for registration. After you register yourself, you will be able to claim $5,000 every month as subsidies.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised.

$5000?!

Although he received the empire’s child support, he only got $800 every month, and this was only sufficient for the most basic living expenses.

Naturally, his school fees and school-related sundries were free of charge.

In comparison, students that graduated from an ordinary university would earn around $3,000 per month.

But now, Lu Yuan could get $5,000 per month even without doing anything? He suddenly felt an illusion as though he had arrived at the peak of life.

After all, who wouldn’t like free money?

However, Lu Yuan soon regained his senses.

He was someone destined to become the strongest man in the universe! How could he be satisfied by something so minor?

Unless they gave him $10,000 every month!

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Understood. Many thanks for teacher’s reminder.”

Lu Yuan didn’t feel surprised by the change in his teacher’s attitude.

He heard that awakeners were counted as part of a teacher’s KPI, and there would be a huge monetary reward for the teachers as well.

At this moment, the teacher glanced at the students below and smiled.

“Let us congratulate student Lu Yuan for awakening successfully.”

Regardless of whether the students below were willing or not, all of them applauded alongside the teacher.

After that, the teacher smiled and nodded before looking at Lu Yuan.

“Alright, you can head down.”

Under the gazes of everyone, Lu Yuan returned to his seat.

“The awakening ceremony will continue. Next, Wang Ming.”

The ceremony continued but Lu Yuan paid no attention to that.

Right now, he was checking out the gene battle tattoo. He could sense that this gene battle tattoo seemed to be a type of switch.

Also, he could control the opening and closing of the switch via his will.

He had a hunch that after turning on the switch, he should be able to enter the legendary Land of Origins.

It was just that right now, Lu Yuan still didn’t have much understanding of the Land of Origins. Before entering, he had to make the appropriate preparations.

As of now, there were two more months before he had to participate in the college entrance examinations.

The examination for gene fighters would surely be different compared to the normal one.

Compared to peers who awakened at 16 years old, he was already slower by two years. It wasn’t going to be simple for him to catch up and get into a good school in just two months.

Fortunately, he had the cube that could limitlessly evolve genes. He felt that he still had hope.

Lu Yuan, who had experienced life in university in his previous life, naturally understood how important a good university was to one’s life. It was a better platform that could allow your future path to be smoother.

No matter what, he had to do his utmost and try to enter the best gene fighter academy.

After he returned, he would first understand more information about the Land of Origins before working hard.

Anyway, the term ‘evolution cube’ was something coined by Lu Yuan.

He felt that it was very pleasant sounding to the ears and very fitting.

…

After Lu Yuan awakened, the remaining students were filled with more anticipation. Maybe, they also had a chance of awakening successfully?

However, the reality was cruel.

All the way until the last student had completed the ceremony, only Lu Yuan, among the 41 students in the class, had succeeded in awakening as a gene fighter.

After the awakening ceremony concluded, the teacher put the crystal ball away. Looking at the disappointed students, he spoke.

“Not being able to awaken is very normal. Since you cannot become a gene fighter, you should calm yourself down and study properly to enter a good university. This is your responsibility for your own future.”

Lu Yuan didn’t know if these students could understand the teacher’s words. As for him, he had a sense of deja vu from his previous life before he had taken the college entrance examinations.

Sadly, the number of students in his previous life who understood these words was similarly not a lot. When they finally understood, things were already too late.

With regard to their futures, all immature boys would have a sense of misguided confidence. They would feel that they were the main characters of their time. As long as they entered society, they would definitely become a CEO and marry a fair-skinned, beautiful young miss from a rich family as they climbed to the peak of their lives.

However, in the end, the vast majority became salary workers.

That’s right, Lu Yuan was one of these people.

For a time, Lu Yuan actually somewhat missed the previous him with a misguided sense of self-confidence.

Where exactly did the sense of misguided confidence come from back then?

It was different compared to the current him. He was much more realistic now.

(Mn, as expected of me!)

The teacher left after speaking, and only after that did the students in the class group together in small teams of twos and threes. Then they slammed their tables and grumbled.

“I actually didn’t awaken! I thought that I would be able to awaken for sure this time around!”

“Ai...in the future, we can only study hard and be ordinary people.”

“It seems like I can only return and inherit my family business. Luckily, my family owns a small company. At the very least, I don’t have to worry about food and clothing.”

“...livestock!”

“…”

When the various students were conversing, they would inadvertently cast glances over at Lu Yuan occasionally.

After all, he was the only one who had awakened in their class.

At this moment, a female student who was relatively pretty stood up and walked toward Lu Yuan’s desk. After that, she smiled at him and spoke.

“Student Lu Yuan, I think our homes are quite close to each other. Do you want to go back together later?”

Lu Yuan glanced at her and shook his head before calmly replying, “Nope. I’m used to being alone.”

The girl’s smile stiffened. She then laughed dryly and nodded. “Oh.”

After that, she turned around and departed.

The other girls who were brimming with desire also felt their desires being extinguished when they saw this. They had no choice but to discard their plans.

Lu Yuan also heaved a sigh of relief in his heart.

Although his personality was somewhat different from before, he wasn’t that extremely anti-social.

However, he truly had nothing much to talk about to students who were destined not to walk with him in the future.

His original body had never conversed with any of them through the three years in high school. Hence, there was naturally no need to have any interactions right now.

The commotion Lu Yuan caused with his awakening faded away quickly.

Even though he was a gene fighter, he still had to attend culture classes. Gene fighters were not illiterate after all, and in addition, studying more in school could improve one’s thought process and logical thinking ability.

During the afternoon after school ended, Lu Yuan left the school and decided to walk to the Gene Fighter Association.

Earlier, he had checked the map. The Gene Fighter Association was very far from the school, and he needed to walk over an hour before he could reach that place.

As to why he didn’t want to take a car?

Other than being poor, what other reasons could there be?

Although Lu Yuan had seen the appearance of this city through the memories of this body, now that he walked on the streets and glanced at the surroundings, he still felt a sense of surrealism.

There were high-rise buildings all around. Neon lights were flashing and floating cars were traversing through the air. Moreover, there was a gigantic screen showing advertisements, and beautiful female celebrities could be seen dancing and singing as they smiled beautifully.

There were many people on the streets. Some even had mechanical limbs and Lu Yuan could see robots.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with shock. It was as though he had arrived in the future.

# Chapter 3

## Chapter 3: Pacing Between The Edge of Life and Death

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan followed the trail of the public bus no. 11 and walked for over an hour. He then used the map on his mobile phone to find his location.

Xili City, Gene Fighter Association Southern District Branch.

It was an extremely conspicuous building in this flourishing and bustling area.

The building was constructed from black stones, and its width was over 200 meters. Before the main door, there were two statues of warriors roughly fifty meters tall standing at the center. They held long swords that intersected in the air, and the door was underneath that intersection.

The dressing of the people entering and exiting the door was also quite different from ordinary people.

Some wore armor, some wore robes, some carried swords, and there were even some people with tails. Lu Yuan somewhat suspected that these people weren’t humans. Could humans actually grow a tail?

However, it seemed that everyone possessed a powerful aura.

In this place, Lu Yuan was like a lamb that had fallen into a pack of wolves.

He drew in a deep breath and entered the door.

After passing through the door and arriving at a lounge, Lu Yuan discovered the information counter in the center of the lounge at first glance.

He then carefully avoided all the gene fighters who strode around vigorously as he went to the information counter.

The young woman at the information counter smiled amiably and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Hello, do you have anything you need my help with?”

......

“I just awakened and I want to register.”

The young lady pointed to the right. “The registration spot is over there…Xiao Ai, bring this Mister over.”

After the young lady spoke, a white-colored robot about 1.6 meters tall walked out. It then spoke in a melodious and vivacious loli-voice.

“Mister, please come with me. Xiao Ai will bring you to the registration spot for gene fighters.”

After the robot Xiao Ai finished speaking, it turned and walked away. Lu Yuan hurriedly followed it.

When the gene fighters saw the robot Xiao Ai, they all made way for it. Lu Yuan followed it smoothly, so there was no longer a need for him to avoid the crowd. Not long later, they arrived at a room on the right of the lounge.

This room was roughly about two hundred square meters. There were some chairs in the center of the room and a row of windows on the side facing the entrance. There, some staff could be seen currently doing the registration.

Lu Yuan swiftly swept his gaze through the room.

Over twenty people seated on the chairs placed in the center of the room. Their faces were all immature and looked roughly the same age as Lu Yuan. In fact, they might be even younger than him.

Lu Yuan knew that these people were probably the same as him. They must have just awakened.

After the robot Xiao Ai brought Lu Yuan to the room, her loli-like voice rang out once more.

“Mister, this is the registration spot. You can get a ticket from the ticketing machine and wait for your number to be called.”

Xiao Ai pointed to a ticketing machine at the side.

After that, Lu Yuan walked over and got a ticket. It was numbered B12.

He glanced at the B-screen window and the number now was B08. He had to wait a little while more.

He then went to a corner and sat down as he waited quietly.

Roughly about half an hour later, the announcement rang out and Lu Yuan’s number was called.

After that, Lu Yuan went to the designated booth and sat down. There was a skinny young woman within.

She smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Hello, are you here to complete the registration for gene fighters?”

“Yes.”

“Please give me the ticket. After that, we will need to scan your fingerprints and your pupils.”

Lu Yuan passed the ticket to her and after that, he followed her instructions and allowed her to scan his fingerprints and pupils.

The young lady cast a glance at the screen beside her and smiled.

“A citizen of the empire, your identity number is XL139205253232. Your name is Lu Yuan. Please verify the information and check if it’s correct.”

A screen also appeared before Lu Yuan’s eyes. Lu Yuan’s photo, ID number, and name could be seen on it.

Lu Yuan glanced at them before nodding to confirm the details.

“Please show your gene battle tattoo.”

Lu Yuan lifted his left wrist and revealed the golden patterns on it.

After that, the young lady took out a black apparatus and placed it on the golden tattoo. Very soon, a sound rang out as the black apparatus flashed with green light.

She smiled and spoke.

“Your gene battle tattoo has been confirmed. Mister Lu Yuan, congratulations on becoming a gene fighter. May your martial destiny be a prosperous one, fighting for the existence of humanity.”

“Many thanks!”

The young lady then continued with her work before she spoke.

“The registration is completed. You have just awakened and can now be considered a probational gene fighter. You will also receive 5,000 red maple coins as the empire’s stipend monthly, and the stipend this month has been transferred to your personal account. Also, I’ve activated the authority for you to log in to the battleweb. Your account number is your ID number and the preset password is 666666. You can browse the battleweb to check for information related to gene fighters. The Empire has also prepared free copies of Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique, Military Fist, and Military Swordplay for newly awakened people. They have been sent to your battleweb email. Please remember to check and read through them after you return.”

The young lady spoke a lot. After that, she lifted her head and looked at Lu Yuan as she smiled.

“Might I ask if you still have any other questions?”

Lu Yuan was a little startled after he finished listening seriously.

He quickly took out his mobile phone for a look and saw the message that $5,000 had been transferred into his account.

Right now, his savings reached $5,035. This was simply a matter worthy of celebration!

As for the free Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique and whatnot, Lu Yuan still didn’t have much understanding of them.

He planned to look more in-depth into these after he returned.

Upon thinking of this, his desire to return home surged. He smiled radiantly.

“Nope. Thanks!”

“No need to be polite. If you don’t have any other questions, could you please give a rating for my service?”

Lu Yuan naturally gave her a five-star evaluation.

After that, Lu Yuan impatiently left the Gene Fighter Association.

Now that he had money, Lu Yuan decided to call for a taxi after he left the building.

Not a few seconds later, a floating car with no one inside stopped before Lu Yuan.

The science and technology of this world were much more advanced compared to Lu Yuan’s previous world.

The technology of full self-automated driving, A.I. robotics, and even floating vehicles were already matured.

According to Lu Yuan’s understanding, all these were knowledge obtained by gene fighters from the Land of Origins.

One could very well imagine how many treasures there were in the Land of Origins.

Unable to contain his excitement, he directly went into the car and prepared to head home.

Not long later, the floating car arrived at a somewhat tattered-looking district from the brightly-lit district he was in.

Bang, bang, bang!!

While in the car, Lu Yuan could faintly hear gunshots from a distance.

His expression remained unchanged and remained normal.

Because there was a limit to what he could spend on his living expenses, Lu Yuan’s home was located in the slums. Since that was the case, the public security here wasn’t that good and gunfights would happen occasionally.

After all, mutation incidents existed in this world, so ferocious beasts would occasionally invade the cities. This was why ordinary humans were not prohibited from carrying weapons.

This also caused districts with bad public security to be rife with gangs and crimes.

Actually, the district Lu Yuan lived in could be considered pretty good already. After all, he heard that those districts had people going missing every day.

Very soon, the floating car stopped outside Lu Yuan’s neighborhood. Lu Yuan got down and hurriedly entered.

After that, he had to carefully sidestep a few drunkards and politely refuse the prostitutes who were out soliciting before he could reach his room.

It was a small room of about 20 square meters with only a bed, a study desk, and a simple toilet.

It was to be expected as the rental here was very cheap, only costing $200 per month.

Only after returning to his room did Lu Yuan let out a breath he was holding in.

Every time he returned home, he was afraid that a stray bullet might blow his head out.

In the past, he only felt like this from looking through the memories of the original body. But now that he had personally experienced it, Lu Yuan’s heart was pounding in fear.

He felt that he had been pacing between the edge of life and death.

(Wait a minute…)

(This big bro, I, seemed to be rich now?)

His eyes brightened as he suddenly thought of this.

(I will go and view some properties tomorrow. I’ll move away from this hell-like place!)

If not, he was afraid he might be killed by gunshots before he became a major character.

That would then truly be the greatest loss in the history of humanity alright?!

After a while, he no longer thought about this. He turned on the ancient-looking notebook on his desk and logged in to the gene fighter website, or the battleweb for short.

He inputted the address and opened the webpage before entering his ID and password.

“My identification number…and 666666…I’ve managed to log in!”

The first thing he did after logging in was to change his password. After that, he decided to use a nickname.

He had wanted to use the nickname ‘Fated Person’. But in the end, he discovered that this name was already used.

He then tried out a few other nicknames, but those already existed as well.

Ultimately, Lu Yuan decided to choose ‘Helper’, a nickname that was filled with the willingness to help out.

This made Lu Yuan realize that no matter which world he was in, choosing a name was always the most troublesome thing.

After changing his nickname and password, Lu Yuan discovered that he had gotten an email.

He opened up the email for a look and there were three pieces of data inside.

Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique.

Military Fist.

Military Swordplay.

# Chapter 4

## Chapter 4: Plans, Why Are Things Different from The Introduction?

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan opened the folder with the title ‘Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique’.

There were only four pages inside.

However, the very first sentence was a warning written in blood-red color.

“The [Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique] is the official property of the Red Maple Empire, and it’s forbidden for genetic fighters to privately teach others about this technique. Those who violate the rule will be punished by the death sentence!”

Lu Yuan’s pupils involuntarily narrowed when he saw this.

(It’s actually so strict? Seems that this is very valuable.)

Lu Yuan then hurriedly continued reading.

The content of the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique was very simple. There was only an explanation about basic knowledge of spirit qi and how to absorb spirit qi.

Spirit qi was a type of omnipotent energy that existed everywhere in the universe, and only gene fighters who had activated their gene chains could absorb and use it.

Through tempering their bodies and minds, gene fighters would be able to produce spirit qi and also absorb spirit qi from the outside world.

Spirit qi could refine the genetic chain, which in turn nourished and strengthened the body and spirit.

When an awakened genetic chain was completely refined by spirit qi, it would be able to activate higher-grade genetic chains by employing special methods.

This was also a way for gene fighters to improve themselves.

......

Lu Yuan was enlightened. Only with spirit qi could a gene fighter’s power be completely unleashed. With it, he could improve himself unceasingly.

No wonder there would be a warning written in blood-red.

Only gene fighters who had finished registering themselves would be able to obtain the spirit qi guiding technique gifted by the authorities. Since that was the case, gene fighters who didn’t register themselves naturally wouldn’t be able to have something like this.

Usually, the majority of gene fighters who didn’t register themselves were characters that preferred staying out of sight.

Without the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique, refining genetic chains would become extremely difficult for these people.

It could be considered that Lu Yuan understood the meaning of the warning.

Naturally, such a method wouldn’t be able to prevent some people from taking a risk out of desperation.

At this moment, Lu Yuan solemnly memorized the content of the Spirit Qi Guiding Technique as he planned to cultivate it properly later on.

After that, Lu Yuan looked at the other two pieces of data.

The military fist and military swordplay were basic physical training techniques used by the Red Maple Empire.

They were a fist art and sword art.

If one were to practice these two physical training techniques for a long period, they would be able to improve their physical strength and even their mental strength. In addition, these were killing techniques that could be used for practical combat.

There were videos on the Military Fist and Military Swordplay. A middle-aged man with a cold demeanor clad in a military uniform was teaching the two techniques.

The guidance was very detailed, and text was also provided for explanation. Hence, Lu Yuan didn’t feel that they were difficult to learn.

He planned to properly practice these two physical training techniques later.

After properly saving the data in the folders, Lu Yuan started to surf the battleweb.

There were many segments on the battleweb: the trading segment, combat segment, mission segment, etc.

The first page consisted of some major news regarding the circle of gene fighters.

“Shocking news! The Icesnow Princess Si Tingxue who disappeared for half a year actually has broken through to the Battle Master level!”

“The Mystic Nine Battle King has become the sixth Battle King-level expert of the Great Revelation Planet’s humans that successfully barges into the Great Rock Secret Realm!”

“…”

Lu Yuan browsed through them quickly and finally found the segment containing information on the Land of Origins.

There were several forum posts about the Land of Origins in this segment.

Many of the posts required the user to pay a fee before they could gain entry, but some provided information for free.

The free information posts were usually those issued by the officials, which gave some basic information on the Land of Origins.

And for Lu Yuan who planned to enter the Land of Origins, he precisely lacked such information.

He clicked into a forum post.

[What preparation work do you need to do if you are entering the Land of Origins for the first time?]

“For the majority of awakened gene fighters, they would have guidance from their elders before they entered the Land of Origins. For people like them, the information here is useless to them. The information in this post is targeted at newbies who don’t have gene fighter elders to guide them. If you are a newbie, please seriously read on as this will help you a lot.

“First point, let’s talk about the first time you ‘guide’ spirit qi. Before entering the Land of Origins, you have to absorb your first portion of spirit qi. Because only by possessing spirit qi will you be able to open up the space within your battle gene tattoo. Although the excavated space of probational gene fighters is very small, it can still allow you to bring some things with you. In the future, you can only depend on this space to bring out your gains from the Land of Origins. This is very important.

“Second point, it’s about the choice of items that you should bring when you enter the Land of Origins for the first time. Firstly, scientific weapons produced in the outside world are useless in the Land of Origins. So, you don’t have to think about using gauss guns or high-energy explosive bombs. If you are a newbie that has a certain amount of capital, we recommend you to purchase some good genetic armaments. This will allow you to be stronger compared to others of the same level, so you will have a lead at the starting line. If you don’t have enough money to purchase the armaments, you can only bring some necessities and these necessities are listed below…

“Third point, as newbies, you guys must know that you can only enter the Land of Origins for 24 hours for the first time. Every second of these 24 hours is extremely precious because you can obtain spirit crystals when you kill the monsters in the Land of Origins and use the crystals to improve your cultivation. As long as you can leave the Land of Origins alive, you will be able to bring your harvests back to reality. To gene fighters, this is the only shortcut to getting stronger. Also, the spirit crystals are merely items of the lowest value in the Land of Origins. When the monsters die, they have a small chance of dropping genetic armaments, extraordinary genes, precious items, etc. All these are extremely valuable. When you are adventuring in the Land of Origins, you might even come across ruins and might be able to obtain technology or transcendent knowledge from it. The value of these things is unimaginable, and it’s the best opportunity for you to earn your first pot of gold. So, please use these 24 hours properly.

“Fourth point, if you have friends you can trust enough, you guys can adventure together and make use of the gene battle tattoo to establish an alliance. As to how spoils will be distributed, this naturally means equal distribution, so conflict and fights can be avoided. Moreover, other than humans in the initial city, there will be other races too. Please maintain your vigilance toward these other races!

“Fifth point, newly awakened newbies will have anchor points in their gene battle tattoos. These anchor points will also determine the initial city you will arrive at in the Land of Origins. As everyone knows, all the initial cities in the Land of Origins have existed long ago, and it’s impossible for us to monopolize them. We, humans from the Great Revelation Planet, have four initial cities we will arrive at. They are separately known as Storm City, Bone City, Sandstone City, and Bloodsecret Castle. Next, I will introduce the advantages and disadvantages of these four initial cities…”

The text was at least 10,000 words long. After seriously reading them all, Lu Yuan finally could be considered to have a general understanding of the Land of Origins.

The Land of Origins was a magical place that possessed boundless treasures.

In the Land of Origins, one would only be able to bring back their gains if they left safely.

If they died, they would lose everything.

In fact, death would injure their mental states, and they had to wait for a certain amount of time to pass before they could enter the Land of Origins again.

This influence was too great.

There were two methods if one wanted to exit the Land of Origins.

The first was to wait for the remaining time to end, and the second was to make use of an escape tool to flee the Land of Origins. Both methods could allow one to bring their gains out.

However, escape tools were very precious. Lu Yuan’s face had the word poverty ‘written’ on it, so how could he afford to buy one?

Let alone escape tools, Lu Yuan couldn’t even afford to buy genetic armaments.

He had checked the trading area earlier. Even the lowest-grade genetic armaments cost $10,000 at the very least.

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead.

(Why am I so poor?)

(Could it be that I still have to bust my liver to earn money after coming to this world?)

(There must be a problem somewhere!)

Lu Yuan was somewhat reluctant to believe in this truth.

After that, he checked a few more forum posts and finally had a general understanding of the preparation work he had to do before venturing into the Land of Origins. He also finished his planning.

Firstly, he had to cultivate the spirit qi guiding technique, absorbing spirit qi and opening up the gene battle tattoo space.

Secondly, he had to shop for necessities tomorrow and buy an alloy weapon he felt comfortable with. Since he couldn’t afford genetic armaments, he would have to make do with common alloy weapons.

Thirdly, if he had the time to do so, he would practice the Military Fist and Military Swordplay to enhance his personal strength. It was because he didn’t want to ‘die’ the first time he entered. That would be too hurtful.

After confirming the steps he had to take, Lu Yuan shut the computer down. He then went to his bed and sat cross-legged, planning to breathe in spirit qi.

“Mn…according to the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique, I have to first close my eyes and empty my mind, allowing myself to be in a drowsy and vacant state. I should be able to sense spirit qi after that.”

Lu Yuan recalled the information as he closed his eyes.

However, the moment Lu Yuan closed his eyes, he immediately sensed numerous white dots of light around him. These white dots of light all got close to Lu Yuan, ‘dancing’ around him as though they were in a jubilant manner.

Lu Yuan, “???”

He was somewhat astonished.

(Spirit qi?!)

(Why is there so much?!)

(Wrong, I haven’t emptied my mind yet. Why would I already be able to sense spirit qi?)

(Why is this somewhat different from the introduction?)

# Chapter 5

## Chapter 5: Li Qinghe

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan was somewhat astonished as he looked at the floating and dancing spirit qi particles in his consciousness. After falling silent, he cautiously used the method described in the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique to absorb the spirit qi particles.

The moment he breathed in, all the spirit qi particles seemed to be attracted by a magnet. They lunged toward Lu Yuan with flying speed and melded into his body.

In his consciousness, the spirit qi particles passed through the white mist and fused with the double helix genetic chain.

Originally, the light emitted by the double helix genetic chain was dimmer. But gradually, from the bottommost part, its glow began to intensify.

As the genetic chain became increasingly brighter, Lu Yuan felt his body growing warm. There seemed to be some swelling in his glabella and his mind became clearer and clearer.

This feeling caused joy in Lu Yuan’s heart.

According to what was happening now, the spirit qi was refining his genetic chain, and the genetic chain was nourishing his body and mind in turn.

There seemed to be no problem.

The only problem was that his speed of absorbing spirit qi seemed to be much quicker than what the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique introduced.

In the introduction of the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique, it stated that people with relatively good talents usually needed three to five days for the entire process. For people with average talent, they might require ten days to half a month.

However, Lu Yuan succeeded the moment he closed his eyes. What sort of talent could this be considered as?

Could this be due to the evolution cube?

Lu Yuan stared at the revolving blue-colored cube as he felt joy in his heart.

......

(As expected of me!)

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s consciousness swelled and a small-scale space split apart from it.

This space was originally the size of a fist, but as he continued to absorb spirit qi, it gradually grew larger.

Finally, the space became the size of roughly a cubic meter.

Although there was nothing in this tiny space, Lu Yuan could sense the connection between him and it.

He instinctively knew what this space was.

Wasn’t this what the forum post earlier had mentioned? A space would be excavated by his gene battle tattoo the first time he absorbed spirit qi?

However, according to what the post stated, it seemed that it was exceptionally difficult to excavate such a space.

Because of it, Lu Yuan didn’t even dare to imagine that it would be so easy for him to excavate it. Everything was extremely smooth.

It was just that this space was a little tiny.

When the space no longer grew, Lu Yuan opened his eyes.

After that, he saw a stream of dawn light entering his room and couldn’t help but be startled.

He immediately turned on his mobile phone and glanced at it.

6.34 a.m.

(It’s actually already morning?!)

He somehow felt that only a few minutes had passed, not expecting that it had been so long.

Amazingly, his mental state was still very clear. It felt even clearer than after having a very high-quality sleep.

(Is this the effect of spirit energy? It’s pretty amazing!)

Lu Yuan then got off his bed. After washing himself up, he left his room.

However, when Lu Yuan had just opened the building’s door, he saw a woman with a pair of beautiful bright large eyes pushing the door open as she walked in. She had exquisite makeup on and was wearing a tight-fitting dress.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the woman smiled.

“Younger Brother Lu Yuan, are you heading to class?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Mn, Elder Sister Qinghe, have you just finished work? It must have been tough on you.”

“Hehe. Just so coincidentally, I bought a few extra buns here. Why don’t you take them and eat them on the way?”

Li Qinghe smiled brightly and lifted the buns in her hand.

Lu Yuan felt a slight warmth in his heart and laughed.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, you seem to have bought too many buns every time ah.”

Lu Yuan moved out of the welfare agency a year ago and came to reside here.

But then Li Qinghe had stayed here even longer than Lu Yuan. The life of a weak and helpless female living alone in the slums was naturally extremely difficult.

In order to live, she had to be willing to give up everything.

However, to Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe was a good elder sister that showed relatively much care and concern for him.

In the memories of this original body, after Li Qinghe learned that Lu Yuan was an orphan and his monthly allowance was very low, she would always buy extra breakfast and give it to Lu Yuan after she returned.

She would also often talk about the precautions and major matters he needed to pay attention to in this district, telling him when he should hide away and whom he couldn’t afford to antagonize.

If it wasn’t for Li Qinghe, Lu Yuan might not have survived until now.

From the deepest of the original body’s heart, Lu Yuan was extremely grateful to Li Qinghe.

She was one of the few sources of warmth in his heart after he became an orphan.

The original body had always wanted to help Li Qinghe. But sadly, he couldn’t even earn enough to keep himself alive, let alone help others.

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of something. He was already a gene fighter. Not long later, he would move away from this place, and at that time, he could help Li Qinghe to find a good job for her, bringing her away from this chaotic district.

After seeing the smile on Lu Yuan’s face, Li Qinghe started. A strange light flashed in her eyes as she surveyed Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled. “What’s the matter?’

Li Qinghe laughed.

“I only feel that Younger Brother Lu Yuan seems a little different from before. You wouldn’t smile like this yesterday.”

Lu Yuan came to a realization and understood that the degree of his transformation was a little great.

Li Qinghe was someone from the slums and had met various types of people before. She was most probably quite sensitive in this aspect.

He then laughed.

“Actually, I encountered something good.”

“What is it?”

“Yesterday, I awakened as a gene fighter. I feel that my life might be different now, so I decided to change a little.”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe started and revealed a surprised smile.

She went over and patted Lu Yuan on his shoulder.

“Congratulations to you, Younger Brother Lu Yuan. In the future, you will be a major character!”

“It’s not certain yet. However, I definitely don’t have to stay in the slums anymore in the future.”

“Hmm, it would be pretty good to leave here.”

Li Qinghe nodded in agreement.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and smiled.

“Sister Qinghe, when I leave, I will find a good job for you and bring you together with me.”

Li Qinghe was startled. She then took out a packet of cigarettes from her pocket and took one out skillfully, lighting it and taking a puff.

Her right hand was supported by her left as she puffed out white smoke. She smiled, looking at Lu Yuan.

“Why? You don’t regard this elder sister with disdain?”

Lu Yuan then replied with a straight face.

“I’ve always remembered those who treat me well and those who treat me vilely. Elder Sister Qinghe is the only one here that treats me well.”

Since Lu Yuan inherited the memories of this body, although he had no other thoughts toward Li Qinghe, he also treated her as an elder sister that cared for him.

If he could help her, he would naturally lend her a hand.

Li Qinghe fell silent. After that, she laughed and rubbed Lu Yuan on his hair.

“Right now, the situation is not set yet. Let’s talk again when the time comes. Take the buns and go to school first, don’t be late for your class. Elder Sister Qing doesn’t know much about matters of gene fighters, but you should handle those step-by-step and remember to always pay attention to your safety first.”

“I’ll make a move first then.”

Lu Yuan helplessly tidied his messed-up hair. He then took two buns and went out of the building’s door.

Meanwhile, Li Qinghe glanced at the tightly-closed door and fell silent. She then snuffed out the cigarette in her hand and chewed on a bun.

She walked to Lu Yuan’s room. After standing there for a while, she narrowed her bright large eyes and stepped forward, moving through the door and entering the room. After that, the door behind her shut tightly.

As Li Qinghe chewed on the bun, she glanced at the surroundings. At this moment, her eyes landed on an old notebook as well as the three-step plan that Lu Yuan had prepared for the sake of entering the Land of Origins.

She walked over and looked, then she laughed.

“The anti-social little boy has really grown up.”

She shook her head and left through the door, returning to the building’s lounge. After that, she continued to eat her buns before returning to her own room.

...

Actually, Lu Yuan didn’t go to school.

This original body might be anti-social, but he was pretty intelligent. His results in the cultural classes had always been near the top.

(As expected of my previous life!)

Lu Yuan naturally didn’t need to worry about the cultural classes, having applied for leave from the teacher in charge. He planned to use the remaining time to focus on improving as a gene fighter.

The teacher naturally could understand this point and directly agreed to his request with no objections.

For the following two months, Lu Yuan could choose not to attend classes.

Hence, he wanted to go to the shopping district today.

That’s right, he had to prepare some necessities for his trip to the Land of Origins.

As the saying goes, with rations in hand, panic does not appear in one’s heart.

It was the same thing for money.

Holding his card that contained over $5,000, Lu Yuan felt as though he owned this entire world. Even the way he walked was tinged with a little arrogance.

He wore his best clothes, which were also his school uniform, and strode with large steps into the shopping district as he began to shop.

The purchasing power of the red maple coins was slightly stronger compared to the RMB\* in his previous life, but it wasn’t that much stronger.

$5,000 actually wasn’t considered a lot.

Luckily, what Lu Yuan bought were all common goods.

Compressed biscuits that were used by the military, energy bars, filling bread, and bottled water.

He also purchased insect repellent that was necessary for survival out in the wild, deodorant, ropes, etc.

Originally, Lu Yuan planned to buy a sleeping bag and a tent, but after thinking that he could only spend 24 hours there, he decided to save money.

Leave the sleep to the dead. If he lived, he could always sleep after he exited the Land of Origins.

However, just all these miscellaneous items already cost roughly $1,000.

He only had $4,000 remaining.

Lu Yuan then took the money and went to the alloy weapon shop in the shopping district.

[1] RMB = Renminbi, China’s currency. All $ = RMB for this series.

# Chapter 6

## Chapter 6: Fu Langming, Madam

## Translator: Lordbluefire

When Lu Yuan came out from the alloy weapon shop, he was in a daze.

At this moment, there was an additional 1.5 meters big, pitch-black sword that was gleaming in cold light in his battle tattoo space.

A1-type Blacklight Alloy Sword.

It was the lowest grade alloy equipment, but it cost Lu Yuan $3,700.

And this was a price Lu Yuan had gotten after he kept on haggling.

Otherwise, it’d be $3,900, a whole $200 more!

Lu Yuan had initially thought of wanting to buy armor, but by the looks of it...

Back then, why did he have the confidence that he’d be able to buy both a weapon and armor with just $4,000?

Lu Yuan then looked at the $300 in his pocket. He had previously thought of changing the environment to live in.

But he didn’t even dare to think of that now.

(What is it that shrouded my eyes?)

(It’s poverty.)

After leaving the shopping district, Lu Yuan didn’t even dare to turn back for an additional look.

......

He had taken a taxi to the shopping district. But now, he only had $300 left in his pockets, which he’d need for food. Hence, he had no choice but to walk back.

Fortunately, after absorbing spirit qi, Lu Yuan realized that his stamina was a lot better than before, and he had also gotten a little stronger.

Although the shopping district was over ten kilometers away from the slums, he jogged his way back, taking only slightly over half an hour to arrive.

The slums looked a lot more harmonious during the day than at night. The passersby along the streets were busy on their way, some of them looking lean and haggard.

Unfortunately, both sides of the road were covered in trash. There were children picking trash by the roadside, bringing back the useful things home.

On the sides, there were a few ruffians who had dyed their hair into varying colors. They had their hands in their pockets, occasionally looking at the passersby as they kept on shaking their bodies.

Not looking at them, Lu Yuan lowered his head slightly, entering the district he lived in and then his rental apartment.

The living room was very quiet.

The apartment he rented had a total of four rooms.

One belonged to him, one to Elder Sister Qinghe, and two others that a middle-aged woman and a couple lived in respectively.

However, the middle-aged woman and the couple usually left very early in the day, so there were very few chances of them meeting.

Elder Sister Qinghe, on the other hand, worked at night. Therefore, she should be sleeping now.

Lu Yuan closed the door gently and entered his room.

Thereafter, he switched on his laptop and logged on to the battleweb. He then started to watch the videos on the Military Fist and Military Swordplay.

The space in the room was very small. Thankfully, Lu Yuan was only in the beginning phase of his training so his movements were very slow. Therefore, he didn’t knock into things and cause any damage.

Lu Yuan continued until the sun set. He was covered in sweat and he put away the Blacklight Alloy Sword in his hand to sit down on his bed to rest.

At this moment, the sound of a door opening and then closing rang out from outside. Lu Yuan knew that it was Elder Sister Qinghe who had gone off to work.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but let out a sigh.

If it was in his previous life, a girl like Li Qinghe would be liked by many guys and receive their adoration.

It wouldn’t be like how things were in this world, where even surviving was difficult.

After some rest, Lu Yuan sat down crossed-legged and started absorbing spirit qi.

As he absorbed it, his body started to feel warm. His fatigued body also felt quite relieved.

To Lu Yuan’s surprise, when his body was fatigued, there’d be a better effect when he cultivated the Spirit Qi Guiding Technique than when it wasn’t.

It was no wonder they said that physical training techniques were effective in raising one’s spirit qi. So this was why.

The relationship between the physical body and mental energy to spirit qi was both opposing and complementary.

…

The next morning, Lu Yuan headed out, planning to look for a quiet place outside to practice physical training techniques.

Just then, the door opened and Li Qinghe entered.

She was holding shengjians\*. When she saw Lu Yuan, she smiled and said,

“Younger Brother Lu Yuan, here, I bought too many.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Thank you, Elder Sister Qinghe.”

He reached out his hand to take the shengjians from her.

“Oh right, Younger Brother Lu Yuan, are you practicing fist techniques?”

“How does Elder Sister Qinghe know?”

“You were so loud last night that I heard it from my room.”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment.

He knew that the soundproofing of the rooms wasn’t good because he often heard the couple making noises at night.

However, he didn’t expect that the sound of him practicing fist techniques would be heard as well.

He nodded. “En, I’m planning to enter the Land of Origins, so I’ll have to practice defensive physical training techniques.”

“Oh,”

Li Qinghe nodded, wearing an expression as if she didn’t really understand.

She then said, “I know of a place that’s good for practicing fist techniques.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and he looked at Li Qinghe.

“Really? Where is it?”

He was about to go look for a quiet place to practice physical training techniques, but he didn’t expect Li Qinghe to know of one.

What he wanted came to him. Was this the legendary main lead treatment?

(As expected of me.)

“This sister has been in the slums for quite some time. There’s a friend I know who opened a dojo. You can practice your fist techniques there. I’ll bring you there later.”

“Sister, you’re going to bring me there? Will I be disturbing your rest? It’s tiring for you to work at night too.”

Li Qinghe took out a cigarette from her chest, lit it, and took a puff. She then smiled heartily and said.

“It won’t take much time for me to bring you there.”

After hearing her reply, Lu Yuan nodded in agreement.

After having breakfast, Li Qinghe brought Lu Yuan out.

On the way, both Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan had their heads lowered slightly. Both of them seemed to be in a slight rush.

Look less, hear less, and not meddle in other people’s businesses.

This was what Li Qinghe had taught Lu Yuan.

It was how ordinary people in the slums lived.

The both of them took a few turns along some streets that had a stench and then finally arrived in front of an extremely battered-looking metal door.

The door with the big words ‘Daming Dojo\*’ above it was flickering with neon lights that seemed to be a little spoiled.

Outside the door, a few strong men were squatting at the side and smoking.

When the two of them got near, the few men raised their heads to take a look. After seeing Li Qinghe, their eyes lit up. A man who had a scar on his left eye even whistled flirtatiously.

Lu Yuan frowned, but Li Qinghe smiled charmingly at that man.

The scarred man stood up and said, smiling.

“Miss, aren’t you quite coquettish-looking? Are you here to look for me?”

Li Qinghe smiled and said.

“I’m here to look for Brother Ming.”

Hearing these, the other few men who were raring to make a move paused. The smile of the scarred man also froze.

After that, he didn’t say a word and quietly squatted down to continue smoking.

Lu Yuan felt a little puzzled as he looked at the few strong men who became silent.

Li Qinghe said to him.

“Come with me.”

Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe and entered the place.

It was a huge drill ground with quite a lot of equipment and facilities.

There were metal dummies, gym facilities, boxing rings, and others.

Many people were shouting as they did physical training and practiced their fist techniques. Some were even practicing blade techniques and other fighting techniques.

Lu Yuan watched as a strong man with a mechanical arm punched heavily onto a metal dummy, causing it to become deformed. He felt a little surprised that there was such a place in the slums.

He asked curiously.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, who is Brother Ming? How did you get to know him?”

Li Qinghe raised her brows at Lu Yuan, revealing a strange smile.

“Young brother, are you sure that you want to know? How detailed do you want to know?”

Upon hearing this answer, Lu Yuan’s lips twitched and he laughed dryly.

“... forget it.”

Li Qinghe smiled and then led Lu Yuan into the dojo.

In the depths of the dojo, a strong man almost two meters tall with brown hair was punching a metal dummy. He wore a black tight-fitted singlet and had exaggerated muscles all over his body.

Bang bang bang bang!

Each punch was very heavy, leaving deep marks on the dummy.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted upon seeing this.

This was actual metal. To think that this guy could leave such punch marks on it.

Was this guy still human?

Could he be a gene fighter?

When Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe got close, the strong man stopped his actions and then turned to look toward them.

His gaze swept at Lu Yuan and then stopped on Li Qinghe. After that, he broke into a strange smile and spoke in a rough voice.

“Why have you come?”

Li Qinghe got close while smiling, gently poking the strong man’s chest.

“Isn’t it because I miss you?”

The strong man turned to look toward Lu Yuan.

“Who is this kid?”

“He’s my younger brother. I’m thinking of letting him train at your place for a little, so he’ll be able to protect himself.”

“Your younger brother? Let him train here then. I won’t ask you for money.”

The strong man was surprisingly easy to talk to, waving his hand and agreeing to it right away.

Lu Yuan thought that this person would be very fierce.

Li Qinghe spoke up, “Younger Brother Lu Yuan, he is the boss here, Fu Langming. You can call him Brother Ming.”

Lu Yuan quickly nodded and said, smiling. “Thank you, Brother Ming.”

Fu Langming waved his hand and broke into a shameless smile. “Feel free to look around by yourself. Qinghe, come in with me.”

After saying that, he turned to enter a room at the side. Li Qinghe then gave Lu Yuan a weird smile and said, “Go look around by yourself. I’ll be going in.”

Lu Yuan: “...”

He nodded, feeling very complicated inside.

Was such a dealing something that an underaged kid like him could see?

When Li Qinghe entered the room and closed the door, Fu Langming had closed the curtains.

Unlike what Lu Yuan thought, Fu Langming was standing very straight. He looked at Li Qinghe.

“Madam!”

Li Qinghe lit a cigarette and sat on the brown real leather sofa, crossing her legs.

“En.”

Fu Langming snuck a look at Li Qinghe and asked carefully,

“Madam… that kid outside, who on earth is he?”

Li Qinghe smiled and said, “A younger brother I met by chance. He’s quite a kind-hearted child. He has just awakened his genes and hasn’t entered the Land of Origins. I plan on letting him train over at your place. Just teach him as you see fit.”

Fu Langming understood. He patted his brick-like chest.

“No problem! Leave it to me!”

“But don’t overdo it and expose yourself.”

“Your subordinate understands.”

“En, I’ll go out after staying for a little longer.”

Li Qinghe then took out her phone and started to play a game.

Fu Langming looked hesitant but still said.

“…Madam, can you stay a little longer?”

Li Qinghe looked up at Fu Langming. “Reason?”

“Cough... If the time is too short, it won’t sound too good...”

“Hmm?”

Li Qinghe squinted her eyes and revealed a brilliant smile.

All of a sudden, Fu Langming’s countenance turned pale and he quickly added.

“No no no, I was wrong! You make the call!”

Li Qinghe withdrew her smile. She then thought of something and said.

“Oh, right. There’s a man outside with a scar on his left eye. I don’t wish to see him again.”

“I understand!”

[1] Shengjian mantou, shengjian bao, or shengjian for short, is a type of small, pan-fried baozi which is a specialty of Shanghai.

[2] The ‘ming’ from the dojo’s name might be taken from Fu Langming’s name.

# Chapter 7

## Chapter 7: Your Aptitude Isn’t Bad

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Five minutes later, Li Qinghe finished her matching game and stood up, walking toward the door.

“You don’t have to come out.”

Fu Langming, who was standing straight, heaved a sigh of relief.

“Yes!”

When Lu Yuan, who was practicing his Military Fist in a corner, saw Li Qinghe coming out, he quickly walked over.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, are you alright?”

Li Qinghe broke into an ambiguous smile.

“What can happen to me? Brother Ming and I have known each other for very long.”

Lu Yuan: “...”

He fell silent for a moment before saying,

“I have to thank Elder Sister Qinghe this time.”

“I’m still waiting for Younger Brother Lu Yuan to make it big and bring me out from this damn place in the future.”

Li Qinghe patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder, smiling.

......

Hearing this, Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and nodded seriously. “Don’t worry, I will.”

“Alright, we’ll talk about other things in the future. Brother Ming has agreed for you to be practicing here. After he comes out, you can go and ask him to teach you.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“I’ll be going back first then. I’m so sleepy.”

Li Qinghe covered her mouth with her hand and let out a yawn. She then bade goodbye to Lu Yuan and left Daming Dojo.

Lu Yuan continued practicing his Military Fist.

A few minutes later, Fu Langming came out as well, wearing a satisfied smile on his face. Lu Yuan took a look and then lowered his head slightly.

Fu Langming saw Lu Yuan and walked over, revealing his white teeth as he grinned.

“Lu Yuan is it? I heard from Qinghe that you want to practice physical training techniques here? Are you learning Military Fist and Military Swordplay?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “That’s right.”

Fu Langming assessed Lu Yuan and then said, “Let me take a look at them.”

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and started executing the Military Fist.

Lu Yuan had only been practicing the Military Fist for less than a day. Although he had learned the moves, his flow wasn’t smooth. However, Lu Yuan’s strength wasn’t weak, so even though he wasn’t skillful at it, his punches still seemed strong.

In the beginning, Fu Langming, who was at the side, didn’t seem too interested. But then his expression gradually became solemn. As he looked at the fist wind, a stunned expression appeared on his face.

The power of this fist force didn’t seem like it came from a new gene fighter who hadn’t entered the Land of Origins before.

After performing a set of fist techniques, Lu Yuan’s face was a little flushed and he was panting slightly.

He then turned and looked at Fu Langming, realizing that Fu Langming looked stunned.

Lu Yuan paused. “What is it?”

Fu Langming came back to his senses, his expression looking a little strange as he asked, “...Qinghe said that you were awakened the day before?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “That’s right, Brother Ming. Is there any problem?”

Fu Langming was silent for a moment and said.

“Come, give me a punch.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Fu Langming. “Brother Ming, are you asking me to punch you?”

“Why? You’re afraid that you’d hurt me? Hurry up and do it.”

Fu Langming revealed an expression that had a hint of impatience on it.

Lu Yuan’s lips twitched.

This Fu Langming was very strong and Lu Yuan wasn’t his opponent. What could he do?

He should just throw a punch then.

After drawing his fist back in a lunge position, he twisted his waist and smashed his punch out. As a result, fist wind seethed and his fist flew toward Fu Langming’s chest.

Sensing that fist wind, Fu Langming’s pupils contracted a little. He raised his big palm and stopped Lu Yuan’s fist.

Lu Yuan realized that his fist seemed to have hit a strong metal wall and was unable to advance any further. However, Fu Langming’s body didn’t even move in the slightest.

This made him even more certain that the difference between his and Fu Langming’s strength wasn’t just a little.

He was still very weak.

Just as Lu Yuan’s mind was wandering off, Fu Langming’s voice rang out.

“...Did you really just awaken?”

Lu Yuan looked at Fu Langming, feeling a little puzzled. This was the second time he was asked this question.

Was there something wrong with him?

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled.

“Yes, I just awakened.”

Fu Langming looked at Lu Yuan with a strange gaze.

“How long did it take you to sense spirit qi when you first tried to move it? And how long did it take you to absorb it later?”

Lu Yuan was surprised. Only then did he realize what his problem was.

He seemed to be too amazing!

His power was a little strong and didn’t seem like a gene fighter who had just awakened.

However, there was no way he could say that he was able to sense spirit qi without meditation. This was too absurd.

Lu Yuan thought about it for a moment before saying.

“It took me less than half a day to absorb spirit qi.”

An instant was also considered to be less than half a day, right?

Lu Yuan changed his way of saying things.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Fu Langming’s eyes were wide open.

He then let out a dry cough, breaking into a slight smile.

“Cough... Lu Yuan is it? Since Qinghe has left you to me, I’ll reluctantly accept you as my disciple since your aptitude isn’t bad. How about it?”

Lu Yuan was a little stunned and then he asked.

“Brother Ming, are you very strong?”

“I...”

Fu Langming was about to say something when he suddenly remembered Qinghe’s reminder earlier. Hence, he forced himself to shut up.

He then said, “Cough, although I have just broken through to become a tier-1 fighter, I’ll become very strong in the future!”

Lu Yuan: “?”

(Just that?)

(Only a fighter?)

(Isn’t he not that much stronger than me then?)

(At least I have limitless potential.)

Lu Yuan was instantly speechless, so he let out a dry laugh and then said, “Brother Ming is really amazing, but I haven’t gone to university yet. We’ll see after I’ve started to attend university.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Fu Langming frowned slightly. He could clearly hear the halfheartedness in Lu Yuan’s voice.

However, since Lu Yuan had been brought here by Qinghe, Fu Langming didn’t dare to do anything to Lu Yuan. He only wore a forced smile and nodded.

“Alright then. We’ll talk about this after you’ve gone to university.”

Lu Yuan looked at Fu Langming with some surprise.

He thought that Fu Langming would fly into a rage, but he didn’t expect him not to be angry at all.

Seemed like he was a good guy.

However, Lu Yuan probably would have to keep a low profile in the future.

At the very least, when things weren’t safe enough, he mustn’t appear too amazing.

Fu Langming continued talking.

“If you want to become good at physical training techniques, training alone won’t work. I’ll arrange a few opponents for you. You’ll spar with them!”

After saying that, Fu Langming turned and called a strong man who was practicing fist techniques not far away.

“Little Tiger!”

The strong man turned his head, wearing a simple-minded smile on his rectangular face. He then came running over.

“Brother Ming!”

“En, go up to the ring and have a round with this kid.”

“Huh? This beansprout?”

Little Tiger looked at Lu Yuan and couldn’t help but break into a bitter expression.

“I’m afraid that he will end up dying because I fail to hold back... Why not get someone else?”

Hearing that, Lu Yuan raised his brows slightly, not saying anything.

“Stop with the crap! You do it! Otherwise, I’ll spar against you!”

Hearing this, Little Tiger quickly became solemn. “Alright! I’ll do it right now!”

Only then did Fu Langming nod in satisfaction.

“The two of you, come with me.”

He led the two of them to an arena.

At this moment, two strong men were sparring in the arena, landing heavy punches on each other. Their bodies and faces were covered in bruises.

Many people under the arena were watching the battle, cheering and booing non-stop.

“Old Cat! Can you do it? Straight punch! Right hook! F\*ck him up!”

“Mountain Boar! Use more force! Did you not f\*cking eat?! Beat him! Beat that s\*ssy up!”

However, the people watching the fight immediately made way when they saw Fu Langming coming over. Some of them looked at Fu Langming and the other two curiously, especially at Lu Yuan, who was an unfamiliar face to them.

Fu Langming slapped the arena’s floor, making loud sounds.

“Stop!”

Fu Langming’s words were very effective here. The two men who had been fighting intensely a moment ago punched each other once and then retreated.

The two of them rubbed the wounds on their faces, panting heavily while glaring at each other. After that, they looked in Fu Langming’s direction.

“Brother Ming.”

Fu Langming beckoned at them and then said.

“Come down! We’re changing fighters!”

“Changing fighters?”

Not only were Old Cat and Mountain Boar stunned, but so were the people watching the fight.

Someone then asked in anticipation,

“Is Brother Ming planning on having a round in the ring?”

“Little Tiger is the sandbag? That’s great!”

“Hurry up and start! Hurry up and start! Brother Ming is amazing!”

When Little Tiger heard everyone’s words, he continued to wear a simple-minded smile. He then scratched his head and said.

“Brothers, you’ll be disappointed. Brother Ming isn’t going to fight. The ones fighting in the ring will be me and this beansprout here.”

Little Tiger pointed at Lu Yuan.

At this moment, everyone sized up Lu Yuan and was instantly disappointed.

“Him? He isn’t even as thick as my arm. Won’t you have to pray that he doesn’t die after punching him?”

“A new face? Why is a s\*ssy like him not receiving guests at Goldenglow Entertainment Club but coming here?”

“Hey! S\*ssy! You won’t get so scared later that you piss yourself in the pants, would you?”

“Hahahahaha!”

Everyone whistled and laughed at Lu Yuan.

Brother Ming crossed his thick arms and was also laughing loudly.

He looked at Lu Yuan mockingly.

“How is it? Kid, are you up for it?”

Lu Yuan raised his brows and took a look at them. After that, he quietly rolled up his sleeves.

“I’ll give it a try.”

Little Tiger scratched his head while wearing a simple-minded smile. “I won’t be paying for the medical bills if I end up beating you up till you can’t get up!”

Lu Yuan tugged his lips. “I don’t need you to pay for it.”

“Since both of you have come to an agreement, the two of you can go up now.”

Under everyone’s whistles, Lu Yuan and Little Tiger got up onto the arena.

# Chapter 8

## Chapter 8: As Expected of My Brother Yuan!

## Translator: Lordbluefire

In the arena, Lu Yuan and Little Tiger faced each other.

Fu Langming, who was below, patted the floor.

“Start!”

The two of them looked at each other. Little Tiger scratched his head and smiled simple-mindedly, saying.

“You can attack first.”

The audience was also shouting,

“S\*ssy! Hurry! Hurry and attack! This is your only chance!”

“That’s right! Give Little Tiger a punch! This is a man’s pride! Prove that you’re at least not a s\*ssy!”

“...”

Lu Yuan, who was in the ring, grinned. He then used a technique from the Military Fist and took a step forward.

His body, nurtured by the genetic chain, erupted in power, rapidly charging up to Little Tiger.

He twisted his waist and swung his arm, punching out straight for Little Tiger’s chest.

Fist wind blew!

......

Upon feeling the strength of the fist wind, Little Tiger’s smile froze.

He quickly pressed both hands down to put up a block in front of Lu Yuan’s fist.

Bang!

Little Tiger’s blocking hands hit his own chest due to the punch’s impact, and his countenance changed. His body kept backing off and he almost fell off the ring.

The intense pain caused his countenance to change drastically, turning a little pale.

After that, he raised his head and looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of astonishment, not saying a word even after very long.

The mocking laughter from the audience came to a stop too. Everyone looked at Lu Yuan, who was twisting his wrist, then at Little Tiger, who was holding onto his chest. All of them exchanged glances.

“This... this beansprout has such great strength?”

“That can’t be real, right? This s\*ssy has such speed? That fist wind... it is something.”

“...”

At this moment, Fu Langming grinned and said.

“Little Tiger, I forgot to tell you. This kid is a gene fighter. If you don’t wish to be beaten up until you’re bedridden, you better go all out.”

Little Tiger: “????”

He looked at the beaming Fu Langming, feeling stunned and looking like he was on the verge of tears.

“Gene fighter?! Brother Ming, why didn’t you tell me that earlier?!”

The other people also revealed astonished expressions, and their gazes when looking at Lu Yuan changed.

“To think that he is a gene fighter... no wonder.”

“If he’s a gene fighter, then it’s understandable that he has such power.”

Gene fighters were few in numbers to begin with, and they were even rarer in such slums.

Seeing a gene fighter here was as amazing as being able to see a panda.

All the audience sized up Lu Yuan with curious expressions.

Lu Yuan looked at Little Tiger who was rubbing his chest, and his expression slowly changed. He then smiled and said.

“Don’t worry. If I beat you up till you can’t get up, I won’t pay the medical fees either.”

Little Tiger grinned. “Beansprout, I underestimated you. But I don’t think that you’re a very strong gene fighter either, right? This power isn’t stronger than me.”

As he said this, he dashed out toward Lu Yuan.

“Then let me show you the difference in techniques!”

Fist, leg, elbow, knee—every part of Little Tiger seemed to have turned into a weapon, attacking Lu Yuan like a tempest.

Until one day ago, Lu Yuan hadn’t gotten into fights that much.

Hence, although he had practiced the Military Fist for a day, he had almost zero combat experience. Upon facing the tempest-like attacks, his pupils contracted abruptly and he could only keep on defending.

Suddenly, he was in a sorry state and had to keep backing off.

Thankfully, after he started cultivating, his power had increased a lot, seeming to be about the level of Little Tiger who often practiced fist techniques. Moreover, his mental power was probably stronger than Little Tiger because he could sharply detect the path of Little Tiger’s attacks.

Although he was in a sorry state and he’d still get punched occasionally, he was still able to forcibly hold off the attacks.

Bang bang bang!!!

The stifled sounds of fists and legs colliding rang out. The intense fight between the two of them caused the spectators to be immersed in it as well.

After being in a stalemate for a while, Lu Yuan suddenly moved to the side and dodged Little Tiger’s elbow attack. After that, he raised his kneecap and kicked the side of Little Tiger’s stomach.

As a result, Little Tiger’s countenance turned pale and he backed off a few steps.

All the spectators opened their eyes wide.

“To think that he is already able to retaliate?”

“That’s right. This kid’s power and speed are both about the same as Little Tiger, but the difference in their technique and experience is very big. Earlier on, he had been suppressed by Little Tiger, but it didn’t take him long before he started to retaliate.”

“Is this what a gene fighter is like? To think that they are so p\*rverse!”

The spectators who had called Lu Yuan a s\*ssy or beansprout earlier on started to change the way they called him as the fight progressed.

The capabilities that Lu Yuan had shown were enough to make many people look at him with admiration.

Fu Langming had been paying attention to Lu Yuan. Hence, when Lu Yuan made his first retaliation, he opened his eyes wide and grinned, mumbling in his heart.

(What horrifying learning and adaptive abilities! He must be born with such combat instincts, right?! In addition to that horrifying aptitude, what kind of monster has Madam Qinghe found?! This kid can probably be compared with the descendants from the big clans in the empire! To think that such a monster can come from the slums?! This must be a joke, right?)

He looked at Lu Yuan’s dodging figure and his gaze flickered.

(This won’t do. I must pull him to my side! I’ll go talk to Madam about this later on!)

As the fight continued, Lu Yuan’s retaliations became increasingly intense.

From being suppressed and beaten up by Little Tiger who had rich experience and techniques, gradually Lu Yuan became increasingly masterful of the Military Fist. He started to dodge and retaliate.

Now, every time Little Tiger hit Lu Yuan four times, Lu Yuan would be able to retaliate once.

This was inevitably a tremendous progress.

However, as the fight had gone on for a very long time, Lu Yuan and Little Tiger’s stamina were bottoming out.

The two of them kept on panting, and their movements weren’t in proper forms anymore. The power of their attacks had become weak as well.

At the sight of this, Fu Langming spoke up.

“Alright! Stop!”

Hearing this, Little Tiger stopped immediately.

However, Lu Yuan still swung out his fist, hitting Little Tiger in the face.

Little Tiger covered his face, which was becoming red and swollen at a rate that could be seen by the n\*ked eye. He then opened his eyes wide and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Weren’t we told to stop?!”

Lu Yuan rubbed the swollen patch on the corner of his lips, grinning in pain, but his gaze looked very innocent.

“I wasn’t able to draw back my punch.”

Hearing this answer, Little Tiger glared with his big eyes and opened his mouth, wanting to say something but not knowing what to say.

At this moment, Fu Langming crossed his arms in front of his chest and said, “Take a rest. We’ll continue again later!”

Little Tiger’s lips twitched and he asked, “Brother Ming, do I still have to spar with him?”

“Why?”

Right now, Little Tiger was looking at Lu Yuan and scratching his head speechlessly.

“If we continue, I’m afraid that I’ll be the one to get beaten up.”

There was no helping it. Lu Yuan’s performance was too atrocious. It had only been a little while, but he was already able to retaliate.

If he was given another afternoon, Little Tiger didn’t have the confidence that he’d be able to win against Lu Yuan.

In Little Tiger’s heart, Lu Yuan was like a monster.

Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s fine. I won’t pay for your medical fees.”

“How is that fine?!”

Little Tiger shouted, feeling dissatisfied.

Fu Langming patted Little Tiger’s shoulder and said, “Don’t worry, I’ll reimburse you for the medical fees.”

Little Tiger looked a little stunned at Fu Langming. He then tugged his lips and said in a crying tone.

“Thank you!”

Thereafter, Lu Yuan and Little Tiger got some rest.

During the break time, Lu Yuan circulated some spirit qi to clear his body’s fatigue. At the same time, he thought back on the parts that he didn’t do well during the earlier fight. He kept on learning from his lessons, wanting to improve.

Fu Langming was right.

Combat experience could really allow one to improve a lot in physical training technique. Lu Yuan’s progress was a lot faster than when he was practicing by himself.

He felt that it wouldn’t take long before he could grasp the Military Fist completely. The Military Swordplay would be next then.

Thereafter, he’d be able to enter the Land of Origins and search for a gene suitable for him. He’d be able to then engrave and record the gene as well as evolve it, moving onto the correct course.

In the afternoon, Lu Yuan and Little Tiger started sparring again.

This time around, there were even more spectators than before.

Everyone looked at the two people in the arena and whispered amongst themselves.

“Is this for real? To think that this beansprout can put up a fight against Little Tiger?”

“What beansprout?! Call him Brother Yuan! Brother Yuan is a gene fighter! His prospects will definitely be bright and limitless!”

“Putting aside how the future will be, it’s true that Brother Yuan is very amazing. In the morning, Little Tiger was still able to suppress Brother Yuan and beat him up with his rich experience. But how long has it only been? Brother Yuan has started to retaliate. Who amongst you will be able to compare with his learning abilities?”

“As expected of a gene fighter. Brother Yuan is really amazing. If Brother Yuan wants to become a gangster in the future, I wonder if I can join him and have him as my Boss?”

“You haven’t woken up, have you? As a gene fighter, won’t Brother Yuan have to battle against demonic beasts in the future? Won’t he have to battle it out against other races? Why would he play with people like us?”

Everyone found these words to be reasonable and all of them nodded.

The battle started once again.

However, it didn’t begin like the first round where Little Tiger could still suppress Lu Yuan. During the fight, Little Tiger could sense clearly that Lu Yuan’s flaws were getting increasingly fewer, and the pressure he was feeling was getting increasingly greater.

It wasn’t that long into the fight when Little Tiger’s forehead was covered in sweat.

In the morning, Lu Yuan was only able to retaliate about once after every four attacks.

Gradually, he was able to retaliate once after every three attacks.

Then two times.

In the end, the spectators noticed that Lu Yuan was already able to fight on par with Little Tiger. He no longer was on defense with some retaliation.

As time moved on, what everyone found unbelievable was that Lu Yuan started to suppress Little Tiger and beat him up.

Bang!

It wasn’t long before Lu Yuan consecutively jabbed out, as well as attacking with his elbows and knees. He caused Little Tiger to back off consecutively. In the end, Lu Yuan managed to grab hold of the chance and punched Little Tiger in the stomach.

Little Tiger’s face turned pale, and he fell to the ground while holding onto his stomach, letting out a deep moan.

The entire place sank into silence.

Everyone turned quiet and exchanged glances.

“He.... he won?!”

“Brother Yuan is amazing! To think that he managed to defeat Little Tiger in less than a day?!”

“As expected of my Brother Yuan! He’s too strong!”

Everyone cheered.

Little Tiger, who was lying on the floor and hearing everyone’s cheers, had his head filled with question marks.

He took a look at the spectators, his gaze filled with puzzlement.

He was a little stunned at his companions’ betrayal.

They had spent so much time together in the same dojo. Why?

Why did all these f\*cking b\*stards betray him?!

Fu Langming crossed his arms in front of his chest and smiled as he looked at Lu Yuan.

“Kid, you didn’t do too badly.”

Little Tiger who was lying on the floor: “??”

He suddenly felt like crying. He was a child nobody wanted.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Brother Ming, thank you for your praise. I still have a long way to go. I can only be considered to have passed when I can defeat you.”

Fu Langming nodded, expressing that what Lu Yuan said was right.

Lu Yuan: “...”

He was only acting humble but didn’t expect that Fu Langming had taken it for real.

He actually thought that he was pretty amazing. After all, he was able to practice the Military Fist to this stage within a day.

Next would be the Military Swordplay.

Fu Langming seemed to have seen through Lu Yuan’s thoughts and said.

“It’s already late. We’ll stop here for today. Come here tomorrow, I’ll teach you the sword.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he said, smiling. “Alright, thank you Brother Ming.”

# Chapter 9

## Chapter 9: Paths of A Gene Fighter

## Translator: Lordbluefire

After Lu Yuan left, Fu Langming secretly returned to his office. He then took out his phone and dialed a number.

Next to Lu Yuan’s room, in a simple room with only a bed and a desk, Li Qinghe was seated cross-legged on the bed to cultivate.

Suddenly, Li Qinghe frowned slightly. She flipped over her right hand and a small pitch-black cube landed on her hand.

She tapped on the cube and a screen popped out, displaying Fu Langming’s name.

Li Qinghe picked up the phone and a cold voice rang out.

“You have five seconds to explain.”

Fu Langming, who was on the other end of the call, was breaking out in cold sweat.

(This is bad! I forgot that Madam hates people disturbing him when she’s cultivating!)

He quickly said, “Madam, it’s about Lu Yuan!”

“Lu Yuan?”

Li Qinghe raised her brows. “What happened to him? What did I tell you?”

“No no no, Madam, it’s not that something had happened to Lu Yuan. His... his aptitude is very strong! Extremely strong!”

“Hmm? What do you mean?”

......

Fu Langming organized his thoughts before saying.

“Didn’t you say that he was awakened two days ago? But he has started to refine his genetic chain with spirit energy. Didn’t I say that I was going to teach him physical training techniques today? Turns out that his strength is about the same level as an expert under me. I’m guessing that he has probably gone through a certain degree of refinement. I asked him about this, and he said that he was able to absorb spirit qi in just half a day.”

Li Qinghe paused and a hint of a stunned gaze flashed past her eyes.

“He managed to absorb spirit qi in just half a day? ! Are you sure?”

“I feel that he shouldn’t have exaggerated things. After all, his strength is a lot stronger than normal people.”

Li Qinghe furrowed her brows slightly, fell silent, and then spoke up.

“I got it. So what do you want to say by calling me?”

“Cough... Madam is really perceptive... I want to take him into my team.”

“Scram!”

Li Qinghe replied coldly and hung up the call.

Fu Langming, who was on the other end of the call, listened to the sound of the line being cut off. His face still looked stunned and he didn’t react to the situation.

In the room, Li Qinghe put away her communication device and lay down. Her wonderful figure was completely exposed. She squinted her eyes and looked at the ceiling, breaking into a hint of a smile.

(I didn’t expect that little kid to turn out to have such aptitude? Half a day? That’s almost catching up to me. This is a little interesting. Am I so lucky? A pitiful little kid that I encountered has such aptitude too?)

Her gaze flickered, and she seemed to be thinking of something.

…

Lu Yuan then returned to the rental apartment and his room. It was very quiet.

He took a look at Li Qinghe’s closed room door.

(It’s already this late. Elder Sister Qinghe should have gone off to work.)

Lu Yuan thought of thanking Li Qinghe. After some thought, he planned on treating her to a good meal after he managed to get some money.

Lu Yuan then shook his head and returned to his room.

After taking a shower, the fatigue Lu Yuan was feeling gushed up. His body, which was gradually getting firmer, was covered in bruises left by Little Tiger.

He touched a bruise on his stomach and was in so much pain that he clenched his teeth.

“F\*ck! He was really vicious!”

He bore with the fatigue and sat down cross-legged before circulating the Spirit Qi Guiding Technique.

Just then, a strange voice rang out from another side.

Lu Yuan’s countenance changed and he almost spurted out.

(What time is it only now?)

That couple was already starting their exercise!

How bad was their craving?!

Lu Yuan was speechless. He closed his eyes, wanting to continue with his cultivation.

However, the voices became increasingly louder.

He opened his eyes, feeling displeased. He then shouted.

“It’s time to pay rent!”

Instantly, the entire world became silent.

Lu Yuan closed his eyes in satisfaction and then continued cultivating.

…

Three days later, in Daming Dojo.

A group of strong men without any tops circled around Lu Yuan and a bald man. The two of them were wearing protective clothing and sparring with wooden swords.

The wooden swords collided, creating stifled banging sounds.

Both of them moved and not long later, Lu Yuan’s wrist shook and his longsword slashed in an arc, landing on the spot where the strong man’s sword handle was at. He then got up close and kneed the strong man, causing the latter to fall to the ground.

“Wow~ Brother Yuan won again!”

“Ironhead worked as a mercenary in the past and is skillful in sword techniques. I didn’t expect him to be defeated by Brother Yuan in merely two days!”

“As expected of my Brother Yuan! Amazing!”

Lu Yuan looked at Ironhead who was on the ground, and he let out an exhale. His hands that were holding onto the sword were still trembling slightly because he had used too much force.

After defeating Little Tiger, Lu Yuan started to look for someone to have a sword sparring with. In the end, he started sparring with Ironhead, who had worked as a mercenary and had even hunted demonic beasts before.

After spending two days, he finally grasped the Military Swordplay and defeated Ironhead.

Ironhead wasn’t a gene fighter but was an ordinary person!

This showed how strong this person’s battle techniques were.

“Are you alright?”

Lu Yuan looked at Ironhead.

Ironhead held onto his stomach and stood up. He then shook his head and grinned.

“I’ve seen quite a number of gene fighters, but none of them progressed as fast as you did. I feel that you’ll definitely become an important figure in the future.”

Lu Yuan grinned. “I feel the same.”

(What a joke. I have a cheat item and limitless potential in the future.)

Lu Yuan had this little bit of confidence.

At this moment, Fu Langming, who was at the side, walked over.

“Not bad. You’ve made huge improvements. Given your current level, it shouldn’t be a problem for you to enter the Land of Origins for the first time.”

Upon hearing that, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he broke into a smile.

“Brother Ming, thank you for your help these few days. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have improved so much within such a short period.”

He also felt that given his current strength, he could try to enter the Land of Origins.

The first entry was very crucial. Being one step slower would mean that one would always be one step behind.

It was still better to reap some gains on the first trip.

Fu Langming nodded then said.

“Come with me.”

Lu Yuan followed Fu Langming to the office.

Fu Langming then pointed to the sofa. “Sit.”

As Lu Yuan sat down, Fu Langming looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Entering the Land of Origins means that you’ll be obtaining your first extraordinary gene. This will determine the path that you’ll take. Do you know the types of gene fighters?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “I read it on the battleweb. There’s the guard-type that focuses on defense and protection, the attack-type that focuses on power and attacks, the assassination-type that focuses on infiltration and assassination...

Fu Langming nodded and then said slowly.

“Since you’ve read about it before, you should know that once you’ve engraved and recorded the first extraordinary gene, your body’s advantages will be inclined toward that gene. Although gene fighters can engrave and record genes of different types to raise their abilities in varying areas, studies show that if one focuses on one direction, the effect of engraving and recording the genes can be stacked. The benefits brought will then be the greatest. Have you decided which path to take?”

What Fu Langming said was the basic knowledge for gene fighters.

However, this was only the absolute truth for ordinary gene fighters.

Lu Yuan knew that this theory wasn’t suitable for him.

It was because he possessed the evolution cube.

Each extraordinary gene would specially strengthen one area. For example, one’s power would become stronger, one’s defensive bones would become firm and have great endurance to attacks, and the body’s agility and explosiveness would increase tremendously.

Although the other areas would be strengthened as well, the effect wouldn’t be as great as the strengthening for the areas in the original path.

Thereafter, all gene fighters would basically choose to focus on engraving and recording genes on one particular route when they were doing so. This would bring them the greatest level of benefits.

However, things were different for Lu Yuan. He could evolve all genes into their strongest form.

With that, even if this extraordinary gene didn’t bring about a big improvement in a certain area, it’d still be extremely terrifying after the effects from multiple genes were stacked and accumulated.

After all, this was the most powerful gene.

As a result, he could develop in all directions.

The sturdiest defensive ability, the strongest power, the fastest speed, the strongest will... It was the same even for the control over elements.

He’d have no flaws and would be incomparable!

However, that was something left for the future. At the very least, in his current phase, he had to choose one direction.

It’d be the direction he revealed to others.

Previously, Lu Yuan had thought about this. He planned on being an attack-type fighter.

To Lu Yuan, it didn’t matter which direction he chose.

With the evolution cube, he could be whatever he wanted to be.

It was just that to the public, those who were attack-type would be able to handle more situations in the future.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Fu Langming paused for a moment and broke into a smile.

“Attack-type? attack-type is good! I’m an attack-type too!”

Lu Yuan was speechless after taking a look at him.

This guy had just attained a breakthrough to become a tier-1 fighter and had only engraved and recorded one gene. What kind of attack-type was he...

# Chapter 10

## Chapter 10: Sandstone City, Graystone Forest

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Thereafter, Lu Yuan continued to chat with Fu Langming about gene fighters. Time passed by very quickly, and it was soon night time.

Lu Yuan then bade goodbye to Fu Langming and returned to his small room.

Sitting on the bed, he turned to look out of the window.

Under the quiet night sky, neon lights were flashing in the distance, bringing out Xili City’s prosperity.

After taking in a deep breath, he emptied his nervous emotions and then closed his eyes.

It was time to start.

His consciousness integrated into his gene battle tattoo.

As a result, the golden prints on the gene battle tattoo flickered with a faint glow.

In Lu Yuan’s consciousness, the white fog was seething and it formed a door of light at the edge of the genetic chain.

Although Lu Yuan hadn’t entered it before, his instincts told him that this was the door leading to the Land of Origins.

Lu Yuan pursed his lips and his consciousness got close to the door of light.

At the next moment, his consciousness turned dark, and when he opened his eyes again, what he saw was a red scorching sun. His body instantly felt the hot temperature and dry air.

After looking around, he saw that he was in a huge square and there were many yellow buildings surrounding it.

......

The sky was the color of a dull yellow, covered in sand.

A hint of astonishment flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

This Land of Origins was really miraculous. To think that it could let him come to an unfamiliar place.

It was said that all intelligent races in the entire universe could enter the Land of Origins.

This meant that the Land of Origins connected the entire universe!

No one knew where in the universe the Land of Origins was and why it could connect all intelligent races together.

All of a sudden, noisy sounds brought Lu Yuan back to his senses.

“Looking for a guard-type fighter to go to the yellow sand bugs’ nest! Only want elves!”

“Team led by an elemental-type fighter with elite-grade gene to kill sand scorpions at the stone walls! All races are accepted, except kobolds!”

“Human race newbie wants to join a human race party. Is there any big shot who is willing to help carry a newbie?”

When Lu Yuan listened to the sounds that seemed like they belonged in a marketplace, his expression was a little strange.

There were many lifeforms gathered in the square, shouting out to form parties.

Lu Yuan noticed that other than the human race, there were other races here as well.

The elves that often appeared in Earth’s fantasy stories had tall and slender figures, pointy ears, and beautiful faces.

There were also kobolds who had dog heads.

When Lu Yuan saw a beautiful-looking cat girl with a pair of cat ears and a tail that was wagging endlessly, his eyes opened wide.

(A cat has really come to repay a favor?!)

(Which l\*cher would be able to hold his ground against these cat ears and tail?!)

Lu Yuan felt elated inside.

This world was really wonderful!

In this square, there were only four races: humans, elves, kobolds, and catfolks.

This was an initial city for these four races.

As for where this city was, Lu Yuan had some sort of an idea.

The scorching high temperature, the sand on the square, the murky air... This clearly looked like the stone walls area in the desert.

Amongst the four initial cities for the Great Revelation Planet’s humans, only the Sandstone City was in the desert’s stone walls area.

At the thought of the Sandstone City, Lu Yuan recalled the information he had read previously.

The Sandstone City was situated in the desert region, surrounded by sand and stone walls. Most of the monsters in this area were rock-type, poison-type, and wind-type.

As Lu Yuan was recalling the surrounding environment and monsters, someone suddenly patted him on the shoulder.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and turned to look over.

A handsome-looking elf wearing yellow leather armor stood there, beaming.

“Human friend, are you alone?”

Lu Yuan raised his brows and said, “Is anything the matter?”

“Hahaha, we’re planning to hunt some graystone beetles. Do you want to join us? We’ll distribute the gains based on contribution.”

As the male elf said this, he pointed to three others behind him who weren’t far away. There was a tall and skinny elf, a kobold, and a human.

Lu Yuan took a look and then shook his head. “No need, thanks.”

Lu Yuan turned and planned to leave, but the male elf stopped him.

“Hey friend, don’t leave. It’s very dangerous to adventure outside by yourself. Why don’t we go together?”

Lu Yuan looked at him and answered confidently.

“Who said that I’m alone? My friend is already waiting for me outside.”

After hearing this, the male elf’s smile stiffened up.

“Oh, so you already have a partner? Alright then. I won’t be disturbing you anymore.”

He made way and Lu Yuan walked by him.

After that, the male elf’s lips twitched and he said, “So unlucky.”

The trio who weren’t far off walked over.

The kobold smiled and asked, “Leader, how is it?”

“That guy has a friend outside.”

Hearing this, all three of them wore disappointed expressions.

“That’s such a pity. Based on his reaction, he should be a complete newbie. I didn’t expect him to have someone to guide him.”

“Let’s change our target.”

The male elf let out a sigh. “It’s getting increasingly harder to deceive the newbies these days. Should we make some changes?”

“It’s too hard to do that. Why not find a time to call for a meeting and improve our deceit skills?”

“That works too. If this really doesn’t work, we’ll just go out and kill graystone beetles.”

“En.”

…

After Lu Yuan left the square, he assessed the surroundings.

Sandstone City’s streets were covered with sand, and there were buildings built from yellow rocks on both sides of the streets. Many rock giants were walking along the streets.

Lu Yuan had read about this in a post previously.

Every initial city came with constructs from the Land of Origins that could maintain the city’s minimal level of operation.

These rock giants were the constructs that came with the Sandstone City, and they maintained public security. Fighting in the city wasn’t allowed.

Sandstone City was very big. Due to time restraints, Lu Yuan jogged out and it took him two hours before he saw the city walls.

The walls were also built from yellow rocks and were about 30 meters tall.

There were huge canons on the city walls, as well as many constructs patrolling.

At this moment, Lu Yuan arrived at the city gate that was guarded by two constructs. However, there wasn’t anyone performing checks, so all the gene fighters could leave or enter the Sandstone City directly.

Lu Yuan then walked out of the city gate and what came into sight was a stretch of barren stone walls. Strong gales were blowing and sand was blown everywhere.

Lu Yuan covered his nose, feeling a little uncomfortable.

Each of the four initial cities for humans had its own horrible conditions. For example, the Storm City was surrounded by storms and if one wasn’t careful, they might get blown into the sky.

As for the Sandstone City, the degree of air pollution was too serious. One would take in a lot of sand with each inhale.

It was a little hard to get used to.

After discerning the directions, Lu Yuan then moved toward the right of the Sandstone City.

The place he was heading to was an area called the Graystone Forest.

The primary ferocious beasts in that area were graystone beetles, which were very weak ferocious beasts even amongst those at the probational tier.

The drop rate for genetic armaments and extraordinary genes from them was close to zero, but their stone armor was a material to forge genetic armaments and could be sold for money.

To Lu Yuan, it was a safe and steady option.

However, as he hadn’t contracted a mount in the Land of Origins, he could only rely on his legs to travel there.

Two hours later…

After entering the Land of Origins for four hours, a stone walls area that was covered with gray stone pillars finally appeared before Lu Yuan.

This was the Graystone Forest.

He couldn’t see the ends of this stone walls area. In one of the posts that he had read, it stated that a gene fighter had especially gone to measure the size of this area.

The Graystone Forest had a radius of close to 100 kilometers. It was absurd.

After taking in a deep breath, Lu Yuan took out one bottle of water to have a big drink and then ate some energy bars.

He had run all the way here and felt like he was going to be dried up by the sun.

After replenishing his stamina, Lu Yuan then stopped to rest for a bit before entering the Graystone Forest.

Not long after entering the Graystone Forest, Lu Yuan heard the sound of fighting in front.

He saw two catfolks, one holding a longsword and the other holding bow and arrows, attacking a graystone beetle that was the size of a small dog.

There were five to six other graystone beetles’ corpses on the ground.

The catfolk with the bow and arrows had great archery skills and when they shot, the arrows were like a stream of light, entering the graystone beetle’s eye.

It was an instant kill.

Lu Yuan’s pupils couldn’t help but contract.

There weren’t many precious resources in this area, so experts definitely wouldn’t come here.

Because of that, those who came here were mostly gene fighters who hadn’t awakened for long and didn’t have the capabilities to explore other areas.

Despite this, there was still a difference in their strength.

Lu Yuan felt that he might not be able to win against that archer even if they were to go one-on-one.

As expected, he was still a newbie and had to continue to work hard!

Lu Yuan cheered himself on and then quietly left.

This wasn’t the city and fighting wasn’t prohibited. Even those from the same race might fight each other, let alone those from different races.

It’d be a huge loss if he were to die.

For security purposes, Lu Yuan moved in a direction where there weren’t any sounds of fighting.

After another 20 or more minutes, his surroundings became very quiet.

Just then, Lu Yuan saw a graystone beetle under a stone pillar in front of him. Its huge mouth was chewing on rocks.

It was crunching away, looking like it was enjoying its food.

Lu Yuan looked at the surroundings and his eyes lit up.

He didn’t expect to encounter a graystone beetle that was alone by itself. This was great!

Attack it!

# Chapter 11

## Chapter 11: Outstanding Talent, Kobolds

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan flipped his right hand and retrieved the Blacklight Alloy Sword from his battle tattoo space.

The sword’s body reflected a bright light under the scorching sun.

After that, Lu Yuan stretched his body and cautiously got near the graystone beetle.

When he arrived roughly about 20 meters from the graystone beetle, the graystone beetle’s chewing motion suddenly stopped. The two antennae on its head trembled a little before it turned its body.

After it saw Lu Yuan, it was startled.

Lu Yuan was also startled.

The senses of this little thing were a little sharp.

Both parties mutually glanced at each other. After the air fell silent, the graystone beetle began to make shrieking noises that sounded like ‘ji ji’. With its eight short legs, it lunged toward Lu Yuan.

The graystone beetle was the size of a small dog, almost as tall as Lu Yuan’s knee. However, its mouthpart was extremely menacing and somewhat frightening to look at.

After all, this was a bug. In his previous life, Lu Yuan had never seen such a huge bug before on Earth. It also wasn’t an aberration.

However, because the current Lu Yuan had strength, he naturally wasn’t nervous.

When the bug charged toward Lu Yuan, it wrenched its menacing mouthpart open and tried to bite Lu Yuan’s thigh.

As the Military Fist and Military Swordplay that Lu Yuan practiced had evasion techniques, he only needed to take a sidestep and easily avoided the graystone beetle’s bite.

......

After that, the Blacklight Alloy Sword in his hand chopped out, slamming into the bug’s head.

Ka!

It felt like the Blacklight Alloy Sword had slashed into a rock. A heavy sound echoed out as the sword body was stuck in the bug’s head.

This was completely different compared to the might of the bow used by that catfolk.

Lu Yuan understood that this was probably the difference between genetic armaments and common weapons.

However, he was poor and couldn’t afford genetic armaments, so what other solutions were there?

The graystone beetle’s strength was extremely great. Lu Yuan had injured it with his slash, but it could still emit a sharp screeching sound as its body squirmed violently.

The powerful force almost made Lu Yuan unable to hold on to his sword. When the sword was finally tugged out from the wound, the graystone beetle lunged toward Lu Yuan again in an attempt to bite him.

Moreover, the distance between them was very close. Lu Yuan could even see the interior of its mouthpart clearly.

He immediately jumped back quickly.

Ka!

The mouthpart closed in a snap before Lu Yuan’s leg.

Lu Yuan was so shocked that cold sweat drenched his back.

What he saw regarding monsters on the forum post and the monsters he encountered, in reality, was different, alright!?

The strength in the tiny body of the graystone beetle was even greater than him by a little.

Was this a monster from the Land of Origins?

Luckily, he didn’t enter immediately right after he awakened or he would definitely die in a terrible manner.

The wound caused the bug to be angered. Seeing that Lu Yuan had evaded its attack, it lunged over once more.

The attack pattern of the graystone beetle was very simple. After observing it for a while, Lu Yuan could easily avoid its attacks.

When he evaded the attacks, he would also leave behind more wounds on the bug’s head.

He slashed the bug a total of five times before his sword penetrated the thick armor on the bug’s head, completely piercing its brain.

The graystone beetle shrieked and fell onto the ground as its eight short legs continued twitching.

Death.

Lu Yuan stared at the dead graystone beetle and heaved a sigh of relief.

This type of life-and-death struggle was different from training in a martial dojo. Lu Yuan’s forehead was now covered in sweat.

Luckily, it was ultimately a lifeform with no intelligence, so the difficulty wasn’t too great.

At this moment, there was a flash of white light in the bug’s dead body. The white light gathered before it and formed a thumb-sized white-colored crystal.

Looking at this, Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened as he revealed a smile.

This was one of the most attractive items in the Land of Origins.

After a monster died, its life energy would condense into a crystal known as a spirit crystal.

Not only were spirit crystals easy to absorb, but they were also used as the basic currency in the transactions between different races. Their value was very important.

Basically, all monsters would drop spirit crystals. The only question was the number of crystals that would drop.

For weak monsters like the graystone beetles, one spirit crystal was already considered the max number.

In the past, Lu Yuan had seen some information about it in the newbie forum.

For a tiny spirit crystal like this, probational gene fighters would take about 10 minutes to half an hour to absorb it. It would then grant an ordinary person a few hours or even up to a day’s worth of cultivation.

Lu Yuan picked the spirit crystal up.

He contemplated for a while. Currently, he didn’t have any other use for this spirit crystal, so he might as well choose to absorb it to check out its effects.

However, he had to find a safe place first. After all, he wouldn’t be able to move for at least ten minutes, so things could be quite dangerous.

He decided to handle the bug’s corpse first.

Lu Yuan made use of his alloy sword and cut pieces and pieces of thick graystone armor shells from the bug’s corpse.

These were forging materials and could be sold for money outside.

After collecting the graystone armor shell pieces, the graystone beetle no longer had any value. Lu Yuan then left here.

Not long later, he found a remote cave under a rocky hill.

He entered the cave and only took out the spirit crystal after he sat down.

Holding the spirit crystal in his hand, he began to circulate the Spirit Qi Guiding Technique according to the information he had read in the forum.

A moment later, the spirit crystal transformed into wisps of spirit qi that were absorbed by Lu Yuan. They passed through the white mist and finally fused with the genetic chain. At this moment, a small segment of the genetic chain at the most-bottom layer lit up once again. It was roughly equivalent to the progress he would gain if he cultivated hard for one hour.

Lu Yuan: “...”

Lu Yuan, who had just closed his eyes, opened his eyes again as he stared with some dumbfoundedness at the crystal powder in his hand. He then fell into a daze.

(That’s it? Just like that? Didn’t they say it would need at least ten minutes?)

(This…could it be that there’s a problem with my concept of time?)

Lu Yuan was a little stupefied.

He discovered that his situation seemed to be different from what was described in the forum post for newbies.

The forum stated that a newbie needed a few days to absorb spirit qi, but he could absorb spirit qi the moment he closed his eyes.

It also stated that one would need at least 10 minutes to absorb a spirit crystal, but he completely finished the absorption in just a few breaths of time.

After some contemplation, Lu Yuan finally understood.

That shouldn’t be a mistake because back when he first absorbed spirit qi, he completed that in a short time too. There was no need for any preparation.

(Could the term ‘outstanding talent’ be referring to me?)

Lu Yuan felt joy in his heart.

(Wait a minute…)

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened as he seemed to have thought of something.

Others needed ten minutes at least to absorb a spirit crystal, so they naturally had to store the crystals first and absorb them after finding a safe location.

However, he was different. He could absorb them in the span of one or two breaths.

Didn’t that mean that he could hunt monsters while he absorbed the spirit crystal they dropped?

If this was the case, wouldn’t his growth speed be much faster than others?

Not only so, but the spirit qi in the crystals could also replenish the spirit qi he consumed.

Right now, he didn’t need to consume spirit qi, but after he recorded and engraved a gene, the genetic battle techniques he could use would surely require a large amount of spirit qi.

Didn’t this mean that he could replenish his spirit qi as he used them?

A perpetual motion machine?

For a time, Lu Yuan had a few bold thoughts in his mind.

Wasn’t his talent a little awesome?!

After that, Lu Yuan calmed his agitated heart state down and left the cave as he continued to hunt.

With the combat experience from earlier, Lu Yuan now had a general understanding of his current strength.

It was quite relaxing for him to deal with a graystone beetle with his current strength. He could also fight two of them if he pushed himself. However, he would surely have to run if he encountered three.

He continued searching for prey, planning to find isolated graystone beetles.

Luckily, the Graystone Forest was very large and the population of graystone beetles here was immense. Hence, there were naturally a few bugs that wandered around alone.

An hour plus later, Lu Yuan had found and hunted seven graystone beetles.

After defeating them, he absorbed the spirit crystals, and the amount of spirit qi he obtained was comparable to cultivating hard for a night.

This cultivation speed was about ten times quicker compared to his original speed.

Also, this was merely the start. As his strength improved, the speed of him hunting the graystone beetles would become quicker and quicker. The improvement to his cultivation speed would also increase.

Chi!

After a few exchanges, Lu Yuan pierced the head of a lone graystone beetle with a sword.

He then proficiently picked up the spirit crystal on the ground and started dissecting the graystone beetle.

Just when Lu Yuan was planning to leave, he heard the sounds of footsteps echoing behind him.

He turned his head and saw two kobolds that were wielding long blades and clad in black leather armor. They were walking toward him from outside the stone pillars.

These two kobolds also started when they saw Lu Yuan.

They quickly tightened the grab on their weapons and turned to check out the surroundings.

After discovering that no one was around, the two kobolds exchanged a mutual glance. The smiles on their faces grew malevolent when they looked at Lu Yuan.

“Look at what we discovered? A lone human!”

“Human, what do you think we should do?”

Lu Yuan looked at the two kobolds who were gradually moving closer. He frowned.

In the past, he had anticipated that such a situation might occur.

After all, this place was very chaotic. After a gene fighter died, all their gains would fall out of their battle tattoo space. Lu Yuan might even encounter humans preying on other humans.

Hence, Lu Yuan had tried his best to look for remote places to hunt monsters.

He was very aware of his own capabilities. His current strength was still a great distance away from those seasoned gene fighters.

However, he didn’t expect that despite him being careful, he would still encounter enemies.

“Hehehe~ Human, obediently stand there and don’t move. My blade is very swift. I won’t let you suffer any pain.”

One of the kobolds smiled maliciously as he waved the blade in his hands.

The other kobold also smiled very widely, licking his lips.

“I actually hope that you can resist us, so we will find this more exciting and enjoyable.”

Lu Yuan stared at the two kobolds and grinned.

“My friends are nearby. There are only two of you guys?”

Upon hearing this, the footsteps of the two kobolds paused as they suspiciously glanced at the surroundings.

“Your friends…”

One of the kobolds didn’t realize what was going on. As he spoke, he discovered that Lu Yuan had run tens of meters away.

A moment later, he roared in rage, “Damnable humans, he actually dares to trick me!”

“Chase and kill him!”

Lu Yuan grinned as he turned back to glance at the two kobolds.

“This little lord has remembered you guys, just wait for my revenge!”

Actually…

Lu Yuan felt very unbearable.

When he saw the equipment on the kobolds, he instantly knew he wouldn’t be able to win against them.

Since he couldn’t defeat them, he could only run.

To think that these two kobolds really behaved like dogs as they kept chasing him.

At this moment, Lu Yuan had a headache.

# Chapter 12

## Chapter 12: Strange Scene

## Translator: Lordbluefire

In the Graystone Forest, huge and thick stone pillars filled the area, forming a complex terrain.

Lu Yuan swiftly ran through the gaps between the stone pillars. He then saw two graystone beetles currently enjoying a delicious meal of rocks up ahead.

When Lu Yuan got near them, the two bugs paused at the same time. After their antennae twitched, they turned their heads and looked at Lu Yuan who was galloping madly toward them.

After discovering the culprit that interrupted their meal, the two graystone beetles cried out angrily and charged toward Lu Yuan. They opened their mouthparts, wanting to tear this fellow into pieces.

Lu Yuan’s expression remained unchanged. As his steps crossed and his body changed its posture, he passed through the encirclement of the two graystone beetles, continuing to run forward.

Ji, Ji!

The two graystone beetles seemed to have been humiliated when they looked at Lu Yuan’s departing back. They emitted even angrier cries as they began to chase Lu Yuan.

However, the two bugs didn’t manage to chase for too long before two streams of black-colored blade light flashed and sent them flying.

They smashed into a stone pillar and fell with their backs landing on the ground. Their eight legs struggled as they tried their best to flip their bodies.

The two kobolds had gloomy expressions when they glanced at the graystone beetles before continuing to chase Lu Yuan.

When the two bugs got back onto their feet, they already couldn’t find their targets when they glanced at the surroundings. Their antennae rubbed against each other before they slowly went back to chewing on rocks.

Not far away, the two kobolds finally saw Lu Yuan’s back view. One of them, which was a gray-colored kobold, laughed malevolently.

“Human, don’t run anymore. You won’t be able to escape!”

......

“Hahahaha! You only have a single alloy weapon on your body? This is the first time I met such a poor gene fighter. I think it’s best that you obediently wait for death!”

The refinement degree of the two kobolds’ genetic chains was slightly higher than Lu Yuan. Hence, their physiques were stronger and their speed was quicker.

Although Lu Yuan had secretly run for tens of meters earlier, they were gradually catching up to him.

Lu Yuan’s expression was somewhat unsightly.

Could it be that he really had to die here?

This was the first time he entered the Land of Origins. If he exited via death, all his hard work earlier would be wasted.

And after he died, his mind would suffer from injuries. If he wanted to enter again, he would have to wait for his injuries to recover. How much time would he have to waste?

This was something he couldn’t accept.

Lu Yuan glanced at the surroundings while he pondered for a solution.

At this moment, three more graystone beetles appeared in the distance. When they sensed Lu Yuan’s approach, they placed the rocks beside their mouths down and charged toward Lu Yuan.

Che!

Lu Yuan clicked his tongue in annoyance.

He was already being chased. Now that he still had to evade the bugs’ attacks, his speed was inadvertently slowed down. Didn’t that mean that he would soon be caught by his pursuers?

However, his body wasn’t as tough as rocks yet. If he didn’t evade, wouldn’t he be bitten?

Lu Yuan helplessly shifted his body posture once more and evaded the attacks from the three bugs.

Luckily, the graystone beetles only had one attack pattern. Right now, Lu Yuan could already avoid them with ease.

Ji, ji, ji!

The three graystone beetles missed their attacks and cried in rage. They then continued lunging toward Lu Yuan.

At this moment, the two kobolds neared the three graystone beetles. The bugs’ antennae trembled again as they turned and looked at the kobolds, shrieking and pouncing at them.

“Troublesome bugs!”

The gray-furred kobold frowned and sent a bug flying with a slash. The second graystone beetle was kicked away, and the third bug was also sent flying by the other kobold.

After being obstructed by the graystone beetles, the speed of the two kobolds slowed down somewhat again.

Lu Yuan, who wasn’t far away, turned his head back when he heard the commotion. When he saw this scene, his eyes brightened as a bold assumption appeared in his mind.

The speed of the graystone beetles was definitely slower than him.

In addition, the bugs would attack as long as someone got near their boundary regardless of who their opponents were.

If this was the case…

Lu Yuan’s eyes narrowed as he revealed a smile.

He continued to run while bending to pick up some shattered stone fragments on the way.

The two kobolds in the distance saw Lu Yuan’s action of picking up the stone pieces, and they couldn’t help but feel somewhat puzzled.

“What is that human doing?”

“No idea, but this human is extremely slippery! We must not let him escape!”

“Don’t worry, he cannot escape. Look at his appearance, he should have just awakened. Since that’s the case, how can he compare to both of us? Although the difference in our speeds isn’t great, his endurance will surely be lower than us. When he gets tired from running, won’t we be able to do whatever we want to him?”

Malevolent smiles appeared on the two kobolds’ faces.

However, when they saw Lu Yuan’s next action, their eyes opened wide.

Some of the gaps between the stone pillars in the Graystone Forest were about 30 to 40 meters wide. Usually speaking, graystone beetles would only consume food at the surface of the stone pillars.. though everyone had no idea why their appetites were so good and why they wouldn’t be tired of eating rocks.

If Lu Yuan came across a larger area between the stone pillars, there was no need for him to worry about alerting the graystone beetles because he would be able to run through the gap easily.

However, when Lu Yuan ran past the area where another three graystone beetles were gathering, he casually tossed a stone at the head of one of the bugs.

The graystone beetle who was currently chewing on rocks paused its action.

It silently turned its head and stared at Lu Yuan who was tossing the stone not far away.

After it was silent for a few seconds, it started to shriek. The other two graystone beetles also turned their heads and shrieked together.

The three graystone beetles discarded the rocks they were eating and began to chase Lu Yuan.

The two kobolds who were not far away couldn’t help but widen their eyes.

“...what is he doing?”

“No idea? Maybe he doesn’t want to die in our hands, choosing to die in the hands of the graystone beetles instead?”

“Hehe, stop dreaming!”

As the two of them spoke, they suddenly saw Lu Yuan tossing another stone and luring over four more graystone beetles at the side.

Adding them to the previous three, there were now a total of seven graystone beetles. It was somewhat frightening to see such a scene.

However, the speed of the graystone beetles was fixed. Their speeds were inferior to the two kobolds, so the two kobolds soon caught up to them.

When the two kobolds got near the bugs, the graystone beetles turned their heads at the same time and began to charge toward the kobolds.

“Troublesome bugs!”

Even these two kobolds couldn’t help but furrow their brows when they were targeted by seven graystone beetles.

At this moment, the eyes of the gray-furred kobold narrowed as he thought of something.

“Damn! I know why the human lured these graystone beetles. He wants to use the bugs to block us!”

The brown-furred kobold also came to a realization. After that, it howled in rage.

“What? That despicable human! To think that he would actually use such a method! If he was capable, he would allow us to slash and hack at him!”

After they frenziedly destroyed the seven graystone beetles, a certain distance had opened up between them and Lu Yuan.

The distance had reached almost 50 meters, even further compared to the distance between them right at the start.

After seeing that Lu Yuan was getting further and further away, the kobolds snarled in anger and started chasing after him again.

Lu Yuan turned his head. He looked at the kobolds and began tossing the stones in his hands as his lips curled into a smile.

The effect was pretty good.

He casually tossed out stones again, throwing at the head of a graystone beetle who was enjoying its meal on a stone pillar.

The graystone beetle was instantly aggroed as its meal was interrupted. It shrieked and summoned two more companions before they charged at Lu Yuan.

At this moment, Lu Yuan was already tossing stones at the other graystone beetles he spotted.

Not long later, the two kobolds once again closed in, narrowing the distance between them to roughly 30 meters. However, there were already over ten graystone beetles chasing behind Lu Yuan.

When the two kobolds saw so many graystone beetles, their expressions turned gloomy.

“Despicable human! Actually using such a method!”

The brown-furred kobold cursed. He brandished the long blade in his hand and waved it around due to his extreme anger.

The gray-furred kobold had an ice-cold expression. He stared at Lu Yuan in the distance and spoke.

“It’s fine, we can just run slower and follow him leisurely.”

“Ah? Elder bro, are we not rushing over?

“If we rush over, we will draw the attacks from the graystone beetles. Since there are so many of them, we will definitely need to spend some time handling them. But by then, he will already escape.”

“What should we do then?”

The gray-furred kobold coldly laughed.

“Doesn’t he want to run? As mature hunters, we have to have enough patience. Let us wait until his strength and stamina are completely depleted before we catch him.”

The brown-furred kobold was enlightened. He then smiled.

“That’s true, his endurance is definitely inferior to us!”

The two kobolds smiled sinisterly as they followed leisurely behind the group of graystone beetles, no longer closing in the distance.

Hence, a strange scene appeared in the Graystone Forest.

A handsome human was rushing madly forward with a group of graystone beetles following behind him. And behind the group of bugs, two kobolds with sinister smiles on their faces could also be seen.

…

In a region of the Graystone Forest.

A small team of four had just killed four graystone beetles. The male elf that had a beautiful appearance was clad in yellow leather armor. He then stared at the four spirit crystals in his hands before coughing lightly and keeping the crystals.

“I will temporarily keep them first. Later on, we will tabulate our spoils and split them.”

The other three consisted of a tall and skinny elf, a kobold, and a human.

The human had an average appearance. At this moment, he scratched his head as he asked.

“Leader, how many spirit crystals do we have now?”

The kobold who had gray-yellowish fur laughed.

“I remember that we have a total of 46 crystals. Our gains aren’t too bad.”

The tall and skinny elf opened his eyes wide. “Yellow, you remembered wrongly. We have a total of 47!”

“Is…is that so?”

Yellow’s eyes were wide open.

The elf leader glared at everyone. “What did you all say? There are clearly only 44!”

“Leader, why did you reduce the number? Don’t tell me you wish to embezzle some?”

The human male glared at the leader, feeling somewhat unhappy.

“How can that be possible? How long have we known each other? Don’t you guys know my character? How is it possible that I would embezzle our stuff? Don’t tell me you guys don’t trust my mathematical abilities? Back then I was the top scorer in my class!”

“Is this real or fake?”

The tall and skinny elf glanced at the elf leader as he smiled. “I can be the witness. We were classmates back then.”

“Alright then.” The human male and Yellow nodded their heads.

At this moment, they heard a commotion from afar so they turned their heads in that direction.

After that, they saw Lu Yuan sprinting forward at a distance not far away from them.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the elf leader widened his eyes.

“That human…isn’t he the one we failed to chea…cough, failed to invite?”

Yellow scratched his head.

“Leader, you remember his appearance? In my eyes, all humans and elves look the same. You guys resemble furless monkeys.”

“I naturally remember. It’s very rare to see such a good-looking human. If it wasn’t for the fact that his ears aren’t pointed, I would have assumed he was an elf.”

“What is he doing here?”

The tall and skinny elf asked with some curiosity.

The next moment, he learned the answer.

A large group of graystone beetles charged out of the tunnel that Lu Yuan had exited earlier and was currently rushing in Lu Yuan’s direction.

Their shrieking sounds rang out incessantly.

The other four were speechless.

They exchanged a mutual glance and were somewhat dumbfounded.

After that, they saw another two kobolds grinning as they ran after the group of bugs.

# Chapter 13

## Chapter 13: Elite-grade Ferocious Beasts, Fortune and Misfortune Together

## Translator: Lordbluefire

When the group of graystone beetles and two kobolds completely vanished from the eyes of the four, the latter exchanged a mutual glance. There was a blank expression in all their eyes.

“...what’s their situation exactly?”

“In the past, I heard that human saying that he had his own companions. Could his companions be the two kobolds?”

“Humans would actually form companions with kobolds? That’s very rare.”

“Don’t we have a kobold in our team? Why would it be rare?”

The elf leader didn’t find it strange.

The kobold named ‘Yellow’ and the human male stared at each other before they grinned.

“From their appearances, could it be that the human has accidentally offended the bug swarm, and then the two kobolds are currently trying to kill the bugs to help him?”

“Kobolds are affectionate and loyal indeed!”

Yellow had a look of being emotionally moved on his face.

“It’s the same as us!”

The tall and skinny elf also nodded.

“Alright, we shouldn’t go and disturb them. Let’s change our directions.”

......

The elf leader waved his hands and led his team toward another tunnel.

…

Time continued flowing and roughly over an hour later, the two kobolds were both panting heavily.

When they glanced ahead, they saw that the number of graystone beetles had increased even more.

There were now over 30 of them, and they all charged forward with great momentum. Anyone who saw this scene would feel as though it was a great exaggeration.

After all, it was a given that Lu Yuan would encounter more bugs as he continued on his way. There was basically no chance for him to kill them so he could naturally continue running. All of these newly encountered graystone beetles then chose to merge with the group.

The gene fighters he met on the way all chose to avoid him when they saw so many bugs chasing after him.

When everyone saw him leading a group of graystone beetles, everyone stared at him as though he was a demon.

This was simply overly ridiculous. Was he unafraid of death?!

The two kobolds now felt their scalps turning numb when they saw the current number of graystone beetles.

If they were surrounded, they probably wouldn’t even have their bones left, right?

Their gazes swept past the bug swarm and focused on Lu Yuan who was running ahead.

Lu Yuan’s running speed wasn’t lagging at all. In fact, they couldn’t even see any signs of fatigue from him.

This caused the two kobolds to have a shocked and hopeless look in their eyes.

The brown-furred kobold was now so tired that his tongue was hanging outside.

He panted as he spoke.

“Elder brother, what’s going on with that human?! His speed is clearly inferior to us, but why is his endurance so strong?!”

The gray-furred kobold frowned and stared gloomily at Lu Yuan’s back. A look of disbelief could be seen in his eyes.

“This shouldn’t be the case…why is this so? Even for us, our spirit qi is almost exhausted. Logically, he should be even more tired than us, but why does it seem that he’s completely fine?”

The gray-furred kobold thought so much until his head almost broke, but he still couldn’t figure out why.

“Elder brother, what should we do now? Our spirit qi is almost fully exhausted. If this continues, things will be very dangerous for us if we run into an opponent.”

The gray-furred kobold also understood this.

He stared at Lu Yuan’s departing back as his eyes flashed. After falling silent for a long time, he gritted his teeth and spoke.

“That human can count himself as lucky! We won’t chase him anymore. Hehe, there are so many graystone beetles chasing him. I don’t believe he can survive! At that time, he will be eaten until not even his bones are left!”

“Elder bro is correct! I feel that he definitely won’t be able to live. Let’s consider it as us going easy on him.”

“Let’s stop.”

The two kobolds halted and watched as Lu Yuan led the bug swarm away.

Only until Lu Yuan and the bugs vanished did they leave in another direction.

Lu Yuan would occasionally turn his head to check the situation behind him.

Now when he turned, he couldn’t see the kobolds anymore. He started for a moment before he felt joy!

“That two dogs have finally given up?! Damn, they could actually persist for so long!”

Lu Yuan was somewhat speechless. The two kobolds actually chased him for over an hour!

Over an hour!

(Do you know how I survived for the past hour?!)

He seemed to have traveled through an entire small region in the Graystone Forest. He had also met plenty of gene fighters on the way.

He couldn’t understand what exactly made those two kobolds so persistent.

Luckily, for the sake of emergencies, Lu Yuan had specially stored a spirit crystal on him. In addition to the spirit crystal he obtained when he encountered the two kobolds, he had a total of two spirit crystals with him.

He depended on absorbing the spirit qi in the spirit crystal to fuel his body, allowing him to maintain his stamina as he continued running.

And now, he had started to use his second crystal.

If he finished using this crystal, he would really have no solution left.

Fortunately, the two kobolds finally gave up.

However…

Lu Yuan turned his head and stared at the densely-packed graystone beetle swarm. His lips violently trembled.

Damn…Earlier, he didn’t think that he would be able to gather so many graystone beetles!

(Big bros, are you guys not tired at all?!)

(I’m not a rock, why don’t you guys just go and eat rocks!?)

Luckily, Lu Yuan’s speed was still slightly faster than the graystone beetles.

Earlier, the bug swarm served as a deterrence for the two kobolds. Because Lu Yuan didn’t want the situation to change due to variables and because he wanted to conserve his stamina, he intentionally ran at a slower pace.

Now, as long as he put in all his effort to run, he would be able to easily shake the bugs off given some time.

Hence, Lu Yuan started to increase his speed.

He gradually lengthened the distance between him and the bug swarm.

Although there would still be graystone beetles in front of him occasionally, Lu Yuan’s speed didn’t reduce much. The newly appeared graystone beetles were also gradually shaken off.

Another ten minutes passed and there was finally no more commotion behind Lu Yuan.

He turned his head and looked. There were indeed no graystone beetles behind him.

Lu Yuan then exhaled and leaned against a stone wall as he sat down while panting.

The spirit energy in the two crystals was already fully exhausted. Right now, his body was very tired. Under the sweltering heat, his body seemed to be drenched in sweat.

At this moment, Lu Yuan took out a large bottle of water and gulped a few gigantic mouthfuls as he exhaled in satisfaction. He then poured the water on his head and entire body.

After that, he took out energy bars and ate them, feeling a warm sensation in his body. Only then did Lu Yuan reveal a smile.

The feeling of being alive was truly great.

After taking a short rest, he stood up and began to survey the surroundings.

There were four gigantic stone pillars at his current location which branched out into four tunnels. There was also a small field of roughly 100 meters in radius at the center.

The surrounding environment was very quiet. There were no sounds of combat.

Earlier, he had spent his time running away haphazardly, so he had no idea which direction he had been running in.

In any case, it didn’t matter where he ran to. Surviving was the most important.

Next, he finally could continue hunting at ease.

Lu Yuan casually chose a tunnel and entered.

Not long later, Lu Yuan encountered a lone graystone beetle.

He then rushed up and swiftly killed it before collecting the graystone armor and spirit crystal.

After absorbing the spirit crystal, his strength and stamina began to swiftly recover.

Lu Yuan continued advancing by following the path. After he walked a certain distance, he suddenly halted as he stared ahead with large eyes.

There was a cave that only had an entrance and not an exit before him.

It was a dead-end a hundred meters ahead, but in the area near the dead-end, there were two graystone beetles currently eating rocks.

The appearances of these two graystone beetles were completely different from the ones Lu Yuan had met earlier.

They were roughly one meter tall and on their back that was covered with graystone armor, there were black-colored runic patterns.

Black-rune graystone beetles.

Lu Yuan only came to his senses a moment later.

These two bugs were the strongest among graystone beetles. They were elite-grade ferocious beasts!

Different from common-grade beasts, the strength of elite-grade beasts was several times greater than their common-grade counterparts! Not only so, but they also possessed unique battle techniques and they were extremely powerful.

Even for graystone beetles, one of the weakest types of beasts, their elite-grade bugs were extremely strong existences.

And there were actually two here.

However, this wasn’t the reason why Lu Yuan was shocked.

What truly made Lu Yuan feel shocked was that behind the black-rune graystone beetles, there was a wooden chest quietly sitting.

The chest was about half a matter tall and looked ordinary. However, this caused Lu Yuan’s heartbeat to speed up.

There were all sorts of treasures that could be found in the treasure chests of the Land of Origins!

Precious extraordinary genes, genetic armaments, special medicine with powerful effects, and even valuable knowledge, etc. All of these could be obtained from treasure chests.

To any gene fighters, it could be considered a moment of great fortune if they encountered a treasure chest.

This represented a gigantic harvest!

Misfortune and fortune worked hand-in-hand. Lu Yuan didn’t expect that after being chased for several hundred streets’ worth of distance, he actually accidentally discovered a treasure chest?!

(This good luck…as expected of me?!)

(The question now is…what should I do about the two black-rune graystone beetles?)

Lu Yuan stared at the two large-scale bugs and felt a headache.

Even for two ordinary graystone beetles, it would be somewhat difficult for Lu Yuan to kill them, let alone elite-grade black-rune graystone beetles.

Just a single one was enough to dominate him.

Now that there were two, they could probably string him up and use him as a punching bag for their joint attacks.

# Chapter 14

## Chapter 14: Two Pieces of Bad News, Experiment

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan hid in a corner and stared at the two black-rune graystone beetles as his gaze flickered.

He had no chance of victory if he fought them head-on. Hence, he could only depend on his intellect.

After that, he glanced at the surrounding environment as he tried to think of a plan.

Not long later, Lu Yuan stared at the dim yellowish sky. He then looked from the top of the stone wall to the surrounding environment before he narrowed his eyes slightly.

A bold thought arose in his mind.

He came before the stone wall and kept the Blacklight Alloy Sword in his hand. He then used his hands and legs to climb to the top of the stone wall.

Climbing a wall of stone. If Lu Yuan were an ordinary person, it would basically be impossible for him.

But Lu Yuan was a gene fighter now. His physical stats in all aspects were greatly superior to an ordinary person. His hands and legs were strong, and the performance of the muscles in his body was well-coordinated. Moreover, he was extremely nimble. In just a few moments, he already scaled the stone wall that was about 30 to 40 meters tall.

However, when his head was outside the stone wall, he immediately felt the whistling ferocious wind brush across his face. The ferocious wind had particles of sand mixed in it, and this caused Lu Yuan’s face to feel pain. After all, his facial skin wasn’t thick enough.

That powerful wind force directly caused Lu Yuan’s head to snap back.

Due to not being prepared, his hands lost their hold on the stone wall and his body fell down.

The stone wall was about 30 to 40 meters tall. Even the current Lu Yuan would surely have an incomplete corpse if he fell from such a height.

At this critical moment, the Blacklight Alloy Sword appeared in Lu Yuan’s hands. He exerted force from his waist and forced his posture upright as he pierced the sword into the stone wall.

......

Chi!!

The alloy sword penetrated the stone wall. After that, Lu Yuan grabbed its hilt with his right hand and finally managed to stabilize his body.

Lu Yuan panted heavily as a hint of fear flashed in his eyes.

“Damn, I was almost frightened to death. I thought I was a goner.”

After he calmed down, he utilized the strength of his entire body as he climbed up again.

Originally, the sandy wind in this legion was already very powerful, and it was especially powerful since he was tens of meters in the air.

If he was the slightest bit careless, he might be blown away.

The alloy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand slammed into the top of the stonewall. He had to exert force with his feet before he could stabilize his form.

Even so, Lu Yuan didn’t dare to open his eyes. His face felt a stinging pain from the gusting sand.

Luckily, Lu Yuan was prepared.

His lips curled into a smile as a pair of protective goggles appeared in his hands.

This was an item he bought after he read through the information in one of the forum posts for newbies.

The environments of the initial cities in the Land of Origins were all very vile. For Storm City and Sandstone City, raging winds filled the air. So, if he appeared in one of these two cities, protective goggles were naturally a must-have.

After all, everyone was a probational gene fighter who just awakened. They had not reached the extent where their eyes would be uninjured even if someone poured acid in.

As Lu Yuan wore the protective goggles, he exclaimed in admiration for his foresight and good preparations.

(As expected of me!)

After wearing the goggles, Lu Yuan could finally open his eyes.

He then surveyed the surrounding environment.

Because the wind here was too powerful, no graystone beetles could come to this place.

To the graystone beetles, if there was no food, why would they come here and suffer for nothing?

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept past the empty landscape. Uneven dents blotted the surface, and traces of raging wind could be seen everywhere.

Lu Yuan walked forward for a bit and went to the top of the u-shaped stone wall above the cave with a dead-end.

After he arrived at the top of the wall, he stretched his head out and peered downward.

Lu Yuan could clearly see the two black-rune graystone beetles below.

Because the distance was too far, the two black-rune graystone beetles became roughly the size of Lu Yuan’s thumb. The wooden treasure chest was the same as well.

Lu Yuan surveyed the two bugs from the top of the stone wall. The two black-rune graystone beetles showed no signs of abnormal behavior, still chewing happily on the rocks.

Evidently, even elite-grade black-rune graystone beetles’ perception range wasn’t wide enough to reach Lu Yuan’s current position.

This made Lu Yuan feel reassured.

If this was the case, his following plan would become much simpler.

“Let me see if things are the same as I’ve imagined.”

Lu Yuan’s lips curled into a smile.

He went toward a pillar the width of a person. After that, he stretched his hand out and grabbed the protruding part, easily breaking it off.

Lu Yuan then used some strength and squeezed it, causing the rock to break down into fine grains of sand and smaller pieces.

Lu Yuan furrowed his brows and whistled.

Wind erosion.

Under the barrage of raging winds, even tough and durable rocks couldn’t withstand the power of nature.

Water could penetrate a rock, let alone the raging wind.

The plan in Lu Yuan’s heart inched slightly more toward perfection.

“Let’s test the reactions of those two fellows.”

Lu Yuan stared at the two black-rune graystone beetles below and frowned. There was a hint of heaviness in his expression.

At the next moment, he found a rock that hadn’t eroded yet. It was roughly the size of a basketball.

Lu Yuan then went to the spot above the black-rune graystone beetles. He drew in a deep breath and exerted force with his right hand, throwing the rock at the ground that was roughly 200 meters away from the black-rune graystone beetles.

Bang!

The stone landed and emitted a loud sound of impact.

As a result, the two black-rune graystone beetles raised their heads at the same time and stared in the direction of the sound.

They exchanged a mutual glance as their antennae twitched.

A few moments later, the black-rune graystone beetle on the right side began to rush in the direction of the sound.

The other black-rune graystone beetle didn’t move and remained where it was.

Lu Yuan who was on the top of the stone wall couldn’t help furrowing his brows when he saw this.

There were two pieces of bad news.

Firstly, a commotion of such a scale could only draw one of the black-rune graystone beetles away. Despite the number of guards for the wooden treasure chest having been reduced by one, he still wouldn’t be able to get close to it.

The second piece of bad news was that why was the running speed of the black-rune graystone beetle so fast?!

Lu Yuan did a comparison. Its speed was about 40% to 50% faster than the common-grade graystone beetle.

Given their speed, if Lu Yuan was discovered, he could only close his eyes and wait for death. Even immortals wouldn’t be able to save him.

Both types of graystone beetles ate rocks to grow up, so why was the difference between them so great?

Lu Yuan couldn’t understand this no matter how he thought.

As for the second problem, Lu Yuan might have a solution to resolve it. But the first problem was somewhat hard for Lu Yuan.

As he pondered, the black-rune graystone beetle that ran toward the commotion had arrived at the region where the rock fell.

After seeing the shattered stone on the ground, the black-rune graystone beetle screeched sharply. It lifted its head and glanced at the surroundings as its antennae moved, observing the situation.

A moment later, as the black-rune graystone beetle didn’t discover the presence of any enemies, a look of bewilderment could be seen in its eyes.

It screeched a few more times and ran back to its original location.

After the black-rune graystone beetle returned, Lu Yuan stared at the two black-rune graystone beetles who once again began eating. He contemplated and revealed a smile.

“Let’s get started on the second experiment.”

This time around, Lu Yuan found two rocks the size of a basketball.

He clutched the rocks with both hands and separately tossed them toward the tunnels on the left and right.

Boom! Boom!

Two loud sounds rang out again.

The two bugs, who had just started eating, once again paused and lifted their heads as they screeched in a frenzy.

They were naturally unhappy at being interrupted continuously.

Their sharp claws skittered across the ground, leaving behind scars on the tough surface.

Once again, the two black-rune graystone beetles matched gazes as their antennae moved.

This time, the bug on the left rushed out, while the bug on the right remained behind.

Not long later, the black-rune graystone beetle that rushed out arrived at the first drop point.

Its behavior was the same as the previous black-rune graystone beetle. It first glanced at the surroundings. After discovering no enemies, it screeched a few times and ran to the second location for a look. After not discovering any enemies in the second place, it began to shriek loudly in a frenzy.

Ji, ji, ji!

As it shrieked, its claws brushed past the shattered rock on the ground as its sharp mouthpart chewed on them, causing crunching sounds to echo out.

It only ran back in satisfaction after it finished eating the fragmented rock.

Lu Yuan frowned and began the third experiment.

This time, Lu Yuan directly tossed three rocks in three directions.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The heavy thudding sound rang out again.

The black-rune graystone beetles who were preparing to resume their meal lifted their heads together at the first instance.

This time around, the two bugs didn’t communicate with each other. They screeched at the same time and began to rush in the direction of the commotions.

Looking at this, Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened as he revealed a smile.

The first problem was resolved.

As for the second problem, it was targeted at why the black-rune graystone beetle’s speed was so quick.

After luring the black-rune graystone beetles away, how could he open the wooden chest and escape successfully?

Lu Yuan already had a plan of sorts with regard to this problem.

# Chapter 15

## Chapter 15: Seizing Food from The Mouth of A Tiger, Huge Harvest

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan didn’t toss out rocks for the fourth time. On the contrary, he decided to return and climb down via the stone wall.

After that, at a distance of roughly 100 meters away from the black-rune graystone beetles, he stopped at the area with the narrowest crevices. A plastic bucket that couldn’t be considered large then appeared with a flip of his right hand.

He opened the bucket and poured the viscous and transparent liquid out.

This was a new type of flammable oil, which was colorless and odorless. After igniting it, the flames would be able to persist for quite a long time. In addition, the temperature generated was exceedingly high.

This item could produce miraculous effects in unique situations. Lu Yuan had purchased this just in case, but who would have thought that he really had the chance to use it.

Lu Yuan poured the oil into the tunnel and went to-and-fro a few times to guarantee that the passage could be blocked completely.

After that, he climbed up the stone wall again.

When he reached the top, he took out a green plastic bag.

The material used to make this plastic bag was a special nylon material that was sturdy, water-proof, and wear-resistant. It could be used on many occasions.

This was one of the necessities listed in the forum post for newbies.

Lu Yuan had bought them just in case of emergencies, a total of 20 of them.

Somehow he had a use for them now.

Lu Yuan opened up all the plastic bags and began to stuff many grains of sand and rocks that suffered erosion from the cold wind.

......

Basically, he stuffed all the sand and rocks he could see into the 20 plastic bags.

After the bags were filled, he divided them into five sets by tying four plastic bags together with a rope.

When the preparation was done, Lu Yuan revealed a smile.

His preparations were almost complete, only lacking the final step.

Lu Yuan stared at his location and then went to the top of the stone wall that was nearest to the wooden treasure chest.

He took out his Blacklight Alloy Sword and exerted force to stab it deep into the stone wall, only leaving the hilt.

After that, Lu Yuan took out a thick, long rope and tied it to the sword’s hilt.

He forcefully tugged at it and after ascertaining that the rope had tightened, he sprayed some deodorant on his body to get rid of his body smell.

After putting away the deodorant, Lu Yuan clapped his hands and narrowed his eyes.

“Preparations complete. Next, it will depend on whether I can turn a bicycle into a motorbike.”

Although Lu Yuan already had a plan, he also couldn’t guarantee a success rate of 100%.

However, fullness for the bold and famine for the timid—the treasure was right before his eyes. Lu Yuan wasn’t a person who would ignore something like that.

As long as the success rate wasn’t low, he was willing to try things out.

Lu Yuan then cast a glance at the two black-rune graystone beetles below.

Maybe it was because there was no sound of rocks falling, the two black-rune graystone beetles seemed to be enjoying their meals.

But very soon later, they wouldn’t be happy anymore.

Lu Yuan’s lips curled as he revealed a smile.

He went to the top of the stone wall where he had thrown rocks earlier and took out another four rocks that he prepared. He then began to toss them two by two in different directions.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The continuous sound of rocks falling caused the two black-rune graystone beetles who were enjoying their meals to start at the same time.

They then let out angry screeches.

The repetitive sounds of rock falling without end made them exceptionally angry.

The black-rune graystone beetles immediately rushed out.

Lu Yuan stood atop the stone wall and watched as the two black-rune graystone beetles charged toward the transparent lines that were created by the flammable oil he had poured earlier, each heading in two different directions where the rocks hit the ground.

When they arrived, Lu Yuan smiled and took out a torch. After lighting it, he hurled the torch with all his strength toward the oil.

RUMBLE~~

The moment the torch came in contact with the oil, an exceedingly high temperature from the blazing fire scorched the atmosphere. The flames gushed forth and reached the top of the stone wall almost instantly.

Lu Yuan could even feel the sweltering heat from his position. It caused his skin to feel some piercing pain.

Moreover, as the high temperature consumed a vast amount of oxygen, he also found it somewhat difficult to breathe.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t stop his plan.

Just like the countless times he had rehearsed in his mind, he grabbed one set of four plastic bags and threw them to the top of the wall of flames.

Rumble~

The high temperature immediately dissolved the plastic bags. As a result, sand and stone fell out and began to be whirled along with the blistering heat and raging wind.

Lu Yuan didn’t stop and immediately tossed the second set of plastic bags out.

After that, it was the third set and the fourth set…

When the fifth set was thrown out, the air was already extremely murky.

In this region, a sea of flames could be seen. A small portion of sand and stone began to melt as they landed on the ground, while the majority of the sand and stone was whirling in the wind, forming an invisible barrier.

The two black-rune graystone beetles immediately discovered the unusual situation. They swiftly turned and shrieked as they rushed toward the direction they came from.

However, they stopped before the wall of flames.

With such heat, although they were elite-grade ferocious beasts, they would still be injured if they charged past it.

Upon sensing danger, they hesitated for a while.

At this moment, a portion of the melted sand and stone landed on the backs of the black-rune graystone beetles, causing them to screech in pain.

Green smoke began to emit from their shells. This frightened the two black-rune graystone beetles badly, and they involuntarily retreated a few steps as they shrieked frenziedly at the wall of flames.

When the two black-rune graystone beetles were hesitating, Lu Yuan had gone to the spot where he had prepared the rope earlier.

He grabbed the rope with his hands and directly jumped down, his movements even quicker than special crack troops.

If there was only a wall of flames, Lu Yuan’s current actions would have been seen by the two black-rune graystone beetles.

But now, there was even yellow sand and melted stone flying in the air, causing the entire area to turn a murky yellow. Since their vision was blocked, the two black-rune graystone beetles naturally didn’t notice that someone had sneaked into their base and was preparing to steal their treasure.

Lu Yuan’s speed was extremely fast. He merely used a few breaths of time to descend the stone wall of about 40+ meters.

After landing on the ground, Lu Yuan directly sprinted toward the wooden treasure chest.

There was no lock on the treasure chest, so he directly opened it.

After opening, Lu Yuan saw the things within.

There was a white ball of light and a green ball of light.

Inside the white ball, numerous strange-looking threads were entangling each other. As for the green ball of light, there was the shape of a black-colored large sword inside.

Lu Yuan didn’t even think about it and directly absorbed the two balls of light into his battle rune tattoo space.

After that, Lu Yuan grabbed the rope and began climbing up the stone wall.

The speed of his ascent was much slower compared to the speed of his descent. However, Lu Yuan still managed to reach the top in about ten seconds.

After climbing to the top of the stone wall, Lu Yuan didn’t even have time to catch his breath. He immediately put the rope away and removed the Blacklight Alloy Sword that he had embedded in the wall earlier. After that, he brought the Blacklight Alloy Sword with him as he began to flee.

Although the duration of the flammable oil would still persist for some time, because the battle tattoo space was limited, he had only brought a limited amount of that oil. In addition to the fact that sand and gravel kept falling down constantly, the wall of flames would probably dissipate soon after.

When the flames were fully dissipated and the two black-rune graystone beetles discovered his existence, he would surely become a corpse.

(If I don’t take the chance and flee now, should I stay behind and wait for death?)

Now, Lu Yuan swiftly fled the scene following the stone wall, while the raging winds and flames were still strong.

He only stopped after he had run for a certain distance. He collapsed on a spot at the top of the stone wall as he panted unceasingly, allowing the sand blown by the raging wind to brush past his face.

Although the duration of his actions wasn’t long, he was now very tired.

This didn’t only exhaust a lot of his stamina…his physical fatigue and tensed nerves caused him to feel even more tired.

However…

When Lu Yuan looked at the two balls of light in his battle tattoo space, his lips curled into a smile of wild joy.

As a new gene fighter that had only awakened for a few days, stealing a treasure chest from two elite-grade ferocious beasts was a very crazy act.

Even the term ‘seizing food from the mouth of a tiger’ wasn’t enough to describe it.

But he had succeeded!

Although things were very dangerous, the risk he took was very worth it. The value of the gains was simply too high!

A common-grade extraordinary gene chain, an elite-grade genetic armament that was a long sword that he could use!

It wasn’t too much to say that his gains were priceless!

(As expected of me! The man destined to become the pillar of support for humanity!)

# Chapter 16

## Chapter 16: Elite-Grade Genetic Armament, Extraordinary Gene

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan didn’t directly take his gains out to check.

He rested awhile and continued moving on the arid land, planning to find a location that could provide cover for the wind before he checked his gains.

…

When Lu Yuan left, in another region of the Graystone Forest, there was a party of four gene fighters.

The four were currently taking a break, and there were corpses of over ten graystone beetles on the ground beside them.

All of a sudden, a tall and skinny man shouted in shock.

“Guys, look over there!”

When the other three heard it, they lifted their heads and looked over.

In the direction where the tall and skinny guy was pointing, they could see flames towering up the sky.

A moment later, everyone opened their eyes wide and revealed looks of shock and bewilderment.

“What’s going on there? Why would there be such a huge fire?”

“Could a treasure have appeared?”

“Or some strange mutated ferocious beasts were just born!”

......

“Why don’t we go over to take a look?”

The tall and skinny guy turned and looked at his companions, seeking their opinions.

After that, the tall and skinny guy and two others turned and looked at a muscular dude who wielded a greatsword. He was clad in black metal armor.

“Boss, what do you think?”

The muscular dude stared at the fire far away. His eyes flashed as he contemplated. After that, he narrowed his eyes and spoke.

“Let’s go over and take a look. However, we have to be more careful. There might not only be us in this region. This is such a huge commotion, so other lifeforms would surely have discovered the situation there too. Maybe they would also head over. We better maintain our vigilance to not get one-upped by others!”

When the other three heard this, all of them grinned.

“Boss, don’t you worry! No matter what, we have been in the Land of Origins for a while. We naturally understand something like this.”

“Let’s go then!”

The muscular dude used his greatsword to push himself up as he stood.

The other three also rose to their feet with excitement in their eyes.

The four of them began to move in the direction of the fire.

…

Not long later, the sand and stone fragments in the air were completely blown onto the ground. The flames also started to dissipate.

As the intensity of the flames weakened, the two black-rune graystone beetles shrieked frenziedly and charged through the wall of flames. After they got past it, they ran back to the location of the wooden treasure chest.

However, they soon saw that the wooden treasure chest had been opened, and the items within had disappeared.

Ji, ji, ji!

A moment later, the two black-rune graystone beetles emitted angry shrieks. Their claws scratched the ground unceasingly as streams of white light flashed from their bodies.

After that, they rushed out and searched everywhere to see who it was that had stolen their stuff.

But it was a pity that Lu Yuan had removed all his traces. Not even his scent remained.

It was naturally impossible for the two black-rune graystone beetles to find Lu Yuan.

And right now, the four human gene fighters gradually got close to this place.

The muscular dude clad in metal armor and wielding a greatsword was walking at the front vigilantly. The three other males followed behind him.

When they passed a tunnel, they abruptly halted their steps.

This was because three elves were walking out of a location not far away from them. Two of the elves were male and one was female.

Both parties glanced at each other with wariness.

But before they could speak, another three kobolds walked out of the other tunnel.

These three parties of people met and stared at each other.

After that, one of the male elves who was wielding a bow gently spoke.

“I’m sure everyone was drawn here by the light from the fire. We still have no idea what exactly is there. Why don’t we form an alliance first to check the situation out before we decide what to do? How about it?”

After hearing this, the humans and kobolds both exchanged glances among their own parties.

A black-furred kobold that was two meters tall laughed malevolently.

“Hehe, I have no objections.”

The muscular dude from the human race coldly spoke.

“We are okay with it too.”

The three parties then split up and maintained a certain distance between them as they continued to advance.

But before they could go far, they saw two dark shadows rushing out from an area ahead.

After they saw clearly what the two dark shadows were, they all shouted at the same time.

“Black-rune graystone beetles?!”

“Damn! There are actually two?!”

“On guard!”

The two black-rune graystone beetles also discovered the three parties immediately.

After seeing them, the two bugs’ eyes turned red.

(You guys definitely are the thieves!!)

(Prepare to die, scums!!)

White light flashed from their bodies as an additional layer of stone armor covered them. They then shrieked crazily as they charged the three parties.

Battle technique, Stoneskin!

The three parties: “???”

They looked at the frenzied looks of the black-rune graystone beetles and felt a little dumbfounded.

“Using their battle techniques the moment they saw us? Damn it, are these two black-rune graystone beetles crazy?!”

“These two black-rune graystone beetles must have gone mad!”

“Ranged fighters, attack now!”

A few archers raised their bows and fired at the same time. However, when the arrows slammed into the armored shells of the black-rune graystone beetles, they merely left a white dot behind and were repelled after that.

The female elf had recorded and engraved a rune. At this moment, a fireball the size of a human head appeared in her hands, and it zoomed toward one of the black-rune graystone beetles.

Boom!!

Heatwaves ravaged the area. The black-rune graystone beetles charged out from the flame, and although its stone armor was somewhat black, its imposing aura didn’t diminish.

A moment later, the expressions of everyone changed.

“Damn! What a powerful defense! We must block them, don’t allow them to rush to the backline!”

For a time, the entire scene was in chaos.

…

Currently, the main culprit, a man with an extremely handsome appearance and someone that was destined to become the pillar of humanity, had found a spot on the top of the stone wall where he could avoid the wind. He was currently humming a melody as he checked his gains.

He first took out that light-green ball of light.

There was a large sword in it.

Lu Yuan exerted force as he grabbed it, and the ball of light shattered, causing the sword to fall onto the ground.

The body of the sword was as black as ink. Its length was roughly 1.5 meters, and there were two areas on the sword body that seemed slightly thicker, resembling the joints of graystone bugs.

Lu Yuan placed his hand on the sword hilt and a moment later, information regarding this greatsword was transmitted into his mind.

Lu Yuan wasn’t surprised. This was one of the miraculous things about the Land of Origins. There would be an introduction given to the users regarding some gains they obtained.

The Land of Origins was too magical. As to why it was so, no one knew the answer.

In fact, no one knew if the Land of Origins merely existed in their consciousness.

However, this wasn’t something Lu Yuan was concerned about now.

After reading the information, a smile appeared on his face.

This greatsword was named the Bugclaw Sword, an elite-grade genetic armament.

The difference between genetic armaments and ordinary weapons was that genetic armaments were created with special materials, and users of genetic armaments could enjoy an enhancement effect.

For example now…

The moment Lu Yuan held the Bugclaw Sword, he could sense quite a large increase in his strength. The increase was roughly about one-fold.

This was really exaggerated.

Naturally, it was because Lu Yuan’s current strength was too weak and elite-grade genetic armaments were very powerful. This was why it enabled him to gain such a huge increase in terms of power.

When Lu Yuan’s strength grew stronger, the amount of increment would become smaller and smaller.

But right now, this Bugclaw Sword was like a divine weapon to Lu Yuan!

Not only so, but when Lu Yuan pierced the tip of the Bugclaw Sword into the ground, it penetrated the rocks as easily as cutting tofu. The sharpness was much greater compared to the Blacklight Alloy Sword that he was using. The difference between them could simply be described as one as the heaven and the other as the earth.

With this weapon, what the hell was the Blacklight Alloy Sword? It could screw off!

Lu Yuan stroked the body of the Bugclaw Sword sweetly as he felt joy in his heart.

With this weapon, wouldn’t it be very relaxed if he wanted to kill graystone beetles?

Wouldn’t the speed of his cultivation become extremely fast?!

Lu Yuan exerted his will, and the Bugclaw Sword transformed into a ball of inky light that fused back into his body. It passed through the white mist and eventually transformed into an illusory shadow that floated in the surroundings of his genetic chain.

This was another effect of genetic armaments. The enhancement effect provided by the genetic armament could exist all the time. It was fine as long as his body in the Land of Origins could withstand the effect.

If the enhancement effect was too great, it might cause the body to be unable to withstand the load and eventually collapse.

After all, the strength granted by genetic armaments was just external aid.

For example, like now. With the enhancement effect from the Bugclaw Sword, Lu Yuan already felt that his body was extremely bloated. If there were any more enhancement effects from genetic armaments, his body probably wouldn’t be able to withstand them.

After he finished checking the genetic armament, it was time for the highlight of his gains next.

Lu Yuan’s eyes had a hint of anticipation as he took the white ball of light out.

Inside the ball of light, numerous strange-looking threads could be seen weaving in and out. It appeared that they operated in a mysterious rhythm.

Extraordinary genes were the core of all gene fighters.

This was the first extraordinary gene Lu Yuan obtained!

# Chapter 17

## Chapter 17: Engraving And Recording Gene, Battle of Will

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Extraordinary Gene: Stoneskin.

Lu Yuan obtained some information about this extraordinary gene.

He raised his eyebrows.

Stoneskin was the graystone beetles’ battle technique. It could allow one to construct a layer of Stoneskin on the surface of their body, greatly increasing one’s defensive capabilities.

Engraving and recording this extraordinary gene primarily raised one’s defensive capabilities, followed by raising a certain amount of strength.

To say whether or not it was powerful... It was a common-grade extraordinary gene after all, so it wasn’t all that powerful.

However, its defensive capabilities weren’t weak.

It was just that Lu Yuan felt a little disappointed.

What he wanted more was an attack-type extraordinary gene.

After all, he wanted to take the attack-type route, but the Stoneskin was more inclined toward the guard-type.

Lu Yuan looked at the extraordinary gene in his hand and his gaze flickered. He looked a little hesitant.

A short moment later, he made up his mind and gritted his teeth.

He was going to use this.

......

After all, given his current abilities, the difficulty of getting some other extraordinary gene was extremely high.

He had no idea when would be the next time he’d get one.

He should first engrave and record this one to increase his chance of surviving.

In his original plan, he’d also require a guard-type extraordinary gene anyway. As long as he kept on evolving them, even a common-grade guard-type extraordinary gene could be raised to the ultimate grade.

After making up his mind, Lu Yuan planned on starting to engrave and record this extraordinary gene right away.

After all, the location he was at was considered quite safe. There was practically no one who’d come here.

Other than that, the difficulty of engraving and recording common-grade extraordinary genes was very low. Even probational fighters would be able to do it with ease.

It was unlike extraordinary genes of other grades, in which if one wasn’t strong enough, engraving and recording the genes might lead to them dying from having their bodies explode.

It was not like the other methods of dying.

If one were to die from engraving and recording genes, even if they were in the Land of Origins, they’d still die in the actual world, not leaving any traces behind.

Even if they didn’t die from having their bodies explode, if they didn’t complete the engraving and recording of the genes, they’d have some of the lifeform’s characteristics, and it might be very troublesome.

For example, one might grow a tail or get some strange habits.

These were things that Lu Yuan had read on the posts about engraving and recording extraordinary genes.

Because of it, Lu Yuan had the confidence of being able to engrave and record this extraordinary gene.

He took in a deep breath, grabbed the white light ball tightly, and then clenched it hard.

In the next instant, the white light ball shattered and the strange lines inside turned into flowing light, integrating into Lu Yuan’s body.

The strange lines passed through the white mist and entered the genetic chain.

After it was awakened, the genetic chain had a chunk of empty chains. At this moment, these white lines kept on changing their forms. They then entered the empty chains and replaced them.

While they were being replaced, Lu Yuan sensed that his body kept on releasing crackling sounds. His body seemed to have become sturdier and his muscles were also becoming denser.

When Lu Yuan’s body was undergoing changes, intense pain came gushing out. As a result, cold sweat started to break out on his forehead.

(F\*ck!)

He felt like cursing.

(Is this what the post meant when it said that it was very easy to engrave and record common-grade extraordinary genes?!)

(This is f\*cking painful!)

The process of replacing the empty chains continued for very long. However, Lu Yuan was unable to sense the passing flow of time.

After all the empty chains had been replaced, the remaining lines started to integrate with other genetic chain regions and make slight modifications to the latter.

Another round of intense pain came.

However, this time around, the pain was lighter than before.

Having felt a little numb from the pain earlier, he even found it a little comfortable now.

There might be something wrong with him.

After a while, the slight modifications for the other genetic chain regions also ended.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t relax.

There was still one final step.

Screeeeech~

A crazy scream rang out in Lu Yuan’s mind.

Lu Yuan was shaken up. (It has come!)

This was the last step of engraving and recording extraordinary genes.

The will of the lifeform, to which the extraordinary gene belonged, had yet to die out completely.

At the very last stage of the engraving and recording, the lifeform’s instinctive will would make the final struggle.

Only by wiping out this lifeform’s will completely would one be able to integrate this extraordinary gene into their body.

If the will of the lifeform got the upper hand and even managed to wipe out the gene fighter’s will, then the gene fighter would undergo a terrifying mutation. In that case, death would be their best option.

In a battle of will, there was only kill or be killed!

To gene fighters, if they wanted to become stronger, their paths would be filled with obstacles. They’d only be able to cross the path after being covered in blood.

Since the strength of the lifeform was related to the extraordinary gene’s grade, the will of a common-grade extraordinary gene naturally came from a common-grade ferocious beast.

It was because of this that even probational fighters would be able to easily engrave and record common-grade extraordinary genes.

After all, as a gene fighter, one might as well die if they couldn’t even win against a common-grade ferocious beast.

Lu Yuan’s extraordinary gene was a common-grade Stoneskin, so it naturally corresponded to the common-grade graystone beetle.

The instant Lu Yuan heard the graystone beetle’s familiar screech, his consciousness blurred out for a moment. When he returned to his senses, he realized that he was already within the white mist.

Behind him were genetic chains that filled up the entire place.

However, in front of him, white mist seethed and a one-meter-tall graystone beetle appeared.

This graystone beetle’s pupils were contracted, and it was screeching crazily.

Its instincts told it that if it were to fail, it’d die out completely.

A rabbit would bite when driven to a wall, let alone a ferocious beast. Hence, at this moment, the graystone beetle completely sank into utter craziness.

Its will-body\* had just condensed when it went charging toward Lu Yuan’s will-body.

Lu Yuan was expressionless.

Right now, his will-body already possessed the power from the extraordinary gene.

Although the engraving and recording process hadn’t been completed and the power received was discounted, he was already able to kill a common-grade graystone beetle before this, let alone now?

Moreover...

Lu Yuan spread out his right hand. The Bugclaw Sword’s illusory shadow that was floating next to the genetic chain disappeared and then appeared in his hand.

Lu Yuan’s will-body became stronger again.

Genetic armaments could be used by one’s will-body as well.

Looking at the graystone beetle that had charged up to him, Lu Yuan held onto the sword with both hands and swung it hard.

A dark light flashed and the graystone beetle’s will-body was slashed into two.

Lu Yuan didn’t stop and kept on launching consecutive slashes, completely shattering the graystone beetle’s will-body.

The shattered graystone beetle turned into light spots and dissipated. After that, a ball of white light integrated into the genetic chain behind Lu Yuan.

At this moment, an extremely comfortable warm feeling extended out in Lu Yuan’s body.

This was an elevation of a lifeform’s essence.

Only after engraving and recording an extraordinary gene would someone be considered a true gene fighter.

This was an elevation and transformation from a mortal to an extraordinary lifeform.

After that, Lu Yuan’s will returned to his body. He closed his eyes and sensed the elevation. A hint of a smile appeared on the corners of his lips.

The engraving and recording of the extraordinary gene was completed.

Clenching his hands, he could sense that his skin had become tougher. All parts of his body, including his bones, muscles, and blood vessels had undergone a tremendous change.

After that, he took out his Blacklight Alloy Sword and swiped his fingers gently on the sword. There wasn’t any damage at all.

He used a bit more force, but there was still no harm.

It was only after he had used a lot of strength that the skin on his finger was cut and a small wound appeared.

Lu Yuan looked at the small wound and felt very happy inside.

Right now, his defense had become a little stronger than ordinary graystone beetles.

Not only that, but Lu Yuan could also sense that his strength had received a great elevation.

The raise in his attributes was about the same as having equipped the Bugclaw Sword.

However, the extraordinary gene was just a common-grade one, while the Bugclaw Sword was an elite-grade genetic armament.

Although the degree of strength they increased was about the same, they had great differences.

After engraving and recording an extraordinary gene, the increase in power was that of Lu Yuan himself, not from borrowing external forces through equipping genetic armaments.

This wasn’t all. At this moment, spirit energy seethed in Lu Yuan’s body, and streams of white light flashed.?A grayish-white stone skin condensed on the surface of Lu Yuan’s body.

Battle technique: Stoneskin!

He clenched both fists and hit them together.

Bang!

A stifled sound rang out as if two rocks smashed each other.

Lu Yuan punched onto the stone pillar behind him.

Bang!

Spiderweb-like cracks appeared on the stone pillar, but Lu Yuan didn’t feel any pain at all.

Lu Yuan then slashed the Blacklight Alloy Sword onto his arm.

Keng keng keng!

Only faint white marks appeared on the grayish-white skin on his arm. Lu Yuan didn’t feel anything at all.

This defense was too strong!

Lu Yuan felt elated inside.

This was a round of tremendous gains!

Thank goodness he hadn’t given up on that treasure chest and had gone for it. Otherwise, who knew how long it’d take for him to reach this level?

Given his current capabilities, it was not difficult for him to kill graystone beetles at all.

He could obtain spirit crystals easily and refine his genetic chain.

The rate of his improvement would be very fast!

This was not the end.

The most important moment had arrived.

Lu Yuan looked at the blue cube that had genetic chains around it and his lips curled up, breaking into a smile.

Evolution!

He was going to evolve the Stoneskin extraordinary gene he had just engraved and recorded!

Only after the evolution would it become his final reward from this adventure!

Footnote:

[1] Will-body: A body materialized from will.

# Chapter 18

## Chapter 18: Evolution, Encountering Kobolds Once Again

## Translator: Lordbluefire

With a thought, the evolution cube that had been spinning around the genetic chain suddenly flickered with a blue glow.

The blue glow reflected on the genetic chain, and the stabilized genetic chain had a tremendous change once again.

This time around, the change was even more intense than when he was going through the engraving and recording process.

Lu Yuan’s muscles, bones, organs, and all other parts of his body seemed to be torn up and reforged.

What came thereafter was intense pain. Lu Yuan’s mind was blank because of the intense pain.

The evolution started.

Lu Yuan didn’t know how much time had passed, but just as he almost found the pain that reached deep into his soul unbearable, the blue glow slowly dissipated and the pain gradually disappeared.

The flickering blue light from the evolution cube started to become a lot dimmer as well, and the cube began to look a little translucent.

It had stored energy to be used for evolution. There had been some previously, but most of it had been used up now.

As for how it could be replenished, it was through recharging the spirit energy.

As the pain gradually dissipated, a great power gushed out from the depths of Lu Yuan’s body.

The comfortable feeling he felt when his gene elevated earlier also appeared.

The evolution was completed!

......

However, no lifeform’s will appeared.

After all, the will of the lifeform from this extraordinary gene had been wiped out by Lu Yuan earlier.

To Lu Yuan, this was quite a good piece of news.

In the future, when engraving and recording genes, he could choose one of a grade that he was sure he could endure. He could then evolve it, and there’d be no danger at all.

At the thought of this, his lips curled up into a hint of a smile.

This was great!

The feeling of the elevation continued for a while and then eventually dissipated. It instinctively let Lu Yuan know what the extraordinary gene after the evolution was.

Blackiron Body.

It primarily raised one’s defensive abilities, strength, as well as bringing about a slight improvement to the body’s agility and explosive ability.

Compared to the common-grade Stoneskin, the Blackiron Body provided more comprehensive improvements, including agility.

That wasn’t all. The improvement in all areas was close to double what it was before.

This was double of what he had after equipping the Bugclaw Sword!

This showed how much more powerful elite-grade extraordinary genes were compared to common-grade ones.

Even elite-grade ones were already so powerful. Then, how horrifying would the boss-grade, leader-grade, lord-grade, and even king-grade extraordinary genes later on be?

Lu Yuan was filled with anticipation just at the thought of it.

It was a pity that the evolution cube’s energy couldn’t evolve the extraordinary gene he had right now.

Moreover, even if he wished to evolve it, his body’s strength wouldn’t be able to increase any further. He wouldn’t be able to take it.

If he wished to have another evolution, he probably had to refine his genetic chain further first.

However, he was plenty strong now.

He had an elite-grade gene and a genetic armament. Given that he was in a newbie area like the Graystone Forest, he could have his way in things!

Lu Yuan felt that he’d be fine even if he were to take on a black-rune graystone beetle now.

Speaking of black-rune graystone beetles, Lu Yuan thought of the two from previously.

He wondered what happened to them. Should he go and greet them?

Lu Yuan thought about it and felt that it could be done. Therefore, he left his hiding spot and headed to the route he came from.

In the past, Lu Yuan would have to be very careful when walking on the top of the stone walls.

However, after he had a tremendous improvement, the strong gales at the top of the stone walls were like light breezes to him. He could walk or even run here with great ease.

The wind and sand, which had caused some piercing pain to Lu Yuan’s skin previously, felt like gentle massaging hands when blowing on his face now.

This made Lu Yuan feel a little complicated.

(Although I’ve become stronger, my skin seems to have become thicker too.)

Hastening his speed, he ran toward the area in front.

It wasn’t long before he arrived at the U-shaped stone walls area. He had just gotten close when he felt a remnant warmth.

This was the high temperature that was left behind after the firewall from earlier had been extinguished.

Lu Yuan took a look at the bottom and then was stunned.

It was because the two black-rune graystone beetles were already dead. Their corpses had been dealt with as well, their precious stone armor shells taken away.

They had clearly met their match.

He had wanted to deal with the two black-rune graystone beetles himself but didn’t expect that someone else had beat him to it.

It was probably some gene fighters that had been lured over by the fire earlier.

Lu Yuan heaved a slight sense of relief, feeling a little thankful.

Thankfully, he ran fast enough earlier. Gene fighters and black-rune graystone beetles were different. Their intelligence was higher.

Given gene fighters’ intelligence, they should be able to notice that there was a problem with the stone wall. If Lu Yuan had stayed here, he might have been discovered.

Since the black-rune graystone beetles had died, Lu Yuan naturally didn’t plan on staying here for long.

After climbing down the stone wall, he passed by the black-rune graystone beetles’ corpses and took additional looks at them. He then randomly found a passageway to leave.

It wasn’t long before Lu Yuan encountered two graystone beetles munching on rocks under a stone pillar.

His eyes gleamed.

He wanted to test out his current capabilities.

The Bugclaw Sword appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand, and he walked toward the two graystone beetles.

When Lu Yuan was about 20 meters away from them, they paused and turned to look toward him.

Thereafter, they screeched and dashed toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan looked at their savage mouths and wasn’t as nervous as he was when he first encountered graystone beetles.

When the graystone beetles got close, he swung his longsword and pitch-black sword light brushed past them.

They suddenly stopped in their charging motion. When their bodies passed by Lu Yuan, they fell down behind him. Their short legs kept on convulsing endlessly as they lost their vitalities.

Death.

Lu Yuan’s lips curled up and he broke into a surprised smile.

(As expected of me!)

Previously, two graystone beetles could be a bit of trouble for him. He didn’t expect to be able to kill two graystone beetles easily within such a short time.

Lu Yuan picked up the spirit crystals and removed the stone armor shells. He then left the place and continued hunting more.

…

Two hours later, in an area in the Graystone Forest.

Chi!!

Lu Yuan killed a graystone beetle that was on its own with one sword attack. After that, he let out an exhale and went up to pick up the spirit crystal.

Just then, Lu Yuan heard the sound of footsteps.

He paused and looked up toward the passageway where the sound of the footsteps was coming from.

The sound of footsteps kept on getting closer. Thereafter, two kobolds wearing black leather armor and holding long blades walked out.

The two kobolds had gray and brown fur respectively.

They looked a little familiar.

When the two kobolds saw Lu Yuan, they were stunned too.

Both sides met each other’s gazes and then broke into brilliant smiles at the same time.

At this moment, the brown-furred kobold wore a savage expression and laughed maniacally.

“Hahahahahaha! Human, you must not have expected this! We meet again! Let’s see how you’re going to run this time around!”

Lu Yuan smiled as well.

“I was wondering if I could see you guys again. I didn’t expect my luck to be quite good.”

“Meeting us is lucky? It seems that the genetic armament you obtained gives you confidence, huh? Your confidence is worthless!”

The gray-furred kobold took a glance at the Bugclaw Sword in Lu Yuan’s hand and let out a smirk. He held onto his long blade and got closer to Lu Yuan.

The brown-furred kobold followed after him.

“Do you not know that both of us are also using genetic armaments? But we’ll need to thank you for bringing us additional gains.”

Just as the two kobolds were getting closer to Lu Yuan, some people passed by the passageway not far away. They noticed this scene.

They were the party of four with the handsome elf leader.

When they saw Lu Yuan and the two kobolds seeming to be ready to fight each other, they were stunned.

“Hmm? Isn’t this the guy who was chased by the graystone beetles earlier? And his two kobold companions?”

The tall and skinny elf was stunned for a moment, feeling a little perplexed.

“What are they doing? Are they going to fight?”

The handsome elf took a look and said, “There might have been an internal strife.”

His lips curled up, breaking into a hint of a smile.

“Let’s not go over first. We’ll hide and then wait for them to fight it out.”

Hearing the handsome elf’s words, the other three instantly understood.

“We’ll listen to Leader!”

“Hehehe... I didn’t expect to come into unexpected gains. Not bad, not bad.”

“Our business in scamming newbies recently hasn’t been good. Such opportunities are very rare.”

The four of them hid behind stone pillars in the distance and watched Lu Yuan and the two kobolds.

The two kobolds were already charging toward Lu Yuan.

When the brown-furred kobold saw that Lu Yuan was standing on the spot and not moving, he smiled savagely and said.

“Human, it seems like you know that there’s no escape for you. Are you planning to let us kill you??Don’t worry, I’ll be very fast!”

As he spoke, he charged up to Lu Yuan, raised his long blade, and then slashed down toward Lu Yuan at great speed.

In the past, Lu Yuan would naturally be unable to dodge such attacks.

However, after having engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene, he had improved in all aspects.

That naturally included his dynamic vision.

Lu Yuan raised his hand slightly.

Keng!

The Bugclaw Sword blocked the long blade easily, creating a sound of metals colliding.

Lu Yuan’s hand didn’t budge at all.

On the other hand, the brown-furred kobold felt the counteracting force in his hands, which were slightly numb now.

His eyes opened big as he looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

“You stopped it?! How is that possible?!”

“Why is it not possible?” Lu Yuan smiled.

The pupils of the other gray-furred kobold that was slightly behind the brown-haired one also contracted, looking a little astonished.

Thereafter, he revealed a savage expression.

“You can block one, but can you block two?”

His speed suddenly erupted and he slashed his blade horizontally toward Lu Yuan’s waist.

Lu Yuan smiled and exerted force in his right hand. As a result, the brown-furred kobold felt a tremendous force coming and his body backed off unknowingly.

After shaking off the brown-furred kobold, Lu Yuan turned his wrist and put up a block at a lower angle with his longsword.

Keng!

The Bugclaw Sword steadily blocked the gray-furred kobold’s attack.

“This speed!”

Upon seeing Lu Yuan’s movements, all of the hair on the gray-furred kobold stood up. The capabilities that Lu Yuan showed were beyond his expectations.

The gray-furred kobold immediately had the thought of retreating. They weren’t a match for him!

Just then, Lu Yuan’s longsword shook once again, pushing the gray-furred kobold one step behind. After that, black sword light flashed by the gray-furred kobold’s neck.

Blood gushed out and the gleam in the gray-furred kobold’s eyes slowly dissipated. His corpse swayed for a little before falling to the ground.

The brown-furred kobold was about to go out to help when he saw the gray-furred kobold falling to the ground. He then stopped on the spot.

“Elder Brother?!”

He glared at Lu Yuan, his eyes filled with astonishment.

“How is that possible?! You were still being pursued by us earlier! It’s only been such a short time since then. How did you become so much stronger?!”

Lu Yuan looked at the brown-furred kobold, whose hair was all standing up. He broke into an amicable smile and got close.

“Why don’t you make a guess?”

# Chapter 19

## Chapter 19: Shadow In the Darkness

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“Don’t... don’t come over!!”

The brown-furred kobold had a hint of horror in his eyes, and he turned to run away.

However, he didn’t run for long because Lu Yuan directly caught up to him and slashed at his neck, killing him.

Looking at the corpse on the floor, Lu Yuan took a deep breath.

This was his first time killing an intelligent lifeform.

However, he did have experience in killing graystone beetles, so he didn’t feel much discomfort.

On the contrary, he felt very happy.

It was the two kobolds’ fault for trying to hunt him down previously.

After the two kobolds died, some things slowly appeared in the air.

They were some spirit crystals and gray stone armor shells, things that the two kobolds had gotten on this trip in the Land of Origins.

If they were to leave this place due to death, they wouldn’t be able to bring these things out with them. The items would drop out from their battle tattoo space.

Lu Yuan found it a little regretful that the two kobolds’ genetic armaments hadn’t been gotten on this trip. Otherwise, Lu Yuan would get a big reward.

Even the cheapest genetic armament cost several ten thousand dollars.

......

Although Lu Yuan felt a little disappointed, he quickly collected himself together.

He then picked up the spirit crystals and gray stone armor shells dropped by the two kobolds and counted them.

There were 45 spirit crystals, the same as the number of gray stone armor shells.

This was more than what he had gotten after hunting graystone beetles for one day.

Lu Yuan put these things away.

Lu Yuan was in a good mood from getting this unexpected reward.

…

When Lu Yuan was taking stock of his gains, the elf leader and his three other party members who were hiding in the distance sank into silence.

“Gulp...”

The kobold, who was called Yellow, looked at the two corpses who were of the same race as him and couldn’t help but gulp.

“L...Leader, are we going to attack?”

The elf leader’s lips twitched and he wasn’t able to hold back, slapping Yellow on the head.

“Attack your head! If you want to die, you can go!”

Yellow held onto his head and quickly shook it.

“No, no no no, I don’t want to die.”

The human guy looked in Lu Yuan’s direction, his eyes filled with astonishment.

“Is this person really a newbie? Are all newbies these days so fierce?!”

The tall and skinny elf looked at the human guy and said.

“Both of you are humans, but the difference is really great.”

The lips of the human guy twitched and he argued, “This guy must be from a big clan! Otherwise, how can he be so strong? He must have engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene, one that is very strong. It might even be an elite-grade one. I’m just an ordinary person. How can I compete with him?”

“Isn’t it a talent that one can engrave and record elite-grade genes at the probational tier? Even if you were given one, you wouldn’t be able to engrave and record it.”

The tall and skinny elf’s lips twitched.

“And you can?”

“...”

The tall and skinny elf stopped talking.

“Alright! Stop squabbling! Let’s hurry up and leave! This guy is probably done putting away the stuff. If we still don’t leave and get discovered, we might be in danger.”

Hearing the elf leader’s words, the other three instantly returned to their senses and secretly left, to somewhere far away from where Lu Yuan was.

…

After killing the two kobolds, Lu Yuan continued hunting graystone beetles while absorbing spirit crystals concurrently.

After engraving and recording an extraordinary gene, the rate at which Lu Yuan was absorbing spirit crystals had become faster.

He was almost able to absorb one in one breath.

The spirit crystals contributed by the two kobolds were all absorbed by Lu Yuan in just a moment.

This made Lu Yuan discover a problem.

After he had engraved and recorded an elite-grade gene, the spirit energy used to refine the genetic chain had increased by a lot.

If it was in the past, his refinement progress might have reached 10% with so many spirit crystals.

However, his progress was only at 3% now.

This meant that if Lu Yuan wanted to refine the genetic chain to perfection, he’d need more spirit energy and the number of graystone beetles he had to hunt would be more as well.

Thankfully, the difficulty to hunt graystone beetles was very low now.

Moreover, given his current capabilities, he could head to other areas to hunt other ferocious beasts and obtain even more spirit crystals.

This time around, he probably didn’t have that much time left, so he wasn’t going to run around. He was going to leave that for the next time.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking about things, he felt the abnormality in his consciousness.

The door of light once again appeared amidst the white mist.

Lu Yuan felt an attracting force coming from the door of light, which wanted to suck him in.

Moreover, the attracting force was getting increasingly stronger.

A hint of understanding flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. The 24 hours were almost up.

Lu Yuan had gotten a lot of things on this trip, so he didn’t resist the attracting force.

His consciousness entered the door of light and was blurred for an instant.

When Lu Yuan returned to his senses, he was already back in his simple and rundown room.

After that, he looked out of the window. It was dark outside and neon lights continued to flash in the far distance.

Lu Yuan took out his phone and checked the time.

It was 9 p.m. when he entered the Land of Origins, but it was 11 p.m. now.

Two hours had passed.

The flow of time in the Land of Origins and reality was different. This was written in the posts as well.

After ascertaining the time, he stopped thinking much about things.

Lu Yuan then clenched his fists, sensing the seething powers in his body.

The powers he had gained from engraving and recording an extraordinary gene in the Land of Origins also came along with him.

His lips curled up, breaking into a hint of a smile.

This first step wasn’t bad. Although there had been some dangers, his foundation had been set up and he had fought quite well.

To sum things up, he had taken flight.

At this moment, Lu Yuan went to the bathroom and took a shower. He then sat cross-legged on his bed and started to use the guiding technique to cultivate.

Having finished absorbing the spirit crystals, he could only cultivate the guiding technique now.

To his surprise, Lu Yuan discovered that after engraving and recording a gene, the rate at which he absorbed spirit qi also became a lot faster.

Of course, it couldn’t compare with using spirit crystals.

However, anything was better than nothing.

He had nothing else to do anyway, so working hard in his cultivation wouldn’t go wrong.

…

Time flowed and it was past midnight now. It had become a lot darker outside.

In a corner of Lu Yuan’s room, a black shadow slowly appeared.

It was a strange and twisted shadow.

After this shadow appeared in the darkness, it slowly got closer toward Lu Yuan.

Quietly, without a trace.

When the shadow got close to Lu Yuan, it went along his chest and slowly extended into his body.

Lu Yuan, who was cultivating, suddenly sensed a coldness throughout his entire body. He felt a disgusting feeling and his chest felt stuffy.

He then shook abruptly and all the spirit energy in his body seethed crazily. His Blackiron Body was activated.

Many deep blackiron rune patterns appeared on the surface of his body, extending out from his neck to both sides of his face. At this moment, two blackiron marks manifested on his cheeks.

As the Blackiron Body circulated, his physical and defensive ability surged tremendously. As a result, the shadow screamed and was pushed out of Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and watched as the eerie shadow twisted around and dissipated in the darkness. His pupils contracted and his scalp turned numb.

(What the f\*ck?!)

(What the f\*ck is this thing?!)

After the final piercing screech, the shadow turned into black smoke and disappeared.

Lu Yuan still didn’t let down his guard. He got up and switched on the lights, assessing his room.

Everything in this simple, rundown, and narrow room was normal. It was as if that eerie shadow from earlier had never appeared.

“What is that?!”

Lu Yuan sat down on the bed. His brows furrowed tightly and he was still in a state of shock.

(If it wasn’t because of the Blackiron Body I had just obtained, I might not have been able to break free from that thing. Then wouldn’t it be over for me?! Hold on...)

Lu Yuan’s body shook and he opened his eyes wide.

“I think I encountered that disgusting feeling and stuffy chest somewhere before?”

Lu Yuan tried to recall and suddenly thought of something.

When he had just transmigrated, the last memory of the original body was that he had died after feeling a stuffy chest!

That feeling was very similar to what he had just felt.

Lu Yuan’s scalp turned numb.

(This f\*cking...)

(It couldn’t have been caused by that thing, could it?!)

Lu Yuan had found it strange as to why the original owner of this body had died a sudden death despite having quite a healthy body.

Turned out that it was due to this thing?!

The original owner of this body was just an ordinary person. How did he get involved with such an eerie thing?!

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

He then thought of something.

Mutation incident!

Could it be the mutation incident that the original owner of this body had encountered in the past?!

So many years had passed, but to think that the mutation incident suddenly appeared on him again?!

Lu Yuan furrowed his brows tightly, feeling a little nervous.

Although that black shadow had turned into black smoke and dissipated, Lu Yuan felt that it had probably not died.

It’d probably appear again in the future.

His mood felt a little heavy.

If Lu Yuan had some understanding of this thing, he could think of ways and solutions.

However, the problem was that he knew nothing about that eerie black shadow.

Unknown things tended to be what horrified people the most.

The only consolation for Lu Yuan was that his Blackiron Body’s defense was very powerful and could fend off that black shadow’s attacks.

Hence, the only thing he could do was to continue to get stronger and refine his genetic chain. The stronger he could refine his genetic chain, the stronger his Blackiron Body would become. By then, he would be safer too.

Lu Yuan took in a deep breath and calmed down his heart. He then sat down on his bed cross-legged and started to cultivate again.

However, this time around, Lu Yuan didn’t switch off the lights.

That damned thing had really frightened him, and he felt a little apprehensive about switching off the lights.

It resembled the feeling he felt when he saw the black-clothed man from Detective Conan.

It was a trauma!

(F\*ck!)

Thankfully, he had some money and didn’t care for this little bit of electricity fees.

Lu Yuan finally found a bit of consolation.

# Chapter 20

## Chapter 20: Blackrat Gang, Conflict

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Nothing else happened for the rest of the night.

When Lu Yuan opened his eyes again, it was morning.

After that, Lu Yuan got up and off the bed, doing a stretch before entering the bathroom to wash up. He then walked out of his room.

He planned on looking for a shop to sell the stone armor shells he had gotten yesterday for some money.

When he went out, Li Qinghe hadn’t gotten home yet. Lu Yuan felt that she must be working overtime.

There were a few other occasions when he didn’t encounter Li Qinghe in the past.

Hence, Lu Yuan didn’t think too much about it.

People moved hurriedly in the slums in the morning. Many people wearing tattered clothes were already picking up trash by the roadside.

At this moment, Lu Yuan walked to a roadside stall selling breakfast. He looked at the skinny boss and said, smiling.

“Boss, please give me two buns. Meat buns. Give me a packet of sweet soy milk too.”

“Alright, please wait a moment.”

The boss wore a smile that was a little humble, having his back bent as he spoke.

Lu Yuan smiled. “There’s no hurry.”

......

When Lu Yuan was waiting, two ruffians with colorful dyed hair and leather armor walked over.

“Boss! Five fried dough sticks! Hurry up!”

“Alright, alright!”

The boss nodded and bowed, moving very fast.

Lu Yuan took a look at the two ruffians.

In the past, if Lu Yuan encountered such ruffians, he would try to keep out of their way whenever possible.

After all, Li Qinghe had said before that these ruffians tended to have gangs backing them up.

No one knew what those gangs did in the back.

It could be drug trafficking or organ trafficking. Many homeless people who had disappeared in the slums were all the work of those gangs.

Since Lu Yuan couldn’t afford to offend them, he naturally had to hide from them.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t care as much anymore.

After all, he was a gene fighter who had engraved and recorded an elite-grade gene. There was no reason he had to intentionally avoid mere ruffians.

At this moment, the ruffian who had primarily red hair suddenly said.

“Yesterday’s incident was f\*cking strange!”

The other green-haired ruffian answered.

“That’s right. I heard Xiao Man say that he saw Old Blade being possessed by an evil ghost and then suddenly died.”

Hearing the duo’s conversation, Lu Yuan suddenly paused and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

Evil ghost?

Sudden death?

Lu Yuan immediately thought of the shadow from last night.

Could it be that other people had come across that thing too?

He listened quietly.

“F\*ck it. Old Blade has sold his daughter a few days ago. It couldn’t be retribution, could it?”

“Why would there be any retribution for something trivial like this?”

“That’s true. Could it be that he has really offended some strange things?”

“I don’t know. Boss and the others are investigating this matter personally. It should be fine. Boss and the others are powerful gene fighters.”

“I hope that Boss can hurry up and complete the investigations. It’s really creepy...”

As the two of them spoke, the boss of the breakfast stall had packed up the buns and soy milk. He handed them to Lu Yuan.

“Here’s your buns and soy milk.”

Lu Yuan smiled and received them. “Thank you. How much are they?”

“Hold on!”

The green-haired ruffian suddenly shouted, squinting his eyes as he looked at Lu Yuan and the boss.

“Boss, didn’t you see that the two of us are still waiting? How dare you serve other people first? Don’t you have eyes?! Seems that you don’t give a hoot for our Blackrat Gang?”

“Ahh... This...”

When the boss heard this, cold sweat broke out on his forehead and he stuttered. He wore a currying smile.

“Little Bros...”

Bang!

“Who are you to call us Little Bros?! Call us Big Bros!”

The red-haired ruffian slapped down on the stall. As a result, the stall shook, and a lot of the condiments on it were knocked over, spilling onto the surface.

The boss tugged his lips, continuing to wear a currying smile. “Big Bros... it’s my bad. I’ll waive the payment for your breakfast and prepare them for you right away!”

Hearing the boss’s words, the two ruffians let out a snort and nodded in satisfaction.

“At least you’re tactful.”

The green-haired ruffian then looked at Lu Yuan who was at the side. He broke into a smile.

“You look very young. Kid, is your hair fully grown? You aren’t bad-looking. Which club are you from? I’ll patronize you next time.”

As he spoke, he reached out his hand to pat Lu Yuan’s face.

Lu Yuan didn’t wear any expression on his face and grabbed the green-haired ruffian’s hand.

The ruffian was stunned and a hint of viciousness appeared on his face.

“You’ve got guts!”

He used force, wanting to draw his hand out. However, he realized that no matter how hard he tried, Lu Yuan’s hand was like a pair of metal pliers, grabbing onto his hand firmly.

The green-haired ruffian kept on exerting force until his face flushed up.

The red-haired ruffian noticed the green-haired ruffian’s appearance and couldn’t stand it anymore.

“Greenhair, what’s wrong with you? Why are you playing around?”

“I... Kid, hurry up and let go! Otherwise, I’ll kill you!”

The green-haired ruffian was forced to suffer in silence, and he bellowed furiously at Lu Yuan with a vicious expression.

“Hmm?”

Lu Yuan raised his brows and revealed a hint of a smile.

He exerted a bit of force in his right hand, slowly clenching it.

Crack crack crack...

Bloodcurdling sounds of breaking bones rang out.

“Ahhhhh! !”

The fury on the green-haired ruffian’s face immediately disappeared as he let out a sharp agonizing cry.

The intense pain caused him to shake all over. His face turned pale, and sweat was pouring down profusely.

He turned weak and dropped to his knees.

The green-haired ruffian’s agonizing cry attracted the attention of all the people nearby, so everyone looked over.

When they saw the green-haired ruffian’s condition, their eyes were popping out. Their faces were filled with horror.

All of the adults quickly carried their children away, keeping their distance.

Other people were also looking in this direction, some feeling curious, some feeling scared.

The boss of the breakfast stall was frozen to the spot, looking a little stunned as he saw the green-haired ruffian kneeling on the ground.

He was completely stunned.

Lu Yuan let go of the ruffian’s hand. The latter’s arm was twisted and his bones were broken.

However, there wasn’t any change in Lu Yuan’s countenance at all.

Based on the memories of the original body, Lu Yuan didn’t have a good impression of gangsters like them. Therefore, he’d naturally not hold back.

The green-haired ruffian’s agonizing cry gave the red-haired ruffian a scare.

His eyes were wide open when he saw the green-haired ruffian’s distorted arm. His eyes had turned red.

“You b\*stard! Do you f\*cking want to die?!”

He took out a folding pocket knife and thrust it toward Lu Yuan’s stomach.

To him, killing seemed very normal. This thrust didn’t have any hesitation at all.

Lu Yuan raised his brows, reached out to grab the red-haired ruffian’s hand that was grabbing on a knife, and clenched it hard.

Kakakaka...

Even louder bone-cracking sounds than before rang out.

Lu Yuan exerted a bit more strength, almost crushing the red-haired ruffian’s hand bones completely.

The red-haired ruffian let out an agonizing cry that was worse off than what the green-haired ruffian had made earlier.

His folding knife fell onto the floor, and he also dropped to his knees like his companion did.

The intense pain made his raging emotions calm down.

In return, a horrified expression appeared on his face, and he raised his head to look toward Lu Yuan.

“Br... Brother, don’t...”

Before he could finish his words, Lu Yuan slapped him in the face, causing him to fall to the ground.

He glared at the red-haired ruffian.

“Who are you calling brother? Call father! ... Forget it. I’m scared that I’d die from your filial piety! Call me Big Bro!”

The red-haired ruffian was beaten up to the ground. He was stunned for a few seconds, and blood was even flowing out from the corners of his lips.

He was in a daze for a moment, and he said with a sobbing expression,

“Big Bro! Big Bro, don’t beat me up anymore! I was wrong! I was wrong!”

Only then did Lu Yuan nod in satisfaction. He then turned to look toward the green-haired ruffian, who was still trembling.

The green-haired ruffian held onto his twisted arm, already in tears.

When he saw Lu Yuan looking over, he called out while crying.

“Father! ...No, no, Big Bro! Big Brother! I was wrong!”

Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction

“Not bad, not bad. You guys are quite well-behaved. Why are you still kneeling? You make it seem as if I’m bullying you guys. Get up.”

The two of them stood up with difficulty. Due to the intense pain, their bodies were still trembling.

Lu Yuan took a look at them and turned to look toward the boss of the breakfast stall, who was stunned on the spot. He smiled and said.

“Boss, you haven’t told me how much my breakfast is.”

The boss shivered and looked as if he was going to burst into tears.

He shook his head so vigorously like an electric fan.

“Nonono... Little Bro, no, Boss, how can I ask for money from you?”

“I must pay. How much is it? Don’t worry, I’m a good guy.”

When Lu Yuan saw the boss looking so scared, his lips twitched and he couldn’t help but explain.

He just didn’t like these two ruffians. It wasn’t as if he was some kind of a devil.

Why was this boss so scared of him?

The boss kept on refusing, saying that he wasn’t going to ask for money for the food.

Lu Yuan tried talking a little more. But feeling like there was no way out, he scanned the QR code and paid $10.

“Alright, I’ve paid the money. Don’t reject it. Otherwise, I’ll beat you up.”

The boss looked at Lu Yuan and opened his mouth. He then eventually lowered his head, not daring to say a word.

After that, Lu Yuan turned toward the two ruffians at the side.

“You guys knocked over the stall but aren’t going to pay for things?”

The faces of the two ruffians turned pale. Their lips twitched and then they kept on nodding.

“We will! We will compensate!”

Under the boss’s disbelieving gaze, they scanned the QR code and paid the money.

Only then did Lu Yuan smile and say, “Come, come with me.”

The two ruffians looked at Lu Yuan’s departing back view and almost broke down in tears.

They exchanged a glance and followed him unwillingly.

Meanwhile, the boss of the breakfast stall stood on the spot and watched Lu Yuan’s departing back view. A hint of touched feelings flashed in his eyes.

After wiping the corner of his eyes, he quickly cleaned up the condiments that had been knocked over and went back to work.

If he didn’t work, he would have no money for rent. Without money for rent, he’d have to become homeless.

In the slums, the homeless could disappear at any time and no one would care.

# Chapter 21

## Chapter 21: Side Effects

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan brought the two gangsters with him and headed to an isolated alleyway.

Many black-colored plastic bags used for storing trash could be seen everywhere here. In the depths of the alley were even more overturned trash bags, and bugs were flying above them as they emitted a nasty smell.

A few wild cats and wild dogs were rummaging through the trash bags for food. When they saw Lu Yuan and the others coming over, they turned and glared at them as their bodies arched. They started barking and meowing.

Most probably, the animals treated the three of them as enemies who were here to snatch their food.

Lu Yuan glanced at the wild animals and didn’t care about them.

The stench here was too heavy. Hence, Lu Yuan didn’t dare to lead the two gangsters too deep inside the alley as he was afraid he might puke.

He stayed at the outer parts of the alley and turned to look at the two gangsters.

At this moment, the two gangsters were holding their broken arms. Their faces were pale and their perspiration was like rain.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Is it very painful?”

The red-haired gangster cried and spoke.

“Boss, please treat us like farts and let us go. Our hands are going to be crippled!”

Lu Yuan’s attack was heavier when he targeted this gangster. Right now, the arm of the red-haired gangster was already purplish-black. He couldn’t even bleed out the extravasated blood.

Lu Yuan laughed.

......

“You dared to directly attack with your weapons earlier. Why are you afraid now? If your arms are broken, just go get yourselves equipped with a mechanical arm. There’s no need to be afraid.”

The two gangsters: “...”

Lu Yuan continued.

“I’m pretty interested in the haunting incident you guys mentioned before. If you can tell me the detailed information, I can spare you two.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the two gangsters were startled.

“Haunting…boss are you talking about the Old Blade guy we were speaking about earlier…?”

“Yes.”

“Boss, please ask, quickly ask!”

The red-haired gangster impatiently spoke.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Did you guys see how Old Blade died? Think carefully before you answer. If I learn that you guys are lying to me…you guys should just think about the consequences of doing so.”

The two of them exchanged a mutual glance. The green-haired gangster trembled a little and spoke.

“W…we didn’t see it personally…b…but! We heard others talking about it! We really heard! What they said is definitely real because they have no reason to lie to us!”

“En? What did they say?”

“We heard that back then, Old Blade and a few others went to extort and blackmail someone wealthy. But when they passed by an alley, a strange dark shadow charged out from the darkness. At that time, the shadow rushed toward Old Blade’s chest, and…Old Blade simply clutched his chest as his face turned green. Then he died.”

The red-haired gangster answered and his face also turned a little green.

Firstly, they were badly frightened. Secondly, the red-haired gangster’s broken hand was already completely numb. He couldn’t feel it anymore.

Lu Yuan gradually narrowed his eyes as he listened to the red-haired gangster’s words.

It was certain now.

It was similar to when he met that apparition-like thingy back then.

Lu Yuan then thought of something and he asked.

“What time was it roughly back then?”

The green-haired gangster answered, “I…I think it was roughly midnight.”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes.

After he was sneak attacked yesterday, he checked the time. It was also midnight.

Two attacks at the same time? Could there be more than one of such creatures?

Or could there be a clone?

Lu Yuan was a little confused now.

Anyway, this wasn’t something good.

“After Old Blade died, are there any strange circumstances?”

“After Old Blade died, the others all quickly ran away due to fear. After that, they went to inform the bosses. When the bosses rushed there, Old Blade’s body was still there. There was nothing strange.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“As for Old Blade…has he offended anyone before? Did he encounter any mutation incidents before?”

“He did offend someone before…B…boss, this question of yours really is…in our line of job. We definitely have offended many people before…Our heads can roll anytime. As for mutation…I don’t think so? If there was, how could he have survived?”

Lu Yuan frowned.

That was right, his question was a little too careless.

For gangsters, how would they not have offended people?

It was normal no matter when they died.

Asking this question was basically meaningless.

In that case, this person didn’t have any reference value to Lu Yuan. He felt a little headache.

But at this moment, Lu Yuan could hear some groans from the two gangsters

He glanced at them and saw their faces turning green. Hence, he removed his grasp on their arms.

“Scram, don’t let me see you guys again in the future.”

Upon hearing this, the two gangsters started. It seemed that they were still in a daze.

After that, they hurriedly bowed and nodded. A sobbing tone could be heard in their voices.

“Thank you, boss! Thank you, boss! We are scramming now!”

They immediately left the alley by running away.

As Lu Yuan watched the gangsters leave, he pondered over the incidents.

There might be more than one dark shadow, and most probably Old Blade wasn’t the only one who died.

At the very least, the original owner of this body also died.

In a place like the slums, no one would know even if some people died.

No one would care about this.

However, what exactly did the ghost-like thingy want?

Lu Yuan pondered for half a day but still couldn’t think of a good reason.

Hence, he shook his head and decided not to think anymore.

Only after leaving the alley did Lu Yuan take out the bun he had bought earlier.

(Mn, the taste is passable.)

…

Xili City’s Western Area, Nine Lakes Business District.

This was a business district near the Gene Fighter Association. High-rise buildings could be seen everywhere, and levitating vehicles floated up and off the platforms of these buildings. This place was extremely prosperous.

Lu Yuan walked on the street. When he looked at the elitists wearing western suits and rich women wearing gorgeous dresses, he felt like he had entered another world.

The difference between this place and the slum was like the difference between heaven and hell.

However, the distance between the two areas was clearly just a few streets apart.

The reason Lu Yuan came here was to sell all his graystone armor shells, and he soon found a shop whose main door wasn’t that large.

The neon signboard before the door had the words ‘Kuang Lang Materials Shop’\* and an imprint of a howling wolf head.

After looking at it, Lu Yuan pushed the door open and entered.

The shop wasn’t large, but there were counters with various materials everywhere. Of course, Lu Yuan didn’t recognize the majority of them.

However, he could tell that these items were all from the Land of Origins.

In the interior of the shop, a skinny youth with a mohawk hairstyle, clad in a flowery shirt and beach shorts, was currently seated on a chair and engrossed in his mobile game.

When he heard the sound of the door being opened, he lifted his head and glanced at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan discovered that the light in the shop was pretty dim, but this youth was actually wearing shades.

How could he see anything then?

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but ridicule in his heart.

The youth took a glance at Lu Yuan before he swiftly lowered his head and continued playing his game.

The youth said, “What’s a little brat like you doing here? If you have nothing to do, go away and play elsewhere!”

Lu Yuan was speechless, but he still walked to the front desk and rapped the desk with his fingers.

“I’m here to sell ingredients.”

The youth’s movements paused. He lifted his head once more and seriously surveyed Lu Yuan as he kept his phone.

“You are a gene fighter?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Mn, are you guys buying materials?”

“Oh~ Sure. Just say it, what are you selling?”

Lu Yuan took out a bunch of graystone armor shells.

Hualala~

The graystone armor shells were tossed onto the table and created a banging sound as they landed.

“F\*\*\*…Can’t you place them on the floor? My table is already on the verge of breaking!”

The youth quickly stood up and swept the graystone armor shells onto the ground.

After that, he took a look. “Graystone armor shells? A material from graystone beetles, low-grade common-quality ingredients. $150 for one, this price is definitely fair and we accept no negotiations!”

Lu Yuan knew about the price. He had checked it up on the battleweb before he came here.

$150 per material was truly a fair price.

He nodded. “It’s okay. You can count how many there are. I’m selling them all.”

“Awoooooo~Woof woof woof!!”

Lu Yuan: “?”

He stared at the youth who would occasionally let out wolf howls and dog barks, and question marks filled his head.

Was this person crazy?

However, the youth was stunned as well.

Lu Yuan and the youth then stared at each other, causing the atmosphere to be a little awkward.

After a period of silence, the youth coughed and pretended that nothing had happened.

“Cough, let me calculate the value for you, wuuu woof woof~!”

Lu Yuan: “...”

He deliberated and adjusted his tone before tactfully reminding, “...Bro, do you want to go to the hospital for a checkup?”

The youth fell silent for a moment before he spoke, “This is a side effect of the gene I engraved and recorded. Just an old problem, I’m fine, I’m fine.”

Lu Yuan fell silent upon hearing the sourness in the youth’s tone.

He was somewhat enlightened.

So this was the case. If one failed to complete the process of engraving and recording genes, there would definitely be side effects that matched the characteristics of the genes’ creatures.

When Lu Yuan thought of how the youth barked like a dog when conversing with humans, he felt a degree of shame for him.

This made him feel a little sympathy for the youth too.

Moreover, he was very curious about the grade of extraordinary gene this guy had recorded and engraved. His outburst seemed like a dog and wolf.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t ask.

When dealing with unfamiliar gene fighters, one usually wouldn’t reveal what genes they had recorded and engraved.

If not, if they let others learn of their battle techniques, they would lose the advantage of possessing an unknown trump card.

The two of them didn’t continue on with this topic. The youth soon tabulated the full amount.

“There are a total of 102 pieces. I will give you a discount and count them as 100 pieces. A total of $15,000.”

Lu Yuan, “...A discount? You mean breaking my bones, right? Let’s round it up and make it $20,000.”

The youth pushed his shades higher up his nose and smiled amicably. “Cough…it’s just a little difference, so we might as well not round it up. In any case, you can always hunt for more.”

Lu Yuan also showed his most amiable smile. “Scram.”

Could the reason why this person was so excessively ridiculous have something to do with his extraordinary gene?

The youth sighed. “Alright then, $15,300.”

“Give me the money.”

The youth then transferred the money to Lu Yuan’s bank account.

After seeing the money in his bank account surging by $15,300, Lu Yuan suddenly felt a little moved.

(Dad, Mum, your son is capable now. I finally can be considered as having money!)

[1] Kuang Lang can be translated to Brazen/Wild/Crazy Wolf

# Chapter 22

## Chapter 22: Let Brother Yuan Profit Again

## Translator: Lordbluefire

The youth didn’t give Lu Yuan any excess time to feel touched. He smiled. “The goods have been received and money has been sent over. If you have more materials, please continue to look for me. I definitely won’t swindle you.”

“Since you said that, I will look for you if I have more stock in the future.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

He felt that this boss that barked like a dog was quite interesting. He had successfully drawn Lu Yuan’s attention.

It wouldn’t be too bad to look for this boss in the future.

After leaving the Kuang Lang Material Shop, Lu Yuan went to the shopping district and replenished his necessities.

If it wasn’t for him having flammable oil and ropes back then, Lu Yuan would basically have no way to get that treasure chest.

Necessities were really very useful in special situations.

Naturally, these items could only be used in low-leveled areas. If he was facing high-graded ferocious beasts, these items wouldn’t have much effect at all.

Other than replenishing the necessities, Lu Yuan also bought new items such as tents and sleeping bags.

The amount of time one could stay in the Land of Origins had a direct correlation with one’s strength.

For the first time, because everyone had just awakened, they could only stay there for 24 hours.

But for the second time, the amount of time would be determined by one’s strength.

......

Given Lu Yuan’s current strength, it wasn’t a problem for him to stay there for a few days. Most probably, he would have to spend the night in the wilderness at that time.

So, he still had to prepare things like tents and sleeping bags.

Luckily, Lu Yuan’s current strength had improved somewhat. As his strength increased, the battle tattoo space also became larger, roughly about two meters wide now. However, it was still a little difficult if he wanted to load everything inside.

Because he had to buy more items.

The amount of money he had to spend would naturally be more.

Before the $15,000 could grow warm in his hands, only $4,300 was remaining.

Seeing the money in his hands, Lu Yuan suddenly felt very poor.

If he wanted to relocate from the slums and stay elsewhere, the path to reach this goal was still a long one with heavy responsibilities.

He drew in a deep breath and decided that he definitely had to move away next time.

After leaving the shopping district, Lu Yuan returned to the slums.

The small incident in the morning didn’t cause any commotion in the slums at all. The ordinary people there still lived their lives as per usual.

Since it was on the way, Lu Yuan went to the Daming Dojo.

“Brother Yuan!”

“Brother Yuan, you came? Why are you so late today?”

“Brother Yuan, I heard you entered the Land of Origins? How is it? Don’t tell me you died and were forced to exit?”

Just after he entered the Daming Dojo, cheers gushed forth like a heatwave toward him.

The dojo members all respectfully nodded their heads and greeted Lu Yuan when they saw him.

There were even people joking around.

Their attitudes were completely different from when Lu Yuan first came.

It was because during these few days, Lu Yuan’s performance had won the respect of everyone.

He smiled and greeted those who nodded their heads at him as he headed into the depths of the dojo.

Little Tiger was currently hitting a metallic boxing frame.

His huge fists slammed into the metallic frame and caused loud thudding noises to echo out. Parts from the metallic frame sank in from the huge impact.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan walking over, he paused and used the towel he hung on the frame to swipe his sweat before walking over.

“Ah Yuan, why are you so late today?”

“I went to sell some things.”

Lu Yuan turned and stared at the surroundings as he asked in some bewilderment.

“Where’s Brother Ming? Why don’t I see him?”

Usually, Fu Langming would box here, but Lu Yuan didn’t see him today.

“Oh, Brother Ming? He went out last night and hasn’t returned yet.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan started. He couldn’t help but ask doubtfully.

“Went out last night? What happened?”

“I also have no idea. However, Brother Ming would occasionally head out, and his trip would either sometimes last for a few days or he would be back the very same day. As to what happened, I’m not that clear either.”

Little Tiger slammed his fists together and grinned as he looked at Lu Yuan.

“Come, let’s spar on the stage?”

Lu Yuan stared at Little Tiger in a strange manner.

“Are you sure?”

“Why? I feel that my improvement during these two days is extremely evident. Don’t tell me you don’t dare?”

Little Tiger stared at Lu Yuan provocatively and even pointed a middle finger.

Looking at this scene, Lu Yuan couldn’t hold back his laughter anymore.

“Since you have put it like this, I shall accompany you to train. Let’s make things clear first. I have some improvements after entering the Land of Origins last night.”

“For the first entry, you can at most stay there for 24 hours. How much can you improve? Do you think I don’t know anything and can be swindled easily?”

Little Tiger didn’t care about this at all.

When Lu Yuan saw Little Tiger’s expression of disdain, he furrowed his brows.

“Let’s get up on stage.”

The two of them then walked toward the stage.

There were currently two muscular dudes boxing on the stage and even some members in the surroundings.

However, upon seeing the arrival of Lu Yuan and Little Tiger, everyone opened up a pathway for them.

“Brother Yuan, you have come!”

“Little Tiger is here too? Are you guys…planning to fight for one round?”

When one of the muscular dudes saw the two of them, he felt somewhat uncertain.

Little Tiger folded his arms across his chest and grinned.

“This is my revenge battle. You guys shall see how I, Little Tiger, will beat this brat up so badly that he has to be hospitalized!”

After hearing Little Tiger’s words, the eyes of everyone brightened as they cheered.

“Oi oi, the two of you quickly get down!”

“Yeah! Why are you two not letting Brother Yuan and Little Tiger use the stage yet?!”

The two muscular dudes on the stage weren’t angry either. Under the urgings of everyone, they hurriedly leaped off the stage.

Everyone cheered and urged Lu Yuan and Little Tiger to head up quickly.

Hence, the two of them went up the stage and faced each other.

The people below started discussing.

“Eh? Who do you guys think will win?”

“Is there still a need to say this? It’s naturally my Brother Yuan!”

“Your Brother Yuan is fart! Clearly, my Brother Tiger will win, okay?!”

“Although I know that Little Tiger has been training very hard recently and has improved a lot, I will still choose Brother Yuan!”

“Isn’t this clear? Brother Yuan is a gene fighter and he entered the Land of Origins yesterday. From Brother Yuan’s appearance, it’s evident that he left there alive, so his improvements would naturally not be little.”

A burly dude couldn’t help but speak up for Little Tiger. “Wait, don’t tell me almost none of you feels that Little Tiger can win? Isn’t Little Tiger a little too pitiful?”

“Could it be that you feel Little Tiger can win?”

The burly dude scratched his head and laughed dryly. “Cough…naturally I believe in Brother Yuan!”

“Che!”

Everyone pointed a middle finger at him.

On the stage, Little Tiger and Lu Yuan could naturally hear the discussion down below.

Hence, Little Tiger’s simple and honest face revealed a grim expression as he felt extremely depressed.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but find this funny.

“Come on.”

“Hmph! Brat, I will show you the result of my training for these few days!”

Little Tiger roared in rage and lunged toward Lu Yuan. His momentum was like a ferocious tiger descending its mountain.

Compared to a few days ago, he had indeed improved.

However, Lu Yuan’s face was expressionless. There were also no fluctuations in his heart.

This bit of improvement was considered negligible to his own improvement.

He lifted a finger and blocked Little Tiger’s punch.

Little Tiger’s fist, which was imbued with the force of wind from his punch, slammed into an unbreakable wall and came to a halt.

At this moment, Little Tiger opened his eyes wide and stared at the finger blocking his fist. His entire person froze.

He was dumbstruck.

When the people below saw this scene, all of their eyes widened. The atmosphere fell dead silent.

A moment later, someone exclaimed in shock.

“Damn! My Brother Yuan is the strongest forever!”

“He actually uses a finger to block such a ferocious heavy punch! Is my Brother Yuan still human?”

“Brother Yuan wasn’t that strong yesterday, right? Could this be the improvement he gained after entering the Land of Origins?! Isn’t this too much of an exaggeration?”

“Despicable…we let Brother Yuan profit again.”

Everyone was shouting and cheering. There was even a hint of worship in their gazes now.

They originated from the slums, so the people training in the dojo were actually very pure.

If you had strength, you would be respected.

If you were strong enough, people would worship you.

After all, in a region like this that was covered in darkness, the law was useless and strength determined everything.

And Lu Yuan only used a few days to gain strength that the vast majority of dojo members would find hard to obtain.

Since that was the case, he naturally obtained everyone’s worship.

This was so even though Lu Yuan was much younger than them.

On the stage, Lu Yuan stared at the dumbfounded Little Tiger as he smiled.

Pushing with his finger, he made Little Tiger retreat continuously until he reached the edge of the stage, almost falling down.

Lu Yuan smiled as he looked at the shocked Little Tiger.

“Do you still want to continue?”

Little Tiger fell silent before shaking his head with a bitter smile.

“No need, no need. I’m not your match.”

He was still somewhat depressed as he looked at Lu Yuan. He scratched his head in puzzlement.

“Strange, how did your strength improve so fast? Is the Land of Origins so magical?”

Lu Yuan answered with a straight face, “This is the result of my own hard work.”

Actually, he didn’t use his full power. Let alone full power, he didn’t even use one-third of it.

The improvement yesterday was simply too great.

The reason why he used one finger was that he was afraid he might accidentally fail to hold back and cripple Little Tiger.

# Chapter 23

## Chapter 23: My Own Life, A Boss That Loves to Prank Others

## Translator: Lordbluefire

After Little Tiger admitted defeat, the two of them got down from the stage.

A group of people immediately surrounded Lu Yuan.

“Brother Yuan, you are too strong!”

“That’s right, Brother Yuan! With your strength, most probably only Brother Ming can win against you for sure.”

“Hahaha, Brother Ming is in for a great shock when he returns and sees Brother Yuan’s current strength!”

“Brother Yuan, when are you going to challenge Brother Ming?”

“That’s right Brother Yuan, when are you going to challenge Brother Ming?”

Lu Yuan laughed. “My current strength is still far from being able to compare with Brother Ming’s strength. I’ll train more first before I challenge him.”

Actually, Lu Yuan felt that he wouldn’t need too long to surpass Fu Langming.

After all, Fu Langming was only a gene fighter that had just broken through to the tier-1 stage.

Given Fu Langming’s talent, since he had just broken through now, the gene he had engraved and recorded back when he was at the probationary level should be just a common-grade one.

Such strength couldn’t be considered strong, right?

Given the elite-grade gene Lu Yuan had engraved and recorded, once the refinement was complete, it shouldn’t be too difficult for him to defeat Fu Langming.

......

However, Lu Yuan didn’t want to overperform. It was good enough to appear as someone quite powerful.

Now, he didn’t have a backer. In a dark place like the slums, showing off one’s brilliance might not be a good thing.

He should pursue stability and try to develop himself first.

(I, Lu Yuan, am after all a mature and low-profile man.)

(In me, the tiger sniffs the rose!)\*

(Mn, as expected of me!)

After freeing himself from the ‘entanglement’ of everyone, Lu Yuan continued practicing the Military Fist and Military Swordplay.

Time flowed by and it was night time, but Fu Langming hadn’t returned yet.

Hence, Lu Yuan left the Daming Dojo.

The slums at night were much more chaotic compared to the day. Only a very few people were on the streets.

The majority of these people were those working the night shifts.

After passing by a street, Lu Yuan heard intense gunshots coming from an alley not far away.

Hearing this, the surrounding passersby quickened their footsteps as they left with lowered heads.

However, the beautifully dolled-up young ladies standing at the street’s side seemed to be used to this. They lowered their heads and cursed their bad luck before hurriedly changing to another location to try and solicit customers.

Lu Yuan cast a glance in the direction of the alley and didn’t bother with it. He followed the other passersby and quickly left the area with the sounds of gunshots.

He kept a low profile and returned to his house. But at this moment, Lu Yuan saw a familiar silhouette on the pathway leading to his house.

He lifted his brows and hasted his footsteps as he walked over.

“Elder Sister Qinghe?”

The figure ahead turned her head. It was precisely none other than Li Qinghe.

Her face was filled with fatigue, and there was a cigarette in her hand.

After seeing Lu Yuan, she puffed out a mouthful of smoke as her tired face broke into a smile.

“Younger Brother Lu Yuan, why are you still outside at such late hours?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I just returned from Daming Dojo.”

“Hehe, Younger Brother Yuan is truly working hard.”

“That’s a necessity. Only with hard work can I improve and earn money to leave the slums.”

“How’s your cultivation going? Didn’t you say that you’ve entered the Land of Origins?”

Upon hearing this question, Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened as he laughed.

“I have a huge improvement. My gains in the Land of Origins yesterday weren’t bad either, I managed to earn over $10,000!”

“Oh? So much?”

Li Qinghe’s eyes narrowed as she revealed an astonished expression.

(Materials from a low-grade ferocious beast only cost $100 or $200. Since he made $10,000, doesn’t that mean that he killed close to 100 ferocious beasts?! This little brat…it seems that I have still underestimated him.)

Li Qinghe was truly frightened.

It wasn’t due to the number of gains he had obtained.

Li Qinghe had seen plenty of people with many gains despite it being their first time entering the Land of Origins.

For example, when she had entered the Land of Origins, she had completely cleaned a region of all the elite-grade ferocious beasts.

However, given her identity and talent, this couldn’t be used as a point of reference.

Lu Yuan’s gains were relatively not weaker than any geniuses out there, and the majority of these geniuses were supported by their clans.

Li Qinghe couldn’t be clearer regarding Lu Yuan’s family background. Hence, she knew it was truly not easy for him to reach such a stage.

Lu Yuan treated Li Qinghe as an elder sister who cared about him, so when he saw her shock, he revealed a smile and was a little proud of himself.

“It is a pity that the money I earned this time around has to be spent on some adventuring necessities. There won’t be much money remaining. When I enter the Land of Origins the next time, I should be able to earn enough money. At that time, I will bring you with me when I leave here.”

Li Qinghe giggled and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Since you have the heart to do so, your elder sister is already very happy. Let’s wait until you earn enough money before we talk about this again.”

“Oh right, Elder Sister Qinghe. You didn’t return this morning? Did you just come back now?”

Lu Yuan asked as he saw the fatigue on Li Qinghe’s face.

“Mn, I just returned.”

Li Qinghe took a puff and displayed her voluptuous figure as she smiled.

“Why are you so late today?” asked Lu Yuan.

A strange smile appeared on Li Qinghe’s face. She surveyed Lu Yuan and spoke in a teasing tone.

“No one wants to bed your elder sister.”

“Eh…”

For a time, Lu Yuan was speechless.

He opened and closed his mouth, having no idea what to say. Hence, he could only change the topic.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, it looks like you are very tired. Let us head back first so you can have a good rest.”

Li Qinghe cast a glance at Lu Yuan as a naughty smile appeared on her face.

“Hehe, Younger Brother Lu Yuan is an adult now, right? Why are you so shy? Do you want elder sister to help you out? Don’t worry, I won’t charge you any money.”

Lu Yuan’s steps halted as he seriously regarded Li Qinghe.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, in the past it has always been you helping me and I wasn’t capable enough to help you out at all. But now that I’m capable of doing so, I won’t let you continue doing this. I will let you have the life of an ordinary woman, with your own job, your own relationships, and your own life.”

Li Qinghe didn’t expect Lu Yuan to say something like this, so she was stunned for a moment.

She surveyed the serious Lu Yuan before taking a puff on her cigarette and laughing lightly.

“Younger brother is so sensible now. Elder sister is a little touched, but… let’s talk about this next time. I have to bid farewell to my customers first. After all, they have taken ‘care’ of me for over a year now. Without them, elder sister might not be here now.”

As she spoke, a trace of cold light flashed in Li Qinghe’s eyes.

Lu Yuan pondered a little, feeling that maybe Li Qinghe was referring to Fu Langming and the rest?

Actually, after he got to know more about Fu Langming, Lu Yuan realized that the latter treated the people in his circle pretty well.

Maybe Fu Langming had shown plenty of care to Elder Sister Qinghe before, so he didn’t think too deeply about this and nodded.

“Alright then.”

“Haha let’s go back! Elder sister is a little hungry now. Since Younger Brother Lu Yuan has earned some money, are you willing to treat your elder sister to something good?”

“Don’t worry. Elder Sister Qinghe, what do you want to eat? Just feel free to say it.”

“Hehe, I won’t stand on ceremony then! Alright, speaking of which, you really don’t need this elder sister to help you enter the world of adults?”

“...Elder Sister Qinghe, please don’t joke.”

“Hahahaha!”

The two of them bantered and their silhouettes vanished into the darkness.

They went for supper before returning to their own room.

When Li Qinghe arrived at her room, she lay on her bed and glanced at the white ceiling before narrowing her eyes.

A moment later, her lips curled as she revealed a smile.

“...That smelly brat…if he saw my real appearance, I don’t believe he would reject me. Hmph!”

After that, she retracted her smile.

“That thing has begun again…however, with me here, you won’t be able to escape.”

…

Lu Yuan returned to his place. After turning his lousy computer on, he logged in to the battleweb as he surfed it habitually to see if any new forum posts appeared.

This was a habit Lu Yuan had nurtured during these few days.

Many posts on the battleweb would provide great help to him.

Sadly, some needed the viewers to pay money and even required them to be of a certain battleweb level before they could gain access.

This made Lu Yuan lose the joy of free-surfing.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan didn’t really need to view these posts which required money and a certain level of authority to access right now.

In the future, so be it even if he couldn’t free-surf. (At that time, this bro would already be rich!)

Lu Yuan browsed through the forums and soon saw a post.

(Human nature is ugly! There’s actually someone doing something like this in the Graystone Forest!)

Graystone Forest?

Lu Yuan frowned. Wasn’t that the place he was currently in?

What had happened exactly?

Lu Yuan clicked into the forum post with some curiosity.

“Today, I want to talk about an infuriating matter to everyone!”

“This is what happened…my team and I were hunting graystone beetles in the Graystone Forest. After that, we discovered a very powerful light from flames in a certain region. With the thought of adventuring and discovering treasures, we headed to that place for a look. In the end, we saw two crazed black-runed graystone beetles there! It was unknown what happened to the two black-runed graystone beetles. They immediately lunged over and frenziedly attacked when they saw us. Luckily, our team was in an alliance with an elf party and a kobold party. Our three parties only managed to kill the two black-runed graystone beetles after much effort and even two of my companions died!

“This isn’t the most infuriating part. What’s most infuriating was that we discovered the two black-runed graystone beetles were actually guarding a wooden treasure chest. However, when we discovered the treasure chest, it was already emptied! Someone must have taken the treasure in advance and left the two black-runed graystone beetles behind to specifically swindle people like us who arrived later!

“I just want to ask a question. Does the person who did this have a conscience or not?! How terrible! The ugly side of human nature! A depraved personality! A lack of morals and integrity! Forum browsers, please share your opinions and judge who is right or wrong!”

Lu Yuan: “...”

His expression was somewhat strange after he finished reading the post.

Light from flames, two black-rune graystone beetles, and an empty wooden treasure chest.

Why did this sound so familiar?

Could it be the treasure he opened?

His entire person immediately felt unwell.

He felt extremely wronged!

If he could kill those two black-rune graystone beetles, why would he leave them alive?

He would definitely kill them. Who knows, he might even be able to get a battle soul to drop from them.

Clearly, they were only alive because he couldn’t kill them, alright?

He didn’t expect that someone would say that his personality was depraved, lacking in morals and integrity.

Lu Yuan immediately grew depressed.

There were several hundreds of replies to this forum post. Lu Yuan clicked into them to read the comments.

“Wow, that person is so black-hearted. He doesn’t seem like a good guy.”

“Heh…the thread starter is really weak. For such trashy ferocious beasts like black-rune graystone beetles, wouldn’t one be able to kill them easily? The thread starter said that three parties had ganged up on two black-rune graystone beetles, yet two of their companions died? How truly laughable.”

“The above poster, you can’t put it this way. Who among us didn’t start from being weak? Black-rune graystone beetles are definitely a killer creature for newbies.”

“However, since someone could open the wooden treasure chest without killing the guardian beasts, that person should be a major character. Right? If not, how could they open the treasure chest while the guardian beasts were still alive?”

“I also feel it should be a major character. Are the powerful experts now so playful with a bad taste in pranks? Do they specially target newbies for pranks?”

“…”

Lu Yuan immediately grew unhappy when he saw the replies.

(These people actually still have some judgment ability?)

(They actually know that I, Lu, am a major character.)

Lu Yuan’s mood was instantly restored.

At this moment, he closed the forum post and went to check out the other posts.

Lu Yuan only closed the battleweb after browsing through it for a while.

His consciousness then entered the gene battle tattoo.

A moment later, in the white mist inside his consciousness, the door of light appeared.

The door of light was a little dim. This was because of the mental power expended when Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origins.

However, such dimness would soon be recovered. He would be able to enter the Land of Origins not too long from now.

It was good that he exited alive. If he exited via death, his mental state would be damaged and it would be much more difficult to recover. If he wanted to enter again, he would need a much longer time compared to those who exited the Land of Origins alive.

Lu Yuan waited a few minutes until the door of light completely regained its brightness. He then entered the Land of Origins again.

# Chapter 24

## Chapter 24: Expert

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan’s vision darkened as his consciousness shook for a moment.

When he regained his senses, he saw that he had appeared in the Graystone Forest. Gigantic stone pillars were everywhere.

It was none other than his previous location back then.

Under one of the pillars nearby, three graystone beetles were chewing on rocks contently.

Hence, Lu Yuan’s sudden appearance stunned all three of the bugs.

They then slowly turned their heads and looked at Lu Yuan.

Both parties matched gazes and the atmosphere fell silent.

After that, the three graystone beetles started screeching as they charged at Lu Yuan.

As the black-colored sword appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand, he also started charging toward the three graystone beetles.

Although the enhancement to speed from the Blackiron Body couldn’t be considered great, that was only when compared to those on the same level. To the graystone beetles, Lu Yuan’s current speed was still considered very fast.

He stepped to the left and right, dodging past the three bugs from the center as a black-colored sword light arced past their bodies.

As a result, greenish-black fresh blood sprayed out as the three graystone beetles fell to the ground and died.

Right after, Lu Yuan went over to pick up the three spirit crystals on the floor. He then cut off a total of three pieces of graystone armor shells as he revealed a smile.

......

“Having some gains the moment I enter, not bad, not bad.”

He casually absorbed the three spirit crystals before staring at the sun to determine his direction. He then began to head in the direction that would exit Graystone Forest.

Given his current strength, he could definitely hunt ferocious beasts that were stronger than graystone beetles. By doing so, he would receive more spirit crystals, and his improvement would be even faster.

On the way, Lu Yuan killed all the graystone beetles he saw regardless of their number. In any case, they weren’t a match for Lu Yuan.

Very soon, he entered a small field that had a radius of roughly 100 meters.

The moment he entered, he could see a black-rune graystone beetle and four other normal graystone beetles lying down in a row on the right, chewing down on rocks.

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened.

He didn’t expect to see a black-rune graystone beetle here.

If it was in the past, he would definitely choose to sneak away when he encountered a black-rune graystone beetle.

But things were different now. He felt that the current him wasn’t any weaker than a black-rune graystone beetle.

Just so coincidentally, he could use this chance to check his own strength.

Lu Yuan pursed his lips. He stared at the black-rune graystone beetle from afar and felt battle intent stirring in him.

Just when Lu Yuan was planning to head forward, a team of five kobolds exited another tunnel not far away.

When they saw Lu Yuan, they started. After that, they saw the black-rune graystone beetle at the side.

A moment later, the eyes of the five kobolds brightened as they revealed their smiles.

“It’s actually a black-rune graystone beetle! Our luck is so good!”

“We can kill it!”

“There’s also a human. Let’s finish him off first in case there’s trouble. Bali, take note. If our movements alert the black-rune graystone beetle, you will be responsible for blocking it.”

“No problem.”

Their expressions were malevolent and their eyes gleamed with cold light when they looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan: “...”

He felt very speechless, why would he run into kobolds every time?

Lu Yuan’s expression gradually turned cold as well when he saw the five kobolds take out their weapons and slowly move closer to him. His hand was holding around his Bugclaw Sword tightly.

“Kill!”

A female kobold that stood at the back pulled on her bow and fired, giving the signal to attack.

Woosh~!

An arrow shot through the air, blasting toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s pupils narrowed. He lifted the sword in his hand as he looked at the fired arrow.

Keng!

The arrow came in contact with Lu Yuan’s sword and was knocked aside.

When the kobolds saw this scene, their eyes brightened.

The leader of this kobold group wielded a gigantic ax. His height was over two meters, and he was extremely muscular. He then bared his teeth and said.

“Pay attention, this is an expert!”

“Understood!”

After that, the muscular kobold roared and charged toward Lu Yuan as though he was a tank.

Not only so, but a kobold wielding a longsword and a kobold wielding two daggers also flanked the sides of the muscular kobold. Both of them were also charging at Lu Yuan.

The instant the battle began between both parties, the black-rune graystone beetle and the other graystone beetles were alarmed.

They turned their heads in the kobolds and Lu Yuan’s direction. After that, the black-rune graystone beetle screeched as the bugs lunged toward them.

The one remaining was a kobold who was roughly the height of 1.5 humans. He wielded a gigantic metal shield and a long blade. His name was Bali.

When he saw the black-rune graystone beetle leading four beetles rushing over, a malevolent smile appeared on his face.

“I cannot allow you bugs to disturb them.”

As he shouted, a layer of graystone armor appeared on the surface of his body.

It was none other than Stoneskin.

He then rushed alone toward the black-rune graystone beetle and the other beetles.

Upon seeing Bali charging at it, the black-rune graystone beetle roared in rage and activated its own Stoneskin.

It stretched out a sharp claw and slashed at Bali.

In return, Bali lifted his gigantic shield to block the attack.

Keng!!

Bali retreated a few steps but swiftly stabilized his posture.

He revealed a malicious smile.

“My defense isn’t something you can break.”

Not caring about the black-rune graystone beetle that was roaring in rage, Bali directly swung his longblade at the other four normal graystone beetles.

For a time, Bali managed to hold back the black-rune graystone beetle and the other four graystone beetles in a relaxed manner.

…

At this moment, the muscular kobold had arrived before Lu Yuan. He roared wrathfully and clutched his battle-ax with both hands before lifting and cleaving it toward Lu Yuan.

His ax then began to glow with white light.

Genetic Battle Technique: Heavy Strike!

The battle-ax brimmed with violent spirit energy as it whistled through the air, moving toward its target.

Lu Yuan’s eyes narrowed as his heart felt somewhat heavy.

He didn’t expect that in such a place like the Graystone Forest, he would encounter two gene fighters that had engraved and recorded extraordinary genes!

That violent battle-ax caused his hair to stand on its ends as he sensed the aura of danger.

After that, he held his sword with both hands and maneuvered it to block the battle-ax.

Keng!!

Lu Yuan felt a huge impact gushing at him.

As a result, his chest trembled and his body was forced back a few steps. Even his hands felt somewhat numb.

While Lu Yuan was forced to retreat, the two kobolds at the side of the muscular kobold charged forward and lunged at Lu Yuan.

The sword-wielding kobold on the left aimed a slash at Lu Yuan’s waist, and the kobold on the right held his two daggers tightly. One of the daggers pierced at Lu Yuan’s eyes and the other at his heart.

Their coordination was as smooth as flowing water and was extremely cohesive.

Lu Yuan felt danger so the spirit energy in his entire body started to surge.

Upon activating the battle technique: Blackiron Body, the surface of his body gleamed with an inky dark color. Two black-colored runes also appeared on his cheeks.

After activating the Blackiron Body, his strength surged greatly and a hint of sharpness flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He then stretched out his left hand and grabbed the dagger that was piercing toward his eyes.

As for the other two attacks, Lu Yuan allowed them to slash his body.

Upon seeing this, the three kobolds revealed a malicious smile.

Keng! Keng! Keng!

The sounds of metal colliding echoed three times, causing the malicious smiles on the kobolds’ faces to stiffen.

Lu Yuan securely grabbed the dagger with his left hand and when the other two weapons struck his body, they actually only cut open his clothes and were stuck on his skin, unable to advance any further.

The two kobolds at the side could sense this the clearest. It felt like they were trying to cut metal. The vibration from the impact shook them so badly that their arms felt somewhat numb.

After that, the eyes of the two kobolds violently narrowed.

“What?”

“That didn’t break his defense? This is impossible!”

The muscular kobold who was a step behind widened his eyes and cried.

“Mixi, be careful!”

Mixi, the kobold wielding the two daggers, seemed to have realized something.

Fear flashed through his eyes as he wanted to retreat.

However, it was too late. The Bugclaw Sword Lu Yuan was holding didn’t block the weapon for precisely this reason. It was all for this instant.

The Bugclaw Sword arced past the kobold Mixi’s throat, causing fresh blood to spray out.

Mixi’s gaze slackened and fear could be seen within his eyes. But nothing could be done. His body trembled and fell to the ground.

Other than Bali who was currently entangled with the black-rune graystone beetle, the other three kobolds watched with wide-open eyes at the fallen Mixi. Disbelief flickered in their eyes.

“Damn, it’s an expert that acts weak to prey on others!”

The other sword-wielding kobold fell, his hair standing on its ends. He hurriedly retreated and ran back to the muscular kobold’s side as he looked warily at Lu Yuan.

It was as though Lu Yuan was going to slash him apart at the next instant.

“B\*stard! Given your strength, why would you be in a region like the Graystone Forest?!”

Lu Yuan rubbed his chest and waist.

The locations where he got hit by these two were still somewhat painful.

However, his Blackiron Body was after all pretty tough, and these two kobolds hadn’t engraved or recorded any battle techniques yet, so their attacking prowess was somewhat weaker. Hence, their attacks only caused him some pain.

They couldn’t even deal any damage to him.

At this moment, Lu Yuan stared at the muscular kobold who had an unsightly expression as he laughed.

“Aren’t you guys pretty strong too? Since you guys can stay here, why can’t I?”

The kobolds didn’t know what to reply.

Lu Yuan rubbed his throat and flashed them a radiant smile.

“Let’s not waste time talking crap. I’m going to send you guys to meet that poor little fellow who just died.”

# Chapter 25

## Chapter 25: A Salaried Worker among Gene Fighters

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Hearing this, the two kobolds in front of Lu Yuan immediately felt tense.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s feet landed on the ground as he dragged his sword along. He then rushed at the two kobolds.

As his speed was extremely quick, he arrived in front of the two kobolds in the blink of an eye. Both his hands grabbed his sword hilt tightly, and he exerted force with his entire body, executing the Military Swordplay and slashing his sword at the weaker kobold.

The muscular kobold with the battle-ax was after all someone who had recorded and engraved a gene. Although the gene he had obtained was just a common-grade gene, his strength was much greater compared to gene fighters who had not recorded or engraved a gene yet.

Hence, one would naturally choose to squeeze the softer persimmon.

Lu Yuan’s black sword transformed into a faint shadow that slashed at the sword-wielding kobold. The sword wind that was generated from it caused the kobold’s fur to become disheveled.

As a result, the eyes of the sword-wielding kobold violently narrowed as a look of terror could be seen on his face.

“Captain! Save me!”

“B\*stard, you dare?!”

The muscular kobold roared in rage. He raised his ax again and chopped at Lu Yuan.

White light could be seen flowing around the ax as Heavy Strike was activated once more.

Upon facing this battle technique, Lu Yuan naturally didn’t dare to use his body to block it head-on.

Although the defensive prowess of the Blackiron Body was very strong, blocking this attack head-on would surely result in injuries.

......

He naturally didn’t want to be injured in such a place. After all, he had no recovery medicine in his hands.

Hence, he stepped to the left and right, turning his body as he retracted the sword and evaded the attack from the battle-ax. At the same time, his body arced to a certain degree and he spun around while unleashing a horizontal slash.

Although the attacking prowess of the battle-ax was high, if one wanted to compare agility, it was naturally inferior to a sword.

At the instant the battle-ax landed on the ground, Lu Yuan’s sword had slashed toward the sword-wielding kobold.

However, because of the slight delay, the sword-wielding kobold had enough time to react.

His face was malevolent. He gritted his teeth and swung his sword in an attempt to block.

The two longswords collided.

Keng!!!

An ear-splitting sound of collision rang out. After that, the sword-wielding kobold’s expression changed as he coughed out a mouthful of blood. His body was directly sent flying under the powerful impact.

The muscular kobold had a grim look on his face. He lifted his battle-ax again and chopped at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s figure moved around and easily avoided the attack. He then erupted forth in a burst and sprinted toward the injured sword-wielding kobold.

Woosh~

At this moment, the sound of something breaking the air rang out. Lu Yuan saw an arrow being fired at him.

This was none other than the attack from the female kobold who was standing far away.

Sadly, the attacking prowess of her arrows wasn’t considered strong to Lu Yuan.

He stretched out his hand and caught the arrow before exerting force to snap it in twain.

The female kobold had her eyes wide open as though she didn’t dare to believe what she just saw.

Lu Yuan didn’t pause. At the same time as he caught the arrow, his body already arrived at the side of the sword-wielding kobold.

“Ah, ah, ah!”

The sword-wielding kobold howled in rage, slashing out with his sword. On the other hand, Lu Yuan’s expression remained unchanged and he aimed a kick at the kobold’s wrist.

Ka Ka…

The wrist of the sword-wielding kobold shattered and his sword flew away.

A trace of fear could be seen flickering in his eyes. At the next moment, an inky-black sword light arced past.

As a result, fresh blood sprayed forth from the sword-wielding kobold’s neck. The light in his eyes faded and his body heavily slumped onto the ground after trembling a little.

Hu!

As the sound of the wind breaking rang out from behind Lu Yuan, he stomped the ground with both his feet and traveled half a meter forward.

The battle-ax brushed past his body and slammed into the ground. The ax penetrated the ground deeply, causing shattered tones to fly around.

“You ought to die!”

The muscular kobold roared in rage and wanted to lift his ax again for another chop.

But at this moment, Lu Yuan used one of his feet to step on the battle-ax.

As a result, the muscular kobold widened his eyes as shock filled his heart.

“Oh no!”

He decisively gave up the ax and aimed a heavy kick at Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan had trained the Military Fist to a relatively proficient level, so he instinctively responded with a palm strike that brushed the kobold’s leg away. His longsword then slashed out at the kobold’s leg.

A deep wound appeared, causing the muscular kobold’s face to turn white.

The intense pain made the kobold stumble, so Lu Yuan punched out with his left hand. The blow was so forceful that gusts of wind were generated, and the punch landed right on the muscular kobold’s face.

Ka…

The kobold’s face contorted under the might of the heavy punch, and fresh blood spurted out.

The immense might caused the muscular kobold to fall into a daze.

And when he recovered, a sword light had cut his throat.

Thus, he could only clutch his throat as blood seeped out from the gaps in between his fingers.

“J…just you wait! There will be people taking revenge for us!”

Lu Yuan lifted his brows. He then aimed a kick at the muscular kobold’s chest.

Boom!

The kobold’s body flew back by four to five meters before it landed heavily on the ground.

Lu Yuan glanced at the corpse on the ground and murmured.

“I don’t know about revenge. In any case, you are already dead.”

There were two more.

Lu Yuan turned and stared in the direction of the female kobold archer.

After that, he was startled. This was because he only saw the fleeing back of the female kobold. She had reached the tunnel they entered from.

Only now did he discover that this female kobold had engraved and recorded a gene.

However, from her appearance, her gene should be a speed-type one.

Her running speed was extremely quick, even somewhat faster than his.

Hence, he couldn’t chase her even if he wanted to.

Lu Yuan: “...”

He turned his head and looked at the kobold who was still blocking the black-rune graystone beetle. A hint of sympathy flashed in his eyes.

Wasn’t this person a little too pitiful?

His comrades simply abandoned him.

At this moment, Bali was still blocking the attacks from the black-rune graystone beetle.

The usage of battle techniques required one to consume their spirit energy, and over half of his spirit qi had been consumed, so he grew somewhat anxious as he roared in anger.

“Oi, are you done yet? It is just a human, have you guys not settled him yet?”

As he spoke, he also turned his head in their direction.

After that, Bali saw the corpses of the three kobolds on the ground, as well as Lu Yuan who was staring at him with pity.

Bali: “???”

His entire person was stunned and he fell into a daze.

However, the black-rune graystone beetle naturally wouldn’t give Bali any chance to react. Seeing that he started, it immediately unleashed a claw attack.

The claw slashed at Bali’s waist. As a result, his Stoneskin shattered and he received a heavy attack. His countenance paled as he continuously retreated.

He then came to his senses and quickly used his shield to block the excited black-rune graystone beetle’s next claw attack. At the same time, he couldn’t help but cry out.

“Captain?!”

He started to turn and looked for his remaining party mate, which was the archer.

However, even after looking for a long time, he couldn’t find any traces of her.

The continuous distraction caused Bali to make mistakes in his defenses. He was struck a few more times by the black-rune graystone beetle’s attacks.

His expression turned pale as sweat gradually appeared on his forehead.

On the other hand, Lu Yuan smiled radiantly and walked over.

“Don’t worry, all three of your comrades have died. The one remaining fled, so it will be your turn next.”

Bali: “...”

Cold sweat drenched his back. He blocked an attack from the black-rune graystone beetle as he looked at Lu Yuan.

“Damnable human! You actually dared to kill my captain and teammates? We are a gene fighter team from the Vimy Corporation, and our team is responsible for accompanying the Third Missy to train. You actually dared to attack us?! Our corporation will definitely not spare you!”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he furrowed his brows slightly.

“Gene fighters from corporations? Third Missy? The one who ran away earlier?”

He couldn’t help but click his tongue, feeling somewhat speechless.

He didn’t expect that he would run into people from corporations.

Where there were people, there would always be competition over benefits.

As the Land of Origins contained countless treasures, the major clans and corporations of the various races in the universe would naturally want a slice of this cake.

Hence, they would sign contracts with gene fighters and get the gene fighters to explore the Land of Origins to excavate treasures.

Every large corporation and major clan would establish a force that belonged to them in the Land of Origins.

This was the same even for humans from the Great Revelation Planet.

Lu Yuan had long since seen the recruitment notice posted by the Xili City’s Nine Lakes Corporation on the battleweb.

The recruitment conditions were very good. Even gene fighters who just awakened would be able to get tens of thousands or even up to millions of starting funds. If your talent was high, they might even send you an elite-grade extraordinary gene as a gift.

However, every reward had a price attached to it.

Gene fighters who joined the Nine Lakes Corporation would have to at least work for 30 years for the corporation.

Truthfully speaking, when he had just awakened, someone already contacted him through a call.

Evidently, the various powers were paying attention to the awakening ceremony.

However, Lu Yuan only awakened during his third year, so the others felt that his potential wasn’t great. Hence, those who contacted him belonged to small companies and small clans.

Besides, the conditions they offered were very ordinary. The starting funds they were willing to give were only $10,000.

Lu Yuan naturally rejected them without a second thought.

What a joke, given his talent in addition to the evolution cube, did he need to join these corporations and work as a slave for them?

In his previous life, he was someone who ‘enjoyed’ the work schedule forced upon salaried workers. Therefore, in this life, even if you threatened to beat him to death, he no longer wanted to be a salaried worker!

Actually, not only the large clans and major corporations, but there were also various government units and non-official units establishing their own forces in the Land of Origins.

In the Land of Origins, gene fighters belonging to the various powers weren’t few in number.

In fact, one might even say that independent gene fighters were the odd ones out. To independent gene fighters, it was pretty troublesome if they ran into gene fighters from other powers.

If they offended one, they might offend the entire nest.

Evidently, Lu Yuan had offended one now.

Moreover, the person he offended was the Third Missy of a corporation?

This caused Lu Yuan to have a little headache.

Let’s hope that the female kobold could be more magnanimous. At the very least, he didn’t slash her, right?

Just treat it as an adventure and everything would pass with a smile.

As for the guard-type kobold fighter before him, Lu Yuan looked at him and revealed a radiant smile.

“No matter what happens to me in the future, you would have died.”

Lu Yuan rushed at him and decisively slashed out his sword.

At this moment, Bali was contending against the black-rune graystone beetle’s attacks, while Lu Yuan didn’t care for integrity and attacked him from his back. Bali only had time to widen his eyes as the back of his neck was slashed by Lu Yuan.

When he died, resentment could still be seen in his eyes. He didn’t die a peaceful death.

# Chapter 26

## Chapter 26: Refinement Limit

## Translator: Lordbluefire

The enemy that blocked the black-rune graystone beetle had died. Hence, it immediately let out an excited cry.

After that, it stared at the new enemy, Lu Yuan.

The black-rune graystone beetle screeched in anger once again as it swiped its claws at Lu Yuan. He then lifted his sword and blocked the attack.

Keng!

The sword and claw collided. When Lu Yuan felt the heavy strength behind the claw attack, he couldn’t help but lift his eyebrows.

(Still okay. It’s within an acceptable range.)

He moved forward and turned his body, borrowing its force to arrive at the black-rune graystone beetle’s side.

After that, the sword in his hand slashed out horizontally, arcing through the black-rune graystone beetle’s Stoneskin.

As a result, a dull sound echoed and the Stoneskin was sliced open, leaving behind a wound on the black-rune graystone beetle’s body.

The Bugclaw Sword was after all an elite-grade genetic armament. In addition to Lu Yuan’s strength, a black-rune graystone beetle would find it hard to completely block this attack.

This was the first time the black-rune graystone beetle had suffered physical damage, so its body trembled as it let out a sharp screech. Its movement then became even more chaotic.

Its sharp twin claws danced around wildly as they attacked Lu Yuan, who then evaded the attack while performing a counter-attack.

As the battle continued on, more and more injuries appeared on the black-rune graystone beetle’s body.

......

Although its injuries weren’t deep, a large amount of black-greenish blood flowed out, dyeing its body a black-greenish color.

Moreover, the continuous injuries caused the black-rune graystone beetle’s movements to become somewhat stiff. Its attack was no longer as fierce as before.

It was naturally increasingly convenient for Lu Yuan to evade.

A few moments later, he dodged one of the black-rune graystone beetle’s claw attacks and took the chance to plunge his sword into the beetle’s eyes, penetrating its brains.

“Jiji!”

The black-rune graystone beetle shrieked sharply as its body fell onto the ground. Its short legs convulsed continuously as its vitality gradually faded from it.

After looking at the corpse on the ground, Lu Yuan slowly exhaled a breath of turbid air and dispelled the Blackiron Body.

In this battle, he had consumed more than half of his spirit energy. However, his battle achievements were plentiful.

He had killed four kobolds and an elite-grade ferocious beast.

(I can only say that it’s as expected of me!)

(My strength is superbly strong!)

A white light flashed from the corpse of the black-rune graystone beetle and at the next instant, the white light became spirit crystals.

Things were different when compared to the graystone beetle. The black-rune graystone beetle actually dropped a total of 20 spirit crystals. It was 20 times more in comparison!

Furthermore, another ball of white light also floated out from the bug’s corpse and hovered above it.

Inside the white ball of light, there was a somewhat simple and crude-looking gray-colored armor.

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened. It was a genetic armament!

Although the drop rate from elite-grade ferocious beasts for common-grade genetic armament wasn’t considered too low, this was a first for Lu Yuan after all. Hence, he was still very happy about it.

Lu Yuan picked up the ball of light, and the relevant information about the genetic armament was transmitted to his mind.

This genetic armor was called gray beetle armor and was formed from a fusion of graystone beetle’s armored shells.

Because it was a common-grade genetic armament, it merely provided a pretty good boost to the user’s defense. It wasn’t the same as elite-grade armaments that could enhance strength.

The style of the armor looked very crude, only providing protection for the shoulders. For the majority of other important body parts such as the chest, knees, etc, it was empty.

Lu Yuan was even suspecting that the beetle who produced this armor was slacking off.

No matter what, the important body parts had to be protected because there was a chance that it might save the user’s life.

In any case, this was the first time he obtained a genetic armament from killing an elite-grade ferocious beast. Hence, Lu Yuan didn’t have too high of an expectation.

It was enough as long as it could be used.

In the past, just with the enhancement from the Bugclaw Sword, Lu Yuan’s body already found it tough to endure it.

Now after he recorded and engraved an extraordinary gene, his body became much stronger than before.

Besides, this armor was just a common-grade one. The enhancement it provided wasn’t that great so Lu Yuan could still equip it.

With his will, the gray beetle armor was absorbed into his body. The armor was the same as the sword. It transformed into an illusory shadow and floated in the surroundings of the genetic chain.

Lu Yuan immediately felt that his defensive prowess had increased by a certain amount.

However, his original defensive prowess was already very great so the enhancement couldn’t be considered a lot.

After thinking about it, the armor appeared on his body and protected some of his important body parts.

Lu Yuan lowered his head and looked.

(Mn…it does look a little ugly.)

He would swap it out the moment he received new armor.

After that, Lu Yuan collected the black-rune armor shell from the back of the black-rune graystone beetle, while he also went to collect the spirit crystals and the materials from the other four graystone beetles.

Lastly, he went to pick up the items dropped by the four kobolds upon their deaths.

Maybe because the kobold team hadn’t entered for very long, their gains were nothing much.

There were only a total of 112 spirit crystals and a similar number of graystone armor shells.

This caused Lu Yuan’s initial hope of obtaining more gains to be dashed.

He could only force himself to barely accept it.

Lu Yuan only left the battle area after putting away all the items.

…

At an area in the Graystone Forest that was a certain distance away from the battle area, Bertha Vimy glanced behind her. After seeing that no one was chasing her, she finally let out a sigh of relief.

After that, she gritted her teeth as a malicious expression appeared on her face. She then tightened her grasp on the longbow in her hands.

“That damnable human, he actually dared to attack me! It’s impossible for me to forget this grudge!”

She flipped her palm and a transparent crystal appeared.

This was a communication crystal, something that could be purchased from the shops in the cities of the Land of Origins. It cost a considerable number of spirit crystals and could be used for communication within a certain distance from the city’s location.

Bertha Vimy injected her spirit energy. With an intention, the transparent crystal began to glow white.

The white light flickered and very soon later, a scene appeared within the transparent crystal.

It was a kobold with black skin and fur.

He had a loom of respect on his face as he looked at Bertha Vimy.

“Third Missy, is there something you need to contact me for?”

Betha Vimy gnashed her teeth.

“My training team has been attacked. Other than me, all the others have died.”

Upon hearing this, the black-skinned kobold started. His eyes were wide open.

“All dead? What about Lajin? Did he also die?”

“I’ve said that everyone is dead!”

Betha Vimy frowned and raised her voice somewhat impatiently.

The black-skinned kobold hurriedly lowered his head.

“Yes, Third Missy! Which corporation’s force did you encounter?”

“No, it is just a human.”

“A human? Third Missy, weren’t you training in the Graystone Forest? How can a single human have the strength to annihilate your entire team?”

The black-skinned kobold had a dumbfounded look on his face.

“I also want to know the answer. How are you guys doing your job? Why isn’t this human included in the information about experts of the Sandstone City? You guys took my father’s money yet handed in work of such quality? I’ll be speaking to my father about this matter!”

Bertha Vimy spoke in rage.

“Third Missy, please calm your anger…this is our mistake, please allow us to make up for it.”

The black-skinned kobold hurriedly spoke.

“Hmph! I want revenge! I want to cut that human into ten thousand pieces. You guys better send more people. He is very strong, do not allow him to escape!”

“Third Missy, please relax, I will immediately gather our men!”

The black-skinned kobold hurriedly spoke.

“Hmph! I will wait here for you all!”

When Bertha Vimy heard these words, the ice-cold look on her face dissipated somewhat.

She enunciated her words slowly before cutting the communication.

As she looked at the transparent crystal, she recalled the humiliation once more. Hence, she clutched her longbow and gritted her teeth.

“Eldest brother and second sister’s training were very smooth, but why did I encounter something so troublesome? Damnable human, just you wait! I’ll make you regret offending me, Bertha Vimy!”

…

As Lu Yuan traveled, he also absorbed the spirit crystals. There were a total of 130 plus crystals, and Lu Yuan only needed a short time to absorb over 100 of them.

At this moment, the lower part of the genetic chain in his body began to glow with resplendent white light.

The refinement rate had reached roughly about 8%.

However, Lu Yuan discovered that the efficiency of his refinement via absorption of spirit crystals became lower and lower.

Moreover, he could faintly feel some pain in his body.

Lu Yuan suspected it was because he had absorbed too many spirit crystals in a short amount of time, causing his refinement speed to be too quick. These factors should be why such a situation appeared.

After all, other than him, were there any other probationary gene fighters who could absorb over 100 spirit crystals in ten minutes and use them to refine the genetic chain?

If his speed was known by others, everyone would surely be frightened to death.

Even if his absorption speed could keep up, his body wouldn’t be able to endure such quick refinement speed.

Right now, he most probably had reached the limit of refinement within such a short period. If he continued to refine his genetic chain, he felt that his body might crumble apart.

He had to slow down.

Furthermore, even if he didn’t use spirit crystals to refine the genetic chain, he could still absorb them.

He could give the energy to the evolution cube and make preparations for the Blackiron Body’s evolution.

Lu Yuan made an estimation. The amount of spirit energy he needed to evolve an elite-grade gene to the boss-grade was roughly 5,000 spirit crystals.

The quantity was so high that it sounded ridiculous.

However, there would only be gains if there was effort.

Using a few thousand spirit crystals to exchange for a breakthrough was an extremely profitable transaction.

Lu Yuan absorbed another ten-plus spirit crystals. However, he suddenly paused when he thought of something.

Oh right, he still couldn’t afford to offend any corporations yet. (Maybe, they might come and find trouble with me, I should prepare some trump cards.)

Lu Yuan saw that there were only twenty-plus spirit crystals remaining, hence, he decided to stop absorbing them.

At the same time, he increased his speed and ran toward the exit of the Graystone Forest.

As long as he departed the Graystone Forest, the people from the corporation could try and find him there however they wanted.

# Chapter 27

## Chapter 27: Sandstone Underground Palace, Sneak Attack

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“This is it. The Sandstone Underground Palace.”

Right now, Lu Yuan was no longer in the Graystone Forest. He was located in a dry and cracked barren area.

Right in front of him was a hole leading underground.

The hole was about four to five meters in width. Further down, there were stairs extending in. There was also a torch hung on the walls after every short distance.

This was the biggest underground maze in Sandstone City, the Sandstone Underground Palace.

There were a variety of ferocious beasts inside, from weak to strong. Moreover, there were quite a lot of them.

Not only that. But if one was lucky, they might be able to encounter relics and some precious treasures in the underground palace.

Of course, the main reason Lu Yuan had come to this place was because the paths in the Sandstone Underground Palace were very complex.

He had offended a corporation after all. As he was still not strong enough, he’d have more escape routes in such a complex area.

There were several tens of underground passageways heading for the Sandstone Underground Palace. This place was one of them.

The entrance outside the underground palace was very lively, with many gene fighters around.

“Heading to the northern part of the underground palace to kill berserk lizards. Short of one control-type fighter! Gains will be split equally!”

“Detoxification potion! Selling detoxification potions! Everyone knows about the effect of black scorpion’s venom. You won’t be anxious if you have a detoxification potion with you! There’s limited stock! Those who wish to buy should be quick!”

......

“Common-grade short blade! Hurry if you want it! 180 spirit crystals! No bargaining!”

There were people shouting out for all sorts of reasons, and the place outside the entrance was almost turning into a small-scaled marketplace.

However, Lu Yuan could understand this.

The Sandstone Underground Palace was one of the areas in the Sandstone City with the most number of gene fighters.

Places with people would have all sorts of business opportunities.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept around and he saw that most of the gene fighters who were planning to enter the underground palace formed parties to enter.

He only seemed to have seen three to four people who went alone like he did.

Each of these people who went solo wore armor made of leather or other materials, held weapons, and were fully equipped. They seemed like they had strong dispositions.

The Sandstone Underground Palace wasn’t an area like the Graystone Forest. The danger level of this place far surpassed that of the Graystone Forest.

Those people who could go around the place by themselves were mostly quite strong.

Otherwise, they’d just be giving their lives away.

Lu Yuan was alone and naturally also attracted some people’s attention.

Some gene fighters looked at him and quickly averted their gazes.

Lu Yuan paid them no heed and entered the passageway, heading down the steps.

Other than Lu Yuan, there were two other parties, one consisting of four catfolks, while another consisting of two elves and two catfolks.

On the way, the two parties and Lu Yuan were all very quiet.

Lu Yuan’s gaze would occasionally sweep at the two parties. He realized that they were also throwing glances toward each other.

Everyone was on their guard.

After heading down for a distance, the shouts outside couldn’t be heard anymore.

There were only the sounds of footsteps when armors moved and boots landed on the ground.

The atmosphere was very quiet.

After a while, everyone arrived at the end of the stairs.

It was a small piece of empty land that had a radius of about 50 meters or so, and there were four passageways on one side of the land.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept out. He didn’t care what the other two parties thought and headed straight for the one on the extreme right.

After Lu Yuan left, the members of the two parties communicated amongst themselves through their gazes and entered two other passageways.

…

After Lu Yuan entered the passageway on the extreme right, he came into a few more diverted paths not long later. Not knowing his way around, he randomly picked a direction.

The deeper he entered the underground palace, the wider the paths inside were.

After walking for a distance, from the original few meters, the passageways had become over 20 meters wide.

However, after walking for so long, Lu Yuan hadn’t encountered a single ferocious beast.

Toward this, Lu Yuan didn’t find it surprising either.

After all, this was an area close to an entrance. Even though there were many routes in the underground palace, this place was probably one that other people had taken before.

The road before him was still very long and Lu Yuan wasn’t anxious at all.

After taking a few more diverted routes, the passageway that Lu Yuan was in was already around 30 meters wide.

He looked at the surroundings and still didn’t discover any traces of ferocious beasts.

Lu Yuan raised his brows and continued advancing forth.

Just as he passed by a pile of crushed stones, a stone that was the size of a human head suddenly flew up toward the back of Lu Yuan’s head at extremely high speed.

Lu Yuan sensed the strong wind coming from behind his head and was shocked. As a result, he stomped both of his legs hard to the ground and then moved a distance away to the side.

Instantly, a piece of stone flew by Lu Yuan’s head.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted.

“Where did this stone attack come from?!”

He had checked the surroundings earlier and didn’t discover any ferocious beasts’ existence.

Hence, he turned and looked in the direction where the stone had come from.

His eyes then opened wide.

In a corner where there was a pile of stones, many pieces of crushed stones were floating up.

Then, all the crushed stones gathered to form a stoneman that was 1.8 meters tall.

“?”

“To think that there’s such a lifeform?!”

Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

Just then, another gust of wind blew behind his back again.

He quickly dodged a second time.

A piece of stone that was the size of a human head flew over and eventually landed on the stoneman’s right hand.

As the stoneman raised its stone fists that were the size of two sandbags, it started crying out.

Lu Yuan found it hard to understand how this stoneman made sounds.

However, he didn’t have the leeway to think too much into it. At this moment, the stoneman was waving its fists and charging toward him.

The stoneman’s heavy footsteps landed on the ground, making thudding sounds.

Lu Yuan furrowed his brows. His longsword appeared and he looked at the stoneman with a hint of solemnity.

The stoneman quickly arrived in front of Lu Yuan, swinging its right fist toward him.

Its fists brought about howling strong wind with an astonishing disposition. Its speed wasn’t slow but was still a little slower compared to Lu Yuan.

So, Lu Yuan turned and dodged the stoneman’s fist. He then slashed out his longsword toward the part where its head was connected to its body.

Keng!

The longsword clashed with the stones, making a clanking sound.

Thereafter, the longsword left behind a deep crack on the stone. The tremendous force caused the stoneman’s body to back off a few steps.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan understood how strong his stoneman was.

It was a lot stronger compared to graystone beetles but was weaker than black-rune graystone beetles.

When compared to gene fighters, it was about the strength of a probational fighter who hadn’t engraved and recorded any gene and had a refinement degree of about 40%.

Given Lu Yuan’s capabilities, it wasn’t much of a threat to him.

The only troublesome thing was that this stoneman was a little crafty. It could turn into crushed stone piles and launch sneak attacks.

One wouldn’t be able to tell from appearance alone.

Stones shouldn’t be underestimated.

After ascertaining its strength, Lu Yuan started to launch a series of fierce attacks with his sword.

It wasn’t long before he smashed the stoneman’s head.

After crushing the stoneman’s head, its body stopped connecting to each other like it had done before.

They turned into crushed stones and scattered all over onto the ground.

After that, white light flashed as three spirit crystals condensed amongst the crushed stones.

There were more of them compared to graystone beetles.

Lu Yuan broke into a hint of a smile and picked them up.

Other than spirit crystals, Lu Yuan also saw a white pebble-like spherical stone.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and picked it up.

The information was sent to Lu Yuan’s mind.

Small stoneman’s heart: Common-grade material. Can be used to refine genetic armaments and genetic potions.

Small stoneman’s heart...

So this thing was a small stoneman?

Lu Yuan took a look at the crushed stones on the ground and broke into a hint of realization.

When he investigated the Sandstone Underground Palace, he had read about the types of ferocious beasts that could be found here. Hence, he knew about small stonemen.

However, the post didn’t give a concrete introduction to the ferocious beasts’ habits.

Lu Yuan didn’t expect that small stonemen would be so crafty.

Thankfully, he wasn’t weak. Otherwise, he’d have fallen prey to it.

After this lesson, Lu Yuan decided to constantly activate his Blackiron Body for the rest of his exploration. This would assure his defensive capabilities.

It’d prevent him from falling to ferocious beasts that might appear out of nowhere.

If that happened, he would have nowhere to cry.

If it was someone else, it wouldn’t be practical to constantly have their battle technique activated.

After all, such defensive battle techniques required continuous depletion of one’s spirit energy, and one wouldn’t have enough spirit energy to sustain such continuous activation.

However, things were different for Lu Yuan.

The rate at which he absorbed spirit crystals was fast, and he could constantly replenish his spirit energy. It was effortless for him to constantly activate Blackiron Body.

After activating the Blackiron Body, Lu Yuan continued to head deeper into the underground palace.

This time around, he started to pay attention to the crushed stone piles by the paths.

It wasn’t long before he saw two crushed stone piles not far away.

Lu Yuan raised his brows and walked over slowly.

As expected, when he got close, two pieces of stone on top of each pile flew toward Lu Yuan.

“Hmph! You’re still thinking of launching a sneak attack on me?”

Lu Yuan dodged the sneak attacks and then killed them.

Each small stoneman dropped three spirit crystals.

However, only one small stoneman dropped a small stoneman’s heart.

As expected, a material like this wouldn’t be dropped by every small stoneman.

Lu Yuan continued advancing.

He hadn’t walked far when he heard the sound of fighting coming from the passageway in front.

Lu Yuan raised his brows and then frowned slightly as he looked at the next passageway.

If possible, Lu Yuan didn’t wish to meddle in other people’s business. If he were to encounter someone strong that he couldn’t afford to offend, things would become troublesome.

However, there were no other passageways but this one here.

He had nowhere to hide.

Left with no choice, Lu Yuan could only advance, planning to go check out the situation.

# Chapter 28

## Chapter 28: Hunters

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan had only taken a few steps when he saw a crimson light flash in front of him.

A fireball came flying over from the darkness deep within the passageway. Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted and he quickly dodged to the side.

Boom!

The fireball landed on the stone wall not far away from Lu Yuan, making an exploding sound. Flames seethed and heatwaves came gushing over.

Lu Yuan took a look at the charred and cracked stone wall and his lips twitched. He then looked into the depths of the passageway.

The sounds of anxious footsteps rang out and four human fighters were fleeing in this direction.

There were three catfolks behind them.

One of the catfolks was wearing a mage robe and holding a wooden magic staff.

Spirit energies were seething around him, and a fireball the size of a head appeared on the top of the magic staff, shooting out.

The four humans quickly dodged and the fireball shot toward where Lu Yuan was at.

Lu Yuan: “...”

This was really a disaster that was uncalled for.

He quickly dodged as well.

......

Boom!!

The fireball hit the walls again, exploding.

Lu Yuan took a look. Another hole had appeared on the wall.

The great prowess made Lu Yuan feel uncontrollably shocked.

When the four human fighters saw Lu Yuan, they were first stunned. After that, the guard-type fighter who had a tall figure and was the leader of the group quickly said.

“Friend, those catfolks behind us are hunters! Hurry up and run!”

Upon hearing that, Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly.

Hunters referred to a type of gene fighters.

In the Land of Origins, if a gene fighter were to die, their gains from the current trip would drop and they would receive mental damage as well, which would delay their next trip to the Land of Origins for a very long time.

Hence, most gene fighters had a certain degree of resistance and avoidance toward a battle to the death.

However, this wasn’t the case for some gene fighters.

They didn’t wish to hunt ferocious beasts themselves, to go on adventures to obtain treasures.

Instead, they targeted other gene fighters.

They specially hunted other gene fighters to obtain various resources, and this group of gene fighters was referred to as hunters.

Hunters were generally stronger than ordinary gene fighters.

Of course, if they weren’t strong, it’d be impossible for them to hunt other gene fighters to obtain resources.

It was because of this that if one were to encounter hunters, gene fighters who were lucky would be able to escape. If they were unlucky, they might leave the place dead.

Lu Yuan didn’t expect to encounter hunters when he had just come to the Sandstone Underground Palace.

When the human fighters saw Lu Yuan, the few catfolk hunters naturally saw him as well.

They broke into a smile.

“I didn’t expect that there’s one more. Let’s kill him too.”

There were only three catfolk hunters, but when facing Lu Yuan and the other four humans, the situation was like hunters versus their prey.

A catgirl with an amazing figure, wearing black leather armor and holding a longbow, licked her lips.

“This human guy is quite handsome. It’s such a pity.”

She pulled her bow and a faint red glow flashed on the arrow.

After releasing the arrow, it tore through the air with a piercing screech, shooting toward Lu Yuan.

Seeing this, the four human fighters opened their eyes big.

“Watch out! This arrow is very powerful!!”

Previously, a few of their companions had been killed by this arrow.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and blocked with his longsword.

Keng!!

A deafening sound rang out and Lu Yuan’s arm trembled slightly, turning a little numb from the tremendous force.

He felt a little surprised inside.

This prowess was many times stronger than the Third Missy from the five kobold party.

As expected of an archer who had engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene.

Moreover, the gene this person had engraved and recorded was probably an extraordinary gene that specially raised the prowess of bow and arrows.

Seeing that Lu Yuan managed to block the arrow without taking a step back, the three catfolk hunters’ eyes narrowed.

“Be careful. This guy isn’t weak.”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was able to block this arrow, the four human fighters were all stunned. Then, they broke into a surprised smile.

“It is an expert!”

“Friend! We’ll help you!”

The guard-type fighter, who was the leader, saw that Lu Yuan was strong. Hence, he gritted his teeth and immediately prepared to retaliate.

Most hunters were gene fighters who were agile and had fast speed.

They mostly tried to kill their targets instantly or flee upon failure.

When facing hunters, fleeing was just a helpless option people had no choice but to take.

With the opportunity to retaliate, fighters with rich combat experience would naturally not give up on it.

Although this guard-type fighter was covered in wounds, he showed no hesitation at all.

When the other gene fighters heard this, they were stunned for a moment.

However, they clearly had strong trust in the guard-type fighter. After coming back to their senses, they immediately made preparations to fight.

“F\*ck them!”

“F\*ck, these three b\*stards, killed Xiao Qi and the others! Let’s avenge them!”

Seeing that the four gene fighters were ready for battle, the three catfolk hunters revealed disdainful smiles.

“Hmph! Futile attempt.”

“I’ll hold back that human fighter. You guys deal with them.”

The catgirl archer broke into a smile, and her sharp green cat eyes looked at Lu Yuan.

The other two catguy hunters were an elemental-type fighter, who had grasped a fireball battle technique, and an attack-type fighter holding a longsword respectively.

The attack-type catguy swordsman used his battle technique, and his skin turned slightly red. His speed surged by a notch, and he charged toward the four gene fighters.

He said coldly.

“That guard-type guy isn’t weak, so kill the others first. Let’s target that sword wielder.”

“Don’t worry, as long as you can mess up their formation, we can kill them all.”

The elemental-type catguy hunter who was wearing a mage robe smiled and then started to condense a fireball again.

Amongst the four human gene fighters, the sword-wielding attack-type fighter looked the youngest. He still had a hint of childishness on his face as well, seeming to be about Lu Yuan’s age.

When he saw that the catguy hunters had turned their gazes to him, his countenance turned pale and cold sweat broke out on his forehead.

The guard-type fighter was a middle-aged guy with a calm appearance. He let out a cold snort and pierced his shield that was about the height of a person fiercely into the ground.

“You’ll have to get through me first.”

The catguy swordsman’s lips curled up, and he charged up to the guard-type fighter with an explosive speed.

After assuming a strange stance, the catguy swordsman held onto his sword with both hands, took in a deep breath, and then let out a fierce bellow.

The longsword slashed out horizontally and white air currents appeared on the sword.

Keng!!

The longsword and shield clashed.

After that, the guard-type fighter’s countenance turned pale. He let out a stifled grunt and took half a step back.

He had many injuries on his body to begin with. Hence, after receiving this attack, his wounds opened up again and blood was flowing out.

The catguy swordsman’s tone sounded relaxed.

“You’re considered quite strong to be able to receive my Berserk Blood battle technique in addition to my Heavy Sword Slash. It’s a pity that you’re injured.”

“Everyone, attack together!”

Seeing that the guard-type fighter was being suppressed, the remaining three human fighters all opened their eyes wide and attacked the catguy swordsman.

The catguy swordsman let out a light snort and moved to dodge the three human fighters’ attacks.

Just then, a fireball came shooting over, flying toward the young human swordsman.

The human swordsman’s pupils contracted when he sensed the scorching temperature, and a hint of fear appeared on his face. He rolled to the ground and avoided the fireball.

Boom!

The fireball erupted on the ground and the three human fighters’ formation was broken up.

Seeing this, the catguy swordsman let out a savage laugh and then slashed out repeatedly with a furious bellow, attacking the guard-type fighter through various tricky stances.

The guard-type fighter was worn out from all the blocking, and the wounds on his body were getting increasingly worse. Blood gushed out and his face gradually turned pale.

When the catguy swordsman saw the guard-type fighter’s defense gradually wearing out, he broke into a savage smile.

The other three wanted to help but were suppressed by the catguy elementalist’s fireballs. They could only keep on dodging.

Just when the situation was bad for the human gene fighters, an agonizing cry rang out.

The catguy swordsman and elementalist’s countenances changed.

They turned to look in the other direction.

The catgirl’s face was ghastly pale, and a black longsword had pierced through her stomach.

Lu Yuan held onto the longsword with a cold expression. He also had an arrow pierced into his armor at his shoulder.

The catgirl was very strong, and the prowess of her arrows was very great. She was also very agile.

If they were in a spacious area, Lu Yuan wouldn’t have been able to deal with her.

After all, the gene he had engraved and recorded was more inclined toward being defensive. Its speed was very mediocre.

He could fend off the arrows’ attacks but wouldn’t be able to catch up to the catgirl.

However, they were in an underground palace now.

The entire passageway was only about 30 meters wide, and the rest of the area was used by the others in their fight.

Moreover, the catgirl had had to hold back Lu Yuan, not letting him rush over to the battle over there and give the catguy swordsman pressure.

Hence, this greatly reduced the area in which the catgirl could dodge, and Lu Yuan could keep on pushing the catgirl to a corner with his powerful defense, eventually forcing her into a corner.

Despite this, when Lu Yuan launched his final charge, the catgirl still shot out an arrow that was hard for him to dodge.

Thankfully, he turned his body slightly at the last moment, causing the arrow, which was aimed at his heart, to hit his shoulder.

He was wearing the graystone beetle armor, which fended off a portion of the arrow’s prowess.

Furthermore, there was his powerful Blackiron Body.

In the end, the arrow had only pierced through Lu Yuan’s flesh and didn’t even reach his bones, let alone pierce through his body.

It could only be considered a light wound.

“Moli!”

When the two catguy hunters saw this scene, their eyes opened wide and they let out a furious bellow concurrently.

“Damn it!”

The catguy swordsman immediately gave up on the guard-type fighter who was reaching his limits and turned to dash toward Lu Yuan.

The other catguy elementalist also condensed a fireball toward Lu Yuan with a cold expression.

On the other hand, Lu Yuan squinted his eyes, his expression cold.

He drew out the Bugclaw Sword and Moli fell to the ground, panting. Blood was gushing out quickly from her stomach area, dyeing the floor red.

# Chapter 29

## Chapter 29: Repel, Classmate

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“B\*stard!!”

The catguy swordsman dashed up to Lu Yuan.

By using a strange breathing rhythm, an air current appeared on his longsword, and he slashed it out toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan also swung his sword toward the catguy swordsman with his Military Swordplay.

Keng!!

When both swords clashed, sparks splattered and they were both pushed back a step.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly. This guy was a little strong.

It had to be known that Lu Yuan had engraved and recorded an elite-grade gene.

He didn’t expect that despite this, he wasn’t able to win against this catguy in strength.

It was because the refinement rate of Lu Yuan’s gene wasn’t high enough.

If his refinement rate had reached 50% or higher, things wouldn’t have been so troublesome.

It was a pity that refinement rate was something accumulated with time. He couldn’t help it either.

The speed of his refinement was actually considered very fast as it was.

......

After the first sword collision, the catguy swordsman immediately changed his footsteps, and his body moved horizontally for a distance.

At that exact moment, a fireball flew out from behind the catguy swordsman, shooting toward Lu Yuan.

The scorching temperature caused Lu Yuan’s pupils to contract intensely.

Without thinking, he instinctively kicked into the ground and dashed toward the left.

As a result, the fireball passed by Lu Yuan, and the high temperature caused a charred scent on his head.

Even with the defense of Blackiron Body, if Lu Yuan took on this attack forcibly, he’d suffer serious injuries.

When Lu Yuan dodged, the catguy swordsman pushed forth once again, slashing his longsword out.

Still unsteady, Lu Yuan could only hurriedly put up a block with his sword.

Keng!!

He backed off a few steps.

The moment he did, another fireball came flying over.

Just like this, he could only dodge again.

The catguy swordsman and the elementalist had smooth teamwork, their attacks connecting well. Hence, Lu Yuan was suppressed by them.

Just then, the guard-type human fighter had recovered some strength, so he strode forward, dashing toward the catguy elementalist in the distance.

Seeing that the guard-type fighter had come charging over, the catguy elementalist’s countenance changed. He launched out a fireball toward him.

The guard-type fighter raised his shield and blocked the fireball.

Boom!!

The fireball exploded on the shield. However, the guard-type fighter let out a stifled grunt and took a step back.

He bellowed, “What are you guys still waiting for? ! Everyone, attack this elementalist!”

The other three came back to their senses from their sorry plight, charging toward the catguy elementalist.

Upon seeing this, the elemental-type fighter’s brows furrowed.

“Xiye!”

The gaze of Xiye, the catguy swordsman who was attacking Lu Yuan, flickered.

“Ha!!”

As he let out a loud bellow, his arms bulged up and all the skin on his body became redder. He then grabbed onto his longsword tightly and slashed it down fiercely.

The intense sword wind blew and Lu Yuan’s hair fluttered.

As a result, Lu Yuan’s gaze flickered and he grabbed tightly onto his longsword as well, activating the Blackiron Body at full power. Spirit energy gushed and the longsword blocked in front of his body.

Keng!!

A power that was stronger than earlier caused Lu Yuan to take a few steps back.

Taking this opportunity, the catguy swordsman backed off and arrived in front of the catgirl, Moli, who had fallen.

He picked Moli up and then retreated.

Spirit energy seethed through the elemental-type fighter’s body, and he kept on launching fireballs one after another, not caring for his spirit energy depletion as he quickly suppressed everyone.

At the same time, he quickly retreated with the catguy swordsman.

The three of them quickly hid in the depths of the underground palace’s passageway.

Lu Yuan’s speed couldn’t be compared to catguy. Moreover, there was also the fireballs suppression from the catguy elementalist. Therefore, he didn’t dare to head on forward and merely frowned and watched as they made their escape.

As for the other four gene fighters, they heaved a sigh of relief upon seeing the three hunters leaving. It was as if they had turned weak.

This was especially so for the guard-type fighter. His shield was pierced into the ground for support and he kept on panting.

Lu Yuan took a look at him and realized that he was covered in blood, his countenance extremely pale.

After getting a breather, the guard-type fighter rummaged around and a crystal bottle with red liquid appeared in his hand.

He then opened the crystal bottle’s lid with his mouth and drank the liquid inside.

After a short while, Lu Yuan saw that the guard-type fighter’s complexion looked better and his panting wasn’t as heavy as well.

The wounds that were bleeding also stopped bleeding within a short time.

Lu Yuan knew that this was a recovery potion.

It was a type of genetic potion that could hasten the recovery of one’s wounds.

He had thought of buying a bottle of that earlier, but just a recovery potion used by probational fighters would cost $8,000 a bottle.

He couldn’t afford it at all.

After the guard-type fighter drank the recovery potion, he looked toward Lu Yuan and broke into a smile.

“Friend, it’s all thanks to you this time around. Otherwise, the four of us would probably not be able to escape.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “Even without you guys, if I were to encounter hunters, they wouldn’t let me off either.”

To speak the truth, if Lu Yuan were to encounter those three catfolks by himself, without these few people to help hold them off, he’d probably have to pay quite a big price to be able to escape.

He could tell that the catguy swordsman and elementalist had quite a good teamwork.

Moreover, each of them was probably not weaker than him, so it was too hard to take all three of them by himself.

He was still a little weak.

Lu Yuan felt that he had to continue to work hard. As for the matters today, he could only consider himself unlucky.

Lu Yuan took a look at the arrow on his shoulder and pulled it out hard.

The pain caused him to frown.

After taking a look at the blood that was flowing slowly, Lu Yuan felt that he probably had to prepare some medicine too.

Not just recovery potions. He also had to prepare some speed explosion potions and strength explosion potions as well.

He’d have them as trump cards to handle different situations.

However, all of these would need money.

Lu Yuan suddenly realized one thing.

He was dirt poor.

Just then, an uncertain voice rang out.

“You are... Lu Yuan?”

Both Lu Yuan and the guard-type fighter were stunned, and they looked in the direction of the voice.

It was the young-looking attack-type fighter who was holding onto a longsword. He was quite an elegant-looking young man.

Right now, this young man was looking at Lu Yuan with a hint of uncertainty in his eyes.

Lu Yuan looked at this young man and found him a little familiar, but he couldn’t recall who the latter was.

“You are?”

The young man’s eyes opened wide and he let out a cry of disbelief.

“You are really Lu Yuan?! I’m Zhuo Ming! Zhuo Ming! The one from the same class as you! The Zhuo Ming who has undergone awakening in second year!”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan suddenly recalled something.

“Zhuo Ming? So it’s you.”

Gene fighters’ awakening ceremony was held once a year, a total of three times in the three years of high school.

This Zhuo Ming was a gene fighter from his class who had awakened when they were in the second year.

As gene fighters needed to cultivate and enter the Land of Origins, they had little time to attend classes.

Hence, the last time Zhuo Ming attended a class was four months ago.

The original Lu Yuan was unrelated to this matter and was considered to be from two different worlds with Zhuo Ming. Therefore, Lu Yuan couldn’t recall Zhuo Ming’s appearance too clearly.

He hadn’t even realized that this was his classmate.

The guard-type fighter couldn’t help but ask.

“Little Zhuo, you guys know each other?”

Zhuo Ming nodded. “En, Leader, he’s my classmate.”

After saying that, he looked at Lu Yuan with astonishment in his eyes.

“I saw in the classmates’ group chat that you have awakened this time around and it has only been a few days. Why are you so strong?”

“What?!”

Hearing this, the other few also let out surprised cries.

All of them looked at Lu Yuan with astonishment.

The guard-type fighter also looked stunned.

“Friend, did you just awaken?!”

A skinny young man holding two short swords looked very envious.

“It has been three years since my awakening, but I haven’t even made a breakthrough to tier-1. Aren’t you too strong?”

Another elegant-looking lady holding a longbow stared at Lu Yuan and said, smiling.

“Lu Yuan, aren’t you too amazing? Can you teach me how to get stronger?”

Lu Yuan understood that he seemed a little strong from their point of view.

He smiled. “I was lucky and opened a chest before, receiving some gains. That’s why my capabilities are passable.”

Hearing these, the few of them fell silent.

Treasure chests depended on one’s luck.

It could only be said that Lu Yuan’s good luck made others envious.

Since Lu Yuan wasn’t planning on chatting too much with others about this matter, he smiled and said.

“Your condition doesn’t seem too good, does it? Are you heading back?”

The few of them came back to their senses and then the guard-type nodded, smiling bitterly,

“This trip to the underground palace is a huge loss. Putting aside that we didn’t have gains, we’ve pretty much used up our medicine. We even lost three party members, so we plan on returning and reorganizing first.”

Zhuo Ming looked at Lu Yuan.

“Lu Yuan, what about you?”

“I have just come in and plan to continue to explore.”

Hearing this, the guard-type fighter gave it some thought before saying.

“Then you’ll have to be careful. Those two catguy hunters have escaped. If they were to encounter you alone, they’d probably make a move against you. Moreover... That catgirl archer seems like she hasn’t died. As they should have some medicine, she might be able to recover too.”

Lu Yuan nodded. “I know.”

When he saw the guard-type fighter taking out a recovery potion, he had thought of this problem too.

He should have stabbed her one more time.

It was a pity that he hadn’t thought of the possibility of them having recovery potions with them. Moreover, that catguy swordsman had come very fast.

He suddenly felt his head aching a little.

Wasn’t the reason he came to the underground palace because he wanted to avoid that Vimy Corporation’s pursuit?

Why did he offend more people when he had just come?

(Aren’t things too hard on me?)

(I just wanted to develop in peace.)

“Since you know, then I won’t say much. Be careful!”

“En.”

“Do you have a communication crystal? Should we add each other?”

“I haven’t bought one.”

Lu Yuan hadn’t returned to Sandstone City, and he didn’t have the spirit crystals to buy this thing either.

The guard-type fighter revealed a regretful expression.

“Alright then, we’ll be heading off first.”

Zhuo Ming looked at Lu Yuan and said, smiling.

“Lu Yuan, I’ll be heading off first then. Be careful. Oh, right, I’ll add you after I go out. Let’s keep in touch on Lightchat!”

Lu Yuan thought about it and didn’t refuse. He nodded. “Alright.”

# Chapter 30

## Chapter 30: Sound of Door Opening In the Wee Hours

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan bade goodbye to Zhuo Ming’s party and then continued to head deep into the underground palace.

On the way, Lu Yuan became even more careful, fearing that the three catfolk hunters would pop out of nowhere.

As he explored deeper inside, he encountered more ferocious beasts and he also gained more spirit crystals and materials.

Other than keeping a portion of spirit crystals to replenish his spirit energy, he used all the rest on the evolution cube, wanting to evolve the Blackiron Body.

Lu Yuan thought of wanting to get stronger quickly.

Refining genetic chain was one way of doing it, and the other way was of course to evolve extraordinary genes.

After he managed to evolve the Blackiron Body to the boss-grade, maybe only a few amongst the probational fighters could be his match.

Those who could engrave and record boss-grade genes were probably the very top-notch geniuses, right?

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan was filled with anticipation.

…

In a secluded corner of the underground palace.

Xiye and the elementalist came to a stop with the seriously injured Moli.

Moli had sunk into a coma, and Xiye placed him down gently.

......

After that, the elementalist took a look at Moli’s stomach.

The horrible sword wound had stopped bleeding, leaving behind a curved scar.

“How is it?”

Xiye asked.

“She has taken the recovery potion. At least, her life is no longer in danger.”

Xiye took a look at the unconscious Moli and frowned slightly.

“However, her injuries are too serious. It’ll probably take a few days for a common-grade recovery potion to fully cure her.”

“Hmph! I didn’t expect us to encounter a tough nut. It’s really unlucky!”

The elementalist’s countenance was grim.

“It’s true. That human is strong. His strength isn’t weak and his defense can go against Moli’s arrow. He’s probably stronger than any of us. However, his speed seems mediocre. He has probably engraved and recorded a guard-type extraordinary gene.”

“If it was in a spacious area, we’d be able to toy with him however we wanted. Underground palaces give guard-type fighters like him too much of an advantage.”

Xiye paid no heed to the elementalist’s complaints. He then sat down on the floor, took out a piece of dried anchovies, and started eating it.

“A loss is a loss. When one is a hunter for long, there’ll come a day that they’ll become the hunted. After Moli’s injuries have recovered, we’ll just find a new prey.”

The elementalist sat down by Xiye’s side, looked at the dried anchovies in his hand, and then gulped.

“Auntie made it? Give me one.”

Xiye rolled his eyes and took out a piece of anchovies to pass it to the elementalist.

The elementalist took a bite happily and said with a cold expression.

“That human fighter probably won’t leave the underground palace any time soon. We might have a chance to encounter him again. We can take revenge then!”

Xiye also narrowed his eyes, having a hint of killing intent in them.

“En.”

…

Somewhere in the underground palace, Lu Yuan passed by a corner carefully.

All of a sudden, a thin, long black shadow came piercing over from the side.

The black shadow was extremely fast. Lu Yuan wasn’t even able to react in time and could only raise his hand to block it.

Keng!!

The black shadow pierced Lu Yuan’s arm, making a clanking sound.

At this moment, Lu Yuan felt a power that was neither strong nor weak, and he took a step back.

A sharp and piercing screech rang out. Now, Lu Yuan saw a black scorpion pouncing over from the shadows.

The scorpion was entirely black, about the same color as the underground palace walls. In a dark area without candlelight illumination, it was almost impossible to see it.

Its two pincers were about half a meter, and its scorpion tail gleamed with a cold light.

The long and slender black shadow was clearly this scorpion tail.

Seeing this creature, Lu Yuan took a step back and dodged the pincer, which the scorpion used to clamp toward his head.

The black scorpion didn’t pause. When the first hit missed, it charged toward Lu Yuan again after it landed. Its two pincers were very big and its tail was very tall.

After getting close to Lu Yuan, its pincer came clamping toward Lu Yuan’s leg. At the same time, its tail also came piercing over.

Lu Yuan used his footwork and dodged its pincer. At the same time, it slashed out with its longsword, its sharp sword edge brushing past the scorpion’s tail, chopping it off.

Pitch-black blood spurted out from its wound, and the scorpion let out an agonizing cry. It then used its pincer to attack Lu Yuan again.

Lu Yuan moved agilely and dodged the attacks easily. In the end, he thrust the sword into the scorpion’s head, killing it.

The dead scorpion dropped three spirit crystals. After that, Lu Yuan collected the scorpion’s tails and pincers.

Sandstone black scorpion’s venomous metasoma: Common-grade material, strong venom, can be refined into genetic potions.

Sandstone black scorpion’s huge pincers: Common-grade material, can be refined into genetic armaments.

When Lu Yuan saw this information, cold sweat immediately broke out.

This was a black scorpion?

When he was outside the underground palace, Lu Yuan heard someone calling out to sell detoxification potions for black scorpion’s venom.

This caused him to take note of black scorpions.

He didn’t expect that the black scorpion was so crafty too.

The color of its pitch-black outer shell was very close to that of the underground palace’s walls. If it were to squat in a dark shadowy corner that was far from a torch, who’d be able to see it?

It’d be hard for ordinary gene fighters to fend off such sneak attacks.

Thankfully, his defense was strong enough. This black scorpion’s venomous stinger hadn’t managed to pierce through his skin.

Otherwise, he felt that it might be over for him if he were to get poisoned.

Lu Yuan discovered that the ferocious beasts in the underground palace were all extremely crafty.

It was the same for the small stonemen and this black scorpion.

It seemed that when he came next time, he’d had to check up on the concrete habits of the ferocious beasts in the Sandstone Underground Palace.

Otherwise, who knew what other crafty ferocious beasts he might encounter next time?

After this sneak-attack incident with the black scorpion, Lu Yuan felt happy for his brilliance once again.

Thankfully, he had chosen a guard-type extraordinary gene.

If he had chosen an attack-type extraordinary gene, then things would be over for him.

Although guard-type genes weren’t comparable to attack-type genes in terms of attack, in terms of survival capabilities, it was really good.

It was very suitable for him, who went alone solo.

Lu Yuan felt more confident and started exploring again.

As he entered deeper into the underground palace, there were more and more black scorpions. He would often encounter them as he would the small stonemen.

Moreover, the more ferocious beasts Lu Yuan killed, the more spirit crystals he gathered.

All the time, he hunted in the underground palace, eating or drinking when he was hungry or thirsty. If he was tired, he’d find a concealed corner to set up his tent and sleep.

One’s concept of time in the underground palace wasn’t as clear as it was outside. After all, there were almost no changes to the environment.

At this moment, Lu Yuan managed to gather 600 to 700 spirit crystals.

Out of which, over 500 of them were used by Lu Yuan to replenish the evolution cube. After that, he also slowly refined his genetic chain with close to 100 of them.

After refining his genetic chain to around 10%, his power rose a little again.

For the remaining spirit crystals, he kept them, planning to use them as backup spirit energy.

It was unknown how long had passed when Lu Yuan noticed a serious problem.

His supplies were almost running out, and the cube that was about three meters in radius was also filled with all sorts of materials.

Even if he continued hunting ferocious beasts, he probably wouldn’t be able to store the materials.

Hence, Lu Yuan thought of making a trip out to the small marketplace at the entrance to sell the materials.

There were people collecting materials at the marketplace, and the trade would be paid for with spirit crystals.

Just then, white mist seethed once again in Lu Yuan’s genetic chain area. The light door appeared.

Lu Yuan was stunned.

(It’s time to go out?)

But that was good too.

Lu Yuan didn’t hesitate and connected to the door of light with his mind directly.

At the next instant, his vision turned black. When Lu Yuan opened his eyes once again, he was already in his simple and rundown room.

Sensing the surging powers in his body, Lu Yuan let out an exhale and revealed a hint of an agitated smile.

If this continued, it wouldn’t be long before his rate of refinement would reach 100%. By then, he’d be able to consider breaking the genetic lock and start to level up, right?

According to this speed, it’d take at most another 11 to 12 times, and it probably wouldn’t need a month.

He might be able to raise his level to a tier-1 fighter before the college entrance examinations.

By then, he should be able to get into a good Gene Fighter Academy.

He didn’t understand why many people had spent several decades but were unable to advance to tier-1.

It seemed pretty easy to achieve?

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled.

However, he didn’t think too much into things. He just took out his phone and checked the time.

It was 4 a.m. now.

It was 10 p.m. when he entered the Land of Origins, so six hours had passed.

Two hours in the real world should be one day in the Land of Origins.

This meant that he had been inside for three days?

It was shorter than he thought.

He had thought that he’d be able to stay for around a week.

However, the amount of time one stayed inside was decided by the Land of Origins.

He couldn’t do anything about it either.

While there was still some time, should he cultivate a little more?

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, he suddenly heard the sound of a door opening from outside.

Lu Yuan was stunned and a little puzzled.

Amongst the people who co-rented the apartment with him, Elder Sister Qinghe had come back with him yesterday. She was probably sleeping now.

As for the other two groups, they worked during the day and should be sleeping now.

Why would there be someone opening the door to enter?

# Chapter 31

## Chapter 31: Catching Bullet With Bare Hands

## Translator: Lordbluefire

In the living room, outside Lu Yuan’s door, three figures were assessing the surroundings with some light that shone in through the windows.

Amongst the three of them, two of them were ruffians that Lu Yuan had taken care of previously.

Their arms, which had been crushed by Lu Yuan, had been changed into mechanical arms. However, their countenances were still a little pale.

The two of them assessed the surroundings nervously as if something would appear.

The red-haired ruffian spoke up in a soft voice.

“Big Bro Pete, we have checked. That guy is a year three student from Rose High School. He’s an orphan, so he can only rent a room here. However, he awakened as a gene fighter a few days ago. He’s probably going to strike it rich soon.”

As the red-haired ruffian said this, his eyes revealed an envious gaze.

In front of them, a brown-haired guy with a big stature sized up the surroundings and nodded expressionlessly.

“En, seeing how that guy is so interested in Old Blade’s death, he might know of something. We’ll catch him and ask him. Moreover, he dared to raise a hand against our Blackrat Gang’s members. Regardless if he’s a student or not, he must be prepared for the consequences!”

Hearing this, the two ruffians looked touched and nodded vigorously.

“This apartment is a co-rent. Which room belongs to that kid?”

“This... we don’t know. Should we look through them one by one?”

“Let’s do that then.”

......

Pete nodded and a gun appeared in his hand.

The other two ruffians also took out a gun each.

The three of them, with killing intents in their eyes, held their guns and planned on searching for Lu Yuan’s room one by one.

…

In Li Qinghe’s room.

Li Qinghe, who was seated cross-legged on her bed with her eyes closed, opened her eyes. Her beautiful brows furrowed slightly, revealing an ice-cold killing intent.

“To think that some sewer rats have set their eyes on my place? They’re courting deaths!”

She stood up, planning to head out.

But all of a sudden, she paused, raised her brows, and revealed a slightly interested expression.

In Lu Yuan’s room, he heard the sound of a door opening and frowned.

This was the slums. Having their door opened in the middle of the night probably meant that there was a break-in.

Break-in robberies happened everywhere in this place.

If the robbers were displeased, many of them would kill during the robbery.

Lu Yuan had stayed here for some time. Hence, even though he hadn’t encountered something like this before, he had heard of many such occurrences.

If it was in the past, he’d feel a little scared.

But now...

A hint of coldness flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He opened the door and walked out.

In the living room, Pete and the two ruffians who were planning to start their search heard the sound, and they looked toward Lu Yuan.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the two ruffians instinctively opened their eyes wide, and a hint of nervousness and fear flashed in them.

The mechanical arms that they had just installed somehow gave off vague signs of pain.

At this moment, the red-haired ruffian quickly pointed at Lu Yuan and said.

“Big Bro Pete! It’s him! He’s that guy!”

When Lu Yuan saw the two ruffians, he couldn’t help but frown, revealing a cold smile.

“It’s the two of you? Even though I let the two of you off, it seems that you aren’t treasuring the chance.”

“Hmph! Kid, don’t think that we’ll be the same as we were in the morning!”

“You’re a goner! Prepare to die! Our Blackrat Gang won’t let off anyone who dares to harm our gang!”

However, Pete paid no heed to the two ruffians. He raised his gun and wore a cold expression.

“Kid, come with us.”

Lu Yuan took a look at Pete’s gun and smiled.

“What if I say no?”

Pete narrowed his eyes.

“This is an order, not a request. I know that you are a gene fighter, but you just awakened, right? Gun isn’t something you can fend off.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

His body instantly moved. His speed surged tremendously, and he charged toward Pete as well as the other two.

Pete’s pupils contracted and he decisively pulled the trigger at Lu Yuan.

Bang!

The sound of a gunshot rang through the night.

However, at the next instant, Pete opened his eyes wide, revealing an expression of disbelief.

Lu Yuan’s palm, which had turned pitch-black, grabbed onto the gun barrel. When the gunshot rang out, the bullet was stopped by Lu Yuan.

When Pete was astonished, Lu Yuan used force and flattened the barrel. The gun was immediately destroyed.

As Lu Yuan drew his hand back, a flat bullet landed on his palm, making a crisp sound.

“That’s impossible! How can one catch a bullet with their bare hands when they have just awakened?!”

Pete opened his eyes wide, his expression in disbelief.

Lu Yuan took a look at his palm. Some skin in the center of his palm had been scratched, and there was a little bleeding.

However, it was just a superficial wound.

The Blackiron Body’s defense had never disappointed him.

The killing prowess of this gun was limited to begin with. Therefore, its damage to the Blackiron Body wasn’t big either.

Right now, Lu Yuan raised his head and looked at the astonished Pete. He smiled.

“What’s impossible about that? Aren’t you seeing this for yourself?”

He took a look at Pete and the two ruffians.

“Do you still remember that I told you not to show your faces around me again?”

When the two ruffians heard Lu Yuan’s words, they returned to their senses.

They quickly raised their guns and pointed them at Lu Yuan.

“What do you want?! Don’t come over!”

Lu Yuan then put out his hands quickly and grabbed the two ruffians’ guns.

Seeing this, the two ruffians broke into savage expressions, not caring about anything and wanting to shoot.

However, Lu Yuan’s speed was faster than the two of them, ordinary people.

He grabbed the guns and raised them.

Bang bang bang!

The sound of gunshots rang out repetitively, and the bullets hit the ceiling.

Very soon, the gunshot sounds ended. The two ruffians pulled the trigger hard but realized that there were no more bullets.

After that, Lu Yuan exerted force with both of his hands.

As a result, the piercing sound of metal rubbing together rang out, and the guns’ barrels were flattened by Lu Yuan.

He let go of the guns and broke into a smile.

When the two ruffians saw this smile, their bodies trembled furiously as they wore fearful expressions.

The green-haired ruffian shouted something and threw the destroyed gun toward Lu Yuan with all his might. He then turned and wanted to flee.

Lu Yuan caught the gun and threw it back.

It then hit the green-haired ruffian on the back, and the sound of breaking bones rang out.

The green-haired ruffian fell forward and kept on convulsing on the ground.

Seeing this, the red-haired ruffian looked horrified.

Even Pete, who had been cold and aloof earlier, had cold sweat all over now.

After that, Pete grabbed the red-haired ruffian and pushed him toward Lu Yuan.

He, on the other hand, ran in the direction of the window. He pounced forcefully, broke the window, and jumped out of the room.

Meanwhile, the red-haired ruffian hadn’t expected that Pete would push him toward Lu Yuan. His eyes were wide open, filled with perplexity.

Lu Yuan kicked the red-haired ruffian in the chest.

The sound of bones breaking rang out, and the red-haired ruffian flew out, smashing heavily into the wall. He then dropped to the ground and kept on convulsing.

Lu Yuan didn’t even take a look at him. He went to the window and saw that Pete had landed and was running out.

Lu Yuan raised his brows slightly.

Lu Yuan lived on the third floor. Although it wasn’t far from the first floor, it wasn’t considered a short distance either. Normal people would have gotten hurt if they were to jump down.

He didn’t expect this person to still be alive and kicking.

Hence, Lu Yuan propped his hand against the sill and jumped down too.

After landing with ease, Lu Yuan chased after Pete with erupted speed.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had come chasing after him, Pete turned and threw out a small knife toward him.

Lu Yuan caught the knife and threw it back.

Swoosh!

The small knife moved at an extremely fast speed and flew toward Pete’s chest.

All of a sudden, Pete’s eyes became vertical slits. He then tumbled toward the side and dodged the knife.

Lu Yuan’s eyes narrowed.

Turned out that this guy was a gene fighter too.

It was just that he didn’t seem too strong, and the gene he engraved and recorded wasn’t inclined toward attacks either.

Hence, Lu Yuan increased his speed and caught up to Pete after running for tens of meters.

He punched out toward Pete’s back.

In return, Pete turned and put both arms up to form a block.

As a result, Lu Yuan’s fist hit Pete’s arms.

Bang!

A stifled sound rang out and Pete let out a stifled snort. His face turned pale and he spurted out blood.

His body swayed a little as he took two steps back. At this moment, Lu Yuan arrived in front of him once again, swinging his fist.

“Hold on! I surrender! I have something to say!”

Pete suddenly shouted.

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes, his fist stopping in front of Pete.

“Gulp!”

Looking at the fist that was right before his eyes, Pete gulped and cold sweat dripped down his face.

Lu Yuan withdrew his fist, looked at Pete, and broke into a smile.

“What is it? Let’s see if it can save your life.”

Pete tugged his lips, took in a deep breath, then said.

“Friend, you want information about that black shadow?”

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted. He looked at Pete and asked, smiling.

“You know about it?”

“Although our Blackrat Gang isn’t the biggest gang in the entire slums, we are well-informed and know a little about it. Moreover, we have members who are victims to it as well, so we’ve been looking for information on that thing too.”

“Hmm? Tell me what you know.”

“Friend, after I tell you, can you let me off?”

“Do you believe that I’ll kill you right now?”

“I’ll talk! I’ll talk right away!”

Pete quickly raised both hands and wore a currying smile.

# Chapter 32

## Chapter 32: Night Watchers, Lowly Stink Bugs

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan looked at Pete and said.

“Hurry up.”

Feeling lost, Pete put down his hands and answered.

“Our Blackrat Gang has been investigating this black shadow in the entire slums during this period, and it’s true that we’ve made some discoveries. Four to five years ago, there were already witnesses who had seen that black shadow harming people in the slums. But back then, there were few deaths and not many witnesses either. However, in the past two years, the number of deaths has increased. Amongst just the cases that our Blackrat Gang discovered, over 100 people had been killed by that black shadow last year. The numbers are probably higher this year.”

“Over 100 people? So many? There’s more this year?!”

Lu Yuan opened his eyes wide, a little stunned.

The number of annual deaths in the slums wasn’t just this.

However, the rest were mostly deaths due to situations like gang fights, starvation, or illnesses.

To be killed by this strange thing, amongst the cases found out by the Blackrat Gang, over 100 was considered a lot.

“Didn’t anyone inform the Night Watchers about this abnormal situation?”

The Night Watchers was a government organization that was established specially to deal with mutations, spies from outsider races, and other abnormal situations.

It wasn’t just for the Red Maple Empire. Other countries had also established an organization similar to the Night Watchers Department.

In Lu Yuan’s opinion, they were similar to special police or secret agents.

......

A situation like this was considered to be very serious.

Lu Yuan couldn’t understand why no one had informed the Night Watchers to deal with it.

Pete shrugged.

“In the eyes of those high and lofty characters, people from the slums are just lowly stink bugs. Why would they care for our lives? So many people die here every year. It’s just over 100 people in a year now. Therefore, it’d naturally not attract their attention.”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. “If such abnormal situations aren’t reported to the Night Watchers Department, the local officials will be punished, right?”

“Who said that it wasn’t reported? Our people from the Blackrat Gang who work in the government office said that it had been reported last year. However, there hadn’t been any action taken. That’s why I say that those important characters won’t care about us.”

Pete grinned.

“But that thing seems to only target ordinary people and don’t harbor thoughts against gene fighters like us. Maybe it can’t hurt us? That’s why, friend, you don’t have to be too worried.”

“...”

Lu Yuan smiled. “That thing came to look for me a few days back. If it wasn’t because I’m quite strong, I’d have died.”

Pete: “???”

He opened his eyes wide and looked at Lu Yuan, stunned.

Both of them looked at each other and fell silent for a moment.

Pete gulped and laughed dryly.

“That doesn’t sound good.”

From only targeting ordinary people, to starting to target gene fighters, anyone would know that this thing had probably gone through quite a big change.

“Is there any other information?”

Lu Yuan continued to ask.

Pete shook his head. “There isn’t. Our Blackrat Gang is also very curious about this thing, so we’re actively investigating it. We’ve only managed to find this much during this time.”

Lu Yuan nodded and said, smiling.

“Then I can send you on your way now.”

Pete was surprised and quickly took two steps back.

“Hold on! Hold on! Friend! This is different from what we agreed on! Didn’t you say that you’d let me go after I’m done talking?”

Lu Yuan tilted his head.

“When did I say that? I only said that if you didn’t talk, I’d kill you on the spot. You’ve lived for a little longer. You should be thankful.”

Lu Yuan walked toward Pete.

Pete opened his eyes wide, cold sweat breaking out on his forehead as he kept backing off.

“Hold on! Hold on! Friend! Let’s talk it out! We can sit down and have a good talk.”

His eyes suddenly opened wide as he thought of something.

“That’s right! Hold on! I’m still useful to you!”

Lu Yuan raised his brows slightly.

“What use?”

“Look, haven’t you been targeted by that black shadow? Based on what I know, no one who had been targeted by that black shadow managed to survive. You must not want to be a victim to it either, right?!”

Lu Yuan’s heart sank. To be honest, he was still feeling a little scared.

After all, that thing did seem very eerie, and he had no idea if it would continue to target him.

It was because of this that Lu Yuan was so concerned about that black shadow.

Otherwise, what would it matter to him?

Seeing Lu Yuan stop, Pete was elated and quickly continued.

“Our Blackrat Gang has a lot of powers and information networks that you don’t have. As long as you let me off, I’ll definitely inform you at the first instance if our Blackrat Gang obtains any information! Don’t you think that this is a good deal?!”

Lu Yuan looked at Pete and fell silent.

To be honest, he was a little tempted.

After all, he was just a poor student and his influences would definitely not be able to compare to a local gang.

With the Blackrat Gang to help investigate things, it’d be beneficial for him.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was a little tempted, Pete continued.

“Moreover, Friend, look, our Blackrat Gang has quite a big influence in the slums. If you wish to join a gang in the future...”

“Scram!”

Lu Yuan glared at Pete.

He wasn’t going to join these strange organizations.

He then said, “I can let you go this once, but you must inform me about that black shadow at the first instance. Otherwise, you’ll know the consequences.”

Seeing that Lu Yuan agreed, Pete quickly nodded.

“I’ve got it! I’ll definitely inform you at the first instance!”

Lu Yuan took out his phone and smiled at Pete.

“Give me your contact information.”

Pete smiled and took out his phone. They added each other as friends by scanning the QR code.

Only then did Lu Yuan notice that he had another friend request on his phone.

He looked at the remark.

Zhuo Ming.

It was the classmate he had met in the Sandstone Underground Palace.

Lu Yuan clicked approve.

After adding Pete as a friend, Lu Yuan put his phone away.

Pete heaved a sigh of relief and kept on smiling humbly at Lu Yuan.

At this moment, Lu Yuan smiled and said, “You’ll deal with the two people up there, right?”

Pete quickly nodded. “Don’t worry and leave it to me! I’ll take care of them.”

“En, come up with me.”

Lu Yuan brought Pete back to the apartment.

The entire building was dead silent without any sound.

It’d be impractical to say that no one had heard the consecutive sound of gunshots earlier.

It was just that when encountering such situations in the slums, the safest way was to keep quiet and lay low.

Being meddlesome would cost one their life. This was the law of survival for those in the slums.

At this moment, Lu Yuan opened the door to the rental apartment and saw Li Qinghe walking out of her room.

She was wearing a plain white nightgown, looking warily at the two ruffians on the floor. She was holding onto her phone, looking a little shocked.

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, why did you come out?”

When Li Qinghe saw Lu Yuan, her eyes lit up and she revealed a surprised smile.

“Little Bro Yuan, I woke up after hearing the sound of gunshots. Thereafter, there weren’t any further commotions for very long and I wanted to come out to see if you’re alright. I also called the police.”

Lu Yuan’s heart felt warm. If it was any other people, who’d risk their life and show him concern?

The doors of the other two rooms in the apartment were still shut tightly, and it was very quiet inside, as if they were empty.

He smiled and said.

“I’m fine. Elder Sister Qinghe, don’t worry. Hold on for a bit. I’ll take care of this situation first.”

Li Qinghe nodded. She took a look at Pete and said, “I’ll head back to my room first then.”

She returned to her room and closed the door.

After that, Lu Yuan turned to look toward Pete. “You can deal with them.”

Pete nodded and squatted in front of the two ruffians.

The red-haired ruffian was already unconscious. Meanwhile, although the green-haired ruffian had a lot of broken bones, he was still awake.

When he saw Pete coming over, his eyes lit up and revealed a hopeful expression.

“Big Bro Pete!”

Pete took a look at the green-haired ruffian and then, without any expression, reached out his hand to press down the green-haired ruffian’s neck.

Under the green-haired ruffian’s gaze of disbelief, he exerted force in his hand.

Kacha.

The green-haired ruffian died on the spot.

Pete then ended the life of the unconscious red-haired ruffian as well.

He turned and smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Mister Lu, I’ll be bringing away their corpses then?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “En.”

Pete lifted the two corpses, one in each hand.

Just as Pete was planning to head out, Lu Yuan spoke up once again.

“Oh, right, the money for fixing the window?”

He was very poor right now and didn’t have the money to fix the window.

Moreover, he was thinking about buying genetic potions.

“I’ll fix it! I’ll fix it! I’ll transfer the money to the landlord!”

Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction. “You can go back then. Remember to inform me on any news about that thing.”

“Don’t worry, Mister Lu! I’ll definitely inform you at the first instance!”

Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction

After Pete carried the two corpses and left, Lu Yuan closed the door gently after him.

Lu Yuan then let out an exhale and looked out of the window.

The night right before daylight was the darkest. Only those brilliant neon lights remained the same.

Lu Yuan went silent for a moment before knocking on Li Qinghe’s door.

Li Qinghe seemed to have been waiting by the door. At the first knock, the door was opened.

“Little Bro Yuan, what was that just now?”

# Chapter 33

## Chapter 33: Gene Fighters In The Class, Important Character

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“It’s nothing. They are people from the Blackrat Gang. They wanted to make trouble for me, but I defeated them.”

“Blackrat Gang?” A gleam flashed in Li Qinghe’s eyes. She then opened her eyes wide, revealing a surprised and scared expression.

“That’s a very big gang! Will you be fine in the future?”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “It’s fine. They won’t come to make trouble for me anymore in the future.”

Lu Yuan had understood about the Blackrat Gang’s power when he came back with Pete.

For such gangs in the slums, the strongest leader was only a tier-1 fighter, and a probational fighter like Pete was already a member of the upper echelon in the Blackrat Gang.

That made sense. How would powerful gene fighters stay holed up in a place like the slums?

Status, reputation, money... As long as it was something they wanted, they’d get it.

Hence, Lu Yuan wasn’t really scared of tier-1 fighters.

Moreover, a tier-1 fighter wouldn’t come to deal with him over something trivial like this.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe heaved a sigh of relief, no longer feeling nervous.

She looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

“Little Bro Yuan, why did they come to look for trouble?”

......

Lu Yuan fell silent for a moment.

He was wondering if he should tell Li Qinghe about the matter concerning the black shadow.

Thereafter, he thought of how the black shadow seemed to be appearing with increasing frequency in the slums.

So it should be fine to tell Li Qinghe about it so that she could pay more attention.

He said.

“It’s like this. A strange black shadow has been appearing in the slums recently. The black shadow would possess someone, and the target would die of sudden death. This morning, I heard that a member of the Blackrat Gang had encountered that black shadow and I asked them a little about it. I didn’t expect them to come looking for me at night.”

Li Qinghe’s pupils contracted slightly. She then revealed a scared expression.

She hugged her shoulders with her arms.

“I didn’t expect that there’s such a strange thing. It couldn’t be a ghost, could it?”

“How could there be any ghosts?”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but laugh when he saw Li Qinghe being scared.

“It should be some eerie stuff, maybe mutated beings or something.”

Lu Yuan frowned and said, “Usually, things like these should be handled by Night Watchers. It’s a pity that I heard that even though the officials have reported the matter, no Night Watchers have come to take over the case.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “There’s a reason why the slums are so chaotic.”

Li Qinghe smiled and said.

“Maybe the Night Watchers have come? It’s just that we haven’t discovered them.”

“Hmm?”

Li Qinghe looked at Li Qinghe, a little puzzled.

“How does Elder Sister Qinghe know?”

“Hehe, I’m just guessing. After all, if it’s really a mutation incident or something like that, the Night Watchers would definitely not leave things be, right?”

Li Qinghe smiled and answered.

Lu Yuan gave it some thought and felt that it made sense.

He then nodded. “I hope that’s really the case.”

If the Night Watchers could handle the case, then he wouldn’t need to worry or feel scared.

“Alright, since things are fine now, then I’ll be continuing to sleep. It’s rare for me to get some beauty sleep at night.”

Li Qinghe covered her mouth and yawned, looking very sleepy.

“Elder Sister Qinghe can continue to get some rest then.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“En, en. Good night. You should get some rest too.”

Li Qinghe waved her hand at Lu Yuan and then closed the door.

Lu Yuan returned to the room and checked the time. It was already slightly past 5 am.

The sky was going to light up very soon, and Lu Yuan couldn’t be bothered to continue cultivating.

Moreover, there was also a Lightchat message. It was from Zhuo Ming.

Lu Yuan opened it to take a look.

“Classmate Lu Yuan, you’re so amazing! You’re already so strong when you only awakened for a week.”

“Classmate Lu Yuan, I’ll add you into a group. It’s the gene fighters group for those in our class. The members are all gene fighters of our class.”

“If they know of your strength, they’ll definitely be given a big shock! Hahaha!”

“Classmate Lu Yuan? Classmate Lu Yuan, are you there?”

“Boss Lu Yuan?”

The messages had been sent from when Lu Yuan had accepted the friend request.

After a few messages were sent and there were no replies from Lu Yuan, Zhuo Ming sent another message after ten or so minutes.

Lu Yuan was helpless. He had been busy handling the matter with Pete previously and didn’t have the time to check his phone.

Now, he sent a reply.

“I had something to do earlier and didn’t check my phone.”

A few seconds after Lu Yuan sent out the message, Zhuo Ming replied.

“So Classmate Lu Yuan was busy. I was wondering why you weren’t replying.”

“Hurry up and join the group. I have been boasting in the group, saying that you’re very strong but they don’t believe me!”

Zhuo Ming sent another invitation link to the group chat.

[Future Battle Gods Group]

Lu Yuan: “?”

(What kind of name is this? Battle gods? Is this suitable?)

There were no battle gods at all amongst the entire human race.

His lips couldn’t help but twitch.

However, he still tapped on accept.

After all, this group name was prepared for him.

Wasn’t he, Lu Yuan, going to be the future human battle god?

He had just entered the group when Zhuo Ming called out.

“Welcome the new battle god, Boss Lu Yuan, joining! Red packet please!”

After Zhuo Ming said this, another few messages darted out.

“Welcome the new battle god, Boss Lu Yuan, joining! Red packet please!”

“Welcome the new battle god, Boss Lu Yuan, joining! Red packet please!”

“Welcome the new battle god, Boss Lu Yuan, joining! Red packet please!”

Lu Yuan: “...”

The many +1 caused him to almost not be able to hold it in and want to tap on it.

However, he was the battle god himself and needed to be reserved.

As for the red packets, he ignored the requests directly.

He was someone who stayed in the slums. Why were these people so thick-skinned to be asking him for red packets?

Lu Yuan then looked at their names.

Zhuo Ming, Wang Xiangxiang, Gu Yu, Wen Ni.

Lu Yuan had an impression of these names.

Zhuo Ming and Gu Yu were males, while Wang Xiangxiang and Wen Ni were females.

Of which, Zhuo Ming and Wen Ni had awakened last year in their second year of high school.

Wang Xiangxiang and Gu Yu, on the other hand, had awakened back in year one of high school.

He recalled from the memories belonging to the original owner of this body that both Wang Xiangxiang and Wen Ni were beauties.

He had an especially deep impression of Wang Xiangxiang’s long legs.

Zhuo Ming sent another message.

“Cao Yan and Mo Li\* seems to still be in the Land of Origins and haven’t come out yet. They won’t be able to welcome the new battle god.”

Lu Yuan heard two more familiar names.

Cao Yan and Mo Li had also awakened back in year one of high school.

In year one of high school, four students from their class had awakened. And in year two, two had awakened. In year three, Lu Yuan was the only one.

Compared to the other class, their rate of awakening was considered quite high.

However, Cao Yan and Wang Xiangxiang came from families of gene fighters; their parents were gene fighters. As a result, the chances of their children becoming gene fighters would be a lot higher.

Therefore, the two of them didn’t really count.

There were only four from ordinary families that had awakened.

Wang Xiangxiang: “@Lu Yuan, Little Kid Ming said that you’re very strong? Are you really very strong?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He thought that Zhuo Ming had been joking earlier.

He didn’t expect that Zhuo Ming had really said that?

Gu Yu: “Zhuo Ming must be boasting again. Classmate Lu Yuan has just awakened. How strong can he be? He should only have a refinement rate of 5% at max?”

Wen Ni: “Little Kid Ming, come out and get beaten!”

Zhuo Ming wrote, “No, I was speaking the truth! Lu Yuan is really very amazing! I f\*cking encountered three hunters in the Sandstone Underground Palace. If it wasn’t for Classmate Lu Yuan’s help, I’d have come out dead again.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “Haha.”

Gu Yu: “Haha.”

Wen Ni: “Haha.”

Zhuo Ming: “@Lu Yuan, boss! Say something!”

Lu Yuan smiled and replied, “What Zhuo Ming said is right. It’s true that I encountered three catfolk hunters previously. It was also then that I encountered Zhuo Ming.”

The group fell silent for a moment.

Zhuo Ming: “Hahaha! You guys hear that?! Classmate Lu Yuan said that too!”

Wang Xiangxiang: “Is that true? You really encountered hunters? It has only been a week since you awakened, but you can survive despite encountering hunters?”

Wen Ni: “If this is true, then Classmate Lu Yuan must have engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene. Moreover, it must be a very strong one!”

Lu Yuan took a look at Wen Ni’s message. He didn’t expect this person to be quite sharp.

However, there was no way he could hide this.

Zhuo Ming wasn’t a fool either and could tell from one look that Lu Yuan had definitely engraved and recorded a high-level extraordinary gene.

It seemed that his current capabilities were quite high.

But thankfully, he could only be considered a genius, and the progress wasn’t too preposterous.

Geniuses tended to be out of the ordinary. Moreover, although they were low in numbers, there’d always be some.

He could just act like a genius.

So what if he were to play the role of a genius in the Future Battle Gods Group?

It’d be strange if he wasn’t one.

He smiled and replied.

“Classmate Wen Ni is right. It’s true that I have engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene. Moreover, it’s an elite-grade one.”

A commotion broke out in the group.

Zhuo Ming: “Hahahaha! I knew it! The battle technique Boss Lu performed previously is definitely an elite-grade one! It’s too strong! That defense alone is preposterous!”

Gu Yu: “F\*ck! What a boss! I’m envious! The one I engraved and recorded is a common-grade extraordinary gene!”

Wen Ni: “Mine is also a common-grade extraordinary gene! For Boss Lu Yuan to get an elite-grade extraordinary gene right from the start, you’ll be soaring in the future! Your foundation is so good!”

Wang Xiangxiang: “Can Boss Lu Yuan help to carry me? I’ll show you black stocking photos!”

Lu Yuan: “...”

Black stocking photos?

Was he, Lu Yuan, such a person?

He replied in anger.

“How many?”

Footnote:

[1] Mo Li: Different from Moli (catfolk)

# Chapter 34

## Chapter 34: Future Major Character Is Next To Me?!

## Translator: Lordbluefire

The atmosphere fell silent for a moment.

Wang Xiangxiang: “(angry.jpg)(angry.jpg)(angry.jpg)”

She sent a series of emojis before sending a message.

“You took it seriously?! I was only kidding! I’m in Storm City, a different initial city from where you’re at! Moreover, my refinement rate is already at 98%!”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, feeling a little awkward.

Wang Xiangxiang was already so strong?

Lu Yuan then recalled that Wang Xiangxiang had awakened in year one of high school. Moreover, she also came from a family of gene fighters, and they’d definitely be able to help her out a lot.

It had been almost two years, so it was very reasonable for her to almost reach a breakthrough to tier-1.

He said seriously.

“You think I didn’t know that you were kidding? I was kidding as well. Did you actually take it seriously? That couldn’t be, right?”

Wang Xiangxiang: “?????”

Zhuo Ming: “@Lu Yuan, as expected of the boss! My idol! To think that you’d dare to make a pass at Elder Sister Xiangxiang!”

Gu Yu: “@Lu Yuan, as expected of the boss! My idol! To think that you’d dare to make a pass at Elder Sister Xiangxiang!”

......

Wang Xiangxiang: “Little Kid Ming, Little Kid Yu, do you guys want to die?”

Zhuo Ming: “Cough, why don’t we talk about something else?”

Wen Ni: “Oh, right, we haven’t met Classmate Lu Yuan before. When should we have a gathering?”

Gu Yu: “I feel that it’s a good suggestion. Classmate Lu Yuan is already a boss, so shouldn’t he give us a treat?”

Wang Xiangxiang: “(smirk.jpg) That’s fine. I want to go to the Nine Lakes Grand Restaurant!”

Lu Yuan: “Please sell me. I don’t have money.”

The Nine Lakes Grand Restaurant was the highest class restaurant in the entire Xili City. It was a place even someone like him, who was from the slums, knew about.

To have him treat them there?

What was she thinking?

He couldn’t afford it at all.

Wang Xiangxiang: “Just kidding, just kidding. There are many places in which gene fighters have to spend money. Just treat us to something simple. Oh right, let’s wait until Little Kid Yan and Lili come out.”

Wen Ni: “Agree.”

Zhuo Ming: “That’s decided then! I shall not eat from today onward and will wait for Boss to give us a treat!”

Lu Yuan: “Sure, don’t eat.”

Gu Yu: “If Big Bro Cao can come out alive this time around, he should be close to having a refinement rate of 95%, right?”

Zhuo Ming: “I’m so envious. I’m only at 36% now.”

Wen Ni: “That’s considered good. I’m only at 33%. If this goes on, it’ll be a little hard for me to reach 35% before the college entrance examination. Gu Yu, how much is yours?”

Gu Yu: “I’m at 64%. I can’t compare to Elder Sister Xiangxiang and Big Bro Cao.”

Zhuo Ming: “That isn’t bad either. Given your refinement rate, in addition to having engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene, you’ll be able to get into a mid-level Gene Fighter Academy. However, it would be hard for me and Wen Ni.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “If you can continue to come out alive from your future trips to the Land of Origins, Little Kid Ming and Wen Ni still have a chance of reaching a 50% refinement rate.”

Zhuo Ming: “(cry.jpg) It isn’t that easy to come out alive from the Land of Origins. Those ferocious beasts and other fighters in the Land of Origins aren’t humane at all! All of them just want to kill you! It has been a year since I f\*cking awakened, but I only came out alive ten times! This time around, I’d have come out dead too if it wasn’t for Brother Yuan!”

Wen Ni: “If it really doesn’t work, my dad plans on spending money to buy me a batch of spirit crystals. At the very least, I’ll be able to raise my refinement rate with them.”

Zhuo Ming: “@Wen Ni... Rich lady! I’m hungry! Food!”

Wen Ni: “(smile.jpg) Scram.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “@Wen Ni, you’ll have to be fast then. The college entrance examination is nearing after all.”

Wen Ni: “En, I know.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “(sigh.jpg) It’s hard for me too. The difficulty of breaking the genetic lock is too much. It’s hard to get my hands on the materials I need within a short period. If I can make a breakthrough to tier-1, then I may be able to fight for a chance to enter one of the top ten Gene Fighter Academies.”

Gu Yu: “Is this what a boss is? While we’re fretting over how to come out from the Land of Origins alive, she is already considering how to break the genetic lock. We’re all humans, so why is our difference so big?! I’m sorry to be born as a human. (sob.jpg)”

Wen Ni: “Is this what a boss is? While we’re fretting over how to come out from the Land of Origins alive, she is already considering how to break the genetic lock. We’re all humans, so why is our difference so big? ! I’m sorry to be born as a human. (sob.jpg)”

Zhuo Ming: “Is this what a boss is? While we’re fretting over how to come out from the Land of Origins alive, she is already considering how to break the genetic lock. We’re all humans, so why is our difference so big? ! I’m sorry to be born as a human. (sob.jpg)”

Lu Yuan: “Is this what a boss is? While we’re fretting over how to come out from the Land of Origins alive, she is already considering how to break the genetic lock. We’re all humans, so why is our difference so big? ! I’m sorry to be born as a human. (sob.jpg)”

Lu Yuan, who had been silent while reading the chat, couldn’t help but repeat what the other three said.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s message, Zhuo Ming asked curiously.

“Oh right, Brother Yuan, what is your refinement rate?”

Lu Yuan: “Mine is lower than all of you guys. I’m only at 10%.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “?”

Wen Ni: “?”

Gu Yu: “?”

Zhuo Ming: “?”

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled: “What’s wrong?”

Wang Xiangxiang: “...It has only been a week since you f\*cking awakened, right? You’re already at 10%?!”

Gu Yu: “Why are you so fast?”

Zhuo Ming: “I suddenly don’t understand if it’s Brother Yuan who’s too strong or if it’s just me who is too weak.”

Wen Ni: “This speed is too scary. If this continues on, with there being about two months or so to the college entrance examination, won’t you be able to strive for tier-1?! (scream.jpg)”

Lu Yuan: “Maybe it’s because my efficiency of absorbing spirit energy is higher. I heard someone say that I’m a genius.”

Moreover, a large part of the spirit crystals he depleted was used on the evolution cube.

Wang Xiangxiang: “If this is really the case, then Lu Yuan, you’re really a genius! Moreover, you aren’t an ordinary genius! Your speed can catch up to the members of the major clans! Really, if you can continue like this, you’ll definitely be able to become a major character! You might even be able to become a battle general or a battle lord!”

Zhuo Ming: “Battle lord?! F\*ck! To think that a future major character is right next to me?!”

Wen Ni: “Boss! Can I hug your leg in advance?”

Gu Yu: “Which leg\* do you want to hug?”

Zhuo Ming: “?, Old Gu, something isn’t right with what you said.”

Wen Ni: “?”

Gu Yu was banned from sending messages for 24 hours.

Wang Xiangxiang: “Alright, it’s quiet now. I’ll go beat Little Kid Yu up later.”

Zhuo Ming: “(candle.jpg)(pray.jpg) I hope that he won’t be fine.”

Lu Yuan looked at the messages in the group chat and his lips curled up.

He hadn’t known previously that the awakened gene fighters from his class were all very talented.

…

Everyone continued to chat for a while, talking about things related to the Land of Origins.

Wang Xiangxiang and Cao Yan came from gene fighter families and had help, so they did quite well.

Things were a little harder for the others.

They’d always come out dead from the Land of Origins.

In one year, it was hard for them to even have ten or more times in which they could come out alive. Hence, their progress was slower.

Of course, compared to ordinary cultivation, it was still a lot faster.

After all, most people’s speed of absorbing spirit qi was really mediocre.

There weren’t many geniuses like Lu Yuan.

They chatted until the sky gradually turned bright. At this moment, Lu Yuan got out of the group chat and opened a browser to start searching for information about the ferocious beasts in the Sandstone Underground Palace.

Very soon, he found the information in a post for newbies.

[Sandstone City Ferocious Beasts Illustrated Handbook]

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he clicked on the post.

Thereafter, his expression turned grim.

To think that it was a pay-to-read post!

The cost was $3,000!

“Isn’t this robbery?! Even if I were to die, I wouldn’t pay this money!”

Lu Yuan was a little unwilling to accept this. He left the post and continued searching.

After searching for a very long time, Lu Yuan found a few other posts about the ferocious beasts in Sandstone City. However, they were all pay-to-read posts.

The first one he saw was the cheapest.

Lu Yuan was helpless and could only go back to the first post.

“Isn’t it just $3,000? It’s not as if I can’t afford it!”

Thankfully, he still had $4,000 or so in his bank account. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to pay for it even if he wanted to.

“This post is an illustrated handbook on the ferocious beasts in the Sandstone City, an initial city.” (Note: This post only includes common ferocious beasts. Some unique ferocious beasts aren’t included.)

Lu Yuan took a look at the first line and his lips couldn’t help but twitch.

However, he could understand this. After all, the Land of Origins was too big and there were too many varieties of ferocious beasts.

Some ferocious beasts hadn’t even been encountered by gene fighters before. Hence, it was understandable for them to not know what those ferocious beasts were.

“Graystone beetle: Common-grade ferocious beast. The weakest ferocious beast in Sandstone City. It is primarily distributed in the Graystone Forest but can also be found in other areas. It is weak, its food is rocks, and its speed is very slow. Newbie benefit... ”

“Black-rune graystone beetle: Elite-grade ferocious beast. Primarily lives in the Graystone Forest. It is weaker amongst elite-grade ferocious beasts and is about as strong as a gene fighter who has a 40-60% refinement rate of a common-grade gene. Possess battle technique: Stoneskin...”

“Metal beetle: Common-grade ferocious beast. Primarily lives in the depths of the Graystone Forest. They are lower in numbers and they are stronger than graystone beetles. They have strong defense and slow speed...”

“Small stoneman: ...”

“Black scorpion: ...”

“Underground palace sand ants...”

The entire post listed several hundred types of ferocious beasts. Out of which, over 100 of them were from the Sandstone Underground Palace.

These included the small stonemen and black scorpions he had met before, as well as the underground palace sand ants, blackline snakes, underground palace sand kuis, and others.

There was information on their unique traits, power, and which parts were more valuable.

After reading this, Lu Yuan suddenly felt that the money was worth spending.

After knowing about the types of ferocious beasts in the Sandstone Underground Palace, Lu Yuan felt a lot more confident.

There were some ferocious beasts in which even if he were to encounter them now, he could only flee. Otherwise, he’d die.

If it was in the past, he might foolishly charge up to them since he didn’t know those ferocious beasts.

Lu Yuan gave it some thought and then wanted to buy a map of the underground palace.

Although the ferocious beasts’ nests and resting places in the underground palace would move at different durations, if there were no major changes to the passageways, there wouldn’t be any tremendous changes.

After buying a map, the chances of getting lost would become a lot lower.

However, after he opened up the post for purchasing the map, the $10,000 cost caused him to fall silent.

He only had slightly over $1,000 left in his pocket.

Thankfully, he still had some materials in his space that he hadn’t sold.

Reading the Ferocious Beast Illustrated Handbook post earlier took him two hours, so it wasn’t early anymore. The shops should be open right now.

He should go sell the materials first.

Hence, Lu Yuan switched off the computer and went out.

Maybe due to the matter from last night, all the other people in the co-rental apartment hid in their rooms. None of them went out.

Lu Yuan took a look at the tightly shut doors and didn’t think much about it.

He left the rental apartment and took a taxi to the Nine Lakes Business District.

Footnote:

[1] The male p\*nis is sometimes referred to as the third leg.

# Chapter 35

## Chapter 35: Genetic Potions

## Translator: Lordbluefire

In the Nine Lakes Business District’s Kuang Lang Materials Shop.

Lu Yuan had just opened the door and entered when he saw the boss in sunglasses sitting on the chair in front of the counter. He was dressed in flowery shorts and a big shirt.

Just like the previous time, the boss was playing with his phone, muttering curses.

“Damn it, a bunch of newbies. This big bro can’t even carry you guys to a win with all the killings. Why the hell are you guys playing? Go back home and do your homework! Woof woof woof! Howl howl howl~~”

Lu Yuan’s lips twitched.

“Boss, I’m here to sell goods.”

The boss looked up and took a look.

After seeing Lu Yuan, he put his phone away and spoke, smiling.

“It’s you? You came out alive from the Land of Origins again? Not bad, bro. You’re quite capable to be able to survive twice in a row.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“There’s quite a bit of material this time around. Do I just throw them on the floor?”

The boss nodded. “Sure, just throw them on the floor.”

Lu Yuan took out all sorts of materials he stored in his battle tattoo space.

......

Instantly, a small mountain of materials that were over two meters high filled up the empty space in the store, which wasn’t big in the first place.

Boss: “...”

He looked up at the small mountain-like pile of materials and couldn’t help but open his mouth, feeling stunned.

Lu Yuan looked at him. “How is it? Why don’t you give a price for them?”

Soon after, the boss came back to his senses. He then turned toward Lu Yuan, looking a little astonished.

“Woof~~ Bro, you killed all these by yourself?!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

“Is this important? Hurry up and do a count.”

The boss then took another look at Lu Yuan before saying, “True, that’s not important. Hold on.”

He started counting the items in front of Lu Yuan.

“Graystone armor shell... This is a small stoneman’s heart? Bro, you can already hunt small stonemen?! That’s amazing!”

“Sss... black scorpion venomous metasoma?! This thing isn’t bad. Its venom is very strong. Moreover, there are so many of them! You couldn’t have gone bankrupt purchasing detoxification potions, right?”

“It has only been a day, but you look like a completely different person.”

The boss seemed like he wouldn’t stop. He kept on counting while muttering away.

Lu Yuan was getting a bit of a headache listening to him.

He looked at the surroundings and sat on a small stool as he watched the boss counting.

Since there were quite a lot of things, it took him over ten minutes to finish counting all the materials.

However, when the boss saw the black-rune stone armor shell at the very bottom, he gasped in surprise once again.

“Wow! This is... the black-rune graystone beetle’s black-rune stone armor shell. To think that you can kill elite-grade ferocious beasts?!”

He raised his head and looked at Lu Yuan. “Bro, to be honest, you’re the gene fighter with the fastest progress I’ve seen. You’re very strong to be able to kill elite-grade ferocious beasts in just one day.”

Lu Yuan smiled and didn’t reply to him. He then asked.

“How much? Are you done counting?”

“Who am I? Of course I’ve counted them. 189 graystone armor shells, each at $150; 124 small stoneman’s hearts, each at $300; 87 black scorpion venomous metasomas, each at $400; 87 pairs of black scorpion huge pincers, each at $250; 1 black-rune stone armor shell at $3,000. The total is $115,100, a sincere price regardless of whether you are young or old!”

Lu Yuan looked at the boss who patted his chest and then took out his phone, calculating the prices.

Then, his lips twitched. He looked at the boss and smiled.

“$115,100?”

The boss averted his gaze slightly, smiling awkwardly. “Cough... Did I calculate wrongly? I’ll calculate it one more time.”

He took out his phone and did another round of calculation. After that, a hint of realization appeared on his face.

“Oh, I counted wrongly. The total is $125,100.”

Lu Yuan smiled coldly.

“Forget it, I’ll take them elsewhere to sell.”

He stood up, planning to put away the stuff and leave.

Seeing that, the boss became anxious.

“Hey! Hey! I calculated wrongly just now! I didn’t do it on purpose!”

Lu Yuan stopped. “Who knows if you did it intentionally or not? You almost caused me to lose $10,000. Pay me compensation for emotional distress. Make it $130,000.”

The boss’s countenance changed and he looked at Lu Yuan. “How can you take advantage of the situation to profit? I treat you as a brother!”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes, didn’t say anything else, and planned on just packing his things and leaving.

“Hey! Hey! Alright, alright, alright! $130,000 it is then. It’s my bad. I’ll compensate you.”

Only then did Lu Yuan break into a smile.

“Deal.”

Although this boss wasn’t all that reliable, at least Lu Yuan had some gains from this transaction.

Lu Yuan had made an estimation of the price before coming. The market price of these materials was around $125,000.

Since the boss offered him $130,000, with there being an additional $4,900, it’d probably be enough to last him for a few months.

“I’ve transferred you the money. Take a look. Woof~ Howl howl!”

Lu Yuan looked at his phone to confirm the receipt of the payment. After that, a hint of excitement flashed in his eyes.

He didn’t expect to be able to rake in so much money by being a gene fighter, getting $130,000 in a night. It’d be $3.9 million in a month and over $40 million in a year!

(How many buns can I buy with these?)

(I didn’t expect there’d be a day where I can become rich!)

Lu Yuan was elated inside.

He watched as the boss put away the materials and said, smiling.

“I’ll come again to look for you next time.”

The boss nodded. “Alright! If there’s business to do, come patronize me again!”

“Oh right, boss, there’s something I’m curious about.”

“What is it?”

“Why are you wearing sunglasses when you’re in the shop?”

The boss’s expression, which was previously filled with smiles, stiffened up.

He let out a dry cough and waved his hand at Lu Yuan. “Bro, come again next time.”

Seeing that the boss wasn’t willing to say anything, Lu Yuan shrugged and didn’t persist.

After leaving the Kuang Lang Materials Shop, Lu Yuan first made a trip to the shops and spent over $10,000 on necessities.

This time around, he even had the money to buy all sorts of condiments and a barbecue rack.

While working hard hunting ferocious beasts in the Land of Origins, shouldn’t he have some good food to eat?

It wouldn’t work to keep eating energy bars. He heard that ferocious beasts’ meat tasted quite good, so he should enjoy himself.

Rewarding himself with good food for working hard! To earn money and to become stronger!

For the other necessities, Lu Yuan also chose those of the highest quality.

In the past, he didn’t have money and felt that things would work as long as they could be used.

Now that he had money, he must make sure to use the best things.

After buying all sorts of necessities, Lu Yuan was still left with $120,000.

After purchasing all the necessities, Lu Yuan then returned to the slums, feeling satisfied.

He looked at the ruffians along the streets who were holding blades and engaged in gang fights, and then at the place that was covered in trash. When he passed by, the smell was simply unbearable.

However, his mood was a lot more relaxed than it was in the past.

“Now that I have money, I finally have the confidence to move out of this chaotic area!”

Lu Yuan returned to his simple rental apartment. After he got into his room, he opened up the battleweb.

This time around, he was going to buy genetic potions.

The gene fighter battleweb had an online shopping platform managed by the Gene Fighter Association. Some unique gene fighters, such as alchemists who could refine potions and weaponsmiths who could forge genetic armaments, would put up genetic potions and genetic armaments on sale on the shopping platform.

Lu Yuan tapped open the shopping platform and selected genetic potions in the categories.

This time around, Lu Yuan’s choice was clear-cut.

He would definitely need recovery potions. After all, if he were to get hurt and didn’t have any recovery potions with him, he could only let his wounds heal slowly. If that wasn’t possible, he might not even be able to hunt ferocious beasts and could only wait it out until the time was over.

If he were to encounter any danger while he was injured, he might even come out dead.

In the previous two times, he had been lucky. He had obtained a guard-type battle technique and his defense was considered powerful. Therefore, he didn’t sustain serious injuries.

However, he wasn’t going to be so lucky every time.

Therefore, recovery potions were definitely a must.

He started to look through the recovery potions based on the categories.

The grades used for recovery potions were the same as the ones used for gene fighters. They were categorized into probational-tier, fighter-tier, battle general-tier, battle lord-tier, and others.

Other than the user grades, recovery potions were also categorized into common-grade potions, fine-grade potions, strong-grade potions, and others due to the different refining materials used.

Lu Yuan opened up a page selling probational-tier common-grade recovery potions.

There was an introduction to the recovery potion.

Common-grade recovery potions could heal most external wounds. If it was a serious wound, the recovery time would take about 30 minutes or more. There was even the possibility of taking a few hours before the recovery was completed.

Lu Yuan read the introduction and frowned slightly, feeling a little unsatisfied.

Taking a few hours to heal serious injuries might be considered a medical miracle for ordinary people.

However, to gene fighters, it was a little slow.

He gave it some thought before opening up the page for the fine-grade recovery potions next to it.

The instant the page came out, the $30,000 price caused Lu Yuan’s heart to stop beating for a second.

“What kind of potion is this?! To think that it’s so expensive? Common-grade potions only cost $8,000. This is robbery!”

Lu Yuan frowned, feeling a little unsatisfied.

He then took a look at the introduction for the potion’s effect.

The recovery effect for fine-grade recovery potions was about three times that of common-grade recovery potions. Most serious injuries could be healed within ten minutes to one hour.

Lu Yuan’s eyes gleamed a little. “... This thing is really not bad.”

He then took a look at the price and he became quiet.

“I only have $120,000 left on me, so I can only buy four bottles of fine-grade recovery potions?! Why am I still so poor?”

Lu Yuan stared at the fine-grade recovery potions for quite a while. In the end, he gritted his teeth and bore with the heartache as he added one bottle into his cart.

Regardless, sometimes, this thing could be used as a life-saving tool.

Lu Yuan then added another bottle of common-grade recovery potion into his cart as well.

If it wasn’t injuries that were especially serious, he could just use common-grade recovery potions. He should save wherever possible.

Lu Yuan had wanted to buy a few more bottles, but if he were to do that, he wouldn’t have the money to buy other genetic potions.

Left without a choice, he could only give up.

Thereafter, Lu Yuan started to search for enhancement potions.

After encountering those three catfolk hunters, Lu Yuan discovered that sometimes, it was better to have some potions as a trump card.

The enhancement potions included those that raised one’s strength, speed, defense, spirit energy, and other areas.

Lu Yuan’s first choice was a speed-enhancement potion.

It was because the extraordinary gene he had engraved and recorded was a guard-type one after all. His speed was really weak.

Moreover, a fast speed would allow one to flee faster.

When using the trump card, it’d probably be to flee when encountered strong foes.

(Where there’s life, there’s hope.)

Lu Yuan looked at a common-grade speed-enhancement potion and opened up the page.

He was lacking a little in confidence, fearing that the price would be beyond what he could afford.

# Chapter 36

## Chapter 36: Kill Him

## Translator: Lordbluefire

$15,000!

After opening up the page, Lu Yuan saw the price, and his heart sank slightly.

This price was almost twice that of recovery potions.

It was really expensive.

He then looked at the introduction.

To probational fighters, common-grade speed-enhancement potions could increase one’s speed by about 20%. However, as every gene fighter placed emphasis on different aspects, the effects would have minor differences.

Lu Yuan raised his brows slightly.

The Blackiron Body he had now could increase his speed by a small scale. Compared to those who had engraved and recorded common-grade speed-type genes, the difference wasn’t that much.

If the increment was about 20%, it should be able to make him comparable to gene fighters with common-grade speed-type genes of the same level. He might even be slightly faster.

It wasn’t bad.

However, common-grade speed-type fighters weren’t a threat to Lu Yuan.

Was buying this thing really necessary?

Lu Yuan thought about it for a while and tapped open the fine-grade speed-enhancement potions at the side.

......

$50,000.

When Lu Yuan saw the price, his lips twitched.

“These alchemists are too good at earning money. One potion alone costs $50,000. Will one gain immortality from drinking it?”

He complained and then read the effects.

Fine-grade potions could increase one’s speed by about 50%.

His eyes gleamed. “The increment is quite good.”

With a fine-grade potion that could increase his speed by 50%, his speed would be considered not bad.

If he were to encounter danger, he’d have quite a high chance of escaping.

But the price...

Lu Yuan hesitated for a moment but eventually still chose to add it into his cart.

A bottle of fine-grade speed-enhancement potion $50,000, a bottle of fine-grade recovery potion $30,000, and a bottle of common-grade recovery potion $8,000.

The three bottles of potions totaled to $88,000.

Right now, Lu Yuan was only left with slightly over $30,000.

Since he had to keep aside $10,000 to purchase a map of the Sandstone Underground Palace, he still had $20,000 or so to use.

Lu Yuan gave it some thought and eventually chose to get a defense-enhancement potion.

Defense was his strongest trait. If he were to encounter a powerful ferocious beast, increasing his defense might make it impossible for it to break through his defenses. Maybe he might even be able to defeat the beast.

The price of a common-grade defense-enhancement potion was $10,000, slightly cheaper than speed-enhancement potions.

However, a fine-grade potion would cost $35,000. It was still very expensive.

Given the money Lu Yuan had, he wasn’t able to buy fine-grade potions.

He thought about it and purchased two bottles of common-grade defense-enhancement potions.

In the end, he spent $108,000 on five bottles of potions.

“Payment has been made. The order will be sent today.”

Lu Yuan looked at the message that popped out and broke into a smile.

If that was the case, they might be able to arrive in time for his trip to the Land of Origins today.

Thereafter, Lu Yuan spent another $10,000 and purchased a map of the Sandstone Underground Palace.

After his preparations were done, Lu Yuan didn’t head to Daming Dojo to cultivate his physical training techniques. Instead, he stayed at home to absorb spirit crystals.

After all, he lived in the slums and there was no one to receive his parcels for him.

What if the potions he bought couldn’t reach him?

He had spent almost all of his money to buy them!

In the evening, the delivery arrived.

The recovery potions were a light red color, the defense-enhancement potions were a light black color, and the speed-enhancement potion was a light green color. They were stored in crystal bottles and looked quite nice.

Lu Yuan carefully put all three types of potions into his battle tattoo space. He’d be able to use them at any time in the future.

Time passed by very quickly.

During the day, Lu Yuan worked on absorbing the spirit crystals gradually and raised his refinement rate by another 1%.

His refinement rate had now reached 11%.

At 8 pm, the door of light to the Land of Origins was completely recovered.

Lu Yuan used his consciousness to get into contact with the door of light and then disappeared from the simple room, entering the Land of Origins.

…

In the Sandstone Underground Palace, Lu Yuan appeared out of nowhere.

The place he appeared in was the spot from which he had left the Land of Origins the day before.

Candlelights were burning in the passageway, the lights a little dim.

After Lu Yuan appeared, a few pieces of stones from piles of stone at the side came shooting toward him.

At the same time, black shadows pounced on Lu Yuan.

It was small stonemen and black scorpions.

Lu Yuan had cleaned up the ferocious beasts nearby before he left yesterday.

However, this was how strange the Land of Origins was.

There were a lot of ferocious beasts and in the entire universe, it was unknown how many races there were.

No matter how much they killed, it was impossible to wipe out all of the ferocious beasts here.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s figure flashed and he dodged the stones’ attacks. After that, a longsword appeared in his hand, and he killed the black scorpions that pounced on him.

He then wiped out all the small stonemen that had gathered together.

After collecting the spirit crystals and materials, Lu Yuan left this passageway and continued to head deeper into the underground palace.

…

When Lu Yuan was hunting ferocious beasts, in a place not far away from his passageway.

There was a battle going on.

Swoosh!!

Arrows shot across the air, making a piercing sound.

It shot through a male elf’s neck.

Blood gushed out from the male elf’s neck, dyeing his body red.

He held his neck and his eyes were wide open, glaring at the female catgirl not far away.

Moli didn’t have any expression on her face as she took a look at the male elf who gradually fell to the ground.

She then took out another arrow and turned her gaze onto someone else.

The catfolk swordsman Xiye was fighting against two elf attack-type fighters.

Xiye’s movements were like leaves fluttering in the wind, being more agile than the two elf fighters.

Moreover, his crazy heavy sword attacks slashed out an intense sword wind that suppressed the two elf fighters.

The two elf fighters were continuously pushed back.

On the other hand, the catfolk elementalist kept on creating fireballs in his hand and was suppressing an elf guard-type fighter and an elf archer.

Seeing their companion’s death, the four elf fighters bellowed out in fury.

“Damn hunters!”

Xiye and the other two didn’t wear any expressions on their faces. As hunters, their prey’s fury was unable to cause any fluctuations in their emotions.

“Nanqi!”

Moli let out a low snort, grabbed two arrows, and pulled her bow.

The arrows shot out toward the elf archer from two directions.

Archery Body Technique: Doubleshot

Nanqi, the elementalist, understood her intentions. He let out a low bellow, and three fireballs condensed above his magic staff, shooting toward the elf guard-type fighter.

Seeing this, the elf guard-type fighter’s pupils contracted, his body tensed up, and he raised his shield to put up a block.

Boom boom boom!!

As the fireballs exploded on the huge square-shaped shield, the elf fighter let out a stifled snort and was pushed back for many steps.

As a result, the elf archer behind him became exposed.

At this moment, two arrows passed by the elf guard-type fighter, turned into streams of light, and shot toward the elf archer.

The elegant-looking elf archer was shooting arrows at Nanqi when she suddenly heard the sound of something cutting through the air. Her pupils contracted and she quickly pounced to the side.

An arrow flew past above her head, but the other arrow pierced through her chest.

“Ahh!!”

The elf archer let out an agonizing cry and fell to the ground. Blood gushed out of her body as she lost her vitality.

“Beryl!”

The eyes of the elf guard-type fighter and the other two elf swordsmen turned red, and they let out furious bellows.

However, after the consecutive deaths of two elf fighters, the other three elf fighters couldn’t hold on for long under the three catfolk hunters’ teamwork.

In a short time, an elf swordsman had his chest pierced through by Moli’s arrow, and another elf swordsman had his neck slashed by Xiye’s longsword. The last elf guard-type fighter was shaken up by Nanqi’s fireballs that his internal organs shattered and he died.

Xiye and the other two let out exhales as they took a look at their spoils of war.

Nanqi broke into a smile.

“To think that there are genetic armaments? Two sets of leather armor. Not bad. This party seems to have gotten some gains.”

Xiye quietly picked up all the items and smiled faintly.

“But in the end, didn’t they end up becoming ours?”

Moli put away her longbow, took out a water bottle, and had a drink. She then pursed her lips.

“Our luck isn’t bad this time.”

“This party’s strength is quite mediocre and we didn’t deplete much stamina either. Let’s continue to look for another prey.”

Nanqi waved his magic staff and said, smiling.

“En, let’s set off.”

…

The three catfolk hunters put away their spoils of war and set off once again.

It wasn’t long before they heard the sounds of fighting from a passageway in the distance.

The three of them exchanged a glance.

They had been together for very long and didn’t need to communicate to be able to understand each other.

Hence, they softened their footsteps and moved in the direction of the sounds.

Very soon, they arrived at the source of the fighting sounds.

Moli did a hush action with her lips and looked toward the corner.

After seeing the battle scene, Moli’s pupils contracted and revealed a hint of killing intent.

Not far away, a human fighter was being surrounded by three small stonemen and two black scorpions.

Even though he was surrounded and attacked, the human fighter still seemed to be at ease.

His entire skin turned into a blackiron color and he wore simple armor. His defense was extremely astonishing.

The black scorpion’s venomous stinger wasn’t able to pierce through his skin, and his body could even receive the attack of a small stoneman’s fist.

Moli had a deep impression of this human fighter.

He was the one who had pierced her stomach with his sword yesterday!

At the sight of this human, she felt a vague pain in her stomach.

This made her clench her fists and grit her teeth uncontrollably.

Sensing Moli’s abnormality, Xiye and Nanqi exchanged a glance. Xiye patted Moli softly.

Moli came back to her senses and withdrew her stance.

“What’s the matter?”

Xiye asked.

An ice-cold killing intent flashed in Moli’s eyes and she said softly.

“It’s that human guard-type fighter from yesterday.”

“It’s him?!”

Nanqi instantly broke into a savage smile.

“I didn’t expect that we would see him again!”

Xiye’s gaze also flickered and he gripped his longsword tightly.

“He’s alone?”

“En, he’s alone.”

“Then let’s kill him!”

# Chapter 37

## Chapter 37: So What If You Guys Are Rich?!

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan was being surrounded and attacked.

There were three small stonemen and two black scorpions.

As the rate of Lu Yuan’s gene refinement rate kept on increasing, his Blackiron Body’s toughness was rising as well.

During the period he had entered the Land of Origins, he had absorbed quite a number of spirit crystals, raising his refinement rate to 12%.

Although this refinement rate wasn’t considered too high, the extraordinary gene Lu Yuan had engraved and recorded was an elite-grade one.

It primarily raised his defense and allowed him to be comparable to a gene fighter with a common-grade gene and a refinement rate of 50% or even 60%.

Moreover, he was wearing genetic armaments, and his defense was extremely strong.

As long as his critical spots weren’t hit, these ferocious beasts wouldn’t be able to inflict him with actual damage. It’d only make him feel a bit of pain.

Without any worries about his defense, Lu Yuan primarily focused on practicing his movements and sword techniques.

Between gene fighters of the same level, the one with the stronger physical training technique would naturally have a greater battle prowess.

Hence, Lu Yuan didn’t wish to lag behind in this area.

Through the repeated dodges, he let his movements become more efficient.

Through repeated attacks, he let his sword techniques become sharper.

......

Surrounded and attacked by five ferocious beasts, the difficulty of dodging them was extremely high.

He kept getting hit.

However, he wasn’t anxious at all.

He could only repeatedly practice to improve his dodging abilities.

After that, he waved the longsword in his hand, occasionally leaving injuries on the five ferocious beasts.

It wasn’t long before one small stoneman turned into a pile of stones and fell to the ground.

Although the remaining four ferocious beasts continued to surround and attack Lu Yuan, Lu Yuan’s attempts at dodging became a lot easier.

However, he still got hit occasionally.

Lu Yuan continued attacking. Just as he killed another small stoneman, a piercing sound of something cutting through the air came from behind him.

Lu Yuan’s back felt cold and he instinctively sensed danger.

He moved his body one step to the side.

An arrow that brought about a strong wind brushed past Lu Yuan’s face and hit a small stoneman in the head.

Boom!!

The crazy arrow attack pierced a hole through the small stoneman’s head.

Its body swayed a little before it turned into shattered stones and crumbled to the ground.

This attacking ability was slightly stronger than Lu Yuan’s.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly and he turned to look over.

He had just turned when a fireball came shooting toward him.

(How dare they do sneak attacks! They are so sly!)

Lu Yuan silently cursed and moved once again.

The fireball passed by his body, landing on a black scorpion’s back.

The black scorpion screamed as it was engulfed by the flames. The explosion left a bloody hole on its upper body and it collapsed to the ground.

At the same time, Lu Yuan saw a catguy swordsman charging over with a sword.

At the sight of this swordsman, Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

“It’s you!”

This was the catguy hunter he had encountered yesterday.

If it was him, then the two attacks from earlier...

Lu Yuan raised his head and looked toward the corner.

The catgirl archer and that elementalist were also around.

But this time around, Lu Yuan didn’t have the help of another fighter party.

It was three against one.

This was a little troublesome.

Lu Yuan’s countenance sank a little.

The catguy swordsman dashed up to Lu Yuan very quickly, and that strange breathing rhythm rang out by Lu Yuan’s ear once again.

The catguy swordsman held his big sword and slashed it down diagonally at Lu Yuan’s neck.

In return, Lu Yuan exerted force on both legs and also slashed his longsword out.

Keng!!

Sparks splattered between the two longswords, and Xiye’s countenance changed as he took two steps back.

When he saw that Lu Yuan wasn’t pushed back at all, his pupils couldn’t help but contract and he revealed an astonished expression.

“Your strength has gotten so much stronger!”

When the two of them clashed yesterday, they were evenly matched. Xiye even had the slightest bit of advantage.

But now, after a short day, Lu Yuan had the upper hand in their collision.

Lu Yuan smiled.

The previous time, he had just entered the Land of Origins and his refinement rate was less than 8% or thereabout.

But this time around, his refinement rate had reached 12%.

It had risen close to 50%!

Although Lu Yuan’s Blackiron Body didn’t primarily raise his strength, it was still quite considerable.

Compared to the previous time, even if Xiye had made improvements, it was hard for him to be evenly matched with Lu Yuan.

After one attack, Lu Yuan strode forth, planning to continue with more attacks.

However, he had just taken a step forward when the sound of wind cutting rang out.

An arrow shot toward Lu Yuan’s eyes. At the same time, a fireball also came shooting toward him.

Lu Yuan frowned.

He moved to the side, dodging both the arrow and fireball.

He had just dodged the attacks when the catguy swordsman came forth again, slashing his longsword horizontally toward Lu Yuan’s defenseless stomach.

Just in time, Lu Yuan put up a horizontal block with his longsword, sending the catguy swordsman’s longsword flying. After that, he kicked out toward the catguy swordsman’s stomach.

Upon seeing this counter, the catguy swordsman’s pupils contracted, and he raised his left hand to put up a block.

A stifled sound rang out and the catguy swordsman backed off for many steps.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t have any time to give chase. Two consecutive arrows shot out toward him, and a fireball that was bigger than the last one came blasting over.

Moli and Nanqi, who were in the distance, naturally saw the fight between Lu Yuan and Xiye.

Their countenances also changed.

“What’s going on?! Xiye is being suppressed?!”

“How is that possible? Their strength was about the same level previously. If it’s an eruption for a short moment, Xiye should be able to suppress this human!”

“How long has it only been? He has become so much stronger?!”

“Go at full power! Otherwise, we’ll still have to flee this time around!”

Moli gritted her teeth and a savage expression appeared on her exquisite face. The arrow in her hand flashed with a faint bloody gleam.

Nanqi’s countenance was also icy-cold, and the fireballs he conjured with his magic staff got increasingly bigger.

Both sides engaged in a battle.

Now, Lu Yuan’s individual strength was stronger than Xiye, but he was unable to kill him within a short period.

With Xiye holding him back, Moli and Nanqi, who were in the distance, could easily attack Lu Yuan from afar.

Moreover, the three of them had quite good teamwork.

Each time Lu Yuan pushed back Xiye and wanted to give chase, Moli and Nanqi would attempt to suppress and push him back.

Each time Lu Yuan wanted to go for Moli and Nanqi, Xiye would hold back Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s speed wasn’t fast to begin with. With Xiye holding him back, his speed was naturally even slower. It was impractical for him to go for Moli and Nanqi.

The battle entered a deadlock.

Lu Yuan’s countenance wasn’t that good either.

(It’s true that I’ve gotten stronger, but these three catfolk hunters have also gotten stronger. If the prowess of that catgirl archer’s arrows was the same as before, I might even be able to take on her arrows and kill this catguy swordsman first.)

He was a little irritated.

He had been fighting for so long but wasn’t able to kill a single one of them.

This was the helplessness of a guard-type fighter.

They had extremely strong defense but didn’t have an attacking ability that could allow them to end the match instantly.

Gradually, time passed.

Moli shot out another arrow. Her forehead was covered in sweat and she was panting vigorously.

Nanqi, who was next to her, was also a little pale. He looked at Lu Yuan in the distance and seemed to be very shocked.

“Something isn’t right! Something really isn’t right!”

Moli nodded. “It’s true that something isn’t right. What’s going on with this human? He has been using his battle technique all the time. How could he persist?!”

Nanqi also looked surprised. “Our battle techniques are attack-type battle techniques. After using them consecutively, our spirit energies are almost used up. On the other hand, his is a sustaining guard-type battle technique, so how can he continue for so long?! Look at him, he still looks so alive and energetic. It’s as if his spirit energy hasn’t reached a limit yet!”

In the distance, the fight between Lu Yuan and Xiye was still ongoing.

Xiye’s expression was turning a little pale, and his light-red skin had now become a lot duller than before.

He couldn’t perform his battle technique continuously for long.

However, Lu Yuan looked just like before. He was still covered in his Blackiron Body.

Keng!

Another collision took place.

As a result, Xiye’s face turned pale and he backed off five to six steps. His hands trembled and he even had some difficulty holding onto his sword.

He stared at Lu Yuan.

“How do you have so much spirit energy?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Because I’m strong.”

Of course, he couldn’t say that he was holding a spirit crystal with his left hand and was continuously absorbing spirit energy.

This was the fourth spirit crystal he was absorbing spirit energy from.

After all, his refinement rate couldn’t be compared with the three catfolk hunters. Therefore, his spirit energy level was definitely lower.

If it was just an ordinary battle of attrition, Lu Yuan would definitely be the one to lose.

However, Lu Yuan was someone who could absorb spirit crystals to recover his spirit energy.

This allowed him to last longer.

Right now, Lu Yuan could sense that this catguy swordsman was finding it a little hard to keep going.

Hence, he broke into a smile.

“It’s my turn next, right?”

After dragging out the fight for so long, he had finally worn out this guy’s spirit energy. It had been very difficult.

He then took a step forward and shot out like electricity, slashing his longsword toward the catguy swordsman.

Whooshing sword wind blew at the catguy swordsman’s hair.

At this moment, the catguy’s expression changed drastically and he pounced to the side.

Lu Yuan’s longsword slashed onto the ground, leaving behind a sword mark. After that, he directly raised his sword and charged at the catguy swordsman once again.

The catguy swordsman was very shocked and kept on dodging.

“If you’re that capable, then don’t dodge.”

Lu Yuan felt happy and kept on attacking.

Xiye felt tremendous pressure. Cold sweat kept on breaking out on his forehead and he bellowed furiously.

“Moli! Nanqi! Hurry up and give me support!”

The countenances of Moli and Nanqi, who were in the distance, changed. They forcibly extracted more spirit energy and attacked with their battle techniques.

However, Lu Yuan swung his sword casually, sending the arrow flying and extinguishing the fireball.

He smiled. “Just this bit of attacking intensity? Their spirit energies should also be almost depleted, right? Do you think that yours is the only one being depleted?”

Upon hearing this, Xiye’s countenance changed.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had come charging up again, Xiye gritted his teeth and wore a heartache expression.

He took out a potion that was gleaming with starlight, chugging it down.

At the sight of this potion, Lu Yuan’s countenance changed slightly.

Spirit energy recovery potion?!

He had forgotten that such a potion existed.

After taking it, this guy’s spirit energy would probably slowly recover.

“Even if your spirit energy recovers...”

Before Lu Yuan could finish his words, Xiye took out another blood-red potion and chugged it down. He then took out a light green potion and did the same.

Moli and Nanqi, who were in the distance, also took out potions consecutively and drank them.

“???”

Lu Yuan sensed their auras getting increasingly stronger and his countenance instantly changed.

“F\*ck! Are potions free?! Who drinks potions like this?? So what if you guys are rich?!”

# Chapter 38

## Chapter 38: Underground Palace’s Ant Nest

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Boom!

The battle technique that had dissipated from Xiye’s body once again appeared as his skin turned a faint red color.

He stomped on the ground’s surface, and his body instantly charged toward Lu Yuan. He slashed his sword at Lu Yuan’s neck.

At this moment, the large sword arced through the air, emitting the whistling sound of the raging wind.

Lu Yuan’s expression froze as he lifted his sword to parry it.

Keng!

Lu Yuan felt a surge of might that was much greater compared to before.

His expression changed slightly, and he retreated two steps back.

On the contrary, Xiye didn’t even retreat a single step.

When Xiye saw this, he revealed a malevolent smile.

He coldly snorted and slashed his sword out again.

The attacks came wave after wave, in a continuous unending manner.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly as he unceasingly blocked the attacks while retreating at the same time.

......

Keng!

Another clash happened and Lu Yuan retreated another step back, getting closer to the wall.

At this moment, Xiye shifted horizontally by a certain distance.

Lu Yuan heard a sharp sound breaking the air while also feeling a scorching heat.

(Oh no!)

His expression changed as he hurriedly dodged to the side.

Woosh~

An arrow shining with black-colored light shot past Lu Yuan’s shoulder, opening a hole in the armor protecting that area.

Luckily, the arrow didn’t strike Lu Yuan’s body.

If not, even with his current defensive prowess, he would still be injured.

The fireball shot above Lu Yuan and slammed into the wall behind him.

Boom!!

The fireball exploded and the heatwave caused hot air to gush forth, landing on Lu Yuan’s back.

Lu Yuan’s body involuntarily moved two steps forward.

And Xiye, who had hidden away earlier, appeared once again at this moment.

His cat pupils flashed with a cold playful look. His hands gripped his sword’s hilt tightly as he slashed at Lu Yuan’s waist.

Lu Yuan’s pupils narrowed. The muscles in his entire body tensed as he quickly took a step to the side.

However, the catguy’s sword arced past his waist and cut open his skin, causing some blood to flow out.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. Luckily, he had practiced a movement art.

If not, he would definitely not be able to avoid this attack.

After avoiding Xiye’s attack, Lu Yuan continuously retreated a few steps.

He stared at Xiye, as well as Moli and Nanqi, and a sharp expression appeared on his face.

After that, a bottle of black-colored potion appeared in his hands, and he gulped the contents down.

This was a common-grade defensive potion.

After drinking the potion, Lu Yuan could clearly sense that the potion had transformed into an invisible spirit energy fluctuation in his body and formed a special barrier.

He could also sense that this barrier allowed his defensive prowess to be enhanced a great deal.

Common-grade defensive potions could enhance one’s defensive prowess by around 20%.

At this moment, how strong exactly was Lu Yuan’s defensive prowess?

After it was enhanced by 20%, it would surely reach a ridiculously powerful level.

It was just that the price was too high, a bottle already cost $10,000.

Upon thinking of the price, a hint of pain flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

Damn it, he worked so hard in the past and sold all the materials only to get roughly $10,000.

And now, everything was gone.

He looked at Xiye’s group with strong killing intent in his eyes.

These few b\*stards were all to blame!

Why did they use potions when it was not needed?!

After seeing Lu Yuan drinking a defense-enhancement potion, the expressions of Xiye and his companions changed.

“Damn! This fellow actually bought potions!”

“Xiye!”

Moli called out from afar.

Xiye then looked at Lu Yuan. His gaze flashed as he nodded.

“Retreat!”

He then ran in Moli and Nanqi’s direction.

Lu Yuan’s face twitched when he saw them fleeing.

“F\*\*\* it, the poor me has drunk a potion and made a loss of $10,000. If I still allow you guys to flee, doesn’t that mean that I don’t have to live on anymore?!”

He directly rushed toward the three catfolks.

He definitely couldn’t allow them to escape.

Just when he charged out, Lu Yuan saw that the three of them had run for thirty-plus meters.

One couldn’t help but say that his speed was truly inferior when compared to the three of them.

This was especially so after the catfolk swordsman and archer drank a speed potion.

Although that catfolk elementalist didn’t drink a potion, he was being carried on the back by the catfolk swordsman so his speed wasn’t slow either.

If Lu Yuan wanted to catch them, he most probably had to drink elite-grade speed enhancement potions.

However, that stuff cost $50,000 per bottle!

Since Lu Yuan had made a loss of $10,000, if he killed these three catfolks and they didn’t drop any good items, wouldn’t that mean that he would have wasted $50,000 if he really used an elite-grade potion?

He truly wasn’t able to accept this.

The most important thing was that the potion was a trump card he wanted to use when encountering danger. It wouldn’t be worth it at all if he used it here.

But now, he would feel extremely reluctant if he didn’t chase after them.

He could only grit his teeth and continued chasing the three catfolk hunters.

At the same time, he silently made a decision.

Once he broke through to the next level, he definitely had to engrave and record a speed-type gene!

…

One of the parties fled, while the other gave chase. Not long later, Lu Yuan discovered the distance between them growing longer and longer.

The three catfolks were now over 50 meters away from him.

In a short span of time, they had run 20 meters more than him.

“Is my zodiac a freaking turtle?!”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but curse at himself.

The lighting in the underground palace tunnels was dimmed, so darkness was the only thing that could be seen stretching out ahead. If they ran for another distance, Lu Yuan most probably wouldn’t even be able to see their figures.

Luckily, there were no other forks on this path. If not, he would have long since been shaken by the three catfolks.

However, if this situation continued, they would definitely encounter forks on the road sooner or later.

It meant that sooner or later, he would be shaken off.

Just when Lu Yuan’s expression turned unsightly, the sound of a low roaring rang out from afar.

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened. These were the sounds that small stonemen made.

He could see two shattered stone piles far away. Two stonemen were hurling stones at the three catfolks.

Lu Yuan involuntarily revealed a smile.

However, just when his smile appeared, two fireballs slammed into the two stonemen.

Before the stonemen could fully transform themselves, they had become a true pile of shattered stones.

There was no need for the catfolk swordsman and archer to act.

The catfolk elementalist who was being carried along could completely deal with these ferocious beasts.

Seeing how comfortable they were, it could be said that the number of times these three catfolks were chased most probably wasn’t little.

The smile on Lu Yuan’s face stiffened.

The small stonemen were too stupid.

The current strength of the three catfolks was roughly the same as him after he drank a potion, so the stonemen basically wouldn’t be able to block them.

Lu Yuan’s heart turned cold once again.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t give up chasing them.

He still felt some reluctance in his heart.

(Maybe, this path is a dead-end?)

(At that time, where would these three b\*stards run to?)

Lu Yuan felt some anticipation in his heart.

After running for some time, the three catfolks got nearer and nearer to the darkness.

Nanqi was being carried by Xiye. He finished a black scorpion that tried to sneak attack them with a fireball.

He then turned and glanced behind him.

Lu Yuan, who was roughly 70 meters away, was coldly staring at them.

Nanqi felt joy in his heart as he grinned with provocation.

“Human, your speed is like a turtle. You want to catch up to us? Haha, maybe in your next life!”

Moli kept her bow on her back and rolled her eyes at Nanqi.

“We still can’t escape.”

Xiye’s expression was cold. “This human probably hates us to death.”

“There’s nothing we can do. After all, we met him twice. We didn’t expect his strength to improve so quickly. Previously, he clearly found it a chore just to deal with Xiye.”

Moli’s expression turned unsightly.

“That fellow is most probably a genius.”

Nanqi grinned as though he didn’t mind it.

“So what if he is a genius? At most, we will just take a detour when we encounter him in the future. He is a guard-type, his speed is so slow. How can he catch up to us?”

“Mn, let’s escape this calamity first before we talk more about it.”

“Why are there no forks…”

Moli frowned.

But before she could finish her sentence, cracks suddenly appeared on the surface of the ground before her as she stepped on it. A huge crater appeared and her body fell down.

Not only her, but Xiye who was beside her, as well as Nanqi who was being carried by Xiye, had all fallen down.

They fell for roughly five meters before they felt their bodies landing on the ground.

But this time around, their countenances all turned white.

“Damn! It’s an ant nest!”

“Aren’t we too unlucky? We actually encounter an ant nest?!”

The eyes of Moli and Nanqi were filled with despair.

Meanwhile, the corner of Xiye’s lips violently twitched.

He glanced at the two tunnels inside the crater.

The tunnels in an ant nest were extremely dark. Without a torch, one wouldn’t be able to see anything more than five meters away even with the strengthened vision of a gene fighter.

They could only see darkness in the distance.

However, the superior hearing of gene fighters could hear scuttling noises that were rapidly closing in on them.

Xiye’s eyes narrowed.

“We have to think of a way to climb up!”

“No. That human is above. He wants nothing more than to tear us into pieces!”

Nanqi hurriedly replied.

Xiye’s lips twitched.

At this moment, Moli’s expression drastically changed. “They are here!”

Upon hearing this, both Nanqi and Xiye’s countenances changed.

They glanced at the surroundings and saw two dark tunnels. After they saw one-meter tall ants with yellow bodies that were the size of a huge dog crawling out from the depths of both tunnels.

Underground palace sand ants.

Their strengths ranged from 10% refinement to 99% refinement, and they were one of the strongest monster groups in the Sandstone Underground Palace.

Ant nests in the underground palace could be said to span all across the underground palace.

The deep dark eyes of the underground palace sand ants were fixated on the three catfolks. The antennae on their heads kept twitching.

A moment later, a few of the ants let out a sharp shriek as they began to rush toward the three catfolks frenziedly.

They could judge that these were invaders!

# Chapter 39

## Chapter 39: Transaction

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“Damn, let’s attack!”

Upon seeing a few underground sand ants rushing over, Xiye’s expression changed along with Nanqi and Moli’s. They showed no hesitation and immediately attacked.

A fireball and an arrow were blasted out, killing two underground palace sand ants. Xiye also waved his sword and sliced the head of another sand ant into twain.

However, the underground palace sand ants came continuously and charged toward the three catfolks as they screeched.

For a time, an intense battle broke out between the two sides.

Lu Yuan had been following behind Xiye’s group, and he suddenly heard a huge commotion.

He stared at the scene before him with some bewilderment.

What just happened?

He then swiftly continued running ahead.

Very soon, he saw a deep crater on the ground.

After that, Lu Yuan heard the angry roars by Xiye, the screeching noises made by the underground palace sand ants, and the sounds of combat.

This deep crater and this sound…

“A nest of the underground palace sand ants?!”

......

Lu Yuan’s expression immediately changed.

Yesterday, Lu Yuan had looked at the Sandstone City’s ferocious beast illustrated handbook and naturally read the introduction about the underground palace sand ants.

If he encountered a small group of underground palace sand ants in the underground palace tunnels, as long as he could defeat them it would be no problem even if he killed them.

But if he encountered an ant nest, the illustrated handbook’s author’s advice was only two words.

And that was…to flee.

If one entered the underground palace sand ant’s nest, they would be treated as invaders. All the sand ants would charge over to surround and attack you.

If one failed to take you down, there would be ten. If ten failed, there would be 100.

It would continue all the way until all the invaders died.

One must know that there were over tens of thousands of sand ants inside their nest.

Once the ants ganged up on someone, their numbers were frighteningly huge. No matter how strong a person was, once their spirit energy was used up, they wouldn’t be able to block the ants.

Gene fighters would feel fatigued too.

Moreover, other than the ordinary worker ants, there were also elite-grade ants.

If it was a large-scale ant nest, there might even be boss-grade existences!

Let alone boss-grade underground palace sand ants, even facing the encirclement of a bunch of elite-grade soldier ants would be a deadly situation.

Right now, although Lu Yuan’s defense wasn’t weak, if he encountered elite-grade soldier ants, he wouldn’t be able to contend against them.

Elite-grade soldier ants were different from the black-rune graystone beetles. The refinement rate of black-rune graystone beetles was somewhat lower in comparison.

The moment Lu Yuan saw this information, he decided that he would definitely not seek death by entering an underground palace sand ant’s nest.

Who would have thought that he would encounter an ant nest here?

Lu Yuan immediately had the thought of retreating.

However…as he listened to the sounds of combat below, his expression kept changing and a look of conflict appeared on his face.

(No matter what, I used a $10,000 defense enhancement potion…Could it be that I really have to return with no gains?)

That was $10,000!

But if he encountered an encirclement by sand ants for the sake of $10,000, it would truly be not worth it…

Lu Yuan felt conflicted, but his feet involuntarily and cautiously brought him nearer and nearer to the deep crater.

“Mn…I will just take a look. Given my defensive capabilities, ordinary worker ants basically wouldn’t be able to break my defense. As long as I don’t get encirclement-attacked by elite-grade soldier ants or worker ants with very high refinement rates, the danger should be non-existence. At the very least, I have to personally see those three catfolks die. Naturally, it will be even better if they drop some good items.”

Lu Yuan kept consoling himself silently.

Not long later, he came to the side of the deep crater.

Lu Yuan lowered his head and peered down.

He immediately saw a hole that was about five meters deep, and there were two extremely dark tunnels that branched out in two directions inside the crater.

Underground palace sand ants kept running out of the tunnels, encircling the three catfolks who were in the center of the crater.

The three catfolks were still pretty strong.

This was especially so after they had consumed potions. Before the effects faded, their strength would naturally be boosted.

All the underground palace sand ants that attacked them were killed.

Right now, the ground was already littered with a thick stack of sand ants’ corpses. There were over 20 of them.

Lu Yuan’s eyebrows twitched when he saw this.

If this continued, maybe when the corpses of sand ants increased, the corpses might be able to block the tunnels?

“Wouldn’t these three catfolks be able to flee after that? …Wrong, I’m still here. Wouldn’t that mean they would be captured by me?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened as he realized that this situation didn’t seem to be bad.

Xiye and his group discovered that the number of corpses gradually increased.

Hence, Xiye’s eyes brightened as he revealed a look of joy.

“We can use the corpses of the sand ants to block the tunnel!”

“Good idea!”

Nanqi’s eyes brightened. “Xiye, you do it. Your strength is the greatest! The two of us will provide support for you!”

Xiye: “...”

His lips trembled but he had no way to refute it.

At this moment, the underground sand ants also discovered this point.

A few sand ants didn’t lunge toward the three catfolks. Rather, they carried the corpses of their comrades away.

The originally thick stack of corpses in the crater was soon cleared.

The expressions of Xiye and the other two immediately grew unsightly.

Nanqi cursed, “Have these ants become demons? Why is their intelligence so high?!”

Moli looked at the unceasing stream of sand ants rushing out and her countenance paled.

“What should we do? If this continues, we will be exhausted to death sooner or later!”

Xiye’s countenance was gloomy. He killed another sand ant, but he could feel that his spirit energy was going to be depleted soon.

All of a sudden, Xiye seemed to have thought of something as his expression changed.

“Oh right, where’s the human?”

The other two started. Both of them lifted their heads to look at the opening of the crater.

After that, they saw Lu Yuan who was currently squatting there and looking at them.

When Lu Yuan met their gaze, he waved his hands at them and revealed a smile.

“My three catfolk friends. Hello! Given my turtle-like speed, I didn’t expect that I would be able to catch up to you guys again.”

The three catfolks: “...”

They almost broke their teeth from gritting them too hard when they saw the smile on Lu Yuan’s face.

This was especially so for Nanqi who had spoken mocking words to Lu Yuan earlier. Right now, he gritted his teeth harshly as he wanted nothing more than to cast a fireball at Lu Yuan.

But ultimately, he directed the fireball onto a sand ant before him.

He coldly spoke.

“Human! Our luck was indeed not good and we ran into an ant nest! What do you mean by watching the show here?”

Lu Yuan laughed. “Who says I’m watching the show? I’m waiting for you three to die so I can pick up your items.”

Upon hearing this, the sounds of teeth being ground could be heard again.

Moli coldly glanced at Lu Yuan.

“Let’s hope that you won’t die in the mouths of these underground palace sand ants too!”

“Many thanks, beautiful lady, for your concern. However, you are a good person. It’s impossible between us.”

“B\*stard!”

Both Nanqi and Moli were incomparably enraged.

“Human! How about we do a transaction?”

At this moment, Xiye who had been silent spoke up.

Lu Yuan started. He glanced at Xiye while feeling somewhat puzzled.

“What can we transact?”

“You let us out and don’t attack us. We are willing to give you spirit crystals!”

Lu Yuan frowned. “Give me spirit crystals?”

“Alright! I don’t mind telling you that we have just entered the Land of Origins, so we basically don’t have many gains. Even if we died, you might not even be able to get 100 spirit crystals and merely ten-plus materials.”

Lu Yuan’s expression froze.

(Only ten-plus materials?!)

(Are you guys dismissing me as a beggar?!)

The potion he used cost $10,000!

Wouldn’t he lose his capital then?

Seeing that Lu Yuan didn’t say anything, Xiye’s eyes brightened.

(There’s a chance of success! This human seems to lack spirit crystals a lot?)

He decided to strike while the iron was hot.

“If you let us out and not attack us, we can each give you 1,000 spirit crystals!”

“1,000 spirit crystals per person?”

Lu Yuan stared at Xiye as he repeated the sentence.

If it was 1,000 per person, it would mean a total of 3,000.

He would have to kill thousands of ferocious beasts in the Sandstone Underground Palace for that many crystals.

And he would have to spend a very long time killing so many.

(Damn, I really feel moved!)

“Right, 1,000 spirit crystals per person! How about it?”

Xiye killed another sand ant with his sword as he spoke.

Lu Yuan fell silent.

Xiye didn’t speak; Moli and Nanqi also fell silent. They quietly continued killing the unceasing stream of underground palace sand ants.

One couldn’t help but say that the number of sand ants kept increasing, and the pressure on them also grew greater and greater.

Besides, the duration of common-grade potions was only roughly 20 minutes.

The effects were soon coming to an end.

For a time, Xiye and the other two felt torn by anxiety.

At this moment, Lu Yuan smiled as he spoke.

“Your suggestion is very tempting…but I reject it!”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the expressions of Xiye and the others changed.

“Why?!”

“Who knows whether you guys lied to me or not? Maybe your gains weren’t bad? In addition, if I really release you guys, what will happen if you continue to flee? I will have to continue chasing you all? And the most important thing is…”

Lu Yuan revealed a smile as coldness flashed in his eyes. He gritted his teeth as he continued.

“You three b\*stards tried to kill me twice! If I don’t kill you all once, I won’t be able to calm my anger!”

(Although I, Lu, lack money, I want to kill you three b\*stards even more!)

(Daring to go against me every time you guys come in?)

(Am I that easy?!)

(I will make you guys die once and see if you all still dare to do this in the future!)

Although he said this internally, Lu Yuan’s heart still ached with pain.

It was 3,000 crystals!

If he could get them, that would be considered a really huge sum of money!

# Chapter 40

## Chapter 40: Slaughter, the Strength of Guard-Type

## Translator: Lordbluefire

The anger of the three catfolks was nothing to him.

As the potions’ effects on their bodies gradually disappeared and the number of sand ants kept increasing, they didn’t even have the mood to be angry anymore.

Just blocking the attacks from the sand ants exhausted all their strength.

However, it was useless. Ultimately, the three catfolks were devoured by the sand ants, and fresh blood stained the ground red.

After the three catfolks died, the space in the surroundings warped as a large number of items fell out.

Lu Yuan stared at the items on the ground as his eyes were wide open.

Leaving aside a bunch of spirit crystals and materials, there were actually two white-colored balls of light.

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened.

Was this a genetic armament or an extraordinary gene?!

He had struck it rich!

That catfolk sword-user was indeed extremely ‘naughty’.

He actually lied to Lu Yuan saying that he had no gains?

Their gains were clearly so huge!

......

At this moment, Lu Yuan leaped down into the ant nest from the top of the crater. The sword in his hand danced, and he instantly killed two sand ants and sent the other ants flying, clearing an open space.

On the ground, the corpses of the three catfolks lay there and they gradually transformed into motes of white light before vanishing.

Gene fighters who died in the Land of Origins would ultimately be revived in the real world.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t care that their bodies vanished. He hurriedly picked up the two balls of light on the ground.

He glanced and discovered two sets of leather armor within the balls of light. They were genetic armaments.

Although their value was inferior to extraordinary genes, he could still sell them for tens of thousands of dollars at least.

To Lu Yuan, this was already relatively good.

When Lu Yuan just picked up the two balls of light, the surrounding sand ants were screeching as they charged over again.

They had just killed three invaders, to think that there would be one more.

The sand ants frenziedly attacked Lu Yuan, but there were no changes to Lu Yuan’s expression.

He wore his armor and maintained his Blackiron Body. His defensive prowess was very strong.

Although the potion effect had ended, it wouldn’t be possible for ordinary sand ants to break his defense.

One of the sand ants used its huge mandibles to grab Lu Yuan’s leg. In the end, a ‘kaka’ sound echoed out, while Lu Yuan merely felt a very slight sting.

“Scram!”

Lu Yuan shouted in a low voice and sent the sand ant, who was adamant about breaking his leg, flying away with a kick.

While he cleared the sand ants, he also collected the spirit crystals and materials.

Not only did he pick up the spirit crystals and materials dropped by the three catfolk, but he also picked up the spirit crystals dropped by the sand ants that the three catfolks had killed earlier.

Unfortunately, the corpses of those sand ants were already dragged back into the nest by their companions. He naturally had no way to collect the materials.

In addition, the most valuable material from sand ants was a special tendon in their bodies. One had to dissect the ant before they could collect it. In such a situation, it was impossible for Lu Yuan to do so.

Lu Yuan naturally gave up on the idea of collecting the sand ants’ tendons.

Not long later, Lu Yuan finished collecting all the dropped spirit crystals and materials.

However, the other sand ants were still attacking Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan stared at the densely-packed sand ants that rushed out from the two tunnels in the crater. His original intention to retreat was somewhat discarded.

There were so many sand ants here, even if he didn’t collect the materials from their corpses, he would earn a considerable profit just from the spirit crystals they dropped.

If it was other people, they might face mortal danger when facing so many sand ants.

However, Lu Yuan was different. He activated the Blackiron Body every moment, and these worker ants weren’t able to break his defense.

Besides, he could also replenish his spirit energy, so his spirit energy wouldn’t be completely exhausted.

All these factors gave Lu Yuan the capital to continue fighting unless he encountered worker ants with high refinement rates or elite-grade soldier ants.

However, over 100 sand ants had died and stronger worker ants or soldier ants had yet to appear. This meant that this sand ant nest might not be very large.

Even if there were elite soldier ants, their numbers probably wouldn’t be many.

It wouldn’t be too late for him to choose to leave if he really met powerful worker ants or soldier ants that he couldn’t handle.

After all, this crater wasn’t very tall. It was a simple thing if he wanted to get out.

Moreover, it wouldn’t be easy for him to find another place with so many monsters that couldn’t break his defense.

With this thought in mind, Lu Yuan drew in a deep breath and turned his gaze toward the worker ants who were surrounding him.

Fight!

Both his hands grabbed around his sword hilt as he started to reap the lives of the worker ants attacking him.

Five, ten, twenty, one hundred…

When Lu Yuan felt tired, he would simply absorb spirit energy from spirit crystals. From the start until the end, he could maintain the circulation of the strength of the Blackiron Body.

At this moment, he had forgotten the number of sand ants he killed.

His body was entirely stained by the transparent mucus left behind by the sand ants when they died.

At the same time, he also consciously trained his movements and sword techniques.

And this allowed his expertise-level in his movements and sword techniques to steadily increase.

Chi!!

A black swordlight flashed and Lu Yuan killed another sand ant.

A white ball of light floated out of the sand ant’s corpse.

Lu Yuan’s originally slightly numb mental state suddenly stirred.

(There’s something?)

He quickly picked up the ball of light and looked at it. It was a dagger that resembled the huge mandibles of a sand ant.

A white-colored dagger that was a genetic armament.

Lu Yuan revealed a smile.

The probability of ordinary-grade beasts dropping genetic armaments was extremely low. Hence, he didn’t expect his luck today to be so good.

Naturally, this had something to do with the large number of ants he killed.

Sufficient quantity led to qualitative change!

“Ji!!”

Lu Yuan put away the genetic armament and just when he prepared to continue hunting…

All of a sudden, a sharp cry rang out, and the sounds of chaotic footsteps could be heard from the tunnel in front of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed. He directly stepped on the head of a sand ant without even thinking and leaped up.

As a gene fighter, Lu Yuan’s various abilities in all aspects were extremely strong. It was naturally so for his jumping ability.

With a single leap, he reached a height of close to four meters. After that, his right hand wielded the sword, while his left hand grabbed some of the protruding rocks at the side of the crater.

He exerted force with his arm and lifted himself up once more. In even less than a second, he managed to get out of the roughly five-meter-deep crater.

After leaving the crater, Lu Yuan directly ran into the depths of the tunnel.

After tens of meters, he turned his head and saw that there were two gigantic sand ants that had yellow bodies and were roughly 1.7 meters to 1.8 meters tall jumping out of the crater.

Behind them, there were countless sand ants. These sand ants were all around 1.2 meters and looked much stronger than the ones he had met.

These were all experts in the ant nest.

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled as he hurriedly continued fleeing

Behind him, screeches and the sound of ants scuttling could be heard.

Lu Yuan ran a certain distance and saw that there were a few forks in the road.

He casually chose one and continued fleeing. On his way, he ignored the small stonemen and black scorpions he encountered, allowing them to attack him freely.

Just like this, after he ran for roughly half an hour, Lu Yuan could no longer hear any sounds behind him. Only then did he stop in a tunnel with no ferocious beasts.

He leaned against a wall and panted continuously.

After calming his breathing, Lu Yuan glanced at the transparent mucus on his body and frowned.

Because of it, he found a corner and put away all his genetic armaments and clothes before using clean water and shower gel to wash them. Only then did he feel comfortable.

After changing his clothes, Lu Yuan wore his armor again.

Because of the battle against the three catfolks and ant swarm, several scratches could now be seen on Lu Yuan’s armor.

Repair for genetic armaments had to be done by weapon refiners who specialized in it. Lu Yuan didn’t know anything about weapon refining, so he naturally couldn’t repair it himself.

Hence, he could only wear it despite its damaged state.

Luckily, his Bugclaw Sword was an elite-grade weapon. Its toughness was much stronger than his armor, so it was still in pretty good shape.

Now, Lu Yuan found a place to sit down and started to take stock of his gains.

Firstly, it was the three genetic armaments.

Two were leather armor and one was a dagger.

Although they were just common-grade, they could be sold for $10,000 or more respectively!

There were also materials.

Lu Yuan didn’t have any chance to collect materials from the sand ants he killed, but the three catfolks had dropped plenty of them.

Small stonemen’s hearts, venomous scorpion’s stingers, underground palace spider silk, sand ant’s tendons…

There were many varieties and a total of 200 materials.

The total price of these materials added up could reach tens of thousands of dollars.

These were just the beginning.

The true climax was the number of spirit crystals that stacked up so much, to the point that they resembled a small mountain!

Earlier, just the three catfolks had dropped a total of over 1,000 spirit crystals. After that, they killed close to 100 sand ants, and there were roughly 200 spirit crystals dropped. He obtained roughly 1,500 spirit crystals here.

As for the others, it was due to Lu Yuan’s killing of the sand ants.

The total number of spirit crystals Lu Yuan obtained was at the very least 1,500 as well.

It also meant that earlier, Lu Yuan had killed over 500 sand ants!

One must know that the three catfolks were working together, and they were completely devoured merely after killing close to 100 ants.

Yet, Lu Yuan was working alone, but he had killed five times the number of sand ants they could kill!

Earlier, Lu Yuan had grown numb with the killing. He was merely dodging and attacking on instinct, slashing with his sword and absorbing the spirit energy within the spirit crystals to maintain the activation of the Blackiron Body.

He didn’t think that he would actually kill so many sand ants.

Seeing the mountain-like pile of spirit crystals, Lu Yuan couldn’t help but reveal an agitated smile.

“From the looks of things, being a guard-type does have its advantages! If my battle technique wasn’t something like the Blackiron Body that emphasizes defense and it was a battle technique that leans toward attacking instead, I wouldn’t be able to ignore the sand ants’ attack and would have been injured and devoured by the ant swarm.”

Maybe guard-types would find it cumbersome when they encountered gene fighters with fast speed.

However, when facing a crowd of ferocious beasts, the strength of guard-types was immediately exhibited.

This was especially so when it complemented his ability to absorb endless spirit energy instantaneously from spirit crystals.

It could be said that he was cheating.

In this underground palace that was full of ferocious beasts, his advantage was simply too great.

Comparatively, his somewhat slightly cumbersome speed was no longer as important.

# Chapter 41 - Li Luo, Making A Big Profit

## Chapter 41: Li Luo, Making A Big Profit

Li Luo, A Huge Earn(1)

Of the 3000 spirit crystals, Lu Yuan kept 500 to absorb and refine his gene chain.

The other 2000 or so were all used to charge the Evolution Cube.

At this moment, the Evolution Cube once again glowed with a faint blue light, and it was even deeper than the first time.

However, the Evolution Cube’s energy at the moment was still insufficient for the body of black iron to evolve.

However, Lu Yuan was not in a hurry.

He thought about it carefully. Many people had already seen his Geno combat skill.

If he progressed in the trainee stage, then his combat skills would be different. What would others think?

Why would his combat skills mutate when they were the same transcendent genes?

It wasn’t a problem that he was a genius, but things like evolutionary genes were too magical. Lu Yuan would never let others know.

If others knew that he had the ability to evolve genes, he would be in great danger.

Therefore, Lu Yuan thought that when he broke through to rank one, he would then evolve the black iron body.

At that time, he could announce to the world that he had obtained the second transcendent gene.

......

Although a first-grade transcendent gene at stage one was powerful, it wasn’t as if no one had it. At most, people would just treat him as a super genius.

And he could secretly inscribe another gene.

At that time, with the support of the two-headed transcendent gene, what level would his strength reach?

It was scary just thinking about it.

The Evolution Cube absorbed the spirit crystal, and Lu Yuan himself also absorbed a part of the spirit crystal to refine his gene chain.

By the time his body could no longer withstand it, his gene refining had already reached 14%.

If others were to find out about this cultivation speed, they would probably be shocked.

Lu Yuan planned to keep the remaining 200 or so spiritual crystals.

In fact, spirit crystals could be sold for money. However, for genetic warriors, spirit crystals were far more precious than money. Generally, not many genetic warriors would exchange spirit crystals for money.

Even if Lu Yuan was so poor, he would not consider selling spiritu crystals.

...

After absorbing the spirit crystals, Lu Yuan took a rest and ate something. Then, he moved again to continue hunting fierce beasts.

As Lu Yuan’s strength increased, his efficiency in killing fierce beasts became higher and higher.

Very quickly, his materials filled up the battle rune space.

At this moment, the door light was only half lit up.

Next, he had to hunt ferals, so he could only sell the materials.

The place where they sold the materials was naturally the small market at the exit of the underground palace.

It was very difficult to distinguish directions in the underground palace, but fortunately, he had learned about it from the post when he bought the map.

There was a kind of grass in the underground palace that had a strong wind-chasing ability.

This kind of grass would grow in the direction where the air flow was fast.

In the underground palace, although he didn’t know the principle, the air had always been good, but the air flow only became faster in the direction of the exit.

As long as he could find this grass, he would be able to find the direction of the exit through its growth.

Lu Yuan searched in the nearby passageway for a while and soon found a purple grass in the corner.

The grass was sticking to the wall and growing in one direction.

Lu Yuan smiled and moved in the direction of the grass.

Along the way, he kept looking for the Windseeker grass. Lu Yuan found that the number of fierce beasts was getting lesser and lesser. Occasionally, he could even see other teams of genetic warriors.

When the genetic warrior teams saw Lu Yuan, they all looked at him with vigilance.

They only let down their guard after Lu Yuan left.

Of course, there were also some human genetic warriors who smiled and nodded at Lu Yuan as a form of greeting.

In a place like this, the relationship between people of the same race was closer than that of the foreign races.

If two teams of genetic warriors were to fight, there was also an agreement to help one’s own race.

This was not only the case for humans, but also for catmen, elves, and houndhead men.

After walking for a while, Lu Yuan finally found the exit.

After leaving the underground palace, a bone-piercing cold wind blew in his face, making Lu Yuan shiver.

It was night time, and the night sky covered the entire desert. The night wind was bone-piercing.

There was a bright starry sky in the sky. Silver light scattered down, but it did not appear dark.

“Time to purchase materials! Ordinary materials, elite materials, all kinds of materials! Quantity is priority! The price is guaranteed to satisfy you!”

“Late-night stall, roasted scorpion meat, roasted ant leg, stir-fried spider meat. Hurry up!”

“Selling Geno weapons! Selling Geno Weapons! Price is negotiable!”

“...”

Even though it was late at night, there were still quite a few genetic warriors setting up stalls and Hawking their wares at the exit.

Not everyone liked to fight with berserk beasts. Doing business could earn them spirit crystals, and increasing the degree of their gene tempering was also a good thing.

Of course, there might be a special reason for this.

After all, many genetic warriors had signed contracts with the consortiums. Perhaps this was a mission from the consortiums.

However, Lu Yuan realized that all the peddlers were humans. There were no kobolds, catmen, or elves.

The elves were arrogant and disdained to set up stalls on the roadside.

The cat people seemed to have their own internal digestive channels, and were somewhat different from the other three races.

Lu Yuan came to a small stall that was shouting loudly to purchase materials.

The stall owner was a human youth.

When he saw Lu Yuan, his eyes lit up and he revealed a bright smile.”

“Sir, do you want to sell materials?”

“Okay, take a look at the price.”

Lu Yuan took out the materials he wanted to sell and placed them on the stall.

“There’s a lot of them. It seems that Sir has gained a lot this time. ”

“Um ... The small golem’s heart is 2 crystals, the scorpion’s stinger is 3 crystals, and the spider silk is 3.5 crystals ... That’s 1139.5 crystals in total. I’ll round it up to 1140 crystals. What do you think?”

“Alright,” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile.” This price it is.”

Previously, Lu Yuan had seen the market price of these materials in the land of origin. This young man was quite fair and the price was already the highest in the market.

Lu Yuan was already very satisfied with 1140 crystals.

In addition to the spiritual crystals he had left, he now had 1387 spiritual crystals.

He didn’t plan on letting the Evolution Cube absorb these spirit crystals. Instead, he planned on using them for cultivation and as a spirit energy reserve.

Lu Yuan put away the spiritual crystals handed over by the young man and was about to leave when the young man hurriedly smiled and said,”

“Teacher, please wait.”

“What’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan looked at him in confusion.

“Sir, I think you’re a loner? The harvest this time is not small, so your strength should be pretty good, right?”

“Is there a problem?”

“You see, I’m a material merchant under the exquisite Chamber of Commerce, and I’m under a lot of pressure every month. How about this, if you come to me every time you want to sell materials, I’ll definitely give you the highest price on the market. You won’t be able to find a higher price anywhere else.”

The young man laughed.

Lu Yuan came to a realization. No wonder the young man offered such a good price.

He thought for a moment and nodded. “No problem. As long as I’m still in the underground palace, I’ll definitely find you if I need any materials.”

Anyway, it didn’t matter who he sold it to. To Lu Yuan, it was less troublesome to find a familiar material seller.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had agreed, the young man’s eyes lit up and his smile became even more radiant.

“I’m Li Luo. What’s your name, Sir?”

“I’m surnamed Lu,”

“Mr. Lu! I hope we can work together more in the future. By the way, Mr. Lu, do you have a communication crystal? Do you want to add me your contact information?”

“I haven’t gone to buy it yet.”

Lu Yuan felt that he should really prepare a communication crystal.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to communicate with anyone.

“I see. If you want to sell your materials, just come here. I’m basically here.”

Lu Yuan nodded and entered the underground palace again.

After all, there were less than two months until the college entrance examination, and his current cultivation level was still a little low.

He had to cultivate well before the college entrance examination.

Also, there was no news of that black shadow. Lu Yuan felt a thorn in his heart. Only by cultivating hard and improving his strength would he feel safe.

...

In the following time, Lu Yuan had been hunting fierce beasts in the underground palace.

He was getting stronger and stronger, and the ferocious beasts in the outer area of the underground palace were no longer a threat to him.

His powerful defensive ability and his inexhaustible spiritual power could be said to have pushed through all the way.

He could kill hundreds of ferocious beasts every day, so he naturally had a lot of spiritual crystals and materials.

He even had to make a trip to the underground palace every day to sell the materials.

The next day, when Lu Yuan went out of the underground palace to sell the materials, Li Luo was stunned.”

“Mr. Lu, what’s the matter?”

“Of course I’m selling materials.”

Lu Yuan threw a pile of materials on the stall.

“You killed all of them in one day?” Li Luo’s eyes widened.

Lu Yuan nodded.

In fact, he was already trying his best to choose materials that were expensive and easy to carry around.

The number of beasts he killed was almost double that of the materials.

Li Luo looked at Lu Yuan and then counted the materials.

” 1100 crystals in total.”

...

On the third day.

Li Luo looked at the pile of materials that Lu Yuan had put down.

“Mr. Lu, you’ve actually gained so much today? You’re truly powerful! I’ll count it for you. Hmm ... That’s 1120 crystals in total. ”

He handed the crystals to Lu Yuan with a smile.”

“Thanks to Mr. Lu, I feel like my performance can improve a little.”

“Thank you,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “If you want to thank me, give me more crystals.”

“Hahaha ... Mr. Lu, you must be joking ... I’ve already given you the maximum amount I can afford. If I go any higher, I’m afraid I’ll lose my job.”

Lu Yuan smiled and did not mind.

Ever since the battle in the ant’s nest, he had discovered the power of the guardian system.

With his own defensive abilities, he could freely move around the underground palace.

He could kill five to six hundred fierce beasts every day.

Even without the materials, he could earn more than 1500 crystals a day.

In addition to the materials, he could earn more than 2600 crystals a day!

In three days, he had accumulated 6643 crystals.

According to the current market price, one crystal cost 150 to 200 yuan. Even if the lowest price was 150 yuan, he had earned more than 997000 Yuan in three days!

# Chapter 42 - The Death Around Him

## Chapter 42: The Death Around Him

Of course, Lu Yuan would not sell the spirit crystals.

He still had to use it to charge the Evolution Cube and cultivate.

Just the Evolution Cube needed to evolve elite genes, and it already required several thousand, or even close to 10000, spirit crystals. He didn’t know how many more he would need in the future.

He would do it steadily.

After putting away the spirit crystals, Lu Yuan entered the underground palace again.

This time, before Lu Yuan could fill the space with the materials, the light door leading out had already been completely restored.

“Is the time up?”

Lu Yuan killed a small stone golem with one strike and picked up the heart of the small stone golem on the ground.

With a thought, his vision turned black.

When he regained his vision, he was already in his simple little room.

He instinctively looked out the window.

The sky outside the window was dark blue, and the neon lights that had been shining all night had dimmed.

“Morning? This time, I’ve stayed a little longer than the last time. ”

......

Lu Yuan took out his phone and saw that it was already seven in the morning.

This time, he entered the origin source grounds at nine o’clock, which meant that he had been in there for ten hours.

Five days?

Lu Yuan revealed a smile. He had stayed two more days in the Land of Origin than yesterday.

Naturally, the harvest was huge.

His gene refinement had officially reached 20%!

Compared to yesterday, it had increased by 10%.

After consuming nearly 5000 crystals, his Evolution Cube was finally fully charged, and he could upgrade his black iron body to the next level.

Of course, he would not evolve now.

He had consumed a lot of spiritual crystals for his own cultivation, so he only had 342 spiritual crystals left.

Other than spiritual crystals, there were other gains.

There were two hundred materials, and four Geno weapons.

Apart from the two sets of leather armor that had been dropped by the three humanoid cat hunters, the pair of daggers had been dropped by the sand ant.

The other leather armor was dropped by Black Scorpion.

Not only that, but before he came out, he had also changed his original armor into the small golem armor that the small golems had dropped.

As for the armor he had previously obtained from the Black Patterned Greystone Beetle, it had finally shattered under the attack of thousands of ferocious beasts.

Even the shadow in the gene strands had completely collapsed, and he couldn’t even repair it.

He had lost a set of armor, which cost him tens of thousands of dollars. He was a little distressed.

The new small golem armor was the same as the previous one, it was of normal quality.

However, compared to the previous armor, the small Golem armor provided him with a greater defense enhancement.

This was probably because the small golem’s body had a higher degree of tempering.

This was the only thing that made Lu Yuan happy.

“It’s still early. I’ll read the post first, then go to the Mad Wolf Material Store to sell things. He didn’t know if the boss accepted Geno weapons. If you don’t want it, I’ll just put it up on the Battle Network and sell it. ”

As long as one was a genetic warrior, they could open their own shop and sell their items.

Lu Yuan was no exception.

However, he felt that it would be a little troublesome. It would be best if he could sell it at the material store.

Just as Lu Yuan sat down while thinking about the problem ...

He heard a piercing scream from the room next door.

“Wayne! Wake up, Wayne! What’s wrong, Wayne?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

“This voice ... The young couple on the side?”

He frowned slightly, stood up, and went out.

Lu Yuan came to the door of the young couple’s room and knocked on the door.

“Are you alright?”

She heard a knock on the door and hurried footsteps came from inside.

Soon, the door opened and a black-haired woman of average looks in black pajamas appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

The black-haired woman’s face was still covered in tears, and her face was filled with fear.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. “Miss MA, I heard your voice. I came to take a look. Are you okay?”

The man’s name was Feng Wei, and the woman’s name was Ma Lingling.

Although they knew their names, Lu Yuan didn’t have much interaction with them. He only nodded and smiled when he saw them.

Ma Lingling was still in shock. When she heard Lu Yuan’s words, she shrieked,”

“Quickly come and help me! Wayne! Wayne is not breathing!”

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered, and he hurriedly entered the room.

The layout of the young couple’s room was similar to Lu Yuan’s room, but the area was slightly larger.

On the small study table, there was a photo of the young couple smiling happily. There was also a bunch of faded, plastic roses in a small bottle on the table.

At this moment, Feng Wei was lying on the bed in the middle of the room. He was only wearing his underwear, and his upper body was naked.

His face was pale and his body was stiff. He looked a little scary.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he could not help but frown and hurriedly went forward.

Ma Lingling caught up and shook Lu Yuan’s hand, shrieking,”

“Lu Yuan, I know you are a high school student. You must have a way to save Wayne, right? I beg you to save him!”

Lu Yuan checked Feng Wei’s heartbeat and breathing and found that they had stopped. His body was even a little cold.

He frowned and looked at Ma Lingling, who was holding him, and said in a deep voice,”

“Miss Ma, please calm down. Wayne is dead.”

“What? I don’t believe it! Wayne said he was going to marry me, how could he die! How could he just leave me alone?”

Ma Lingling’s face was pale as she screamed.

Lu Yuan grabbed her shoulder with one hand and shook her. He said,”

“Miss MA, please calm down. Did you notice anything unusual before? Could it be that he had a heart disease or something?”

How powerful was Lu Yuan?

After being shaken by Lu Yuan, Ma Lingling sobered up a little.

Her pupils gradually focused as she looked at Feng Wei on the bed. She covered her mouth and squatted by the bed, crying silently.

Lu Yuan looked at Ma Lingling, who was crying silently, and he felt a little sympathy for her.

This young couple seemed to have a good relationship, but they were separated by heaven and earth in one night.

No one would be able to accept it.

After Ma Lingling cried for a while, Lu Yuan said,”

“Miss Ma, can you think of what happened before? Did he have any disease before?”

Ma Lingling shook her head and wiped her tears. She choked,

“Wayne has always been in good health. He doesn’t have any diseases.”

“He has been in good health?”

Lu Yuan frowned, feeling that things were not as simple as they seemed.

“Then do you have any guesses who would want to harm him?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Ma Lingling pondered for a moment. Then, she seemed to have thought of something and widened her eyes.

“When I was sleeping, Wayne made a sound of discomfort. I looked at him and saw a vague shadow on him, but Wayne’s voice stopped soon, and the shadow disappeared. I thought I was wrong, so I fell asleep again.”

As she said this, Ma Lingling’s face turned pale. She looked at Feng Wei on the bed and silently shrank back.

Lu Yuan’s heart also exploded.

Looking at Feng Wei’s ashen face, he had probably died from suffocation. In addition, there was the black shadow that aA Lingling had mentioned.

Could it be that damned thing?

No way, again?

“Are you sure?” he looked at Ma Lingling with a grave expression.

Ma Lingling’s eyes were filled with confusion. She nodded and then shook her head. She sobbed,

“I ... I was too muddleheaded when I was sleeping. I don’t know if I really saw it.”

Lu Yuan was silent.

He took a deep breath and slowly said, “Miss Ma, you can call the police and let them handle this.”

Ma Lingling nodded her head!

She hurriedly made a call.

Lu Yuan took a deep look at Feng Wei’s corpse on the bed.

The black shadow had probably appeared again.

Last time, it was his room. He didn’t expect it to be directly next to his room this time.

They shouldn’t be coming for him, right?

That black shadow only appeared at night, and he was in the land of origin at night. The black shadow definitely couldn’t find him, so it attacked the people around him?

Lu Yuan immediately thought of Li Qinghe.

“If that’s the case, will that black shadow deal with sister Qinghe when the time comes?”

After the mutation incident, almost everyone had distanced themselves from Lu Yuan. The only person who truly cared about him was Li Qinghe.

Lu Yuan had always treated Li Qinghe as an older sister who cared about him.

Although that was his predecessor’s matter, after accepting the memory, Lu Yuan empathized with it and naturally did not want anything to happen to Li Qinghe.

But on second thought, Li Qinghe was basically out at night, so the probability of something happening was low.

He just had to tell her not to come back tonight.

As Lu Yuan was thinking this, the door of the room outside opened.

Ma Lingling, who had just called the police, heard the sudden sound of the door opening. She shivered and grabbed Lu Yuan’s clothes.

Lu Yuan glanced at Ma Lingling.”

“Miss Ma, let go of me. I’ll go out and take a look.”

Ma Lingling nodded and carefully let go of Lu Yuan’s clothes.

Lu Yuan walked out of the room and into the living room. He saw Li Qinghe with a cigarette in her mouth and closing the door with his foot.

She was holding a bag of buns and two bags of soy milk in her hands.

When she saw Lu Yuan, she smiled and said,”

“Little brother Yuan, I knew that you definitely haven’t left the house yet. Have you been busy cultivating and not going to class? I bought your favorite meat buns. ”

As she spoke, she raised the bun in her hand.

Lu Yuan looked at the bun in Li Qinghe’s hand and felt his heart warm. He smiled and said,”

“Elder sister Qinghe, I’m rich now. I’ll pay for your meals in the future.”

“What do you mean? Your wings have hardened have they? I still have enough money to treat you to a bun. ”

Li Qinghe picked up the cigarette in her mouth with her fingers, blew out a smoke ring, and glared at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled helplessly and was about to say something when Li Qinghe suddenly raised her brows in surprise.”

“That’s not right. Little brother Yuan, why did you come out of that young couple’s room?”

# Chapter 43 - A Person With Status

## Chapter 43: A Person With Status

Lu Yuan looked at the open door and said,”

“Mr. Feng is dead. I heard Miss Ma’s movements just now, so I went over to take a look.”

Li Qinghe’s eyes flickered, and he revealed a terrified expression.”

“Mr Feng is dead? What’s going on?”

Lu Yuan said,” do you still remember the black shadow I told you about last time? Miss Ma said that she saw the black shadow kill Mr Feng. ”

Li Qinghe’s pupils contracted slightly, and his expression became increasingly nervous.”

“You mean that black shadow? That was actually real? Are there really ghosts?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

“Big sister Qinghe, so you thought I was lying to you?” He asked with a smirk. “Now, it seems that it was very likely to be a special kind of mutation. It’s quite dangerous here at this time, so you have to be careful at night. That thing seems to only appear at night. ”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe nodded repeatedly.

She glanced at the door and asked, “Is sister Ma inside? I’ll go in and comfort her. ”

Lu Yuan nodded.

He and Li Qinghe returned to the young couple’s room to accompany Ma Lingling while waiting for the police to arrive.

......

The efficiency of the police in the slums was very low.

Even though there was a murder, it took them more than two hours to get here.

Two Imperial Police Officers in red uniforms with white maple leaves examined Feng Wei’s body and routinely asked about the situation before leaving.

As for the cause of the case, they said that they needed to investigate further.

Lu Yuan was not surprised by this at all.

The gangs in this area were rampant, and they might even have connections with the higher-ups in power.

The police had always turned a blind eye to the gangs and didn’t dare to interfere.

No matter what kind of murder case it was, it might be related to the gang. The only thing two police officers could do was to make a record and register.

Ma Lingling was still sad.

Li Qinghe accompanied her while Lu Yuan left the room.

He went back to his room and took out his phone. He wanted to ask Peter if there was any news about the black shadow.

There were a lot of chat logs on the phone, most of which were in the class group and the Future Wargod group.

Someone even @ him in the group chat for Future WarGods.

He opened it to take a look. It was someone asking how his cultivation was going and whether he had come out of the Land of Origin alive yesterday.

Lu Yuan was a little afraid of scaring Zhuo Ming and the others, so he didn’t tell them that his refinement had already reached 20%.

Other than that, there were also things like what they had obtained in the Land of Origin, such as some exchanges in the cultivation of physical skills.

Lu Yuan was not in the mood to reply to them.

Other than chatting, there were also many friend requests.

In fact, ever since Lu Yuan had awakened, he had never stopped receiving friend requests.

Lu Yuan was originally handsome, but because of his poor family and the mutation incident he had encountered before, no one dared to approach him.

However, now that Lu Yuan had awakened as a genetic warrior, there were many people who wanted to get to know him.

Of course, they were all girls.

Lu Yuan didn’t even look at the requests and deleted them all.

He opened Peter’s chat box and sent a message.

“Any news on the black shadow?”

After a few minutes, Peter’s message came.”

“Mr. Lu? I’m sorry, but there’s no new information. I’m afraid it’ll be hard to get any new information in the next few days. ”

“What’s going on?” Lu Yuan frowned.

“It’s like this, the Feral Dog Gang is immoral. Yesterday, they killed our gang members and took our territory. Our boss has decided to have a good fight with those b \* stards. That’s why I don’t have the energy to investigate that black figure. ”

“Feral Dog Gang?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

Even if he didn’t know much about the gangs in the slums, he would occasionally hear about the Feral Dog Gang.

After all, the Feral Dog Gang was the most arrogant gang in the entire slum. They would do almost all the bad things that could be thought of.

As long as he could earn money.

Their style of doing things was like wild dogs in the slums snatching food at all costs.

Not only that, but the Feral Dog Gang was also the largest gang in the slums, with great power.

Peter’s message came again.”

“The Feral Dog Gang is getting more and more savage! In the past few years, they have developed rapidly and no longer put the other gangs in their eyes. Some time ago, they invaded the territory of the Venomous Snake Gang. In the end, the Venomous Snake Gang could only swallow their anger because of their strength. But we, the Black Rat Gang, are not like those gutless sissies of the Venomous Snake Gang!”

Lu Yuan was uninterested in the sect.

He was just a little helpless. He didn’t expect such a thing to happen at this time.

“Then, you should investigate the black shadow as soon as possible.”

“Don’t worry, Mr. Lu. As long as we teach the Feral Dog Gang a lesson, we will continue to investigate.”

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and could only accept this.

If the gang wanted to fight, he couldn’t stop them, so he continued to investigate.

Exiting the chat, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and realized that he could not do anything now.

He could only work hard on his cultivation and keep getting stronger so that the black shadow would not mess with him.

“Let’s sell the materials first and get some money. Then, we’ll buy some potions. ”

Lu Yuan went out and came to the nine lakes business circle.

Not far from the Mad Wolf material store, Lu Yuan saw a black hover car parked quietly. There was a ferocious dog head pattern on the door of the hover car.

Lu Yuan took a look and came to the entrance of the Mad Wolf material shop.

Just as he was about to push the door open, he heard the sound of conversation coming from inside.

“Young master, the boss wants you to go back.”

“Get lost! I’m not going back! I will never return to that cold-blooded person’s side!”

“But young master ... If you don’t go back, we will be punished.”

“That’s your business, not mine! Don’t you have enough blood on your hands? Get lost! Get out! Don’t force me to do it! Woof woof woof!”

Then, Lu Yuan saw the door of the shop open and two people in black suits and black sunglasses came out in a sorry state.

Their faces were a little pale. They glanced at Lu Yuan, then lowered their heads and left in a hurry.

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw them enter the hover car. The hover car rose into the air and left.

Lu Yuan pushed the door open and walked into the shop.

The boss, who was playing with his phone with his head lowered, shouted coldly,”

“Didn’t I tell you to get lost? You still dare to come back?”

“What?” Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. “Boss, you want me to get lost?”

The boss’s body stiffened. He looked up at Lu Yuan, then immediately showed a bright smile.”

“Aiya! So it’s you? I’m talking about the dogs. They should have left already. ”

The boss glanced outside the door.

Lu Yuan smiled. “They did. I watched them get into the car.”

The boss looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

Lu Yuan sized up the boss, who had brown curly hair and looked very thin.

He smiled and said,”

“I didn’t expect the boss to be someone with a high status. Those two men in black didn’t look like ordinary people. They actually called you young master. ”

“Ha ... Status?”

The boss shook his head and didn’t continue the conversation.

“By the way, brother, are you selling materials again?” he asked.

Lu Yuan nodded and threw out a pile of materials.

The boss saw this and whistled, “Wow! This many again? Brother, you’re too strong! The Land of Origin is your ATM, right?”

Lu Yuan smiled but did not answer.

To be fair, the Land of Origin was now an ATM for him.

Of course, this also required strength.

“Give me a price.”

“Alright, I’ll check first. The small golem’s heart is 300, the Scorpion’s stinger is 400, the giant pincers are 250, and the underground spider silk is 600 ... A total of 213000, what do you think?”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded. “Sure.”

The boss of Mad Wolf was a little scamming. Lu Yuan had calculated the price before he came, and it was about this price.

The boss sized Lu Yuan up and was full of surprise.”

“Brother, you’re too strong. You can even kill a crypt spider so quickly. Your improvement speed is too fast, isn’t it? Could it be that you’re a genius from some family?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m just an ordinary person. By the way, do you accept Geno armaments?”

“Geno weapon? Of course, they would. Do you have a Geno weapon?”

The boss’s eyes lit up.

“Okay, take a look at the price.”

Lu Yuan took out three sets of leather armor and a pair of daggers.

The boss looked at it and said, “this leather armor is from the crypt rat. I’ll give you 45000 for one set and 90000 for two sets. Also, this leather armor is from the Black Scorpion, so it’s a little more expensive, 60000 for one set. As for the dagger, it’s a little more expensive than the battle armor. I’ll give you 80000 for a pair, so it’s 230000 in total. What do you think?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Alright. This price it is.”

“Alright, it’s a total of 443000 Yuan. I’ve already transferred it to you.”

The boss operated his phone and grinned at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was secretly happy.

He had only earned 130000 last time, and this time, he had earned more than three times what he had earned three times.

And this was after he had sold a lot of materials in the land of origin.

It was too easy to earn money.

With this money, he could buy more potions. There should still be some left.

“Then I’ll take my leave first.”

“Hey, wait a minute, brother. You’ve come to my place a few times. I still don’t know your name. How about we add each other as friends?”

The boss said with a smile.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,” I’m Lu Yuan. ”

“My name is Xue Wang ... Woof, Woof, Woof!!”

“...Xue Wang Wang Wang Wang Wang?”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Xue Wang’s mouth twitched.”Xue Wang? Haha, it’s an old habit. You know what I mean.”

“...I understand.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

# Chapter 44 - The Underground Palace Ruins

## Chapter 44: The Underground Palace Ruins

After the two added each other as friends, Lu Yuan said goodbye and left.

As usual, Lu Yuan went to the mall to replenish the necessities for the next trip to the Land of Origin before returning to his rented house.

Ma Lingling’s room door was open, and there was the sound of things being flipped inside.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and walked over.

The moment he entered, Lu Yuan saw Ma Lingling and Li Qinghe packing up.

“What’s wrong?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan and said with a smile, “Little brother Yuan is back? Sister Ma is planning to leave this place. ”

Lu Yuan looked at Ma Lingling.

Ma Lingling’s eyes were red and swollen. She smiled at Lu Yuan with unspeakable bitterness. “Wayne’s gone. There’s no point for me to stay here alone. I’m going to see Wayne’s hometown first.”

Lu Yuan did not say much. He nodded. “Then I wish you all the best.”

Ma Lingling smiled and placed the group photo on the desk in a corner of the suitcase. She also carefully kept the plastic rose with the paint removed.

“I’ll help.” Lu Yuan stepped forward and smiled. “I’ll help too.”

Ma Lingling didn’t have many things, so she quickly packed them into a few boxes.

......

After that, Lu Yuan went downstairs with a few boxes and the three of them came to the entrance of the community.

Ma Lingling hailed a hover car and turned to look at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe. She smiled.

“I’m leaving. I hope that you two will have a smooth life in the future and leave this hell as soon as possible.”

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe also nodded.

As he watched the hover car leave, Li Qinghe sighed softly and took a puff of her cigarette.”

“Phew ... I’ve always known that the lives of people in the slums are worthless. I didn’t expect to see someone beside me die.”

Lu Yuan nodded, then smiled.”

“Sister Qinghe, I’ve earned over four hundred thousand this time. It’s enough for us to move.”

When Li Qinghe heard Lu Yuan’s words, a hint of surprise flashed in her eyes.

“More than 400,000, how many materials would that be? Didn’t little brother Yuan just awaken not long ago? You could actually bring out so many materials? You’re already this strong? It seems like I’ve underestimated you. ”

Li Qinghe’s thoughts whirred. She looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief and said,

“Four hundred thousand? That many? I didn’t know genetic warriors could earn so much money!”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m pretty strong, so it’s easier for me to earn money. Besides, I’m quite lucky this time. I got something valuable.”

Li Qinghe nodded and said with a smile, “I don’t know much about genetic warriors either. However, little brother Yuan, you’ve become successful now. You can earn so much money. No wonder you dared to tell me that you’ll pay for your meals.”

“Let’s not talk about this for now,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “Let’s leave the slums.”

Li Qinghe was silent for a moment, then sighed. “Little brother Yuan, I’m not done with my business yet. Why don’t you leave first?”

Lu Yuan frowned, “How can that be? If you have anything to say, tell me. I might be able to help you. There’s also that strange shadow. The slums are dangerous, and I’m worried about you. ”

Li Qinghe sized Lu Yuan up and revealed a half-smile.

“What’s wrong?” Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed. “What’s wrong?”

“Do you know what it is? Little brother Yuan, you can’t help me. ”

When Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe’s expression, the corners of his mouth twitched, but he did not dare to ask further.

“In that case, I’ll wait for you to finish,” he said.

Li Qinghe blew out a ring of smoke and her gaze softened. She smiled and said,”

“You really want to take me out of here?”

“Of course, my sister is the only one who cares about me now. If it wasn’t for you, I might not have been able to survive in the slums. Of course, I can’t leave you alone.”

“Alright, I’ll get it done as soon as possible. I haven’t slept since I came back. I’m so tired. ”

......

Back in his room, Lu Yuan opened the battle network again.

This time, he was rich and had the confidence to look at other potions.

The healing potions that he had bought previously had been used in battle.

There was only one bottle of good quality left.

Lu Yuan bought another bottle of good quality.

At the same time, he also bought a high-quality speed potion.

He also bought two bottles of high-quality defensive potions.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also bought two bottles of high-quality strength enhancing potion.

The healing potion was 30,000, the speed potion was 50,000, and the two defense potions were 70,000. The price of the strength potion was the same as the defense potion, which was 70,000 for two bottles.

It added up to 220,000 Yuan.

Other than these, Lu Yuan also bought some other refined items that could be used in the Land of Origin.

Maybe he could use it at some point.

He spent another 150,000 Yuan.

In total, Lu Yuan had spent 370,000. The money in his pocket shrank again, leaving him with only 70,000.

However, Lu Yuan was still very satisfied.

Thinking back to a few days ago, his monthly living expenses were only a few hundred Yuan, and he even had to rely on sister Qinghe to provide for his meals.

A few days ago, he would never have thought that he would be able to spend hundreds of thousands of Yuan so easily.

......

In the small market of the Sandcliff Underground Palace in the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan walked out from the entrance of the underground palace.

As soon as he came out, someone in the market greeted Lu Yuan with a smile.

“Lu Yuan, you’re out again?”

“Brother Lu, what did you gain this time?”

“I’m also very envious seeing you bring out so many fierce beast materials every time. It’s a pity that I don’t have a defense as strong as yours. ”

There were humans, elves, cat people, and dog-headed people among them.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded in response. He came to Li Luo’s stall.

Li Luo’s eyes lit up when he saw Lu Yuan, and he revealed a bright smile.”

“Mr. Lu, you’re here again?”

“Well, give me a price.”

Lu Yuan poured out the materials in the battle rune space and piled them up into a small mountain.

“The black striped snake’s skin and poison sac. Mr. Lu, you’re already able to kill the black striped snake? The black striped snake is already a vicious beast that’s close to the inner circle of the underground palace, right?”

When Li Luo saw Lu Yuan’s materials, he could not help but widen his eyes and exclaim.

Lu Yuan smiled.”

“My luck isn’t bad, I encountered a few black striped snakes that were alone.”

Black striped snakes usually lived in groups. Their strength alone was at 50% to 80% normal tempering. They were very strong.

If they were attacked by the snakes, it would be no safer than falling into the ant nest.

Therefore, the number of genetic warriors capable of killing black striped snakes was extremely small.

Lu Yuan was only able to kill a black striped snake when he encountered one that was alone.

In the past few days, Lu Yuan had entered the Land of Origin several times.

With his strong defensive ability, he was able to run amuck in the underground palace and obtain a lot of spiritual crystals and materials every time.

As for his gene tempering, it had already reached 39%.

This had already surpassed Zhuo Ming and Wen Ni.

Up until now, it had not even been a month since he had awakened. One could imagine how fast his progress was.

Due to the continuous improvement of his strength and the high-quality potions he had, Lu Yuan could explore the underground palace more freely.

Every day, he went deeper and deeper into the underground palace, and the ferocious beasts he killed became more and more powerful.

The number of berserk beasts he hunted every day was also increasing.

Once a day, he would leave the underground palace and go to Li Luo’s place to sell materials.

As he went there more and more times, Lu Yuan gradually became familiar with the genetic warriors in the small market.

The genetic warriors who often hung out in the market all knew that there was a very young human genetic warrior who could hunt and kill a large number of berserk beasts every day and bring back a large amount of materials.

In addition, Lu Yuan would encounter genetic Warriors from time to time in the underground palace.

Those genetic warriors had also seen Lu Yuan’s powerful strength. When they were chatting in the market, the news naturally spread.

In an instant, Lu Yuan gained a certain reputation in this market.

Because Lu Yuan used the black iron body, his skin turned black iron, and he was a guardian. He was even given the title of ‘Black Knight’.

One had to know that only those genetic warriors with decent strength would be recognized in the small circle and be given a title.

This was a symbol of strength.

The circle in this small market clearly regarded Lu Yuan as a powerful expert.

“If you want to kill a black striped snake, it’s not as simple as luck. You can’t do it without strength.”

“3021 crystals in total. It’s all here. Mr. Lu, please count it.”

Li Luo took out the spirit crystal.

In the past few days, he had earned more than 30,000 spirit crystals. However, most of the spirit crystals had been invested into the evolution Cube.

After this evolution, he would still need to use it next time, so he might as well recharge it first.

He left about 10,000 spiritual crystals for cultivation and absorption of spiritual power.

Lu Yuan took the spirit crystal and put it into the battle rune space.

“No need. We’ve worked together so many times. I believe you.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Luo immediately revealed a smile.

Anyone would be happy to be recognized, especially by a strong person.

“Oh right! Mr. Lu, I have some news that you might be interested in. ”

“Eh? What’s the news?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked at Li Luo with some curiosity.

“It’s like this. Someone found a ruin in the northern inner circle of this underground palace area, and many people are planning to go there to take a look.”

“Ruins?!”

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank and he looked surprised.

In the Land of Origin, the place with the most treasures was not a treasure chest that appeared randomly.

Instead, it was in a ruin that would appear out of nowhere.

No one knew how the ruins of the Land of Origin had appeared.

Unlike the treasure chest, the ruins seemed to contain items left behind by other civilizations.

There were all kinds of dangers inside, but there were also knowledge and treasures left behind by that civilization.

The discovery of every relic would cause genetic Warriors to go crazy over it.

He didn’t expect to find another ruin in the Sandcliff Underground Palace!

Lu Yuan’s heart beat faster.

He decided to go and take a look.

# Chapter 45 - Comparison

## Chapter 45: Comparison

“The northern area of the inner circle?”

Lu Yuan confirmed.

“Yes, I heard it’s near an ant nest. I’m not sure where it is exactly. I heard it from someone when I was setting up my stall.”

Li Luo said.

Lu Yuan nodded.

“I see. Thank you for telling me this.”

“Hahaha, Mr. Lu, you’re too kind. You’re a big client of mine right now ... If you get any treasures from the ruins, it’d be best if you could sell them to me.”

Lu Yuan smiled, “If there are any gains, I will consider it. Then I’ll go over and take a look. ”

Lu Yuan bid farewell to Li Luo and was about to leave when he heard someone calling him from behind.

“Big Boss Lu Yuan! Brother Yuan!”

Lu Yuan turned around in confusion and saw Zhuo Ming running towards him.

Behind Zhuo Ming were the guardian warrior and several teammates that Lu Yuan had met last time.

However, compared to the last time, there were two more people in their team this time.

......

“Brother Yuan, you’re here too? What a coincidence!”

Zhuo Ming laughed.

“It’s quite a coincidence. Did you just come in?”

“We’ve been here for two days. We’ve just come out to replenish our supplies, and we’re about to go in again.”

“Black Knight Lu Yuan, we meet again.”

At this moment, the guardian warrior also walked over with his teammates and reached out his hand to Lu Yuan.

“I didn’t have time to introduce myself last time. My name is Grimm, and as you can see, I’m a guardian warrior.”

Lu Yuan reached out and shook hands with Grimm. “My name is Lu Yuan.”

“Hahaha, you don’t need to introduce yourself. I’ve heard a lot of rumors about you in the market these days.”

Grimm laughed and looked at Lu Yuan with surprise.

“The last time we met, I already felt that your strength was extraordinary. I didn’t expect you to make a name for yourself so quickly. I’ve been in the Sandcliff Underground Palace for a few years, but I haven’t made a name for myself yet. ”

Grimm’s teammates were also looking at Lu Yuan curiously.

During this period of time in the market, one of the topics of discussion was this Black Knight.

After all, it was rare to see a genetic warrior who could kill hundreds of berserk beasts every day.

He didn’t expect to see him here.

Hearing Grimm’s words, Zhuo Ming also thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan,”

“Brother Yuan! Aren’t you a little too strong? I heard from the people in the market that you can bring back a few hundred materials every day? Then wouldn’t you have to kill hundreds of fierce beasts every day? Aren’t you too absurd? Sis Xiangxiang said that you’re a genius, but she definitely didn’t expect you to become so strong so quickly. ”

Lu Yuan laughed. “I have the advantage of being a guardian. After all, I have a strong defense. It’s not easy for me to encounter danger.”

“I’m also a Guardian,” Grimm said with a bitter smile. “Why do I feel like we’re not warriors of the same class?”

His teammates were all laughing.

“Captain, if you can be like the Black Knight, then you’ll have your own name.”

“Captain, you have to work hard and do your best. Try to get a title like White Knight or Gray Knight.”

The relationship between this genetic warrior’s team members was obviously quite good. A few of his teammates were laughing and teasing Grimm.

“By the way, Lu Yuan, I have some news here. Do you want to hear it?”

Grimm looked at Lu Yuan with a serious expression.

“What news?” Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. “What news?”

“We’ve found a small ruin in this area. There are many people planning to go over and take a look. We’re also planning to go over. Do you want to go?”

“You mean the ruins? I’ve just received the news and was just about to go take a look. ”

“That’s good, why don’t we go together?” Grimm smiled.

Zhuo Ming looked at Lu Yuan and said,”

“That’s right, brother Yuan, do you want to go together? There’s more people to take care of. ”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then nodded. “That’s good. ”

The number of beasts in the inner circle of the underground palace was more than that in the outer circle, and they were stronger.

Even Lu Yuan had to be careful.

If there was someone with him, he would be able to relieve some of the pressure.

Compared to people he didn’t know, Zhuo Ming and Grimm had worked together once.

Grimm’s strength was not bad.

“With the Dark Knight around, the journey will be much smoother,” Grimm said with a smile.

“Then let’s go.”

The group entered the underground palace again and moved towards the inner circle.

......

Not long after Lu Yuan and his group entered the underground palace, a group of people approached the market.

The leader was a female houndhead human with soft white hair and black leather armor.

It was none other than Bersha Vimm, who had escaped last time.

Behind her, there were more than ten houndhead genetic warriors.

At that moment, Bersha Vimm’s expression was not good, and she said coldly,”

“A bunch of trash! I told you to look for that human, but you’ve been looking for him for so long without any news!”

Next to Bersha Vimm was a black-furred houndhead man.

With a bitter smile on his face, he said, “Third miss, the Gray Stone Forest’s area is too large and the terrain is complex. It’s too difficult to find a human. We’ve already tried our best to find him.”

“Don’t try to find excuses for your incompetence!”

Bersha Vimi shouted.

The black furred dog-headed man’s face stiffened, and he revealed a helpless expression.”

“Yes, third miss, it was my fault.”

“Hmph, but this time, we’ve discovered the ruins. If you can gain something, we can forget about the human matter.”

The black-furred dog-headed man smiled.”

“Third miss, don’t worry. This time, not only have our consortium’s masters been mobilized, I’ve also invited ‘Blood Blade’ Sally and ‘Mad Man’ Li Kan. Even if the other forces receive the news and rush over, I’m afraid they will not be as well prepared as us. This time, we will definitely have a great harvest.”

Bersha Vimi revealed a smile. “I hope you won’t let me down this time.”

Hmph! If I get a good harvest from the remains this time, I’ll be able to have more say in my father’s matters. I won’t be a laughingstock for big brother and second sister.

“Third miss, please be at ease! I definitely won’t let you down this time. ”

The group of people entered the underground palace as they spoke.

......

In the depths of the underground palace.

Lu Yuan and the others advanced in the passage. With a huge shield in hand, Grimm walked in front, followed by Zhuo Ming and the others, and Lu Yuan at the back.

At this moment, Grimm, who was walking at the front, suddenly stopped in his tracks, and his expression changed.

“What?”

He looked down at his feet and found that they were entangled by White Spider silk.

“There’s a situation!”

As soon as he spoke, two huge black spiders about 1.8 meters in height jumped down from the top of the passage in front of Grimm.

The sharp claws were aimed at Grimm’s head.

Grimm hurriedly raised his shield to block.

Thump!

The spider’s sharp claws landed on the shield, and the huge force caused Grimm to take two steps back.

The others also reacted.

“Captain!”

Zhuo Ming and the others held their heavy swords or long knives and looked at the huge underground Spider.

“Pay attention to the ground and burn the spider silk first!”

Grimm said.

Everyone came back to their senses and looked at the ground not far away.

He noticed that there were many White Spider webs on the ground and on both sides of the tunnel.

A delicate golden-haired young man that Lu Yuan did not see last time appeared with a fireball in his hand.

His fireball shot towards the spider web.

The spider web immediately burst into flames.

Seeing the spider silk burning, the two giant spiders screamed and rushed toward the golden-haired young man in anger.

“Don’t even think about it!”

Grimm shifted his body and raised his shield, trying to block the two spiders.

However, as one of the spiders was blocked, the other Spider broke through Grimm’s line of defense and pounced on the blond young man.

Seeing the giant spider pouncing at them, the others ‘expressions changed drastically.

Especially the golden-haired youth.

The underground spider’s speed was too fast. The gene he had engraved was an elemental-type transcendent gene, so there was no special increase in speed. There was no way to dodge it.

The others weren’t that strong either. They could only watch the crypt spider charge at the golden-haired young man with wide eyes.

At this moment, Lu Yuan appeared in front of the golden-haired young man.

He activated his body of black iron and slashed at the giant spider with the huge heavy sword in his hand.

Clang!

The crypt spider’s sharp claws clashed with the heavy sword, producing the sound of metal clashing.

Then, the Crypt Spider shrieked and its huge body took a few steps back.

Tiny cracks appeared on the sharp claws that collided with the beetle’s claw sword.

Lu Yuan was expressionless. He took a step forward and held the heavy sword with both hands. His attacks were like the tide, continuous and surging, slashing out one after another.

The crypt spider shrieked and retreated.

The others watched with wide eyes as Lu Yuan suppressed the crypt spider.

“So, so strong!”

“Is this the strength of a Black Knight?”

“The crypt spider is so big, I’m afraid it has a tempering level of more than 70%. I didn’t expect it to be suppressed by The Dark Knight in a head-on collision!”

While everyone was still in shock, Grimm, who was fighting against another crypt spider, shouted.

“What are you guys doing? Aren’t you going to help?”

The rest of the people came back to their senses and looked in Grimm’s direction.

As a guardian warrior, Grimm could only raise his shield to block the attacks of the crypt spider.

The comparison made them feel a little embarrassed.

His captain looked so weak.

“Coming, captain!”

“Hurry up and help the captain!”

# Chapter 46 - The Bronze Door

## Chapter 46: The Bronze Door

Not long after, the heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand shattered the carapace on the head of the crypt spider, and the sword cut into its brain.

The crypt spider let out a shrill scream and fell to the ground, twitching.

Lu Yuan pulled out his long sword, flicked the green mucus on the blade, and looked in the direction of Grimm and the others.

Grimm’s defensive ability was very strong.

Although the crypt spider’s strength was not weak, it would still be difficult to break through Grimm’s defense.

With him fending off the crypt spider’s attacks, the others only had to attack.

Although Zhuo Ming and the others were slightly weaker, the crypt Spider was not a beast with particularly strong defense. Their attacks could still leave wounds on its body.

However, even though they were attacking as a team, they were still unable to cause any fatal damage to the underground Spider.

After Lu Yuan killed his Spider, Grimm and the others still had the strength to fight against the underground palace spiders.

Lu Yuan stepped on the ground and charged at the underground palace Spider.

At this moment, the crypt spider’s sharp claws were once again blocked by Grimm’s giant shield. It hissed angrily and Lu Yuan jumped over two meters, appearing on its head.

...

Lu Yuan raised the heavy sword over his head and slashed down ruthlessly.

The pitch-black sword edge landed on the black shell, and a sword mark instantly appeared on the shell. Around the sword mark, cracks spread like a spider web.

Crack!

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The blade of the sword tore through the carapace on the spider’s head and pierced through its skull.

“Squeak!”

The crypt spider let out an ear-piercing screech, and its body twisted violently. Its sharp claws waving in all directions.

Lu Yuan stood firmly on its back and thrust the heavy sword down.

The crypt spider’s movements froze, and its 1.8-meter tall body fell heavily.

Zhuo Ming and the others widened their eyes in shock.

“He’s too strong!”

“The crypt spider’s head is clearly the toughest part of its body, but The Dark Knight was able to split it apart with a single strike! How strong is his power?”

“I can’t believe that a guardian-class is so powerful. I’m so depressed as an attack-class.”

Everyone chimed in.

Grimm took a look at the body on the ground, put away his giant shield, and said with a bitter smile,”

“Lu Yuan, you’re too strong. I feel like we’ll only be a burden if we follow you. ”

Lu Yuan smiled. This crypt spider was much stronger than the spiders in the outer area. If there were two of them, it would be quite troublesome for me. If you hadn’t blocked one of them, I wouldn’t have been able to deal with it so easily. ”

Lu Yuan didn’t try to be polite.

He was indeed powerful, but it wouldn’t be easy for him to deal with two giant spiders in a short time.

This was especially so since there were spider webs and other things nearby. The terrain was advantageous to the crypt spiders, so it was a little troublesome to deal with.

Of course, with his defensive abilities, he would not be injured, but his killing speed would be slower.

The problem was that he was going to the remains now. Who knew what the situation was like there? it would be better if he could go there earlier.

If they were too late and the ruins closed, it would be too late to regret.

“Hahaha, I feel much more at ease now that you’ve said that. Pack up the materials and continue going in.”

Grimm laughed.

The group took out the materials and continued to move deeper into the underground palace.

The deeper they went into the underground palace, the wider and more complicated the passages became.

Some of the passages were even more than 200 meters wide, like a small square.

The fierce beasts that Lu Yuan and the others encountered were also getting stronger.

Even with Lu Yuan’s strength, he found some fierce beasts a little tricky.

However, Lu Yuan’s strength was not weak. With the help of Grimm, who was also quite powerful, and other genetic warriors, although the battle was sometimes a little difficult, they still advanced steadily.

After moving forward for a distance, Lu Yuan and the others passed through a rocky area.

At this moment, a low roar sounded from afar.

Lu Yuan felt the powerful aura and stopped in his tracks.

Cold sweat broke out on his forehead as he looked in the direction of the sound, revealing a bewildered expression.

What a powerful aura!

He had been in the underground palace for a long time, but this was the first time he had felt such a terrifying aura!

If he were to face it head on, he felt that he had no chance of winning.

Grimm was the same as Lu Yuan.

Grimm immediately put his index finger to his mouth and made a gesture to Zhuo Ming and the others.

Zhuo Ming and the rest stopped and looked around quietly.

This was a normal interaction for a team that was adventuring in the underground palace.

Lu Yuan and green looked at each other with a trace of fear in their eyes.

The two of them carefully turned the corner and looked outside.

After turning the corner, there was a huge passage that was the size of a small square. At the edge of the passage, there was a dog-like ferocious beast covered in black scales with a single horn on its forehead. It was about 1.7 meters tall and was biting the corpse of a giant snake that was about five meters long, yellow in color, and had a black line on its back.

There were also a few giant snakes that were more than two meters long.

When Lu Yuan saw the giant yellow snake on the ground, his pupils could not help but constrict, and he was a little shocked.

The black striped snake was extremely venomous, and its speed, strength, and constitution were all very strong.

.

An ordinary black striped snake was only two meters long. A black striped snake that was five meters long was obviously an elite level fierce beast!

The black striped snake’s gene tempering was at least 50%. Even Lu Yuan didn’t dare to provoke an elite black striped snake.

He didn’t expect that he would become a corpse in the beast’s mouth!

This beast was too strong!

Lu Yuan sized up the fierce beasts and compared them with the illustrations he had seen before.

Not long after, he found out what kind of beast it was.

Black-scaled horned wolf.

This was a powerful beast that was scattered throughout the entire region of Sandrock city.

The number of black scale horned wolves was small, but their pack was very strong.

Even the weakest black-scaled horned wolf was an elite level, and it was the kind of elite level beast with a tempering degree of more than 80%!

It was said that the black scale horned wolf pack also had a powerful leader-level fierce beast.

They were one of the top predators of Sandrock city!

He didn’t expect to encounter such a fierce beast here.

He turned his head to look at Grimm.

Grimm also turned to look at him.

Lu Yuan also saw the fear in Green’s eyes.

The two of them gave each other a look and slowly retreated.

“Boss, brother Yuan, how is it?”

Zhuo Ming asked carefully.

The others also looked at the two of them.

Lu Yuan and Grimm looked at each other. Grimm frowned and said,”

“Not good. There’s a black-scaled horned wolf eating there.”

“What? Black scale horned wolf?”

Zhuo Ming and the others widened their eyes in shock. They immediately lowered their voices and were a little nervous.

“How can we encounter a beast of this level here? Even if we go there, we won’t be enough to fill the gaps between his teeth. ”

“Boss, brother Yuan, what should we do?”

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan and Grimm.

Grimm also looked at Lu Yuan.”

“Lu Yuan, you’re the strongest. Do you have any thoughts?”

Lu Yuan frowned and thought for a while, then said, “The black scale horned wolf is too strong. Just sensing its aura is enough to make people feel fear. We’re no match for it. Let’s think of a way to take a detour.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Grimm and the rest nodded.

“We can walk back for a while. There’s a fork in front that should lead us to the ruins.”

After making their decision, the group carefully retreated, not daring to disturb the black scale horned wolf’s meal.

After they changed to another passage, they continued to move forward.

As they went deeper and deeper into the inner circle, the number of elite fierce beasts that Lu Yuan felt was very dangerous also increased.

Even Lu Yuan did not sense the danger from some of the beasts.

And it was Grimm who discovered it.

At this time, the benefits of having rich experience in exploring the underground palace were reflected.

Grimm had been in the Sandrock Underground Palace for a few years, and he had many ways to avoid the ferocious beasts.

These were the experiences that he had gained from dying time and time again!

Everyone cautiously continued forward.

Not long after, they passed through a small passage that was less than ten meters wide.

As soon as they left the tunnel, they saw the corpse of a huge yellow sand ant.

“It’s the underground palace sand ants! Judging from its size, it should be an elite soldier ant! I didn’t expect to die here. ”

“Let’s go and take a look. ”

They came to the elite soldier ant’s corpse and found that there were many knife and sword marks on it.

“It’s left behind by a genetic warrior. It seems like it was killed by a genetic warrior.”

“I heard that the ruins are near the ant nest. Usually, soldier ants will stay in the ant nest to guard it. Are we reaching the ruins soon?”

Zhuo Ming said.

Everyone revealed a look of surprise.

“Don’t be happy yet, stay alert! Don’t get tricked by others. ”

Grimm growled.

Zhuo Ming and the others shivered and nodded.

They continued forward and saw many more sand ant corpses on the way.

Most of them were worker ant corpses, and soldier ant corpses could be seen from time to time.

Soon, they arrived at a small square.

There were many genetic warriors gathered in twos and threes in the small square.

Humans, elves, catmen, and kobolds. The four races were vaguely distinct.

There was also a small group of teams with four races mixed together.

In the depths of the small square, there was a tightly shut bronze door.

There were all sorts of strange patterns carved on the door.

“It’s the ruins “entrance!”

The eyes of Lu Yuan and the others lit up, revealing a look of pleasant surprise.

# Chapter 47 - Everyone’s Reactions, 500 Million Annual Salary

## Chapter 47:

## Everyone’s Reactions, 500 Million Annual Salary

## ??

The arrival of Lu Yuan and the others attracted the attention of the hundreds of genetic warriors in the square.

Everyone’s eyes swept across Zhuo Ming, Grimm and the others. After seeing Lu Yuan’s body of black iron, many of them revealed a trace of vigilance.

In the human region, a skinny man with purple-black hair sized Lu Yuan up and said,”

“This person is the ‘Black Knight’ Lu Yuan who has been killing a large number of fierce beasts every day recently?”

Beside him, a black-haired young man nodded.”

“Yes, that’s him. We’ve already set up his file.”

“Have you investigated?”

“I’ve already investigated it. Lu Yuan had only been in the Sandcliff Underground Palace for a short time. It had been less than two weeks in real life. However, in less than two weeks, the strength of the fierce beasts he killed had been increasing, which meant that his own improvement speed was extremely fast. From this, it could be judged that his speed of absorbing spiritual crystals was not slow. There were witnesses who saw Lu Yuan fighting the beasts. His genetic combat skill was probably an elite level defensive skill. It was very strong. All in all, he’s a rare genius. ”

The purple-haired man squinted his eyes and nodded.”

“He doesn’t look very old, so he should have just awakened?”

The young man looked at Lu Yuan and nodded. “I’m afraid so. I’m guessing that before he came to the Sandcliff Underground Palace, he was adventuring in the Gray Stone Forest, the Hundred Flowers Oasis, and other areas. With his defensive abilities, the beasts in these areas would not be able to pose a threat to him. If his cultivation speed has always been this fast, then he should be a newcomer who has just awakened this year. ”

...

“He only awakend this year ...”

The purple-haired man pondered for a moment, then said,”

“He’s indeed a pretty good genius. Have you made contact with him? Which country is he from?”

The young man shook his head.”

“I’ve only just gotten his general information, so I don’t know much about other aspects of him. Although he didn’t seem to be particularly close to other genetic warriors, we couldn’t rule out the possibility that he was a descendant of a large family and he was currently training alone. That’s why we haven’t made contact yet. ”

“Yes, you did the right thing. Let’s observe him first. If he can maintain this rate of improvement, he’ll definitely be able to reach the warlord level in the future. He might even have a chance to reach a higher level, so it’s worth getting in touch with. ”

“This subordinate also thinks so.”

“Make the arrangements as soon as possible. I’m afraid that there are people from other powers who are also watching him. ”

As the purple-haired man spoke, he swept his gaze across a few seats.

Those places were the gathering places of various forces. At this moment, the leaders were sizing up Lu Yuan and talking to the people around them in a low voice.

“Yes! I will do it as soon as possible. ”

...

It wasn’t just the people in the human region who were talking about Lu Yuan. People in other regions were also talking about Lu Yuan.

In the dog-headed people’s area, a tall and sturdy dog-headed man in pitch-black armor and carrying a giant axe as tall as a man looked at Lu Yuan and said slowly,”

“Is this the human genius who has a good reputation in the market recently?”

Beside him, a slender houndhead man in leather armor nodded.”

“Yes, my lord. His cultivation speed is very fast, so he should have just awakened. ”

The muscular dog-headed man stared at Lu Yuan. After a moment, he grinned and sneered.

“Find an opportunity to kill him once. The conflict between the humans and us is getting more and more intense. I’m afraid that another great war will break out soon. The geniuses of the human race should be suppressed as much as possible. Don’t let him grow up too comfortably. ”

The slender houndhead man nodded and smiled.”

“I understand.”

...

In the elf area.

The two handsome elf men looked at Lu Yuan.”

“Have you investigated that human?”

“Not yet. I heard that he’s quite strong, but there are quite a few geniuses at this level every year. I’m afraid that there are many more geniuses in our fairy clan who are more powerful than him this year. ”

“Oh, then it’s not worth much attention.”

...

In the catmen area.

A beautiful catwoman with a hot figure, long white hair, and wearing leather armor took a glance at Lu Yuan and then looked away.

She frowned slightly and asked,”

“Has the news about the ruins been spread?”

Beside her, a young cat-person nodded. “Team leader, the news has already spread.”

“Can her highness Yeye make it in time?”

The young cat-man revealed a difficult expression.”

“This ...”

“Eh? What’s wrong? Although Princess Yeye has just awakened, with her strength, if she can come, the remains will definitely be occupied by us cat people. ”

The white-haired cat woman frowned slightly.

“Her Highness said that she encountered a boss-level fierce wind eagle. It looked quite delicious ... So she went after it.”

“...”

The white-haired cat woman fell silent.

Then, she revealed a look of admiration. “As expected of Your Highness! She could hunt down leader-level fierce beasts as soon as she awakened. Under Your Highness “leadership, our empire will definitely be able to advance further!”

The cat-person young man also nodded with admiration.

“Everyone knows of Your Highness’s talent.”

“Since that’s the case, let’s not disturb Your Highness’s mood. It’s just a small ruin. It’s nothing to Your Highness. ”

...

.

In the area where various races were mixed, a cat-man in a blue robe and a dog-headed man in armor were also sizing Lu Yuan up.

The cat-man raised his eyebrows.

“This combat technique that turned his skin black ... Is it that ‘Black Knight’ Lu Yuan who has been killing a large number of ferocious beasts every day recently?”

“It should be him. I didn’t expect him to be here.” The dog-headed man grinned. This time, there are quite a few famous genetic warriors here. ”

The cat man shook his head in disdain,”

“Hmph, this ‘Black Knight’ was only in the outer circle previously. Although his defense is commendable, his true strength is not strong and is not worth paying too much attention to.”

The dog-headed man also nodded in agreement.”

“Yes, the ones who are worth paying attention to are ‘Iron Axe’ Carmen, ‘Scorpion’ Kong Qian, ‘White Cat’ Ping Xing and the others. They were all true experts with a tempering degree of over 80% and had the elite gene engraved on them. Compared to them, Lu Yuan is still too inexperienced. ”

“Indeed, to dare to come to the ruins with such strength, he’s really not afraid of death. A genius like him had never suffered a loss. It would be good if he could understand the cruelty of reality. Hahaha. ”

“Don’t worry about him,” the dog-headed man said.” Let’s wait for the ruins to open.”

The cat-man nodded, and the two of them looked in the direction of the ruins.

...

Lu Yuan and the others came to the square. Seeing that many people were looking over, Zhuo Ming lowered his head slightly and could not help but exclaim,”

“There seem to be many experts! And it seems like many people are looking at you, brother Yuan. ”

Grimm looked around and smiled.”

“Lu Yuan is very powerful. It’s normal for these people to pay attention to him. After all, Lu Yuan has obtained a title at such a young age. ”

Lu Yuan also noticed that many people were observing him.

He smiled. “So be it. It’s not like you’ll lose a piece of meat.”

Green said, “Lu Yuan, shall we go to the human side?” After the ruins open, it might become chaotic, so it’s safer to follow the same race. ”

Lu Yuan nodded.” I think so too. Let’s go over.”

The group walked towards the human camp area.

A slender young man in leather armor saw Lu Yuan and the others walking over and smiled.”

“‘Black Knight’ Lu Yuan? I didn’t expect to see you here. ”

Lu Yuan glanced at the young man and was stunned for a moment. Then, he smiled and nodded.

“Hello,” he said.

“My name is Liu Xia, and this is my team. We are explorers from the Sky Mansion Consortium.”

Liu Xia introduced himself with a smile.

“Sky Mansion Consortium? The Sky Mansion Consortium, one of the top ten consortiums in the world?”

Zhuo Ming asked in surprise.

“This little brother also knows about our consortium? That’s right, our Sky Mansion Consortium is indeed one of the top ten consortiums in the world. ”

Liu Xi raised his head slightly, and his smile became even brighter.

He looked at Lu Yuan and continued,”

“By the way, brother Lu Yuan, I heard that you haven’t joined the organization yet? Do you want to join our Sky Mansion Consortium? I’ll give you an internal recommendation. With your talent and strength, I guarantee that the treatment won’t be low! As long as you joined, you will have an annual salary of 500 million! If your strength increases, when you reach the warrior or master level, it will definitely be even higher!”

Liu Xi’s words caused Zhuo Ming, Grimm, and the others to widen their eyes in shock.

” 500 million a year! Or the bottom? Isn’t brother Yuan only at the probationary level?”

Zhuo Ming couldn’t help but exclaim in a low voice.

Not only Zhuo Ming, but even green and the rest could not believe it.

If they had not heard it with their own ears, they would not have believed it.

Did he not treat money as money?

When Liu Xi saw their shocked expressions, he laughed and said,”

“Other trainee warriors definitely don’t have such a high price, but brother Lu Yuan is a genius, so he’s definitely different.”

When Grimm and the others heard this, they felt sour.

They didn’t have to do anything and could earn 500 million a year. They risked their lives to hunt fierce beasts, but in the end, they could only earn a few million a year.

Sometimes, the difference between humans was even greater than that between humans and dogs.

Lu Yuan was also a little surprised.

The price was indeed a little high.

When he had just awakened, the highest offer from those consortium was not even 1 million.

He didn’t expect to have 500 million now.

However, he thought about it. With his current strength, as long as he worked hard, it wouldn’t be difficult for him to earn millions a day.

There was no need to join a consortium.

Although the Sky Mansion Consortium would give him a lot of money, he would lose his freedom.

Lu Yuan had already made up his mind not to be a worker.

It was impossible for him to work, even if he was given more.

He smiled and shook his head,”

“I don’t have any plans to join a consortium for the time being. Sorry.”

A hint of disappointment flashed across Liu Xi’s eyes, but he soon smiled and said, “It’s fine. If you change your mind, you can contact me at any time. Our Sky Mansion Consortium has a base in sandstone city.”

“No problem,” he said.

Just as the two of them were conversing, Bersha Vimm brought a group of houndhead men to the small square.

When she saw the ruins, Bersha Vimm’s eyes lit up and a smile appeared on her face.

However, she soon saw Lu Yuan, who was talking and laughing with Liu Xi.

Her pupils contracted, and a ferocious expression appeared on her face.

“It’s that human? I didn’t expect him to be here!”

# Chapter 48 - The Opening of The Ruins, The Gray-White Stone Tower

## Chapter 48: The Opening of The Ruins, The Gray-White Stone Tower

Bersha Vimm immediately took out her longbow and wanted to attack Lu Yuan.

At this moment, the black-furred houndhead man pressed down on Bersha Vimm’s hand.”

“Third miss, please wait!”

Bersha Vimm turned to look at the black-furred dog-headed man, her face filled with anger.”

“Jing Ba! What are you doing? You dare to stop me?”

The Jing Ba’s eyebrows twitched.

“Third miss, it’s not that I want to stop you, but the situation is not right.”

Bersha Vimm furrowed her brows and looked at the Jing Ba.

“What’s wrong? If you can’t give me a reason, I’ll definitely complain to my father!”

Jing Batook a deep breath, and a hint of anger appeared in his eyes.

But facing his third miss, he could only helplessly suppress his anger.

“Third miss, look at the young man who is talking and laughing with that human.”

Bersha turned to look at Liu Xi, who was beside Lu Yuan.

“Is there a problem?” She asked, frowning.

Jing Ba forced a smile and said, “of course there’s a problem. That human’s name is Liu Xi. He’s the person in charge of the Planet Daqi Heavenly Estate Financial Group in Sandstone City. He’s very powerful, about the same level as me. Moreover, the power of the Heavenly Estate Financial Group is even stronger than our Vimm Financial Group. ”

“What? Even stronger than our Financial Group?”

Bersha could not help but frown.

Although she hated Lu Yuan, she wasn’t stupid. Lu Yuan was talking and laughing with the person in charge of the Heavenly Estate Financial Group. They seemed to have a close relationship. If she attacked Lu Yuan now, it would obviously cause the Heavenly Estate Financial Group to retaliate.

Bersha’s eyes were filled with anger. Looking at Lu Yuan in the distance, she could not help but clench her fists.

Jing Ba at the side said,”

“Third miss, we can’t make a move now. If the Heavenly Estate Financial Group retaliates, it will affect the development of our Vimm Financial Group. At that time, when the boss blames us, even third miss will probably be blamed. ”

“Hmph! You don’t need to tell me, I know!”

Bersha said coldly.

She looked at Lu Yuan again, put away the longbow in her hand, and said,”

“In that case, let him go. But ... Why was this human here? Wasn’t he supposed to be in the Gray Stone Forest? In such a short time, he actually appeared in the inner circle of the Sandcliff Underground Palace?”

Jing Ba looked at Lu Yuan, also somewhat puzzled.

He frowned slightly. “Third miss, we’ve been searching the Gray Stone Forest area. Now it seems that it’s normal that we can’t find it.”

Bersha nodded, “Send someone to investigate when this human came to the Sandcliff Underground Palace! No wonder you’ve been able to escape our search!”

“Alright, third miss, let’s go over first.”

The group walked towards the houndhead men’s area.

As soon as he reached the houndhead men’s area, a houndhead man with brown and black fur walked over and said with a smile,”

“Jing Ba, you’ve come as expected. Greetings, Miss Bersha. ”

Bersha nodded with a cold expression.

The dog-headed man was stunned for a moment before he smiled and asked, “What’s wrong with miss Bersha? Did someone make miss angry? I wonder if he needs any help? The Moonbone Financial Group and the Vimm Financial Group are the best partners. If you need any help, please don’t hesitate to ask. ”

Jing Ba at the side smiled bitterly and said,”

“A human has offended the third miss. That human seems to have a special relationship with the Heavenly Estate Financial Group. We can’t deal with him.”

“Human? Heavenly Estate Financial Group?”

The dog-headed man was stunned. He looked in the direction of the Heavenly Estate Financial Group and saw Liu Xi talking to Lu Yuan.

He had a strange expression on his face as he said,”

“Miss Bersha ... Could it be the human who spoke to Liu Xi?”

Upon hearing his words, Bersha and the Jing Ba were both stunned.

“Mao Si, you know him?” Jing Ba asked.

“I know, ‘Black Knight’ Lu Yuan. This human has been quite famous in this area recently. I didn’t expect him to offend Miss Bersha. He really don’t know what’s good!”

“‘Black Knight’ Lu Yuan?”

Jing Ba furrowed his brows, “He’s actually made a name for himself? How is that possible?”

“Why is it impossible? That human was already able to kill the black striped snake, so his strength wasn’t bad. Of course, his strength isn’t the key. The most important thing is that he can kill hundreds of fierce beasts every day. It’s also because of this that he is well-known. ”

“Killing hundreds of beasts every day? In the Sandcliff Underground Palace? This is impossible!”

When Bersha heard this, she immediately objected. “He was just in Gray Stone Forest a few days ago! In such a short period of time, he could actually kill hundreds of fierce beasts in the Sandcliff Underground Palace every day?”

“He was still in Gray Stone Forest a few days ago?”

Hearing this, Mao Si narrowed his eyes and looked at Lu Yuan.”

“Some people have been speculating that Lu Yuan’s rate of improvement is very fast and that he might have just awakened. Now that I’ve heard Miss Bersha’s words, I’m almost certain. I’m afraid this human is a very powerful genius. ”

“A very powerful genius?!”

Hearing this, Bersha gritted her teeth and looked at Lu Yuan with a cold expression.

When she heard that her enemy’s talent was better than hers, she was particularly dissatisfied at this moment.

Seeing Bersha’s expression, Mao Si’s eyes flashed and he laughed,”

“Miss Bersha, it’s not convenient to make a move on Lu Yuan now that he’s so close with Liu Xi. However, he’ll leave after the remains are over. It won’t be too late to make a move then.”

“What about the Heavenly Estate Financial Group?” Jing Ba furrowed his brows.

“Don’t worry. I don’t think he came with the people from the Heavenly Estate Financial Group. He came with a few ordinary human genetic warriors. When that time comes, they probably won’t leave together. ”

Hearing this, Bersha’s eyes lit up and she smiled.”

“Good! It’s decided! He actually dared to attack me, I must kill him!”

...

Lu Yuan and Liu Xi had not chatted for long when white light suddenly appeared on the patterns on the bronze door.

Everyone was alarmed by the change in the bronze door.

They looked in the direction of the gate.

The smile on Liu Xi’s face disappeared and was replaced with a serious expression.”

“The ruins are about to open.”

A sword appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand. Grimm also held his shield tightly. Zhuo Ming swallowed his saliva nervously and also held his long sword tightly.

At this moment, everyone was waiting for him.

For a moment, the original noise disappeared, and the atmosphere was very quiet.

The white light on the bronze door followed the patterns, as if an invisible hand was drawing a complicated pattern on the door.

It didn’t take long for the entire gate to be covered in patterns.

Crack!

The bronze door automatically opened.

Beyond the gate was a gray rocky land.

The land extended into the distance, and there was no end in sight. On the ground, there was a gray-white stone tower.

It was the only building on the flat rocky land.

Looking through the door, they saw the stone tower. Many people widened their eyes and held their breath.

Liu Xi revealed a surprised smile and said,”

“I didn’t expect it to be a trial-type ruin!”

“Trial ruins?”

Lu Yuan did not know much about the remains.

“There are a few types of ruins, exploration type, trial type, slaughter type, and so on. Of all the remains, the trial-type remains are the safest! In other types of remains, you may encounter opponents far beyond your strength, but in the trial ruins, the opponents you meet are determined by your strength. Look at the stone tower inside the gate, that should be the Tower of Trials. A Tower of Trials is a typical trial-type ruin. We’re quite lucky. ”

Liu Xi’s face was filled with joy.

Hearing Liu Xi’s explanation, Lu Yuan was delighted.

In that case, the chances of obtaining treasures would be much higher.

Not only Lu Yuan and the rest, but almost everyone revealed a look of surprise.

“I’ve earned it this time!”

“Go in! Begin the trial!”

One after another, the genetic Warriors rushed toward the gate.

“Brother Lu Yuan!” Liu Xi said. Come, let’s go in as well. ”

Lu Yuan nodded and entered the ruins with the others.

He looked around.

Other than the stone tower, there were no other buildings. The gray land extended into the distance, and the space was unknown.

However, from the entrance of the ruins, it was impossible to see such a large space inside.

This was the magical thing about the ruins.

The group came to the bottom of the stone tower. The door of the stone tower was open, and there was a white light flashing inside, so they couldn’t see the inside.

Everyone looked at the stone door that was flashing with white light and hesitated.

At this time, a houndhead man with a giant axe on his back sneered and said,”

“If no one dares to go in, then I’ll be the first to go in!”

He took down his giant axe and stepped into the stone gate.

Liu Xi looked at the dog-headed people who had entered and said,”

“This is ‘Iron Axe’ Kaman. He’s very strong and I heard that he’s the first instructor of the dog-headed people’s military in real life. He’s an iron-blooded person and has always been hostile to us humans. Brother Lu Yuan, you’re a genius. I’m afraid this houndhead man will target you. ”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly when he heard this.

He had felt that the dog-headed man had ill intentions towards him.

So this was the reason?

“So be it, I’m not that easy to deal with.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Hahaha, if you join our Heavenly Estate Financial Group, we’ll help you.”

Liu Xi still did not forget to pull Lu Yuan into his team.

Lu Yuan smiled and refused.

After Kaman entered without any mishaps, the others followed suit.

“Brother Lu Yuan, I’m going in too!”

Liu Xi said to Lu Yuan with a smile and entered the stone door.

“Brother Yuan, let’s go in too!”

Zhuo Ming’s face had a trace of eagerness, and his eyes were full of anticipation.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Yes. Good luck.”

He also stepped into the trial pagoda.

# Chapter 49 - Moonstone Dew, Elite Trial

## Chapter 49: Moonstone Dew, Elite Trial

After entering the stone door, Lu Yuan appeared on a gray-white rocky land.

At the same time, a loud voice rang out in the sky.

“Participant Xi 9201, welcome. The Stonemone Tower trial is about to begin, you have 30 seconds to prepare. ”

The Stonemone Tower?

Was this the name of the gray-white stone tower?

It was said that many of the ruins in the land of origin were left behind by destroyed civilizations. Perhaps this was also left behind by some civilization?

Lu Yuan looked around curiously.

He found that the situation here was similar to the outside. There was nothing but rocks and earth.

30 seconds passed by quickly.

“The trial begins! [Current level: 1 ”

As the voice sounded, the grayish-white rock in front of Lu Yuan suddenly condensed into a 1.8-meter grayish-white stone man.

It looked a little like a small stone person, but it was much more exquisite than the small stone person, and it even had its own face.

Lu Yuan clenched his heavy sword and looked at the gray-white stone man vigilantly.

He didn’t know much about the trial, and he wasn’t too sure about the strength of the stone man in front of him, so he naturally treated him with the most serious attitude.

After the gray-white stone man appeared, it growled and rushed toward Lu Yuan.

The grayish-white stone man was not light. When his feet stepped on the rocky ground, they made a dull sound.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

Its speed was very slow.

The gray-white stone man rushed to Lu Yuan, clenched his fist, and waved it at Lu Yuan.

Hu!

His fist brought with it a strong wind as it struck towards Lu Yuan’s face.

Its strength was about the same as a small golem with a 10% degree of refinement.

Lu Yuan took a step to the side, and his heavy sword cut through the air, cutting the neck of the gray-white stone man.

Clang!

Crack!

The heavy sword fell, and cracks appeared on the gray-white rock. Then, the entire gray-white Rock man’s neck shattered.

As the stone man’s head fell, his body also fell with a loud bang.

“Level 1 trial passed. Reward: One drop of Moonstone dew. ”

The grey-white stone man’s body disappeared, leaving a drop of white liquid that flashed with a silver light floating in the air.

Lu Yuan caught the moonstone dew.

He discovered that the spiritual dew was condensed into a ball, as if it was wrapped in a transparent layer of sugar.

The information about the land of origin appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind immediately.

The moonstone spiritual dew was a cultivation resource. Compared to spiritual crystals, the spiritual power contained in the moonstone spiritual dew was gentler and easier to absorb.

If too many spiritual crystals were absorbed at one time, one’s genetic chain would collapse.

Although Moonstone Dew could be found, the amount he required was much more than spiritual crystals.

Moreover, the moonstone spirit dew could nourish the body and heal injuries. If used in large quantities, it could increase the physical defense.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he saw the first function of the moonstone dew.

One must know that he could absorb spiritual crystals at an extremely fast speed.

If he could absorb it without limit, he could reach 100% in a very short time and then start breaking the genetic lock.

However, his genetic chain’s endurance made it impossible for him to do so.

He didn’t expect to find a Moonstone dew that could be absorbed in large quantities and refine one’s genetic chain!

If he had a large amount of Moonstone dew, he would be able to break through in the shortest amount of time!

Lu Yuan consumed the drop of Moonstone spirit dew at once.

According to the information given by the Land of Origin, the Moonstone dew could be consumed directly.

After consuming the Moonstone spirit dew, it immediately turned into wisps of gentle energy and integrated into Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan could also feel that his genetic chain was being tempered rapidly.

Unfortunately, the spiritual power contained in the Moonstone spirit dew was about the same as a spiritual crystal. Lu Yuan didn’t have any special feelings for now.

“Participant XI9201, do you wish to proceed with the level 2 trial? If you refuse, you will leave the Stonemone tower. ”

“I accept!”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. He needed large amounts of Moonstone spiritual dew to improve his cultivation!

Could he not accept it?

“The trial begins! “Current Level: 2”

On the gray-white land, the gray-white stone men appeared again, but this time, there were 10 of them.

After the 10 whitish-gray stone golems appeared, they growled and charged at Lu Yuan again.

Lu Yuan also rushed forward with his heavy sword.

The gray-white stone man was not strong. It could not even break Lu Yuan’s defense. For Lu Yuan, the difficulty of this trial was very low.

Very quickly, Lu Yuan had killed the 10 whitish-gray stone golems.

This time, Lu Yuan obtained 10 drops of Moonstone spiritual dew.

He immediately absorbed the moonstone dew.

The stronger they were, the higher the level of the trial they could pass, and naturally, the greater the rewards.

For other people, they would need to find a quiet place outside to absorb the moonstone dew.

However, this thing was gentler and easier to absorb than the spiritual power of spiritual crystals. Naturally, Lu Yuan could absorb it directly on the spot.

After absorbing the moonstone dew, Lu Yuan started the level 3 trial.

This time, there were 100 of them.

A large number of grayish-white stone men were densely packed and charged towards Lu Yuan together. It even felt like an army of thousands of soldiers and horses was charging.

Even if a genetic warrior with a higher strength were to stand in front of them, they would still feel their scalps go numb.

Lu Yuan smiled.

His defense was strong, so he didn’t have to worry about his safety.

As long as his spiritual energy could maintain his combat skills, the whitish-gray stone golems of this level would not pose any threat to him no matter how many of them there were.

Would Lu Yuan lack spiritual power?

He now had a large pile of spiritual crystals in the Warpaint space, so he would not lack spiritual energy at all!

After spending some time, Lu Yuan killed 100 whitish-gray stone golems and obtained 100 drops of Moonstone spirit dew.

Lu Yuan quickly absorbed all 100 drops of Moonstone spirit dew. At this time, he could finally feel the difference between Moonstone spirit dew and spiritual crystals.

If it were spiritual crystals, he would be a little bloated after absorbing 100 of them in a row.

However, he didn’t feel anything when he absorbed the moonstone dew!

Lu Yuan’s smile grew brighter.

“Not enough! Not enough, more, more!”

“It has been detected that participant XI9201 has passed the level 3 trial and has obtained the qualification to open the elite trial. Do you want to open it?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

The fourth trial was different?

The elite Trial?

There should be some differences from the current trial?

The things he obtained should also be better?

However, he didn’t know if he would be able to obtain more Moonstone dew.

If this normal trial continued, there would be about 1000 gray stone people next?

That was 1000 drops of Moonstone dew. It was quite a lot.

Even if the degree of refinement was higher and the amount of spiritual energy needed to continue refinment would be higher, 1000 drops of Moonstone spirit dew would still be able to increase his cultivation by a lot.

And there was no danger.

To Lu Yuan, it was a very safe way to improve.

If he didn’t have the Moonstone dew in the elite trial, then his hopes of quickly increasing his cultivation would be dashed.

There might even be fatal dangers in the elite trial. If he died, he would have to leave the Land of Origin, and all his gains would be gone.

Of course, the elite Trial might also have Moonstone dew or even better treasures.

Lu Yuan was a little conflicted.

He hesitated for a moment, and the voice in the sky reminded Lu Yuan to make a choice again.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath.”

“Activate.”

Compared to stability, Lu Yuan still intended to take a risk.

It was just like the treasure chest he had encountered in the gray stone forest.

Only after a gamble did he know if it would work.

If you don’t force yourself, you’ll never know how outstanding you are.

“Beep!”

“Participant XI9201, activating the elite trial!” A cry sounded in the sky.

...

At the same time, in the ruins outside the Stonemone tower.

At this moment, there were already quite a few genetic warriors who had withdrawn from the trial.

To an ordinary genetic warrior, 10 grayish-white stone people might be able to deal with them.

However, the difficulty of killing 100 whitish-gray stone golems was too high.

To be able to kill 100 whitish-gray stone golems, he must be a powerhouse who could do well in the underground palace. His degree of refinement must be at least 60% or more.

With a flash of white light, Zhuo Ming appeared in front of the Shi man tower.

Zhuo Ming’s teammate, the golden-haired youth, walked over and said in a low voice,

“Zhuo Ming! You came out alive? How was it? How many levels have you passed?”

Zhuo Ming looked around and replied in a low voice, “2.”

The golden-haired youth’s eyes lit up. He smiled and said,”Sure! 11 drops of Moonstone dew.”

“10 drops. I used one drop in the level 2 trial and found that it was really useful! The healing effect is stronger than normal healing potions, and it can also speed up the recovery of spiritual energy. If I didn’t use one drop, I would have a hard time passing Level 2.”

“Me too,” The golden-haired youth grinned. “The Moonstone dew is a combination of healing potions and spiritual potions. It’s like we have ten more lives! As expected of a historical site, there’s actually such a good thing here. It’s worth the trip. ”

“Of course!” Zhuo Ming’s face was filled with excitement.

He then sighed. “Sigh ... What a pity. If only I was stronger. If I could pass the level 3 trial, I would have 100 drops!”

His eyes turned red as he spoke.

The golden-haired young man looked around and said, “Brother yuan can definitely pass Level 3! I just don’t know if captain can do it. ”

“Brother Yuan will definitely have no problem! He was too powerful! Captain ... I think there’s hope. That grey-white stone man is about the same as the small stone man. With captain’s strength, although it’s a bit difficult to fight against 100 of them, there’s still hope of winning with the addition of the moonstone dew. ”

Just as the two of them were talking, a vast voice resounded within the ruins.

“Participant XI9201, starting the elite trial!”

Everyone who had been quietly discussing their harvest fell silent, their eyes wide as they looked at the stonemason tower in shock.

“The elite trial? There’s actually such a trial?”

Zhuo Ming said in shock.

The golden-haired youth was also a little shocked.” After the level 2 trial, it’s the level 3 trial. Could it be that this elite trial is harder than Level 3?!”

“It should be some big shot, right? To clear the level 3 trial so quickly and have the confidence to activate the elite trial, he must not be an ordinary person. ”

Zhuo Ming’s words made the golden-haired youth nod.

The two of them had a look of longing.

How good would it be if they were this strong?

He wondered how much he would gain!

# Chapter 50 - Chieftain Grade Geno Equipment, Huge Upgrade

## Chapter 50: Chieftain Grade Geno Equipment, Huge Upgrade

## ??

Within the Stonemone tower.

After the announcement from the sky, the elite trial began.

On the gray-white land in front of Lu Yuan, stone men appeared again.

However, this time, the stone golems were no longer gray-white, but a dark gray.

After the stone man appeared, he clenched his fists and hit his chest. Then, he roared and stomped on the ground.

Thump!

The ground exploded as he charged toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank slightly.

“It’s very fast!”

The speed of the dark grey stone man had almost reached the level of 50% of the degree of honing.

Although it was still slightly inferior to Lu Yuan, it was much faster than the gray-white stone man in the normal trial.

The dark gray stone man appeared in front of Lu Yuan and punched at him.

The wind from the punch whistled, blowing Lu Yuan’s hair.

Lu Yuan slashed out with his heavy sword, clashing with the fist of the dark gray stone man.

Bom!

With a boom, cracks appeared on the fist of the dark gray stone man, and his body was sent flying.

Lu Yuan felt the power of the dark gray stone man and heaved a sigh of relief.

This attack was not weak, but the damage it could cause to Lu Yuan was very limited.

Fortunately, this was the case. Otherwise, it would be a little difficult for him to break into the deeper levels.

After confirming the strength of the dark gray stone man, Lu Yuan stepped forward with his sword. He attacked the stone man continuously and cut his head into pieces.

“Elite level 1 trial passed. Reward: 10 drops of Moonstone dew. ”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. There were actually 10 drops?

This reward was ten times that of a level 1 normal trial.

Then wouldn’t level 2 be even more?

“Participant XI9201, do you wish to proceed with the elite level 2 trial? If you refuse, you will leave the Stonemone tower. ”

“Begin the trial!”

Lu Yuan agreed immediately.

Just as Lu Yuan had expected, there were 10 dark gray stone golems in the level 2 Elite Trial.

The combat power of 10 dark gray stone golems together was stronger than 100 gray stone golems.

Lu Yuan spent a long time to kill them all.

“Elite level 2 trial passed. Reward: 100 drops of Moonstone dew and one drop of Moonstone essence. ”

“Eh? There’s something different?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up as he looked at the sky.

A piece of Moonstone spiritual dew appeared, and in the center, there was a drop of silver liquid.

Moonstone essence.

Lu Yuan placed the Moonstone essence in his hand and received its information.

The Moonstone essence was the essence of the Moonstone dew. Its effects were similar to the moonstone dew. It could increase one’s cultivation and heal injuries. If used too much, it could also strengthen one’s defense.

However, the Moonstone essence’s effect was a hundred times better than the Moonstone dew!

It wasn’t just the effect of increasing cultivation base.

The Moonstone essence’s healing effect was also extremely powerful, even more so than high-quality healing potions.

Lu Yuan carefully put away the Moonstone essence and did not use it directly.

If this thing was used when one was seriously injured, it might be able to save one life.

Lu Yuan then absorbed the 100 drops of Moonstone spiritual dew.

At this moment, his honing had finally reached 41%.

After absorbing the Moonstone dew, Lu Yuan began the level 3 Elite Trial.

100 dark gray stone golems appeared.

Lu Yuan spent a lot of time and finally killed all of them.

Although his defense was extremely strong and the damage caused by the dark gray stone golems was not high, the continuous battle of 100 dark gray stone golems still caused Lu Yuan to suffer serious injuries.

He had to use that drop of Moonstone essence to maintain his peak condition.

He had passed the elite level 3 trial. This time, Lu Yuan received 1000 drops of Moonstone dew and 10 drops of Moonstone essence.

Lu Yuan absorbed the Moonstone spirit dew, and his tempering level reached 48%.

Not only that, after absorbing more than 1000 Moonstone dew, Lu Yuan could clearly feel that his body had become stronger under the nourishment of the Moonstone dew.

His muscles, bones, and skin had all become tougher and more powerful than before.

His defense had increased by nearly ten percent, and his strength and speed had also increased.

One had to know that this was not an improvement brought about by Lu Yuan’s gene tempering. It was an additional improvement!

This was the effect of the moonstone dew.

.

After the level 3 Elite Trial, there were no higher level trials as Lu Yuan had originally imagined. Instead, it was a level 4 Elite Trial.

Lu Yuan naturally chose to agree.

The Level 4 Elite Trial’s opponents were a total of 1000 dark gray stone golems.

Even an expert with an elite gene and a 100% refinement rate would feel weak in the face of so many dark gray stone golems.

After all, to kill so many stone golems, it would consume too much spiritual power.

How could a genetic warrior at the trainee level have so much spiritual energy?

1000 dark gray stone golems charged at Lu Yuan, and the ground shook under their feet.

Lu Yuan was even a little worried that he would be trampled to death by them.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan realized that as his refinement continued to increase, his own defense ability had increased in addition to the moonstone spirit dew.

At this moment, when he used the black iron body, the dark gray stone man could not even break through Lu Yuan’s defense.

This made Lu Yuan happy.

He did not care about his own defense at all. He kept swinging his sword, killing the dark gray stone golems one by one.

When he used up too much spiritual power, he would absorb spiritual crystals to recover his spiritual power.

Lu Yuan had the same feeling he had when he fell into the ant nest. He waved his sword until he was numb.

After an unknown period of time, the last dark gray stone man was killed by Lu Yuan.

The voice in the sky rang out.

“You have passed the Level 4 Elite Trial. 100 drops of Moonstone essence. Geno Equipment: Moonstone. ”

In front of Lu Yuan, there were 100 drops of Silver Moonstone essence and a moon-white Crescent stone.

The moon-white Crescent stone was flashing with a dark green light.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were immediately attracted by the dark green light, and his face was full of shock.

“Green? is that a Chieftain Class Geno weapon?”

Elite class Geno equipment glowed green, while Chieftain Class ones glowed green.

An elite Geno weapon was already very valuable.

For example, the beetle claw sword in Lu Yuan’s hand was still very useful even though his tempering level was already more than 40%.

He had killed over ten thousand beasts in the underground palace, but he had not gotten an elite Geno weapon.

One could only imagine how precious elite-grade equipment was.

He didn’t expect to be rewarded with a Chieftain Class Geno weapon.

The surprise came too quickly. He even suspected that he was dreaming.

The rewards of a level 4 Elite Trial were so rich!

Lu Yuan quickly kept the item.

The land of origin transmitted the information of the moonstone into Lu Yuan’s mind.

[Moonstone: this is a coat of arms Geno weapon. You only need to store it in your gene strands. It doesn’t need to be materialized to take effect.]

This Moonstone’s effect was to increase the physical strength of the body in all aspects. Moreover, it also had a special Moonstone protection ability.

Moonstone guard was a defensive ability that could block mental attacks and protect the master’s mind.

It was able to protect one’s spirit, and it was a very powerful defensive ability.

After all, it was the special ability of a Chieftain Class Geno weapon.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan felt that he might not be able to use it.

How could a genetic warrior at the trainee level know how to use a spiritual attack?

It was too ridiculous.

In contrast, the all-round physical strength improvement made Lu Yuan very surprised.

With a thought, he wanted to keep the moonstone in his body.

However, as soon as he absorbed it, Lu Yuan felt a sharp pain in his body. He quickly stopped.

“Is this a chieftain-level weapon? It actually had such a high requirement for the physical body. Even though my refinement is already close to 50%, I still can’t enhance it. ”

He exhaled and thought,’I have to continue cultivating. Luckily, I still have 100 drops of Moonstone essence. ”

Lu Yuan looked at the 100 drops of silver liquid in the air and smiled.

“I’ll absorb it now,”

Lu Yuan started to absorb the Moonstone essence.

One drop, 10 drops, 20 drops ...

The spiritual power contained in the Moonstone essence was a hundred times more than that in the Moonstone dew. As Lu Yuan absorbed it, the rich and vast spiritual power quickly refined his gene strands.

In the white mist inside his body, the gene chain was getting brighter and brighter.

50%,55%,60%...

After Lu Yuan absorbed 71 drops of Moonstone essence, his body began to feel a tingling sensation. His body could no longer absorb spirit energy.

Even the Moonstone essence’s gentle spiritual power could not be absorbed limitlessly.

The 71 drops of Moonstone essence were equivalent to 7100 drops of Moonstone spirit dew, which was equivalent to the spiritual power of more than 7000 spiritual crystals!

If he were to absorb it according to the spiritual crystals, Lu Yuan would need about 10 days to finish absorbing it!

And now, it had only taken a few minutes!

With such a vast amount of spirit force, even if Lu Yuan had carved an elite transcendent gene, the spirit force required to refine the gene chain was several times more than that of ordinary genes. However, the degree of refinement was still raised to 74%!

With the increase in the refining degree, Lu Yuan’s body was much stronger than before. A vast power surged out of Lu Yuan’s body.

It was far more powerful than before!

# Chapter 51 - The Trial of Geniuses, The Powerful Black Stone Golems

## Chapter 51: The Trial of Geniuses, The Powerful Black Stone Golems

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“This power ... It can easily defeat the previous me.”

Lu Yuan clenched his fists and muttered to himself.

He had not expected to gain so much from entering the remains this time. The improvement was too great.

“With my current physical strength, I should be able to use the Moonstone, right?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, and he took out the Moonstone from the battle rune space.

With a thought, the Moonstone turned into a green light and merged into Lu Yuan’s body.

In the white mist, a huge gene chain stood.

The shadow of the Moonstone appeared around the gene chain, and a dark green light flowed and slowly integrated into the gene chain.

Lu Yuan could feel a powerful force entering his body.

His skin, bones, muscles, and internal organs were all improving rapidly.

It only stopped when it increased by about 30%.

He could feel that his body had become tougher, more powerful, and more agile.

This was an all-rounded improvement.

“Is this the buff from the chieftain equipment? It’s so strong!”

He revealed a surprised smile. “Even if it’s a soldier with the same elite gene, I’m afraid that even if his refining is 10% or 20% higher, he might not be my match, right?”

“Beep!”

Just as Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised, the voice in the sky rang out again.

“It has been detected that trial XI9201 has passed the Level 4 Elite Trial and has obtained the right to open the Trial of Geniuses. Do you want to open it?”

Lu Yuan was shocked and came back to his senses from the surprise of his improvement.

“There’s a higher level trial? The trial of geniuses?”

“In other words, I can’t be considered a genius yet?”

Lu Yuan had thought that he was already a genius.

His eyes flickered, and he revealed a confident smile.”

“Since we’ve come this far, let’s see what the Trial of Geniuses is like. Begin the Trial of Geniuses!”

Lu Yuan was very confident now.

He felt that he was very strong now.

“Boom!”

A loud boom came from the sky, which was different from the original mechanical sound.

This time, a high-pitched voice was heard.

“Participant XI9201, begin the Genius Trial!”

...

Outside the Stonemone tower, in the ruins.

At this moment, the number of genetic warriors outside the tower had increased.

Next to Zhuo Ming and the golden-haired young man was an ordinary-looking man with short black hair.

He was also one of Zhuo Ming’s teammates.

At this moment, a voice rang out,”

“Trial-taker AS22203, initiating the elite trial!”

The golden-haired youth said,”

“Another person has entered the elite trial. This is the 19th one, right?”

“Yes, the 19th one.”

Zhuo Ming nodded.

A man with short black hair said,

“The leader hasn’t come out yet. I wonder if the elite trial has been activated?”

“I think it’s definitely open! 100 stone golems are definitely no match for our leader, but our leader is a Guardian-type after all. It will take a lot of time to kill 100 stone golems. Perhaps this AS22203 is our leader. ”

Zhuo Ming analyzed.

“It’s possible. ”

The golden-haired youth nodded.

“Ah, but Amy and the others haven’t come out yet. With their strength, I’m afraid they can’t pass the level 3 trial. If he didn’t come out after such a long time, he should have died and left. ”

The man with short black hair sighed.

Zhuo Ming and the golden-haired youth were silent.

The blonde young man shook his head. “If Amy and the others didn’t say anything, little Yu’s strength must be over level two. He hasn’t come out yet. I’m afraid he can’t hold back from challenging level three. The level 3 trial is definitely not something he can pass. ”

“I’m still too greedy. ”

Zhuo Ming also smiled, “if you die, you’ll have nothing.I finally understand that in the land of origin, the greedier you are, the easier it is for you to die. Every time you die, you will not be able to enter the land of origin for at least a few weeks. This will create a huge gap between you and the others. ”

“Yeah,” The blonde youth laughed. “Unfortunately, sometimes people’s greed can’t be controlled by themselves.”

Zhuo Ming and the young man with short black hair nodded in agreement.

Don’t they know that they shouldn’t be greedy?

However, when faced with such a situation, it was not something that could be controlled just because he wanted to.

“Boom!”

Just as they were talking, a loud boom suddenly sounded.

Everyone was stunned, and they all looked up at the sky in surprise.

Zhuo Ming’s eyes widened, “what happened? Is there thunder?”

.

The golden-haired youth was dumbfounded, “There’s thunder in the ruins?”

Just as they were in a daze, a loud voice rang out.

“Participant XI9201, has begun the Genius Trial!”

“...”

Outside the ruins, the atmosphere suddenly fell into a deathly silence.

A moment later, the crowd was in an uproar.

The kobolds, elves, catmen, and humans all exclaimed in shock.

“The Trial of Geniuses? Isn’t it the elite trial?”

“Could it be that it’s of a higher level than the elite trial?!”

“Wait ... XI9201? Isn’t this trial-taker the first one to start the elite trial?”

“Number XI9201 ... Who is he?”

“A human? Elf, Cat-Man, or dog-head man?”

“He should be a famous expert, right?”

Everyone was discussing animatedly, trying to guess who this XI9201 who was the first to open the elite trial and now the genius trial was.

...

Within the Stonemone tower.

After Lu Yuan started the trial of geniuses, on the gray-white ground about 20 meters in front of him, a completely black stone man slowly formed.

After the black stone man appeared, it did not rush toward Lu Yuan immediately.

The movement of his hands and feet seemed to be as smooth as floating clouds and flowing water. It was different from the stone golems in the previous trial, and there was no feeling of stiffness at all.

They seemed to be living people.

The stone man spread his feet apart, clenched his fists, and made a strange fist gesture at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Was this a body technique?

The stone golems in the Trial of Geniuses actually knew how to use body techniques?

While Lu Yuan was still in a daze, the stone man stomped on the ground and charged at Lu Yuan like a black shadow.

He crossed the 20-meter distance in an instant and arrived in front of Lu Yuan.

The black stone man’s face was expressionless. He twisted his body and exerted force, his right fist punching towards Lu Yuan.

Boom!

A gale swirled around his fist, bringing with it an extremely powerful force.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted.

Such speed!

Such force!

He didn’t even have the time to raise his sword. His whole body tensed up as he slapped the black stone man’s arm.

The stone man’s fist moved to the side and brushed past Lu Yuan’s ear.

The strong wind cut a few strands of Lu Yuan’s hair, making his face hurt.

Not only that, but his palm was also a little numb from the impact.

After missing its first punch, the black stone man stomped on the ground and took another step forward. It raised its left knee and hit Lu Yuan’s abdomen heavily.

Lu Yuan was sent flying backward for more than ten meters. He staggered a few steps back on the ground before he could stabilize himself.

A trace of blood seeped out from the corner of his mouth, and his face was slightly pale.

He felt an excruciating pain in his abdomen, as if all his internal organs were ruptured.

This was the opponent of the trial of geniuses?

He was too strong!

Lu Yuan was extremely shocked.

As soon as this thought flashed through his mind, the black stone man turned into a black shadow again and charged at him before he could even wipe the blood from the corner of his mouth.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted, and a hint of surprise appeared on his face.

Damn it! You don’t even leave a way out?

He gripped his heavy sword tightly with both hands and took a step forward. His black iron body was activated to its limit, and he activated the force exertion method of the military body killing sword. The heavy sword slashed forward.

Lu Yuan, who had greatly improved, was also extremely fast. He drew a black light in the air, and the sword wind was extremely sharp.

However, when the heavy sword was close to the black stone man, his body twisted strangely. His body shook and he took a step sideways, but his speed did not slow down at all. He rushed to Lu Yuan again.

Lu Yuan’s eyes narrowed slightly. He exerted force with both hands, and the sword changed its momentum, drawing an arc in the air and slashing at his neck.

The black stone man suddenly reached out his left hand and touched Lu Yuan’s heavy sword. With a slight movement, Lu Yuan’s heavy sword was deflected.

He clenched his right fist and punched Lu Yuan’s chest.

BOOM!

Lu Yuan’s chest felt tight, and his bones made cracking sounds.

The huge force sent him flying back more than ten meters, and he fell heavily to the ground.

A sharp pain came from his chest, and Lu Yuan’s expression turned ugly.

His chest bone was broken.

Even with my strong defense, I can’t block it?

How could this bastard’s attack be so strong?

Before Lu Yuan had time to think, the roar sounded again.

The black stone man appeared in front of him and stomped his right foot heavily on Lu Yuan’s head.

The hair on Lu Yuan’s back stood on end as he broke out in a cold sweat.

He rolled and dodged to the side.

The black stone man’s feet stepped on the ground. When he moved his feet away, the ground had a thin spider-web like crack.

# Chapter 52 - Black Steel Force

## Chapter 52: Black Steel Force

Lu Yuan took the opportunity to get up and retreat. He looked at the black golem warily from a distance and took out a drop of Moonstone essence to consume.

The Moonstone essence’s gentle power flowed through Lu Yuan’s body, and the healing power began to heal Lu Yuan’s abdomen and chest.

His stomach and chest felt warm, and the pain slowly disappeared.

The black stone golem rushed over again.

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave. He retreated while resisting the storm-like attacks of the black stone man with great difficulty.

He felt lucky.

Fortunately, before he accepted the genius trial, he had a huge improvement.

If he was still as strong as before, he might have been killed by the first wave of attacks.

However, even though he had improved so much, the black golem’s strength and speed were still much stronger than his.

Not only was his body strong, but even his combat ability was inferior to his.

Lu Yuan could only barely resist the black golem’s powerful attacks.

Fortunately, he still had other trump cards.

Lu Yuan blocked a heavy punch from the black golem and retreated.

Taking advantage of the fact that the black golem had not caught up, a black potion appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand.

Superior defense enhancement potion.

.....

After drinking the superior defense potion, Lu Yuan took out the speed enhancement potion and the strength enhancement potion.

All of them were superior-grade potions!

He drank the potions one by one. Suddenly, a strong spiritual force surged in Lu Yuan’s body.

The medicine took effect, and his various aspects continued to improve, increasing by more than 30%.

This improvement made Lu Yuan frown slightly.

Originally, superior potions could increase the strength by about 50%, but now it could only increase it by 30%.

This was probably because Lu Yuan’s current strength was somewhat powerful, so the increase in strength seemed to be smaller.

However, even if it increased by 30%, it was almost enough.

Lu Yuan grinned at the black stone golems that were charging at him again.

This time, let’s see if you can block it!

He turned around and charged forward, his heavy sword slashing out with an even more powerful and fierce aura than before.

Hu!

The sword light quickly approached the black stone man’s neck.

“Roar!”

The black rock golem roared in anger and raised his fist to receive the attack.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out.

Lu Yuan and the black stone man took a few steps back at the same time.

Lu Yuan waved his heavy sword, feeling shocked.

He didn’t expect that even after using the potion, he would only be on par with the black stone man.

It was no wonder that the black golem had almost crushed him.

Was this the difficulty of the Trial of Geniuses?

The black stone golem seemed to be emotionless. After being pushed back by Lu Yuan, it roared and turned into a black shadow again, rushing toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and went up to him.

The two continued to clash on the gray-white ground, and the sound of metal clashing rang out continuously.

More than ten minutes later, Lu Yuan took a slight breath and took out another spiritual crystal to absorb, replenishing the spiritual power that was almost exhausted.

The heavy sword in his hand was chipped.

The defense of the black stone man was too strong. Even an elite grade heavy sword would not be able to leave it unscathed.

However, at this moment, the black stone golem’s body also had many small cracks.

His hands, in particular, were covered with a large number of cracks due to the constant collisions with the heavy sword.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed.

Although this guy was very strong, he wasn’t weak now either. He could exhaust him to death!

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s expression changed.

He could feel the effects of the drug wearing off.

Had the effects of the potion ended?

He quickly took out a few bottles of high-quality potions and used them before the black stone man rushed over again.

His heart ached.

In order to pass this level of trial, he had used hundreds of thousands of potions!

A quick battle!

Lu Yuan charged at the black stone golem again.

The battle continued, and another ten minutes passed.

Lu Yuan’s heavy sword was even more worn out, and the black stone golem’ hands had been shattered by Lu Yuan.

With both of its hands shattered, the black stone golem managed to hold on for a while more with its exquisite leg techniques.

But in the end, his head was still crushed by Lu Yuan.

Seeing the black stone golem fall to the ground, Lu Yuan gasped and wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth.

He glanced at the chipped beetle claw sword on the blade and couldn’t help but smile.

He didn’t expect this battle to be so difficult.

Even after drinking the potion, he was still injured, and his weapon was almost destroyed.

Not only that, but he had also absorbed more than ten spiritual crystals.

If it wasn’t for the fact that his spiritual power would never be exhausted, he would have lost even if he had drunk a high-quality potion.

“Isn’t this trial of geniuses a little too difficult?”

Lu Yuan felt like he had suffered a blow.

He had thought that he was a genius.

In the end, he had to cheat to get into the level 1 trial?

“Genius level 1 trial passed, reward: 100 drops of Moonstone essence. Black Steel force. ”

In the air in front of Lu Yuan, 100 drops of Moonstone essence and a piece of white crystal appeared.

Lu Yuan was stunned and revealed a look of astonishment.

Body technique?

There’s actually a body technique reward?

Lu Yuan had now mastered two kinds of physical skills.

They were military boxing and military killing sword.

These two body techniques corresponded to fist technique and sword technique.

It greatly improved Lu Yuan’s close combat ability and swordsmanship.

Moreover, these two physical skills were very helpful in controlling one’s own strength, allowing Lu Yuan to exert almost 100% of his body’s strength.

If an ordinary genetic warrior wanted to master such a technique without a systematic learning system, it would take a very long time.

It could be said that these two physical skills were quite precious.

Even the Red Maple Empire would warn the user to keep it strictly and not spread it.

I wonder how strong this Black Steel Force is?

Lu Yuan took the white crystal curiously.

The information about the black steel strength was transmitted into Lu Yuan’s mind.

[Black Steel Force: a physical technique passed down from the Stonemone civilization. Only the geniuses of the Stonemone race are qualified to cultivate it. By mastering every power group in their body to exert force, they can obtain power that exceeds their body’s limits.]

There were four levels in total. The first level was to control the core power of the body and exert it at the same time, which could increase the strength by 50%.

The second level was to control the core strength of the body as well as the large strength of the body. They could be used at the same time, doubling the strength.

The third level allows one to control all the power in the body and can exert force at the same time, increasing the strength by two times.

The fourth level, the whole body’s power group would increase the power. It could increase the strength by four times.

Furthermore, cultivating the Black Steel Force was very helpful in controlling one’s strength.

If one’s body wasn’t strong enough, using the Black Steel Force forcefully would cause a huge burden on one’s body and cause one to be injured.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened as he received the message.

He was stunned.

There was actually such a powerful physical technique?

It could directly increase one’s physical strength by four times?

If he could train it to the fourth level, it would be comparable to some of the combat techniques contained in the boss-grade transcendent genes!

At the very least, Lu Yuan’s current black iron body could not increase his defense by four times.

This was too exaggerated.

One had to know that this was only a physical technique! It wasn’t a genetic combat technique!

Wait ...

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of the black stone man’s smooth and natural fighting posture.

Could it be that the black stone man’s strength was not as strong as Lu Yuan ‘s, and he was only so strong because he used the black steel strength?

Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled.

This physical technique was much stronger than the military boxing and military killing sword.

As expected of an inherited physical technique from a civilization, and a physical technique that only geniuses were qualified to cultivate.

It was a pity that the Stonemone civilization was already dead, which was why the ruins appeared here.

Lu Yuan finished reading the information on the black steel strength and found that this physical technique still had its limitations.

If one’s body wasn’t strong enough, there would be a backlash.

In that case, the black steel was undoubtedly most suitable for warriors of the defense and assault system.

After all, in terms of physical strength, these two were the strongest among all the genetic Warriors.

.

The weakest ones were probably those of the spiritual or elemental system.

If it was a genetic warrior of that type, it might be difficult for him to even cultivate to the first level. If he were to use it to the second level, he might even be seriously injured.

This black steel might have been specially made for the defense and attack types.

Lu Yuan smiled.

He wasn’t trying to boast, but in terms of physical strength, he felt that he was considered very strong among those of the same level.

In the future, he would only become stronger.

After all, his black iron body could still continue to evolve.

If he could cultivate black steel strength to the fourth level, he would have gained another leader-level genetic combat skill!

Although it didn’t have the transcendent gene’s effect, it was still very precious.

After all, it was a free combat technique, and it was so powerful. Who wouldn’t like it?

# Chapter 53 - Ordinary

## Chapter 53: Ordinary

Lu Yuan also kept the black steel’s inheritance crystal and 100 drops of Moonstone Essence.

With these 100 drops, he now had 139 drops of Moonstone Essence.

As for the Moonstone dew, Lu Yuan had already absorbed all of it.

At this moment, it was already difficult for him to continue absorbing. He would leave the Moonstone Essence for now and absorb it after a while.

After absorbing these 139 Moonstone Essences, even if he did not reach 100%, he would be able to achieve 90%.

At that time, he would be ready to break the genetic lock and become a first rank warrior.

This speed was much faster than what Lu Yuan had expected.

“Participant XI9201, do you wish to proceed with the genius level 2 trial? If you refuse, you will leave the Stonemone tower. ”

The voice in the sky rang out.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then shook his head. “Leave the Stonemone tower.”

Just one black stone man was enough to make Lu Yuan use all his strength. 10 black stone men was not as simple as one plus one equals two.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, he had no hope of passing.

Although he really wanted the reward of Level 2 genius, he was in the trial. If he left the origin source grounds, he would be giving away the rewards he had now.

......

Lu Yuan still had self-awareness. It was best to quit while he was ahead.

As soon as Lu Yuan’s voice fell, a white light wrapped around Lu Yuan and sent him out of the stone man tower.

...

Outside the stone gate of the Stonemone tower.

A white light flashed, and iron axe Kaman’s muscular body appeared.

At this moment, his armor was full of cracks. He opened his mouth and panted heavily.

However, his eyes were shining with joy.

The houndhead men’s eyes lit up when they saw Kaman, and they went up to him.

“My Lord! You’re out!”

Kaman looked at the houndhead men and then at his surroundings.

The genetic warriors nearby were also looking in his direction.

“Let’s go!” Kaman said, not minding it.

He brought the group of dog-headed people back to where the dog-headed people had gathered.

Kaman looked around and said slowly,”

“What’s the situation now? Ping Xing, Sun Qian and the others haven’t come out yet?”

“Yes sir, the two famous masters that came out are ‘Blood Sword’ Mi Qiu and ‘Big Hammer’ Wang Lang. The others didn’t come out. ”

“Anything unusual?” Kaman asked, nodding.

Hearing this, the dog-headed people looked at each other. A gray-furred dog-headed person said,”

“When we’re in the trial, if someone enters the elite trial, the ruins will announce it, not the name, but the trial number.”

“Interesting,” Kaman grinned. “How many people have been reported?”

“There are a total of 37 people who have entered the elite trial, and one of them has entered the genius trial. The serial number is XI9201. ”

Hearing this, Kaman was stunned.

“XI9201?The trial of geniuses?”

The houndhead men’s hearts sank when they saw Kaman’s stunned expression.

They knew that Kaman had not entered the trial of geniuses.

Kaman’s face darkened, and the air fell silent. The houndhead men looked at each other and lowered their heads, not daring to speak.

After a moment of silence, Kaman slowly said,”

“The trial of geniuses ... How is that possible? Although the elite trial’s dark gray stone golems were not strong, their defense was not weak. It would take some effort to kill them. There were 100 deep gray stone golems in the level 3 Elite Trial, which were very difficult to deal with. It would take a lot of spiritual energy to pass that level. After Level 3, the elite trial would be Level 4. The Level 4 Elite Trial would have 1000 deep grey golems. Even if he used a spiritual potion, it would be difficult to kill that many deep grey golems! How is it possible for someone to clear the Level 4 Elite Trial?”

Kaman pondered for a moment, then turned to look around.

“Do you know who has entered the elite trial?”

The Grey Dog-headed man was stunned and said, “I ... I’m not sure. After all, some cultivators were lone wolves. They would not reveal their true information to others. Even if they passed the elite trial, it would be difficult to discover them. Moreover, there was also a possibility of failing in the trial and leaving the origin source grounds, which would be even more difficult to find. Especially that XI9201, the difficulty of the genius trial is probably extremely high. The possibility of him coming out alive is not big. ”

“No matter how difficult it is, you have to investigate! You have to find out who that number XI9201 is!”

“Yes!”

Just as Kaman was giving the grey-furred dog-headed man instructions, another white light flashed outside the Stonemon tower.

A white-haired cat woman appeared.

As soon as she appeared, the eyes of all the catmen in the camp lit up.

A few cat-human warriors came forward.

“Lord Ping Xing!”

Ping Xing’s leather armor was also slightly damaged, but there were fewer than Kaman ‘s, and even her aura did not change much.

She nodded at the cat-people warriors and walked back into the camp.

“What’s the situation now? Are there any abnormalities in the ruins?”

A fat humanoid cat with a pair of orange ears rubbed his hands together and smiled.”

“There’s an abnormal situation. A trial-taker with the serial number XI9201 has opened the genius trial. We don’t know if it’s you, Lord Ping Xing. ”

“Trial of geniuses?” Ping Xing’s eyes narrowed.” Trial of geniuses?”

“It wasn’t me,” she shook her head.

She frowned slightly and looked around before looking away.”

“How many people are still in there?”

“It’s hard to estimate. Those who fail the trial will all die, and they will leave the land of origin after death. We can’t tell how many people are still in the trial.”

Ping Xing narrowed her eyes in shock.

“Someone actually cleared the Level 4 Elite Trial? How was that possible? At the probational level, other than His Highness Yeye, could there be any other genius that could kill 1000 dark gray stone golems?”

She took a deep breath and said,”

“Keep an eye on the next person to come out and carefully find out who that XI9201 is. To be able to initiate the genius trial, he must be an extraordinary master. If he’s a cat-person, nurture him with all your might. If he’s from another race ... Try to befriend him as much as possible. If you can’t, then limit his growth. ”

“Yes!”

Not long after, trial-takers left the Stonemone tower one after another.

Some people returned to their own forces, while some powerful lone wolves looked around and joined the crowd.

Not long after, another white light flashed and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

As soon as he appeared, he felt a lot of eyes on him.

Lu Yuan took a look at his surroundings and found that a large number of genetic warriors were looking at him.

He raised his eyebrows.

Is it because I’m too handsome?

It can’t be, right?

At the very least, the houndhead men’s aesthetics are definitely different from humans. Why are they looking at me like that?

Lu Yuan’s expression was indifferent as he walked towards the group of humans.

As soon as he walked into the human area, Zhuo Ming, the golden-haired youth, and the others came up to him.

Zhuo Ming smiled and said excitedly,”

“Brother Yuan! You’re out? I knew you would come out alive! How was it? You must have made it to the elite trial, right?”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “We did.”

Hearing this, the golden-haired young man’s face was full of admiration.”

“Brother Yuan, you’re amazing. You’ve only awakened for such a short time and you’ve already made it to the elitet trial. If you were given time, you might even be able to enter the genius trial.”

Zhuo Ming and the others also nodded in agreement.

Zhuo Ming said, “yes!” Brother Yuan, if you had awakened last year, you would definitely have been able to enter the genius trial! By the way, brother Yuan, did you know that someone really made it into the genius trial? Wow, that’s too fierce! I don’t know which big shot it is. ”

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change, but he felt a little strange.

Someone had made it into the genius trial?

Could it be him?

However, he had initiated the genius trial himself, so how did they know?

Lu Yuan asked in confusion,”

“There’s actually such a powerful person? Don’t you know who that person is? Then how did they know that someone had entered the genius trial?”

“Because the ruins will broadcast it. Every time someone enters the elite trial, it will broadcast the trial number. When entering the genius trial, there will be thunder, and it scared me.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Damn, the ruins actually had a broadcast function?

Fortunately, he did not announce his name.

Zhuo Ming sighed, “I’m really curious which big shot started the trial of geniuses without a sound. One had to know that among the many genetic warriors here, 37 of them had entered the elite trial. Only one of them had entered the genius trial. He’s too strong. ”

Lu Yuan nodded in agreement.”

“He’s indeed very strong. I’m afraid he’s a genius with outstanding talent? He might even be very handsome?”

The golden-haired youth’s mouth twitched as he laughed.

“I’ve always thought that brother Yuan was handsome enough and talented enough. I didn’t expect there to be an even stronger genius.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “There’s always someone better. There are many more geniuses who are more talented than me. I’m very ordinary. ”

Zhuo Ming looked at Lu Yuan with a face full of black lines.””...Brother Yuan, there seems to be a problem with your definition of ordinary.”

“Really?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Yes,” the blonde youth and the others nodded.

# Chapter 54 - High Priced Moonstone Essence

## Chapter 54: High Priced Moonstone Essence

Not long after, Liu Xi also came out.

Although he had a lot of injuries on his body and his armor was even a little broken, he still had a smile on his face.

Liu Xi walked back. When he saw Lu Yuan, he smiled and said,”

“Brother Lu Yuan, what do you think? What level did he reach in this trial? With your strength, you should be able to enter the elite trial, right?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “I passed elite level 2.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, a hint of surprise flashed across Liu Xi’s eyes. He smiled and said,”

“You’ve only been awakened for half a month, and you’ve already passed elite level 2? If you’d awakened earlier, I’m afraid your strength would’ve already surpassed mine. Your talent is indeed amazing ... Are you sure you don’t want to consider joining our Tianfu Financial Group? I can also apply for other benefits for you. With your talent, I believe the higher-ups will agree. ”

Lu Yuan shook his head and smiled. “Forget it. I can’t stand being bound.”

It was impossible for him to work, not in his life.

“It’s a pity,”

Lu Yuan changed the topic. “Looking at brother Liu’s expression. Did you pass the level 3 Elite Trial?”

“Hahaha, I just barely made it.”

Liu Xi’s face was filled with pride and a smile.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Among the genetic Warriors here, I’m afraid that there are less than 10 who can pass the third level of the elite level. Brother Liu’s strength is considered at the top here.”

“Hahaha, brother Lu Yuan, you flatter me.”

PLease reading on Myb oxn o ve l. com

Liu Xi might not care too much about the compliments of ordinary people. After all, his status in sandstone city was not low.

However, Lu Yuan was an extremely talented genius. Liu Xi was very pleased with Lu Yuan’s praise.

At this moment, a genetic warrior from the Tianfu Financial Group beside Liu Xi said in a low voice,”

“Manager, there’s someone who made it into the genius trial this time.”

“The trial of geniuses?!”

Liu Xi’s face was filled with shock.

Under the explanation of the genetic warrior, Zhuo Ming, and the others, he finally understood.

He widened his eyes in shock.

“Someone actually passed the Level 4 Elite Trial? That is 1000 dark gray stone golems! How did he do it?”

Lu Yuan nodded in agreement and sighed,”

“He’s indeed very strong. I wonder who he is.”

Liu Xi glanced at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,”

“Brother Lu Yuan, don’t be discouraged. You’ve only just awakened and you’ve already passed elite level 2. If you had awakened last year, you would definitely have entered the trial of geniuses. You don’t have to feel disappointed. You’re extremely talented, and the trial-taker who entered the genius trial might not necessarily be stronger than you. ”

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

Discouraged?

When did I become discouraged?

That trial-taker was definitely not stronger than him. He was probably as strong as him?

After all, it was him.

Lu Yuan laughed dryly and said,”

“Brother Liu is right. I will continue to work hard.”

Liu Xi nodded with a smile.

After a while, Grimm also came out.

There were still some bruises on his face, and the armor on his body was almost in tatters. Even his huge shield was full of holes.

However, he still had a smile on his face.

“The captain is out!”

Zhuo Ming and the others were overjoyed.

They went up to him.

The golden-haired youth smiled and asked,”

“Captain, how is it? Which stage have you reached?”

“I’m so lucky.” Grimm smiled. “I finally passed the level 2 Elite Trial after using various means.”

Hearing this, Zhuo Ming’s face was filled with shock.

“Captain, you’re so brave! He actually passed the same level of trial as brother Yuan!”

Hearing this, Grimm’s face darkened.

“Little rascal, what do you mean? Lu Yuan is strong, but am I weak?”

Zhuo Ming, the golden-haired young man, and the others looked at each other and laughed dryly without saying anything.

Seeing this, Grimm’s face turned even darker.

At this moment, Liu Xi walked over and said with a smile,”Mr. Green, you passed the level 2 elite stage, so you should have obtained a drop of Moonstone essence, right? It’s like this, I want to buy this Moonstone essence from you, I wonder if you’re willing to part with it?”

Grimm was stunned. He looked at Liu Xi and said,”

“Mister Liu wants to buy this Moonstone essence? What’s your price?”

“Mr. Grimm, since you’re brother Lu Yuan’s friend, you’re also my friend. I’ll definitely give you a good price. How about 3000 crystals?”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was stunned and somewhat surprised.

One drop of Moonstone essence was equivalent to 100 drops of Moonstone dew.

New novels chapters are published ᴏn !

The spiritual power contained in the moonstone spiritual dew and the spiritual crystal was similar.

One drop of Moonstone essence only contained 100 crystals of spiritual energy.

Although the moonstone essence had many other effects, such as healing and improving the physical strength, it was still very effective.

However, Lu Yuan still did not expect Liu Xi to offer such a high price.

Not only was Lu Yuan shocked, but Grimm, Zhuo Ming, and the others were also shocked.

Ge Lin’s eyes widened as he looked at Liu Xi.” 3000 crystals? The price ...”

“What’s wrong? Mr. Grimm, I’m very sincere. This is the highest price I can offer. It won’t be low. ”

Liu Xi frowned slightly.

“No, no, Mr. Liu, I think the price is a little high.”

Liu Xi was stunned for a moment before he laughed.

Zhuo Ming, the golden-haired young man, and the others were looking at Grimm with anticipation.

“I’ll sell it!” Grimm nodded.

Even if the moonstone essence had various effects, there was only one drop, so it wasn’t very useful to him.

Only a fool would refuse to sell it for 3000 crystals!

“Alright!” Liu Xi also smiled. “Let’s make the deal, then.”

The two of them quickly completed the transaction.

Grimm was overjoyed to receive a pile of crystals.

Liu Xi was also very satisfied and revealed a smile.

“Brother Lu Yuan, do you want to sell your Moonstone essence?” He asked.

Lu Yuan smiled and shook his head. “I’m not selling it. I plan to keep it for my own use.”

He didn’t only have one drop of Moonstone essence. He had 139 drops. If he sold them for crystals, he would have 417000 crystals!

To a genetic warrior at the trainee level, this was a huge fortune.

However, Lu Yuan was not short of spirit crystals now. Moreover, he needed to use Moonstone essence to cultivate.

“Hahahaha, that’s true. You’re a monster that can kill hundreds of fierce beasts every day. How can you be short of spiritual crystals?”

Liu Xi shook his head with a smile and did not mention the sale again.

...

In the ruined dimension, new genetic warriors would come in from time to time, and there would also be genetic warriors who had completed their trials and left.

Especially the lone wolves, they had already found an opportunity to sneak away after the trial.

However, due to the fact that many genetic warriors had died during the trial, the number of genetic warriors in the ruins had been reduced by more than half.

Both Grimm and Liu Xi had their own teams, so they naturally had to wait for their team members here.

After a while, the two of them frowned.

Liu Xi looked at the Stonemone tower. “It’s been so long, but no one has come out yet. It seems like the rest of them must have died inside.”

Grimm looked at his team. Only he, Zhuo Ming, the golden-haired young man and the black-haired short-haired man had made it out alive.

He frowned slightly and then sighed.”

“It seems like Little Yu and John have failed.”

“In that case, we’ll be leaving.”

Liu Xi said as he looked at Lu Yuan, “Brother Lu Yuan, do you want to leave with us? In this trial, those who came out alive have all gained something. I’m afraid someone will target those who came out alive. ”

Lu Yuan also understood.

After all, as long as they killed the trial-takers, the rewards would all drop.

Naturally, there would be people who would intercept and kill them.

There would probably be a lot of chaotic battles in the underground palace in the following time.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then nodded.”

“Alright then, let’s leave together.”

Although he was not afraid of difficulties, he did not like trouble, either. He could avoid a lot of trouble by following Liu Xi and the others.

“Then let’s go together,” Grimm said with a smile.

After everyone finished speaking, the group of people left the ruins.

...

In the group of dog-headed people.

Bersha watched Lu Yuan, Liu Xi, and the rest leave with a cold look in her eyes.

She turned to Mauss,” Mauss! Didn’t you say that they wouldn’t leave together? Give me an explanation now!”

Mauss ‘eyes wandered,’ this ... They really didn’t come together before. I’m afraid it’s because everyone has gained something from the remains this time, so it’s safer to leave together, right?”

“I don’t care what their reasons are! What’s my next plan?”

Bersha’s expression was cold.

“Third miss, this time Lu Yuan is with the people of the Tianfu Financial Group. I’m afraid we won’t have the chance to make a move. However, we still have a chance in the future. After all, we already know he’s here. As long as we keep an eye on him, we’ll find an opportunity. ”

The Jing Ba reminded Bersha.

Bertha took a deep breath and slowly calmed her dissatisfaction.

She nodded and said, “you’re right. In that case, keep an eye on him from now on! This damn human’s progress is too fast. He’ll probably improve again after passing the trial this time. We must kill him before he becomes stronger!”

Jing Ba grinned, revealing its sharp teeth.”

“Third miss, don’t worry. He won’t have long to enjoy.”

# Chapter 55 - Sandstone City

## Chapter 55: Sandstone City

Sandstone City, outside the city gates.

Lu Yuan and the others entered the city gate under the gaze of two five-meter-tall yellowish-brown rock structures.

Looking at the yellow buildings in the city, Zhuo Ming let out a breath and smiled,”

“We’re finally back. I was so scared on the way back. ”

The golden-haired youth nodded and said,”

“I didn’t expect that there would be so many people staring at the genetic warriors that came out of the trial.”

“That’s for sure. Everyone knows that there are a lot of treasures in the remains. Which warrior who passed the trials in the remains didn’t have a lot of gains? If they kill them, they’d be able to get the rewards. There will definitely be people willing to help, especially the hunters. ”

The others nodded in agreement.

“It’s all thanks to our numbers and Mr. Liu’s presence. Otherwise, I’m afraid we wouldn’t have been able to clear the underground palace. ”

Grimm said with a smile.

“Of course!” Liu Xi also smiled. “In the Sandstone City Region, I, Liu Xi, still have some say.”

He turned to look at Lu Yuan. “Brother Lu Yuan, we’re in the city. I still need to go back to the Tianfu Financial group’s residence to deal with some matters. I can’t accompany you. If you need anything, you can come to our encampment. Our station is located in the residential area A042. You’ll be able to find it easily if you go to the residential area. ”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “I will.”

Liu Xi left with his team.

As he watched Liu Xi’s back as he left, Zhuo Ming clicked his tongue and said enviously,”

PLease reading on Myb oxn o ve l. com

“An A-Class residential area ... As expected of the Tianfu Financial Group, they’re doing too well in Sandstone City. They’re too rich. ”

The others also nodded in agreement.

Grimm laughed and said,”

“They’re a big Financial Group, after all. They’re different from us.”

“What?” Lu Yuan asked doubtfully, “are there levels in residential areas?”

Grimm and the others were stunned.

“Brother Yuan, don’t you know? Have you never been to the residential area?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I only stayed in Sandrock City for a few hours when I first came in. I haven’t been back since.”

“Hiss ...”

Everyone, including Grimm, had their eyes wide open.

“Lu Yuan, you’ve been in the land of origin for more than a month since you awakened, right? He never came back? You’ve been living in the wild?”

Grimm was shocked.

“Is there a problem?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He had always thought that everyone was like this.

But now, it didn’t seem like it.

“I don’t know.” Grimm shook his head with a bitter smile. “I finally know why you can improve so quickly. Talent is one thing. This kind of terrifying tenacity is not something that everyone can have. Most people would be tired after staying in the wilderness for a while and would come back to recuperate. I’m not like you, who never returned. ”

Zhuo Ming was also speechless,”

“Brother Yuan, don’t you need to rest after you’re tired? Don’t you need to sleep? Is he still a human?”

“What do you mean by not human? Who said I don’t rest? I’ve even prepared a tent and sleeping bags. ”

Everyone was speechless.

“Even if we spend the night in the wild as a team, we have to split up the night watch.” The blonde youth smiled bitterly. “Brother Yuan, aren’t you afraid of danger when you’re alone?”

Lu Yuan laughed. “Maybe I’m too careless. I’m also quite lucky. I’ve never encountered any threats.”

Lu Yuan naturally wouldn’t say that even when he was sleeping, he would still turn on the body of black iron.

“I really can’t compare,” Grimm shook his head. Alright, let’s not talk about this anymore. Lu Yuan, didn’t you ask about the difference between residential areas? The residential areas in the city were also divided into different levels. The lowest grade of D-grade residence is to share a room with another person, with one person having one room. C-grade residence is a single or multiple person suite, B-grade residence is a townhouse, and A-grade residence was a small manor with a courtyard. The more advanced the grades were, the more luxurious they were, and of course, the more expensive they were. The C-grade rooms cost 30 crystals per day, and A-grade rooms might cost hundreds or even thousands of crystals per day. The base of big powers are usually under long term rent. How many crystals do you think it will cost?”

Hearing Grimm’s words, Lu Yuan revealed a look of realization.

No wonder Grimm and the others were so envious.

According to this calculation, wouldn’t the rent for a residence in the Tianfu Financial Group cost hundreds or thousands of crystals a day?

That was almost half of his current daily income!

“He’s really rich. ”

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh.

“Yeah?”

Zhuo Ming nodded, then looked at Lu Yuan.

“Brother Yuan, you also earn a lot of spirit crystals every day, so you’re also a rich man. There are still many things in Sandrock city that required spirit crystals. Without spirit crystals, it’s hard to go around. ”

Zhuo Ming sighed and shook his head.

Zhuo Ming might have lived a good life in real life, but he was a pauper in the Land of Origin.

Grimm smiled and said,

“In this Sandstone City, residential areas, dueling arenas, bars, and the like are all big spenders.”

“Bars?”

“There’s a bar here?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Of course there is. Genetic warriors are all tensed up after killing in the wilderness. After returning, they naturally need to relax, drink, and chat. Naturally, there are bars. ”

Zhuo Ming’s face revealed an ambiguous smile. “Usually, powerful and handsome men are very popular in bars. Brother Yuan, after you go, there will definitely be many beautiful young ladies who will like you.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and said righteously,”

“Zhuo Ming, what are you thinking? I, Lu Yuan, am not that kind of person!”

Are there any Catwoman and elf ladies there?

Lu Yuan felt that he had to find time to criticize it.

“Right, what is that dueling ground?”

“Dueling ground ... Is the place where genetic warriors fight. They can not fight in Sandrock city, or they would be killed by the constructs. The only place that could be used for battle was the dueling ground. The battles in there were usually wagers. Even if one died in the duel space, they wouldn’t really die, and they wouldn’t leave the Land of Origin. That’s why many powerful warriors like to hang around there. ”

“There’s such a place?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows, a little interested.

Although he was powerful, most of his combat experience was from fighting fierce beasts.

Actually, Lu Yuan did not have much combat experience with genetic warriors.

If he had the chance, he could go and take a look.

“Lu Yuan, we’re a little tired from this legacy site trial. We’re planning to go to the residential area to rest. Do you want to come with us?”

Grimm asked with a smile.

“I don’t know.” Lu Yuan shook his head. “I’ll walk around by myself.”

“That’s good. If there’s anything you need, you can contact us ... Oh, right, you’d better buy a communication crystal so that you can contact people in Sandstone City. It’s not expensive, and you can find it in many shops in Sandstone City. ”

Lu Yuan then remembered that he did need to buy this thing.

“I understand,” he nodded.

New novels chapters are published ᴏn !

Grimm and the others also bid farewell to Lu Yuan, leaving him alone.

Lu Yuan looked around and randomly chose a direction to walk in.

The last time he had been in Sandrock city was when he had just entered the origin source grounds.

At that time, he could only stay in there for 24 hours. Time was tight, so he did not waste any time. His understanding of Sandstone City was also superficial.

Now that he had time, he could take a closer look at this place.

The street was very wide, at least fifty meters wide, and there were five-meter-tall giant rock constructs patrolling on both sides.

There were many genetic warriors walking on the streets.

On both sides of the street were shops.

There were shops that sold potions, geno weapons, general goods, and equipment repair.

These shops were not small.

There were also many genetic warriors entering and leaving.

The staff inside were not genetic warriors but rock constructs.

However, unlike the patrolling giant rock golems, the shopkeeper golems were about 1.8 meters tall.

Lu Yuan went to the shop to take a look out of curiosity.

The potions, materials, and geno weapons were all more expensive than the market price.

For example, the normal healing potions cost 60 crystals a bottle.

In the outside world, the price was 8000 maple coins. Even if the exchange rate between spirit crystals and maple coins was the lowest, 150, it would still cost 9000 maple coins.

This was a difference of 1000. If the highest ratio of 200 was used to calculate, the difference would be even greater.

The price-performance ratio was not high.

It was the same for the other goods.

However, even so, there were still many people who came to buy.

After all, no one knew if the potions would run out. Since they couldn’t be replenished in the outside world, they could only buy them here.

Lu Yuan bought a communication crystal at the grocery store and spent 200 crystals.

He also bought some stuff like a light stick for lighting, which cost him 1000 crystals in total.

For Lu Yuan’s current savings, it was just a drizzle.

After that, Lu Yuan remembered that his heavy sword needed to be repaired.

During the trial, his heavy sword had almost been destroyed in the battle with the black stone golem.

Lu Yuan went to the geno weapon shop.

The shop was around four hundred square meters, and there were many geno weapons on the wall. There were swords, greatswords, axes, warhammers, armors, and more.

At this moment, many genetic warriors were looking at the products.

After Lu Yuan entered, he found the construct behind the counter.

The construct looked at Lu Yuan, and its hoarse mechanical voice sounded,

“Welcome, human. Would you like to buy, repair, or sell your equipment?”

“I want to repair my equipment.”

“Please go to the back door to repair your equipment.”

The construct pointed at the door at the side.

Lu Yuan nodded and walked in.

The room behind the door was even larger. There was a refining table with flames burning fiercely. The temperature was so high that Lu Yuan felt a little breathless.

The constructs were holding iron hammers, and they were hammering their geno armaments.

“Human, do you need to repair your equipment?”

A construct standing not far away from the door looked at Lu Yuan, its voice mechanical and cold.

Lu Yuan nodded.

“Please take out your equipment.”

Lu Yuan took out the beetle claw sword with a broken blade.

The construct’s khaki eyes flashed with light, and white rays landed on the beetle’s claw epee. Then, it said,

“This is an elite-grade weapon. The damage is medium. The repair fee is 500 crystals.”

Upon hearing the construct’s words, a few genetic warriors who were repairing their equipment couldn’t help but look over.

All of them sized Lu Yuan up, their eyes flashing.

Elite grade equipment was also a very valuable item in Sandstone City.

“So expensive?” Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

The repair fee was enough to buy an ordinary geno weapon.

The construct looked at Lu Yuan and did not speak.

Although these constructs had high intelligence, they didn’t have the ability to bargain.

Lu Yuan had wanted to try bargaining with the staff construct in the pharmacy, but the construct just stared at him and didn’t speak.

It made Lu Yuan, who had always wanted to lower the price, look like a fool.

This construct was the same.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he said,

“Alright,” he said.

He took out 500 crystals and handed them to the construct.

The construct took the spirit crystal and disappeared without any movement.

“The repair time will be 16 hours. Please wait patiently.”

Then, he left with Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

Lu Yuan was not worried about the construct running away.

This was a construct that came from the Land of Origin. They did not seem to be normal life forms, and all of them had their own missions.

The mission of this construct was to repair equipment.

He had to wait for 16 hours, so he wouldn’t be able to get any equipment in a short time.

Lu Yuan planned to walk around first.

He went to the repair room and started to shop.

Most of the geno armors in the shop were normal.

However, Lu Yuan also saw excellent grade equipment.

For example, an elite staff that could increase one’s spirit and the power of one’s flame techniques.

It would cost 10000 crystals.

If it was sold outside, it would cost 1.5 million maple coins!

“It’s so expensive. I think it’ll take me four days to get so many crystals.”

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh.

# Chapter 56 - Unsatisfied

## Chapter 56: Unsatisfied

## ?

Other than the staff, Lu Yuan also saw an elite-grade armor and a long sword.

The prices were all extremely high.

He saw many genetic warriors standing under these elite equipment. They raised their heads and looked at these equipment with tears flowing from the corners of their eyes.

For ordinary genetic warriors, 10000 crystals was a huge amount.

After a day of hard work, the ordinary-grade genetic warriors could only kill 30 or so berserk beasts.

The spiritual crystals and materials that were dropped might only earn him 100 or 200 crystals a day. If those ferocious beasts were weak chickens like the graystone beetles, they might not even earn 100 spiritual crystals.

Every day, in addition to their own cultivation, they also had to save up and buy healing potions. Other things like strength potions had to be treated as luxury goods.

In addition, geno weapons were often damaged in battle, and repairing them would cost a lot of crystals.

The premise was that they had to survive each time. To ordinary genetic warriors, death was a common occurrence.

It might take a long time to harvest spiritual crystals in one go.

How could they afford an elite geno weapon?

One could be happy for a few days just by dreaming about it once.

Even for most of the warriors with the elite genes, killing hundreds of fierce beasts in a day was already considered very desperate.

They would only be able earn a few hundred crystals a day, and there was a high chance that they would die.

After all, not everyone was Lu Yuan, who had strong defense and unlimited spiritual power. As long as he was not extremely unlucky and did not encounter a fierce beast that he could not deal with, it was almost impossible for him to die.

PLease reading on Myb oxn o ve l. com

If an elite warrior’s spirit energy was exhausted, their combat power would also be greatly reduced.

If one’s defense wasn’t enough, they would die if they were ambushed.

Perhaps for most elite warriors, potions were no longer a luxury, and they could even save some money.

However, it was still their dream to be armed with elite soldiers.

Only a few elite warriors could afford an elite geno weapon, and that was how many crystals they had.

Lu Yuan realized that it was really a very lucky thing for him to have found a treasure chest and obtained an elite grade heavy sword when he had just arrived at gray stone forest.

Hmm ... Should I buy another elite-grade armor?

He looked at the armor that cost 11800 cyrstals and fell into deep thought.

He still had about 10000 spiritual crystals in storage, so he needed about 1000 more. He would be able to get them in less than half a day.

Oh, he remembered that he still had a pile of materials in his war rune space that had not been sold.

It seemed like he could get it now?

Lu Yuan thought for a while and finally shook his head.

Now that he had the elite-grade Moonstone and the elite-grade great sword, he could no longer withstand the elite-grade armor.

Normal grade was not bad.

He would change it when his refinement level was higher.

After a round of shopping, Lu Yuan left the geno weapon shop without buying anything.

He strolled around the city.

Not long after, Lu Yuan bought a map of sandstone city and a simple introduction from a grocery store.

The entire city was divided into four urban area, north, south, east and west, as well as the central square.

The central square was the square where Lu Yuan had first entered. All newcomers who came to Sandstone city for the first time would appear in that square.

The four directions of the central square were divided into four urban area.

There were many residential areas in each Urban area, as well as many regular shops.

Other than that, there were also some special buildings.

For example, the dueling ground favored by the strong, the entertainment city where the vast majority of genetic warriors would go, and the auction house where precious items were auctioned.

Lu Yuan was located in the southern part of the urban area, where the auction house was.

Following the road signs and map, Lu Yuan quickly found the location of the auction house.

Although the auction house was located in the south of the urban area, it was close to the central square.

It could be considered the central area of Sandrock City.

The entire auction house was like a huge stadium.

It was black in color and square in shape, with a radius of two to three hundred meters.

Since there was no auction at the moment, the auction house’s largest main entrance was closed.

However, there was another door on one side that was open.

According to the map’s introduction, this door was a door that genetic warriors used to enter after auctioning off their treasures.

The items that could be put up for auction were all valuable. The most common item was an elite geno weapon.

For example, if a genetic warrior had good luck and obtained a transcendent gene, they would usually come here to auction it.

The auction here would be held once a year in the Land of Origin’s time.

Lu Yuan did not know when was the last auction.

At this moment, Lu Yuan saw a handsome elven genetic warrior walking out of the auction house.

Lu Yuan walked over and said with a smile,”

“Hello, elf friend. Can I ask you something?”

The elf man glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled elegantly.

“Human? This is the first time I’ve seen such a handsome human. Are you sure you’re not a half-elf?”

Lu Yuan smiled awkwardly but politely. “I’m a human. ”

“Alright, what do you want to ask?” The elven man seemed to be a little regretful.

“I want to ask, when was the last auction?”

The elf man looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“You want to attend the auction?”

“Yes, I am.”

“It’s only been two months since the last auction. We’ll have to wait ten months for the next one. However, I have to remind you that these ten months are in the Land of Origin. If it’s in real time, it’ll be about a month. If you want to participate in the auction, you’ll have to calculate the time in advance, or you’ll miss it easily. ”

.

Lu Yuan nodded in realization. “Alright, I understand. Thank you for your reminder, elf friend. ”

“It’s a small matter,”

The elven man smiled and left.

Lu Yuan realized that although elves were a little arrogant, as long as you spoke nicely, they were actually quite easy to talk to.

Of course, it could also be because Lu Yuan was good-looking.

As everyone knew, elves were extremely obsessed with looks.

Because of this, the relationship between elves and kobolds was even worse than that between humans and kobolds.

Moreover, the auction house would only be open in the real world after nearly a month. Lu Yuan felt that it was still early and was not in a hurry.

He didn’t have anything to auction now.

Although his Moonstone essence was enough to be auctioned off, he needed it for cultivation, so he naturally wouldn’t sell it.

Other than these, he could probably only sell the black steel force body technique, Moonstone, and his heavy sword.

It was a pity that Lu Yuan needed to use these for himself.

He suddenly realized that he didn’t seem to have anything good.

It was probably only a little more than crystals?

He hoped that he would be able to obtain some treasures and sell them at the auction house.

He should be able to break through to the first rank in about a month.

If he didn’t obtain any new transcendent genes, he might as well see if they would be sold at the auction house.

After leaving the auction house and strolling around for a while, Lu Yuan felt a little tired.

After all, he had walked around the inner circle of the Sandcliff Underground Palace before, and the pressure was a little high.

He had been seriously injured several times during the trial. Although his injuries had recovered, he was still a little tired.

Lu Yuan planned to find a residence to rest.

Through the map, Lu Yuan found that there were many residential areas in Sandstone City.

After all, genetic warriors from four different races had arrived in Sandstone City. Their numbers were more than 10 million.

Sandstone City wasn’t too big, so there were naturally many people who needed to rest in their houses.

He quickly found a C-class residential area.

After communicating with the construct at the entrance of the residential area, he rented a single suite with high-tech bathing equipment, luxurious decorations, and a soft bed.

The daily rent was 45 crystals.

It was slightly more expensive than the suite that Grimm had rented.

This was understandable. The price of a C-class residential area ranged from 25 to 45 crystals. The only difference was the size and decoration.

Lu Yuan had a lot of spiritual crystals now. Dozens of spiritual crystals were indeed nothing to him.

He would not be stingy if he could live in a more comfortable place.

After all, it was already miserable enough to live outside.

“C29122...Is this the place?”

In the corridor, Lu Yuan looked at the door plate and nodded.

Then, he swiped the door plate on the dark door lock, and the door opened with a beep.

After Lu Yuan entered, he couldn’t help but exclaim.

It was a single suite with a living room, bedroom, kitchen, bathroom, and a balcony.

The area was more than 100 square meters.

The sofa in the living room was made of pitch-black Real Leather, and the ceiling was lit up with a dazzling crystal lamp. The various decorations looked very luxurious.

Lu Yuan came to the bedroom, looked at the big bed with a white bed, and threw himself on the bed.

Lu Yuan slowly sank into the bed and sighed in satisfaction.

For Lu Yuan, who had lived in a shared house in the slums for a long time, he was a little touched.

“This bed is so big, so soft, and so comfortable ... 45 crystals isn’t expensive at all.”

After that, Lu Yuan stayed here.

After a night’s sleep, Lu Yuan went to the geno weapon shop the next day and took back the black bug claw heavy sword.

The repaired beetle claw sword was as good as new, without any signs of damage.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but feel that the 500 crystals were worth it.

Although he still felt a little heartache.

Even after getting the heavy sword, Lu Yuan still did not leave Sandstone City.

The harvest this time was already big enough, so there was no need for him to continue hunting fierce beasts in the short term.

After absorbing all the moonstone essence, he could go and kill fierce beasts to get spiritual crystals.

Now, the hunters outside were targeting the genetic warriors who had been to the remains. Lu Yuan was now considered to be a little famous and was probably being targeted as well.

He didn’t want to be surrounded and killed by hunters in the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

There was no need to be stubborn at this time.

He would stabilize his hand first, then develop sneakily, and be invincible in the later stages.

After taking back the heavy sword, Lu Yuan would continue to absorb the moonstone essence as long as his body recovered a little.

When he was free, he would study how to use black steel strength, and when he was tired, he would go out for a walk.

Lu Yuan did not go to the duel.

His cultivation had improved too much. If he went all out, he might not be able to hide the huge benefits he had obtained in the ruins and would be easily discovered.

If he didn’t go all out and went to the dueling ground to find someone to fight, the effect of increasing his combat power would be too low.

There was no need to waste time.

Lu Yuan had wanted to go to a bar at night.

It wasn’t because he heard from Zhuo Ming that he would be popular at the bar.

He was a man who was above vulgar interests.

He went to the bar with a critical gaze. He wanted to see if it was really as they said, that there were many beautiful young ladies.

In the end, in the evening, Lu Yuan’s time in the Land of Origin was up.

He had no choice but to leave the Land of Origin unwillingly.

# Chapter 57 - Wang Xiangxiang

## Chapter 57: Wang Xiangxiang

?

After leaving the Land of Origin, it was already bright outside the window. Lu Yuan looked at the time and saw that it was already 10 in the morning.

Lu Yuan had entered the Land of Origin at 10 O’ clock last night.

In other words, with Lu Yuan’s current strength, he could stay in the Land of Origin for six days.

Compared to before, he had more time.

He leaned on the bed and picked up his phone. There were a lot of new messages.

Most of them were messages from the class group and Future Wargod group.

Among them, there was a message in the group chat for Future WarGods that tagged him.

He opened it and saw that it was from Wang Xiangxiang.

Wang Xiangxiang: “@Lu Yuan We’re all free today. Shall we have dinner together? You said you’d treat us!”

The time was past nine o’ clock.

Lu Yuan smiled and replied,

“No problem. You guys choose where to eat.”

Lu Yuan had just sent the message when Wang Xiangxiang replied.

Wang Xiangxiang thought, “Oh, the busy man is out? How was the harvest today? Did he die and come out?”

Lu Yuan “The harvest is not bad. I didn’t die and come out.”

PLease reading on Myb oxn o ve l. com

Wang Xiangxiang: “Tsk, what a disappointment. You didn’t even die once.”

Lu Yuan “Don’t be envious. After all, I’m strong.”

Wang Xiangxiang replied,”only a ghost would envy you! I’m stronger than you!”

“Lu Yuan, what’s the tempering degree now?” Cao Yan asked.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and replied, 50%.

Before he came out, he had absorbed some Moonstone essence, and his refinement had already reached 80%.

However, 80% was a little too much of an exaggeration, so Lu Yuan still gave a little less.

Wang Xiangxiang was confused.”???”

Cao Yan: “???”

Gu Yu: “???”

Winnie: “???”

Mo Li was dumbfounded.

A series of question marks appeared.

Even the few people who didn’t speak were blown out.

Clearly, they were all watching.

Peeking was the same as repeating, it could be said to be human nature.

Gu Yu,”F \* ck!” [Brother Yuan, are you serious?] How did you manage to reach 50% so quickly?”

Lu Yuan: “I’m lucky this time. I encountered a ruin. I’ve gained a little fortune.”

Lu Yuan thought about it. It was only about 200 Moonstone essences and a little Moonstone dew, which was about 600,000 to 700,000 spiritual crystals.

It was indeed not a big harvest.

Cao Yan, ruins? A ruin has appeared in your Sandstone City? Was he that lucky? Why doesn’t our Storm City have one?”

Mo Li “We don’t have it either. I’m not satisfied!!”

Wang Xiangxiang: “@zhuoming little mingzi get out here and get beaten up! You actually have a ruin there?”

Zhuo Ming didn’t reply.

“I’m afraid little Mingzi hasn’t come out yet,” Winnie said.

Gu Yu,” Wow, Zhuo Ming can’t be flying too, right? Then I’m a weakling?”

Winnie,”? Thank you for being offended.”

“Gu Yu, are you out of your mind?” Mo Li asked.

Wang Xiangxiang replied, “I don’t care! Lu Yuan, I want to go to the Nine Lakes Restaurant!”

“Then you can continue to think.”

Wang Xiangxiang was confused.”???”

Cao Yan said “Forget about the Nine Lakes Restaurant, but at the very least, you can’t treat us to a roadside stall, right? Aren’t you going to celebrate such a big harvest?”

Lu Yuan thought about it and felt that it made sense. “That’s fine. Where do you guys want to go?”

“Nine Lakes Restaurant!” Wang Xiangxiang replied.

Lu Yuan ignored her.

Winnie: “I know a very good restaurant called Nine Walnuts. They have a lot of creative dishes and are quite delicious. It’s not far from us, just beside the Nine Lakes Business Circle. ”

“Winnie is the best at eating among us. I’m on her side.” Mo Li chimed in.

“Then we’ll go there?”

Lu Yuan took a look and saw that it was near the nine lakes business circle. It was indeed not far away. He was going to the Nine Lakes Business Circle later, so he could go with them.

“That one then,” Lu Yuan said.

After that, they set a time to gather at five in the evening.

After all, they were all genetic warriors. Except for those who had died and needed to recover their spirit, the rest of them had to enter the Land of Origin at night. Therefore, they wouldn’t eat too late.

After making an appointment, Lu Yuan exited the group message.

In addition to messages from various species, Zhuo Ming, Wang Xiangxiang, and a few others also sent him private messages. They were all emojis and silly chats.

Other than the few of them, Li Qinghe also sent a message.

It was sent at seven in the morning.

“Brother Yuan, breakfast is on the living room table. Remember to eat~”

When Lu Yuan saw the message, he could not help but laugh.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan came out of the Land of Origin later and later. For the next few days, he did not meet Li Qinghe in the morning.

However, Li Qinghe would still place breakfast on the table in the living room and remind Lu Yuan to eat.

Lu Yuan got up and stretched his back, then walked out of the room.

On the table in the living room, he found a few buns and a cup of soy milk.

Lu Yuan took a bite of the bun and walked out of the door.

.

When he arrived at the nine lakes business circle, Lu Yuan went to the Mad Wolf material store to sell all the materials.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had saved more than four million Yuan by selling materials.

This was what he had left after buying all kinds of potions and supplies.

One could imagine that Lu Yuan had earned quite a lot during this period.

After selling the materials, Lu Yuan went to the Nine Lakes Business Circle.

After restocking the necessities for entering the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan realized that there was nothing else to buy.

In the past few days, Lu Yuan would come to buy necessities every day. When he had money, he would also come to buy some things.

For example, clothes.

After all, he used to be very poor and the clothes he wore were all washed white clothes that had been worn for several years.

Although it looked clean and could still be worn, Lu Yuan still changed into a new one.

After all, the hierarchy in Xili city was much stricter than in his previous life, and the hierarchy of power was obvious.

What one wore and what one wore, these superficial things could best reflect one’s strength and status.

Lu Yuan didn’t want to be provoked by anyone just because he was dressed shabbily.

He wasn’t the kind of person who would play the pig to eat the tiger.

That would be a waste of time.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also bought some clothes and makeup for Li Qinghe as gifts.

Although Li Qinghe was very happy after receiving it, it was still useless.

“Little brother Yuan, I’m very happy that you can give me these. However, this is the slums. Aren’t you afraid that I’ll be robbed if I wear these clothes out? I’m not a genetic warrior. ”

At that time, Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with an evil smile, but the words she said made Lu Yuan sober up.

It was true. Outside the slums, there were many restrictions of law and morality, so there was not much danger.

In a dark place like the slums, even the law was not important. The only thing one could rely on was strength.

It was too dangerous for a weak woman like Li Qinghe to walk outside in expensive clothes.

Lu Yuan didn’t say much.

He could only wait until Li Qinghe left the slums.

Lu Yuan strolled around casually and sat down in a coffee shop.

A waitress in a black uniform walked over. When she saw the Geno battle tattoo on Lu Yuan’s wrist, her eyes narrowed. She bowed and said,”

“Dear Sir, what do you want?”

“A cup of latte,”

“Alright, please wait a moment. We’ll go and prepare immediately.”

The waitress was very efficient, and it didn’t take long for her to serve the coffee.

“Sir, your latte’s here.”

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled.

“You’re welcome. Is there anything else you need?”

“Not at the moment.”

“Alright. If you need anything, please call me at any time.”

The waitress bowed and left.

Lu Yuan sipped his coffee while thinking about how to use the black steel strength.

He summarized the results of yesterday’s training.

The core strength of the human race was slightly different from that of the stone man race, but the principle of force exertion was similar.

As long as the logic was the same, it was not difficult to learn it.

With military boxing and military killing sword as his foundation, Lu Yuan had a good control of his own strength.

Lu Yuan had already found the way through yesterday’s practice.

As long as he put in more effort, he would be able to master the first level very quickly.

At that time, he would be able to directly increase his strength by 50%, and his combat strength would increase by a large margin.

After an unknown period of time, Lu Yuan heard a crisp voice coming from behind him.

“Lu Yuan!”

Lu Yuan turned around.

A young girl with long straight black hair, wearing a pure white T-shirt and blue denim shorts, walked over.

The young girl had a bright smile on her face. Her eyebrows were delicate and beautiful, and her figure was hot and tall.

Especially that pair of long, fair, and straight legs, they were dazzling.

Most of the customers in the café looked over.

The men’s eyes were especially bright.

Sitting in the corner, a bald man and a handsome golden-haired young man’s eyes lit up when they saw the girl.

“This girl is not bad.”

The bald man raised his black alloy arm and touched his face, grinning.

The blonde youth laughed, “hit on her if you like her? After all, you’re a hunter in the wilderness. This time, you should have earned millions of Yuan, right? It’s just a little girl, isn’t it?”

But soon, the blonde man saw the Golden Geno battle mark on the girl’s wrist. His smile froze.

“She’s actually a genetic warrior?”

The brawny bald man, who was originally a little tempted, was stunned and looked at the young girl’s wrist.

When he saw the faint Geno battle rune, his expression changed and he looked away.

“Tsk, I didn’t expect her to be a genetic warrior. I’d better not provoke her.”

“Yes.”

The two of them lowered their heads and continued to drink their coffee.

It wasn’t just the two of them. When the customers in the café saw the Geno battle tattoo on the girl’s wrist, their faces changed. They all looked away, not daring to look at it.

The young girl came to Lu Yuan’s side, pulled a chair over and sat down. She sized Lu Yuan up and smiled,”

“Lu Yuan, you’re completely different now. The impression I had of you was much gloomier than you are now. ”

Lu Yuan smiled, “I’ve already become a genetic warrior. Isn’t it normal for me to change a little But you, Wang Xiangxiang, haven’t changed at all. ”

Wang Xiangxiang puffed out her chest and glanced at Lu Yuan. “If you don’t use your eyes, I can donate them to those who need them. Who says I haven’t changed? My figure isn’t better than before?”

Lu Yuan almost spat out the coffee in his mouth.

“I’m talking about your personality,” he said, his face full of black lines.

“Oh, I see. Waiter, a cup of cappucino please. ”

# Chapter 58 - On The News

## Chapter 58: On The News

Lu Yuan and Wang Xiangxiang were drinking coffee and chatting. Not long after, two beautiful girls walked over, hand in hand.

One of them had long golden wavy hair, while the other had brown wavy hair.

The girl with long wavy golden hair was wearing a green dress. She had a slender figure, delicate collarbones, and skin as white as snow.

The girl with brown hair was wearing a black short-sleeved shirt and a black lace dress, which made her look cold and elegant.

“Xiangxiang! We’re here. Big Boss Lu Yuan, wow, you’ve become more handsome. Do you have a boyfriend?”

The blonde girl with long wavy hair waved at Wang Xiangxiang, then looked at Lu Yuan with sparkling eyes.

Lu Yuan was confused.

He was stunned for a moment and did not react in time. “Boyfriend?”

Wang Xiangxiang looked at the wavy blonde girl in disdain. “Lu Yuan, ignore Winnie. She’s been reading love stories between men recently.”

Lu Yuan: “???”

He looked at Winnie’s sparkling eyes and felt his scalp go numb.

“I like women, especially beautiful ones!” He said firmly.

“Oh.”

Winnie’s face was full of pity.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Reading on Myb o xno vel. com ,Please!

Mo Li sat down beside Wang Xiangxiang and waved at Lu Yuan with a smile.”

“Lu Yuan, long time no see.”

“Yes, I am. It’s been a few months, right?”

Lu Yuan had been Mo Li’s deskmate for a period of time. Although they had not spoken much, he was considered the most familiar person in their class besides Zhuo Ming.

The four of them were together, and the three women were chatting.

“Xiangxiang, your skin is getting more and more tender. What skincare products have you been using recently?”

“I recently bought some water from Eternal Love. It’s quite effective. You guys can try it.”

“I’ve used it before. The water was too pungent, and my skin is allergic to it. I even got pimples the last time I used it ...”

“...”

Blah, blah, blah.

Lu Yuan sat there expressionlessly and watched them chat, his mind full of question marks.

Wasn’t water supposed to be drunk?

Allergic?

It’s not poisonous, right?

He silently took a sip of coffee and suddenly felt a little tormented.

Not long after, three youths walked over.

The one in the middle was a teenager in a white shirt with rolled-up sleeves. He had short curly black hair and a smile on his face. He looked gentle and refined.

Beside him was a tall, handsome young man in a black T-shirt with a tiger’s head.

The other one was Zhuo Ming, whom Lu Yuan had seen several times in the Land of Origin.

The three of them entered the cafe and looked around.

When they saw Lu Yuan and the others, their eyes lit up and they walked over.

“Brother Yuan! We’re coming!”

Zhuo Ming said with a smile.

The tall young man also smiled and greeted him.

“Brother Yuan, sister Xiangxiang.”

“Lu Yuan, you’ll have to pay today,” the gentle teenager said with a smile.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Gu Yu. Cao Yan. Long time no see.”

“Of course.” Cao Yan smiled. “We’re all genetic warriors. Let’s have more exchanges in the future. Maybe we’ll have to form a party together after we get to Maple City. ”

“That’s right, that’s right. When the time comes, we can form a team together. Brother you Yuan, brother Cao Yan, and sister Xiangxiang will lead the team. Wouldn’t that be killing indiscriminately?”

Gu Yu’s eyes lit up and she said with a smile.

Wang Xiangxiang glanced at Gu Yu and smiled. “Xiao Yuzi, by the time you’re able to go to red maple City, I’m afraid we’ll all be Tier 2 already. You want to party up with us to die?”

Gu Yu’s smile froze, and her face turned bitter.

“Alright, let’s go to the restaurant Winnie mentioned first. You should all be hungry, right?”

Lu Yuan stood up.

The few of them left the coffee shop and walked towards the nine walnuts hotel that Winnie had mentioned.

The nine walnut restaurants were located in a residential alley not far from Jiuhu mall.

“This is the place.”

Winnie smiled as she looked at the second-floor restaurant with only a sliding door. Her long golden hair was shining in the sun.

“It’s so remote. If you didn’t lead the way, we wouldn’t have found it. ”

Mo Li retorted.

“I’m so lucky that you were able to find such a place. ”

Gu Yu was also speechless.

Winnie laughed and was very proud. I can’t say for sure about other places, but there’s no place in south side that I don’t know about!”

“Then let’s go up.”

Cao Yan smiled.

The few of them entered the room. A delicate-looking woman with a white prosthetic on her left hand was sitting behind the counter and playing with her phone.

Seeing Lu Yuan and the others come in, she smiled and said,”

“There’s a few of you, do you have an appointment?”

“Yes, Winnie.”

“Winnie ... I found it. It’s the two walnuts private room. Please go upstairs.”

When Lu Yuan heard this name, he had a strange expression.

Even the name of the private room was so convenient?

The group went upstairs and found that the environment upstairs was quite quiet. There was a corridor with private rooms on both sides.

“This is ‘one walnut’, and ‘two walnuts’ are there.”

Winnie led Lu Yuan and the others over with familiarity. She opened the door of the private room, and there were very refreshing wooden chairs inside.

There were also paintings of walnut trees on the walls.

Lu Yuan and the others took their seats.

Wang Xiangxiang looked around and smiled. “What’s good here? Winnie, do you want to order?”

Winnie patted her chest. “Don’t worry. Just leave it to me. I’ll order.”

Lu Yuan looked at the few of them and nodded.

It seemed to be quite reliable.

When Winnie was ordering, Zhuo Ming laughed and patted the table. He coughed lightly and said,”

“Everyone! I have some good news to announce. ”

Everyone looked over.

“What good news?” Cao Yan asked with a smile.

Zhuo Ming raised his eyebrows and said with some exultation,”

“My refinement has reached 40%!”

When they heard this, Winnie, Wang Xiangxiang, and the others, who were ordering food, were stunned.

Wang Xiangxiang looked at Zhuo Ming in surprise.”

“Little Ming, you’re good! You’ve been cultivating quite quickly recently?”

Cao Yan was a little puzzled, “with the speed at which you’re absorbing the spiritual crystals, it should take a few days, right? Is it because of the ruins?”

“You guys know about the remains?” Zhuo Ming was stunned.

Wang Xiangxiang smiled and said, “it’s all over the Battle Network now. A ruin has appeared in the Sandcliff Underground Palace of Sandstone city. ”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “It’s all over the Battle Network?”

Gu Yu laughed, “Big Boss Lu Yuan, don’t you know? You’re already on the Battle Network. ”

Lu Yuan was confused.

His eyes were wide open, and he was at a loss.

“Me? Use the Battle Network?”

Cao Yan smiled and took out his phone to check.

Not long after, he found a post. With a swipe of his finger, the contents of the phone were projected into the air.

“Ranking of trial ruins in the Sandcliff Underground palace”

“Your name is on this.”

Lu Yuan looked at the content.

“I’m afraid everyone knows that trial ruins have appeared in the Sandcliff Underground Palace. As far as we know, the ruins are divided into genius trials, elite trials, and ordinary trials. Here, the thread’s host had done multiple investigations and listed the trial’s ranking (not guaranteed to be completely accurate). Only one person would be able to enter the genius trial until the entrance of the ruins, and it was impossible to determine who this person was. From high to low, the Elite Trial list is Oing Xing, elite level 3, Sun Qian, elite level 3, Kaman, elite level 3 ... Lu Yuan, elite level 2 ...”

“Among the human warriors who passed the Elite Trial, there are a few people that I have to focus on here. The first is Lu Yuan. It is said that this person is a newbie who has just awakened. In the short time of more than a month in the Land of Origin, he could actually improve to this level. He is a rare genius. According to the news received by the thread starter, many organizations are paying attention to Lu Yuan and are planning to recruit him. The second one is Sun Qian ...”

Lu Yuan quickly found his name on it and even found the evaluation of himself.

His expression was very strange.

I’m on the list directly?

When he spoke directly to Liu Xi and the others earlier, there were quite a few people around. He was afraid that they had heard him? And then someone spread it?

He frowned slightly.

It was a good thing he didn’t directly say that he passed the genius level 1 trial, or else the post would have exploded.

After all, just passing elite level 2 was already a rare genius, so what was passing genius level 1?

Zhuo Ming looked at the ranking and was shocked,”

“It’s really brother Yuan! Brother Yuan is awesome! It actually made the news!”

“The higher-ups even praised Lu Yuan for being a rare genius.”

Wang Xiangxiang held her cheek with her right hand and glanced at Lu Yuan.

When Zhuo Ming heard this, he thought of something and said with a smile,”

“Isn’t that so? You guys know about the Tianfu Financial Group, right? Tianfu Financial group’s Mr. Liu Xi even wanted brother Yuan to join Tianfu Financial Group. Do you know how much he’s willing to pay?”

Zhuo Ming kept Gu Yu in suspense and Gu Yu gave him a tight slap on the back.

Zhuo Ming coughed repeatedly.

“How much? Don’t keep me in suspense. ”

Wang Xiangxiang looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

Zhuo Ming raised five fingers.

” 500 million! One year!”

“Hiss ...”

The crowd gasped.

” 500 million?”

Even Cao Yan and Wang Xiangxiang, the two children from genetic warrior families, were shocked.

Cao Yan smiled bitterly and said,”

“Lu Yuan is too amazing. My dad is now a first rank warrior, but I’m afraid he doesn’t even make one-tenth of Lu Yuan’s annual income.”

Wang Xiangxiang smiled and said,”

“My parents are both second-tier combat masters. The total number of combat masters they have in a year is only a little more than Lu Yuan ‘s. Tsk, tsk ... Lu Yuan is too rich!”

“Is it too late for me to suck up to him now?” Mo Li asked with a smile.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. “I didn’t agree to join Tianfu Financial Group.”

Everyone was stunned.

“Why not?” Gu Yu asked. That’s a 500 million annual salary!”

Zhuo Ming slammed the table, his face full of heartache. “I didn’t understand why Brother Yuan rejected me.”

The others were also surprised.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I still want more freedom. You can slowly earn your own money. ”

Everyone looked at each other in silence.

Cao Yan then smiled and shook his head, “is this the way a genius thinks? I can’t understand. ”

Wang Xiangxiang looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,”

“I think it’s understandable. Strength is king. With enough strength, even if you don’t want money, others will send it to you. ”

# Chapter 59 - Darkness

## Chapter 59: Darkness

## ?

The few of them chatted when the waiter knocked on the door.

Winnie’s eyes lit up.

“The dishes are here!”

Zhuo Ming, who was sitting by the door, opened it.

A waiter in a white uniform came in with a pot of dishes.

It was a pot of yellow vegetables, and there was a strange smell coming from it.

The expressions of Lu Yuan, Wang Xiangxiang, and the others changed slightly.

“What dish is this?”

“This is the specialty of this restaurant, durian fat sausage,” Winnie said with a smug smile. “It’s not bad, you must try it. ”

Lu Yuan: “???”

He widened his eyes and looked at Winnie in disbelief.

You’re such a quiet little girl, I didn’t expect you to like to eat this kind of thing!

Not only Lu Yuan, but Wang Xiangxiang, Cao Yan, and Mo Li’s expressions also changed slightly.

“Durian fat sausage? Can this be eaten?”

They looked at the yellow substance on the table and were dumbfounded.

Reading on Myb o xno vel. com ,Please!

Winnie picked up a piece of sausage and put it in her mouth. She smiled and said,”

“It’s very delicious. Aren’t you guys eating?”

Lu Yuan silently shook his head.

“I’ll wait for the next dish. ”

“I’m next too. ”

Wang Xiangxiang silently pushed the dish towards Winnie.

Cao Yan and the others also shook their heads, indicating that they couldn’t bring themselves to say it.

Only Zhuo Ming hesitated for a moment, then picked up his chopsticks and took a bite.

“Not bad!” His eyes lit up.

Winnie saw Zhuo Ming’s expression and smiled. “Right? it’s a waste if you don’t eat it.”

She shook her head in regret.

What Lu Yuan was thinking now was that there was a reason for this shop to be called nine walnuts.

Did people who could eat a dish like durian fat sausage really not need to eat walnuts to nourish their brains?

Fortunately, other than the durian fat sausage, the rest of the dishes tasted pretty good.

Lu Yuan and the others were very satisfied with the food.

It was already past nine o’ clock when they finished eating.

The night had fallen. Even in the residential alley, the bright neon lights could still be seen not far away.

Wang Xiangxiang stood up and stretched her back, revealing her beautiful curves.

“Let’s go. It’s time to go back. We still have to go to the Land of Origin tonight. It’s time to break the gene lock. ”

Cao Yan glanced at Wang Xiangxiang with a hint of envy in his eyes.”

“Xiangxiang, you might be able to break through to rank one before the college entrance exam. It’s a little difficult for me as I’m only at 98%. I’m afraid there won’t be enough time to break the genetic lock once the refinement reaches 100%.”

Wang Xiangxiang grinned. “Don’t be in a hurry. There’s still time. If we’re lucky, we might be able to obtain a raw gemstone directly. When that happens, breaking the genetic lock will be a piece of cake.”

Cao Yan shook his head with a bitter smile.

“Forget it, let’s go back.”

They went downstairs and Lu Yuan paid the bill.

It cost a total of 692 Yuan.

If it was the Lu Yuan from before, it would be almost a month’s living expenses.

However, to the current Lu Yuan, this price was completely acceptable.

He had a few million in savings.

After settling the bill, everyone left the restaurant.

Wang Xiangxiang giggled and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder, saying,”

“Lu Yuan, thank you for your treat today. I hope you can break your genetic lock soon. Let’s meet in Maple City!”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “I might be faster than you think.”

“Tsk, don’t think that you’re so great just because you’re a genius. There are many more geniuses than you.”

Lu Yuan smiled and did not refute.

After all, he had already achieved 80% of the refinement.

What was there to refute?

Cao Yan also smiled and said,

“Lu Yuan, thank you so much for today. Next time, I’ll treat everyone to a gathering. Work hard during this period and hope you can get good results in the college entrance examination. ”

“Alright, let’s go back then.”

Everyone lived in different places and were separated.

Lu Yuan was the only one heading to the slums, so naturally, there were no other people on the way.

He didn’t take a taxi, but slowly walked on the road towards the slums.

To be honest, the night view of the city, in the memory of Lu Yuan’s predecessor, was only seen before the mutation.

After all his family members died, his predecessor’s memory was basically gray.

After he had transmigrated, he had not come here at night.

Walking on the street, fashionably dressed men and women stood on both sides of the street. Under the neon lights, they looked very energetic.

A group of people passed by Lu Yuan, and two pretty girls turned to look at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled at them, and the two of them turned around in embarrassment.

At this moment, a fashionably dressed beauty walked over and said with a smile,”

“Handsome, can we add each other’s contact information? I just lost a bet with my sister.”

She pointed to the back, where two beautiful women were snickering.

“I’m sorry,” Lu Yuan smiled. “I don’t have a phone.”

The beauty was stunned. Lu Yuan had already walked past her.

Along the way, Lu Yuan met a few people who tried to hit on him, but he ignored them.

Soon, the bustling street began to become deserted.

The neon lights on the side of the road were also getting fewer and fewer, and the street lights were emitting yellow and white light.

The environment had changed.

The noisy nightless city was now far away, and he had arrived at a place close to the slums.

The originally clean street was now filled with a lot of garbage such as cans and plastic bottles.

Two black wild cats scuttled past under the light, looked back at Lu Yuan, let out a shrill scream, and quickly left.

The pedestrians on the street were not as leisurely as before, and their pace was hurried.

As they went deeper into the slums, there were fewer and fewer people on the streets, and the environment became quieter.

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard a scream.

“Let go of my child! Quickly let go!”

Lu Yuan looked up. Outside the alley in the distance, two men in black leather clothes and colorful hair were holding a one-year-old child and a thin woman.

The woman looked very thin and weak, but at this moment, she was holding the child tightly and not letting go.

The child kept crying as the two of them pulled him.

“Someone, help me! I beg you to help me!”

The woman looked around.

There were four or five pedestrians on the street.

However, when the pedestrians glanced over, they all lowered their heads and left in a hurry.

“Motherf \* cker! Let go!”

The man who was holding the child had a ferocious look on his face, and he pulled harder.

Instantly, the child’s face turned red and he started crying.

“No!”

The emaciated woman kept shaking her head, her face full of despair.

The man who was holding the woman’s hand had a cold look in his eyes. “You’re looking for death!”

He took out a folding knife from his pocket.

He opened the knife and was about to stab the woman.

At this moment, a black shadow flashed past.

Lu Yuan appeared beside the man. His face was cold as he kicked the man’s waist hard.

The man’s waist began to twist irregularly, making cracking sounds.

His body flew backward and hit the wall at the side of the alley.

The foldable knife had already left his hand and landed beside him. His body kept twitching, and blood flowed from the corner of his mouth.

Seeing this, the man who was pulling the child was shocked.

He quickly let go of the child and took two steps back.

The emaciated woman pulled her child over and held him tightly in her arms. She leaned against the wall and looked at the man and Lu Yuan vigilantly.

The man in leather armor turned to look at the man who was twitching on the ground and then at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s clothes didn’t look like he was from the slums.

He opened his mouth and said,”

“Hey! Brother, I advise you not to meddle in other people’s business! This was the slums! A place that even the Empire’s laws couldn’t touch! We’re from the Feral Dog Gang! You’re not thinking of going against us, the Feral Dog Gang, are you?”

” Feral Dog Gang?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

He had heard the name of this gang a few times.

It could be said to be the most notorious gang in the entire slums, committing all kinds of evil.

Lu Yuan had already thought of them as bad people.

He didn’t expect that they would dare to kill people and kidnap children on the street.

This was even more exaggerated than he had thought.

The reality was more ridiculous than he had imagined.

“Right! We are the Feral Dog Gang! In the slums, we, the Feral Dog Gang, are the kings! If you don’t want to disappear, then leave this place! The slums are not a place for you damn rich people!”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and smiled.”

“I think you’re mistaken. I’m not rich, I live in the slums. ”

The man in leather armor was stunned for a moment, then he laughed hideously.

“Brother, since you live in the slums, how dare you meddle in other people’s business? Are you tired of living?”

Lu Yuan also laughed.

“When I said you misunderstood, I had another meaning. I don’t care which gang you’re from. ”

He took a step forward, and with a burst of power, he instantly appeared in front of the man in leather armor.

The man in leather armor widened his eyes in shock.

Lu Yuan had already grabbed his face with one hand and pressed him back.

Boom!

His head hit the wall, and blood flowed out.

Lu Yuan released his hand and his body slid to the ground.

Lu Yuan then turned to look at the trembling skinny woman.

He looked at the child in the woman’s arms and frowned.”

“You’re the one who lives here, right? You should know how dangerous it is for you to bring a child out so late at night. ”

To be honest, Lu Yuan had never seen a child on the streets of the slums after dark at night.

It was because it was too easy for them to be kidnapped by those gangs.

As for why he was kidnapped?

The boys would break their limbs and go to a busy place to be beggars, while the girls would pack up and go receive customers.

Good-looking boys and girls would be kept as slaves.

Some of them were even more deranged and would even take out their organs to sell.

Not to mention children, even adults would rarely wander outside at night.

It was too dangerous.

In fact, Lu Yuan did not know about this at the beginning. Li Qinghe had told him everything.

The darkness here was beyond the imagination of Lu Yuan, who had lived under the red flag in his previous life.

# Chapter 60 - Mutation

## Chapter 60: Mutation

## ??

The scrawny woman tightened her grip on the crying child in her arms and said in a hoarse voice,

“My husband is addicted to drugs. Once his drug addiction acts up, he will hit me and our child to vent his anger. If we stay at home, we will be beaten to death. I have no choice but to bring our child out.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

His voice suddenly choked.

Looking at the woman with some wrinkles on her face, Lu Yuan did not know what to say for a moment.

The skinny woman looked at Lu Yuan, bent her legs, knelt down, and begged,

“My Lord, you are a powerful genetic warrior. Can you send me out of this area? If I’m alone, there will definitely be people who want to snatch my child away. ”

Lu Yuan frowned and pulled the skinny woman up.

“Alright, I’ll send you out.”

The scrawny woman’s face revealed a look of pleasant surprise as she repeatedly bowed.

“Thank you, sir! Thank you, sir!”

“No,” Lu Yuan shook his head. “Let’s go.”

He walked back to the path he had come from.

Anyway, it was only a short distance. For Lu Yuan, it was just a few steps. He would just take it as a way to exercise.

Lu Yuan walked down a street with the skinny woman.

Reading on Myb o xno vel. com ,Please!

At the corner of the street, three hooligans squatted down and looked around.

One of the hooligans saw Lu Yuan and the skinny woman.

His eyes lit up when he saw the child in the skinny woman’s arms.

He patted his two companions beside him and said,”

“There’s work to do!”

“What?”

The other two people immediately looked over.

After seeing the child in the skinny woman’s arms, the other two people grinned.

“There’s still someone who dares to bring a child out so late at night? Brothers, let’s go and teach them the rules of the slums. ”

“There’s also a man who doesn’t look easy to deal with. Get your weapons ready. ”

“Don’t worry!”

The three hooligans stood up and walked towards Lu Yuan and his partner.

One of the hooligans had already put his hand in his pocket. There was a bump there.

The emaciated woman noticed the three of them as soon as they approached.

Her body trembled. She hugged the child tightly and hid behind Lu Yuan.

Just as the three hooligans were approaching.

Two of the punks saw the Geno battle runes on Lu Yuan’s wrist.

Their pupils contracted, revealing a look of horror.

The other muscular hooligan did not notice Lu Yuan’s wrist.

He grinned and walked to Lu Yuan.”

“Little brother, we’d like to borrow something from you,”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and smiled.”

“What are you borrowing?”

The muscular thug was about to speak when one of his companions covered his mouth. The other had a kind smile on his face.”

“Big brother, we’re out of fire from smoking. We’d like to borrow your lighter. Is that convenient?”

The muscular hooligan was still unhappy that his companion had covered his mouth. However, when he heard the words of his companion, he was stunned.

“I don’t smoke, so I don’t have a lighter.”

“I see, then we’ll have to trouble you. Big brother, have a good day.”

The smile on the hooligan’s face was very kind, and those who didn’t know would think that he was a good person.

They pulled the befuddled thug and left.

After a distance, the muscular thug broke free from his companion’s grip and said unhappily,”

“What are you two doing?”

The hooligan who had covered his mouth earlier was now sweating profusely. He said in a low voice with a look of fear,”

“Old man, you have to treat us to a good meal!”

“What’s wrong? You’re dragging me along and still want me to treat you?”

Old man was instantly unhappy.

“What do you know? That man is a genetic warrior! Didn’t you see his wrist? We saved your life!”

The thug was stunned and turned around.

Lu Yuan’s back was a little far away, so naturally, he could not be seen clearly.

There was a trace of shock in his eyes.

“Are you telling the truth?”

“Of course! Why would I lie to you? If you don’t believe me, you can ask Ma Zi. ”

Another hooligan who had asked for Lu Yuan’s fire nodded.”

“It’s true. No wonder they dared to come out in the middle of the night. They are genetic warriors. It’s a good thing we have sharp eyes, otherwise we would have died there. ”

Hearing the words of his two companions, the muscular hooligan was a little scared.

“It’s a good thing you guys saw it clearly, otherwise it would be over. ”

While the three hooligans were talking.

There was a small alley not far from them.

Two wild dogs were digging for food on a garbage dump in the alley.

At this moment, a black shadow emerged from the shadows of the alley and instantly burrowed into the body of one of the black wild dogs that had lost a lot of fur.

The wild black dog suddenly froze, and black mist seeped out of its body.

The other wild dog’s hair stood on end. It arched its body and stared at its original companion. It bared its teeth and let out a threatening growl.

Ka ka ka ...

The wild black dog’s bone armor kept making sounds.

Its originally thin and weak body seemed to have been injected with hormones, and it began to collide rapidly.

His black fur grew long and hard, his muscles grew, his body expanded, and his eyes turned black.

Very quickly, the wild black dog’s transformation stopped.

It had grown to a shoulder height of 1.7 meters.

It looked like a huge monster.

The wild black dog’s body was covered in a black mist.

It turned around and looked at the wild dog that was slightly bowing and growling.

The wild dog was glanced at by the mutant wild dog. It suddenly whimpered and wanted to run away with its tail between its legs.

However, the mutated wild dog turned into a black shadow and appeared in front of the wild dog in an instant.

Its sharp giant claw smacked down, directly smacking the wild dog’s head.

BOOM!

The wild dog’s brain splattered everywhere, and its limbs twitched as it fell to the ground.

The three hooligans outside the alley heard the voice coming from inside and were stunned.

“What’s that sound?”

The brawny thug stuck his head out to see what was in the alley.

At this moment, an afterimage flashed past and rushed out of the alley.

Before the three hooligans could see clearly, the body of the sturdy hooligans was sent flying by a claw.

His body slammed heavily into the wall five meters away, and cracks appeared on the wall.

The other two punks looked at the sudden appearance of the mutant wild dog, their eyes wide open and their mouths agape.

“What the hell is this?!”

They instinctively screamed and ran away.

Lu Yuan didn’t care about the three punks who suddenly appeared and left.

He actually felt that the three hooligans were quite polite.

Except for the first one, whose tone wasn’t very good.

It was just a lighter. Lu Yuan didn’t intend to do anything to them.

Just as they had walked for a distance, a scream suddenly came from behind them.

Lu Yuan was stunned and turned around to look.

He happened to see two hooligans running madly out of a dark alley.

A huge black dog was standing outside the alley.

The dog was 1.7 meters tall and looked terrifying.

Lu Yuan could not help but be shocked.

“A beast? How could there be a beast sneaking into the city?”

Even Lu Yuan was a little frightened, not to mention the skinny woman beside Lu Yuan.

When she saw the huge dog, her legs turned to jelly and she almost fell to the ground.

Her voice was a little shrill because of fear.

“What’s that thing!?”

The huge dog felt Lu Yuan’s gaze and turned to look at him.

It seemed to feel the threat of Lu Yuan and gave up on the two punks closer to it. It lowered its body and grinned, letting out a deep roar.

Lu Yuan frowned and said to the skinny woman,”

“Step back a little.”

The scrawny woman nodded her head repeatedly and ran back with the child in her arms.

A battle armor appeared on Lu Yuan’s body and the beetle claw sword appeared in his hand.

A pitch-black color appeared on his skin, and a few lines appeared on his face.

He activated his black iron body.

“Aowuu!”

The huge dog stomped on the ground and rushed towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and also charged forward with his sword.

Under the gazes of the two hooligans and the skinny woman who were still alive, the man and the dog collided.

The heavy sword and the sharp giant claws collided, producing a clanging sound.

A huge force was transmitted into the ground from their feet.

A crack appeared on the ground where the man and the dog were.

The next moment, the huge dog roared in pain. Its 1.7-meter tall body rose into the air and hit the wall.

Boom!

This was not a solid alloy wall, but just an ordinary stone wall.

This time, it directly hit the wall and created a hole.

The two hooligans and the skinny woman’s eyes widened in shock.

One of the hooligans hid behind a corner and looked at the deep hole in the wall. He said in horror,

“Is this the power of a genetic warrior? Is he still human?”

“No wonder genetic warriors have such a high status. Their strength is too terrifying. It can even send such a huge monster flying!”

After Lu Yuan sent the huge dog flying, he rushed out again. Before the huge dog could stand up, he stabbed his sword into the huge dog’s body.

# Chapter 61 - Heritage

## Chapter 61: Heritage

Wuwuwuwuwu!

As the heavy sword entered its body, the huge dog roared and struggled.

When the sharp claws landed on Lu Yuan’s body, it was as if they had touched hard metal, and even sparks were produced.

However, it could not cause any harm to Lu Yuan.

Black blood kept flowing out of the dog’s wound like a black fountain.

Lu Yuan frowned as he watched.

The color of the beast’s blood looked a little strange.

At this moment, a sharp bird cry was heard.

Lu Yuan saw that wisps of black mist emerged from the body of this huge dog.

The mist became thicker and thicker, and finally, it turned into a black shadow and rushed out of the giant dog’s body.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank when he saw the black shadow. He retracted his heavy sword and retreated, looking at the sky vigilantly.

“It’s this black shadow?!”

Lu Yuan originally thought that this was a fierce beast that had sneaked into the city from the wilderness. Now, it seemed that it was not?

It seemed to be related to the black shadow?

The black shadow in the air twisted and shrieked before finally turning into a cloud of black mist and dissipating.

Reading on Mybo xno vel. com ,Please!

After the black shadow left, the dog’s body turned into a pile of charcoal and scattered on the ground as if it had been burned.

Lu Yuan looked around and confirmed that the black shadow had disappeared before he put away his heavy sword.

He looked at the charred remains on the ground, then at the black mist that was spreading out, and his brows furrowed.

Previously, the black shadow seemed to cause a sudden death when it entered a person’s body. He didn’t expect it to have a new trick now.

The strength of that huge dog was almost equivalent to a normal-grade vicious beast with a 50% tempering degree.

If this was caused by the black shadow, it meant that its ability had probably improved again.

Lu Yuan had a bad feeling.

Speaking of which, Peter, who was looking for news about the black shadow, had not replied to Lu Yuan since the Black Rat Gang and the Feral Dog Gang were going to fight.

However, these few days, the two gangs did not start fighting.

After all, news of a gang war would definitely spread in the slums.

Lu Yuan was wondering if he had been deceived.

Should I find a chance to go to the black rat gang and take a look?

As he pondered, he turned to look around.

The two hooligans in the distance looked at the charred ground and were still in a daze.

Lu Yuan didn’t care about them and turned to look behind him.

The emaciated woman stood in the distance with the child in her arms.

Lu Yuan walked over, and the skinny woman hurriedly came over.”

“My Lord!”

She looked even more reserved than before.

After all, although the skinny woman knew that Lu Yuan was a genetic warrior, she didn’t know how strong he was since he had only dealt with two hooligans.

Now that the emaciated woman saw with her own eyes that Lu Yuan could defeat such a huge monster, she was naturally more nervous when facing Lu Yuan.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan smiled. “Let’s go.”

“O-okay!”

Lu Yuan left with the skinny woman.

The two hooligans finally came back to their senses.

Ma Zi looked at Lu Yuan’s back and said,”

“That genetic warrior is too powerful!”

“Yeah, killing such a huge monster felt as simple as eating and drinking.”

“Oh right! Old man!”

The two hooligans then remembered their companion.

They ran to the brawny thug who was lying on the wall and checked him.

They looked at each other and shook their heads in pain.

“He’s dead,”

“Ah, bring him back and give him a proper burial.”

Although the two of them were sad, it wasn’t unacceptable.

Joining a gang meant that they could fight with other gangs at any time, and death was a common thing.

He just didn’t expect to die under the claws of a monster.

...

Lu Yuan walked past with the skinny woman.

On the street not far away, the roadside was bustling again.

Lu Yuan stopped.

“I’ll send you off here. The rest of the journey shouldn’t be dangerous.”

The skinny woman carried the child and bowed deeply to Lu Yuan.”

“Thank you for bringing me out, my Lord. Otherwise, no one would know even if we were to die on the streets tonight.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “It’s nothing. Alright, you can go.”

The scrawny woman nodded and turned around to walk down the bustling street.

Lu Yuan looked at the thin back of the skinny woman, her weak steps, and her clothes that had been washed a little white. He rubbed his forehead and said,”

“Wait a moment.”

The skinny woman who had just taken a few steps was stunned. She turned around and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Milord, is there something you need?”

Lu Yuan was silent for a moment, then sighed. “Do you have a phone?”

“Yes,” the skinny woman nodded.

She was a little flustered as she held the child who had fallen asleep from crying with one hand and took out her phone from her pocket with the other.

The phone’s screen was a little broken, and it was unknown how many times it had been smashed.

“Tell me your bank account number.”

The skinny woman was a little confused, but she still told Lu Yuan her bank account number quickly.

Lu Yuan fiddled with his phone and transferred 100,000 Yuan to the skinny woman.

The skinny woman’s broken phone screen lit up.

She took a look at the transfer record and her eyes widened as she froze on the spot.

“Your, your excellency ... You ...”

She looked at the 100000 Yuan transfer and was a little incoherent for a moment. Her pale face turned red.

“Looking at you, you don’t have much money on you, and you have a child. I hope this money can help you tide over this crisis. You don’t have to worry about the money. This amount of money is nothing to me. ”

The scrawny woman opened her mouth, but no sound came out.

Her eyes were red, and tears kept flowing.

Then, she knelt on the ground again.”

“My Lord, thank you so much!”

This wasn’t the empty streets of the slums. There were people walking around not far away, and when they saw this scene, they couldn’t help but look over curiously.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and he hurriedly pulled the skinny woman up.

He glanced at the child who was still in deep sleep and smiled.”

“Go on. I’m going back too. ”

The skinny woman nodded while crying. She turned around and gradually disappeared into the crowd.

Lu Yuan shook his head and turned back to the slums.

To be honest, there were too many people who didn’t live well in the slums.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help them one by one, but since he had seen her, he would help her if he could.

Especially when he saw the woman’s white clothes, Lu Yuan was reminded of his previous self.

Her life was even more difficult than his.

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh.

“Back then, it was sister Qinghe who helped me. Now, it’s my turn to help someone else. Can this be considered a type of heritage?”

“But ... It’s 100000.”

Lu Yuan’s face trembled.

Although he already had a few million in his savings, 100000 Yuan was still a bit painful for him.

After all, he had been too poor before.

He was really unlucky today to have encountered so many things.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan did not encounter anything along the way.

He had successfully returned home.

It was already eleven o’ clock when he returned to his room.

The door of light in the Land of Origin shone once again.

Lu Yuan could enter the Land of Origin again.

His consciousness entered the door of light, and his vision turned black. When he reappeared, he was already outside the residential area.

As he had to leave the Land of Origin, he had checked out in advance.

He only left the Land of Origin after he left the residential area.

Lu Yuan glanced at the construct at the door and did not continue to stay there. He walked out of the city.

Although he still had 101 drops of Moonstone essence to absorb, he had no plans to stay in sandstone city any longer.

After all, the ruins had been left in the land of origin for a few days.

After such a long time, everyone knew that he, Lu Yuan, must have gone out once.

Even if they killed Lu Yuan, they would not get what he got last time.

The chances of the hunters targeting him would be much lower.

Moreover, he could absorb all 101 drops of Moonstone essence in two days.

If nothing unexpected happened, he could increase his refinement degree to more than 90% within two days.

At that time, he would have his Moonstone emblem, beetle claw epee, and black iron body.

The only ones in the whole of Sandstone city that could pose a fatal threat to him were the leader-level feral beasts.

Even if he was targeted by hunters, Lu Yuan was not too flustered.

Perhaps he could turn the tables and earn a fortune?

Hunters were usually very rich.

Lu Yuan thought of the three-person Catman group from last time.

They had contributed a lot of spiritual crystals and materials to Lu Yuan.

...

When Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin, in an ordinary-looking room in the slums.

Li Qinghe was sitting on the only leather sofa with one leg crossed.

She held the cigarette between her fingers, took a puff, and blew out the smoke. She looked at the six people standing in front of her and said indifferently,”

“Now that the black shadow is getting stronger, the situation is getting worse. How’s your investigation going?”

# Chapter 62 - Mutated Creature, Leader Beast, Catwoman

## Chapter 62: Mutated Creature, Leader Beast, Catwoman

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

One of the six people standing was Benjamin.

With his head lowered, Benjamin said,

“My Lord, after our investigation, the black shadow this time is likely to be caused by some kind of mutation. There had been three mutation incidents in Xili city in the past ten years, and one of them was a major one. The mutation remnants from those incidents should have been recovered, but it was impossible to determine the source of this mutation. But one thing was for sure, the mutated creature should be in the slums now, and it was getting stronger. It’s extremely dangerous. ”

Li Qinghe exhaled a mouthful of smoke and slowly said,”

“Can you confirm whose hands it is now?”

A short-haired woman said, “Sir, I’ve joined the Blackflag tribe in the slums and learned about the situation in the slums in recent years. I’ve initially selected those who may have mutated objects.”

“Eh? Tell me about it. ”

“The first is the governor of the slums, Jing Kang. He’s from the Jing family of Xili city, but he wasn’t favored by the Jing family. In the end, he was sent to this area to be in power and enjoy his retirement, with the intention of being exiled. However, Jing Kang’s channels were undoubtedly the largest in the entire slum area. If there’s a mutated object, he’ll have the highest chance of coming into contact with it. ”

“The second is Lucius the lone wolf. He’s a rather famous Wilderness Hunter and is based in the slums. With Lucius’ strength and status, he could have set up his base in another urban area, but he chose to do so here. There must be a reason behind this. In recent years, Lucius’ strength has increased rapidly, which may be related to this abnormal object.”

“The third one is the leader of the Feral Dog Gang, Xue Ren. He was born in the lower class of the slums. His father once forced his mother to be a prostitute and forced him to beg. In the end, he killed his father with his own hands when he was 12 years old. From then on, he joined the gang and began to work. This man was ruthless and would do anything to achieve his goals. The Feral Dog Gang he had founded is now the largest gang in the slums, and they would do anything illegal. He’s also a genetic warrior, but he’s not that powerful. I can only say that there’s a possibility. ”

“The fourth one is the law enforcer, Shui Hu. He’s very strong, but he’s in cahoots with other gangs, acting as a cover for the actions of many gangs. He’s even the boss behind the scenes of a large gang, the Green Bamboo Gang ...”

“The fifth ...”

Li Qinghe listened quietly. He took a puff of his cigarette and fell silent.

She slowly said,”

“Focus on these characters and hurry up. I want to finish it within a month. Can you do that?”

Reading on Mybo xno vel. com ,Please!

The few of them were stunned and looked at each other. Benjamin said,”

“Your, your Lordship ... Isn’t one month a little too much? These are all old foxes. It’s not that easy to get them to reveal their flaws. ”

“What?”

Li Qinghe glanced at him, and Benjamin quickly lowered his head.

Li Qinghe smiled. “I just want to end this as soon as possible. I don’t want anyone to rush me.”

The few of them looked at each other, their eyes filled with shock.

“With your status, who would dare to rush you?”

“Don’t ask what you shouldn’t ask. ”

Li Qinghe waved her hand. “Get back to work. I’m going to the Land of Origin.”

“Yes!”

...

The Land of Origin, outside Sandstone City.

Lu Yuan thought about it and did not go to the Sandcliff Underground Palace in the end.

With Lu Yuan’s current reputation, he would easily attract attention if he went to the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

His strength had increased too much, so it was not suitable for him to stay in the outer ring.

If they were in the inner circle, it would be easy to be suspected.

There was no need for that.

On the other hand, although the hunters would not pay too much attention to the soldiers who had been to the remains, it was inevitable that they would encounter those who were one-track minded.

He didn’t like trouble.

It would be good if she could develop steadily.

He might as well go to a place where fewer people knew him.

Lu Yuan had seen the map of Sandstone city’s surroundings.

He had found his destination. It was a place called the ancient sea oasis.

Around the city was a desert.

However, there were also oases in the desert.

The ancient sea oasis was one of the biggest oases.

The fierce beasts in the oasis were not similar to those in other areas. Instead, they were more like the fierce beasts in the forest.

The ferals there were more powerful.

Even the lowest level was a normal beast with a 50% tempering.

It was even said that in the depths of the oasis, there were boss-level fierce beasts that were infinitely close to level one.

That would be very strong.

To Lu Yuan, the outer area of the ancient sea oasis was very suitable for him.

Furthermore, the ancient sea oasis was huge. As long as he did not display his strength in front of others, he would not be discovered.

Lu Yuan moved in the direction of the ancient sea oasis.

The ancient sea oasis was in the opposite direction of the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

Lu Yuan left from another city gate.

Beyond the city gate was a desert. The ancient sea oasis was hundreds of kilometers away from the city. With the genetic warriors ‘speed, it would take them several days to get there.

Lu Yuan was not in a hurry. There were fierce beasts in the desert too. He could hunt fierce beasts while moving.

...

In the market outside the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

Bersha Vimi looked at Jing Ba beside her, her face full of impatience.”

“It’s been so many days. Haven’t you seen that human appear again?!”

Jing Ba twitched the corners of its mouth and said with a helpless expression,

“That’s right, third miss. We haven’t seen that human again. We lost track of him after he returned to sandstone city with Liu Xi.”

Bersha frowned. “Did he go somewhere else?!” She asked.

“This ... It can’t be, right?”

Jing Ba hesitated for a moment before saying,

“For Lu Yuan, the Sandcliff Underground Palace is the area he’s most familiar with. If he goes to other areas, he might face many dangers while he’s getting familiar with those areas. For an ordinary genetic warrior, he wouldn’t change areas so quickly.”

“Then why hasn’t he appeared after so long?” Bersha frowned.

“This ... Maybe he gained a lot last time and wants to come out after he has digested all the gains?”

Bersha thought for a while and felt that the Pekingese’s words made sense.

“Hmph!” She nodded. Then let’s wait a little longer.

Jing Ba nodded and said,” Third miss, don’t worry. I’ll have people keep an eye on this place. If there’s any movement from Lu Yuan, I’ll let you know at once.”

“That’s good. I’ll go hunting too. ”

Bersha nodded and entered the underground palace.

...

Two days later, Lu Yuan had walked about 100 kilometers in the desert.

Along the way, he had killed hundreds of sand scorpions, sand ants, and sand wolves, and collected a lot of materials.

Fortunately, as his cultivation level increased, the space for his battle runes became larger and larger, so it was not as if he could not store it.

Otherwise, Lu Yuan’s heart would ache if he lost some materials.

In a desert area, Lu Yuan was resting in the shade under a stone pillar.

He took out a cup of water and took a few sips before exhaling slightly.

“It’s about a hundred kilometers away ... I wonder when I’ll be able to get a mount. It’s too difficult to run like this.”

Lu Yuan sighed, took out another piece of chocolate, tore open the package, and began to chew.

Boom!

Right at this moment, a loud boom suddenly sounded from the desert in the distance.

Lu Yuan was shocked and turned his head. Not far away, Lu Yuan saw a wave of yellow sand rising.

A wave of sand surged and quickly approached Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan suddenly stood up and looked at the sand wave with vigilance.

“What’s that?”

Soon, he saw a huge beast in the sand.

It was an earth-yellow crocodile that was covered in thick armor and was more than two meters tall.

The crocodile was swimming in the sand, and its huge force stirred up sand waves.

The crocodile’s pupils were dark yellow, with a cold and brutal aura.

When Lu Yuan saw the crocodile, his pupils shrank and his scalp went numb.

“Sand crocodile? This big? Damn, could it be the leader? Why am I so unlucky?”

He didn’t even think and immediately ran away from the sand crocodile.

That was a leader-level beast!

After running for a few hundred meters, he laid on the sand and looked at the sand waves in the distance. His forehead was full of sweat.

The sand crocodile obviously did not notice Lu Yuan and continued to move forward without changing its direction.

When it passed by Lu Yuan’s position, its huge tail swayed and hit the one-meter-thick stone pillar that Lu Yuan had been sitting on while resting.

The stone pillar cracked and collapsed.

Lu Yuan could not help but swallow his saliva.

The destructive power ...

Although this stone pillar was eroded by the wind and sand all year round and was not as hard, Lu Yuan could not break it even if he used all his strength.

He didn’t expect that the sand crocodile’s tail would break with a swing.

Was this a boss-level beast?

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened as he looked behind the sand wave in shock.

A black shadow flashed past, chasing after the sand crocodiles in front of it.

The black figure was a cat-person girl with pitch-black cat ears, a pitch-black tail, and long, black hair.

The young girl seemed to have felt something and turned to look in Lu Yuan’s direction.

Her beautiful face was expressionless, and her dark eyes were completely unmoved.

Lu Yuan, however, felt as if he was being stared at by a peerless fierce beast. His entire body turned cold.

The cat-person girl only took a glance at Lu Yuan before looking away and continued to chase the huge sand crocodile.

Lu Yuan, however, seemed to have lost all his strength and fell to the ground, panting.

His eyes were filled with disbelief.

The eye-level sand crocodile was being hunted down?

The Catwoman was so strong that he could feel the threat of death with just a glance.

# Chapter 63 - Second Elite Equipment

## Chapter 63: Second Elite Equipment

The sand wave gradually faded away.

Lu Yuan didn’t get up until the sand crocodiles and the cat-person girl disappeared from his vision.

He patted the dust off his body, exhaled, and continued to move in the direction of the ancient sea oasis.

...

Two days later.

Lu Yuan climbed over a sand dune and saw a green forest in front of him.

He revealed a smile.

“I’ve finally arrived at the ancient sea oasis. ”

He stepped forward and walked towards the Oasis.

At this moment, the yellow sand not far from Lu Yuan suddenly erupted.

A huge black shadow rushed toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled. He turned his head abruptly and saw a bloody mouth full of sharp teeth.

His pupils contracted as he stomped on the ground, creating a small pit in the yellow sand.

His body suddenly retreated a few meters.

The black shadow fell at the place where Lu Yuan was.

Reading on Mybo xno vel. com ,Please!

Lu Yuan saw the attacker’s face clearly.

It had yellow scale armor, four limbs on the ground, and a huge body.

It was a sand crocodile.

Sand crocodiles were widely found in the desert area of Sandstone city.

They would hide in the sand and ambush the genetic warriors that passed by.

Lu Yuan had seen the post in the region of Sandstone city. Many genetic warriors had left the Land of Origin after being ambushed by sand crocodiles.

He had seen too many of these complaints.

Even Lu Yuan had encountered several sneak attacks from sand crocodiles along the way.

The one that Lu Yuan had the most influence on was naturally the eye-level sand crocodile from two days ago.

There was also the cat-person girl who was chasing after the leader-class sand crocodile.

The sand crocodile in front of him was about 1.5 meters tall.

It was an abnormal height.

The average ordinary sand crocodile’s strength ranged from 50% to 80% tempering, and their shoulder height ranged from half a meter to one meter.

A 1.5-meter tall sand crocodile was obviously beyond the range of ordinary sand crocodiles.

Moreover, its strong aura was also a declaration of the sand crocodile’s strength.

It was an elite-grade sand crocodile.

Lu Yuan pursed his lips, showing a hint of excitement.

“I didn’t expect to encounter an elite level fierce beast here. How long has it been since I last encountered one?”

The last time he encountered an elite level fierce beast was the time before the last time he entered the origin source grounds, and he had encountered an elite level small golem in the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

Unfortunately, it did not drop any good items. It only dropped a set of normal quality armor.

“Roar!”

Seeing that Lu Yuan had dodged the attack, the sand crocodile roared in anger. Its yellow eyes were filled with ferocity. Its four limbs pushed off the ground and it quickly crawled towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan clenched his heavy sword with both hands, stomped on the ground, and rushed towards the sand crocodiles.

He swung the heavy sword in his hand, and a black sword light slashed toward the sand crocodile.

The sand crocodile turned its body nimbly and dodged the sword light. Its thick tail swept toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s leg swept across and collided with the sand crocodile’s huge tail.

“Bang!”

With a muffled sound, Lu Yuan took two steps back, while the sand crocodile’s huge body was directly kicked away by a powerful force for nearly ten meters, falling to the ground.

Before Lu Yuan could continue to attack, the sand crocodile had already turned over and climbed up again.

This time, it didn’t rush up angrily. Instead, it looked at Lu Yuan warily.

Lu Yuan also raised his eyebrows in surprise.

Although the sand crocodile was slightly weaker than him, it was still very strong.

One must know that Lu Yuan had already absorbed all the moonstone essence in these four days.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s gene tempering had already reached 91%!

After absorbing so much Moonstone essence, the special effects of the Moonstone essence were starting to show.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s physical defense and strength were stronger than before.

In addition to his powerful black iron body, as well as the moonstone that increased his overall strength.

At this moment, although his strength was slightly weaker than an assault-type warrior with the same tempering, it was not much weaker.

The strength of the sand crocodiles was probably around 80%.

If it wasn’t for Lu Yuan, there probably wouldn’t be many genetic warriors in the entire Sandstone city that could pose a threat to the sand crocodile.

An ordinary warrior with a 100% honing level would not be a match for an elite ferocious beast with an 80% honing level.

Unfortunately, it met Lu Yuan.

“You’re so unlucky today.” Lu Yuan grinned.

He took a step forward and charged at the sand crocodiles again.

The sand crocodile roared and charged at Lu Yuan again.

This time, yellow sand swirled on the sand crocodile’s claws, forming sharp yellow sand claws, which clawed at Lu Yuan.

The sand claw and Lu Yuan’s heavy sword collided.

Clang!

The sound of iron clashing rang out.

Lu Yuan and the sand crocodile were separated again, and the sand crocodile retreated a few meters.

However, the distance he retreated this time was shorter than before.

Lu Yuan looked at the dissipating yellow sand and raised his eyebrows.

“Sand Claw combat skill?”

Lu Yuan had naturally seen sand crocodiles in the ferocious beast illustrations of Sandstone city.

The combat technique that the elite sand crocodiles mastered was Sand Claw.

Offensive combat technique, using the yellow sand to increase strength, an extremely explosive offensive combat technique.

Lu Yuan’s combat skill was a defense-type combat skill. In terms of offensive strength, it was naturally not as good as sand claw.

Even so, Lu Yuan could still suppress the sand crocodiles ‘explosive offensive combat techniques with defensive combat techniques.

If it was anyone else, they would have been shocked.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and charged at the sand crocodile again.

“Roar!”

The sand crocodile saw that its most powerful combat skill was not as good as Lu Yuan ‘s. With a low roar, it turned around and tried to escape.

As an elite fierce beast with a high degree of tempering, it already had a certain level of intelligence.

Unfortunately, the sand crocodiles weren’t elite fierce beasts that were known for their speed.

In addition, Lu Yuan had the support of the moonstone, so his speed was not slow.

Almost instantly, Lu Yuan stood in front of the sand crocodile. The heavy sword in his hand drew a beautiful arc and slashed at the sand crocodile smoothly.

At first, the sand crocodiles could still block a few attacks with their sand claws.

After blocking four or five attacks, the sand crocodile was slashed on its scale armor. A huge wound appeared on the scale armor, and blood spurted out.

The sand crocodile let out a shrill cry, turned around, and tried to escape.

However, how could Lu Yuan let it do as it wished?

The continuous attacks injured the sand crocodile again.

In the end, Lu Yuan’s sword pierced through the scale armor on the sand crocodile’s neck.

The sand crocodile’s body stiffened and fell heavily to the ground, losing its vitality.

Lu Yuan pulled out his heavy sword and flicked off the blood on it. He looked at the sand crocodile’s corpse with anticipation.

Spirit crystals appeared one after another.

There was a small pile of them.

As an elite feral with an 80% tempering rate, it dropped a large number of crystals upon death.

However, Lu Yuan’s attention was not on the spiritual crystals.

He looked at the green light that appeared on the sand crocodile and smiled.

An elite grade item!

This was the second elite-grade item he had obtained.

Of course, the moonstones of the boss level did not count.

He quickly took the ball of light.

Inside was a set of khaki-colored battle armor, including boots, full-body armor, and gloves.

Compared to the stone beetle armor that Lu Yuan obtained at the beginning, this armor looked much more high-end. At least, it could cover most of the body.

And he looked quite heroic.

The land of origin transmitted the information to Lu Yuan’s mind.

The desert stealth battlesuit mainly increased strength, but it also increased defense and agility. In addition to the defense ability provided by the armor itself, it could be said to be a pretty good piece of equipment.

Lu Yuan’s tempering had already reached 91%.

One of the moonstones was a leader-class geno weapon, though.

However, he was a guardian-type warrior, so his physical strength was much stronger than other genetic warriors. It was no problem for him to be equipped with this equipment.

He took out his geno weapon and absorbed the desert stealth armor.

Instantly, Lu Yuan’s strength increased by another 10%. Perhaps because of Lu Yuan’s strong defense, the increase in his defense was not too great. However, his agility had also increased by nearly 5%.

To Lu Yuan, it was a significant improvement.

It must be known that with the increase in his current strength, the beetle claw sword had not even increased his strength by 10%.

It was a weapon-type geno armament.

The geno weapon dropped by a highly refined beast would be of a higher quality than an elite weapon.

Lu Yuan picked up the spirit crystal again.

There was a total of 349 crystals.

It was comparable to the spirit crystals dropped by more than 100 small golems.

After that, Lu Yuan packed up the materials of the sand crocodile.

The most precious materials of sand crocodiles were their leather and four sharp teeth that were more than ten centimeters long.

Leather could be used to make leather armor, and sharp teeth could be used to make daggers and other equipment.

Other things could not be sold for many spiritual crystals, so Lu Yuan did not want to waste his space.

After packing up, Lu Yuan left and walked towards the oasis.

# Chapter 64 - Ancient Sea Oasis, Family Affairs

## Chapter 64: Ancient Sea Oasis, Family Affairs

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The Ancient Sea Oasis was hundreds of kilometers in size. In the center was a huge Lake, which was called the Ancient Sea.

This was how the Ancient Sea Oasis got its name.

The interior of the Oasis was filled with huge trees that were tens to hundreds of meters tall. There were also many shrubs on the ground.

There were ancient sea giant wolves, ancient sea giant pythons, sand crocodiles, ancient sea spiky worms, and all sorts of other ferocious beasts in the Oasis.

There were quite a few of them, and there were quite a variety of them.

The strength of these berserk beasts was above 50%. The genetic warriors here could be said to be among the most powerful group in Sandstone city.

At the periphery of the Ancient Sea Oasis, there were naturally markets formed by genetic warriors to trade for various materials.

After all, it would take a long time to return to Sandstone city from the ancient sea oasis, and the return trip was troublesome.

The business-minded merchants would not let go of such an opportunity.

When Lu Yuan approached the ancient sea oasis, he saw a small tree shed built not far away.

The tree shed formed a market, and it was slightly larger than the entrance and exit of the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

Lu Yuan walked over and heard the same shouting as the one at the market at the entrance of the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

There were teams of genetic warriors heading to the ancient sea oasis, and there were also people buying materials and selling their genetic weapons.

There seemed to be over a thousand genetic warriors coming and going.

Lu Yuan did not stay in the market for long and entered the Oasis.

Reading on Mybo xn o v el. com ,Please!

The sun was blazing in Sandstone city, and the overall temperature was extremely high. The air was hot and stuffy.

However, after entering the Oasis, Lu Yuan could clearly feel that the air was much colder.

Moreover, some of the tall trees had luxuriant crowns that could block the sun. There were also areas of shade in the Oasis.

There were no roads in the entire oasis, so they could only open up a path along the bushes and weeds.

Lu Yuan used his heavy sword to cut through the thorny bushes and went deep into the forest.

There was a sharp sound of something breaking through the air.

He turned his body slightly and saw a sharp spike that was about half a meter long brush past Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw a strange insect covered in a white shell. It had a ferocious look, a slender body like a snake, and spikes on its forehead.

Ancient sea thorn worm.

It was an extremely fast insect-type fierce beast that could shoot sharp spikes.

They appeared in groups in the ancient sea oasis, and each time they appeared, they came in waves. They were one of the most common ferocious beasts.

The moment he saw the ancient sea thorn worm, Lu Yuan heard the rustling sound of the bushes at the side.

White ancient sea thorny worms appeared one after another. There were dozens of them.

The spikes on their foreheads were like long arrows, shooting toward Lu Yuan. They were dense and there was no space to hide.

Lu Yuan looked at the sky full of spikes, and his pupils could not help but contract slightly.

They had just entered the ancient sea oasis and were already faced with such a rain of arrows.

As expected of one of the most dangerous areas in Sandstone city.

Only genetic warriors with sufficient strength could survive in this place.

It wasn’t that dangerous in the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

He sighed in his heart and raised the heavy sword in his hand to block his head.

The sharp spikes fell on his desert stealth armor and his black iron body.

Ding ding ding!

A crisp sound was heard, and Lu Yuan only felt a slight touch.

When the spikes fell to the ground, Lu Yuan was unscathed.

He rushed out with his heavy sword and quickly arrived in front of an ancient sea thorn worm.

The heavy sword swept across the ancient sea thorn Worm’s Head.

Buzzzzzz!

The ancient sea thorny worm was cut in half. Its head fell to the ground, and its body kept twitching.

When the other ancient sea thorny worms saw this, they immediately let out an ear-piercing scream.

It continued to shoot spikes at Lu Yuan.

The sky was almost covered by the spikes.

Lu Yuan was expressionless. With the spikes on his back, he charged at the ancient sea thorny worms and killed them one by one with his sword.

Lu Yuan killed more than 20 ancient sea thorn worms.

The other ancient sea thorny worms were scared, screaming and running away.

Lu Yuan killed some more ancient sea thorn worms that were running away. He only stopped when the remaining ones were gone.

He began to collect his spoils of war.

Each ancient sea thorn worm dropped 6 crystals, and he had obtained 180 crystals after killing 30 of them.

With the materials from the ancient sea thorny worms, he could collect five to seven spikes from each of them.

There were about 200 of them.

It added up to about 200 crystals.

In just one wave, he had obtained nearly 400 spiritual crystals.

“It’s too easy to earn spiritual crystals here. ”

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh and continued to venture deeper into the Oasis.

Not long after Lu Yuan left, three elven warriors walked out from behind the bushes not far away.

They looked at the corpse on the ground and exchanged a glance.

“That human’s defense was really strong. To him, the attacks of the horde of spiky bugs are just like tickles.”

“With such powerful strength, if he was here before, he should have some reputation, right? Is he new here?”

“I wonder where he used to hang around? Yellow Sand Canyon? Or Blade Gobi? Why did he suddenly come here?”

“Who knows? Inform our brothers and sisters not to provoke him. To avoid getting into trouble. ”

“Yes.”

The three elven Warriors moved quickly on the trees and headed in another direction.

...

In the next few days, Lu Yuan continued to hunt in the Ancient Sea Oasis.

The number of spiritual crystals he got every day was much more than what he had gotten in the Sandcliff Underground Palace. He could get about 5000 spiritual crystals.

This was also because Lu Yuan did not spend all his time on hunting fierce beasts.

After all, he already had enough spiritual crystals, and he might even have some left.

He spent most of his energy on practicing the black steel strength.

On the third afternoon of their arrival at the Ancient Sea Oasis.

Lu Yuan had made some progress in the black steel strength. He had reached a certain level in the first level.

He could now use 30% of his strength.

Although it was only 30%, it was already comparable to a slightly weaker ordinary combat technique.

This was equivalent to Lu Yuan having an additional ordinary offensive combat technique compared to other genetic warriors. It could be said that his strength had been greatly improved.

On the third night.

Lu Yuan was still practicing the black steel strength. The door of light was restored again, and he left the Land of Origin.

He returned to the real world.

This time, Lu Yuan stayed in the Land of Origin for a total of seven days.

It was one more day than the last time.

After leaving the land of origin, Lu Yuan went to Xue Wang to sell the materials.

Xue Wang’s eyes widened as he looked at the pile of materials on the ground.

“Oh my God, the spikes of the spiky bugs? The skin and fangs of an ancient sea giant wolf and the skin of an ancient sea forest python? Lu Yuan, are you at the Ancient Sea Oasis now?”

Lu Yuan smiled, “What’s wrong? Is there a problem?”

“Is there a problem? This is a big problem! Isn’t your improvement a little too fast? It hasn’t even been a month since your awakening and you’re already living in the ancient sea oasis, and you’re doing so well! You really aren’t the heir to some big family?”

“I told you I’m just an ordinary person.”

“Then you’re too ridiculous. Oh right, I saw a post last time, saying that ruins had appeared in the Sandcliff Underground Palace of Sandstone city, and I saw your name on it. That was you, right?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded and said with a smile, “I did get some small gains from the ruins last time.”

Xue Wang immediately smiled and asked, “do you still have any Moonstone spirit dew? I’m buying them too. ”

“I’ve used them all up. Otherwise, how could I have improved so quickly?”

“That’s true,” Xue Wang said with a disappointed look. It’s a pity that that thing can be used as an additive for gene medicine. The effect is not bad. If we sell it, the price should not be low. ”

Lu Yuan didn’t care.

He didn’t lack spirit crystals anyway.

“Are you done? How much is it?”

“What are you rushing me for? Don’t you want to chat more with me? We’re so familiar with each other, so we can be considered friends, right?”

“I’m busy,”

“Woof! Woof! Bastard! Cold man! The materials this time are not bad. It is a total of 2,317,326 Yuan. I didn’t give you a single point less!”

Lu Yuan smiled when he received the message.

“Sure, I’ll come to you next time.”

“Tsk!”

Xue Wang gave Lu Yuan the middle finger.

Lu Yuan had an indifferent expression and left the Mad Wolf material store.

As soon as he left the material store, Lu Yuan saw a black hover car stop by the street.

He took a look and saw a ferocious dog head pattern on the door of the hover car. It looked a little familiar.

The car door opened, and three men in black suits and sunglasses came out.

They glanced at Lu Yuan and passed by indifferently, entering the Mad Wolf material store.

Lu Yuan glanced in the direction of the material store, wondering if he should go in and take a look.

After all, Xue Wang was someone who had a long-term working relationship with him. It was only right for him to show some concern for his partner.

However, before Lu Yuan could return, he heard a roar from the Mad Wolf material store.

Then, a man in Blackbflew out.

Then, two other men in black hurried out and dragged their seriously injured companion into the car. They turned and left.

Lu Yuan was confused.

He looked in the direction of the Mad Wolf material store and shook his head.

From their previous conversation, Xue Wang seemed to be the young master of their family?

Since it was a family matter, it was better for him not to get involved.

# Chapter 65 - Ambush, Eat Them

They returned to the slums from the Jiuhu commercial district.

Lu Yuan planned to make a trip to the Daming Martial Arts School.

He hadn't been to the Daming Martial Arts School for a few days.

He didn't know what Franz had been busy with during this time, and he didn't see him the first few times he went there.

With Lu Yuan's current strength, there was no one in the entire martial arts school who could be his opponent. Probably only flamming could fight him.

Unfortunately, without flaming, Lu Yuan was practicing his physical skills alone.

Lu Yuan arrived at the Daming Martial Arts School.

As soon as he entered the door, the students who were training saw Lu Yuan and greeted him respectfully.

"Brother Yuan!"

"Brother Yuan! You haven't been here for a few days!"

"Brother Yuan, why are you in the mood to come and play today?"

"..."

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded to everyone.

Soon, he found Xiaohu, who was boxing in the innermost part of the martial arts school.

"A Yuan? How come you have time to come to the school today?"

When Xiaohu saw Lu Yuan, he immediately stopped his training. He wiped the sweat off his face with his arm and said with a smile.

"I'm free today, so I came over to train."

"So that's how it is."

"Where's Ming bro? Still not back?"

"No, I don't know what's going on with bro Ming these days, he's been very busy. Every time he came back, it was already midnight. Sometimes, he doesn't even come back at night. "

Lu Yuan frowned slightly."

"Did Ming bro use to be like this too?"

Xiaohu thought for a moment.

"Although there were cases of him staying out all night before, it wasn't as normal as it has been recently?"

Lu Yuan deliberated for a moment before saying,"

"Do you know what Ming bro is doing out there?"

"Hey, you must be joking. How would we, your underlings, know about this? However, Ming-bro was always quite tired every time he came back. He's a powerful 1st rank warrior, and he's always so tired. It's probably not an easy task. "

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

"By the way, ah Yuan, why are you suddenly asking this?"

Lu Yuan smiled. "Brother Ming is so busy. I'm just wondering if something big has happened here."

"Something big? What's the big deal?"

Little tiger was stunned.

"I'm just casually saying. "

Lu Yuan thought of the giant dog he had encountered before and wondered if Benjamin had encountered such a thing.

After all, there weren't many powerful genetic warriors in the slums.

After all, with the ability of genetic warriors to earn money, ordinary genetic warriors would not end up in the slums no matter how bad they were.

Most of the people who stayed here had a purpose.

Otherwise, they would stay here and be the local tyrant.

Now, that black shadow seemed to be able to deal with genetic warriors. Lu Yuan suspected that the genetic Warriors in the slums would be targeted sooner or later.

He didn't think too much about it and changed the topic.

"Xiaohu, do you want to come and practice?"

When Xiaohu heard this, he shook his head repeatedly.

"No, no, I don't dare to practice with a monster like you. Last time, he almost sent me to heaven with a single punch. "

Lu Yuan put on an innocent face.

"I've already held back. "

"You can go play by yourself."

Xiaohu waved his hands and started to practice his own boxing.

Lu Yuan shrugged his shoulders and looked around, trying to find an opponent.

However, every time their eyes met Lu Yuan 's, the students in the martial arts school who had decent strength would look away, not daring to look at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was helpless and could only practice it himself.

...

At 10:20 pm.

Lu Yuan left Daming Martial Arts School.

The street was lit up by a dim yellow light, which made it seem particularly quiet and deserted.

Lu Yuan didn't mind and strolled to the community he lived in.

However, after Lu Yuan had walked two blocks.

A gunshot was heard not far away.

Lu Yuan was stunned. Before he could react, a dense barrage of gunshots sounded.

Bang Bang Bang Bang Bang!

Lu Yuan's eyes widened and he looked over in shock.

What was going on?

Gun battle?

Although there were gunshots every day, such an intense gunfight was rare even in the slums.

At this moment, a black shadow flashed past not far away and landed in an empty park on the side of the street.

Four geno warriors wearing geno armors and weapons surrounded a geno warrior in the center.

Under the light, Lu Yuan could see their faces clearly.please visit

The genetic warrior in the middle looked handsome and mature. His black hair was mixed with strands of white, and he looked like he had experienced a lot.

His expressionless face had a trace of dignity and ruthlessness.

However, among the four genetic warriors surrounding him, Lu Yuan saw a familiar face.

It really was Peter from the Black Rat Gang.

Lu Yuan saw Peter and was stunned.

Then, he remembered.

Peter said that the Black Rat Gang was going to attack the Feral Dog Gang.

These four genetic warriors were from the Black Rat Gang?

So, the genetic warrior that was being surrounded was a member of the Feral Dog Gang?

Peter's status in the Black Rat Gang wasn't low, so the status of the genetic warriors being surrounded was probably not low either, right?

It was enough to make Peter and three other genetic warriors attack him together.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, a short and thin genetic warrior in black leather armor stared at the middle-aged man and sneered."

"Boss Xue ... You didn't expect us to ambush you here today, did you? If you want to blame someone, blame yourself for being too high-profile in recent years. Now, you dare to snatch our Black Rat Gang's territory! We won't just swallow our anger!"

The middle-aged man in the middle glanced at the four of them and said,

"Just you four?"

The smile on the face of the genetic warrior in black leather armor froze. He then coldly said,

"You're still so stubborn even when you're about to die? Although your strength is very strong, close to the 2nd rank, we have four! Attack!"

At his command, spirit light flickered around the three genetic warriors as they pounced toward the middle-aged man.

Only Peter retreated and took out his gun from a distance, aiming at the middle-aged man.

Lu Yuan knew that Peter's genetic combat technique could improve his dynamic vision for a short period of time. Long-range attacks were more friendly to him.

As for the other three, the genetic warrior in black leather armor was holding two short daggers.

As for the other two, one of them was a tall genetic warrior who held a shield in his left hand and a blade in his right hand.

The other one was a woman, holding a stick in her hand.

Right at this moment, the middle-aged man suddenly let out a low roar, and streaks of blood-red light circulated around his body.

The next moment, his body disappeared from the spot and instantly appeared beside Peter in the distance.

His right leg swept across like a giant whip, whistling.

Peter's pupils had become vertical slits.

Although his eyes could keep up with the middle-aged man's speed, his body could not.

He could only watch as the middle-aged man's leg struck his waist.

"Bang!"

Peter's body flew into the air and slammed into the fountain statue in the small park.

Cracks appeared on the statue, and Peter's body fell into the pool below the statue, motionless. It was unknown if he was dead or alive.

The other three widened their eyes at the sight.

The man in black leather armor was shocked.

"You've broken through to the 2nd rank?!"

"I'm just lucky," the middle-aged man sneered. "I just broke through two days ago."

The man in black leather armor turned around and ran without thinking.

Like the man in black leather armor, there were two other genetic warriors.

However, the middle-aged man's speed was too fast. He instantly knocked the strong man and the woman to the ground and chased after the man in black leather armor who was escaping.

Lu Yuan looked at the speed of the two people leaving and silently mourned for the man in black leather armor.

At this speed, he would probably be caught up in a few meters, right?

With the difference in strength between the two, the man in black leather armor was probably finished.

Lu Yuan glanced at Peter, who was lying in the pool without moving, and turned around to disappear into the alley.

What a joke, he didn't dare to go and save her now.

The middle-aged man's strength was not something Lu Yuan could deal with at the moment.

If he was discovered, he might not even be able to escape.

He wasn't friends with Peter, so there was no need to take such a risk.

He didn't expect that there would be such a powerful genetic warrior in the slums.

Lu Yuan sighed.

Lu Yuan moved in the alley, avoiding the distant gunfight area and also the area where the man in black leather armor and the middle-aged man had left, leaving this troublesome place.

...

Not long after, the middle-aged man dragged the man in black leather armor over.

At this moment, the man in black leather armor had stopped moving, and it was unknown if he was alive or dead.

The middle-aged man stood in the small park and looked in the direction where Lu Yuan left, frowning slightly.

Earlier, he had felt that someone was peeking at him from that direction.

Now it had disappeared.

Right at this moment, his body stiffened, and streams of black mist circulated in his eyes.

He looked at the corpses of the four genetic warriors with a hint of desire in his eyes.

"Eat them!"

His slightly hoarse voice sounded.

He quickly left the small park with the four dead bodies and disappeared into the night.

As for the gunfight in the distance, no one cared or cared.

That night, all the tenants in the area hid in their rooms and shivered.

They were afraid that someone would break into their house and shoot randomly.

# Chapter 66 - You Can Leave Xili City

## Chapter 66: You Can Leave Xili City

The next day, at 11 pm.

Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared in the simple room.

He had a smile on his face.

This time, he had spent seven days in the Land of Origin and had gained quite a lot.

The fierce beasts in the Ancient Sea Oasis were generally strong, and he had even encountered three elite fierce beasts on the land.

After killing it, he even obtained a set of elite grade leather armor.

Although it wasn’t for his use, he could auction it off.

Not only that, but he had also gained 340,000 spiritual crystals in the past seven days.

This was a considerable amount of wealth.

The only regret was that after he used up the moonstone essence, he had to continue to use spiritual crystals to strengthen his gene chain.

Now, the increase in the tempering speed had slowed down.

In addition, his degree of refinement had already exceeded 90%, so the improvement was even slower.

In these seven days, his refinement had only reached 93%.

At this rate, it would probably take nearly a week to reach 100%.

Even Lu Yuan was so slow. He could somewhat understand why Wang Xiangxiang, Cao Yan, and the other children from genetic warrior families, who didn’t lack spirit crystals, still spent nearly three years to break through to the next level.

Using spiritual crystals to cultivate was still a little slow.

Unfortunately, a treasure like the Moonstone essence was hard to come by.

Lu Yuan was already very satisfied with this speed.

A week later, he had only been awakened for about a month.

Lu Yuan no longer paid attention to his harvest this time. He took out his phone to look at it while washing up.

He saw Li Qinghe’s message.

“Brother Yuan, the Black Rat Gang and the wild dog gang fought last night. The slums will be more dangerous these few nights. You have to be careful when you go out. ”

Lu Yuan smiled, a toothbrush in his mouth. He also replied to Li Qinghe, telling her to be careful.

After that, Lu Yuan found that someone had tagged him in the group chat for Future Wargods.

He opened it and saw that someone had reposted an article.

“Last night, the gangs in the southern district engaged in a large-scale battle!”

It was about the gunfight in the slums last night.

Lu Yuan opened it and looked.

The details of the fight were vague. They only knew that it was a fight between the black rat gang and the wild dog gang. The number of participants and the number of casualties could not be counted.

Lu Yuan could understand.

Which reporter would risk his life to report a gang?

Even the police didn’t dare to do so. Were they tired of living?

The news about the gangs in the slums had always been like this.

Wang Xiangxiang asked, “Lu Yuan, is this your side? How could it be so dangerous? A few hundred people fighting?”

“Brother Yuan, are you okay?” Zhuo Ming asked.

Gu Yu thought, “how could brother Yuan be in trouble? He’s so strong, normal guns shouldn’t be a threat to him, right?”

Winnie: “Don’t think too much. Big Boss Lu Yuan might have been in the Land of Origin at that time.”

Lu Yuan looked at everyone chatting and replied with a smile,”

“I happened to pass by yesterday and saw a gun fight. It was quite loud.”

As soon as Lu Yuan spoke, all of them popped up.

Zhuo Ming, “Really?” Brother Yuan, did you get into a fight?”

Lu Yuan, “More than just a fight? I even encountered a battle between a few genetic warriors. Four of them besieged one, but unfortunately, the four of them were killed instead. ”

Lu Yuan explained the previous situation and chatted with them for a while, then stopped.

He thought of the previous battle.

According to the situation, Peter might have already died?

No, if those four genetic warriors were the higher-ups of the Black Rat Gang, the entire Black Rat Gang might be finished.

If that was the case, who would he find to investigate those shadows?

Lu Yuan felt a slight headache.

He walked out of the room as he thought about it. He took the cold steamed buns, deep-fried dough sticks, and soy milk from the table and went out to sell the ingredients.

...

In the next few days.

The entire slum area became quiet.

It was as if the gunfight had never happened, and nothing out of the ordinary continued to happen.

Although the Feral Dog Gang had destroyed the Black Rat Gang, they kept a low profile and did not continue to stir up trouble.

Lu Yuan’s daily life was also very regular.

At night, they would enter the Land of Origin to hunt ferocious beasts and obtain spiritual crystals.

Ever since his stay in the Land or Origin had been increased to seven days, no matter how much he improved his cultivation, the time he could stay in the origin source grounds would not continue to increase.

Lu Yuan guessed that this should be the limit.

He might have to wait until he broke through to the next level before he could increase the time he could stay.

Due to his strength, Lu Yuan gained a lot every day.

His degree of refinement had already reached 98%.

After leaving the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan went to the Mad Wolf material store as usual to sell materials to Xue Wang.

Before he knew it, his savings had already exceeded ten million.

As his savings increased, Lu Yuan found himself a little numb.

.

He didn’t seem to have any concept of money.

After all, he could earn a few million Yuan every day, and it seemed like he wouldn’t be able to use it all up.

Lu Yuan even spent a lot of money to buy high-quality potions and stronger potions.

A powerful healing potion cost 120,000, a movement speed potion cost 200,000, and a defense potion cost 150,000.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also bought Scorpion poison. The stronger one cost 350,000 Yuan and the antidote cost 200,000 Yuan.

Even so, he still had more money than he could spend.

Lu Yuan also expressed that he could not accept it for a while.

What was the best way to spend so much money?

...

One day, Lu Yuan came to the Mad Wolf material store again.

Xue Wang, who was playing his game, raised his head. When he saw Lu Yuan, he smiled.”

“Hey, old Lu! He’s here? How’s today’s harvest?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “See for yourself.”

Lu Yuan took out a pile of materials.

The materials were densely packed, forming a small mountain in the middle of the open space.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. Every time I see you take out so many materials, I still find it a little hard to believe. You alone can compare to the harvest of two or three other teams.”

Xue Wang could not help but shake his head and sigh.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. “Why are you talking so much nonsense? Hurry up and count.”

Xue Wang laughed as he counted the materials.

“Eh? An elite giant wolf’s claw? Did you kill another elite beast?”

Xue Wang looked at the pitch-black claw that was tens of centimeters long in his hand. He raised his eyebrows and smiled.

“Yes, there are many elite ferocious beasts in the Ancient Sea Oasis. If I am lucky, I will encounter them.”

“Do you have any elite-grade equipment? I’m buying them too. ”

Xue Wang said.

“I plan to sell it at the auction house in Sandstone City.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. “Money isn’t of much use. I want to exchange it for spiritual crystals.”

“F \* ck! You really have one?”

Xue Wang’s eyes widened in shock.

After all, elite geno weapons were precious.

Lu Yuan smiled.

Just as Xue Wang was about to speak again, the door was pushed open with a creak.

Xue Wang raised his head inadvertently and took a glance. His body stiffened and he stood rooted to the ground.

Lu Yuan took a look at Xue Wang’s expression and then looked back with some doubt.

After seeing the person behind him, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank. There was shock in his eyes and cold sweat broke out on his back.

It was a handsome middle-aged man, with gray hair mixed in between his black hair. His face had a trace of dignity and gloominess.

He stood there, the sunlight blocked behind him, casting a shadow.

It was the genetic warrior that Lu Yuan had seen a few days ago.

Based on what Lu Yuan had seen at that time, his strength was probably already at the second rank.

He did not expect to meet him here.

Did this guy recognize him?

Lu Yuan’s heart palpitated.

Xue Wang, who was originally squatting on the ground, stood up with a cold expression.

“What are you doing here? You’re not welcome here!”

The middle-aged man glanced at Lu Yuan and then looked away.

He looked at Xue Wang and said indifferently,

“I know you don’t like me. If that’s the case, you can leave Xili city and live wherever you want to.”

Xue Wang was taken aback. He looked at the middle-aged man in shock, then sneered,

“What’s wrong? You sent someone to bring me back before, and now you’re not going to?”

The middle-aged man looked at Xue Wang and fell silent.

Then, he slowly shook his head.”

“I’m leaving. If you want to leave, then leave.”

With that, the middle-aged man turned around and left the shop, closing the door again.

The atmosphere in the shop fell into silence.

Xue Wang looked at the door expressionlessly. No one knew what he was thinking.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

It seemed like this fellow was not here for him, but for Xue Wang.

He recalled the few men in black who had come to look for Xue Wang.

They called him young master Xue Wang.

Now, Xue Wang said that it was this middle-aged man who asked someone to bring him back.

Could this middle-aged man be Xue Wang’s father?

Wait ...

Lu Yuan’s heart skipped a beat.

The last time he met this middle-aged man was when he was ambushed by the higher-ups of the Black Rat Gang.

In other words, he’s a high-ranking member of the Feral Dog Gang?

2nd rank strength ... Could this be the leader of the Feral Dog Gang?

Lu Yuan looked at Xue Wang in surprise.

Wasn’t Xue Wang the Crown Prince of the Feral Dog Gang?

He didn’t expect him to have such an identity.

# Chapter 67 - Meet The Leader Again

## Chapter 67: Meet The Leader Again

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan looked at Xue Wang and asked,”

“Old Xue, who is that person to you?”

Xue Wang regained his senses and sneered.

“He’s just a scoundrel,”

Lu Yuan looked at Xue Wang, who was counting the materials in silence after he finished speaking. He knew that he had no intention of saying more, so he did not ask further.

Anyway, that person was not coming for him.

...

Outside the Mad Wolf material store.

Xue Ren walked out and walked toward a black hover car with a fierce dog’s head engraved on it.

Outside the hover car, a man in black who was wearing black sunglasses opened the back door and stood respectfully.

Xue Ren stood in front of the car door and turned to look at the Mad Wolf materials store.

After a moment of silence, he turned around and got into the car.

Just as the man in black was about to close the door, Xue Ren thought of something and said indifferently,”

“There’s still one more person in the shop. Find out who he is. ”

Xue Ren had a feeling that he had sensed the aura of the person in the store before.

Hearing Xue Ren’s words, the man in black paused and nodded.

“Yes.”

The hover car rose into the air, turned around, and quickly left.

Xue Ren looked at the material store that had disappeared from his sight. He slowly closed his eyes, leaned back in his chair, and sighed.

...

In the Land of Origin, the Ancient Sea Oasis.

In a forest.

A pitch-black ancient sea python as thick as a bucket opened its mouth and bit at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan shouted in a low voice. He held the heavy sword with both hands and slashed down hard.

The heavy sword brought with it an extremely sharp sword wind. A pitch-black sword light flashed past, and slashed across the ancient sea python’s neck.

The heavy sword instantly cut through the ancient sea python’s thick scales. As if there was no resistance, it directly cut through its thick body and beheaded it.

Fresh blood gushed out as the ancient sea serpent fell heavily to the ground. Its headless corpse writhed intensely as it swung its tail at a tree trunk, causing the ten-meter-long tree to shake.

Lu Yuan looked at the corpse on the ground that was gradually losing its movement. The corners of his mouth rose, revealing a smile.

“I didn’t expect to kill an elite beast with at least 90% of the refinement level with one strike. The black steel strength is too strong!”

During this period of time, through Lu Yuan’s continuous efforts, his black steel strength had broken through the first level and reached the second level.

It could increase his strength by 80%!

As such, Lu Yuan only needed one strike to kill an elite fierce beast that was not much weaker than him.

Especially this kind of rough-skinned and thick-fleshed type.

This was the power of the black steel strength.

A green ball of light appeared on the ancient sea python’s body.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. He put away the ball of light and saw that it was an elite-grade leather armor.

This was already the third set of elite armor that Lu Yuan had obtained.

The other two sets were also Lu Yuan’s gains over the past few days.

He did not sell any of them and planned to auction them back in Sandstone city.

After putting away the ball of light, Lu Yuan picked up the other dropped items and left the area.

Previously, the ancient sea python had caused quite a commotion.

This place wasn’t like the Sandcliff Underground Palace, where the density of ferocious beasts was higher. If he stayed in place, he might encounter a group of ferocious beasts.

Not long after, Lu Yuan walked to a River that was about five meters wide.

Seeing the river, Lu Yuan was a little surprised. Then, he realized that it was probably a branch of the ancient sea.

He looked at the two sides and thought that one of them should lead to the ancient sea.

It was the most central area of the entire oasis. It was said that there were a large number of elite fierce beasts there, and even leader fierce beasts would appear from time to time.

This was not something Lu Yuan could deal with alone.

However, it shouldn’t be a problem for him to run away.

He wasn’t worried, so he randomly picked a direction and ran over.

Not long after, Lu Yuan found two ancient sea giant crocodiles that were more than three meters long and covered in gray scale armor lying on the ground.

They were leisurely looking at the sun.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and walked over with his heavy sword.

When Lu Yuan was about 20 meters away from them, the two giant crocodiles noticed him.

They all looked at Lu Yuan and roared as they pounced at him.

The giant crocodile’s speed on land was not slow either. Of course, it was still much slower than Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and passed through the middle of the two crocodiles. A sword light flashed.

Blood gushed out from the necks of the two crocodiles, and their huge bodies slid forward a few meters before falling to the ground.

Lu Yuan put away the spiritual crystals and materials and continued to move forward.

As they walked along the river, Lu Yuan would encounter ancient sea giant crocodiles from time to time.

Some of them were basking in the sun by the beach, while others were soaking in the river, looking like dead trees.

The strength of the ancient sea crocodile was similar to that of the sand crocodile, ranging from 50% to 100%.

It was one of the predators in the ancient sea and its branches.

Of course, that was for other beasts.

To Lu Yuan, they were prey.

After walking along the river for a while, Lu Yuan found that he had reached the end of the forest.

There was a small mountain range in front of him.

The direction of the river was a Valley.

At the entrance of the valley, the river bank had become much wider. Both sides were about twenty meters wide, extending from the outside of the valley into the valley.

On the riverbank, there were more than 20 ancient sea crocodiles lying on the ground, basking in the sun.

Two of them were pitch-black, about eight meters long, and had a horn on their foreheads.

An elite ancient sea crocodile.

Seeing the two elite level fierce beasts, Lu Yuan revealed a surprised smile. Without thinking, he rushed over with his sword.

Just as he was about thirty meters away, the two elite ancient sea giant crocodiles that were resting raised their heads and looked over.

After seeing Lu Yuan, they roared and charged at him.

After being awoken by the two elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodiles, the other ancient sea giant crocodiles did the same, roaring and charging towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan grinned and burst out with all his strength. With his body of black iron and black steel strength, he almost cut the fastest ancient sea crocodile into two.

His body flashed, and every slash of his sword would take away the corpse of a normal-level ancient sea crocodile.

At this moment, an elite ancient sea giant crocodile rushed in front of Lu Yuan.

Its scale armor flickered with a black light. It roared and opened its mouth to bite Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and jumped two meters into the air, avoiding the giant crocodile’s bite.

A cold glint flashed across Lu Yuan’s eyes as he looked at the huge creature below.

He clenched his heavy sword and slashed down.

The scales that were shimmering with black light were instantly shattered by the terrifying attack, and the sword pierced into the back of the giant crocodile.

At the same time, the terrifying force caused the crocodile to lose its balance, and its body was pressed down on the river bank.

After using the black steel strength, Lu Yuan’s current strength was overwhelming.

He stepped on the crocodile’s body and used his strength to pierce through it with his heavy sword.

The giant crocodile screamed as it lost its life.

At this moment, a stinky wind blew in his face.

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw that another elite giant crocodile had already arrived in front of him and was about to swallow Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and pressed on the ancient sea giant crocodile’s jaw with his left hand. He exerted some force and his body rose into the air, avoiding the attack.

The ancient sea giant crocodile pounced over its companion’s corpse and Lu Yuan had already landed on its head.

Seeing Lu Yuan standing on its head, the ancient sea giant crocodile realized that something was wrong. It shook its head fiercely and was about to throw Lu Yuan out.

But it was too late.

Lu Yuan’s sword pierced through its head, ending its life.

After killing the two elite fierce beasts, the remaining ordinary beasts naturally did not pose much threat to Lu Yuan.

He easily killed all the remaining crocodiles.

He collected the spirit crystals and materials that had dropped.

They entered the valley.

Not long after entering the valley, Lu Yuan encountered ancient sea giant crocodiles one after another.

The number was much higher than outside.

He would even occasionally encounter elite giant crocodiles.

Lu Yuan was constantly besieged by 20 to 30 giant crocodiles.

Unfortunately, a normal ancient sea giant crocodile could not even beat Lu Yuan’s defense.

It posed no threat to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan walked into the valley and killed hundreds of ancient sea giant crocodiles. He had probably obtained more than 6000 spiritual crystals.

Lu Yuan was a little suspicious that he had entered a crocodile’s nest.

Not long after, Lu Yuan arrived at the end of the valley.

At the end of the valley was a pool of water with a radius of more than 30 meters.

There were four elite ancient sea crocodiles resting by the side of the pool.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to kill the four elite-level ancient sea monsters, the water in the pool suddenly surged as if it was boiling.

The next moment, an extremely huge head popped out.

Just the head alone was five to six meters long.

At this moment, a pair of fierce vertical pupils were looking at Lu Yuan, who had entered the pool.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and his body tensed up as he looked at the huge head.

This size ... Leader?

# Chapter 68 - Elemental Combat Technique, Powerful Leader

## Chapter 68: Elemental Combat Technique, Powerful Leader

## ??

“Ang!”

After the ancient sea giant crocodile in the pool saw Lu Yuan, it raised its head and let out a long roar.

The water in the pool was boiling, and the next moment, the giant crocodile approached the beach.

Whoosh!

The water was pushed away by the crocodile, and its huge body was gradually revealed.

The crocodile was more than 14 meters long.

The pitch-black Kirin armor looked extremely sturdy.

The horn on its forehead was like a sharp scimitar, almost a meter long, and it shimmered coldly under the Sun.

It stood there with a shoulder height of nearly two meters.

A powerful aura emanated from the giant crocodile, making Lu Yuan feel a little depressed.

When the giant crocodile walked out of the pool, the four nearly 10-meter elite-grade crocodiles also walked over and surrounded the giant crocodile, staring at Lu Yuan.

Being stared at by a boss-level and four elite-level fierce beasts, even Lu Yuan could not help but break out in cold sweat.

This aura was too strong.

Lu Yuan had the intention to retreat.

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard a sound behind him.

His expression changed and he turned around.

In the distance, waves were splashing in all directions. One after another, ancient sea giant crocodiles were rushing over. Among them, there were a large number of ordinary ancient sea giant crocodiles, and a few particularly large elite giant crocodiles.

“???”

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and his scalp went numb at the sight.

Where did these crocodiles come from?

Previously, he thought that he had killed all the ancient sea crocodiles along the way.

However, now was not the time to think about this.

Lu Yuan discovered a serious situation.

He seemed to be surrounded.

The exit of the pool was blocked by a dense pack of ancient sea crocodiles. There were still four elite-tier ancient sea crocodiles and one boss-tier ancient sea crocodiles inside.

This lineup put a lot of pressure on Lu Yuan.

He wouldn’t die here would he?

At this moment, the four elite beasts around the ancient sea giant crocodile leader roared and pounced on Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan gritted his teeth and clenched his heavy sword. He staggered and dodged the two elite fierce beasts ‘bloody mouths that could swallow him in one bite.

The heavy sword in his hand slashed horizontally, cutting through the scale armor on the side of an elite giant crocodile.

Crack ...

An ear-piercing sound of friction rang out. The giant crocodile’s scale armor was cut open by the heavy sword, and fresh blood spurted out.

Lu Yuan could not help but frown.

Although the wound was cut open, it did not kill him. This defense was much stronger than the elite giant crocodile that Lu Yuan had encountered before.

These four elite ancient sea crocodiles were probably the strongest he had ever encountered.

“Roar!”

After being severely injured, the elite giant crocodile let out a blood-curdling screech and hurriedly retreated.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and a cold light flashed in his eyes. He planned to pursue and attack.

At this moment, a gust of foul wind blew in his face. His expression changed and he took a step back.

Another elite ancient sea giant crocodile pounced at Lu Yuan’s previous position. Its bloody mouth closed, letting out an ear-piercing cracking sound.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. At this moment, he once again felt a fatal threat.

He had no choice but to retreat.

As soon as he retreated, the third elite giant crocodile pounced at Lu Yuan’s position and roared angrily.

Before Lu Yuan could heave a sigh of relief, the sound of wind breaking was heard. His pupils constricted as he saw a black shadow flash past his peripheral vision.

Boom!

A huge tail swept across Lu Yuan’s body. The powerful force made Lu Yuan’s face pale.

His body flew out and heavily hit the mountain wall not far away.

Cracks appeared on the mountain wall, and Lu Yuan’s body fell down.

Lu Yuan felt an intense pain all over his body. He grinned and saw the fourth elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodile slowly sweeping its tail.

The other three elite ancient sea giant crocodiles also charged towards Lu Yuan again.

Not only that, two of the faster elite ancient sea giant crocodiles had already charged out from the entrance of the pool.

They closed in once again, and behind them, there were still a dense number of ordinary giant crocodiles.

This was not the most dangerous part.

Through the crack, Lu Yuan saw the ancient sea giant crocodile leader looking at him coldly.

This was the most fatal threat.

However, it was obvious that the ancient sea giant crocodile leader felt that Lu Yuan was not a threat to it and did not attack him.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, a cold glint flashing in his eyes.

He took out bottles of potions-blood red, green, and black-and quickly drank them.

A powerful spiritual force surged in Lu Yuan’s body. Waves of powerful energy emerged. Lu Yuan’s body could not even bear this powerful force, and he felt a tingling sensation all over his body.

Strength enhancement potion, speed enhancement potion, and defense enhancement potion.

All of them were strong.

After drinking the potion, Lu Yuan’s strength increased by nearly 80%.

One had to know that Lu Yuan had a 98% honing degree now. Moreover, he had carved an elite gene.

One could only imagine how powerful the effects of this powerful potion were.

Most people could only drink a bottle of enhancement potion at most, or their bodies would not be able to withstand it.

Only geniuses like Lu Yuan, whose defensive ability had already surpassed the trainee level, could drink the potions at the same time without exploding from the strong medicinal effect.

Feeling the powerful energy surging in his body, he grinned.

His right foot stomped on the ground, and his body turned into a black shadow, instantly appearing beside an elite ancient sea giant crocodile.

A pitch-black sword light flashed past, and the elite ancient sea giant crocodile only had time to barely move one step to the side.

However, its neck was still slashed by the sword light.

Fresh blood gushed out like a waterfall, and the ancient sea giant crocodile’s huge body fell heavily to the ground.

When the other ancient sea crocodiles saw this, they immediately roared angrily and pounced towards Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan’s current speed had far surpassed them. He easily dodged the attacks of all the elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodiles.

In the next moment, he waved his heavy sword and slashed the neck of the ancient sea giant crocodile that was seriously injured by Lu Yuan, killing it.

After killing two elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodiles in a row, Lu Yuan was overjoyed.

At this moment, the hair on Lu Yuan’s back stood on end. He felt an unprecedented threat.

He didn’t even think about it and used all his strength to jump to the side.

As soon as Lu Yuan left his previous position, a dark blue water arrow flashed past. It streaked past Lu Yuan’s previous position and hit the stone wall.

Boom!

A huge explosion was heard.

Water splashed in all directions, and a deep pit appeared on the stone wall. Spider-web like cracks continued to spread.

Lu Yuan looked at the deep pit that was about tens of centimeters deep and felt his scalp go numb.

He looked in the direction where the water arrow came from and saw the horn of the chieftain-class ancient sea crocodile flickering with a blue light.

It stared at Lu Yuan with its cold eyes. Lu Yuan broke out in a cold sweat.

Combat techniques.

This was the eye-level ancient sea giant crocodile’s combat skill. Furthermore, it was a long-range elemental combat skill!

Looking at the destructive power, Lu Yuan felt that even with his current defense ability, he would lose half of his life if he was hit.

Wasn’t a boss-level beast a little too exaggerated?

This was only an apprentice level, but it already had such destructive power?

How could they fight this?

Just as Lu Yuan was dumbfounded, the horn on the forehead of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader flashed with a dark blue light again.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The water vapor condensed into a water arrow and shot toward Lu Yuan.

The entire process was extremely fast, not even a second was needed.

After all, it was an instinct that was engraved in his genes.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan had drunk a strong speed potion at the moment and barely dodged the attack.

However, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader did not give Lu Yuan any time to catch his breath. Water arrows shot out rapidly and attacked Lu Yuan continuously, forcing him to flee.

At this moment, Lu Yuan saw the few elite ancient sea giant crocodiles that were slowly retreating to avoid being accidentally injured.

His eyes lit up and he quickly ran towards the ancient sea crocodile that was closest to him.

After all, the giant crocodile was a crocodile and its legs were very short. Lu Yuan easily dodged the attack of the angry elite ancient sea giant crocodile and hid beside it.

After all, Lu Yuan was a tiny human being. His body was easily blocked by the ancient sea giant crocodile.

After losing its target, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader let out a furious roar.

The ancient sea giant crocodile elite who acted as Lu Yuan’s shield immediately turned around in anger and wanted to attack Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan was very agile. Naturally, he couldn’t be hit.

The corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a smile. The heavy sword in his hand pierced into the elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodile’s body.

“Roar!”

The ancient sea giant crocodile elite let out a blood-curdling screech as fresh blood spurted out.

The heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand twisted and he easily killed this ancient sea giant crocodile.

Hearing the screams of its underlings, the ancient sea crocodile leader roared and rushed towards Lu Yuan.

It slapped out with its palm, and the huge force sent the eight-meter-long ancient sea crocodile flying a few meters away.

However, it did not see Lu Yuan’s figure. At this moment, a black shadow flashed and Lu Yuan appeared on the broad back of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

His expression was cold as he ruthlessly stabbed down with his heavy sword.

Ding!

Sparks flew in all directions. Lu Yuan’s heavy sword was blocked after piercing less than five centimeters.

Five centimeters was not even as thick as the ancient sea crocodile leader’s scale armor.

Lu Yuan did not expect the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s defense to be so insane, and his expression changed.

# Chapter 69 - Turn of Tables

## Chapter 69: Turn of Tables

“Roar!”

Feeling the strange situation behind it, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader roared and turned its body, trying to press Lu Yuan under it.

Lu Yuan felt the change and was shocked.

If he were to be pressed down by such a huge body, he might not be able to take it even with his strong defense.

He stomped on the ground and instantly leaped into the air, jumping to the side.

The ancient sea giant crocodile nimbly flipped its body and its horn once again flashed with a deep blue radiance.

Chi Chi Chi Chi!

Three water arrows were shot at Lu Yuan in a row. They were so fast that they appeared in front of Lu Yuan almost instantly.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted. His body flashed and he dodged the three water arrows by a hair’s breadth.

The water arrow landed on the ground, making a loud noise.

Before Lu Yuan could rejoice, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader and the three elite giant crocodiles that were still alive pounced on Lu Yuan at the same time.

As the ancient sea giant crocodile leader pounced over, it condensed another water arrow.

Lu Yuan hurriedly dodged and moved, quickly hiding behind an elite-level ancient sea giant crocodile.

......

He felt lucky.

Fortunately, this ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s combat skills leaned towards the defense system and elemental system, so its speed was not particularly strong.

Although it was a leader-level beast, Lu Yuan could just dodge the ancient sea giant crocodile’s attack after drinking the superior speed potion.

As for the elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodiles, their speed was naturally even slower.

Lu Yuan did not take it to heart.

Boom!

Just as Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief, he felt threatened.

With a loud explosion, a huge hole appeared on the side of the ancient sea crocodile elite that he was dodging. The water arrow shot towards him.

Caught off guard, Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted, and he only had time to raise his sword to block.

The water arrow hit Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

The powerful force almost instantly threw him out.

The huge force made Lu Yuan’s arms almost unable to hold the heavy sword. His whole body was in great pain and he could not help but cough out a mouthful of blood.

Lu Yuan looked at the ancient sea giant crocodile elite who was lying in a pool of blood and was shocked.

He didn’t expect the ancient sea crocodile leader to be so ruthless. He even beat up his own subordinates.

Furthermore, the power of this water arrow was truly powerful. It actually managed to open up a hole in the elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodile. Even so, the remaining power still managed to injure him.

If it was a water arrow at its peak, it would have seriously injured him.

Right at this moment, an ear-piercing sound of something breaking through the air rang out once again.

A water arrow was shot at him.

Lu Yuan was in the air at the moment. He twisted his body and barely managed to move.

The water arrow streaked across the side of Lu Yuan’s face, and blood appeared on his face.

The powerful black iron body and the powerful defense potion seemed to have no effect at all.

The boss level beast’s combat skill was too powerful.

After Lu Yuan landed, he moved quickly again and dodged the water arrow in the next second.

His body flickered as he used the four ancient sea crocodile corpses and the two remaining ancient sea crocodiles as cover, narrowly avoiding the water arrows.

The suffocating pressure made Lu Yuan’s forehead sweat profusely.

If he was not careful, he would be hit by the water arrow.

If he was hit even once, he would be dead.

Lu Yuan looked at the ancient sea giant crocodile leader who was constantly shooting water arrows and did not know how to deal with it.

Even if he wanted to escape, the ancient sea giant crocodiles that were constantly pouring in made him lose his escape route.

Lu Yuan looked in the direction of the exit and his angry roars kept ringing.

More than ten ancient sea giant crocodiles rushed in one after another and pounced towards Lu Yuan.

These were just ordinary ancient sea giant crocodiles, they could not even break through Lu Yuan’s defense.

However, as long as they blocked Lu Yuan for a moment, Lu Yuan might be hit by the water arrows.

As the ancient sea crocodiles continued to swarm in, it became more and more difficult for him to avoid them.

The ordinary ancient sea giant crocodiles were too short and could not even block Lu Yuan’s vision.

Moreover, their defense was too weak, and they couldn’t even reduce the power of the water arrows.

Their only use was to increase the difficulty of Lu Yuan’s dodging.

Lu Yuan even had to jump onto the back of the ancient sea giant crocodile to avoid it.

The water arrows continued to shoot out, and from time to time, they would accidentally injure other ancient sea giant crocodiles. The ground was already covered with corpses.

Blood dyed the shore red, and even flowed into the pool.

The air was filled with the smell of blood.

The only thing Lu Yuan could do now was to wait for all the ancient sea giant crocodiles to rush in. Once the entrance was cleared, he could escape.

A few minutes later, Lu Yuan dodged the attack of the water arrows with great difficulty, but he kept an eye on the entrance.

He could see that the number of ancient sea crocodiles in the distance was getting smaller and smaller. A smile appeared in his heart.

If this continued, it wouldn’t be difficult to escape!

He took out a spirit crystal and quickly absorbed it.

In a short time, Lu Yuan had absorbed more than 10 spiritual crystals.

The consumption of spirit power far exceeded his imagination.

At this time, the ancient sea crocodile leader suddenly let out an angry roar.

Lu Yuan was shocked and quickly looked over.

He saw that the horn of the ancient sea crocodile leader was constantly flashing with a dark blue light.

However, the water vapor dispersed as soon as it condensed.

Lu Yuan was stunned at first, then he looked pleasantly surprised.

“This is ... No more spiritual energy to release combat skills?!”

Thinking about it, it made sense. Lu Yuan was already close to 100% refinement. What was carved was an elite gene, so the amount of spirit energy that could be stored in his body was not small.

Even he had to replenish his spiritual energy more than ten times.

Even if the head had a 100% tempering, no matter how much spiritual energy he had, he would have almost used up all of it.

Moreover, based on the size of the ancient sea giant crocodile.

The ancient sea giant crocodile leader, which was less than 15 meters long, had a refinement degree of about 80%, or even lower.

The amount of spiritual energy would definitely be even less.

After losing its spiritual power, it could no longer release water arrows. The threat of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader to Lu Yuan was naturally much smaller.

Lu Yuan’s pressure was greatly reduced.

As if it understood that its spiritual power was almost exhausted, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader tried twice. After failing to form a water arrow, it roared and gave up on forming a water arrow. It turned and pounced towards Lu Yuan.

As a boss-level ferocious beast, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s speed was naturally not slow. However, it was not a speed specialty after all.

Lu Yuan was using a speed potion, and his refinement had reached 98%. He also had a Moonstone, a Geno weapon that could improve everything.

Lu Yuan’s speed was still faster than the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

Moreover, the ground was filled with the corpses of the ancient sea crocodiles. The ancient sea crocodiles leader’s body was too huge. Originally, it was the corpse of the ancient sea crocodiles leader that blocked Lu Yuan’s path. Now, they blocked the ancient sea crocodiles leader.

It became easy for Lu Yuan to hide from the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s pursuit.

Seeing the ancient sea Giant crocodile leader slap away the 5-meter long ancient sea giant crocodile corpse in front of it and rush towards Lu Yuan, Lu Yuan had already stepped on the back of the ancient sea giant crocodile corpse and retreated a few meters.

“Roar!”

Seeing how agile Lu Yuan was, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was even more furious.

Seeing the ancient sea giant crocodile’s flustered and exasperated look, Lu Yuan’s heart stirred. The way he looked at the ancient sea giant crocodile leader changed.

At first, Lu Yuan thought that it would be good if he could escape.

Now that the ancient sea giant crocodile leader had lost its only powerful long-range attack ability and couldn’t even catch up with him, he felt that he could do it again.

Perhaps, he would have a chance to kill a leader?

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with excitement.

The loot dropped by a leader level was naturally much better than that of an elite beast.

In any case, his speed was much faster than the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

He could now attack and retreat, and the initiative was already on his side.

The only problem now was the ancient sea crocodile leader’s strong defense.

Although Lu Yuan’s black iron body didn’t increase his strength by much, he still had the moonstone, black steel strength, and great strength potion.

Even so, he was still unable to break through the heavy armor of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

One could only imagine how strong the ancient sea crocodile leader’s defense was.

Lu Yuan was avoiding the pursuit of the furious ancient sea giant crocodile leader while sizing it up.

He discovered that not all of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s scales were this hard.

The scales on its back were the hardest.

However, the scales on the sides of his abdomen and stomach were indeed light black in color, and they looked much weaker.

Perhaps there was hope?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes.

At this moment, the powerful energy in Lu Yuan’s body suddenly began to disappear rapidly.

His face changed. The time of the strong potion was up.

His speed began to decline, and the ancient sea giant crocodile leader almost reached Lu Yuan in an instant.

Lu Yuan’s back was covered in cold sweat. He quickly took out a few more bottles of medicine and drank them.

Of course, they were all powerful potions.

After drinking the potion, Lu Yuan groaned and a trace of blood seeped out of the corner of his mouth.

Even with his powerful defense, the backlash from using such powerful potions in succession was a little unbearable.

The pain in Lu Yuan’s body became even more intense.

He even felt that he wouldn’t be able to hold on until the effects of the medicine ended.

He had to end the battle quickly!

Lu Yuan rushed towards the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

The ancient sea giant crocodile leader, who was originally extremely angry because it couldn’t catch up with Lu Yuan, suddenly let out a cheerful roar and opened its bloody mouth to meet Lu Yuan.

Just as the two were about to collide, Lu Yuan suddenly jumped into the gap between the two corpses and disappeared in front of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

The ancient sea giant crocodile leader pounced over Lu Yuan’s head,

Its dark gray abdomen was exposed in front of Lu Yuan.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a sneer. The heavy sword in his hand was heavily stabbed towards the abdomen of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

With a “Chi” sound, the heavy sword pierced deeply into the ancient sea crocodile leader’s body as it wished, causing blood to spurt out.

# Chapter 70 - Slay Leader Level Beast, Harvest

## Chapter 70: Slay Leader Level Beast, Harvest

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Roar!”

The pain caused the ancient sea giant crocodile leader to roar in anger.

Lu Yuan, however, was expressionless.

With the size of the ancient sea giant crocodile, such an injury would at most be considered painful.

Lu Yuan exerted force with both hands and pulled the heavy sword.

Amidst the ear-piercing sound of friction, the wound on the abdomen of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader continued to expand, and fresh blood drenched Lu Yuan.

The wound was getting bigger and bigger, and the ancient sea giant crocodile leader let out a painful roar.

It quickly rolled over the corpses of the ancient sea crocodiles, trying to use the same trick to crush Lu Yuan to death.

However, Lu Yuan was not standing on the toughest back of the ancient sea giant crocodile like before.

At this moment, he was in a relatively soft abdomen. As long as his defense was strong enough, he would not be crushed to death.

Lu Yuan gritted his teeth and held his heavy sword tightly. He did not dodge.

The terrifying weight of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader pressed on Lu Yuan’s body, causing him to feel pain all over his bones.

However, he did not waver and continued to cut the abdomen of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

......

It even opened up a huge wound of nearly a meter, and even the internal organs of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader could be seen.

The eyes of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader turned red. Seeing that it could not force Lu Yuan out of its body, it roared madly.

In the next moment, it directly pounced into the deep pool. In the splash of water, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader disappeared into the pool.

Lu Yuan felt that he was submerged by the water and his expression changed.

The intelligence of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was not low. Knowing that it could not force Lu Yuan away on the shore, it could only run into the water, hoping to drown Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s face revealed a sinister expression.

On the shore, his movements were more agile and he could even avoid the attacks of the ancient sea Giant crocodile leader.

However, in the water, his speed was definitely not as fast as the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

Now, he had no way out. He didn’t even have the chance to run.

The only way to survive was to kill the ancient sea crocodile leader. Otherwise, he would be the one to die.

Lu Yuan held his breath and exerted force with both hands. The heavy sword kept tearing at the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s body and tearing apart its internal organs.

The pool was originally filled with the blood of the dead ancient sea crocodiles. At this moment, large amounts of blood were flowing into the pool, dyeing the water red.

The excruciating pain caused the ancient sea giant crocodile leader to roll around in the water, hitting the rock wall of the pool.

Lu Yuan felt as if he was constantly being thrown around. Fortunately, he was strong enough to not be thrown off directly.

He could only continue to increase his strength without any other thoughts.

As the leader of the pack, the ancient sea giant crocodile had an extremely strong life force. It struggled for a long time.

After an unknown period of time, Lu Yuan finally noticed that the struggle of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was weakening.

Only then did Lu Yuan have the chance to check out the surrounding environment.

Lu Yuan realized that he had appeared in a tunnel at some point in time. The tunnel was pitch black and he could not see very far with his current vision.

Lu Yuan did not know if this was the bottom of the pool.

The ancient sea giant crocodile leader kept struggling to swim. Not long after, Lu Yuan felt the ancient sea giant crocodile leader break out of the water surface and let out a weak and miserable roar.

Lu Yuan could barely see the situation on the surface of the water.

He could see that the ancient sea giant crocodile seemed to be approaching a rock wall, and its body was gradually disappearing into the rock wall.

He knew that the ancient sea giant crocodile leader seemed to have come ashore again.

Just as the rock wall was about to touch his body, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and stirred the epee with force.

The ancient sea giant crocodile’s body twitched, and its body lost its vitality.

Seeing that the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was no longer moving, Lu Yuan was about to continue attacking to test if it was really dead.

Suddenly, he felt a faint white light flashing on the body of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader. His eyes flashed with a trace of surprise.

It was really dead!

Only then did Lu Yuan leave the ancient sea giant crocodile’s abdomen and float to the surface with his heavy sword.

After coming out of the water, Lu Yuan realized that he was not outside the pool, but in a dark cave.

He was now in a pool of water that was about 20 meters wide. On one side of the pool was a rock wall, and on the other side was an open space full of rocks.

A rotten smell filled the air.

Half of the ancient sea giant crocodile’s body was lying on the ground, while the other half was submerged in the water.

Lu Yuan carefully went up to the rocky open space and stared at the ancient sea giant crocodile leader that was flashing with white light. His heart was full of surprise.

I actually single-handedly killed a leader!

Lu Yuan had always been paying attention to the posts on the Battle Network, so he naturally knew about the strength of the leader of the beasts.

It was a powerful berserk beast that could even crush a few hundred ordinary genetic warriors!

Even an elite-level genetic warrior would not be able to kill the leader of the berserk beasts without at least a dozen of them.

Every post about killing the leader of the beasts was a very popular post. Lu Yuan had even seen a post yesterday.

A total of 13 genetic warriors with an elite gene and a 90% and above tempering level led over 200 ordinary genetic warriors to surround and kill a bloody python with a tempering level of only slightly over 70%. Even so, more than half of the ordinary genetic warriors had to die before they could kill it.

One could only imagine how powerful the leader beast was.

The strength of the ancient sea crocodile leader in front of him was obviously stronger than the bloody python that Lu Yuan had seen at that time. In the end, Lu Yuan had killed it all by himself!

If this were to spread, others would definitely think that Lu Yuan was crazy.

However, Lu Yuan could understand how powerful the leader of the beasts was.

He had used two powerful potions in a row, and they were all-encompassing potions.

That wasn’t all. He had a leader-level geno weapon and a powerful black steel strength.

Even so, when the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s spiritual energy was not exhausted, he was still in danger of dying and was chased everywhere.

After the ancient sea giant crocodile’s spiritual energy was exhausted, he could only rely on his slightly faster speed and the geographical advantage that the ancient sea giant crocodile created to attack the weakness of the ancient sea giant crocodile.

Even so, it still took a long time before the ancient sea crocodile leader was killed.

Throughout the entire battle, he had absorbed almost twenty times of spiritual energy.

One could only imagine how powerful a leader-level beast was.

For thirteen elite warriors to be able to kill a leader beast was already quite impressive.

I can only say that I’m slightly more powerful.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a smile.

At this time, the items dropped by the ancient sea giant crocodile leader had already appeared.

There were a total of three light orbs. They were a green, green, and white light orb.

Lu Yuan’s eyes glowed with surprise when he saw the green light.

A leader-level item!

He quickly picked up the three orbs.

After seeing what was inside the three light balls, the surprise in Lu Yuan’s eyes increased.

The green ball of light was a pitch-black bone staff.

It was a boss class geno weapon.

Lu Yuan didn’t know how valuable a leader geno weapon was, but he was sure it was much more valuable than an elite one.

It was a shame that the geno weapon used by the elementalists was one of them.

What surprised Lu Yuan the most was that the green ball of light was actually a transcendent gene!

After Lu Yuan received it, the information of this transcendent gene was transmitted into his mind.

Transcendent gene-water arrow

After inscribing, the main purpose was to increase the spiritual strength of the genetic warrior. It could also increase the strength and defense of the warrior.

Lu Yuan felt that this additional enhancement should be related to the fact that this gene was the leader of the ancient sea giant crocodile.

The ancient sea crocodile leader’s strength and defense were not weak either. The only thing it was weak at was its speed.

Lu Yuan still remembered the powerful power of the water arrow clearly.

It was fast, powerful, and could be condensed in a short time.

His heart was filled with joy. After he advanced, he could inscribe his second gene. The water arrow seemed to be a good choice.

He didn’t have any long-range attack abilities now, but with the water arrows, he had one.

Coupled with his talent in absorbing spiritual crystals, he would be a water cannon that would never exhaust his spiritual energy.

Plus, the leader giant weapon he had could increase the power of his water skills.

It could be said that everything was ready, only advancement was left.

However, Lu Yuan was still a little hesitant.

The giant combat skill he had expected was a speed-type.

After all, his defense was his strong point now. With the black steel strength, his strength was also his strong point. His only weakness was his speed.

As long as his speed could keep up, at least in close combat, Lu Yuan was powerful in all aspects and almost invincible.

However, the water arrow was also very powerful. For a moment, Lu Yuan was not sure how he should choose.

After thinking for a while, Lu Yuan shook his head and kept the things.

What’s the point of thinking so much now?

He didn’t even level up, and he didn’t obtain any transcendent genes for speed.

Let’s talk about it after progressing.

Lu Yuan looked at the white ball of light again. It was a set of leather armor. Lu Yuan was not interested and threw it into the Warrune space.

Then, Lu Yuan looked in the direction of the spiritual crystals. He was curious about the white jade.

He had not obtained this item before.

He picked up the white jade stone and the information entered Lu Yuan’s mind.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in surprise.

“I’m so lucky? I actually obtained a raw gemstone?”

# Chapter 71 - Treasure Chest, Meeting Again

## Chapter 71: Treasure Chest, Meeting Again

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

[Geno Ore: can be used to break gene locks.]

After the gene chain had been refine to 100%, the gene lock had to be broken to break through and open a new gene chain.

However, it was extremely difficult to break the genetic lock, especially the higher the level, the harder it was to open the genetic lock.

It could only be done by using a special method.

Geno ores were one of them.

The Geno ore was a special item that could be dropped by any beast.

It contained a special type of genetic energy that could be used to break through the gene seal.

But the drop rate for an ordinary beast was practically zero. The higher the level of the beast, the higher the drop rate.

Progressor Geno ores had a higher drop-rate among boss-level monsters.

Of course, not every boss monster dropped a Geno ore.

This was why Lu Yuan was a little excited.

He didn’t expect the first boss he killed to drop it. He was quite lucky.

Originally, when Lu Yuan’s honing reached 100%, he still needed to spend a long time hunting elite beasts and leader beasts. He didn’t expect to obtain a Geno ore now.

......

He carefully put away the raw gemstone, planning to use it when he broke through.

After he put away the Geno ores and crystals, Lu Yuan looked at the body of the ancient sea crocodile leader.

The ancient sea crocodile leader’s corpse was full of treasures.

The most precious things were the horn on its head and its skin.

However, at the chieftain level, even the flesh of the ancient sea crocodiles contained a lot of spirit energy. Eating the flesh of the ancient sea crocodiles would also increase the speed of cultivation.

Although the spiritual power contained in the flesh couldn’t be compared to that of a spiritual crystal, it won in that it was very gentle to absorb.

Genetic Warriors had to eat, after all. Eating the flesh of a leader-level beast was better than eating ordinary food.

After Lu Yuan kept the horn and the ancient sea giant crocodile’s leather armor, he looked at the corpse that was more than 10 meters long with a conflicted expression.

The corpse was too big. Although his War Rune space was about eight to nine meters wide, if he kept all the flesh and blood, he would have to use up most of the space.

Lu Yuan thought for a while and finally only took the parts that looked more delicious like thigh meat.

After collecting the corpse of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader, Lu Yuan looked around.

He looked in the direction of the pool and then looked at the open space.

It was a little dark inside the open space, and Lu Yuan could not see the situation inside.

He thought for a while. The ancient sea giant crocodile leader had come here even when it was on the verge of death. This place could be its nest, and there could be other treasures.

He might as well go in and take a look.

Lu Yuan moved towards the interior of the open space.

The open space was full of broken rocks. The deeper he went, the stronger the rancid smell, making Lu Yuan feel uncomfortable.

The smell was a little too strong.

As he went deeper, Lu Yuan gradually saw the scene inside.

There were many broken bones and corpses on the ground. From the looks of it, they were the corpses of other fierce beasts.

These should be the bones left behind by the ancient sea crocodile.

And in the innermost part of the open space, there was a bronze box.

When Lu Yuan saw the box, his eyes widened slightly and he looked pleasantly surprised.

It was a good thing he didn’t go out directly. He didn’t expect to find a treasure chest here.

He did not care about the pungent smell and the feces of the ancient sea giant crocodile as he walked to the treasure chest.

The treasure chest was not locked, so Lu Yuan opened it easily.

There was a white jade stone, a green light ball, and a green light ball inside.

Inside the green ball of light was a black ring with blue patterns carved on it. It looked very exquisite. Inside the green ball of light was a dark blue robe.

Lu Yuan quickly picked up everything.

Naturally, there was no need to mention the ores.

The black ring was called the torrent ring.

After wearing it, it could greatly increase one’s mental strength, and slightly increase one’s strength, defense, and agility. Not only that, but after injecting spiritual power into the ring, it could also activate a water arrow.

However, it required time to recharge after each activation, and it could only be used once a day.

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised. A leader-level equipment, and it was even an accessory-type, its value was no less than the moonstone he currently had.

Lu Yuan tried to absorb the Riptide ring but realized that he was still lacking a little.

He had refined quite a lot, but it was still a lot of pressure for him to get a chieftain geno weapon.

It would be difficult for an ordinary elite warrior to equip a chieftain-level equipment.

Lu Yuan’s transcendent gene was a defense-type gene. In addition, he had used a lot of Moonstone essence and Moonstone spirit dew. His body was very strong now, but he still needed to improve it a little more if he wanted to use the second gene.

He should be able to do it when the refinement degree was almost full.

Lu Yuan put away the torrent ring, planning to absorb it later.

As for the dark blue robe, it was an elemental warrior equipment that mainly improved spiritual power. To Lu Yuan, it did not have much use.

He kept the robe and planned to auction it later.

After that, Lu Yuan searched the other areas of the open space.

After making sure he didn’t miss anything, he jumped into the pool.

There was a passage under the pool. Lu Yuan swam along the passage and soon came to the bottom of the pool, which was more spacious.

The light from the sun could be seen on it.

Lu Yuan swam upstream and soon came out of the pool in the valley.

The pool was still surrounded by the corpses of the ancient sea crocodiles. The water in the pool had a trace of dark red and reeked of blood.

Lu Yuan swam out of the pool and left the valley along the river without stopping.

After walking along the river outside the valley for some distance, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief and smiled.

He had gained a lot this time.

He received two Geno ores, one elite-class transcendent gene, two leader-class equipment, two elite-class equipment, and some materials and flesh of the ancient sea crocodile leader.

That would probably be worth a few million crystals!

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and turned to enter the forest.

Not long after, he found a quiet open space against the mountain wall and stopped to rest.

He had used a powerful healing potion to recover from his injuries, and now his injuries were almost fully recovered. However, he was still physically and mentally exhausted from such an intense battle, so he planned to rest here for the day.

Lu Yuan took out the barbeque rack and some ancient sea crocodile meat, planning to roast the nod-level ferocious beast’s flesh and eat it.

He found a place to sit down and began to roast the meat.

The flames rose and the flesh turned golden after seasoning. The oil continued to drip into the flame and sizzled. A strange fragrance hit his face, making Lu Yuan swallow his saliva.

I’ve heard that the flesh of leader-level ferocious beasts is delicious, but I didn’t expect it to be so fragrant!

His cooking skills were terrible, but he could still roast it so well. It was completely the taste of the ingredients themselves.

Just as Lu Yuan was waiting for the meat to be cooked, a faint voice sounded beside him,”

“Are you done?”

When Lu Yuan heard the voice, he was stunned. Then, his back broke out in cold sweat, and all the hair on his body stood on end.

The f\* ck?

There was someone beside him?

He exerted all his strength and rushed to the side at the fastest speed he had ever seen. He looked in the direction of the sound.

He then saw a humanoid cat squatting beside his previous position, staring at the golden roasted meat.

Her long black hair was draped over her back, and her black cat ears were trembling slightly. Her black tail was also swaying a little, but her beautiful white face was expressionless.

Under the setting sun, the beautiful cat girl looked like a black elf.

However, Lu Yuan felt a chill in his heart.

Wasn’t this feline girl the one he saw in the desert chasing after the sand crocodile leader?

That was the most powerful genetic warrior Lu Yuan had ever seen. He had a deep impression of it.

But when did this cat girl come to the ancient sea oasis?

And when did she appear beside him?

He didn’t feel anything at all?

Lu Yuan’s back was covered in cold sweat. If the cat girl had attacked him just now, he would have been dead.

Although he had been on his guard the entire time and had activated body of black iron, he didn’t think that his defense would be effective against a monster that could chase after a boss-level dire beast.

Should I run now?

From the speed of this feline girl last time, it seems that I can’t escape?

What to do?

This time, he had such a great harvest. Was he going to make a wedding dress for someone else?

Lu Yuan looked at the cat girl, his thoughts spinning quickly.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, the cat girl turned to look at him, her dark vertical eyes calm.

“It’s about to burn. ”

Lu Yuan was confused.

# Chapter 72 - What Is A Man?

## Chapter 72: What Is A Man?

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

When Lu Yuan heard the cat girl’s words, he was stunned.

The cat-person girl reminded again,”

“If you don’t flip it, it’ll be burnt.”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked in the direction of the barbecue. He found that there was already a trace of smoke coming out of the crocodile meat.

If it was not turned over for a long time, it would be easily burnt.

But ...

Who are you?

Who would know you?

Why did you have to remind me to flip the meat?

Lu Yuan resisted the urge to ridicule him. The corner of his mouth twitched, and he asked vigilantly, “Miss Cat... Is there anything I can help you with?”

The cat-person girl pointed at the roasted meat with her finger on her knee. “I’ll eat grilled fish. ”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Did this cat girl come here just to eat fish?

Is that true?

Lu Yuan did not believe it.

Visit Myb0 x nove l. com to read, pls!

But then again, crocodiles seemed to be amphibians, not fish, right?

He sized up the cat-person girl and hesitated, not daring to go over.

What if he was killed by the cat-person girl after he went over?

The cat-person girl spoke again,”

“It’s about to be burnt. ”

Her tail wagged a little more, and she seemed to be a little uneasy.

“Oh, I see. I’ll continue to roast it. ”

Lu Yuan glanced at the cat-person girl’s wagging tail and walked back silently to continue roasting meat.

He finally gave in.

The cat girl was far more powerful than him.

It could be seen from the fact that he didn’t feel anything when the cat-person girl appeared beside him.

He definitely couldn’t run away.

Looking at the cat-person girl’s attitude, she didn’t seem to have any malicious intentions.

If the cat-person girl really wanted to kill him, she would have done so earlier. He would not have been able to react in time.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to calm her down so that she would not be annoyed.

Maybe there’s still a chance?

Lu Yuan turned over the roasted meat in silence, occasionally stealing glances at the cat girl.

The cat-person girl seemed to not feel Lu Yuan’s gaze at all, staring at the Golden crocodile meat.

Lu Yuan could even see the cat-person girl’s throat moving, as if she was swallowing her saliva.

“...”

Did this cat-human really just want to eat grilled fish?

Even so, Lu Yuan did not let his guard down and was still thinking of a way to escape.

Even if he drank a strong speed potion, his speed would definitely be much slower than the cat girl’s.

It was definitely not possible to escape directly.

Should he try a sneak attack?

However, considering that the cat girl had appeared beside him without him knowing, Lu Yuan was a little hesitant.

If the sneak attack failed, he would be dead.

Was there any other way?

Lu Yuan thought of many plans and finally eliminated them one by one.

He helplessly discovered that he was completely helpless in front of this strange cat-person girl.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, the cat-person girl’s indifferent voice sounded again,”

“Are you done?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and glanced at the roasted meat.

“It should be done!”

As soon as Lu Yuan finished speaking, the cat-person girl looked at him.

Under the cat-person girl’s expressionless gaze, the corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, revealing a stiff smile. He took out a plate and put the roasted meat on it. ”

“...Please eat.”

The cat-person girl silently took the plate, took out a small knife, and slowly cut the roasted meat, putting it into her mouth.

Then, her eyes lit up and she ate faster.

Seeing the cat girl’s appearance, Lu Yuan was a little nervous.”

“This ... Miss, are you satisfied?”

The cat-person girl nodded silently.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

Then, he let out a dry laugh.

“Miss, I just remembered that I have something to do. Should I leave first?”

The cat-person girl glanced at Lu Yuan.”

“I still want more.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Did she mean that she wanted him to continue roasting?

He finally understood why men didn’t like to hear women say that they wanted more.

He quietly took out a piece of crocodile meat and continued to roast it.

Lu Yuan was roasting the fish in silence while the cat girl was eating the fish in silence. The two of them fell silent.

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan thought of something and struggled for a long time. He couldn’t help but say, “This is the meat of an ancient sea crocodile. Crocodiles aren’t fish, they’re amphibians.”

As a good young man who had received compulsory education, he felt that he had to stand on the side of knowledge.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the cat-person girl turned to look at him and said seriously, “It’s fish, it’s very fragrant!”

Lu Yuan: “???”

‘If it’s very fragrant, it’s fish?’ What kind of logic is this?

Lu Yuan opened his mouth, but he didn’t know how to refute.

Then, he realized that this cat-person girl seemed to be quite easy to talk to.

Why don’t I try to get close to her, maybe she’ll let me go later?

Lu Yuan thought of this and asked tentatively, “What’s your name?”

“Yeye,”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Fortunately, it was the fourth time. If it was the second time, I would suspect that you were taking advantage of me.

“Ye Ye, how did you get to my side just now? I didn’t even notice it. ”

Lu Yuan looked at Ye Ye and asked tentatively.

“I walked over.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Nonsense! If you didn’t walk here, did you crawl here?

Did this guy even know how to speak?

No, I can’t give up yet!

Lu Yuan wanted to continue probing, but at this moment, the cat ears on Ye Ye’s head moved and she turned to look in the direction of the jungle.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan was stunned and looked over as well. Not long after, four figures walked out of the forest.

Lu Yuan saw four tall kobolds.

The four kobolds looked at Lu Yuan and Ye Ye, then at the golden roasted meat, and sneered.

One of the dog-headed people with white fur laughed and said,”

“It’s quite fragrant? The two of you sure know how to enjoy life, but I wonder if you’ve ever thought about luring us over? Hand over all the things in the War Rune space!”

The other dog-headed man with black fur also laughed. “Otherwise, if I kill you here, not only will you not gain anything this time, but you’ll also have to recover your spirit before you can continue to enter the origin source grounds. The four of us are all inscribed with elite genes! I hope you won’t fail to appreciate my kindness!”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank slightly.

All of them were inscribed with elite genes?

Wonderful!

The four elite warriors should be able to hold off Ye Ye for a while?

If that was the case, perhaps he could escape?

Pull aggro!

Lu Yuan sneered coldly and was about to start mocking the other side when Ye Ye, who was squatting on the ground, stood up.

After he stood up, Lu Yuan realized that Ye Ye’s figure was quite good. She was tall and slender, and her hot figure could be seen even when she wore leather armor.

A pitch-black longsword appeared in Ye Ye’s hand. She looked at the four kobolds expressionlessly. “You can’t disturb Ye Ye while she’s eating yummy food.”

The four dog-headed people were stunned for a moment before they burst out laughing.

“I’m disturbing you while you’re eating? Kitten, it seems like you don’t understand your current situation!”

“Don’t worry, we’ll send you back to your mother’s arms to drink milk!”

Seeing this, the corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up and he revealed a smile.

Yes, my comrades!

Keep it up and continue to pull aggro!

When night comes, I’ll be able to escape!

Just as Lu Yuan was looking forward to Ye Ye’s battle with the four houndhead men, Ye Ye’s body disappeared.

The next moment, Lu Yuan saw a black shadow flash by the four kobolds, accompanied by a dark sword light.

The four kobolds froze on the spot.

Ye Ye’s body appeared behind the four dog-headed people. Her back was facing the four dog-headed people, and the pitch-black longsword in her hand had already been withdrawn.

Streaks of blood appeared on the bodies of the four dog-headed people. Fresh blood spurted out, and their corpses fell to the ground at the same time.

“???”

The smile on Lu Yuan’s face froze.

What the hell was that?

Four elite Kobold Warriors had died just like that?

I didn’t even have the time to run!

Lu Yuan felt a bone-piercing chill in his heart.

Ye Ye’s strength was much stronger than he had imagined.

Ye Ye turned around and walked back. He didn’t even look at the four kobolds. His expression didn’t change, as if he had just killed four chicks.

She returned to her previous position and squatted down silently. Her fair hands were placed on her knees as she looked at the roasted meat. She swallowed her saliva and said, “Are you done?”

Only then did Lu Yuan realize that she had finished the roasted meat on her plate.

“...It’ll be ready in a moment, a moment~master Ye Ye, please wait a moment.”

Lu Yuan was all smiles.

He had already given up struggling.

I can’t afford to offend you ...

Who could withstand this?

He felt that he was cold after taking one step.

I’m too miserable, right?

How did he encounter such a monster?

Lu Yuan sighed in his heart, hoping that he could please comrade Ye Ye to her heart’s content so she would have mercy on his pitiful life.

What was a man?

He must know when to be soft or hard, when to be long or short!

Lu Yuan was already mentally prepared to endure the hardship.

# Chapter 73 - High Quality Wealthy Lady

## Chapter 73: High Quality Wealthy Lady

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Very quickly, the meat was done.

The golden roasted meat was dripping with oil, and the fragrance assailed the nose.

“Master Ye Ye, please enjoy. Be careful not to burn yourself!”

The portion of this roast meat was several times larger than the previous one. Lu Yuan considerately cut the roast meat into small pieces, put them on the plate, and handed them to Ye Ye.

Ye Ye took the plate, picked up the roast meat, and took a bite. Then she squinted her big eyes in satisfaction, wagging her tail behind her, looking a little happy.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

After sucking up to her to her heart’s content, she wouldn’t just pull up her pants and refuse to recognize him, right?

Perhaps if he handed over some of his gains, he would not be killed?

He might be able to keep some good things. At the very least, he wouldn’t have to die and drag down the time he would have to come back again.

Seeing Ye Ye eating it in small bites, Lu Yuan could not help but swallow his saliva.

He was already exhausted from the battle. Now that he had been busy for half a day and had not eaten anything, he was very hungry.

Lu Yuan glanced at the satisfied Ye Ye and took out a plate and a table knife. He cut a few pieces of meat and tasted it himself.

The taste was not bad.

As expected of me, I can do anything I want!

Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction.

Visit Myb0 x nove l. com to read, pls!

However, Lu Yuan suspected that it was due to the quality of the ancient sea crocodile meat.

After all, it was a leader-level beast.

Very quickly, Ye Ye finished eating and turned to look at Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan understood immediately and smiled. “Here, master Ye Ye, give me the plate. I’ll cut it for you.”

Ye Ye handed the plate to Lu Yuan, and Lu Yuan served Ye Ye another plate of roasted meat.

The two of them ate the roasted meat slowly. Every time Ye Ye finished eating, Lu Yuan would help her get some. Although Ye Ye looked slender, she ate more than Lu Yuan.

Very quickly, a large piece of roasted meat was finished. Ye Ye put down the plate in satisfaction, her tail wagging non-stop.

Lu Yuan looked at the wriggling furry tail and wanted to grab it and touch it, but he definitely didn’t dare to.

Of course, he wasn’t afraid of death. He just felt that it would be impolite.

Lu Yuan felt that he was definitely not the kind of person who was afraid of death.

Ye Ye stood up. She had eaten so much roasted meat, but her stomach did not grow at all.

Lu Yuan looked at her flat stomach and was shocked.

Could it be that her stomach was connected to another dimension?

“The things there are for you. It’s for your meal.”

Ye Ye pointed at the position where the kobolds were previously. Lu Yuan looked over.

He discovered that the four dog-headed people’s corpses had already turned into rays of light and dissipated, leaving behind a ground full of materials, spirit crystals, and even a long spear that was flashing with green light.

An elite geno weapon?

“For me?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He turned to look at Ye Ye, only to find that the cat girl had disappeared. Lu Yuan did not even notice how she had left.

He left?

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in disbelief.

He had thought that Ye Ye would kill him and take away his gains this time. At the very least, she would want him to hand over some treasures or something.

He didn’t expect that it was really just for the sake of eating grilled fish!

Bah! Crocodiles were not fish!

Not only did he eat roasted crocodile meat every night, he even paid for his meal?

And it was an elite geno weapon?

An elite geno weapon was worth ten thousand crystals.

Although the flesh and blood of the leader of the berserk beasts were precious, it was not worth mentioning compared to the elite-grade equipment!

Not to mention, in addition to the elite-grade equipment, there were also many crystals and materials.

This meal was a huge profit!

What kind of high-quality rich lady was this?

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded and did not come back to his senses.

Then, Lu Yuan slapped his thigh with a pained expression.

I actually didn’t get comrade Ye Ye’s contact information!

Such a silly person with money ... No, such a high-quality rich woman, shouldn’t she become a long-term customer?

He could even cook for her every day.

What a pity!

Lu Yuan felt that he had lost a hundred million Yuan and was a little dejected.

Next time, next time, I must get comrade Ye Ye’s contact information!

It didn’t matter if the meal was paid for or not, the main thing was that comrade Ye Ye was good-looking.

As Lu Yuan thought about this, he ran to the place where the four kobolds had died and picked up the items they had dropped.

There were 27 pieces of oasis demonic leopard skin, 34 pieces of ancient sea giant crocodile skin, 15 horns of ancient sea single-horned sheep, 1262 spirit crystals, and an elite grade spear.

It could be said to be a big profit.

Lu Yuan put away his things in satisfaction, then opened the tent to rest. Even when he slept, the corners of his mouth were raised.

...

In the real world.

In Lu Yuan’s room, he was sitting on a wooden bed. The spirit crystal in his hand was quickly absorbed by him and turned into powder.

In Lu Yuan’s consciousness, the gene chain that was shrouded in white fog was flashing with a dazzling white light.

Only a small section at the top was still a little dim.

Wisps of spirit energy passed through the white mist and merged into the dim light at the top of the gene chain.

The area quickly became bright.

As time passed, the light at the top became as bright as the other areas.

Boom!

As the entire gene chain glowed, the white mist began to surge.

Gradually, the white mist at the top of the genetic chain began to disperse.

After the white mist dispersed, a black chain was revealed.

The chain sealed the top of the gene chain, and on top of it was a very dim, small section of the new gene chain.

This was the genetic lock.

Only by breaking the gene lock could one break through to the first rank.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes, and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

After spending close to a month, his gene chain’s honing had finally reached 100%.

This speed was far beyond Lu Yuan’s plan.

He had thought that he would need more than a month, or even close to two months to break through.

The most important reason was naturally the large amount of Moonstone essence.

This allowed his cultivation speed to increase by a large margin, saving him close to 20 days of time.

Next, he only needed to break the genetic lock and he would be able to break through.

Lu Yuan’s consciousness entered the War Rune dimension. Looking at the two ores that were flashing with white light, he revealed a smile.

The ores that he had obtained previously came at the right time.

Lu Yuan had already searched the battle net for the method to break the genetic lock.

Using the ores was the most direct and effective way.

As long as he absorbed the ores’ rich origin force, he could use it to break through the gene lock.

The difficulty of absorbing an ore was much higher than that of absorbing a spirit crystal. An ordinary genetic warrior would need several days to absorb a piece of ore, and they would need to make good preparations before making a breakthrough.

However, Lu Yuan was different. He felt that he would not need too long.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and sat cross-legged on the wooden bed.

He held an ore tightly and began to absorb it.

Strands of rich force slowly entered Lu Yuan’s body, passing through the white mist and reaching the gene chain region.

Lu Yuan’s consciousness moved, controlling this rich force to attack the black chains.

The black chains that were wrapped around the gene strands began to shake violently.

With the vibration of the black chain, even the white mist began to surge. The gene strands also trembled slightly. Lu Yuan felt a sharp pain in his body.

This was a pain that came from the depths of his genes.

If one wanted to break the gene lock, there was naturally a price to pay.

Breaking through the gene lock would cause a certain impact on the gene chain, which would affect the body.

Some geniuses with good statuses could use special potions or heavenly treasures to protect their genetic strands, but ordinary genetic warriors did not have such good circumstances. Naturally, they could only resist.

As a result, breaking through the gene lock was very slow.

Lu Yuan’s body was stronger. Although he was also resisting the impact, his speed was still quite fast.

However, pain was inevitable.

Crack!

After an unknown period of time, a crack appeared on one of the black chains.

A crisp voice rang in Lu Yuan’s ears.

Lu Yuan was overjoyed.

This was already the beginning of a breakthrough.

He continued to attack, and the crack on the black chain grew bigger and bigger.

In the end, one of the black chains shattered and turned into wisps of black smoke.

However, there was not only one black chain. There were three in total.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to continue, he felt that his force was insufficient.

Lu Yuan was stunned and opened his eyes.

The stone ore in his hand had already turned into a ball of powder.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

“It’s been used up so quickly? But this is normal. ”

After Lu Yuan’s refinement had reached 90% and above, he began to search for posts on the battle network regarding breaking the genetic lock.

Naturally, there were posts about using ores to break the gene lock.

Normally, the strength of the genetic lock was related to the transcendent gene that had been carved before. It was also related to the body of the genetic warrior.

The higher the talent of a genius, the weaker the genetic lock, and the easier it was to break and advance.

However, the stronger the transcendent gene carved, the stronger the gene seal would be, and the difficulty of advancing would also increase.

What Lu Yuan had inscribed was an elite transcendent gene. The gene seal itself was already harder to break than ordinary genetic warriors who had inscribed ordinary genes.

According to the information on the post that Lu Yuan had read back then, the gene lock of an elite gene would normally require five to ten ores to break.

If it was a particularly outstanding genius, the number of ores required would be reduced.

Now that Lu Yuan had broken one chain and used one ore, he still had two more chains so he needed two more ores.

Breaking the gene lock required three ores, so that was less than five.

This meant that Lu Yuan’s talent was already quite outstanding.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan only had two ores now. This meant that he needed one more to completely break the gene lock.

# Chapter 74 - The Plan, Firelight

## Chapter 74: The Plan, Firelight

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

I’ll try looking for a boss-level beast after I enter the origin source grounds.

Perhaps I’ll get another ore if I kill one.

After all, I’m quite lucky.

If he really couldn’t do it, he would go to the battle network store to take a look. Perhaps there were ores for sale there.

Lu Yuan thought helplessly.

At this time, Lu Yuan realized that the sky outside the window had become much darker, and the street lights had been turned on.

He looked at the time. It was already 6:24 P. M.

Lu Yuan started to absorb the ores at 12 noon and took about six hours.

He only needed a few breaths to absorb a spiritual crystal, so one could imagine how difficult it was to absorb an ore.

However, compared to other genetic warriors, Lu Yuan was still several times faster.

At night, Lu Yuan did not continue to absorb the remaining ore.

That black shadow might appear at night.

He was not in the origin source grounds now. If he were to indulge in absorbing the ore, he would not be able to avoid the black shadow if it appeared. It would be too dangerous.

He would continue tomorrow.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and opened the battle network.

Visit Myb0 x nove l. com to read, pls!

He first went to the battle network Ssore to search for information on geno ores.

Not for sale.

Lu Yuan was not surprised.

After all, geno ores were too precious. No matter who it was, as long as they were genetic warriors, they would need this thing. If they put it up for sale, it would definitely be snatched away at the first moment.

Even if most genetic warriors had extra ores, they would most likely put them up for auction in order to obtain a higher profit.

However, it would take more than ten days for the auction house in Sandstone City to start, and there might not be any by then. Lu Yuan could only consider hunting the leader beast.

Previously, although Lu Yuan had killed the ancient sea giant crocodile leader, he knew his own situation. His strength was still far from that of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

The reason why he was able to kill the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was partly due to luck. Another reason was that the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was slow, which gave Lu Yuan the opportunity to exhaust it to death.

If he were to look for another beast leader, Lu Yuan would prefer to look for those who were slower and had weaker defense.

If it was an elemental type, it might be better. After all, as long as he could survive till the stage where the leader of the beasts used its combat skills, Lu Yuan would have a chance when its spiritual energy was exhausted.

Lu Yuan pondered as he clicked on the post in the battle network in the Sandstone City area.

He wanted to see if there was any news about the boss-level beast.

Although most of the leader-level beasts were discovered by the elite powerhouses of Sandrock city, they had their own circle and could hunt together without sharing the information on the battle network.

Even if they were to post information, it would be after they were done hunting.

However, it was also possible that an ordinary warrior would accidentally see a leader beast and post the address for money.

Lu Yuan was disappointed.

He searched through all the posts, but he couldn’t find anything about the location of the leader beast.

He could only go in and look for it himself.

Sandrock City was so big, and he didn’t know how long it would take to find it.

Moreover, he might not be able to kill the leader of the beasts he found.

He was already considered lucky to have encountered the ancient sea giant crocodile leader last time.

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead, feeling a slight headache.

However, this was something that could not be helped.

For example, Wang Xiangxiang had already reached 100% for a period of time, but she had yet to break through.

One could imagine that the difficulty of breaking through was not low.

Lu Yuan was already considering whether he should cooperate with others when the time came.

For example, Liu Xi’s Tianfu Financial Group would be a good choice.

The Tianfu Financial Group should have their own elite soldiers. If they formed a team, it would be much easier to kill the leader beast.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to try it himself first. If it really didn’t work, he would think about it later.

For now, I’ll just increase my strength a little.

Lu Yuan took out the Riptide ring that he had placed in the battle rune dimension. With a thought, he absorbed the Riptide ring into his body.

Instantly, Lu Yuan felt his spirit turn cold and he became more sensitive.

At the same time, his strength and defense had also improved slightly.

A leader-level geno weapon was a great boost to a person.

Most importantly, the Riptide ring had a water arrow combat skill.

Lu Yuan knew the power of the water arrow combat technique.

Even he would be seriously injured if he was hit by it.

This could be considered a trump card.

Lu Yuan smiled as his strength increased again.

Soon, it was 10 O’ clock and Lu Yuan entered the land of origin again.

In the forest of the ancient sea oasis, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

He looked around and moved deeper into the ancient sea oasis.

If he wanted to find the leader of the beasts, the core area of the ancient sea oasis had a better chance.

...

After Lu Yuan entered the land of origin, in the real world.

The deep night shrouded Xili city.

The other areas were brightly lit with neon lights, as if they were a city that never slept.

In the slums, only the streetlights flickered in the evening light. The streets were deserted and extremely quiet.

The chain restaurants, grocery stores, and small supermarkets that were open during the day in the slums would be closed at night. Otherwise, they would definitely be robbed by hooligans.

In the neighborhood, there were very few tenants with their lights on.

For the tenants living in the slums, their income was low and they were very tight on money. Even if it was only a small amount of electricity, they would not waste it if they could.

What’s more was that most of the residents in the slums could only do some physical work. They were already very tired after a day. If they didn’t rest well, it would affect their work the next day.

In a very ordinary neighborhood, two wild dogs were baring their teeth and growling at half a piece of rotten meat on the side of the road.

At this moment, they seemed to have sensed something terrifying. They jumped up at the same time and looked around vigilantly. Then, they didn’t even care about the food on the ground and ran away with their tails between their legs.

At the same time, the chirping insects seemed to have been silenced and lost their sound.

The entire neighborhood fell into a dead silence.

Under the moonlight, wisps of black mist suddenly seeped out of the middle two-story building in the community.

The temperature of the surrounding air dropped by one or two degrees.

In the black mist, strange black shadows moved around like ghosts.

All the tenants on the two floors were asleep, and strange black shadows melded into their bodies in their sleep.

Everyone let out a low muffled sound, frowning as they clutched their chests, convulsing.

Even so, they still did not wake up.

At the same time, two black shadows suddenly appeared at the entrance of the community.

A tall, burly, brown-haired man was Benjamin. At this moment, he was wearing a heavy gray armor. He held a huge shield that was as tall as a man in his left hand and a one-handed hammer in his right hand. The hammer had sharp spikes on it, making it look very ferocious.

The other was a tall and handsome young man with black hair.

The black-haired youth was wearing black leather armor and had a large bow on his back.

The two of them looked at the black mist in the distance, their expressions extremely grave.

Benjamin’s face turned ugly.”

“This mutated beast has already grown to this extent! This time, we must follow the vine to find the melon and find the person behind the scenes!”

The black-haired youth said,”

“I’m fast. I’ll go over first. Big Ming, you inform the Lord. ”

Benjamin glanced at the black-haired young man and nodded.”

“Hong, be careful. With such a mysterious mutation phenomenon, this mutated object’s level must be high! Don’t be tricked. ”

“Don’t worry, I know what I’m doing,”

The black-haired youth, Lin Hong, bent his legs and stomped on the ground. His body turned into a shadow and in a flash, he appeared on the top of a big tree a hundred meters away. In the next instant, his body disappeared and shot towards the building like lightning.

Benjamin quickly took out a black phone and pressed a string of numbers.

Li Qinghe’s projection appeared in the air.

“What’s going on?”

“Sir, we’ve found signs of mutation here.”

As he spoke, he looked at the black mist on the two floors, and his face turned ugly.”

“It’s not a small scale. ”

Li Qinghe narrowed his eyes slightly and said indifferently,”

“The address.”

“Black Oak Street, Mingzhi District.”

“I’ll be there immediately. ”

“Good! I’ll go first ...”

Boom!

Before Benjamin could finish his words, a deafening roar was heard, and flames emerged.

Benjamin’s face changed, and he quickly looked up in the direction of the higher ups.

The two-story building that was covered in black mist was now spewing out balls of flames.

The black mist from before had already dissipated.

The high temperature and the flames illuminated Benjamin’s somewhat ferocious face.

“Damn it ... Hong!”

He quickly ran towards the tall building.

# Chapter 75 - Deal

## Chapter 75: Deal

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Although his speed wasn’t as fast as Lin Hong’s, he was still able to cross a few hundred meters in a short time, approaching the tall building.

Just as he approached the building, he saw Lin Hong standing to the side, looking up at the flickering flames on the floor with an ugly face.

Benjamin heaved a sigh of relief and walked over.

“Ah Hong! How was it? Are you alright?”

Lin Hong turned to look at Benjamin, shaking his head,”

“I’m fine. As soon as I got close, there was an explosion above and the black mist dissipated.”

Benjamin frowned,”

“No black shadows came out?”

Lin Hong shook his head with an unsightly expression.

Benjamin frowned and said,”

“I’ll go up and take a look. ”

Lin Hong glanced at him,”

“I’ll go with you. ”

“Alright!”

“Go!” Benjamin shouted in a low voice, and a white light shield appeared on his body.

Visit Myb0 x nove l. com to read, pls!

At the same time, a similar white light barrier appeared on Lin Hong’s body.

The two of them looked at each other and jumped up dozens of meters into the sky, entering the tall building that was burning with flames.

Upon entering the building, the high temperature and thick smoke caused Benjamin and Lin Hong to frown, but the high temperature and flames were blocked by the white light barrier.

Benjamin waved his hand to dispel the thick smoke in front of him and observed the surroundings.

The violent explosion shattered many doors into pieces, and cracks appeared on the walls.

The ground was filled with burning wood fragments, crackling in the flames.

“If we don’t evacuate in time, all the residents in this building will be in danger.”

Lin Hong said.

Benjamin nodded, and then said with an ugly expression,”

“Not a single trace was left behind? How could the mutated object be so slippery? It had been more than a year and we still couldn’t catch it. Every time we appear, it’ll leave at once. ”

Lin Hong also frowned,”

“The problem is that the mutation phenomenon is getting more and more serious. Even a few months ago, this mutated creature didn’t have such an ability. ”

Hearing this, Benjamin’s heart sank, and he felt great pressure.

As the two of them spoke, they entered a room with a broken door. The furniture inside had been completely set on fire, and some of the furniture had been blown to pieces.

On the bed in the middle was a charred corpse that was still burning.

Both Benjamin and Lin Hong frowned.

Benjamin slowly said,”

“I’m afraid twenty to thirty people have died this time. ”

“If we can’t find that thing soon, more and more people will die.”

At this moment, a gust of wind blew past, and the flames trembled violently.

Li Qinghe, who was wearing black leather armor, suddenly appeared beside the two.

She looked at the charred body on the ground, frowning, and then looked at Benjamin and Lin Hong,

“Where are the clues?”

The two of them looked at each other and shook their heads.

Li Qinghe’s frown deepened.

She took a deep breath and said,”

“If the host of the mutated object wants to control such a large area of mutation, the body should also be within a certain range. Search the surrounding area, maybe we’ll find something. Also, inform the police to come. Don’t let this place become chaotic. ”

“Yes!”

The two of them nodded.

With the strength of both Benjamin and Lin Hong, they could naturally hear the flustered voices coming from upstairs and downstairs, and the lights around them were also turned on.

Today was destined to be a sleepless night for the residents of this neighborhood.

...

In the forest, a pitch-black sword light flashed past. A 1.6-meter shoulder-tall gray wolf had a sword mark on its body, and blood spurted out.

Its body fell to the ground with a wail.

Lu Yuan flicked the blood off his sword and looked at the dead bodies of the ancient sea wolves on the ground, exhaling slightly.

There were two elite ancient sea wolves and over 20 ordinary ancient sea wolves.

If an ordinary genetic warrior didn’t form a small team, they would probably be surrounded and killed. However, for the current Lu Yuan, this was just a little troublesome.

At this moment, Lu Yuan was already deep into the ancient sea oasis and the strength of the fierce beasts was getting stronger and stronger.

Looking at the bodies of the ancient sea wolves, the degree of refinement was probably above 80%.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan did not encounter any leader level fierce beasts.

Lu Yuan tidied up the spiritual crystals and materials on the ground and looked around.

“Let’s continue walking inside. ”

He took a step forward and continued to move deeper.

Two days later, Lu Yuan arrived at the edge of the Great Lake of the ancient sea.

Standing by the lake, Lu Yuan looked at the vast Lake with a hint of surprise in his eyes.

“I didn’t expect there to be such a big Llake in the Oasis.”

Then, a look of annoyance appeared on his face.

In the past two days, as Lu Yuan continued to venture deeper, he had encountered more than 20 elite fierce beasts.

Unfortunately, there was not a single leader-level beast.

“How long would I have to look for?”

Lu Yuan looked at the wide Lake and felt helpless.

“The leader is elusive, and there are only a few of them. Even if there is a leader beast, as long as it is found, there will definitely be people to hunt it down ... Hmm? Wait a minute!”

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of something and was stunned.

If other people obtained ores from hunting leader-level ferocious beasts and didn’t want to use them but wanted to trade, he had something to trade?

Lu Yuan glanced at the pitch-black staff in the War rune space.

A leader level staff was no less precious than an ore.

If he used the staff to trade, he might be able to get some ores.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered. He thought about it and felt that there was hope.

After leaving the origin source grounds, he would make a post in the battle net’s forum or open an online shop. Perhaps he would really be able to exchange for it.

Thinking of this method, Lu Yuan’s worries dissipated a lot.

As for now, he decided to keep looking and see if there were any leader-level ferocious beasts.

In the next few days, Lu Yuan continued to look for leader beasts in the core area of the Ancient Sea Oasis.

During this time, he did encounter a boss-level beast.

It was a huge green fish that was thirty to forty meters long.

It rushed out of the lake, stirring up huge waves.

At that time, some of the fierce beasts that were drinking water by the lake fled in a panic.

From the aura that the fish was exuding, one could tell that it was an extremely powerful leader-level beast.

Its strength was even much stronger than the ancient sea giant crocodile leader that Lu Yuan had killed before.

Lu Yuan gave up the idea of hitting it after one glance.

It was not realistic at all.

He couldn’t even use 10% of his power in the lake.

Even on land, Lu Yuan would not be able to deal with such a powerful leader beast unless he evolved his black iron body to the leader level.

It was a pity that his physical body wasn’t strong enough. If he forced himself to evolve, he might just explode and die.

Very quickly, seven days had passed. Lu Yuan had killed a total of 36 elite fierce beasts and obtained 5 pieces of elite equipment and 31 pieces of ordinary equipment.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also obtained two transcendent genes.

[Combat skill: Battle Roar]

[Combat skill: Poison Mist]

They were dropped by the ancient sea wolves and ancient sea pythons.

To Lu Yuan, these two combat skills were not what he wanted.

Putting aside the fact that these two were only normal-quality combat skills, which were not as high-quality as his water arrow combat skill. Their effects were not particularly powerful.

Lu Yuan planned to sell it when the time came.

As for transcendent genes, even if they were of normal quality, they could still be put up for auction.

Of course, they could also be sold in the battle network store.

Aside from the geno equipment and transcendent genes, he had also gained many materials and spirit crystals.

In addition, before he came in the last time, he had not gone to Xue Wang’s place to deal with the materials because he was absorbing the ores. Even though his War Rune space had become very large, it was still full.

Lu Yuan had no choice but to throw away some materials that were not of high value.

As for the spirit crystals, other than keeping 10000 for urgent use, Lu Yuan had given the rest to the evolution cube to absorb.

Anyway, his refinement degree had already reached 100%, so he didn’t need to continue absorbing spiritual crystals.

Seven days passed by quickly. Lu Yuan left the land of origin again.

As soon as he appeared in the room, Lu Yuan couldn’t wait to sit down in front of the computer.

Lu Yuan turned on his computer and opened the genetic warrior network.

He thought for a moment, opened the mall module, and registered a store according to the guide.

The shop owner’s name, “There’s Help.”

[Shop name: you ‘There’s Help’s Little Shop’]

As there were no transaction records, the shop was only the lowest one-star.

Lu Yuan didn’t mind. He took out the leader level staff and posted the information about the ancient sea crocodile’s staff. After thinking for a while, he also posted the combat skill: Poison Mist and Battle Roar.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also put up the information of two sets of elite grade leather armor.

The more precious the store’s products were, the higher the exposure they would receive. Lu Yuan wanted to speed up the exposure, so he naturally had to put some good things up.

For the elite Leather armor and transcendent genes, Lu Yuan directly used maple coins.

Each set of leather armor cost 1.5 million maple coins, while the poisonous mist combat skill cost 2.5 million and battle roar cost 3 million.

According to the price of spirit crystals, the elite combat armor would cost around 10000. Although the transcendent gene was a normal-grade one, it was still a bit more expensive than the elite combat armor. The price was reasonable, ranging from 10000 to 20000 spirit crystals.

If it was an extremely rare transcendent gene, the price would be even higher.

The price given by Lu Yuan was considered the market price and was even slightly lower than the average price.

As for the ancient sea crocodile staff, Lu Yuan chose to accept ores as the payment method.

This was his main goal.

Not only that, but Lu Yuan had even directly posted the first post in his life on the battle network.

“Trading post: leader grade beginner warrior staff for beginner ores.”

Lu Yuan explained the details of the ancient sea giant crocodile staff and at the same time, he expressed that he would only trade for ores.

# Chapter 76 - Bright Moon In The Palace, News of Ores

## Chapter 76: Bright Moon In The Palace, News of Ores

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan’s post had just been posted when someone replied.

Dark Knight: Sofa! A leader class geno weapon? Is that true? The poster actually has such high-level equipment? Why haven’t I heard of your name before?

[What’s lost can’t be returned: Snatching second place. I’m just passing by, and I’m also here to pay my respects to the big boss who can take out a leader-level weapon! I’ll kneel down to you!

Tender fingertips: “Poster, can I use real money to buy it? I’m willing to buy it at a premium.

The Ivory Clam, “Is the girl on the third floor this wealthy? She could even afford a chieftain-level weapon! Please be my mistress!

Shadow Sword: “I’m more curious about who the OP is. I’ve looked at the OP’s main page. This is the first time he’s posted something. Could he be the spokesperson of some big corporation?”

……

In just a few minutes, the number of people who had recovered had reached several dozen.

Lu Yuan looked at them one by one and felt a little helpless. None of them had ores to trade.

At most, only a few people expressed that they were willing to use real money or crystals to trade.

The main reason was that ores were too rare.

Lu Yuan also knew that he could not rush it.

At this moment, a message came from Lu Yuan’s merchant account.

......

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, revealing a hint of joy.

Could it be that someone was willing to buy a staff with raw stones?

He quickly opened the message.

Meng Lihua replied, ‘brother~can you give me an elite-grade leather armor? I’m very pretty and have a great figure. I’m willing to do anything~”

Lu Yuan was confused.

His face darkened.

Damn it, it’s more than 10000 crystals, and I’m giving it to you?

Wasn’t she trying to cheat money?

Not only did she try to cheat me of my money, but she also coveted my body. Isn’t this cheating me of my body?

“Get lost!”

He sent one word with a dark face and blacklisted the other party.

Lu Yuan had just blocked the woman who wanted to cheat him of his money and sex when another message came again.

Lu Yuan took a look. This time, the message was slightly more serious.

“My friend, the wild leather armor set costs 1.5 million maple coins. Isn’t that a little too high? Make it cheaper. ”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

To be fair, the price of Lu Yuan was already a little lower than the market price.

After all, the ratio of crystals to maple coins was 1:150 to 200. Even if he calculated according to the lowest ratio, it would only be 10000 crystals, and if he calculated according to the higher ratio, it would only be 7500 crystals!

It was an 80% refinement level geno weapon, after all. It was definitely worth the price.

He didn’t lack money, so he directly replied,”

“No bargaining.”

Somewhere in the Red Maple Empire, in a room in a luxurious community.

A middle-aged man looked at the three words on the optical computer and his face darkened.

Beside him was a pretty young girl.

She looked at the optical computer expectantly.

The middle-aged man saw this and sent another message.”

“Friend, this is your new shop, and your first business is a good start. For good luck, give me a discount, and I’ll come to buy from you again next time. What do you think?”

However, the middle-aged man waited for a long time, but the shopkeeper did not continue to reply.

The middle-aged man frowned slightly.

The pretty girl at the side glanced at the middle-aged man and shook his arm slightly.

“Dad … This is the lowest price we’ve ever seen.”

The middle-aged man felt helpless and smiled. “Then I’ll buy this one. I heard from a friend that it’s very important for a genetic warrior to enter the origin source grounds for the first time. Dad will buy you some elite equipment so that you can relax a little after entering. ”

The young girl smiled and hugged her father.”

“Thank you, dad~~hehehe~”

The middle-aged man complained as he paid,

“Genetic Warriors really make a lot of money … Your father runs a small company and has worked hard for half his life, but I only have around 40 million in assets. I didn’t expect that a genetic weapon could be sold for 1.5 million. And he’s so cold to me when he’s selling things …”

The pretty girl blinked and patted her chest.”

“When I get stronger, I’ll get an elite geno weapon. I’ll make the same amount of money. I’ll support you then.”

“Hahaha!”

The middle-aged man smiled and touched the young girl’s hair affectionately.

“My good daughter is the best! I believe you. However, they do sell leader level equipment, so they must be very strong. You have to work hard. ”

“Of course. Don’t you know who I am?”

……

Naturally, Lu Yuan saw the message that Youthful Endless had sent him, but he ignored it after a glance.

It’s up to you to buy or not.

The price wasn’t expensive.

He wasn’t a professional businessman, so he didn’t have the time to bargain with others.

Not long after, Lu Yuan saw the trading message that popped up from the system.

The previous player, Youthful Endless, had placed an order for the leather armor.

Lu Yuan raised his brows in surprise.

“I didn’t expect you to really buy it.”

At this moment, endless years sent another message.

“Friend, do you have any elite grade weapons? A longbow or a dagger would be best. ”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Originally, he had only sent two elite armed equipment to make up the numbers, and had not thought of selling many.

If possible, Lu Yuan would rather sell the elite-level equipment for crystals.

However, he thought that this was his first business deal and his first customer.

So be it.

He thought for a moment and sent a message:

“There’s a pair of daggers,”

Lu Yuan had obtained a lot of equipment in the Ancient Sea Oasis, and one of them was a pair of short swords dropped by the ancient sea wolf.

Wolf Fang Short Sword, mainly increases agility, secondary increases strength.

Lu Yuan sent the message over and set the price at 1.5 million as well. The first thing that Youthful Endless said was that he wanted to buy it.

After all, the price of a weapon was generally more expensive than an armor.

The price Lu Yuan gave was considered quite low.

Hence, Lu Yuan made another deal.

Lu Yuan was able to see the express delivery address he had left behind after Youthful Endless had made the payment.

Lu Yuan needed to send the two geno armaments over.

As for logistics, the genetic warrior association had a department that specialized in this area.

Lu Yuan could request for shipping at the battle network store.

The genetic warrior association would send someone to verify the authenticity of the items and send them out.

Lu Yuan remembered that he still had to go out later to sell a large portion of the materials in the War Rune space, so he made an appointment for a delivery at four in the afternoon.

After that, Lu Yuan left home and went to the Mad Wolf Material Store.

……

Nine Lakes business district, Mad Wolf Material Store.

Lu Yuan pushed the door open and walked in.

Xue Wang was sitting on a chair, looking at the screen at the side.

On the screen was a beautiful host reporting the news.

“Last night, there was an explosion in Mingzhi District, Black Oak Street, South City District. According to our understanding, it was caused by a gas leak caused by the careless residents. The explosion killed 32 residents …”

When Lu Yuan heard the broadcast, he was stunned.

Black Oak Street didn’t seem to be too far from his house?

A gas explosion?

And so many people died?

Was it that bad?

Fortunately, it was not his house.

He turned around and saw Xue Wang staring at the screen. He could not help but laugh.

“What a rare sight, old Xue. Not only are you not playing games, but you’re also watching the news? You’ve changed?”

Xue Wang returned to his senses and turned to look at Lu Yuan. He smiled and said,”

“Why didn’t you come over yesterday? I thought you’d found a new one and didn’t want me anymore. ”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan felt a chill.”

“Stop, stop, stop. Don’t say such disgusting things. I had something to do yesterday. ”

“I have … Woof woof woof! Did I?”

“Very much.”

Lu Yuan was already used to Xue Wang barking from time to time. He nodded expressionlessly.

“By the way, your genes haven’t been fully integrated yet?”

“How can it be so simple? I am not a monster like you! How many good things are there this time?”

Lu Yuan smiled and took out a large pile of materials.

Xue Wang was shocked.

“Oh my God, you didn’t come yesterday and you’ve already accumulated so much? I’ll check first. ”

Xue Wang started to count and soon, his eyes widened.

“There are actually 67 elite-grade materials here? Where did you go to kill so many elite beasts?”

Lu Yuan smiled. I’ll kill them if I encounter them.”

Xue Wang was speechless. He could only give Lu Yuan a thumbs up.

“Awesome! I have nothing to say!”

“How much is it?”

“There are too many materials this time, a total of 6.94 million. I’ll transfer it to you. ”

Lu Yuan nodded.

This was comparable to him selling several elite equipment.

Not bad.

“If there’s nothing else, I’ll take my leave.”

Lu Yuan waved his hand and planned to leave.

“Wait!”

Xue Wang suddenly called out to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was stunned and turned to look at Xue Wang.

“What’s wrong?”

Xue Wang hesitated for a moment before he said,”

“You live in the slums, right?”

“Yes, the Black Oak Street in the news is not far from my house.”

Xue Wang said,”

“Have many people died on your side recently? It felt a little strange? If you can, it’s best to move to another place. ”

Lu Yuan was stunned when he heard this. He looked at the light screen.

This matter should have nothing to do with that black shadow, right?

However, it was indeed time to move.

He wondered how big sister Qinghe was doing.

Lu Yuan intended to have a good talk with her.

He actually didn’t have any problems with it.

After all, he wasn’t weak, and he was about to break through to the first rank.

When he broke through to the 1st rank, he would be able to evolve his Black Iron Body and inscribe another transcendent gene. His strength would increase by several times.

He was worried about Li Qinghe.

After all, Li Qinghe was just an ordinary person.

At first, Lu Yuan didn’t think there was any problem. Now that the black shadow seemed to be getting more and more troublesome, it was better to leave as soon as possible.

“I know. I’ll go and look at the houses then.”

“That’s good. ”

Xue Wang smiled. “It’s best if you can find someone close to me. We can go get high together.”

“High my ass, I’m not.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and left the Mad Wolf Material Store.

Xue Wang looked at the closed door, and his smile gradually disappeared. He stared at the light screen in a daze, and no one knew what he was thinking.

……

After leaving the Mad Wolf Material Store, Lu Yuan walked towards the slums. On the way, he took out his phone and opened the battle network to see if anyone wanted to buy his staff.

He looked at the market and saw another geno weapon and skill had been. People had messaged about the staff too.

Lu Yuan blacklisted all the women who wanted to cheat him of his staff, just like the woman who wanted to cheat him of his money and sex.

His heart was even more evil than the one who had cheated him of his elite equipment. He actually wanted to cheat him of his leader-class equipment!

It was ridiculous.

Some planned to buy it with crystals or trade it with leader-level weapons.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan did not lack leader equipment or spiritual crystals. He only wanted ores.

He had rejected them all.

Lu Yuan clicked on the trading post that he had sent earlier. There were already thousands of replies.

Lu Yuan browsed through the replies one by one. Most of them were fools who wanted to watch the show, and some wanted to buy it with spiritual crystals.

“Bone-deep Gentleness: “Eh? The staff in this trading post is exactly the same as the leader staff I saw in the merchant shop. The item being requested for trade is also ore. Is it sold by the same boss?”

Lu Yuan saw this message and raised his eyebrows. He didn’t expect that someone would actually find out about this.

However, it did not matter to Lu Yuan. He just wanted more exposure.

Lu Yuan continued to browse.

Lu Yuan was a little disappointed that no one was willing to trade for ores.

Just as he was about to finish reading the replies, Lu Yuan saw a post. His eyes lit up and he revealed a trace of surprise.

Bright Moon In The Palace, [ I have a beginner ore. How do we trade?]

# Chapter 77 - The Deal Is Completed

## Chapter 77: The Deal Is Completed

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He had finally met someone with a raw gemstone!

Lu Yuan excitedly typed with both hands instead of one.

He tapped on Bright Moon In The Palace’s profile picture and started to chat privately.

“I have a shop where you can trade. It’s called There’s Help’s Little Shop. You can place your order there! With the Genetic Warrior Association as a guarantor, there is no need to worry about both parties breaking the contract. What do you think?”

Lu Yuan walked while waiting for Bright Moon In The Palace to reply.

After waiting for more than ten minutes, Lu Yuan thought that the other party had regretted it. Then, Bright Moon In The Palace sent a message.

“Sure, I’ll place the order.”

Lu Yuan immediately revealed an excited smile. The third ore was in his hands.

Not long after, an order message appeared in Lu Yuan’s online store.

Lu Yuan opened it and saw that it was an order for a magic staff.

Next, as long as the Bright Moon In The Palace sent the ore over, Lu Yuan could send the staff over after confirming it.

Regarding bartering, the Genetic Warrior Association had its own procedures.

Generally, one party would send the item to the other party, and after the other party received the item, he would send the item back. Once both parties confirmed it, the transaction would be completed.

......

Of course, during this process, the Genetic Warrior Association would send professionals to check the authenticity of the items.

After the item was delivered to the trader, the Genetic Warrior Association would no longer care about it as long as the transaction was confirmed.

After the order was confirmed, Lu Yuan returned to his residence in a good mood.

Lu Yuan’s phone rang as soon as he got home.

He glanced at his phone and picked up the call.

“Hello,” he said.

“Hello, we’re from the Genetic Warrior Association. Are you home now?”

Lu Yuan remembered that he had asked for a delivery o’clocko’ clock.

He smiled and said,”

“Yes, I am.”

“Alright, we’ll be there in about half an hour.”

“Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan hung up the phone and realized that it was already half past three.

He returned to his room and found the last combat technique in his online store: Battle Roar was also sold.

Up until now, all the items that Lu Yuan had put up on the shelves had been sold out.

It only took a few hours.

This was normal. After all, Lu Yuan’s online price was lower than the average online store.

Naturally, there were many people who wanted to buy it.

After all, it was cheap and good quality. Who wouldn’t like it?

The transaction of the ore had been completed, so Lu Yuan naturally would not continue to put items on the shelves.

He would just leave this shop there and not care about it.

He opened up the battle net’s forum section and began to check the various posts.

He was about to break through to the first rank, and it was time to make preparations.

Time passed, and it was soon four o’clock. Someone knocked on the door.

Lu Yuan walked out of his room and opened the door.

There were two middle-aged men in black uniforms outside the door.

The two men were stunned when they saw Lu Yuan’s young face.

One of the men with short brown hair said,”

“Hello, are you Mr. Lu?”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “I am Lu Yuan.”

“Hello, Mr. Lu. I’ll pick up the delivery.”

Lu Yuan took out the items he had sold before.

Two transcendent genes and three elite equipment.

After seeing these things, the two men both took another look at Lu Yuan.

The brown-haired man took the items and looked through them one by one. He smiled.

“The items are checked properly. We will prepare the packaging. Are you paying for the delivery fee?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“Let me check the delivery address, please wait a moment … The total is 50000 maple dollars.”

It was Lu Yuan’s first time sending a package. When he heard that the delivery fee was 50000, he was a little surprised.

This was a little expensive.

However, Lu Yuan could understand.

The wilderness was filled with ferocious beasts, and ordinary people had no way of leaving the city. Those who could move between cities were either genetic warriors or elites of society.

Take the logistics of the Genetic Warrior Association as an example. All deliverymen were genetic warriors. If one wanted a genetic warrior to deliver goods, the logistics cost would naturally not be low.

This delivery fee of tens of thousands was actually considered normal.

After Lu Yuan paid the delivery fee, the brown-haired man smiled and said,”

“Then we’ll be leaving first. These packages will probably arrive tomorrow.”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Alright. Thank you.”

Lu Yuan closed the door and the two deliverers looked at each other.

The black-haired deliverer at the side had a strange expression.

“A genetic warrior who can take out so many elite items is actually living in such a place. I really didn’t expect this. ”

The brown-haired man laughed, “who knows what he’s thinking? However, Lu Yuan is so young and he already has so many elite-grade items. I wonder if he obtained them by himself. ”

The black-haired man nodded. “Yes. If he obtained it himself, that would be amazing. I’ve taken a look. This leather armor was dropped by the ancient sea wolf in Sandstone city. It has a tempering degree of more than 80%. Only elite ancient sea wolves with 80% or more of a tempering rate would drop that. To be able to kill such a powerful beast at such a young age, his future is probably boundless. ”

The brown-haired man nodded in agreement.

He glanced at the tightly shut door.”

“This has nothing to do with us. Let’s go. There are still a few more to take in.”

The two of them left as they spoke.

…

Lu Yuan returned to his room after he mailed everything.

He recalled what Xue Wang had told him previously.

The slums seemed to be in turmoil.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and sent a message to Li Qinghe.

“Big sister Qinghe, are you home?”

For the past two days, Li Qinghe had not brought breakfast for Lu Yuan. It was Lu Yuan who said that it was already noon when he came out of the land of origin, so he did not need to bring breakfast.

Lu Yuan did not know if Li Qinghe had returned home.

Lu Yuan waited for a while, but Li Qinghe did not reply.

He raised his eyebrows, went to the opposite room, and knocked on the door.

“Big sister Qinghe? Are you home?”

Lu Yuan waited for a while, but there was still no response.

“He’s not here?”

Lu Yuan thought for a while and decided to wait for Li Qinghe’s reply.

After returning to his room, Lu Yuan did not absorb the remaining raw stone.

It was getting late and it would probably take night to finish absorbing this raw stone. Lu Yuan did not want to cultivate at night as he was a little worried that the black shadow would appear again out of nowhere.

He sat on the bed and continued to sense the black steel strength.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had been fighting with powerful elite fierce beasts, and his proficiency in black steel strength was also constantly improving.

Now that he had mastered the technique of using his core strength group and large strength group at the same time, he began to explore the technique of using all his strength group at the same time.

He could now double his strength steadily, and his combat strength had improved.

If he could increase his Black Steel Force to the third level and double his strength, he would be able to kill some of the leaders with his own strength.

If he could triple it, it would be equivalent to having a leader level combat skill, which would also greatly improve Lu Yuan’s strength.

Coupled with various genetic agents, Lu Yuan felt that he could kill most of the leaders.

An elite-level warrior killing a leader beast alone was an unbelievable thing.

However, it was still quite difficult for him to find the leader alone. In addition, the Black Steel Force had already reached this level, so it was much more difficult to continue improving it.

Lu Yuan did not even need to spend a few days to break through to the third stage.

Naturally, he felt that the earlier he obtained the ore, the better.

Now that he could obtain the third ore through the trade, it was naturally for the best.

As he cultivated the Black Steel Force, night had come without him knowing.

Lu Yuan entered the land of origin.

His body appeared beside the great ancient sea lake.

Lu Yuan looked around and pondered for a moment. Then, he began to move towards the edge of the ancient sea oasis.

He planned to make a trip back to Sandstone city.

He didn’t need spiritual crystals anymore, and he didn’t need to hunt for chief fierce beasts.

As long as he absorbed the ores, he would be able to break through.

Absorbing ores would be more convenient in Sandstone city than in the real world.

The distance from the Great Lake of the ancient sea to the edge of the Ancient Sea Oasis was more than 100 kilometers, and there were many ferocious beasts in the area.

Even with Lu Yuan’s strength, it took him more than three days to reach the edge of the Ancient Sea Oasis.

After that, Lu Yuan spent more than two days to return to Sandstone city from the Ancient Sea Oasis.

After passing through the inspection of the two constructs at the city gate, Lu Yuan entered the city. Looking at the genetic warriors on the streets, Lu Yuan could not help but smile.

In the wilderness, he was always tense. In the city, Lu Yuan could finally relax.

He went to the residential area and rented a C-Class single suite.

After returning to the suite, Lu Yuan took out the ore and began to absorb it.

The force entered Lu Yuan’s body and broke through the gene lock.

Before the force was exhausted, Lu Yuan’s second black chain was broken into pieces, turning into wisps of black smoke and dissipating.

The white mist at the top of the gene chain dispersed a little and Lu Yuan gradually saw the gene chain above.

Lu Yuan looked at the last black chain and smiled.

Just a little bit more.

# Chapter 78 - Heading Towards Rank One

## Chapter 78: Heading Towards Rank One

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The light door in the white mist was almost completely repaired after the ore was fully absorbed.

Taking advantage of the last bit of time, Lu Yuan left the suite and went to the auction house.

He planned to put some of his elite geno weapons up for auction.

Lu Yuan entered the side door of the auction house. Inside was a hall of about 200 square meters.

There were eight four-meter tall constructs standing on both sides of the hall, and there were a few rows of seats in the center.

At this moment, a few genetic warriors were seated and waiting.

There was another door on the other side of the hall, and a construct about two meters tall stood by the door.

Lu Yuan walked over, and the construct looked at Lu Yuan and said,”

“Human, do you want to auction an item?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded.

“Take this plate and wait in the hall.”

Lu Yuan took a light yellow metal card from the construct, with the number 021 engraved on it.

Lu Yuan sat in his seat and looked around.

......

Several genetic warriors sitting around him were also sizing Lu Yuan up.

Lu Yuan retracted his gaze and waited quietly.

Soon, a human walked out of the passage.

He handed a sign to the construct, and the construct said, “Number 045.”

A dog-headed man who was sitting in the hall stood up and entered the passage.

As time passed, one after another, genetic warriors came out and went in.

Not long after, a humanoid cat walked out and handed the metal plate to the construct.

“Number 021,” the construct said.

Lu Yuan stood up and walked towards the passage.

“Please enter room 021 and return the metal plate to me when you come out,” the construct said.

Lu Yuan nodded and walked into the passage.

On both sides of the passage were rooms.

The door of the room was closed, so she couldn’t hear anything inside. The number started from 001 and kept counting.

Lu Yuan walked in and soon came to a fork in the road. Fortunately, there was a sign on the side of the fork.

Lu Yuan walked towards the path from 020 to 050. After two steps, he saw a room with an open door.

It was number 021.

Lu Yuan walked in. It was a small room of about 10 square meters. There were no windows in the room and it was very enclosed.

There was a table in the middle of the room, and a construct was sitting behind the table.

Lu Yuan closed the door and the construct said, “Human, show me your metal plate.”

Lu Yuan handed the metal plate to him, and the construct nodded.”

“Take out the item you want to auction, human.”

Lu Yuan then took out the items for auction one by one.

In Lu Yuan’s original plan, he had a leader level staff to auction, but unfortunately, his plans could not keep up with the changes.

He had exchanged his staff for an ore.

Lu Yuan only had eight elite geno weapons and the horn and skin of the ancient sea crocodile leader.

Lu Yuan handed the items to the construct one by one.

The construct picked up an elite grade spear. Lu Yuan remembered that this was the cat girl’s meal money, which she had taken from a houndhead man.

“An elite-grade spear with a 75% refinement rate. The recommended starting price is 7000 crystals. Do you wish to change the starting price?”

“There’s no need to modify it,”

Lu Yuan shook his head.

The elite spear in the construct’s hand disappeared, and he picked up another giant black Shield.

” 77% tempered Elite Shield. Recommended starting price: 7500 crystals. Do you wish to change the starting price?”

“No.” Lu Yuan shook his head. “I won’t change it.”

After that, the construct looked through all the items for auction and gave the starting price. The starting price of the elite equipment ranged from 5000 to 10000. The starting price of the two leader-level materials was slightly higher. The horn’s starting price reached 12000 and the leather reached 13500. Every time the construct asked Lu Yuan if he wanted to change the starting price.

Lu Yuan naturally did not change it.

The process of auctioning was very fast, and it ended not long after.

After Lu Yuan put up all the items for auction, he left the small room.

After exiting the passage, Lu Yuan returned the metal card to the construct at the side of the passage, and the construct quickly called out number 021.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, left the auction house under the gazes of several genetic warriors in the hall.

After leaving the auction house, the light door in Lu Yuan’s mind was almost repaired.

After a while, when the light door was completely repaired, Lu Yuan left the land of origin.

It was noon the next day when he returned to the real world.

Lu Yuan stretched lazily and revealed a smile.

After the items that were put up for auction were sold, Lu Yuan could earn about 100000 spiritual crystals. He had made a fortune.

He left the room and planned to go to the wild wolf material store to deal with the materials.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s phone rang.

He opened his phone and saw that it was a call from the courier.

“Hello, how are you?”

“Hello, are you Mr. Lu?”

“Yes, I am.”

“Are you at home now?”

“I’m here,”

“Your parcel will be delivered immediately. We’ll deliver it to your door now and it’ll arrive in about an hour.”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Express delivery?

Soon, he had a look of realization.

He only had the raw stones that he had traded yesterday.

It seemed that the ore stone had arrived?

How could he be so fast?

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“Okay, I’ll wait for you at home.”

Lu Yuan had to change his schedule and return to his room to wait for the delivery.

Just as he sat down at the desk, Lu Yuan suddenly remembered the message he had sent to Li Qinghe yesterday.

He took a look at his communicator, but Li Qinghe didn’t reply.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

Could he be busy?

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then went to Li Qinghe’s room and knocked on the door.

There was still no movement.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and did not break in.

Perhaps big sister Qinghe was still busy, so he decided to wait a little longer.

He returned to his room and began to browse the battle network aimlessly.

Suddenly, Lu Yuan remembered that he was about to break through to the first rank warrior.

At that time, he would be able to inscribe new transcendent genes. He would have to choose his future development path.

Currently, Lu Yuan only had one elite-grade water arrow gene.

To Lu Yuan, who had the evolution cube, the quality of the genes was not important.

It could evolve anyway.

What he needed was a transcendent gene’s characteristic, a characteristic that was suitable for him.

Based on Lu Yuan’s plan, it would be best if he could inscribe a transcendent gene that could increase speed.

At that time, his close combat ability would be polished to an all-rounded level, almost perfect.

If he could inscribe water arrows, he could build himself into a water arrow cannon platform with extremely strong defense. This direction was not bad.

However, there were many types of transcendent genes. Perhaps there was a more suitable one?

Since he had nothing to do, he might as well take a look at transcendent genes.

Lu Yuan opened the battle network and selected the transcendent gene classification. He then started to browse through it casually.

[Combat skill: Heavy Strike]

Normal-grade transcendent gene, 3.5 million.

Lu Yuan opened the introduction.

This was an explosive type offensive combat technique. By consuming spiritual energy, it could burst out with more power.

This effect was similar to Lu Yuan’s Black Steel Force. The only difference was that body technique consumed physical strength, and the strength depended on the physical strength.

Combat skills consumed spiritual energy, but they could also be combined with physical strength.

Obviously, the fourfold increase in Black Steel Force was much stronger than heavy strike.

Even the two transcendent genes that Lu Yuan had sold yesterday were better than this.

It actually cost 3.5 million.

This person must be crazy for money.

Lu Yuan shook his head and checked the other transcendent genes.

On the battle network, they were basically all ordinary transcendent genes.

After all, there was a chance of obtaining normal-grade transcendent genes as long as one killed an elite beast. The difficulty of obtaining them wasn’t too high so the supply would be high.

The vast majority of genetic warriors would also inscribe ordinary-grade genes as their first gene.

There were all sorts of transcendent genes.

There were more of the defence style Tortoiseshell Technique, Rough Tree Bark, Petrified Skin, Shield Defense, and so on and offence style Fury Strike, Power Strike, and Two-hit Combo.

There were also support-type skills like [Twining Wooden Beard],[Quagmire], and [Slow].

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept over them. He was not particularly satisfied with these transcendent genes.

Even if there were one or two excellent-grade transcendent genes, they were all very ordinary combat techniques. To Lu Yuan, they were dispensable.

At this moment, he paused in his browsing as he looked at a transcendent gene.

[Combat skill: Natural Recovery]

This was an ordinary-grade transcendent gene.

What surprised Lu Yuan was that this was actually a healing-type transcendent gene!

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of a problem.

His current defensive ability was already extremely powerful. If one wanted to kill him in an instant, they would have to be a lot stronger than him.

If he obtained a healing combat skill, did it mean that he could slowly recover as long as he was not killed in a short period of time? Then, he could turn the tables and torture his opponents?

To other genetic warriors, this model was not very realistic.

After all, the consumption of spiritual energy was a big problem.

However, to Lu Yuan, this was not a problem at all.

As long as he had spiritual crystals, his spiritual power would be limitless.

Super defense and healing ability, wasn’t this an immortal body?

If he could upgrade this healing combat technique and his current black iron body to the chieftain rank, he would most likely be able to fight those of higher ranks.

Moreover, compared to increasing speed, healing abilities had a wider range of applications.

After all, not all situations were suitable for high-speed combat.

The path of natural recovery seemed to be feasible!

# Chapter 79 - Only Son

## Chapter 79: Only Son

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan opened the page of the transcendent gene.

The transcendent gene was priced at 12 million.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly at the high price, but he was not particularly surprised.

Transcendent genes were different from transcendent genes. An ordinary transcendent gene might be worth two to three million, but some rare and precious ordinary-grade transcendent genes could even be compared to the price of an elite-grade transcendent gene.

This was the case for healing-type transcendent genes.

Genetic warriors with healing genes were extremely popular in the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan had about 50 million Yuan now, so he could still afford 12 million Yuan.

He didn’t haggle with the shopkeeper and directly chose to pay.

What made Lu Yuan happy was that the shop owner seemed to be in Xili city, so the gene would be sent over very quickly.

Lu Yuan was already looking forward to the effect of inscribing this gene.

At this moment, someone knocked on the door.

Lu Yuan was taken aback, and then he smiled in surprise.

......

The raw stone should be here.

He walked over to open the door. The two deliverymen from yesterday were standing at the door.

After the two deliverymen saw Lu Yuan, they smiled.

The man with short brown hair said,”

“Hello, Mr. Lu. We’re here to deliver something.”

As he spoke, he took out a small black metal box.

After opening the metal box, a piece of white jade was reflected in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

“Mr. Lu, although our association has already checked it, according to the usual practice, you still have to check it yourself. If there are no problems, you can sign the receipt.”

“Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan picked up the white jade and the information of the ore stone appeared in his mind.

He revealed a smile.

“It’s the ore stone, no problem. ”

“If there’s no problem, please sign here on the battle network.”

Lu Yuan nodded, opened the battle network, and signed for the ore stone express delivery on the logistics page.

The middle-aged man also received the message.”

“The express delivery has been delivered. We’ll be leaving now.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Thank you for your hard work. Goodbye.”

Lu Yuan closed the door. Two middle-aged men stood at the door and looked at each other again.

The brown-haired man exclaimed,

“Beginner ore stones… This Lu Yuan is already preparing to break through?”

The black-haired man was also surprised.”

“Judging from his young age, he might not have taken the college entrance exam yet. If he can break through before the college entrance exam, he should be able to get into one of the top ten genetic warrior academies, right?”

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, that’s really amazing.”

“Yes, if I had such strength back then, why would I need to be a courier?”

The two of them couldn’t help but sigh and smile.

…

After Lu Yuan received the package, he couldn’t wait to return to his room.

He had originally planned to absorb the ore stones directly, but after some thought, he decided that it was better to absorb them in the land of origin and break through.

After all, he would have more time, and the residential area would be protected by the constructs, which would be safer. He could also evolve his genes.

At the same time, Lu Yuan planned to see if he could get the natural recovery gene today.

If he could make it, he could carve it together and evolve at the same time.

In order to evolve his genes, Lu Yuan had spent a lot of spirit crystals on the evolution cube.

As for now, Lu Yuan planned to go to the Mad Wolf Material Store and sell the materials.

He went out of the door and walked out of the community,and found that there seemed to be fewer pedestrians on the street than before.

Lu Yuan looked at the deserted streets around him and was a little puzzled.

However, he didn’t pay much attention to it. He left the slums and headed toward the Nine Lakes business circle.

Not long after, he arrived at the Mad Wolf Material Store.

As soon as he entered the door, Lu Yuan saw Xue Wang staring at the screen, which was still playing the news.

“Last night, there were two more explosions in the southern city district. The death toll reached 66 people. The official investigation results are still a gas leak. However, some people believe that this is a lie by the Consul. They were attacked by unknown force. For this reason, they hope that the Consul can give a reasonable explanation …”

Lu Yuan looked at the screen in surprise.

The beautiful host reported smoothly, and the content surprised Lu Yuan.

“There was another gas explosion yesterday? Is that true? Two days in a row?”

No wonder he felt that the atmosphere on the street was not right today.

So it was because of this?

Xue Wang glanced at Lu Yuan and said,”

“Old Lu, don’t tell me you really think it’s a gas leak? The results of the official investigation could only fool children. This was something that many genetic warriors could do. I’m sure there’s something going on over there, and I’m afraid it’s quite serious. ”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “It’s not a gas leak?”

He was shocked. If there was a big problem in the slums, it should be the black shadow.

Such a huge commotion, could it be caused by that black shadow?

Lu Yuan’s heart felt heavy.

Then, Lu Yuan recalled that Li Qinghe had yet to reply to his message.

Could it be that something had happened?

Lu Yuan frowned, feeling uneasy.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s ugly expression, Xue Wang did not say anything more.

“Old Lu, do you want to sell the materials?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and nodded. “Yes.”

He took out all kinds of materials, but his mind was preoccupied with Li Qinghe’s matter.

He took out his phone to take a look, but Li Qinghe still had not replied to his message.

Let’s go look for it later.

However, he didn’t know much about big sister Qinghe’s job. He only knew that it seemed to be that kind of job.

He didn’t even know where the workplace was?

Then, Lu Yuan thought of Benjamin.

Li Qinghe was in contact with Francis. If he went to ask Francis, perhaps he could get something out of him?

While Lu Yuan was thinking, Xue Wang had already finished counting the materials.

“A total of 3.11 million … Old Lu, the harvest this time isn’t too good.”

Lu Yuan returned to his senses and smiled.”

“I went back to the city and didn’t deliberately hunt fierce beasts.”

“You went back to the city? No wonder. ”

Xue Wang nodded. He fiddled with his phone.

“Alright, I’ve already transferred the money to you,”

“Alright, then I’ll take my leave.”

Lu Yuan nodded and turned to leave.

Xue Wang looked at Lu Yuan’s back and thought for a while before saying,”

“Remember to move out soon.”

“Oh?” Lu Yuan paused and smiled. “I know.”

Seeing Lu Yuan leave, Xue Wang looked at the screen. The news was still broadcasting.

The scene behind the host showed the ruins after the explosion.

Xue Wang stood up and walked two rounds around the shop before sighing.

He walked to the door, closed it, and put up a “closed” sign.

After returning to the store, he went through the back door and entered the living room.

The living room was a little bigger than the storefront outside, with a dining table and sofa.

At this moment, there were still some unfinished dishes on the table.

Xue Wang sank into the sofa and looked up at the ceiling. He seemed to be in a daze.

After a moment of silence, Xue Wang took out his phone and dialed a number that he had not called for a few years.

Du!

Du!

Du!

The phone rang for a while before it was connected.

The other party did not speak, and Xue Wang did not speak either.

After a moment of silence, Xue Wang said,”

“You’re the one behind the incident in the southern city district, right?”

There was only the sound of breathing on the other side, and not long after, a voice came,”

“What are you talking about?”

Xue Wang stood up abruptly and said emotionally,”

“Don’t play dumb with me! Other than you, who else could do such a thing? Your blood has always been cold!”

The voice on the other side remained calm.

“Is that all you want to say? If there’s nothing else, I’m hanging up. By the way, you haven’t left Xili city yet?”

“You don’t have to worry about that! You don’t need to worry about my life and death!” Xue Wang’s expression was cold. He then revealed a mocking smile. “What’s wrong? Do you think I disobeyed your orders? You can just kill me like you killed my mother! Didn’t you kill my mother because she disobeyed your orders?”

The other side was silent for a moment before slowly saying,”

“You’re different from your mother. You’re my only son. ”

Xue Wang sneered, “just you wait! I risked my life to inscribe the Silver Wolf gene so that I can take revenge on you!”

After that, he hung up the phone.

After hanging up the phone, Xue Wang collapsed on the sofa. He looked at the ceiling and sighed.

…

When Lu Yuan returned to the slums, he was planning to go to Daming martial arts school to look for Franz and ask for news about Li Qinghe.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s phone vibrated.

He unlocked his phone and saw that it was a message from Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe: “brother Yuan, I’m sorry. I was a little busy yesterday. I just had some free time now. Why are you looking for me all of a sudden? What’s the matter?”

When Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe’s reply, he immediately heaved a sigh of relief, and his uneasiness disappeared.

He smiled and replied:

“Are you at home now? We’ll talk face to face when I get back. ”

Li Qinghe: “I just got home. We’ll talk later.”

“I’ll be home immediately,” Lu Yuan replied.

Lu Yuan changed his direction and headed back home.

Just as he was walking on the road, his phone rang again.

Lu Yuan took out his phone and saw that it was another call from the courier.

Lu Yuan picked up the phone.

“Is this Mr. Lu?”

“Yes,”

“Hello, your express delivery is about to be delivered. Are you at home now?”

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with joy. The transcendent gene that he had just bought was finally in his hands.

# Chapter 80 - Breakthrough, Evolution

## Chapter 80: Breakthrough, Evolution

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“I’m at home,”

“Alright, Mr. Lu. The delivery will arrive in about an hour.”

After Lu Yuan hung up the phone, he went home in a cheerful mood.

However, looking at the cold streets on the road, Lu Yuan thought of the news he had seen before and his mood became heavy again.

…

When he got home, Lu Yuan knocked on Li Qinghe’s door.

Soon, Li Qinghe opened the door and walked out.

She was wearing a loose white nightdress, no makeup on her delicate face, and her black hair fell over her shoulders. She looked quite pretty.

“Little brother Yuan, you’re back? Why are you in such a hurry to find me?”

Li Qinghe said with a smile.

Lu Yuan chuckled. “I do have something to discuss with you. There have been quite a few gas explosions in our area over the past two days. Sister Qinghe, do you know about this?”

Li Qinghe paused and nodded. What’s wrong?”

“Although the Consul said it was an accident, I think it might be due to that black shadow. Now that this area is a little dangerous, I think it’s best for us to move out immediately. I’m actually fine. I’m just worried that you’ll be in danger. After all, you’re just an ordinary person, big sister Qinghe. ”

......

Li Qinghe’s eyes flickered. Looking at Lu Yuan’s serious face, she was silent for a moment, then smiled and said,”

“Brother Yuan, do you have the money to move out now?”

Lu Yuan grinned, feeling a little proud. “Big sister Qinghe, don’t look down on me. I have more than ten million in my savings right now. It’s enough for us to move.”

“More than ten million?”

Li Qinghe’s eyes widened slightly, and her voice rose a few octaves. She looked very surprised.

It wasn’t just his expression. Li Qinghe was also extremely surprised.

Didn’t little brother Yuan just awaken for a month?

How did he manage to save up so much money in such a short time?

“Brother Yuan,” she couldn’t help but ask, “how did you earn so much money?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “We genetic warriors hunt berserk beasts in the land of origin. The materials of berserk beasts can be sold for money. The price is not cheap, so it’s quite profitable. Sister Qinghe, you’re not a genetic warrior, so you might not know this. And I’m a genius, so my strength increased very quickly. The beasts I killed were also very strong, so the materials I got were more valuable. ”

A look of admiration appeared on Li Qinghe’s face.”

“Brother Yuan is a genius? You’re really too amazing. ”

Lu Yuan could not help but smile when he heard the praise from the person close to him.

“That’s why you can rest assured, elder sister Qinghe. The money to move out won’t be a problem at all. It won’t even be a problem for me to support you.”

Li Qinghe looked at the smiling Lu Yuan and also narrowed his eyes. A hint of a smile appeared on his face, and a hint of gentleness flashed in his eyes.

She thought for a moment and said,”

“If that’s the case, why don’t we find a place to rent, and then we’ll move out.”

Lu Yuan nodded and thought for a while.”

“I have a delivery to deliver later today, and I have to go to the land of origin tonight … Let’s go rent a house together tomorrow morning. Also, it’s very dangerous outside right now, so don’t go out, sister Qinghe.”

“Little brother Yuan is right. I’ll stay at home then. Let’s go look for houses together tomorrow.”

Li Qinghe said with a smile, but in her heart, she thought that since Lu Yuan was going back to the land of origin at night, Lu Yuan wouldn’t know even if she went out.

Li Qinghe yawned and said, “Big sister, I’m still a little tired. I’ll sleep a little longer.”

Lu Yuan nodded and let Li Qinghe go to sleep.

Seeing Li Qinghe close the door, Lu Yuan felt a weight lifted off his chest.

Li Qinghe didn’t go out, so he was slightly more at ease.

However, that black shadow appeared and disappeared unpredictably, so Lu Yuan still felt that it was not very safe.

I’ll move out tomorrow.

Lu Yuan had already made up his mind.

Lu Yuan returned to his room and began to check the property resources to prepare for tomorrow’s move. At the same time, he was waiting for the delivery.

Soon, someone knocked on the door. Lu Yuanxing rushed to open the door.

The two deliverymen were still outside.

The brown-haired man smiled.

“Mr. Lu, we meet again so soon.”

Lu Yuan also smiled. “That’s right. It’s indeed quite fast.”

“This is your express delivery.”

The brown-haired man took out a metal box from the battle net and opened it. There was a white ball of light inside.

Within the ball of light, there were threads intertwining and spinning.

It was the transcendent gene.

Lu Yuan picked up the ball of light and confirmed that it was a natural reply through the message. Then, he confirmed that he had received the item.

After bidding farewell to the two deliverymen, Lu Yuan returned to his room.

He looked at the transcendent gene in his hand, feeling a little excited.

It was a pity that he had yet to break through. He could only suppress the excitement in his heart and put this transcendent gene into his War rune space.

…

At Ten o’clock in the evening, the door of light in the white fog was repaired.

Lu Yuan entered the land of origin immediately.

His body appeared outside the auction house.

Lu Yuan glanced at the auction house, thought for a moment, and went in first to get [combat skill: [Water Arrow] was put up for auction.

An elite-grade transcendent gene was even more valuable than a leader-grade combat armor. The starting price was set at 98000 crystals.

This was only the starting price!

The final price would definitely be over 100000 spiritual crystals.

After auctioning the elite gene, Lu Yuan went to rent a C-Class suite.

After entering the room, Lu Yuan sat cross-legged on the bed and took out the third raw stone.

He looked at the white jade in his hand, calmed down, and slowly exhaled.

“Let’s start. ”

He closed his eyes and began to absorb the last raw stone.

The force merged into Lu Yuan’s body, passed through the white mist, and began to attack the last layer of chains.

BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

With the impact, the white mist surged and the gene strands were constantly shaking. Lu Yuan felt a tingling sensation in his body.

Not long after, a crisp sound rang out, and fine cracks began to appear on the black chains.

Lu Yuan did not stop attacking. Soon, the crack became wider and wider. Finally, the entire chain was broken.

As the last chain was broken, the white mist space around the gene strands surged violently and quickly dissipated.

Above the first gene chain, the second gene chain was completely exposed.

Compared to the first genetic chain, the second genetic chain looked very dim.

After all, this genetic chain had not started to be tempered yet.

Even so, Lu Yuan could be considered to have broken through to level one!

With the breakthrough, waves of power emerged from the depths of Lu Yuan’s body. His body and spirit seemed to have changed slightly.

This was the sublimation of the essence of genes.

Every time a genetic warrior broke through, it was an ascension, making their genes more perfect and their potential stronger.

If Lu Yuan was unable to break the gene lock, his limit would have reached that position when his gene chain was refined to 100%.

However, after breaking the genetic lock, he had a new limit.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes, and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

He clenched his fist and felt the new power surging in his body. He smiled.

He had broken through to the first rank.

However, there were still things to be done.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and looked at the dark blue evolution cube that was spinning around the gene strands.

Let’s start the evolution.

With a thought, wisps of blue light merged into the first gene chain.

“Hmph!”

Just like the first evolution, the first segment of the gene chain, which was originally stable, began to reorganize.

Lu Yuan’s muscles, bones, organs, and other parts of his body seemed to have been torn apart and reforged.

What followed was intense pain. The pain this time was even more intense than when he evolved from normal to elite.

After all, he was going to evolve his elite-grade gene to the leader-grade.

Lu Yuan could not help but groan. His face turned pale and he broke out in a cold sweat.

As the evolution progressed, the first segment of the gene chain, which was originally dazzling, began to dim again.

When an elite-grade gene evolved to a leader-grade gene, there would naturally be a portion of reconstructed genes that needed to be refined.

As time passed, Lu Yuan endured unspeakable pain. The blue light began to dissipate slowly, and so did the pain.

As the pain disappeared, an extremely comfortable feeling spread from the depths of Lu Yuan’s body.

That was the joy brought about by the biological instinct after the evolution of genes and the sublimation of life.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and let out a breath of air.

He could feel the powerful energy surging out from the deepest part of his body. The corner of his mouth rose, revealing an excited smile.

It was a success.

He clenched his fist.

Although he had just evolved and had not yet refined his leader-class gene, his strength had nearly doubled.

His defensive ability had also increased by nearly three times. Not only that, but his body’s agility had also greatly improved.

His original combat technique had also changed.

The spirit energy in Lu Yuan’s body surged, and wisps of weak red light circulated on the surface of his body.

[Combat skill: Red Copper Light]

# Chapter 81 - Two Leader-Level Genes

## Chapter 81: Two Leader-Level Genes

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Just like the Black Iron Body, the Red Copper Light could also greatly increase defense. At the same time, it could also increase strength and agility.

Moreover, the increase was much greater than that of Black Iron Body.

Just by evolving to Red Copper Light and breaking the gene lock, Lu Yuan’s various aspects had improved by about four times.

This was only an increase in his physical strength in all aspects. If it was converted to combat power, it would be more than four times.

Even ten of the previous Lu Yuan, was not a match for him now.

If he used combat skills, the difference would be even greater.

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with surprise.

Was this the power of a leader-grade transcendent gene?

However, this was not the end.

Lu Yuan took out the natural recovery transcendent gene.

After breaking through to rank-1, the second gene chain appeared, and he could inscribe the second transcendent gene.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, the white light ball turned into a stream of light and merged into Lu Yuan’s body.

Inside the ball of light, strange lines passed through the white mist and entered the blank area of the genetic chain.

......

The strange lines kept changing shape and began to repair the blank areas.

With the repair, Lu Yuan’s body became stronger again.

He felt that his spirit had become much refreshed, his body had become tougher, and his muscles had become more compact.

Because it was a normal transcendent gene, with Lu Yuan’s current physical strength, he could only feel a slight tingling during the inscribing process. It was completely different from the intense pain he felt when he first inscribed the petrified skin.

As time passed, the blank genetic chain was filled, and the remaining strange lines integrated into the other areas of the genetic chain and began to fine-tune the other areas.

Not long after, the strange lines were completely absorbed.

The last step of inscribing the transcendent gene was reached.

Lu Yuan’s consciousness went into a daze and he appeared in the white mist.

The white mist surged, and a Treant with a green crown, about 1.6 meters tall, and two arms and two legs appeared in front of him.

This was the will of the living being of the natural recovery gene that had yet to completely dissipate.

This transcendent gene was the gene of this Treant.

As the natural recovery gene that Lu Yuan had recorded was of normal quality, this tree man was naturally a normal level beast.

His level was the same as Lu Yuan ‘s, both of them had just broken through to rank one.

However, to Lu Yuan, who was the first to evolve his transcendent gene to the leader level, ordinary beasts of the same level were of no threat to him.

The will of the tree man that had just appeared opened its mouth at Lu Yuan and roared silently.

Lu Yuan’s body turned into a stream of light and appeared in front of the tree man’s will.

He held the beetle claw sword in his hand, and sword light appeared, completely enveloping the Treant’s will.

In just a few breaths, the Treant’s will was completely shattered, turning into light spots and dissipating.

A ball of white light merged into Lu Yuan’s second gene chain.

An extremely comfortable and warm feeling emerged in Lu Yuan’s body again. At the same time, a strong force emerged from the depths of Lu Yuan’s body.

The second gene chain was completely carved, and Lu Yuan’s life was elevated once again.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and felt the changes in his body.

[Natural recovery]”s boost was mainly in the mental aspect. Other than that, it also increased a certain amount of defense.

This might be because this transcendent gene came from the tree man.

The defensive abilities of Treants were generally not bad.

To Lu Yuan, it was naturally a good thing to be able to stack his defense.

After all, this transcendent gene was of ordinary quality. After engraving it, the enhancement effect was only about one-tenth of the Red Copper Light.

It could be said to be quite weak.

Lu Yuan was not particularly concerned about this. Anyway, he could evolve.

Lu Yuan glanced at the evolution cube that was still flashing with a faint blue light. He hesitated for a moment but did not evolve directly.

He had broken the gene lock, evolved the Black Iron Body, and recorded the natural recovery.

Although his body didn’t feel very tired, he was mentally exhausted.

Lu Yuan planned to rest first before continuing to evolve.

For now, he would take a nap and recover his energy.

Lu Yuan went to take a shower to wash away the cold sweat that had formed when he had evolved his Black Iron Body.

After he felt refreshed, he threw himself onto the bed and fell asleep.

Lu Yuan did not know how long he had slept. He opened his eyes and felt very energetic. The fatigue from before had disappeared completely.

He had recovered to his best condition.

Only then did Lu Yuan start to evolve again.

The evolution cube that was revolving around the gene strands had wisps of blue light that were integrated into the second gene strand.

The genetic sequence began to change under the power of evolution. The evolution had begun.

A slight tingling sensation spread throughout Lu Yuan’s body.

Based on Lu Yuan’s current physical strength, even if he evolved from normal to elite, it would not affect him much.

As time passed, the blue light slowly dissipated and the evolution was completed. Lu Yuan’s body once again emerged with more powerful strength.

His instinct told him about the combat skills after the evolution.

[Combat skill: Wood Healing]

Like natural recovery, it was also a healing-type combat skill.

The difference was that the healing effect of wood healing was much better than natural recovery.

Using the same amount of spiritual power, wood healing could heal more serious injuries, and it would take less time. The effect was almost twice that of natural recovery.

Similarly, the transcendent gene that had evolved was still mainly to increase one’s spirit. Other than increasing one’s defense, it had also increased one’s strength by quite a bit.

The effect of the upgrade was about double that of before the evolution.

Although the effect of an elite-grade gene was already pretty good, Lu Yuan naturally would not be satisfied just like that.

He still needed to continue evolving.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan had previously spent a large number of spirit crystals to charge the evolution Cube. Otherwise, he might not be able to support such continuous evolution.

Lu Yuan glanced at the evolution cube that was still flashing with a blue light. With a thought, the third evolution began.

Ka ka ka …

With the evolution of the genes, Lu Yuan’s bones, armor, blood, and flesh all over his body were broken and reassembled. The intense pain drowned Lu Yuan like a tide.

Lu Yuan’s face turned pale and he broke out in a cold sweat.

However, he couldn’t help but feel a little surprised.

The pain from this evolution was not as painful as the one Lu Yuan experienced when he evolved his Black Iron Body to Red Copper Light.

Lu Yuan could understand.

After all, Lu Yuan’s physical strength was much stronger than before.

Even so, Lu Yuan still felt a continuous sense of pain.

It was too difficult to do this every time he evolved.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but complain in his heart. What could he do if he only wanted to evolve and become stronger?

He could only endure it.

As time passed, the pain slowly dissipated, and the dark blue light within the evolution cube became much dimmer.

And the evolution was completed.

Lu Yuan glanced at the evolution cube that had become a little transparent and could not help but feel his heart ache.

He had charged nearly 100000 crystals into the card, but he didn’t expect it to be used up so quickly.

The evolution cube consumed more energy during the second evolution to the boss level than the first.

It was not only when he evolved to the boss level, but also when he evolved to the elite level.

Lu Yuan was a little suspicious. Now that he had broken through to rank one and had two gene strands, it might be more difficult for him to evolve.

However, the process went smoothly.

Lu Yuan excitedly checked the newly evolved transcendent gene.

[Combat skill: Rejuvenation]

It was also a healing-type combat technique.

Lu Yuan had not had the time to try the specific healing effect.

However, this was only the increase brought about by the transcendent-grade gene. Compared to the previous elite-grade gene, it had increased by about three times.

His main attribute was naturally his spirit. His secondary attributes, strength and defense, had also received a huge boost. He had even increased a small portion of his agility.

After obtaining two leader-level genes in a row, the power in Lu Yuan’s body was like lava, ready to erupt at any time.

Lu Yuan got up from the bed, clenched his fist, and punched the air.

Boom!

The air waves surged and formed a strong wind in the room. The sofa at the side was blown horizontally by the strong wind and hit the wall heavily.

Feeling this powerful force, the corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, and he revealed an excited smile.

Compared to before he advanced, Lu Yuan’s current strength had improved too much.

He was unable to estimate the exact combat strength, but his abilities in all aspects had increased by more than five times.

He only knew that if he met the ancient sea crocodile leader now, he would not be able to withstand a single punch from Lu Yuan.

He just didn’t know how it would compare to that catgirl Ye Ye.

Lu Yuan was a little curious. After all, Ye Ye was the strongest genetic warrior he had ever seen.

# Chapter 82 - Simulation Room

## Chapter 82: Simulation Room

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Logically speaking, now that Lu Yuan had broken through to rank one, there was no point in staying in Sandstone city any longer.

Since Sandstone city was the first city for genetic warriors to enter the Land of Origin, the surrounding berserk beasts were all at the trainee level. It was just right for the beginner-level genetic warriors.

And beasts above rank one could only be found in other regions.

There were naturally other cities in the high-level areas.

After leaving the initial city, Lu Yuan could go to many cities.

For example, the White Cloud City that existed in the Land of Origin, the Red Maple City that was occupied by the Red Maple Empire’s royal family, the Lion City that was occupied by the Lion Empire’s royal family, and even the Heaven Luo city that was occupied by Heaven Luo Battle Emperor.

Each city had its own characteristics.

Among them, the White Cloud City was naturally the largest and most prosperous city. As a city that existed in the Land of Origin, it did not have any racial discrimination. Genetic warriors of all races could live there.

As a city owned by the Red Maple Empire, if one was a citizen of the Red Maple Empire, they would have a certain discount in terms of accommodation and the use of city facilities.

The same was true for the citizens of the Lion Empire.

As a city under the control of a powerful empire, it was naturally not small and could be considered extremely prosperous. It was quite convenient for trading and other things.

On the other hand, the cities occupied by powerhouses could not be compared to the empire in terms of area and prosperity.

However, it was not without its advantages. In terms of various expenses, the cities occupied by the strong were often the lowest.

......

Of course, this was only in most cases. If some experts were extremely powerful, and their city had an excellent geographical location, there might be exceptions.

This was the information that Lu Yuan had previously found on the battle net’s forum.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan would browse forum whenever he had time and he had learned a lot of information.

Some posts were charged, and Lu Yuan had spent a lot of money on them.

The auction was the most important reason why Lu Yuan had not left Sandstone city.

He had already put the items up for auction and was waiting for the auction to end so that he could get the crystals.

Of course, it would be best if he could gain something from the auction.

Before this, Lu Yuan had asked around and found out that the auction would be held more than a month later.

About three days later in real life.

Lu Yuan still had to calculate the next time he would enter the Land of Origin so as not to miss the auction.

Before that, Lu Yuan planned to stay in Sandstone city.

As for what he was going to do in Sandstone city, it was to cultivate Black Steel Force.

In addition to the auction house, Entertainment City, and dueling ground, there were also other special buildings in Sandstone city. One of them was a martial arts Hall, which was specially used for genetic Warriors to train.

Lu Yuan took a break to relieve the fatigue caused by the evolution. After that, he left the residential area and came to the martial arts center.

The training hall was very close to the dueling ground, just across the street.

The two buildings were huge.

The dueling ground had a radius of nearly one kilometer, was oval in shape, and was three stories high.

The martial arts building was about the same size as the dueling ground, but it was a bit higher than the dueling ground. It was five stories high.

There were many genetic warriors entering and exiting the two buildings.

Cultivating physical techniques, developing the application of combat techniques, and actual combat were topics that every genetic warrior couldn’t avoid.

Lu Yuan took a look at the battle arena and did not join in the fun. With his current strength, going to a battle was like a father beating his son.

He turned around and entered the martial arts center.

The gate of the training hall was twenty meters wide.

After entering, they found themselves in a huge Hall.

In the hall, there were some models of humans and beasts, as well as some instruments, for the genetic warriors to practice.

At this moment, there were hundreds of people practicing their combat skills in the hall, and the sound of shouting was constant.

Lu Yuan took a look and walked to the side of the hall.

There was a small door on one side of the hall, and a construct stood at the door.

The emotionless construct stood quietly, looking out of place in the bustling Hall.

Seeing Lu Yuan coming over, he turned his head and looked over.”

“Human, do you need help?”

“I want to rent a private room.”

“What type of private room do you want?”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan thought for a moment.” Give me a simulation room.”

There were several types of private rooms in the training field. There were ordinary private rooms with all kinds of equipment, gravity rooms with gravity adjustment, and even simulation rooms that could simulate various environments and opponents.

Lu Yuan had just broken through and was very curious about what level his strength was at.

The simulation room was much more convenient.

“The simulation room costs 500 crystals per hour. How many hours do you want to rent it for?”

This price was considerably expensive. Ordinary genetic warriors would not be able to afford it.

Even Lu Yuan’s heart ached for her.

“Give me an hour first.”

After Lu Yuan paid the spirit crystals, he took the black card from the construct and went upstairs.

The simulation room was on the fifth floor, so Lu Yuan went straight up.

“Number 9, here it is.”

Lu Yuan found his simulation room and swiped his card to enter.

Inside was a small room of about ten square meters with silver-white walls. It was empty.

Lu Yuan was stunned when he opened the door.

This was his first time in the simulation room, and he didn’t expect it to be like this.

How do you simulate this?

Lu Yuan looked around. Other than the door, there was indeed nothing else.

At this moment, a light screen appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

On the screen were various simulated data indicators.

It was roughly divided into two aspects, the environment and the opponent.

The environment included terrain, weather, gravity, and many other aspects.

As for the opponents, they could choose their cultivation level, level, type, and even specialty.

It could be said to be quite humane.

” 500 crystals?” Lu Yuan looked at the screen in surprise. “500 crystals an hour is so worth it.”

This kind of environment and opponents could be simulated for you to cultivate, so 500 crystals per hour was really worth it.

Lu Yuan licked the corner of his lips and started to make his choice with some anticipation.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and chose a flat ground. His opponent was the ancient sea crocodile leader that he had encountered previously. He had chosen a 90% tempering rate.

“That’s it. Let’s try and see how much my strength has improved.”

After Lu Yuan confirmed it, the entire room suddenly lit up with a dazzling white light.

The silver walls spread in all directions and then disappeared. Lu Yuan appeared on a flat ground covered with sand and stones.

In front of him, a huge ancient sea crocodile appeared.

The ferocious horn and pitch-black leather armor were exactly the same as the one Lu Yuan had encountered before.

It was even much stronger than the one Lu Yuan had encountered before.

After the ancient sea giant crocodile leader saw Lu Yuan, it immediately let out a furious roar.

Lu Yuan pursed his lips and revealed a smile.”

“Come on.”

A faintcCrimson light appeared around him. Lu Yuan’s originally powerful aura rose again.

As if it felt Lu Yuan’s power, the ancient sea giant crocodile growled and took a step back.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

He didn’t expect the simulated ancient sea crocodile to be so intelligent.

It could feel his power?

Lu Yuan did not want the ancient sea giant crocodile leader to run away in fear. He did not even hold his heavy sword and walked towards the ancient sea giant crocodile leader step by step.

“Roar!”

As Lu Yuan got closer and closer, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader let out a roar as if it was demonstrating its power.

Lu Yuan did not stop. When he was about 10 meters away from the ancient sea giant crocodile leader, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader finally could not hold back.

It roared in anger, and a dark blue light flashed on its horn. Three water arrows quickly condensed in the air.

Chi Chi Chi!

The water arrow streaked across the air and shot towards Lu Yuan at an amazing speed.

Lu Yuan smiled and opened his arms without any defense.

The three water arrows landed on Lu Yuan at an extremely fast speed.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

A violent explosion sounded, and water vapor splashed in all directions.

Lu Yuan stood quietly on the spot, not moving at all. He did not even feel any pain.

Lu Yuan touched his forehead, which was wet.

Previously, a water arrow had hit his head, but he felt as if he had been massaged. Not only did it not hurt, but it also felt a little good.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was unharmed, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader let out a strange roar. Then, its huge body suddenly turned around and ran away.

Lu Yuan was stunned.”???”

… The simulated beast could actually escape?

He twitched his mouth, bent his legs slightly, and stomped on the ground.

Boom!

A fine spider web-like crack appeared where Lu Yuan was, and his body disappeared.

In the next moment, Lu Yuan appeared on the head of the ancient sea giant crocodile more than ten meters away.

He raised his right leg and struck down like a battle axe.

Boom!

A deafening roar sounded as the ancient sea giant crocodile’s head heavily fell to the ground, causing the ground to crack. The crack extended for a few meters, and the ancient sea giant crocodile’s running body came to an abrupt stop.

Accompanied by a series of bone cracking sounds, the ancient sea crocodile leader, whose refinement level had reached 90%, died on the spot.

# Chapter 83 - Lu Yuan’s Powerful Combat Power

## Chapter 83: Lu Yuan’s Powerful Combat Power

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Your strength isn’t weak either.”

Lu Yuan looked at the corpse on the ground and evaluated himself.

He had personally experienced the defensive capabilities of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

He didn’t expect to kill it with one strike, and this was without using the Black Steel Force.

If he were to use the Black Steel Force, his strength would only be stronger.

Following the death of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader, the white light appeared once more, covering the entire area.

When the white light dissipated, Lu Yuan found himself back in the silver-white simulation room.

He discovered that his current position was exactly the same as before.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

He had clearly moved a few dozen meters earlier. How did he do it?

The technology in the simulation room was really advanced.

Then, Lu Yuan recalled that even the current hover cars and mechanical arms on Daqi star were technology obtained from the Land of Origin, and he was relieved.

The light screen appeared in front of Lu Yuan again.

......

Lu Yuan started to decide on his opponent again.

“Hmm…This time, I’ll try the ancient sea crocodile leader with a 100% refinement.”

After he made the decision, the simulated space appeared again.

Lu Yuan still took a wave of water arrows from the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

He was still unscathed, but compared to before, he felt a little pain.

After that, Lu Yuan used the same method to kill the ancient sea giant crocodile leader. However, this time, Lu Yuan did not kill the ancient sea giant crocodile leader instantly. It only suffered heavy injuries.

After two more attacks, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader finally died.

With the death of his opponent, Lu Yuan returned to the small room in the simulation room and began the third round of setting.

This time, Lu Yuan chose a fierce beast that leaned towards speed.

It was a giant wolf that was covered in black scales, had a single horn on its forehead, and had a shoulder height of more than two meters.

Black-scaled horned wolf.

When Lu Yuan saw this beast, he immediately thought of the black-scaled horned wolf he had encountered in the Sandcliff underground palace.

At that time, the black-scaled horned wolf was only an elite-level, but it was already enough to make Lu Yuan and Grimm breathless.

He didn’t expect that in such a short time, Lu Yuan would be able to face a leader level black-scaled horned wolf.

Lu Yuan’s speed of improvement could be said to be extremely fast.

The black scale horned wolf’s greatest strength was its speed and sharp claws.

After it saw Lu Yuan, it howled and turned into a black shadow, pouncing at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. He moved his feet and shifted his body to the side, avoiding the black scale horned wolf’s attack.

The black scale horned wolf’s refinement progress had already reached 100%, and Lu Yuan’s speed was about the same as it.

One must know that Lu Yuan did not have transcendent genes in the aspect of speed.

The reason he was so fast was because both of his leader-class genes increased his speed by one point. In addition, he had the moonstone to increase his speed, and his cultivation was higher than the black-scaled horned Wolf.

That’s why he was so fast.

After dodging the black scale horned wolf’s attacks, Lu Yuan swept his leg and kicked the wolf’s abdomen.

The black scale horned wolf’s body was sent flying, and it died on the spot.

Lu Yuan used the Black Steel Force to double his strength.

Although the black scale horned wolf’s defense was not as good as the ancient sea giant crocodile’s, it was not bad either. It was still kicked to death by Lu Yuan.

With the death of the black scaled horned Wolf leader, the simulation started again. Lu Yuan started the fourth simulation.

His opponent was now a rank one.

A 40% refinement black-maned demonic wolf, a rank-one elite beast that leaned towards the speed-type.

The black-maned demonic wolf had an explosive speed combat skill, demonic wolf’s long-range attack. If it didn’t use any combat skills, Lu Yuan’s speed would be faster than it. However, if it used combat skills, Lu Yuan’s speed would be slightly slower than it.

Lu Yuan also had a certain understanding of his current speed.

If it was an elite fierce beast with speed specialty, it would be equivalent to 30% of the refinement.

Lu Yuan had not started to refine his genes yet. Moreover, the two genes he had inscribed were not speed-type genes. It was already considered pretty good to have such a speed.

Speed was Lu Yuan’s weakest aspect.

Lu Yuan tested other aspects.

Lu Yuan’s defensive ability after using Red Copper Light at full force was enough to resist a level one elite fierce beast with 60% refinement.

Even if he took an attack head-on, he would only be slightly injured.

And his strength was almost equivalent to a level-one elite fierce beast with a 45% refinement.

It could be said that he was already very strong.

After that, Lu Yuan tried the effect of rejuvenation.

When he was completely unguarded and injured by the fierce beast, Lu Yuan used rejuvenation. In just a few breaths, the deep bloodstain on his arm completely disappeared.

The effect of this potion was even better.

Lu Yuan kept fighting with different opponents and became more and more aware of his own strength.

…

BOOM!

In the simulated space, a loud explosion sounded.

Lu Yuan held a heavy sword and collided with a three-meter tall, dark red bear.

This was a 10% tempered rank one leader, a violent bear.

The herculean bear was more focused on strength and defense, so it was not particularly fast.

The battle between Lu Yuan and it had been going on for a few minutes.

After another collision, Lu Yuan leaped back five meters with the force of the impact. He landed on the ground and looked at the violent bear in the distance.

The violent bear landed on all four limbs and roared angrily at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and was about to continue his attack.

At this moment, the violent bear’s body stopped. White light emerged and covered everything around it. When the white light disappeared, Lu Yuan returned to the simulation room.

Lu Yuan, who was originally immersed in the battle, was stunned. What was going on? The battle hadn’t even ended, so why did he exit the simulation?

Just as Lu Yuan was in a daze, a mechanical voice sounded in the room.”

“Your simulation room’s usage time has ended. If you want to continue, please pay on time.”

After the mechanical sound ended, the door of the simulation room opened automatically, as if it was chasing Lu Yuan out.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

His face turned black as he suddenly remembered that he had only rented it for an hour. He had already fought a few battles. Counting the time, it had indeed been almost an hour.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but smacked his lips, feeling a little unsatisfied.

He had just gotten excited and it was already over. Wasn’t it too fast?

However, after some thought, Lu Yuan decided not to continue renting the simulation room.

He now had a good understanding of his own strength. His combat power was about the same as a 10% refinement rank one leader. His speed might be slightly weaker, but his defense was stronger.

There was no need to continue using the simulation room.

Lu Yuan walked out of the simulation room and returned to the entrance of the first floor to find the previous construct.

“I want to rent a gravity room.”

“It costs 80 crystals an hour in the gravity room. How many hours do you want to rent it for?”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan thought for a moment. “I’ll rent it for five hours.”

Lu Yuan paid the crystals and got a black card.

He went upstairs again.

The gravity room was on the fourth floor. Lu Yuan found his room and walked in.

It was different from the simulation room.

The area of the gravity room was much larger, almost a hundred square meters.

The floor and walls of the room were made of white alloy, and there were many training equipment inside.

Beside the door was a black device. Lu Yuan took a look.

There were two rows of numbers on it.

On the top row was a countdown to the time of use of a room.

Below it was the gravity number, which was currently showing “1.”

A standard gravity was about the same as the gravity of the Daqi planet.

Lu Yuan operated the device and increased the gravity to two standard gravity.

Instantly, Lu Yuan felt his body become much heavier.

Not only that, but he also felt some discomfort in his internal organs, his heartbeat became heavy, and his blood flow became slow.

“The effects of this gravity room …”

Lu Yuan was a little stunned. He did not expect the effect to be so obvious.

Lu Yuan’s current physical strength was not low. The improvement in his defense was not only on the outside, but also on his internal organs.

At first, he was a little uncomfortable, but he quickly adapted.

Two times wasn’t enough.

Lu Yuan continued to add.

Three, four, five …

When Lu Yuan increased the gravity to eight times, his face turned red and he had difficulty breathing. He felt that his internal organs were about to be torn apart and it was a little painful. He felt that every part of his body was very heavy.

The effect was too good.

Lu Yuan grinned.

If Lu Yuan were to lift something that was eight times his weight, he would not feel any pressure at all.

However, eight times the gravity was pressing down on every corner of his body, making him feel like he couldn’t hold on any longer.

# Chapter 84 - Lack of Spirit Crystals

## Chapter 84: Lack of Spirit Crystals

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Under the eight times gravity, Lu Yuan stood still and closed his eyes.

After inscribing the rejuvenation gene, Lu Yuan’s spiritual strength was much stronger than before, and naturally, he was much more sensitive.

He could clearly feel the minute changes in his body parts under the powerful gravity.

The blood in his blood vessels flowed, his organs squirmed, and his muscles pulled.

This allowed him to have a more direct and clear understanding of his body.

What Black Steel Force required was the knowledge of the body’s strength.

Lu Yuan had already cultivated the Black Steel Force to the second level. In such an environment, he believed that he could cultivate the Black Steel Force to the third level, or even the fourth level, in the shortest time possible.

As time passed, Lu Yuan tried to walk up slowly.

As he walked, Lu Yuan consumed his energy even faster. Even his spiritual power was being consumed rapidly.

In just half an hour, Lu Yuan felt very tired.

He had no choice but to sit down cross-legged, take out a spiritual crystal, and start to absorb spiritual power.

The spiritual energy merged into Lu Yuan’s body. Under the nourishment of the spiritual energy, his body gradually got rid of fatigue.

Another portion of his spirit force was integrated into his genetic chain, refining his first gene.

......

His genetic chain, which had not been completely tempered after the evolution, gradually became dazzling again from the bottom.

Time passed. When Lu Yuan had absorbed more than 3000 spiritual crystals, his body and genetic chain were finally full.

Lu Yuan was shocked.

In the past, when Lu Yuan absorbed spiritual power, he consumed less than 1000 pills at most.

Now, it had increased by about four times.

One of the reasons was that his physical strength had greatly improved after his breakthrough. Another reason was that under the gravity, Lu Yuan’s body had become more hungry and thirsty, so it was easier for him to absorb spiritual qi.

In other words, if one were to cultivate in the gravity room, one would be able to absorb more spirit energy.

It was no wonder that the post he had read previously said that the gravity room and simulation room were very beneficial to genetic warriors.

The benefits were too great.

The only drawback was that it required too many spirit crystals.

However, such a luxurious cultivation method was not prepared for ordinary genetic warriors. Only those descendants of powerful families could be so extravagant, right?

After his body was full, Lu Yuan got up and started cultivating again.

…

Five hours later, the gravity in the gravity room slowly stopped.

Lu Yuan, who was slowly practicing military boxing, stopped.

After staying in the high-gravity environment for a long time, Lu Yuan felt as if his body was about to float when the original gravity was restored.

However, he also knew that this was just an illusion.

The only real improvement was that he had some ideas about the third level of the Black Steel Force.

In addition, he had consumed a large number of spirit crystals to temper the Red Copper Light gene to 20%.

He had improved in all aspects.

The price was more than 5000 spiritual crystals.

Lu Yuan panicked a little when he saw the number of spirit crystals he had consumed.

He had consumed more than 5000 crystals in five hours. How many crystals would he consume in a day?

Although Lu Yuan did not use the spirit crystals he obtained on the way back to Sandstone city to charge the evolution cube, he only had around 20000 spirit crystals.

It was used up in about 20 hours?

On average, one elite equipment would be used every ten hours …

Lu Yuan felt his scalp go numb.

He had thought that he had enough crystals.

Looking at it this way, Lu Yuan realized that he was still in need of spiritual crystals.

“I’ve used up all my spirit crystals. Let’s go and hunt beasts.”

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead, feeling a little vexed.

After that, Lu Yuan did not continue cultivating. Instead, he left the martial arts center.

It was already night time outside.

He planned to go back and rest first before continuing his cultivation the next day.

The streetlights along the streets were emitting white light. The signboards on the shops were also flickering with light. The number of genetic warriors walking to and fro had increased by quite a bit.

Not all genetic warriors would choose to camp in the wilderness.

If they were closer, most of the genetic warriors would still return to Sandstone city. After all, it was safer there.

Lu Yuan strolled around slowly. Just then, a voice came from behind him.

“Eh? Brother Yuan? You’re actually here?”

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw Grimm and the others standing behind him. The one who spoke was Zhuo Ming.

Seeing Lu Yuan, Grimm and the rest revealed a smile and walked over quickly.

“Lu Yuan, I haven’t seen you for a few days. You haven’t been in the Sandy cliff underground Palace recently?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded. “I went to other places.”

“Brother Yuan, where did you go?” Zhuo Ming was curious.

“The Ancient Sea Oasis.”

“Sheesh …”

Grimm and the others widened their eyes.

“The ancient sea oasis? That’s one of the most dangerous areas in the entire Sandstone city, right? Brother Yuan, you’ve already gone there?”

Zhuo Ming exclaimed exaggeratedly.

Grimm smiled bitterly. “I’ve been to the Ancient Sea Oasis once. The beasts there have a minimum refinement level of 50%. Many of them are in groups. It’s very dangerous. That time, the team that we formed went in and was completely annihilated in less than half a day. After that, I stayed in the Sandcliff underground Palace and didn’t dare to go there anymore … I didn’t expect you to be able to survive there. Your progress is really amazing. ”

Lu Yuan smiled, “The Ancient Sea Oasis does have many ferocious beasts in groups. If it wasn’t for my strong defense, I would be in danger too. Even so, I’ve almost died a few times before. ”

What Lu Yuan said was not a lie. Previously, when Lu Yuan was chased by a large group of elite fierce beasts, he only managed to escape because his spiritual energy would not be exhausted.

“Brother Yuan, did your refinement progress increase a lot again?”

“I’ve made some gains at the Ancient Sea Oasis,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “I’ve indeed improved a lot.”

Hearing this, whether it was green or Zhuo Ming, they all looked envious.

Lu Yuan’s improvement was too fast.

“Then why did you come back today?”

“I’m planning to come back and rest. ”

Lu Yuan did not intend to say that he came back because of a breakthrough.

This speed was a little too exaggerated.

“Why are you guys back?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Grimm and the others were beaming with joy.

“We were lucky this time. We killed an elite-grade sand python and got an elite-grade equipment. We couldn’t use it, so after some discussion, we decided to auction it off. After all, the auction is about to start. ”

Lu Yuan saw that they were a little excited and laughed. “That’s really lucky. Congratulations. ”

For Lu Yuan, an elite geno weapon was nothing.

However, for ordinary people, elite-grade equipment was too rare.

Each set cost more than 10000 crystals.

“Hahaha! This time, I’ll get more than 1000 crystals! Maybe I can improve before the college entrance exam and get into a better warrior academy. ”

Zhuo Ming was all smiles as he spoke.

Grimm looked at Lu Yuan. “By the way, Lu Yuan, we’re going to the Entertainment City to celebrate. Do you want to come with us?”

“Entertainment City? That’s not good, is it?”

Lu Yuan was a little hesitant.

He, Lu Yuan, was not the kind of person to go to that kind of place!

Everyone called him a pure young man.

“Go, brother Yuan! There are many beautiful women there. ”

Zhuo Ming was excited, and the others were also smiling.

“Since you’ve already said so, then let’s go.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Since Grimm and the others had already requested this of him, it was naturally difficult for him to refuse.

He definitely didn’t want to see if the girls there were beautiful.

When he arrived at the Entertainment City, Lu Yuan realized that it was not just a bar for genetic warriors to drink.

It was a huge entertainment area.

The streets were bustling with activity, and a large number of genetic warriors were strolling around.

There were a few eateries on both sides of the street.

These eateries sold all kinds of midnight snacks, and the materials were naturally materials from the dire beasts in sandstone city.

For example, things like roasted spider legs, roasted sand ant meat, and so on.

Further in were some entertainment buildings.

There were shops for all kinds of virtual games, and various entertainment activities for cat-people, humans, elves, and dog-headed people.

After that, there were bars.

Lu Yuan and the others walked into the most prosperous Sandcliff bar, which was different from the kind of bar Lu Yuan had expected.

The bar here was a small one, and everyone could come and drink with their friends.

A good-looking elf was singing on the stage.

Her voice was melodious and moving. Lu Yuan saw the geno battle tattoo on her wrist.

Zhuo Ming saw Lu Yuan looking at the elf singer and revealed a smirk.”

“Brother Yuan, do you think she’s very pretty?”

Lu Yuan turned around and saw the wretched smile on Zhuo Ming’s face. His mouth twitched.

“I’m just curious. She’s a genetic warrior, so why is she singing here?”

Grimm laughed and said,”

“It’s nothing. Many genetic warriors will do part-time jobs to earn some crystals when they return to the city to rest. The singers here can earn hundreds of crystals every hour, much more than us. ”

Lu Yuan came to a realization.

So he was a part-time worker.

“Brother Yuan, how is it? Are there a lot of beautiful women? Look at the table at your eight o’clock, the four feline girls. That’s awesome, isn’t it?”

As soon as Zhuo Ming entered the bar, he seemed to have let himself go. His eyes became extremely sharp and he sized up the surroundings without leaving a trace.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He could vaguely see the green light in Zhuo Ming’s eyes.

This must be an illusion, right?

Lu Yuan silently turned his head and looked over. It was indeed quite good-looking.

Perhaps it was because the genes of genetic warriors were of a higher grade.

The vast majority of genetic warriors were rather good-looking.

But even so, Lu Yuan still felt that the best-looking one was still Ye Ye, whom he had met last time.

With Zhuo Ming’s help, Lu Yuan did see many good-looking catmen, elves, and human women.

However, the popular segment that Lu Yuan thought did not appear. At most, a few female genetic Warriors glanced at him, but no one came over to chat him up.

The few of them had some drinks and chatted for a while. After relaxing, they left the bar.

In the next three days, Lu Yuan went to the gravity room to cultivate in the day and returned to his room to rest at night.

At night three days later, the door of light was completely restored, and Lu Yuan left the land of origin.

# Chapter 85 - Good Little Brother

## Chapter 85: Good Little Brother

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After leaving the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan looked at the time and found that it was already 16 o’clock in the afternoon.

He had entered the Land of Origin at 10 o’clock last night, and 18 hours had passed.

In other words, he had stayed in there for nine days.

Lu Yuan had expected that he would stay longer in the Land of Origin. After all, he could vaguely tell from the restoration of the light door.

He guessed that the longer he stayed in the origin source grounds, the more his strength would increase greatly after he broke through to rank one.

To Lu Yuan, this was a good thing.

However, the only problem was that Lu Yuan had originally planned to look at the house today, but he did not expect it to be so late.

“I should be able to watch it at night.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, walked out of the room, and knocked on the door opposite.

“Sister Qinghe, are you there?”

Not long after, Li Qinghe opened the door.

“What’s wrong with little brother Yuan?”

......

Lu Yuan smiled in embarrassment.”

“I’m sorry, sister Qinghe. We were supposed to go look at the houses today. I’ve just returned from the Land of Origin. I thought I’d be back by noon, but I didn’t expect to be staying longer.”

Li Qinghe had a gentle smile on his face as he said, “It’s fine. Of course, business is the most important. ”

Li Qinghe was extremely shocked.

She knew that Lu Yuan had entered the Land of Origin last night and had only come out now.

Didn’t that mean that Lu Yuan had stayed in the Land of Origin for more than seven days?

The maximum time an intern could stay in the Land of Origin was seven days. There was only one possibility that Lu Yuan could stay in there for more than seven days.

Lu Yuan had already broken through to rank one.

How long had it been?

It had only been a little more than a month since Lu Yuan had awakened, but he had already broken through to level one?

Although his speed was not as fast as hers, it was still extremely fast.

“I’m afraid that there aren’t many in the younger generation of the Empire who can break through faster than him. Little brother Yuan is really giving me more and more surprises. ”

“Big sister Qinghe, why don’t we go look at the houses now? I’ve chosen a few before, and if we look around, we should be able to make it in time. I haven’t treated you to a meal in so long. ”

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and invited.

Li Qinghe returned to his senses and smiled. “Let’s go. I’ll change my clothes.”

Lu Yuan nodded, and Li Qinghe closed the door.

Soon, Li Qinghe changed his clothes and they went out together.

It was summer now, and the sky was still bright at four o’clock.

However, there were still very few people on the streets.

The three previous gas explosions had made everyone realize that something was not right.

Lu Yuan seemed to have thought of something and looked at Li Qinghe.”

“By the way, sister Qinghe, were there any explosions last night?”

“I didn’t yesterday,” Li Qinghe shook her head.

She was a little angry.

Two days ago, the mutated creature had caused quite a commotion. Li Qinghe thought it would continue to expand its battle results, which would also make it reveal its flaws.

Last night, she and her men had prepared for a long time, just waiting for those black shadows to appear.

In the end, they had been on guard the entire night yesterday, but those black shadows had not appeared at all.

Li Qinghe had to admit that the person behind this was very cunning.

Lu Yuan nodded. However, it’s still very dangerous here, so we should move out as soon as possible. ”

“Brother Yuan, you have the final say.”

The two of them first took a taxi to see the house.

Lu Yuan had chosen a few houses, all of which were not far from the nine lakes business circle.

This choice was also to make it easier for him to sell materials at the Mad Wolf Material Store.

The decorations and environment of the house he chose were pretty good. They were all in a relatively high-end community.

Lu Yuan already had a lot of money now. It would not be a problem for him to buy a house in this kind of community, let alone rent it.

However, Lu Yuan did not choose to buy a house. He had less than a month before his college entrance examination.

He didn’t know which city he would be in after the college entrance examination, so there was no need to buy a house here.

“This is a room with three bedrooms, two living rooms, and two bathrooms. The entire area is 126 square meters. The master bedroom comes with its own bathroom and a small cloakroom. For two people to live in, the area is just right. It won’t be too small and too crowded, and it won’t be too big and too cold … Most importantly, there’s an intelligent robot butler in this room. It can do all kinds of chores for the owner, whether it’s cooking, washing clothes, or tidying up the room, it’s top class …”

In front of Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe, a young lady in a black uniform was showing the two of them around the room.

Lu Yuan looked at the white robot standing quietly at the side with a trace of curiosity in his eyes.

Other than at the Warrior Association, this was the first time Lu Yuan had seen an intelligent robot.

Even in this high-tech world, the price of an AI robot was still quite high. It was not something that could be seen in the slums.

Not only this robot, but all the furniture in this room were intelligent devices. The decoration was also in a technological style, which was quite good for Lu Yuan.

He was a little tempted.

“How much is the rent?”

” 20000 Yuan a month, with a deposit of three. The contract will last for a year.”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was interested, the young lady revealed a bright smile.

Li Qinghe, who was at the side, quietly tugged at the corner of Lu Yuan’s clothes. Lu Yuan looked over.

“What’s the matter, sister Qinghe?”

Li Qinghe said, “we don’t have to live in such a big place, right? Also, smart robots … Don’t seem to be of much use. I can cook and do laundry, so there’s no need to spend this money …”

The young lady’s smile froze and she said,

“Miss, you see, women should take good care of themselves. Cooking and washing the dishes are especially painful for the hands. Why not have a robot do it for you?”

Li Qinghe glanced at the young lady. “I’m not afraid of hurting my hand.”

She felt a bit of a headache. This place was far from the slums. Although she agreed to move out, it was only to make Lu Yuan feel assured.

She still had to go back to the base every night to continue her investigation on that mutated creature.

If she rented it here, it would take her about an hour to go back and forth every day, which was too troublesome.

And Li Qinghe was most afraid of trouble.

The young lady was about to say something when Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and said with a smile,

“Elder sister Qinghe, I treat you as my elder sister, not as a servant. There’s no need for you to do things that Intelligent Robots can do. I can still afford this little bit of money. ”

To Lu Yuan, the rent for a year was not even as good as killing a few fierce beasts in the Land of Origin.

When Li Qinghe heard Lu Yuan’s words, he was both angry and touched.

The corners of her mouth twitched and revealed a smile. She appeared to be very touched, but she still struggled.

“Little brother Yuan … I should at least find something to do, right? Otherwise, I’ll feel like I’m being raised by you at home. ”

Lu Yuan smiled, “I have no problem raising you.” If you’re bored, you can look at other things and learn. Or do what you want to do. ”

When the young lady who rented the place heard Lu Yuan’s words, she immediately turned into a lemon spirit. Why don’t I have such a good brother? Even if I don’t have such a good brother, I will get this job!

She tugged at the corner of her mouth and revealed a smile. She said flatteringly,”

“Miss, I’m so envious of you for having such a caring brother.”

Li Qinghe laughed.

She was a little numb.

I really want to kill you with one punch. Why are you envious?

And you, Lu Yuan! You’re such a good little brother!

Li Qinghe took a deep breath and suppressed his urge to hit someone. He was about to continue to reason with Lu Yuan.

At this moment, Lu Yuan looked at the young lady and said,”

“I’ll take this. Let’s sign the contract.”

The lady’s eyes lit up and she smiled in surprise.”

“Alright, Mr. Lu! I have the contract here. Take a look. As for the rent, transfer it to this account. You need to pay a deposit for the first time. It’s a total of four months ‘rent …”

Lu Yuan nodded and took a look at the contract. After confirming that there were no problems, he signed his name and transferred 80000 Yuan directly.

Although he still had a month to go before the college entrance examination, he might be staying here until the end of the summer vacation. At most, he would be fined a deposit for breaching the contract.

Lu Yuan didn’t want to bother bargaining with them.

He was a person who was afraid of trouble.

Li Qinghe: “???”

She stood at the side in a mess and almost couldn’t help but press Lu Yuan to the ground and beat him up.

She took two deep breaths in a row to calm herself down.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe, who was blushing, in confusion. “Sister Qinghe, what’s wrong? Are you feeling uncomfortable?”

Li Qinghe forced out a smile with great difficulty. “Hahaha … I’m fine. I’m just so happy. Brother Yuan is so good to me.”

“This is what I should do,” Lu Yuan said with a serious face.

Li Qinghe’s face was filled with gratitude.

Good little brother, just you wait!

Wait until the results of this mutation are out, and see how I will deal with you!

# Chapter 86 - A Smile

## Chapter 86: A Smile

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After signing the contract and paying the rent, Lu Yuan got the room key card.

After the lady left, Lu Yuan took a look at the time. It was already past six in the evening.

It took a long time to look at a few houses.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and said with a smile,”

“Sister Qinghe, let’s go get something to eat first, then we’ll go back and pack our luggage. We’ll move in today.”

Li Qinghe asked,”…Why are you in such a hurry? You’re moving in today?”

She was thinking that she could at least stay there for the night and not have to rush. She didn’t expect her good brother to be in such a hurry. Then, wouldn’t she have to rush to the slums tonight?

How troublesome.

Lu Yuan said with a serious face,”

“Of course. After all, the slums are a little dangerous. It’s better to move in as soon as possible.”

“Since that’s the case,” Li Qinghe said with a smile, “I’ll listen to you, brother Yuan.”

“Then let’s go eat first.”

The location of the new house was very good. Although it was a distance away from the bustling Jiuhu shopping center, there was a large shopping mall nearby.

......

There were many places to eat.

As time was of the essence, Lu Yuan brought Li Qinghe to find a house to have a simple meal before returning to the slums.

It was already past seven o’clock when he returned to his rented apartment in the slums.

Lu Yuan glanced at Li Qinghe, who had opened the door, and said, “Big sister Qinghe, do you need my help to pack your things?”

Li Qinghe was taken aback. Then, a charming smile appeared on her face as she looked at Lu Yuan strangely.”

“Little brother Yuan, women have a lot of private things. Are you going to help me pack up too?”

“…Forget it, I’ll go pack my things.”

Lu Yuan turned around and returned to his room.

After Li Qinghe returned to her room, she took out the encrypted black cube communicator.

After she operated it, the projection of Benjamin appeared on the cube.

“My Lord! Do you have any orders?”

“I’ll be back a little later tonight,” Li Qinghe said indifferently. “All of you should be prepared. Don’t let any clues slip by.”

Benjamin was stunned, “Huh? Is my Lord being held up by something?”

Li Qinghe glanced at him coldly. “Don’t ask what you shouldn’t be asking.”

“Yes!”

Benjamin was shocked and did not dare to ask more.

After putting away the cube, Li Qinghe rubbed her forehead helplessly.

If she had known earlier, she would have caused an accident and treated it as if she was dead.

This way, she didn’t have to move so far away and it was so troublesome.

However, if she really created the illusion of death, little brother Yuan would probably be very sad, right?

There was a hint of helplessness in her eyes.

Forget it, if it’s troublesome, then let it be troublesome.

Li Qinghe stopped thinking about it and started packing.

…

Lu Yuan also returned to his room to pack his things.

He had very few things, only three sets of white clothes, an old notebook, a worn-out quilt and bed sheet, and a few textbooks.

After all the calculations, only the laptop was worth about two to three hundred Yuan.

Because he usually only used his laptop to log into the battle network to search for information, Lu Yuan had no intention of changing his laptop since it was still usable.

Other than a few textbooks, Lu Yuan planned to throw away the rest of the things.

After packing up, Lu Yuan knocked on Li Qinghe’s door.”

“Sister Qinghe, are you done?”

“Immediately, wait a moment.”

Li Qinghe’s voice rang out, and not long after, the door to her room opened.

Li Qinghe smiled. “I’ve already packed my things.”

“Where are they?”

Lu Yuan looked inside curiously.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s expression, Li Qinghe found it a little funny.

She pursed her lips and moved aside, revealing a large paper box and a suitcase.

Lu Yuan took a look and found that there were not many things. At least for a girl, it was very little.

“I’ll take it,” Lu Yuan smiled.

He walked over and put the large cardboard box and luggage into the battle ruin space.

Li Qinghe was a little surprised. “Is this the realm of genetic warriors? It is amazing. It’s so convenient. ”

Lu Yuan smiled.”It’s indeed much more convenient with this. Let’s go.”

The two of them left the rented house. Lu Yuan looked back at the closed door.

After living here for a year, he was finally bidding farewell to his life in the slums.

It was already past eight o’clock when they left the neighborhood. The streets were already deserted at this time.

Perhaps it was because of the two previous explosions, but even the hooligans and a small number of ordinary people had disappeared.

Lu Yuan called for an unmanned hover car. The two of them got into the car and arrived at the newly rented community, purple bamboo community.

“Sister Qinghe, shall we go and buy some bedsheets and toiletries first?”

After alighting from the car, Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and smiled.

“What?” Li Qinghe was taken aback and hesitated. “But I can still use mine now …”

“To celebrate us leaving the slums and having a new life, replace these things with new ones.” Lu Yuan said with a smile. Without further explanation, he brought Li Qinghe to the shopping mall.

It was 10 O’ clock when they strolled around the mall. They bought a variety of things before returning to their newly rented house.

“Master, welcome back.”

The White intelligent robot stood by the door. When it saw Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe return, it bowed elegantly.

Lu Yuan took a look at the room. It was clean and tidy.

Before no one lived in it, this intelligent robot would clean the room every day. Before Lu Yuan left, he had ordered it to clean the room again, so it could be said to be very clean.

“Well done, Jeff.”

“This is what I should do.” The robot Jeff saluted.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and said with a smile, “You see, with Jeff here, at least we don’t have to clean the room, right?”

“It’s quite convenient, but the rent is too expensive. ”

Seeing Li Qinghe’s heartache, Lu Yuan smiled.

However, he could understand. After all, Li Qinghe had been living in the slums all this time. 20000 was already a huge sum of money.

Lu Yuan thought about himself. When he had just awakened, the government had given him a subsidy of 5000 maple coins. Even he felt that it was a huge sum of money.

It was just that after selling more materials, Lu Yuan had a lot of savings, so he didn’t care much about these.

No matter what kind of life it was, one had to slowly adapt to it.

Lu Yuan believed that it wouldn’t take long for Li Qinghe to get used to it.

Lu Yuan’s room was the master bedroom, while Li Qinghe’s room was the secondary bedroom.

Lu Yuan first placed Li Qinghe’s luggage and newly bought daily necessities in the second bedroom, and then asked Jeff to help her pack. After that, he returned to the master bedroom.

He tidied up his things quickly and placed a black optical computer that looked like a motorcycle helmet on the desk.

After wearing it, one could connect to the internet, browse information, and even play virtual games.

Lu Yuan touched his slightly matte helmet and sighed.

It was a virtual game. Lu Yuan had been looking forward to it before he transmigrated.

It was a pity that the virtual reality technology on earth was not mature enough.

The virtual reality technology here was also obtained from the land of origin.

From all aspects, the land of origin had greatly increased the development speed of many civilizations in the universe.

It was already eleven o’clock at night when she was done packing.

Lu Yuan looked at the light door. It had not been completely repaired.

Lu Yuan was not surprised. The higher the cultivation level, the longer one could stay in the land of origin. However, the time needed to repair the light door would also be longer.

Looking at the progress, Lu Yuan felt that he would only be able to enter once a day.

Looking at the time, he would be able to go in by tomorrow afternoon.

However, at the thought of the auction, Lu Yuan decided to go in a little later. The morning of the day after tomorrow was the most suitable time.

The time inside was just enough for him to participate in the auction.

Lu Yuan’s room had a separate bathroom, so he washed up directly in the room.

However, Lu Yuan still heard movement outside the door. It was the sound of Li Qinghe entering the bathroom.

Not long after, Li Qinghe arrived at Lu Yuan’s door and knocked.

“Big sister Qinghe? What’s the matter?”

Lu Yuan was about to open the door when Li Qinghe’s voice rang out. “It’s nothing. I’m going to sleep. Good night.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He did not expect Li Qinghe to even tell him about her sleep.

However, on second thought, he realized that she had just moved to a new place, so she might lack a sense of security.

After all, she was a girl.

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan smiled and replied, “Good night, sister Qinghe.”

After that, Lu Yuan heard Li Qinghe’s acknowledgment. Then, he heard the sound of the door closing.

Li Qinghe returned to her room, and her body transformed. A set of pitch-black leather armor covered Li Qinghe’s body.

Li Qinghe glanced in the direction of Lu Yuan’s room. After some thought, she decided not to use spiritual force.

She quietly opened the window and jumped down from the 15th floor.

Li Qinghe’s body descended. When she was close to the ground, she flipped over and landed lightly. Then, she glanced at the window upstairs and blended into the shadows, disappearing.

…

In an ordinary residential building in the slums.

In a suite on the 20th floor, a thin man who had been sleeping on the bed suddenly got up.

His movement woke the woman beside him.

The woman looked at the thin man in confusion and whispered, “My dear, what’s wrong?”

The thin man didn’t say anything and walked out of the room.

“My dear?” the woman was confused.

She rubbed her eyes and looked at the back of the thin man. She stood up and followed him out of the room.

Soon, the woman saw the thin man squatting by the living room and opening a black leather suitcase.

She remembered that this black leather suitcase was brought back by the thin man when he went home.

When she asked what was inside, the thin man didn’t answer and only smiled strangely.

Now, she finally knew what was inside.

The skinny man took out a black metal cylinder with red, yellow, and blue buttons on it.

“My dear?”

The woman looked at the skinny man with some uncertainty. She felt that this thing was a little strange.

The thin man still did not speak. He reached out and pressed the buttons in order of blue, red, and yellow.

With a beeping sound, a countdown timer appeared on the metal cylinder.

5.

4.

The thin man turned his head and looked at the woman.

His face was extremely pale, and his eyes were filled with fear. Tears fell silently from the corners of his eyes, but the corners of his mouth gradually rose, revealing a subtle smile.

When the woman saw this scene, a chill ran up her spine and her scalp went numb.

Her face was filled with fear.

Boom!

Before the woman could do anything, a deafening explosion sounded. Flames spewed out and swallowed her and the thin man in an instant.

# Chapter 87 - Delicious Soul

## Chapter 87: Delicious Soul

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In the slums.

Li Qinghe’s body appeared in the shadows of a remote street.

“My Lord, you’re here.”

Benjamin, who had been waiting for a long time, stepped forward to greet him.

Li Qinghe glanced at flamenco and said indifferently, “What’s the situation now?”

“There’s no movement so far. The others have split up and gone to different areas to camp. If there’s any movement, they will …”

Before Benjamin could finish, he heard a roar in the distance.

His expression froze as he turned to look in the direction of the roar. He could still see the fire in the distance.

At the same time, a voice came from the headset in Benjamin’s ear,”

“Captain! There was an explosion! Ming-Yue sector!”

With an unsightly expression, Benjamin looked up at Li Qinghe.

“My Lord?”

Li Qinghe’s body had already disappeared into the shadows, and his voice rang out. “I’ll go over first, you come over by yourself. Get someone to keep an eye on that area. ”

......

When Benjamin looked at the shadow again, Li Qinghe had already disappeared.

He didn’t stop and ran in the direction of the fire.

…

Outside the Ming-Yue sector, a tall black-haired man looked at the flames on the building with an ugly expression.

At the moment of the explosion, the residents in the neighborhood were awakened. The lights were turned on and people were flashing by the windows.

“Damn it … This is too big of a commotion.”

At this moment, Li Qinghe walked out from the shadows.

The black-haired man quickly stood up straight. “My Lord!”

“How’s the situation?”

“The vice-captain went in. He asked me to stay here and guard.”

“What about the other areas?”

“There are two brothers guarding it. I’ve also informed the others. They’ll be here soon!”

Li Qinghe nodded.

…

On the 20th floor, wisps of light wind circulated around Lin Hong’s body, forming a shield that kept the flames and thick smoke out.

He looked around and frowned slightly with a strange expression.

“Why isn’t there any aura of mutation?”

When a mutated object produced a mutation phenomenon, it would have a unique aura that could even affect a person’s mind.

Some mutants might be able to conceal themselves, but it was strange that they didn’t sense any aura of mutation when they were already at the scene.

Lin Hong walked through the ruins and arrived at a shattered space.

He looked at the damage around him, and there were even traces of crystallization. His brows furrowed deeper.

After a moment of silence, Lin Hong tapped his headphones. “Big Ming, it’s a little strange. There’s no aura of mutation here.”

At this moment, Benjamin had already arrived downstairs. As soon as he arrived, he received a call from Lin Hong, and his brows furrowed,”

“What? No aura of mutation? How is that possible?”

Lin Hong glanced at the signs of crystallization on the wall, and after weighing his tone, he asked with some doubt:

“This seems to be the mark caused by the explosion of a high-energy explosive bomb?”

“What?” Benjamin was stunned. “A bomb exploded?”

When Li Qinghe heard this voice, she narrowed her eyes slightly.

At this moment, her expression changed, and she suddenly turned her head to look in another direction.

Upon seeing Li Qinghe’s actions, both Benjamin and the black-haired man looked at her.

“My Lord? What’s wrong?”

Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes. “The person behind this isn’t here.”

Her body instantly disappeared.

Benjamin’s eyes widened slightly and he looked at the black-haired man who was a little confused.

Lin Hong’s puzzled voice could still be heard, “Big Ming? What’s going on?”

“We’ve been F \* cking tricked!” Benjamin’s face turned ugly. Hong, get someone to go to the master’s place, Northwest. I’ll head over first. ”

…

A few minutes ago, not long after the explosion.

Under the shade of a tree in another area of the slums, the shadow twisted and a tall figure appeared.

He was wearing a grey leather armor and a silver mask.

He looked at the flames in the distance, and a thick black mist emerged from his body. A black bead condensed in his hands, and wisps of black mist churned on the bead. A strange scream sounded from inside.

The man with the silver mask looked up at the tall building not far away and chuckled. He poured his power into the black bead. The next moment, black shadows floated out of the bead and disappeared into the surrounding shadows.

From the inside of the tall building not far away, a faint black fog kept emerging. One could vaguely see black shadows floating in the black fog.

Not long after, wisps of black shadows floated out from the shadows and entered the black pearl.

As more and more black shadows merged into the black Pearl, the wailing sound from the Black Pearl became sharper, and the black fog churned more intensely.

“Not enough … Not enough …”

The silver-masked man looked at the bead and said in a low voice.

Just at this moment, his body stopped. The next moment, he quickly put away the black pearl, turned into a cloud of black mist, and merged into the shadow.

Just as he merged into the shadows, Li Qinghe appeared at his previous position.

Li Qinghe’s expression was incomparably cold. A long, slender black sword appeared in her hand.

The black longsword streaked across, tearing the shadow apart.

Blood seeped out from the shadows, but the black mist had disappeared.

Li Qinghe’s expression turned even colder. She glanced at the quiet building in the distance and frowned.

“If there’s a first time, there will be a second time. Don’t let me catch you!”

She squatted on the ground and looked at the blood under the shade of the tree. The blood was light black, and there were wisps of black mist on it that gradually dissipated.

The slates on the ground seemed to be corroded by blood, and there were sizzling sounds.

Li Qinghe’s gaze changed, “is the host about to be assimilated? No wonder he’s always been so sleazy. Now, he’s making more and more big moves. ”

Not long after, a few figures quickly approached and came to Li Qinghe’s side.

Looking at the tall building in the distance, Benjamin’s face changed, and he quickly said,”

“Milord, we have failed in our duty!”

Li Qinghe shook her head. “I don’t blame you. He’s very cautious.”

Only then did they see the fresh blood on the ground. Lin Hong’s eyes lit up, “My Lord, this is …”

“I injured him before, but he managed to escape. Keep an eye on any suspicious targets and see if they’re injured. ”

“Yes!”

“Let’s settle the matters here. Xili city’s governor is going to have a headache again. ”

…

In a room in the slums, a figure in leather armor fell out of the black mist.

There was a hideous wound on his upper body, from his right shoulder to his waist. Blood kept gushing out, dyeing the ground red.

The black mist continued to surge and seeped into his wound, causing his body to tremble uncontrollably.

He coughed and took off his mask, revealing a handsome and mature face. His originally meticulous black and white hair was now a little messy, and blood kept flowing from the corner of his mouth.

It was Xue Ren of the Feral Dog Gang.

“Ahem … Ahem …”

He coughed continuously, and a hint of fear flashed in his eyes.

“That person just now … She’s at least a battle monarch, or even a battle ling … She can’t be the night watchman of Xili city …”

Xue Ren’s pupils shrank, and he coughed. “Could they be from the capital? Damn it … Why is there such a strong night watchman here?”

He took out a bottle of healing potion and drank it. His pale face regained a little bit of color.

However, the terrifying wound contained an extremely sharp sword intent and powerful dark power, preventing the wound from healing.

Xue Ren’s expression was unsightly. He could only allow the black mist to enter his body and heal his injuries.

Lying on the ground, his eyes flickered as he thought, no, I shouldn’t be so high profile. In the past few years, he had been devouring souls bit by bit, and no one had ever discovered it. Now, the commotion was too big. It’s too dangerous with that person around …”

As soon as he finished speaking, wisps of black mist seeped out of his eyes. His eyes turned from sinister to cold and evil.

“Delicious souls … How can it be enough to just devour them a little? How long would it take for me to be able to taste those delicious souls? As long as I pay a little more attention and don’t make such a big commotion, I’ll definitely be fine … Oh right! The soul quality of a genetic warrior is far superior to that of an ordinary person. Even 100 ordinary people can’t compare to one genetic warrior. Why don’t we just focus on devouring genetic warriors? if we are slightly more careful, the commotion will be smaller than devouring ordinary people. For example, Xue Wang …”

As soon as he finished speaking, his face became ferocious. The black mist in his eyes dissipated little by little. His whole body tensed up and he clenched his fists. Because he used too much force, his wounds that were no longer bleeding opened again, and blood slowly flowed out.

“No! No! He’s my only son, I can’t do such a thing!”

Xue Ren’s face was ferocious as he punched himself in the chest.

Boon!

His face paled and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

# Chapter 88 - Auction VIP

## Chapter 88: Auction VIP

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Ahem … Ahem …”

Xue Ren coughed a few times and clutched his chest. The black mist around him dissipated quite a bit.

“Yes … I can go and hunt other genetic warriors … I can’t go to the urban area areas outside the slums. It’s too dangerous and easy to expose myself … I can look for those gangs. That’s right! The young man who went to find Xue Wang seemed to be a genetic warrior as well. According to the results of the investigation, he lived in the slums. He would do too. If that’s not possible, we can go to the wilderness and hunt those genetic warriors. ”

Xue Ren’s eyes flickered as he tried to think of a solution.

Xue Ren didn’t want to leave the city unless he had no other choice.

There were too many uncertainties outside of the wilderness. He was a very steady person and did not like to rely on luck.

Xue Ren didn’t think he was lucky. In fact, he always thought he was unlucky.

If he was lucky, he wouldn’t have been born into that kind of family and had a wild dog-like childhood.

However, it didn’t matter. My fate was up to me, not the heavens.

So what if he was unlucky? I can still be above everyone else and have power and authority that others don’t have!

“Let’s recuperate first … That bastard …”

Xue Ren’s expression turned ugly as he looked at the wound that was bleeding again.

......

……

The next morning.

Lu Yuan had finished his cultivation early in the morning. After washing up, he went out of his room.

Lu Yuan had just stepped out of the room when he saw Li Qinghe walking out from the opposite side.

“Good Morning, sister Qinghe.”

He glanced at Li Qinghe and noticed that she looked a little tired, so he asked,”

“Big sister Qinghe, did you not sleep well?”

Li Qinghe stretched lazily and yawned. “Yeah, it’s my first time sleeping on such a soft bed, so I’m not used to it.”

“So, sister Qinghe, you’re a picky sleeper. If you’re too tired, you can go and sleep in a while later.”

Li Qinghe smiled and nodded, then went into the bathroom to wash up.

At this moment, Jeff walked out of the restaurant and said in a gentlemanly and gentle voice,”

“Master, breakfast is ready. Today’s breakfast is carrot omelet, pan-fried steak, and milky corn juice to provide you and Miss Li with a balanced diet. ”

“Thank you, Jeff,” Lu Yuan nodded.

“It’s my honor to serve you, master. ”

“I want to eat meat buns and soy milk tomorrow.”

“Yes, Master.”

Li Qinghe walked out with a tube of toothpaste in her mouth. She glanced at the breakfast on the table and said in a muffled voice, “Such a sumptuous breakfast?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “You see, isn’t it good to have a robot? Jeff’s database had a large number of recipes, and his cooking skills were very good. That way, you won’t have to bring me buns every morning. ”

Li Qinghe smiled at Lu Yuan. “But you still like to eat buns, don’t you?”

“Yup,”

Lu Yuan also smiled.

The buns and soy milk that Li Qinghe brought for him every morning had left a deep impression in his mind.

Previously, when he had no money, if it weren’t for Li Qinghe’s buns and soy milk, he would probably have starved to death.

Lu Yuan turned on the TV screen, which was now playing the morning news.

A decent-looking man was reporting the news.

“Last night, there were two more explosions in the southern part of the city. According to the investigation, the cause of the explosions was the use of high-energy bombs. It is suspected to be the work of a gang. The details are still under further investigation …”

Lu Yuan looked at the news and raised his eyebrows slightly.

“I didn’t expect another explosion.”

Li Qinghe looked at the news, and her face darkened slightly. A cold look flashed in her eyes.

“Sister Qinghe,” Lu Yuan said to Li Qinghe with a smile. “Thank God we left quickly.”

Li Qinghe came back to her senses and nodded with a smile. “Yes, that’s right,”

Soon, after Li Qinghe washed up, the two of them had breakfast.

After breakfast, Li Qinghe returned to her room to catch up on sleep. Lu Yuan also returned to his room and turned on his optical computer to check the news on the battle network.

Very quickly, Lu Yuan found a post on a local Xili forum.

“On the reasons behind the explosions in the slums.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and clicked on it curiously.

“My friends in Xili city have probably seen the news about the explosions in the slums. As a native of the slums, I can tell you that this is definitely not a gas explosion or a gang fight. I didn’t notice it before, but I saw it with my own eyes last night. The second explosion was man-made. Before the explosion, there were many dark shadows in that area. It might be some evil genetic warriors performing some strange ritual …”

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly when he saw the message.

He actually saw a black shadow?

Was it still the work of that strange shadow?

However, Lu Yuan thought about it. That shadow seemed to be causing trouble in the slums. Now that he had moved out, he should not be implicated.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan’s mood improved.

No matter what happened, there were big shots watching him. He was just an ordinary rank 1 novice warrior. What did it have to do with him?

Lu Yuan happily started to check other posts.

After reading the post for a while, Lu Yuan went to the mall and bought some things. Then, he began to feel the Black Steel Force.

If his body was no longer saturated, he would absorb spirit crystals.

At four o’clock in the afternoon, Lu Yuan’s door of light was repaired.

However, he did not choose to enter.

It was not until eight o’clock the next morning that Lu Yuan entered the land of origin.

He appeared outside a residential area.

As usual, he went to stay in a C-Class suite first.

Lu Yuan then went to ask when the auction would start.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief when he received the reply that there were three days left. At least he made it.

In these three days, Lu Yuan naturally did not plan to leave the city and continued to stay here.

He continued to the training field and opened a gravity room to cultivate.

Due to the previous three days of cultivation, Lu Yuan only had around 8000 spiritual crystals left.

He naturally had to save a little.

He only needed to spend 2000 crystals a day.

On the third day, Lu Yuan only had around 300 spiritual crystals left.

However, the effect was also obvious. Lu Yuan’s Red Copper Light gene had been tempered to more than 40%, and his strength had once again improved by a lot.

Fortunately, the auction started today. Otherwise, Lu Yuan would have to eat dirt.

When they arrived at the entrance of the auction house, the place was already packed with people.

“Brother Yuan! Here!”

Lu Yuan heard Zhuo Ming’s voice. He turned to look in the direction of the voice and saw Zhuo Ming waving at him.

Beside him were Grimm and a few others.

Before he came, Grimm had contacted him and said that they would go to the auction together.

Lu Yuan naturally agreed.

He walked over, and Grimm smiled and said,

“Lu Yuan, is this your first time at an auction? How was it? Is it very lively? There are a lot of people, right?”

Lu Yuan looked around. There were thousands of people nearby. The crowd was dense. He smiled and nodded. “There are indeed many people.”

“Of course,” Grimm said with a smile. “There’s a threshold to enter, or there’ll be more people.”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned and surprised. “There’s a threshold to enter?”

He didn’t know about it before.

“Of course,” Grimm said with a smile. “You’ll need to check your qualifications. You’ll have to have at least 2000 crystals in savings or put something up for auction before you can enter.”

Zhuo Ming was a little excited. “We’re only able to enter because we’ve put something up for auction. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have been able to enter.”

Lu Yuan came to a realization.

For an ordinary genetic warrior, it would be difficult to save up 2000 crystals.

However, there were too many people in Sandstone city, so there were naturally many people who could save up 2000 crystals.

Even the genetic warriors who lived in the ancient sea oasis all year round would be able to afford so many crystals.

“Let’s go in. ”

Lu Yuan said.

At this moment, the auction house’s door was already open.

The gate was over 30 meters wide, and all the genetic warriors were lining up to enter.

Just as Lu Yuan and the others went to line up, they saw Liu Xi and a few others walking over.

Liu Xi walked straight to Lu Yuan and said with a smile,”

“Brother Lu Yuan, long time no see. I knew you would come to the auction, but I didn’t expect to meet you at the entrance. ”

Lu Yuan did not expect to meet Liu Xi here. He smiled and nodded.”

“Supervisor Liu, long time no see.”

“Hahaha! Do you want to go in with us? I’m a distinguished guest of the auction house, so I have a private room. The environment is not bad. ”

Lu Yuan was taken aback, but he smiled and said,”

“No need, I have a private room too.”

Upon hearing this, Liu Xi, green, Zhuo Ming, and the others were all stunned, and their eyes widened.

Liu Xi looked at Lu Yuan in shock.”

“Brother Lu Yuan, you’re saying that you’ve been given a private room?!”

Zhuo Ming couldn’t believe it, “brother Yuan, are you serious?” Only guests with more than 100000 crystals can have a private room!”

The others also looked at Lu Yuan in a daze.

Liu Xi had a private room because he was the head of the Tianfu Financial Group, and the crystals he could allocate far exceeded 100000.

However, Lu Yuan was only a loner.

How ridiculous was it that he had more than 100000 crystals?

Most importantly, how long had it been since Lu Yuan awakened? He already had so many crystals.

If it was true, wasn’t this a little too terrifying?

Everyone’s scalps went numb.

# Chapter 89 - A Huge Sum Of Money

## Chapter 89: A Huge Sum Of Money

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan put on an innocent face, “why are you so surprised? The items I put up for auction before were pretty good, so I was given a VIP spot. ”

The first time Lu Yuan went to auction, he had not obtained a VIP slot. This slot was only given to him when he went to auction the water arrow gene for the second time.

It was also the first time he had heard about the existence of the VIP Slots.

“Hiss …”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the few of them widened their eyes.

Liu Xi asked strangely,”

“Brother Lu Yuan … What did you put up for auction? It’s actually so valuable?”

The others were also curious.

Lu Yuan smiled. There was nothing to hide. He said,

“It’s just an elite-grade transcendent gene and a few pieces of elite-grade equipment.”

The atmosphere fell silent. Zhuo Ming’s mouth twitched a few times, and his face twisted strangely. He looked like he wanted to cry and was a little bitter.

“…Elite-grade transcendent gene? A few pieces of elite-grade equipment? And just?”

Damn it, he’d gotten it again!

......

Everyone’s thoughts were in unison at this moment.

Liu Xi opened his mouth and smiled bitterly.

“Brother Lu Yuan, I already felt that you were not an ordinary person back then. At that time, when we separated, I felt that you would give me a surprise when we met again. I didn’t expect you to give me such a shock. ”

“Oh?” Lu Yuan laughed. “Supervisor Liu, you’re exaggerating.”

“It’s not an exaggeration at all. ”

Liu Xi had a serious look on his face. Then, he smiled and said, “Since you already have a private room, then I won’t invite you.”

The few of them chatted and soon the line was in front of them.

The door was guarded by constructs. The light from the constructs swept through their Geno Battle Rune, and they could find the crystals in the Battle Rune space.

As the composition represented the land of origin itself, no one was worried about exposing their privacy.

As Lu Yuan, Ge Lin, and the others were the sellers, they didn’t even need to verify the number of crystals they had and went in directly.

After entering the gate, they passed through a long passage and came to an extremely empty space.

This space was a few kilometers wide, and in the center was a black platform, which should be the auction stage.

And all around him were seats.

There seemed to be more than 100000 of them.

They were on the first floor, and there were rows of private rooms on the upper floor.

They could go up the stairs from the two sides of the passage.

The seats below were already filled with many people, and the noise of discussion reverberated throughout the auction house.

“Let’s go upstairs. Where’s your room?” He asked.

Liu Xi looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan took out a black card and said, “302.”

When Liu Xi saw this, he smiled and said, “what a coincidence. I’m in Room 301. I’m just next to you. Let’s go over together. It’s on the third floor.”

The group went upstairs and found a private room.

Lu Yuan, green, and the rest entered Room 302, while Liu Xi led his team into Room 301.

The side of the private room facing the auction stage was made of transparent glass, allowing one to see the seats below and the auction stage in the center. It had a very good view.

The private room was about 40 to 50 square meters in size, and in the middle was a row of soft-looking brown sofas.

There was also a refrigerator on the side, and there were snacks and fruits on the table.

“Compared to the conditions below, this is like heaven and earth! It’s too luxurious!”

Zhuo Ming looked around in excitement.

He laughed and said, “I’m afraid even sister Xiangxiang and brother Cao Yan have never been in the private room, right? I’m going to show off to them when we get out of here! I, Zhuo Ming, actually entered the auction house’s private room!”

Lu Yuan looked at Zhuo Ming’s excited expression and was speechless. He ignored him.

The others were also very excited, only Grimm was slightly calmer.

However, from the way he kept touching the sofa, she could tell that he was quite excited.

“Take a seat. The auction should be starting soon, right?”

They sat down on the couches and waited for the auction to begin.

After another half an hour or so, more and more people were sitting in the seats below. At this moment, a construct slowly rose from below the high platform and stood on it.

Seeing the construct appear, Grimm and the others were shocked.

“It’s starting!”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he also narrowed his eyes and looked curiously at the construct on the high platform.

This was Lu Yuan’s first time attending an auction.

The mechanical voice of the construct sounded, and it went straight to the main topic.

“The auction will now begin. We will now start auctioning the first item.”

As the construct’s voice fell, a virtual projection appeared in the air.

It was a black heavy sword. The heavy sword spun in the air, allowing everyone to see the details.

In front of the heavy sword, there was a virtual screen with information about the heavy sword.

[Iron Stone Sword]

[Grade: Elite trainee equipment (60% degree of refinement)]

[Main upgrade: Constitution defense]

[Secondary upgrade: Power burst]

The construct’s voice sounded again. “The first item has a starting price of 6000 crystals. Each bid must be increased by at least 200 crystals. The bidding starts now.”

As the construct’s voice fell, a light screen suddenly appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked at the screen and found that it was a page for bidding.

The current price was displayed on it, as well as the price input box.

Lu Yuan took a look at his surroundings and discovered that there was also a light screen in front of Grimm and the others.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confusion, green smiled.”

“Lu Yuan, this is your first time participating in an auction. Every time you bid, there will be a bidding screen. If you want to bid, just write your price on it.”

As soon as Grimm’s voice fell, a mechanical voice sounded,”

“Number A001229 bids 6200 crystals.”

“Look, someone has made a bid. After you win the bid, you can go and collect your item after the auction ends.”

“I see.” Lu Yuan nodded. “I see.”

He finally understood the rules of the auction.

After some people bid, the number of people bidding increased.

“Number A234766 bids 6400 crystals.”

“Number A100023 bids 7000 crystals.”

“…”

Soon, the price reached 8000 crystals, and the number of people bidding started to decrease.

In the end, someone offered 8400 crystals, and no one else competed anymore.

After the construct counted down, it said,”

“The auction is successful. Congratulations to number A038234.”

In the private room, a burly man who was originally also using a heavy sword looked at the disappearing projection of the iron stone heavy sword with a hint of envy in his eyes.

“It’s a pity that I don’t have that many spiritual crystals. Otherwise, I would have fought for it. ”

The weapon he was using was still of normal grade. An elite grade weapon was too great of an upgrade for him.

The auction continued.

As a starter city, the number of natural treasures that could be obtained in the Sandstone City Region was actually very limited.

Most of the items up for auction were elite geno armors.

The next few dozen items were all geno weapons.

The price was about the same as the first one, at most a little higher.

Lu Yuan even saw the elite-grade spear that he put up for auction. The starting price was 7000 crystals, and it was finally sold for 9000 crystals.

It could only be said to be so-so.

Lu Yuan was not interested in these auction items.

Now that he had broken through to rank 1, he was about to leave sandstone city and go to a higher-ranked area. By then, with his strength, it would not be difficult for him to obtain an elite-grade equipment.

If he bought a geno weapon here, he’d have to replace it soon. It was a waste of crystals.

After an elite geno weapon was sold, an ice-blue rune appeared in the air.

Looking at this projection, Lu Yuan was stunned.

He had never seen this before.

In the air, the information about the rune appeared.

[Ice blade curse]

[Grade: elite rank zero talisman (90% refinement)]

“Effect: input spiritual energy and you can release the ice blade combat technique once. The power is as strong as an elite apprentice warrior (90% degree of refinement)”

Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

“A single-use combat skill incantation?”

Lu Yuan didn’t expect there to be such a thing. It had a similar effect to the water arrow on his torrent ring.

However, the water arrow could only be used once a day, while this one could only be used once.

The power of the ice blade was not weak. For those who were not strong enough, it was equivalent to a pretty good trump card.

Lu Yuan looked at Ge Lin and the others at the side.

After seeing the talisman, their eyes flickered with desire.

“I’ll buy an ice blade charm to kill a stronger elite beast,” Zhuo Ming said. “If I’m lucky, the beast will drop a geno weapon and a transcendent gene. I might make a fortune.”

“That’s right. Even if you don’t use it to hunt fierce beasts, it’s equivalent to having an extra life in your hands. ”

Grimm’s eyes flickered, his face full of desire.

In the end, he still shook his head. “Forget it. The price of this item will definitely not be low. We can forget about it.”

Lu Yuan didn’t feel anything. If it was a level one talisman, he might consider buying it.

However, the trainee level was too weak.

Just like what Grimm had said, the starting price of the ice blade talisman was 5000 crystals, and the final bid price was 10000 crystals.

If this thing was used well, it would not be a problem to kill an elite ferocious beast with an 80% or even 90% tempering.

As long as they were lucky enough, they would definitely make a profit.

This was equivalent to an investment.

Lu Yuan was not surprised by the price.

After that, they sold geno weapons, high-level herbs, ores, and materials from beasts.

Lu Yuan’s eight elite genes had all been sold. Even the two chieftain-grade materials had been sold.

The highest price was the skin of the ancient sea crocodile leader, which was sold for 29500 crystals.

After all, this was a material used to create a chieftain-level weapon, so it was only natural that it was a little more expensive.

In total, they were sold for 175000 crystals.

Even for Lu Yuan, this was a huge sum of money.

Of course, what Lu Yuan looked forward to the most was still the water arrow gene.

# Chapter 90 - Inheritance Crystal, One Million Spirit Crystals

## Chapter 90: Inheritance Crystal, One Million Spirit Crystals

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Next item up for auction.”

The construct continued to speak, and a green light projection appeared in the air.

Strange lines circulated within the ball of light, making it look extremely profound.

At the same time, the introduction of the light orb appeared.

Transcendent gene: water arrow

Grade: elite

“After inscribing, you will obtain combat skill: water arrow, and strengthen yourself.”

[Main upgrade: spiritual perception]

[Secondary upgrade: Constitution defense]

Seeing the projection, everyone on the first floor widened their eyes in surprise.

“Elite-grade transcendent gene? There’s even an elite gene being auctioned this time?”

“That’s right. An elite-grade transcendent gene. Even an elite-grade savage beast only has an extremely low probability of dropping it. This should be a gene dropped by a boss, right?! Someone actually took it out for auction. ”

In the private room, Zhuo Ming looked at the green ball of light with a hint of envy.

......

“Brother Yuan, could this be the transcendent gene that you were auctioning?”

Lu Yuan took a look and nodded. “Yes, I did put it up for sale.”

“It’s an elemental-type offensive combat technique. This must be very expensive, right?”

“With such a useful transcendent gene, why don’t you keep it for yourself, brother Yuan?”

Lu Yuan looked at the golden-haired young man speechlessly. He remembered this person. He was one of the survivors from the remains.

“I’m a Guardian-type soldier. What do I need this gene for?”

The others nodded in agreement.

Grimm was curious, “I wonder how much this thing can sell for? This should be one of the most valuable items in the auction house. ”

As soon as Grimm’s voice fell, the construct’s voice rang out,”

“Transcendent gene: water arrow. The starting price is 98000 spirit crystals. Each bid must be at least 3000 spirit crystals higher. The bidding will begin now.”

“Hiss … The starting price is 98000 …”

Grimm and the others could not help but look at Lu Yuan. They admitted that they were jealous.

Even Grimm could only earn three to four hundred crystals a day when he was lucky.

If he was unlucky, he might not have so many crystals.

It would take him more than half a year to collect nearly 100000 spiritual crystals …

This didn’t even include the time for Grimm to recuperate after he died.

No matter how he thought about it, Grimm would not be able to earn that many crystals in a year …

As for the others, there was no need to mention them.

How could it not be sour?

Lu Yuan didn’t pay attention to them, but looked at the auction stage.

He was also very curious about how much this thing could be auctioned for.

Just as the construct finished speaking, a voice rang out.

“B301 bids 110000 crystals.”

As soon as this voice fell, the noise below became even more intense.

“The VIP guest made a bid right from the very beginning?”

“Of course. The person who can offer such a high price must be a VIP guest, right?”

“You’re right …”

“…”

In the private room, Zhuo Ming had a strange expression on his face. “Isn’t this manager Liu’s room? He didn’t expect manager Liu to be participating in the auction. Why didn’t he tell brother Yuan before?”

Grimm said, “Lu Yuan has already put it up for auction, what’s the point of complaining to Lu Yuan? On the contrary, it makes you seem petty. ”

Lu Yuan did not expect Liu Xi to bid for it, but he had not even mentioned it before.

However, Liu Xi represented the Tianfu Financial Group, after all. The Tianfu Financial Group naturally had geniuses who could inscribe elite genes.

It was only right for him to collect transcendent genes for those geniuses.

“Number B320 bids 115000 crystals.”

After Liu Xi’s bid, the second bid immediately followed.

Soon, the price broke 150000 crystals.

“Why did these people pay so many crystals? Isn’t it just an elite gene?”

Lu Yuan didn’t expect that they would fight so fiercely.

It can’t be, right?

Grimm’s expression was strange, “elite gene … Only? The price of an elite gene is already above 100000 to begin with. Moreover, this is an elemental-type gene, and it’s even a water arrow with considerable destructive power. Its price naturally won’t be low. My guess is that it’ll have to be auctioned off at around 180000 to 200000.”

“It can actually be sold at such a high price?”

Lu Yuan was shocked.

To him, elite genes might not be worth mentioning, but he didn’t expect to be able to sell them for so many crystals.

With 200,000 crystals, he could cultivate for almost a month.

Zhuo Ming looked at Grimm with some doubt.”

“Captain Grimm, how do you know so much? You can’t afford it …”

You can’t afford it …

Hearing this, Lu Yuan and the others looked at Zhuo Ming with a strange expression.

So you’re the heart-stabbing expert?

Grimm’s face darkened.

He glared at Zhuo Ming and said fiercely, “I’ve already reached the point of breaking through to the first rank. Can’t I look for my second transcendent gene?! Do you want to get beaten up?”

Zhuo Ming came back to his senses and felt a little awkward.

“Oh, oh, that’s true. Hahaha …”

The auction for the water arrow gene continued.

From the initial 15000 to the last 33000.

Just as Grimm had expected, the final bid was 195000 crystals.

It was won by the VIP guest in room B315. Lu Yuan did not know who it was.

He could not see any other private rooms in this room, and no one had said anything harsh during the auction.

To Lu Yuan, it did not matter. He just needed to give him the spiritual crystals.

By now, all of Lu Yuan’s items had been auctioned off.

In total, he had obtained 270000 crystals.

Even if he had been hunting hard in the ancient sea oasis, it would have taken him more than a month to obtain so many spiritual crystals.

Of course, that was before.

He should be able to gain more now.

After the water arrow, two leader class geno armors were sold.

Lu Yuan had no interest in it.

After a chieftain-grade armor was auctioned off, Grimm said,”

“It’s about to end. ”

Lu Yuan nodded.

It was already a chieftain-level weapon, so there shouldn’t be anything else to auction.

As the two of them were talking, the projection above the auction stage appeared again. This time, it was a transparent crystal.

At the same time the projection appeared, the introduction screen also appeared.

[Inheritance crystal: ‘Frost Wolf’ freeze cannon]

[Introduction: it contains the blueprint of the ‘Frost Wolf’-grade freezing cannon and the technology involved.]

The short two lines of introduction caused the originally noisy auction house to fall silent.

For a moment, it was as if someone had pressed the silence button.

After a moment of silence, the crowd burst into an uproar. Everyone was extremely excited.

“The civilization inheritance crystal?!”

“An auction house like this actually has such an item for sale??”

“I wonder how effective the freezing cannon is? However, since it’s being auctioned, it’s definitely not bad. ”

“There’s a good show to watch. I’m afraid that the people up there are going to fight until their dog brains pop out. ”

In the private room, Lu Yuan’s eyes were also wide open as he looked at the inheritance crystal in shock.

He had heard that one could obtain various technological inheritances in the Land of Origin, but he had not expected to see one so soon.

At the side, Grimm’s eyes widened as he muttered,

“This is crazy! Which crazy person actually put the inheritance crystal up for auction? It’s going to be lively this time. ”

Zhuo Ming was a little confused.

“Our Sandstone city can actually obtain something like an inheritance crystal? Aren’t we just a starting city?”

Lu Yuan didn’t quite agree with Zhuo Ming’s words.

He’s also someone who obtained an inheritance crystal.

Previously, in the ruins, Lu Yuan had obtained the inherited physical technique of the stone man race.

Logically speaking, the value of the black steel might be higher than this technological item.

After all, that was a body technique passed down by the civilization in the stone man Tribe, and only the geniuses of the tribe could practice it.

However, Lu Yuan would definitely not sell that thing.

While everyone was still in shock, the construct’s calm voice sounded,”

“Inheritance crystal: Frost Wolf frost cannon. Starting price: 1000000 crystals. Each bid must be no less than 50000 crystals. The bidding starts now.”

“Hiss …”

A large number of people were shocked.

Zhuo Ming exclaimed,”

“Just the starting price is already one million? Isn’t that too expensive?”

Grimm glanced at Zhuo Ming and said,”

“One million is expensive? Think about it, the exchange rate between spiritual crystals and real money is only 100 to 200 million. This was a high-tech blueprint and all the knowledge! Was one or two hundred million expensive? I’m afraid there will be tens of millions of spirit crystals in the end. ”

Lu Yuan felt that Grimm was right.

After all, the value of knowledge was too high.

The technology involved in the frost cannon was not only applied to the frost cannon, but also in other areas.

10 million spirit crystals was probably the minimum.

# Chapter 91 - Heaven Price Auction, Origin Bank

## Chapter 91: Heaven Price Auction, Origin Bank

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan’s thoughts flew, then he couldn’t help but laugh.

“Why are you thinking so much? Anyway, it doesn’t have much to do with us. Can you even afford the starting price, let alone ten million?”

He had just started and wasn’t even considered a big shot of Daqi planet, let alone other things.

This kind of thing, let the big shots fight for it.

Just watch the show.

Everyone was speechless.

This is so heart-wrenching, brother!

Zhuo Ming couldn’t help but laugh, “brother Yuan, you’re right. Only the major powers can compete for this. ”

While they were chatting, the voice in the air rang out.

“Number B321 bids 1.2 million crystals.”

Along with the auction, there was a heavy voice,”

“This inheritance crystal belongs to my Hulu family! Whoever dares to snatch it is starting trouble with us!”

“Number B303 bids 1.4 million crystals.”

......

“Hehe … They’re just a dirty Kobold family. What can they do to us elves? This crystal of inheritance, our Sarah tribe wants it!”

“B301 bids 2 million crystals.”

“I’m sorry, but our Tianfu Financial Group would like to compete!”

…

Lu Yuan was a little speechless as he heard the voices coming from the private rooms.

He had thought that there was a rule that one could not argue here, and that everyone was so quiet when bidding.

It turned out that the previous auction items were not enough to cause them to quarrel.

Right now, they were so excited that they were about to cordially greet each other’s family.

One could only imagine how precious this inheritance crystal was.

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with joy. He sat on the sofa and picked up an apple to eat. Watching the distinguished guests quarrel one by one, he looked like he was watching a show.

It was none of his business anyway, so it was good to watch the show.

“Number B247 bids 9 million crystals.”

“Everyone, stop fighting. How about giving the thing to our Weimi Financial Group? So as not to hurt our relationship. ”

“Number B348 bids 10 million crystals.”

“F \* ck off, you dog-headed people!”

Seeing the price of the inheritance crystal quickly breaking through 10 million, Lu Yuan expressed that he was a little envious.

He was starting to regret it.

If such an ordinary high-tech weapon technology could be sold for so much money, then wouldn’t black steel strength be even more expensive?

If he had known earlier, he would have been rich.

However, Lu Yuan was just thinking about it. The black steel strength had brought him a lot of improvement.

When he had the chance to turn the Black Steel Force into an inheritance crystal, he could consider selling it.

At this moment, everyone was watching the distinguished guests fight over the items.

Everyone looked up to him, their hearts aching.

It was difficult for them to take out thousands of crystals, but this guy could take out tens of millions of crystals.

Why was there such a huge difference between people?

Destroy, my heart is tired.

In the end, the frost Wolf frost Cannon’s inheritance crystal was won by the person in Room B233 at the price of 22.64 million crystals.

This time, Lu Yuan knew who was in the private room. It was someone from the elf race.

It must be a big tribe to be able to produce so many spiritual crystals.

After the unexpected inheritance crystal was sold at a high price, the construct was still calm,”

“The auction ends here.”

As he spoke, he sank into the black platform.

In the private room, Grimm and the others were still immersed in the high price of over 20 million and were a little slow to react.

Lu Yuan glanced at them and smiled.”

“It’s over. We can go now. ”

Only then did everyone come back to their senses.

“Is it over? Oh my God! He took more than 20 million crystals just like that? He’s too rich!”

“I can brag about today’s auction for the rest of my life!” Zhuo Ming jumped up with excitement.

Grimm stood up and said with a smile,”

“Let’s go,” he said.

“I’ll go get the spiritual crystals first,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

After the auction was over, he could go and retrieve the spirit crystals he had earned from the auction.

Grimm smiled and said,

“We also auctioned an elite weapon. Let’s go together.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The group of them walked out of the private room and happened to see Liu Xi walking out as well.

Liu Xi’s face was filled with regret. After seeing Lu Yuan, he walked over and poured out his grievances,”

“Brother Lu Yuan, what a pity! I didn’t get the inheritance crystal, otherwise, it would be perfect. ”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Supervisor Liu, you’ve managed to bid for quite a number of things this time. It’s not bad, I guess.”

“Hahaha! That was true. You’re … Going to get the spirit crystals?”

“Yes.”

“Then I won’t go with you. I have to go back and deal with the things I took this time. I’ll come and play with you next time.”

Liu Xi bade farewell with a smile and left with his men.

Lu Yuan and the others were led by a construct to the place where the items were previously auctioned.

There were hundreds of people who had come to collect items and spiritual crystals.

Lu Yuan waited for a while before it was his turn.

After entering the small room, the light in the construct’s hand swept over Lu Yuan’s gene battle tattoo and said,

“Human, the items you put up for auction were sold for 270,000 crystals. After deducting the 10% handling fee, it’s a total of 243,000 crystals.”

The construct then took out a white card.

“This is an unbound bank card from the Origin Bank. All the spirit crystals are in it. You can go to the origin Bank to withdraw them at any time.”

Lu Yuan took the bank card. When his thoughts landed on the card, he could see the balance of the crystals inside.

It was indeed 243000 crystals.

Origin Bank was a special building, just like the auction house and the dueling ground.

Crystals could be stored inside, and they could be directly swiped in any of the consumer areas in the land of origin.

If he were to make a deal with a genetic warrior, he would need the other party to have an Origin Bank card.

You needed at least 100,000 crystals to apply for an Origin Bank card.

Lu Yuan didn’t have many spirit crystals before, so he didn’t apply for one. He didn’t expect to take an unbound one.

The bound bank card could only be used by him, while the unbound bank card could naturally be used by anyone.

Lu Yuan put away the bank card and planned to open an account later to transfer the crystals to his own card.

After leaving the small room, it was Grimm’s turn to collect the crystals.

Zhuo Ming and the others were waiting outside, and only Grimm went in to get the crystals.

After coming out, a smile was on Grimm’s face. He was clearly in a good mood.

Zhuo Ming and the others immediately went over.

After seeing Zhuo Ming and the others’ eager eyes, Grimm couldn’t help but laugh.

“There are too many people here. Let’s find a place with no one around and we’ll split the money.”

Grimm looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.”

“Lu Yuan, we’ve gained a lot today. Since you’ve brought us into the private room, we’ll treat you to a meal.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and shook his head, refusing, “I’ll pass today. I have something to do later. Maybe next time. ”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Grimm did not insist.

“Alright, I’ll contact you next time.”

The group left the auction house. Lu Yuan bade farewell to Grimm and the others, then walked in the direction of the Origin Bank.

The genesis bank was also located in the center of Sandstone city, but it was on the other side of the central square, opposite the auction house.

Lu Yuan went straight through the central square and arrived at the Origin Bank.

The Origin Bank was the tallest building Lu Yuan had ever seen.

It was much higher than the Martial Arts Center.

The bank’s main door was 50 to 60 meters wide, and there were four tall constructs standing on both sides.

They were the guards of the Origin Bank.

Lu Yuan looked around. Compared to other special buildings, Origin Bank could be considered relatively deserted. He only saw a genetic warrior entering the gate.

Not far away, there were some genetic warriors passing by. They would occasionally look over.

When they saw Lu Yuan walking toward the bank, all the genetic warriors revealed looks of surprise, envy, or jealousy.

Lu Yuan was not surprised.

Opening an account required 100,000 crystals, which wasn’t something an ordinary genetic warrior could afford.

Anyone who could take out so many spirit crystals was definitely a top figure in sandstone city.

Such people were naturally rare.

After entering the Origin Bank, they saw that the hall was extremely luxurious. The floor and walls were made of gold, and the ten-meter-high ceiling was hung with gorgeous crystal lamps. It was obvious that they were expensive.

Lu Yuan took a look and could not help but exclaim.

As expected of the Origin Bank, a place to store money.

He asked the machine and found the hall to open an account.

There was no one in the hall to open an account, except Lu Yuan.

There were four counters on one side, and a construct stood behind each counter.

Lu Yuan walked to the first counter on the left.

“Human, do you want to open an account?” The construct looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan nodded.

“Do you have 100,000 spiritual crystals?”

Lu Yuan handed over the unbound bank card.

The construct only took one look, and a white card with strange lines on it appeared in its hand.

“Stick the card on your geno battle rune.”

Lu Yuan raised his right hand and placed the battle rune on the card.

The gene battle runes flashed and merged into the card.

“Alright, it’s already your personal bank card.”

The construct handed the card to Lu Yuan.

“It’s that fast?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “It’s that fast?”

But he still took the card.

Instantly, the card’s information appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind.

[Origin Bank card (normal)]

[Exclusive: Lu Yuan (private message)]

[Deposit: 0 (private information)]

Lu Yuan took a look. Whether it was exclusive or savings, they were all private messages, which meant that only Lu Yuan could see them.

Unless Lu Yuan was willing to let others see it.

Did Origin Bank cards have different levels?

Lu Yuan thought about it. Even bank cards in the real world had different levels due to different deposits, so it was normal for Origin Bank cards to have different levels.

# Chapter 92 - White Cloud Continent

## Chapter 92: White Cloud Continent

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After getting the bank card, Lu Yuan stuck the previous unbound bank card and the exclusive bank card together.

With a thought, he transferred the crystals in the unbound bank card to his personal bank card.

The information on his personal bank card changed.

[Origin Bank card (normal)]

[Exclusive: Lu Yuan (private message)]

[Savings: 243,000 Rank 0 crystals (private message)]

Spirit crystals were apprentice level, also known as rank zero.

Lu Yuan kept his personal bank card with satisfaction.

When Lu Yuan walked out of the bank, the sky had already darkened.

Lu Yuan was also a little hungry.

The auction had been going on for a day, from morning to night. It was normal for Lu Yuan to be hungry.

He didn’t plan to do anything else today. He randomly found a shop opened by a human genetic warrior, ate something, and returned to his rented house to rest.

......

After washing up, Lu Yuan lay on the bed and thought about what to do next.

The auction had ended, and he could leave Sandstone city.

However, leaving Sandstone city and heading to other cities, they would pass by many high-level dire beast territories. It was easy to encounter powerful dire beasts, and they might even encounter Rank 2 or even Rank 3 dire beasts.

This was one of the most dangerous and difficult stages in the growth of a genetic warrior.

He had just gotten his bank card. If he died on the way, he would drop his bank card.

He didn’t want to lose all the 200,000 crystals.

Even if they were to set off, they would have to wait until they came in again.

Lu Yuan even thought that since the effect of the gravity room in the Martial Arts Center was so good, he might as well use up all the spiritual crystals and set off after his strength improved to a certain level.

This way, it would be safer.

Anyway, even if they were in a hurry to set off now, the effects of cultivating in other places would not be as good as cultivating in the gravity room.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan made a decision.

He would leave Sandstone city after he converted all the spirit crystals into power.

…

For the rest of the time, Lu Yuan got up early in the morning and went directly to the Martial Arts Center, where he opened the gravity room for five hours to cultivate.

As Lu Yuan’s tempering increased, the speed at which he consumed spiritual crystals also increased.

After spending about 6000 crystals, he went out to take a break and eat something. Then, he opened the gravity room and cultivated for another five hours.

He spent more than 10000 crystals in one day.

Seven days later, Lu Yuan used up about 80000 spiritual crystals and the white misty door was repaired. He then left the Land of Origin.

On this day, Lu Yuan’s Red Copper Light gene had reached 70%.

His cultivation speed was extremely exaggerated.

This was also because the higher the tempering degree, the slower the improvement, and the greater the consumption.

Otherwise, he would have reached an even higher level.

In addition, Lu Yuan spent more time in the Land of Origin, reaching ten days.

After coming out, Lu Yuan rested for a day. He took Li Qinghe out for a meal and went shopping to buy a few sets of clothes for himself and Li Qinghe.

He then bragged to his classmates in the Future Wargod chat group.

Zhuo Ming didn’t hide it at all. As soon as he came out of the Land of Origin, he began to brag in the group that Lu Yuan had brought them to the private room of the auction.

Zhuo Ming said, [brother Yuan, you’re really awesome. You’ve only been in the Land of Origin for a month and your income has already exceeded 200,000 crystals.] That’s even higher than two years of income for our adventurer team leader! When we got back, our captain went into autism on the spot. He must be one of the big bosses of our Daqi planet in the future! Otherwise, I’ll do a handstand washing my hair!”

Wang Xiangxiang: “@Lu Yuan, Big Boss, please be my sugar daddy!!! I’ll send you 10 black stocking photos!”

Winnie,”Whimpers! Sister Xiangxiang Xiang, count me in! Let’s take a picture together!”

Molly: “Momo, raise your little hand. Take me and thank you.”

Gu Yu asked, “Brother Yuan, can we not be too gender-restricted? I think I’m pretty good-looking too …”

Cao Yan, Lu Yuan is awesome! I’m a little tempted by what you’ve said. ”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at Wang Xiangxiang and the other two’s words, his fingers moving as he typed a line:

“The three of you are taking a picture together? Private chat! Send it to me!”

However, before he could press the send button, Lu Yuan’s eyes and hands were quick, and he instantly deleted this line of words.

How could I, Lu Yuan, be such a person?

I’m a man who has already broken away from vulgar interests!

That line of words just now couldn’t have been typed by me. There must be some evil god tempting me just now!

He sent a new message with a serious face.

“It’s just like that. The spirit crystals are used up very quickly. It won’t take long for them to be gone.”

Zhuo Ming replied, “brother Yuan, I understand!” He bought a full set of elite equipment and a leader’s equipment, and it was gone immediately. I know what you mean!”

When Lu Yuan saw this, he couldn’t help but twitch the corners of his mouth.

He wanted to say that he already had two chieftain-level equipment, and the cost of the crystals was for his cultivation.

After thinking for a while, Lu Yuan still didn’t say anything and just continued to brag to them.

The next day, Lu Yuan returned to the Land of Origin again.

This time, Lu Yuan’s time in the land of origin was extended again. He stayed for 11 days.

With the improvement of his cultivation, Lu Yuan’s consumption of spiritual crystals naturally became faster. He needed to consume about 15,000 spiritual crystals a day.

This was equivalent to consuming one and a half elite equipment every day.

If it were any other genetic warrior, this would be something that they would be completely unable to imagine.

If the consumption of cultivation was so great, then what was the point of cultivation … The money earned would not even be enough for cultivation.

However, it was precisely because of this that Lu Yuan’s progress was extremely huge.

On the 11th day, Lu Yuan only had 2000 crystals left from his 230000.

His ‘Red Copper Light’ gene, which needed to be further tempered after evolving to the boss-level, had now been tempered to 94%.

Although it had not been tempered to perfection, Lu Yuan’s defensive ability had almost doubled compared to before.

His strength and speed had also increased slightly.

Most importantly, he had been in the gravity room for more than half a month.

Lu Yuan’s Black Steel Force had finally reached the third level.

When used at full force, it was enough to double the strength.

Under such circumstances, Lu Yuan’s strength was not much weaker than his defensive ability.

Lu Yuan’s only weakness was probably his speed.

Even so, he had already surpassed the average elite warrior of the same rank.

After all, having two leader class genes and a leader class geno weapon was no laughing matter.

When Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin again, this was all he had improved.

Although he had spent more than 200,000 spiritual crystals, he was still very satisfied with the results.

After leaving the land of origin, Lu Yuan was already prepared to leave Sandstone city the next time he entered.

For this reason, he had read up on some posts on the battle network.

In the end, he chose the human city closest to Sandstone city, Heaven Luo city.

On one hand, Heaven Luo city was the closest to Sandstone city. On the other hand, there were fewer high level beast areas on the way to Heaven Luo city.

For a newbie who was only at the rank one, this could reduce the danger by a lot.

Lu Yuan then memorized the map from Sandstone city to Heaven Luo city.

He didn’t want to get lost and run off somewhere.

Lu Yuan also prepared a few bottles of rank 1 powerful potions and bought some special items.

It cost Lu Yuan more than nine million.

Most of them were powerful potions.

It was too expensive.

A rank 1 powerful healing potion actually cost 1.2 million a bottle.

The movement speed potion cost 2 million a bottle.

Strength potions and defense potions also cost 1.5 million a bottle.

At first, Lu Yuan thought he had seen wrong.

The price was outrageous.

Compared to the trainee level, it was ten times more!

In terms of crystals, it would cost about 8000 to 10000, which was about the price of a trainee-level elite weapon.

Fortunately, he was quite rich, so he bought a bottle of each as a trump card.

Just this alone had already cost Lu Yuan 6.2 million.

Adding on some other things, he spent money like crazy.

Lu Yuan felt that gene pharmacologists were too profitable.

Unfortunately, he did not have the formula and did not know how to make it.

Otherwise, he would have wanted to make genetic medicine and sell it.

After he was ready, Lu Yuan entered the Heaven Luo again.

Lu Yuan appeared outside the Martial Arts Center.

He took a look at the Martial Arts Center. He had spent most of his time here in the land of origin for more than half a month, so he had already developed some feelings for this place.

Unfortunately, he still had to leave.

Lu Yuan turned around and left. After leaving the city, he looked at the sky full of yellow sand and tried to determine his direction.

“Sandstone city is in the West … Heaven Luo city is in the northeast. This way, right?”

Lu Yuan ran in the direction of Heaven Luo city.

Through the map, Lu Yuan knew that Sandstone city, Storm City and the other four initial cities were located in the White Cloud continent. The most prosperous city here was naturally the White Cloud City in the Heaven Luo city.

In addition, there were many other cities in the entire White Cloud state. Some were from the l Heaven Luo city, while others were built by various races.

In addition to humans, elves, dog-headed people, and cat people, there were many other races that entered the Heaven Luo city and landed in the White Cloud continent.

The entire White Cloud continent was extremely huge. Even after so many years since the various races had entered the Land of Origin, there were still large areas that had not been explored.

There were some areas that even battle emperors would find difficult to enter. Entering would mean death.

However, these danger zones were still too far away for Lu Yuan.

He still had to run to Heaven Luo city.

# Chapter 93 - Mist Forest, Meeting Ye Ye Again

## Chapter 93: Mist Forest, Meeting Ye Ye Again

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Thousands of kilometers to the northeast of Sandstone city.

Lu Yuan’s body turned into an afterimage as he ran in the desert.

Boom!

Just as he passed by a sand dune, the sand dune suddenly exploded.

A black tail that was several meters long stabbed toward Lu Yuan.

The tip of its tail was a sharp needle.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. His right hand reached out like lightning, grabbed the thick and long tail, and exerted a little force.

Boom!

The yellow sand churned and a huge black scorpion was thrown out by Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan grabbed its tail and swung it hard, throwing it onto the sand dune.

Bang!

A deep pit was smashed into the sand dune. The eight-meter-long giant scorpion kept struggling with its eight legs, letting out a sharp hiss.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He let go of the scorpion’s tail and his body disappeared on the spot, appearing on the head of the black scorpion.

......

The beetle claw sword appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand and he stabbed the sword into the head of the black scorpion.

The black scorpion’s body twitched and it struggled to roll. Lu Yuan stepped on it and the scorpion that was about to roll immediately smashed onto the sand dune again.

The shell that was stepped on by Lu Yuan completely caved in and cracks appeared.

the black scorpion lost its vitality.

Lu Yuan then jumped down from its body.

Looking at the giant scorpion that was almost as tall as him, Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction.

“Black Poison Sand Scorpion. I didn’t expect to meet a leader level already. I’m in luck.”

It had been almost a week since Lu Yuan left sandstone city. He had encountered many beasts along the way.

Especially the further away from Sandstone city, the stronger the beasts.

The Black Poison Sand Scorpion in front of him alone was already a leader with a refining degree of more than 90%.

Unfortunately, he had no ability to resist Lu Yuan.

Two balls of light fell from the sand scorpion’s body, along with a large pile of origin crystals.

Lu Yuan picked up the item.

The two balls of light were green and azure respectively.

The green one was an elite-grade transcendent gene.

[Combat skill: Black Scorpion Poison]

The green one was a leader geno weapon.

It was a long, thin sword that looked like the tail of a scorpion.

[Leader’s equipment: Scorpion Tail Needle]

It mainly strengthened agility, vitality, and strength. It also had the effect of scorpion poison.

Lu Yuan clicked his tongue, feeling a little pity.

“It would be great if it was a heavy sword.”

He was used to using a heavy sword. This kind of slender and light long sword was more suitable for assassins.

The heavy sword was more inclined to the power attack system, the unreasonable kind that used force to suppress people.

The beetle claw sword in his hand had been used for a long time, and he had not changed it.

If he had a leader-level heavy sword, he should change it.

Unfortunately, he didn’t.

Lu Yuan put away the things and went to collect the materials.

This was the third chieftain that Lu Yuan had encountered. Of the other two leaders, one was a wind eagle with a 99% refinement.

Lu Yuan couldn’t catch up with those that could fly, so he could only watch them run away.

The other one was a Desert Wolf with a 90% or more refinement rate.

It did drop a decent leader-grade armor.

The black armor with yellow patterns on Lu Yuan’s body was one such armor.

After packing up, Lu Yuan continued to move forward.

Not long after, Lu Yuan climbed over a tall sand dune. His eyes widened slightly when he saw the scenery in front of him.

In front of them, the desert gradually disappeared and turned into dark brown soil. In the distance was a boundless forest.

It was like a green ocean.

He was out of the desert.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed and he squinted slightly.

He recalled the map he had seen before.

After leaving the desert, it was the Misty Forest.

The Misty Forest’s area was many times larger than the entire Sandstone city.

Even the weakest vicious beast was at level one. Because there would be heavy fog from time to time, it was called the misty forest.

“Even the lowest-level monster is a rank 1 monster. It’s much more dangerous than the area around Sandstone city.”

Lu Yuan’s heart grew heavy. He held the heavy sword tightly and continued to move forward.

Soon, he walked past the desert and stepped on the thick soil.

In front of him was a forest. The forest was densely covered with trees, all of which were tens or even hundreds of meters tall.

The gaps between the trees looked dark and scary.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and entered the forest.

The sun was blocked by the canopy, and only a few spots of light fell on the ground covered with dead branches and rotten leaves. The environment was very dark.

However, Lu Yuan was a rank-1 genetic warrior after all. His vision was quite good, and he had no problem with night vision.

He could clearly see his surroundings. Tall and thick tree trunks, shrubs growing everywhere, and many drooping vines.

From time to time, the roars of ferocious beasts could be heard in the distance.

Lu Yuan composed himself and stepped forward.

After walking for a short distance, Lu Yuan suddenly looked up at the trees in front of him.

On a tree not far away, a black leopard that was four or five meters long was looking down at Lu Yuan. It opened its mouth and drooled.

“Roar!”

The black leopard roared and turned into a shadow, pouncing at Lu Yuan at an extremely fast speed.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He took a casual step and dodged the black leopard’s pounce. A black sword light slashed across the black panther’s neck.

Fresh blood spurted out as the black panther fell to the ground, losing its life.

Lu Yuan glanced at the corpse on the ground.

“Rank one beast, Mist Panther … Looking at its size, it should be a normal rank beast, right? The degree of honing is not high either. ”

Lu Yuan kept the panther’s skin and fangs and continued forward.

Along the way, they encountered quite a few beast attacks. However, at the edge of the Misty Forest, they were basically all ordinary rank one beasts.

For ordinary Level-one beasts, even if their refinement degree had reached 100%, it would only be a little trouble for Lu Yuan.

Not to mention that there weren’t any beasts with such a high degree of refinement.

Lu Yuan easily went 30 to 40 kilometers in.

Just as Lu Yuan was walking, a loud roar was suddenly heard in the distance.

“Ang!”

Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly.

He felt an extremely powerful aura rapidly approaching Lu Yuan.

This powerful aura, even he felt extremely dangerous.

There was actually such a powerful beast in the outskirts of the Misty Forest?

Lu Yuan jumped onto a big tree at the side and shrank into the crown of the tree.

As soon as he jumped up, the ground shook. Then, he saw a huge ferocious beast that was about three meters tall, covered in gray scale armor, and had two curved horns.

This huge beast’s thick scale armor was covered in scars, and it looked as if it was being chased.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank.

Mist Earth Dragon.

This kind of beast was an extremely top-tier race in the misty forest. The Mist Earth Dragon was born at the leader level, and the powerful ones could even reach stage two or higher.

This should be an immature Miist Earth Dragon, right?

Only rank one.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered and he was a little tempted.

There was a type of mist pearl in the Miist Earth Dragon’s body, and it was very expensive.

If he could obtain the transcendent gene of the Miist Earth Dragon, then needless to say, he would definitely be very strong among those of the same level.

However, even this heavily injured Miist Earth Dragon’s aura was still extremely powerful.

Lu Yuan felt that it would be difficult for him to kill him.

Moreover, he didn’t know who was chasing after the Miist Earth Dragon.

To be able to force the Miist Earth Dragon to this extent, it must be stronger than him.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to continue observing the situation.

At that moment, a black light flashed, and a humanoid cat in black leather armor suddenly appeared on the Miist Earth Dragon’s body.

The pitch-black sword light flashed continuously, covering the back of the Miist Earth Dragon and carving out a series of hideous sword marks.

The already heavily injured Miist Earth Dragon fell heavily to the ground, letting out a low wail.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted. He looked at the humanoid cat standing on the back of the Miist Earth Dragon in shock.

Ye Ye?

Lu Yuan recognized her black ears and tail, her long black hair that was like a black waterfall, and her beautiful face at once.

It was that high-quality little rich lady Ye Ye.

He didn’t expect that she would actually come to the Misty Forest?

Furthermore, she was actually this strong?

Lu Yuan was extremely shocked. The last time he saw Ye Ye, Lu Yuan felt that he was invincible. He didn’t expect that he still couldn’t beat her.

What kind of gene was inscribed on this Cat-woman?

He had two leader-level equipment now. Although he had not completely refined them, he was still no match for her.

This was ridiculous.

How did she manage to inscribe such a high-level gene?

Lu Yuan was full of doubts.

Just as Lu Yuan was in shock, Ye Ye, who was on the back of the Mist Earth Dragon, suddenly stopped and looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled. He had been discovered?

What a sharp perception.

The next moment, Lu Yuan saw Ye Ye disappear from where he was. The hair on his back stood on end as he felt a fatal threat.

“Wait!”

He hurriedly shouted and circulated the Red Copper Light with all his might.

In front of him, Ye Ye’s body appeared. The sharp black longsword was less than a centimeter away from his neck and stopped there.

# Chapter 94 - Battle Sage Ancestor, Genetic Inheritance

## Chapter 94: Battle Sage Ancestor, Genetic Inheritance

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan glanced at the black long sword that stopped in front of him. The corner of his mouth twitched, and his scalp went numb.

He had almost died.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with a hint of fear.

It was only when he faced Ye Ye that he realized how strong she was.

Ye Ye stood in front of Lu Yuan and looked at him expressionlessly. She tilted her head, as if she was thinking about something.

Then, her eyes lit up and she looked at Lu Yuan. “You were the one who grilled fish!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

The corner of his mouth twitched.

Good Lord, this catgirl actually remembered that he was a grilled fish?

He was clearly so handsome!

Lu Yuan laughed dryly and said,”

“Master Ye Ye’s memory is really good. I didn’t expect you to still remember me.”

Ye Ye sized Lu Yuan up, her dark eyes unmoved. Then, she put away his long sword.

......

“Yes, I am. The fish you roast is very delicious. ”

Lu Yuan was silent for a moment before he corrected,”

“That’s a crocodile. ”

“Crocodiles are also fish.”

“Crocodiles are not fish! It’s an amphibian!”

Lu Yuan spoke again. This was obviously a question of common sense.

Lu Yuan felt that he had to correct comrade Ye Ye.

Ye Ye glared at Lu Yuan and clenched the long sword in her hands tighter and said.”

“Crocodiles are fish!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He glanced at Ye Ye’s hand, which was holding the sword tightly, and said seriously, “Lord Ye Ye is so powerful! You could tell at a glance that the crocodile was a fish! I was wrong!”

Ye Ye nodded in satisfaction, then disappeared. When she reappeared, she was already on the back of the Mist Earth Dragon.

Lu Yuan took a look and saw a green light ball and two green light balls floating on the Mist Earth Dragon’s body. There was also a large pile of spirit crystals at the side.

Ye Ye was picking up the things, and a trace of envy flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

The Mist Earth Dragon dropped some good stuff.

He thought for a moment, then also fell from the branch.

“Where are you going, master Ye Ye?” He asked curiously.

Since Ye Ye came to the Misty Forest, it was obvious that he planned to pass through here and go to other cities. However, there seemed to be several cities of cat people, so Lu Yuan asked.

After Ye Ye picked up the items and dropped them on the ground, she sliced open the Mist Earth Dragon’s scales with her long sword and started to collect the materials.

“I want to go to Abyssal city.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he smiled.”

“I’m going to Heaven Luo city. It’s on the way. Do you want to go together?”

Ye Ye was very powerful. Lu Yuan felt that he would be safer if he followed her.

If there was someone to hug, of course he had to hug someone’s thigh.

Lu Yuan had never been particularly good at talking and preferred to eat soft things.

Ye Ye paused and looked at Lu Yuan with some hesitation.

“I can roast meat for master Ye Ye,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Then, he saw Ye Ye’s eyes light up and she nodded. “Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan revealed a smile.

At this time, Ye Ye had already collected all the materials. Not only that, but she had also collected a lot of Mist Earth Dragon’s flesh and blood, clearly planning to roast it.

“Let’s go,” She said.

Ye Ye turned around and went deep into the Misty Forest. Lu Yuan also followed.

Not long after, an elite Misty Venomous Python rushed down from a tree in the forest and pounced at Lu Yuan.

This elite-grade dense fog venomous Python was not too weak, but it did not pose much of a threat to Lu Yuan.

He narrowed his eyes and was about to make a move when a sword light streaked across the python’s body.

Immediately, the python was cut in half and fell to the ground, losing its life.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted as he looked at Ye Ye.

It was as if the sword in Ye Ye’s hand had never moved.

“Lord Ye Ye is really strong,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Ye Ye did not notice Lu Yuan’s words. She looked at the venomous python’s corpse and muttered softly,”

“Snake meat seems quite delicious. Collect more …”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

As long as you’re happy.

Then, Lu Yuan saw Ye Ye take out large pieces of snow-white snake meat and put them into the space. On the contrary, she didn’t want the most precious snake skin, poisonous fangs, and internal organs like the poison sac.

I only want snake meat.

Lu Yuan was a little confused.”

“Lord Ye Ye, don’t you want the leather armor, venomous fangs, and venom sac?”

“These aren’t delicious.” Ye Ye shook her head.

“???”Lu Yuan was a little dumbfounded. “But these can be sold for crystals.”

Ye Ye’s face was still calm. “My space has to be used to store delicious food. It can’t fit.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

I’m sorry.

I was too narrow-minded.

Ye Ye looked at Lu Yuan. “If you want, I’ll give you these.”

Lu Yuan immediately smiled. “Okay, thank you, master Ye Ye.”

Following that, the two of them continued to venture deeper into the Misty Forest. Lu Yuan basically had no chance to make a move. All the ferocious beasts that wanted to ambush them were all killed by Ye Ye with a single sword strike.

After that, it was time to collect ingredients every night.

He didn’t want the meat of ordinary fierce beasts every night. He only wanted the meat of elite fierce beasts and above.

As for the ingredients, as long as they were not edible, she would not take them.

Up until now, the only material that Ye Ye had collected was the Misty Earth Dragon.

Naturally, all of these were taken advantage of by Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised to find that the speed of collecting these materials was much faster than when he hunted fierce beasts alone.

The journey was safe, and they also gained a lot.

Awesome, comrade Ye Ye!

When night fell, the sun set in the West, and the originally dim forest gradually fell into darkness.

“I’m not leaving today,” Ye Ye said. “I want to eat.”

She looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan patted his chest. “Don’t worry, master Ye Ye. I’ll roast it for you!”

Ye Ye nodded in satisfaction.

The two of them found an open space with a radius of about 20 meters.

After that, Ye Ye took out a grey-white diamond-shaped stone pillar.

She placed the stone pillar in the center and then placed a spiritual crystal in the top of the stone pillar.

Buzzzzzz!

A strange sound was heard. The gray-white light spread out from the stone pillar, forming a gray-white light shield that covered the entire open space.

Then, the light barrier fluctuated and disappeared.

Lu Yuan looked at the disappearing light shield and asked curiously,”

“Master Ye Ye, what is this?”

“The concealment stone can simply conceal one’s aura.”

Ye Ye looked expressionless and a little cold, but she actually had a good temper. She basically answered all the questions Lu Yuan asked along the way.

Lu Yuan glanced at the concealment stone and felt a little envious.

He had never seen such a thing in Sandstone city. It was probably taken out from his house every night.

After that, Lu Yuan saw Ye Ye take out a small model of a room.

She placed the model of the room on the ground. Under Lu Yuan’s dumbfounded gaze, the model continued to grow until it finally became a two-story building with a radius of about ten meters.

Lu Yuan: “???”

He could even conjure up a room?

Are you having a dream every night?

The pitch-black metal building looked like a small fortress.

Lu Yuan sized up the small building and asked curiously,”

“Lord Ye Ye, what is this?”

“Traveler’s hut. ”

Ye Ye opened the door of the small house as she spoke.

Before she entered the door, she thought for a moment, took out a piece of meat that gave off a strange fragrance, and handed it to Lu Yuan.

“We’ll eat this meat tonight. ”

Lu Yuan received the flesh.

It was the meat of the Mist Earth Dragon.

He had seen it before.

“Yes, master Ye Ye.”

“Yes.”

Ye Ye nodded, entered the traveler’s small house, and then closed the door.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Watching Ye Ye close the door, Lu Yuan admitted that he was jealous.

Hunting in the wild was really just for survival.

But every night, it felt like they were camping.

How could there be such a huge difference between people?

Lu Yuan could not figure out what the problem was.

However, since he was here to roast meat, Lu Yuan did not forget his job.

He took out his tools and condiments, started a fire, and began to roast the meat.

When the roasted meat turned golden and the strange fragrance became more intense, Ye Ye walked out.

Lu Yuan took a look and found that Ye Ye’s hair was a little wet. Her originally snow-white skin was a little ruddy, and there was a little water vapor around her.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

It turned out that he had gone to take a shower.

He could even take a hot bath in the wild …

What could he say?

After that, she squatted down beside Lu Yuan every night and stared at the roasted meat.

Lu Yuan coughed.”

“Lord Ye Ye, it’s done.”

Lu Yuan took out a plate, cut the roasted meat, and handed it to Ye Ye.

Ye Ye took a bite, and her eyes lit up as she continued eating.

Lu Yuan saw that Ye Ye was quite satisfied and seemed to be in a good mood. He pondered for a while and planned to chat with her.

“Master Ye Ye is really strong. The gene you carved should be above leader-level, right?”

“Yes,” Ye Ye nodded.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank.

It was actually a transcendent gene that was above leader grade?

“Can the first gene also be above leader-grade? Won’t you explode and die after inscribing?”

Ye Ye looked at Lu Yuan, and a hint of pride appeared on her originally expressionless face. Although her voice was still cold, she raised her voice.”

“My ancestor was a battle Sage, and I inherited his transcendent genes.”

# Chapter 95 - Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier’s Mechanical Ruins Translator: Dragon Boat Tr

## Chapter 95: Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier’s Mechanical Ruins

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted, and the doubts in his heart were instantly resolved.

Transcendent gene, transcendent gene …

Since the gene was engraved, did that mean that this gene could be passed down?

In other words, it was possible for the descendants to inherit the genes of the previous generation?

Ye Ye’s ancestor was a powerful battle-sage, so his transcendent genes naturally wouldn’t be weak. How could Ye Ye be weak after inheriting such transcendent genes?

However, Lu Yuan still had some doubts.”

“But I’ve seen other genetic warriors, and it seems that no one has inherited the genes of their ancestors like master Ye Ye.”

Ye Ye explained,

“The more powerful a warrior is, the higher the chance of passing on the transcendent gene to their descendants. The probability of ordinary soldiers below the battle god level passing on the transcendent gene is almost zero. Moreover, it’s not something that can be passed on to every descendant.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan came to a realization.

So it was like this.

According to this logic, perhaps only people like Ye Ye could be considered a so-called genius?

Think about it, if the ancestor was a battle emperor, battle sage, or even a battle god, then if the descendant inherited the genes of the ancestor, the first gene might be a lord level or even a king level.

......

How strong would this be?

Lu Yuan had thought that he was already very strong now.

Thinking about it this way, there were probably quite a few of his peers who were stronger than him.

He was originally a little proud, but now he was suddenly clear-headed.

He had to continue working hard.

After eating the last piece of roasted meat, Ye Ye put down the plate, fork, and knife, and stood up.

“I’m going to rest,”

Lu Yuan watched as Ye Ye opened the door of the traveler’s small house. He coughed and said with some anticipation,

“Ahem, master Ye Ye, where do I sleep tonight?”

Hearing this, Ye Ye glanced at Lu Yuan.

“Outside.”

“Oh.”

Watching Ye Ye close the door, the corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. After packing up his things, he silently took out his tent and set it up beside the traveler’s hut.

Looking at his own small tent and then at the traveler’s hut at the side, Lu Yuan felt very uncomfortable.

When I have money, I want to buy a house like this!

Good luck Lu Yuan, you can do it!

……

In the next few days, Lu Yuan and Ye Ye continued to go deep into the Misty Forest.

As he continued to venture deeper into the misty forest, the ferocious beasts he encountered gradually became stronger.

From the beasts they encountered in the beginning, they were easily killed every night. Later on, they gradually encountered rank two beasts.

The strength of the ordinary rank 2 ferocious beasts was not considered strong, and they could still be killed.

However, when they encountered a Tier 2 elite ferocious beast, even Ye Ye had no choice but to temporarily avoid its path.

Fortunately, Ye Ye’s perception ability was extremely powerful, and she could sense the location of powerful fierce beasts in advance.

For the beasts, humans and cat people were no different from other beasts, so they wouldn’t chase them.

As long as they went around their territory and didn’t cause any conflict, it would be fine.

The deeper he went into the misty forest, the more times Lu Yuan and Ye Ye took detours.

Lu Yuan felt lucky.

Luckily, he was hugging onto Ye Ye’s leg and running with her.

Otherwise, with the level of danger here, he felt that he would have to die a few times before he could get to this position.

And this was after Ye Ye had brought him on a long detour, running from the outskirts of the Misty Forest.

“There are peak tier 3 beast overlords in the inner area of the dense Misty Forest. It’s too dangerous to go through the inner area. Although it’s more troublesome to go through the outer area, it’s very safe.”

Lu Yuan felt that Ye Ye’s definition of safety was a little ridiculous.

Even if they were to go to the outer circle, ordinary genetic warriors would have to die.

One must know that although Lu Yuan’s strength was not as strong as Ye Ye ‘s, he was still much stronger than ordinary genetic warriors.

Even he felt that it was too dangerous. One could imagine how dangerous it would be for ordinary genetic warriors.

Unless they ran from the outer circle, the distance would be too far, and it would take a long time to reach the destination.

Of course, there were also benefits.

Along the way, Lu Yuan followed Ye Ye and picked up many materials from beasts.

His war ruin space was already more than ten meters wide. Even so, more than half of it had been filled with materials.

One could only imagine how much he had gained over the past few days.

The two of them moved through the forest. At this moment, Ye Ye suddenly stopped.

“What’s going on?” Lu Yuan looked around warily. “Is there another powerful beast?”

“No.” Ye Ye shook her head. “My time is almost up. I have to leave the origin source grounds soon.”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

If she wasn’t there every night, he would be in danger.

He glanced at his light door. There was still about a day’s time.

He immediately said in all seriousness, “then I’ll stop here too. Wait for me when master Ye Ye comes up, and we’ll continue to walk together? I still want to continue roasting meat for master Ye Ye!”

F \* ck, if Ye Ye wasn’t here, his future would be difficult.

Ye Ye thought about it and nodded.

After saying that, Ye Ye’s body turned into white light and disappeared.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

Since Ye Ye had agreed, she should be waiting for him, right?

He would hide for now and wait until he got out.

Lu Yuan looked around and found a hidden treetop to hide.

Fortunately, everything was calm and there were no accidents.

When the door of light was restored, Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin.

……

Heaven Abyss Planet.

The palace of the Heaven Abyss Empire.

In a huge and gorgeous bedroom, light flickered, and Ye Ye’s body appeared.

The two beautiful feline maids who were already waiting by the side bowed.

“Your highness, you’ve come out.”

“Yes.”

“His Majesty invites you to go over.”

# Chapter 96 - Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier Mechanical Ruins 2

## Chapter 96: Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier Mechanical Ruins 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Ye Ye was not surprised and nodded. “Alright,” she said.

The two cat-person maids opened the door and bowed to welcome Ye Ye out. Then, they followed her and closed the door.

The corridor outside the door was very wide, about ten meters long. There were feline guards in black armor standing guard on both sides at intervals.

The auras of these feline guards were powerful. They were all genetic warriors.

When they saw Ye Ye, the cat people guards bowed.

“Your Highness!”

There was a hint of respect in their eyes.

From the moment she was born, her highness Ye Ye was destined to be an unparalleled gemius who stood at the top of the Empire.

Ye Ye nodded slightly. After walking through the complicated corridor, they came to the door of a huge room.

“Father, it’s Ye Ye,” she knocked on the door.

The door opened, and a gray-haired old feline man in a feline palace uniform opened the door.

His deep dark gray eyes looked at Ye Ye with a trace of gentleness in his eyes as he bowed slightly. “Your Highness, you’ve come.”

“Chief Grey.” Ye Ye nodded lightly.

......

“His Majesty is already waiting for you.”

Ye Ye walked into the room.

There were several rows of bookshelves on both sides of the room, and a huge floor-to-ceiling window was directly facing the door.

In front of the window was a black wooden desk with all kinds of documents on it.

At this moment, a black-haired cat man was standing in front of the floor-to-ceiling window with his hands behind his back and looking out.

When Ye Ye walked to the desk, the black-haired cat person turned around and revealed a handsome face that was somewhat similar to Ye Ye ‘s.

He looked at Ye Ye and a gentle smile appeared on his face. “Ye Ye, I’ve heard that you’ve left Sandstone city?”

“Yes, I’m on my way to Abyss city,” Ye Ye nodded.

“Was the journey safe?”

“It’s safe,”

“Hahaha! With my daughter’s strength, the Misty Forest is indeed not dangerous. ”

The cat man’s face was filled with smiles. If anyone else saw this, they would be shocked.

As one of the few powerful emperors in the history of the Heaven Abyss Empire, Emperor Ye Mu’s dignity and dominance were deeply rooted in the hearts of the people, but his warm side was almost unknown.

Only the Chief Steward Grey, who was standing at the side, seemed to be used to it.

“The speed of your breakthrough is a little faster than I expected. What kind of reward do you want?”

“I want a chef who is proficient in human cooking,” Ye Ye said after some thought.

Emperor Ye Mu and Chief Grey were both stunned.

Emperor Ye Mu knew Ye Ye’s hobby, but he still couldn’t help but smile.

“Why do you suddenly want to eat human food?”

“I met a human. He made me some roast meat. It tasted a little different from the ones we have here. It’s numb, and there’s an indescribable smell.”

“Oh? Human? Did he roast meat for you?”

Emperor Ye Mu’s eyes narrowed, and a fierce light flashed through them.

“What kind of human is he? Does he know your identity?”

Ye Ye thought about it and said,

“He’s an interesting human who doesn’t know my identity. ”

“Interesting?”

“Yes. The first time I met him, he was very weak, but he killed a beast leader by himself.”

“He even treated me to some grilled fish. It was very fragrant.”

Emperor Ye Mu relaxed a little upon hearing this.

Emperor Ye Mu naturally didn’t care about something as trivial as killing a leader level beast.

It was fine as long as no one intentionally got close to Ye Ye.

“In that case, I’ll find you a chef who’s good at human cooking,” he said with a smile.

“Thank you, Father.” Ye Ye’s eyes lit up.

Emperor Ye Mu smiled.

“In a while, the remains of Aier will open. This time, you will be leading the team. Train well.”

“Yes,” Ye Ye nodded.

…

Planet Daqi, Red Maple Empire, Xili city.

It was four o’clock in the afternoon when Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin and returned to his room.

Lu Yuan stretched his back and left the room.

In the hall, Jeff was cleaning the place. When he saw Lu Yuan, his gentlemanly voice rang out,”

“Master, you’re out? Do you need me to prepare something for you to eat?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and nodded. I’m going out for a bit. ”

He looked around the living room again and realized that Li Qinghe was not there. He glanced at Li Qinghe’s tightly shut door.

Is sister Qinghe still sleeping in?

He didn’t mind and left the room.

His new home was very close to the Mad Wolf Material Store. In about ten minutes, Lu Yuan arrived at the Mad Wolf Material Store.

As soon as he entered the door, Lu Yuan saw Xue Wang sitting on the chair and playing games.

Lu Yuan smiled and greeted,

“Old Xue, come greet your guests.”

Xue Wang was stunned. He raised his head to look at Lu Yuan and smiled.”

“Oh? Old Lu? Why didn’t he come these past few days?”

“I’m busy with cultivation,” Lu Yuan smiled. “I didn’t go hunting fierce beasts.”

“Even a monster like you would be busy cultivating?”

Lu Yuan smiled and did not explain.

“This time’s harvest is not bad, you should count it.”

Lu Yuan waved his hand, and a large pile of materials appeared in the open space of the hall.

Xue Wang walked over with an unconcerned expression.

“When did you not get a good harvest?”

He walked over and picked up a piece of black fur to take a look.

Then, the unconcerned expression on his face froze.

He was stunned and looked at the black fur in his hand carefully. Then, he looked at Lu Yuan as if he was looking at a monster.

“A rank 1 Mist Leopard fur? I … Lu Yuan, you’ve broken through to rank one?”

Lu Yuan smiled modestly.”

“Didn’t you say that you were busy cultivating? I obtained a lot of spiritual crystals a while ago and spent some time in the gravity room before I managed to break through. ”

Xue Wang was speechless.

He looked at Lu Yuan in a daze, then at the pile of materials on the ground. He opened his mouth as if he wanted to say something, but in the end, nothing came out.

He lowered his head and continued to count.

“Foggy Venomous Python’s skin, rank one normal quality. It’s well-preserved, so I’ll give you 4500 for such a big piece.”

“A pair of venomous fangs, 3000.”

“This is … Holy shit? The fur of a rank 1 elite Mist Wolf? Old Lu, you’re actually able to kill a rank one elite fierce beast?”

Xue Wang looked at the fur in his hands. He was numb and started to curse.

“I was just lucky,” Lu Yuan smiled.

Xue Wang opened his mouth and was speechless.

“You’re a monster. ”

Xue Wang continued to check. When he saw a horn that was close to a meter long, Xue Wang was stunned. He then looked at Lu Yuan in shock,

“The horn of a rank two Mist Tiger? Don’t tell me you’re already at the rank two!”

Lu Yuan glanced at the horn and smiled.

“Why are you so nervous? I didn’t kill it ”

Xue Wang was stunned.

“Then who killed it? Haven’t you always been a loner?”

Lu Yuan smiled.”

“This time, I was going through the Misty Forest to another city. I’m quite lucky to have met a big shot who’s willing to take me along.”

“He just came out of Sandstone city and he’s already able to kill a rank two beast? There’s a madman stronger than you?”

Xue Wang had a look of disbelief on his face.

In his opinion, Lu Yuan was already a monster. He could kill a rank one elite fierce beast just after breaking through. If this was not a monster, then what was?

In the end, Lu Yuan said that there was actually someone stronger than him?

Seeing Xue Wang’s disbelieving look, Lu Yuan sighed and smiled.

“There’s always someone better, and that person is indeed much stronger than me. ”

Lu Yuan added silently in his heart, ‘only for now.’

In the future, when Lu Yuan continued to evolve his transcendent genes, he would definitely be stronger than Ye Ye.

Even if Ye Ye’s transcendent genes were inherited from her ancestor and were extremely powerful, she still couldn’t evolve.

As long as Lu Yuan continued to evolve his transcendent genes, it would only be a matter of time before he surpassed Ye Ye.

“…If even you think that he’s stronger, could he be a direct descendant of some big family?”

“Who knows?” Lu Yuan smiled.

Xue Wang did not ask further. He shook his head and continued to count.

With Lu Yuan’s previous words, he was much calmer when he saw the stage two materials.

After he had counted all the materials, he looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression.

“I’ve finished counting. It’s a total of 51.39 million.”

“So many?” Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. “This many?”

This was almost ten times what Lu Yuan had gained in the past.

Even if it was converted to crystals, it would still be more than 200,000 Grade 0 spirit crystals.

It was almost comparable to the materials Lu Yuan had auctioned before.

Although he was mentally prepared, he still did not expect to have such a great harvest.

Ye Ye had already collected the Level 1 and Level 2 Spirit crystals that the beasts had dropped. Otherwise, he would have gained even more.

“I’ll transfer the money to you now?”

“Alright.”

# Chapter 97 - Farewell, Goodluck

## Chapter 97: Farewell, Goodluck

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

When he got home, Lu Yuan started to browse the battle network and the mall as usual.

The next day, they entered the Land of Origin again.

As soon as he entered the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan saw the traveler’s hut at the side.

Ye Ye was already online.

Lu Yuan saw that Ye Ye was already waiting for him. He walked over and knocked on the door.

Very quickly, Ye Ye walked out.

“You’re here?”

“Yes.”

“Then let’s go.”

The two of them continued on their journey.

……

Three months later.

In the misty forest, Ye Ye and Lu Yuan shuttled through the forest at an extremely fast speed, almost turning into afterimages.

......

At this moment, Ye Ye suddenly stopped.

Lu Yuan immediately became alert and looked around.

Every time they stopped every night, it was basically because they had encountered a powerful fierce beast.

At this moment, Ye Ye said,”

“I want to leave the Misty Forest from here.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. Then, he thought of something and looked at Ye Ye.

“Is Abyss city in this direction?”

“Yes.”

Lu Yuan’s feelings were complicated.

More than three months had passed in the Land of Origin, and more than a week had passed in real time.

They took a huge detour around the misty forest.

They had encountered too many dangers. If it wasn’t for Ye Ye, it would have been several times more difficult for Lu Yuan to get here.

In his heart, Lu Yuan was very grateful to Ye Ye.

In addition, after getting along with her during this period of time, Lu Yuan also knew that although Ye Ye looked cold, she was actually a very gentle girl. He had a good impression of her.

He didn’t expect to be separated so soon.

Then, he thought of something and said awkwardly,”

“I’ll go out with you, master Ye Ye. ”

After all, this place was located in the depths of the misty forest, and there were quite a number of rank 2 beasts running amuck.

Without Ye Ye, he would not have dared to take this path alone.

He could only continue to walk towards the outermost area of the Misty Forest and pass through the rank 1 vicious beast area.

Although the distance would be a little further, it was safe.

Ye Ye nodded.

The two of them ran toward the outer perimeter.

After another 100 kilometers, the surrounding beasts were basically all rank one. Lu Yuan stopped.

He looked at Ye Ye and said seriously,”

“Let’s stop here. Thank you, Lord Ye Ye, for bringing me here. Since we are all in the White Cloud continent, we will have the opportunity to meet again in the future. If you need any help in the future, just let me know. ”

Ye Ye glanced at Lu Yuan and said seriously, “Your roast meat has been getting better and better recently.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “The next time we meet,” he said, “I’ll roast meat for master Ye Ye again.”

Only then did Ye Ye nod in satisfaction.

With that, Ye Ye nodded to Lu Yuan, and her body turned into a shadow and disappeared.

When Ye Ye left, the surrounding environment became quiet, and only the roars of beasts could be heard in the distance.

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead. They had always been walking together. Although they rarely talked at night, he was still not used to it now that they were walking together.

“Let’s go. Fortunately, we’ll be there soon. ”

The distance between Heaven Luo city and Abyss city was not too far. With Lu Yuan’s speed, he would arrive in about 10 days at most.

Lu Yuan continued to move northeast.

……

Late at night.

In an ordinary room in the slums of Xili city.

Li Qinghe sat on the sofa, and Benjamin stood in front of her. He reported respectfully,

“My Lord, after a week of investigation, we’ve found most of the suspects. In the turmoil a week ago, most people had alibis. We don’t know where the six of them were at the time, but after our investigation, only Xue Ren of the Feral Dog Gang, Ellis, and Lucius, the wild Hunter, were missing for a few days. The other three people didn’t have any injuries left by the adults. Our guess is that the foreign object is on one of the three of them. ”

Li Qinghe nodded slightly.

“Judging from the damage I caused him at the time, he can’t move for a short time, but we can’t rule out the possibility that the mutated object has healing abilities. Therefore, it was possible that he had already recovered. The host who is about to be assimilated is no longer a normal person. He will definitely not be able to resist the desire brought by the mutation and will attack others again …”

Li Qinghe was silent for a moment. She took a puff of her cigarette, thought for a moment, and continued, “My appearance the last time should have made him more vigilant. The next time he attacks, he probably won’t make such a big move so brazenly and will be more vigilant. With the strength he had displayed at that time, the souls of ordinary people could no longer satisfy his needs. It was very likely that he would attack experts like genetic warriors. Send some people to find Xue Ren, Ellis, and Lucius. Also, keep an eye on the genetic warriors in the slums. They might become the target of the mutant host.

“Yes!”

At this moment, Lin Hong rushed in, his expression unsightly.

“My Lord! The host is on the move again. We just received a report from the local night watchmen that the deputy leader of the Scorpion Gang, Kerry, has died in his own house. ”

“What?” Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes. “Have you recovered?”

She sneered, “even at this point, he still can’t resist the temptation. It was completely different from his previous cautious and low-profile attitude. In the end, he is just a mutated host driven by greed. Keep an eye on the other genetic warriors. Once there’s an attack, there will be a second one. ”

“Yes!”

……

In another room in the slums.

The black shadow turned, and Xue Ren walked out of it.

Compared to before he was injured, Xue Ren’s face was even colder, and his eyes had a hint of evil.

# Chapter 98 - Farewell, Goodluck 2

## Chapter 98: Farewell, Goodluck 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He sat cross-legged on the bed, a black bead spinning in front of him, and a strange scream came out.

Wisps of black mist seeped out of the black Pearl and fused into his body. His aura kept growing stronger.

A moment later, Xue Ren opened his eyes, and black mist seeped out of them.

A sinister look appeared on his face.

“Damn it … Those night watchmen … The previous actions caused too much of an impact. If this continues, it won’t be long before they’ll be sure it’s me. I’m not strong enough, I need to be even stronger!”

“But now, even killing a genetic warrior would be discovered … What should we do?”

Xue Ren’s expression became more and more ferocious. As his aura fluctuated, the black mist around him gradually became thicker than before.

“Think of a way to inform the genetic warriors of the other guilds to gather in the name of discussing the development of their guilds. Then, we’ll eat them … No, this won’t do. With the current situation, the genetic warriors of the other guilds will definitely be monitored. If I invite them rashly, it will only make them target me. We can’t do this … We have to change our method!”

Then, a glint of light flashed in his eyes. He took out his phone and a cold expression appeared on his face.

He dialed a number.

Du!

Du!

Du!

......

The call connected, and a cold voice with a hint of mockery came from the other side.”

“Ha … It’s rare that you would call me.”

Xue Ren’s majestic voice rang out,”

“Come back, I have something to tell you.”

“Hehe … I told you, I won’t go back! When I return, it will be time for me to take revenge!”

The black mist on Xue Ren’s face fluctuated, and then a look of struggle appeared on his face.

He opened his mouth, wanting to say something, but the black mist on his face thickened again, and his face became cold again.

He opened his mouth and said,”

“I want to talk about your mother.”

The other side fell silent.

A moment later, a cold voice sounded from the other side,

“I’ll be back in three days. ”

“Yes.”

Xue Ren hung up the phone in silence. His eyes were dim, and the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a hint of evil danger.

“Xue Wang is a rank 2 Combat Master. Eating him is equivalent to eating 100 genetic warriors at the trainee level. At that time, my strength will definitely increase greatly …”

…

Mad Wolf Material Store, in a room behind the shop.

The table lamp flickered with a dim light. Xue Wang was leaning against the head of the bed, his black sunglasses placed at the side.

His pupils were a strange dark green, as if a ball of ghostly fire was burning in his eye sockets.

He hung up the phone and was silent for a moment. Then, a photo appeared in his hand.

The photo was only two-thirds of the original. It was a black-haired woman with a gentle smile, holding a thin child.

The child had short, slightly curly black hair and a bright smile.

The photo on the other side of the child had disappeared. From the gap, it looked as if someone had violently torn it apart.

Xue Wang looked at the photo, his fingers gently caressing the black-haired woman’s face. His eyes were slightly moist, and his gaze was distant, as if he was recalling something.

A moment later, he came back to his senses and put the photo away. He exhaled slightly, and a sharp look flashed in his dark green eyes.

…

The next day.

Mad Wolf Material Store.

When Lu Yuan entered the door, he saw Xue Wang packing up the various materials on the counter.

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at the empty shop around him.

“Old Xue, why are you packing your things?”

Xue Wang looked up and saw Lu Yuan. He pushed his black sunglasses up and smiled.

“Old Lu, you’re here? I’m planning to go out these two days, so I’ll pack up first. ”

“Going out? Where do you want to go?”

Xue Wang looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

Xue Wang changed the topic.

“You’re here to sell materials? You came at the right time, I might not be here tomorrow. ”

Lu Yuan smiled. “If you’re not here, I have to find a new business partner.”

“Don’t! You see, other than trying to trick you at the beginning, I didn’t trick you later on, right? We’ve been working so well together, how can you bear to abandon me?”

Xue Wang quickly shouted.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “You also know that you wanted to set me up?”

“Ha, that didn’t work, did it? Don’t mind the details. ”

“Come, take out the goods,” Xue Wang grinned.

Lu Yuan took out all the items and Xue Wang started to count them.

After he had counted more than half of the items, Xue Wang was a little confused.

“Old Lu, it’s not good this time. Why are they all rank one? There were also fewer elite-grade materials. It wasn’t like this before. ”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

“I’ve reached my destination. I’m alone. It’s good enough that I got these.”

Xue Wang looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.”

“Didn’t that big shot go to the same city as you?”

As he spoke, he thought of something and his expression turned strange.

“It can’t be that he’s not human, right?”

Lu Yuan didn’t hide it and said with a smile,”

“It’s a cat person. ”

The corner of Xue Wang’s mouth twitched, and the way he looked at Lu Yuan became even stranger.”

“Male or female?”

Lu Yuan looked at Xue Wang.”

“Female, what’s wrong?”

Xue Wang let out a dry cough.

“Does she look good?”

Lu Yuan thought about it.

“Yes, it’s pretty good.”

Xue Wang’s lips twitched.

“The cat girl rich lady is on the list? I’m so envious! Can you help me ask her if she has any sisters?”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines.

“You have a rich imagination.”

He knew what he was doing. He was just a chef.

It just so happened that Ye Ye was a foodie, while his skills in roasting meat were passable and Ye Ye hadn’t eaten it before.

If not, how could he hug onto Ye Ye’s thigh?

Lu Yuan knew his own limits.

“Don ‘t! We’re on such good terms, shouldn’t you take care of your brother when you’re eating meat?”

“Get lost!”

Xue Wang pouted and mumbled something that he did not know what to say as he continued to count.

Very quickly, he finished counting the items.

“Alright, the total is 14.18 million. I’ll transfer it to you. ”

Xue Wang operated for a while, and Lu Yuan immediately received a text message notification that he had received the money.

“I’ve received it. ”

Lu Yuan took a look at the message and then looked at Xue Wang. “Don’t tell me you’re having some difficulties? Do you need my help? Although I might not be able to help. ”

Xue Wang smiled and waved his hand, “I don’t have any difficulties. You’re thinking too much. ”

Lu Yuan nodded and said no more.

“Then I’ll take my leave first.”

Lu Yuan left the material store and Xue Wang continued to pack his things.

…

On the evening of the second day, Lu Yuan continued to enter the Land of Origin.

His body appeared in the forest.

He had been gone for more than two days since he left that night.

They were not far from Heaven Luo city. They would definitely be able to reach the Land of Origin.

A hint of excitement flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

They were finally here.

He had spent more than a month on the road. It was really too far.

Lu Yuan turned into a stream of light and continued on his way while killing level-one fierce beasts.

A few days later, Lu Yuan was moving in the forest when he suddenly heard a roar from afar.

There was a battle?

Lu Yuan was stunned. He leaned towards the direction of the battle curiously.

Soon, Lu Yuan was close to the battle area. He hid behind a huge tree and observed in the dark.

In the dense forest, three kobolds and three three-meter tall giants with stone-like light gray skin were attacking the human in the middle.

The human in the middle was a petite girl with long light purple hair.

The young girl was extremely beautiful. Her pretty face had a bit of baby fat, her eyes were very big, and there was a mysterious light purple color in them. Her small mouth was red, and her nose was straight.

At this moment, she was frowning and her face was full of anger.

However, even her angry expression did not seem to be lethal. On the contrary, it made people feel that she was cute.

This appearance was not inferior to Ye Ye ‘s.

Lu Yuan, who was observing in the dark, could not help but widen his eyes.

He had to admit that he was a little stunned.

But …

Lu Yuan glanced at the young girl’s figure, and the corner of his mouth twitched, revealing a trace of regret.

The young girl was not tall, but she had an airport runway at such a young age. She was undoubtedly a rich woman.

At this moment, the purple-haired girl shot out purple vines from her hands, and vines also shot out from the trees around her. All the vines protected her, blocking the attacks of the three kobolds and the light gray giant. At the same time, they would also tie up a Kobold or light gray giant from time to time and throw them out.

Lu Yuan felt a powerful aura from the girl, which was even comparable to his.

He looked at the purple vine with a strange expression.

Could she be another genius who had inherited some transcendent gene?

I’m so lucky?

How could he meet two geniuses of this level so easily?

# Chapter 99 - Amy Algebi

## Chapter 99: Amy Algebi

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan then looked at the six people surrounding the purple-haired girl.

Lu Yuan was very familiar with the Kobold. After all, he had encountered it several times.

Seeing the light gray giant, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

“Kaman people?”

Because he was leaving the Sandstone city, Lu Yuan had done a lot of homework before and had a certain understanding of the races of the White Cloud state.

The Kaman people were one of the races of the White Cloud continent. Among the four initial human cities, bone city had the Kaman people.

He didn’t expect them to be with the kobold.

These six kobolds and Kaman people were very strong, all of them at level one. From their auras, one Kobold and one Kaman were even elite warriors, and they had been refined to a high degree. Even Lu Yuan could feel some pressure from them.

Among the six people, some used water arrows, some weapons had a gray-white light to increase their strength, and Lu Yuan even saw a Kobold using the petrified skin combat skill.

This girl should have come from Sandstone city like him.

Although the six kobolds and the Kaman people were unable to break through her defenses, the purple-haired girl did not seem to have a strong offensive ability and could not do much to them.

Every time she used the vines to tie someone up, a Kaman with a heavy sword would use a gray-white light to cut the vines.

As time passed, the purple-haired girl’s face began to turn pale. The purple vine was no longer as agile as before.

......

It was obvious that he was exhausted because his physical and spiritual energy was limited.

A Kobold with flames burning on his battle-axe looked at the purple-haired girl with a sinister smile.”

“Human, run! Keep running! If you have any other trump cards, just use them!”

The Kaman, whose sword was glowing with a gray-white light, sneered.

“I didn’t expect to catch such a big fish. This human actually has so many potions and curses. So many of our brothers have died this time. As long as we kill her, we should be able to earn back the losses. ”

The purple-haired girl’s brows were tightly furrowed, and her face was slightly red from anger.

She glared at the Kobold and Kaman in anger.

“Just you wait! When I get to Heaven Luo city, I will kill you a hundred times!”

“Hahahaha! We’ll talk about it when you get to Heaven Luo city!”

The kobold laughed without a care.

Lu Yuan saw this and frowned slightly. He held his heavy sword tightly and planned to help.

This was not because Lu Yuan was cheap. He coveted that girl’s body mainly because they were both humans. If they were besieged by alien races, Lu Yuan felt that he should help if he could.

Please call him the messenger of justice! The Warrior of Light!

It was because of those who did not believe in light that darkness appeared!

Although the six kobolds and Kamen were strong, he was not weak, either. The purple-haired girl was also quite strong. If it were not for the fact that her vines lacked destructive power, the kobolds and Kamen would not have been enough to kill her.

From what the kobolds and Kamen said, this purple-haired girl seemed to have quite a few potions and talismans?

However, they had all been used up?

No one knew how many of them had died.

Lu Yuan stopped thinking about it. He narrowed his eyes and clenched the heavy sword in his hand. He bent his legs slightly and stomped on the ground.

Boom!

His body shot out like an arrow and charged towards the nearest kobold man.

Lu Yuan’s sudden appearance shocked everyone on the battlefield, and they turned their attention to him.

Especially the kobold man who was attacked. His eyes widened slightly, and his expression was grave.

“Human! You think I’m easy to deal with?”

He held a huge two-handed sword and slashed at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, a sharp glint flashing in them.

Just as he was about to dodge and counterattack, a purple vine quickly wrapped around the kobold man’s hands like a snake, and his slashing action stopped.

“What?”

The kobold with the huge sword was extremely shocked.

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised when he saw this.

Beautiful!

He gave the purple-haired girl a thumbs-up for her quick reaction and accurate interference.

It was very powerful.

A cold light flashed in his eyes, and red light flashed across his body. The red copper light circulated and burst out with full power.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The reddish sword light slashed the dog-headed man’s neck. His head flew into the sky, and blood gushed out.

“Dammit! Buttface!”

Lu Yuan’s surprise attack was too fast, and the purple-haired girl’s reaction was also beyond everyone’s expectations. They had never expected that a wave of surprise attacks would actually cause one of the dog-headed people’s heads to fly up.

Everyone’s eyes widened and they were instantly enraged.

“Humans again! Let’s kill them all!”

The two kobolds and the three Kamen looked at each other. They had a clear division of labor. Three of the Kamen would deal with the purple-haired girl, while the remaining two kobolds would charge towards Lu Yuan.

……

The besieged Amy Algebi was already in despair. They were about to reach Heaven Luo city, but they didn’t expect to be besieged by a foreign race.

If it wasn’t for the fact that her genetic combat skills were powerful enough, and she had many potions and killing curses on her, she wouldn’t have been able to hold on for long.

Even so, she had used up all her talismans and potions and killed more than 20 of the enemy’s people. Her stock was almost used up.

She would die sooner or later after her physical strength was exhausted.

Amy Algebi gritted her teeth, feeling extremely angry.

If she hadn’t encountered a rank-two beast leader before and used a lot of potions and talismans to escape, resulting in a small number of potions and talismans, she could have directly smashed all these people to death with the talismans!

# Chapter 100 - Amy Algebi 2

## Chapter 100: Amy Algebi 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

However, just as she was in despair, a young man rushed in to help.

As a genius of the Algebi family, she had received combat training a long time ago and had rich combat experience. Naturally, she knew what she was going to do at the first moment.

Naturally, she didn’t even think about it and immediately assisted the youth in controlling his opponent.

The attack was effective!

Now that the remaining five outsiders had split into two groups, her light purple eyes flickered as she looked at the young man and said, “I’ll support you, and we’ll break them one by one!”

…

Lu Yuan looked at the two kobold men pouncing at him and narrowed his eyes. Just as he was about to fight them head-on, he heard Amy’s voice.

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked up at Amy and found that she was also looking at him.

“Alright!” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Sure!”

Amy raised her little hand, and purple vines spread out like a spider web, rushing toward the five kobolds and Kaman. Most of the vines were aimed at the two kobolds Lu Yuan was facing.

“If it was before, we would be worried, but now … How much strength do you have left?”

The Kaman with the heavy sword laughed, and the heavy sword glowed with a grey-white light, slashing through the air, cutting down many vines.

Amy’s brows furrowed upon seeing this. She had used up too much of her energy, and the vines were now much weaker.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he understood the current situation.

Based on the purple-haired girl’s current situation, the reason she was able to kill the kobold person was clearly because she caught him off guard.

Now that the other party had reacted, it would be too difficult to achieve the desired effect.

However, Lu Yuan’s expression did not change at all.

Other than the two leading kobolds and the Kaman, the others posed no threat to him.

When the two kobolds approached Lu Yuan and were about to attack, Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and disappeared from his spot.

He appeared behind the weaker kobold man and slashed his heavy sword at the kobold man’s neck with a sharp sword light.

The kobold man holding the flame battle axe narrowed his eyes, revealing a hint of shock.

“What?”

He did not expect Lu Yuan’s speed to increase by another level.

“Stop!”

The kobold man roared and swung his battle-ax at Lu Yuan. The burning flames caused a burning smell to appear in the air.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He did not even move.

The torrent ring in his hand flashed with a dark blue light.

A water arrow was shot at the battle axe.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The battle-axe paused, and the attack weakened a lot.

The rank 0 leader-level water arrow was still slightly inferior to the attack of a rank 1 elite warrior, but it could also reduce the power of the attack by a lot.

Lu Yuan’s heavy sword had already cut through the kobold man’s neck.

Fresh blood spurted out as the kobold man’s body swayed and fell to the ground.

Seeing that Lu Yuan didn’t dodge and just killed his companion, the kobold man’s eyes turned bloodshot.

“You’re looking for death!”

He forcefully increased his strength and the battleaxe struck the armor on Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

Boom!

A loud boom was heard. The flames on the flaming battleaxe engulfed Lu Yuan.

A smile had just appeared on the kobold man’s face when a jet-black sword light streaked across the air, slashing towards the kobold man’s neck.

The kobold man’s fur stood on end, and his pupils contracted violently. He only had time to dodge to the side.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The heavy sword cut through the kobold man’s leather armor on his left arm. The leather armor could not withstand Lu Yuan’s heavy sword at all. With the sound of silk tearing, blood spurted out and a hideous wound appeared on the kobold man’s left arm.

“Ah!”

The kobold warrior roared in pain and retreated. His forehead was covered in cold sweat as he looked at Lu Yuan, who was slowly walking out of the flames, in shock and doubt.

When he saw that Lu Yuan only had a crack on his armor and was not injured at all, his eyes widened in disbelief.

“This is impossible! How can you not be injured after being hit by my flame cut?”

Lu Yuan looked at the cracks on the armor and a hint of heartache flashed in his eyes.

The repair fees are very expensive, okay?

He raised his head and looked at the kobold man. He smiled and said,

“Your attacks are quite comfortable.”

To be honest, this kobold person’s refinement had already reached 80% of its first stage. The power of the flame cut was extraordinary.

If it had been the flame cut that he had used at full strength at the beginning, Lu Yuan felt that he would have been injured.

Unfortunately, the water arrow had blocked the attack, and the power of the attack had been greatly reduced. In addition, his leader-class armor had blocked the attack. How could he be injured so easily?

The three Kamen in the distance also saw the situation. Their eyes widened in shock.

Even Amy was surprised.

After all, Lu Yuan’s spirit qi fluctuation was not particularly strong, so his degree of refinement should not be very high. She did not expect that he could take the full-force attack of an elite warrior who had refined deeply and still remain unscathed.

How strong was his defense?

The atmosphere fell silent. The elite Kaman warrior’s expression turned ugly.

“Damn it … Another tough one. Retreat!”

That human woman was already very difficult to deal with. They had lost so many people and still could not capture her. They had even used up all their trump cards. Now, there was another extremely powerful Lu Yuan.

The elite Kamen were not confident that they could take the two of them.

The three Kamen wanted to retreat, but Amy’s chubby little face turned cold.

“Still thinking of running? Have you asked this young lady?”

She opened her hand and purple vines shot out, spreading towards the three Kamen.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan looked at the elite kobolds, planning to end the battle quickly.

He took out a few bottles of medicine and drank them.

Strength potion, speed potion, and defense potion.

In addition to the rank 1 powerful potion, which was his trump card, Lu Yuan also bought many high-quality potions as a regular means of outbreak.

What he was drinking now was a superior potion.

Lu Yuan’s strength was too strong. After drinking the excellent-grade potion, Lu Yuan’s strength only increased by 10%, his speed increased slightly more, and his defense increased less than 10%.

However, Lu Yuan’s strength was already strong enough. After drinking the potion, the aura around him became stronger.

The expression of the elite Kobold opposite him changed drastically, and he turned to run.

As for the three Kamen who were stopped by the purple vines?

They had originally wanted to give up on him and escape. How could they expect him to save them?

Are you dreaming?

Lu Yuan saw that the Kobold warrior had turned around and was about to run. He smiled and his body disappeared from where he was standing. In an instant, he appeared behind the Kobold warrior and slashed down with his heavy sword.

The elite Kobold warrior’s pupils shrank as he roared,

“Human! I’ve already given up! Don’t force me to risk my life!”

The battle-ax in his hand was burning with flames as he slashed at the epee.

A cold glint flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes, but he remained expressionless.

The warhorse and the battle axe collided.

Boom!

The elite Kobold warrior’s pupils shrank as the roar echoed, and he was forced to take a few steps back.

“Damn it … How can you be so powerful?”

“What do you think?” Lu Yuan grinned. “Guess?”

With three levels of black steel strength, Lu Yuan’s strength was not much weaker than his defense.

Coupled with the effects of the strength potion, they were almost equal.

Even the assault-type elite Kobold warriors were slightly inferior.

He once again disappeared from his spot and launched an attack on the elite Kobold warrior.

The elite Kobold warriors ‘greatest strength was suppressed, and their speed and defense were completely suppressed.

After barely resisting a few attacks with his combat experience, the elite Kobold warrior was cut in the neck by Lu Yuan and lost his life.

After killing the elite Kobold warrior, Lu Yuan turned to look at the three Kamen.

At this moment, Amy had stopped the three Kamen with purple vines at all costs.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and a shallow pit appeared. He turned into a black shadow and rushed towards the three Kamen.

Lu Yuan’s powerful aura pressed down on the three Kaman people. Their hearts turned cold and a trace of panic flashed through their eyes.

They had seen with their own eyes that the elite kobold man was killed by Lu Yuan in a few rounds.

“Stop him!”

The sword-wielding Kaman roared.

# Chapter 101 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine, The

## Chapter 101: Heaven Luo Purple Vine, The Descendant of A Battle God

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

One of the Kamen pointed his staff at Lu Yuan. Mist gathered and formed a water arrow that shot towards Lu Yuan.

The water arrow tore through the air, making a sharp hissing sound.

This power was even stronger than the ancient sea giant crocodile leader that Lu Yuan had encountered before. However, Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He slashed out the long sword in his hand and slashed at the water arrow.

BOOM!

The water arrow was shattered, but Lu Yuan did not stop and continued to charge at the three Kamen.

The three Kamen panicked when they saw that Lu Yuan could easily shatter the water arrows.

The sword-wielding Kaman growled and cut the vines, trying to escape by himself.

However, Amy pursed her red lips and continued to exert her strength. The vines were endless, and they surged toward the three Kamen, making it impossible for the sword-wielding Kaman to open a path.

In just two short breaths, Lu Yuan had already reached the three Kamen.

In the meantime, the water arrow Kaman fired two more water arrows, which were easily shattered by Lu Yuan.

As he neared the three Kamen, Lu Yuan’s eyes turned cold as he slashed at the water arrow Kaman.

This kind of guy with long-range combat skills was the most annoying.

“Don’t even think about it!”

A Kaman holding a shield at the side growled and stood in front of the water arrow Kaman. His light gray skin now had stone patterns on it, and so did his shield.

Petrified skin.

Lu Yuan’s first combat skill was petrified skin, so he naturally understood this combat skill.

Its defensive capabilities were not bad.

But …

That also depended on who he was facing.

A hint of anger flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. His whole body flashed with red light and the Black Steel Force burst out at full force.

The heavy sword hit the shield.

Clang!

The powerful force sent the stone-skinned Kaman flying backward, and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

It was destroyed in one strike!

Before the Kaman’s water arrow could form, Lu Yuan struck again. A red sword light flashed and he was killed.

The remaining sword-wielding Kamen’s pupils contracted when they saw this. They gritted their teeth and turned to attack Lu Yuan.

The heavy sword that was flashing with a grayish-white light had a sharp aura. Even if Lu Yuan activated the Red Copper Light, he still felt a little dangerous.

This power was similar to that of the raging flame slash.

He went up to them directly.

Clang!

The two swords collided. The sword-wielding Kaman paled and retreated, his hands trembling.

Lu Yuan’s strength was too strong. With one strike, the sword-wielding Kaman man felt as if his hand had been broken.

He was terrified. What kind of monster was this human?

It was fine if his defense was strong, but how could his strength be so ridiculous?

However, just as he was thinking, the heavy sword came again.

The powerful aura forced the sword-wielding Kaman to roll away, dodging the attack in a sorry state.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and slashed at the sword-wielding Kaman again.

The sword-wielding Kaman was about to roll when a purple vine wrapped around him. His pupils shrank as he saw a flash of sword light, and his vision fell into darkness.

After killing the sword-wielding Kaman, Lu Yuan looked at the stone-skinned Kaman who was struggling to get up from the ground and attacked him.

All three Kamen were dead.

When Amy saw Lu Yuan kill the three Kamen so easily, her purple eyes flashed with surprise.

She knew how powerful these Kamen were, but she did not expect them to be so vulnerable in front of Lu Yuan.

From the fluctuations of his spiritual energy, this guy should have just reached rank one not long ago, right?

However, his strength and defensive abilities did not seem to belong to a warrior who had just reached rank 1.

His transcendent gene should be of a very high grade.

I wonder which family he’s from?

Why hadn’t she seen him before?

She had never even heard of him.

Amy didn’t think for long before she felt a sense of emptiness in her body. She had been using all her strength to power the purple vine, and she was feeling a little weak now.

She dispersed the purple vines and leaned against the tree, panting slightly.

After Lu Yuan killed the three Kamen, he saw the purple vines disappear and turned to look in the direction of the purple-haired girl.

Seeing the purple-haired girl’s pale face, Lu Yuan asked, “Are you alright?”

The purple-haired girl smiled at Lu Yuan. Coupled with her baby fat and delicate face, she looked very cute.

She forced herself to wave her hand and put on a nonchalant expression.

“It’s just a small matter! How could such a small matter trouble me, Amy Algebi! Don’t you underestimate me!”

It would be more convincing if she didn’t tremble when she said this.

Lu Yuan was speechless as he looked at the purple-haired girl who was trying her best to hold on.

He took out a bottle of spiritual power potion and a bottle of healing potion and handed them over.

“Drink it?”

Amy’s snow-white face immediately turned red.

She awkwardly took the two bottles of medicine and gulped them down.

After drinking the medicine, her face began to recover quickly, and her body stopped shaking.

Anger appeared on her little face as she waved her fist in a slightly displeased manner.

“If it wasn’t for those guys’ despicable sneak attacks and the fact that I haven’t carved a transcendent gene with attack power suitable for myself, they wouldn’t be my match!”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched when he heard that.

Good fellow.

From what the little guy said, she hadn’t inscribed a Rank-1 gene yet?

Just with the first gene alone, she was already so strong. Was she really the same kind of person as Ye Ye?

Lu Yuan looked at the young girl named Amy Algebi with some curiosity.

If that was the case, then this little fellow’s elders should be at the Battle God level or above?

One had to know that the Red Maple Empire only had four battle gods. There shouldn’t be many in the entire planet Daqi.

# Chapter 102 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine,

## Chapter 102: Heaven Luo Purple Vine, Descendant of A Battle Emperor 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

I wonder which battle emperor’s child this little fellow was?

Lu Yuan could not help but feel a little envious.

The others had worked so hard and trembled in fear just to inscribe an elite gene. In the end, these people had casually inherited transcendent genes that were above leader level.

If not for the fact that Lu Yuan had the evolution cube, he would have had a mental breakdown.

However, when he thought about it carefully, these people’s battle emperor ancestors had not inherited transcendent genes before. They had relied on their own efforts to reach the height of battle emperors.

It could only be considered as a form of repayment to the battle emperors.

There was no point in being envious. It was better for him to work hard and break through to the battle emperor realm. In the future, his children would become the object of envy for others.

Of course, Lu Yuan’s goal was not to reach the level of a battle emperor.

His target was naturally the battle god, or even stronger than the battle god!

Amy didn’t know what Lu Yuan was thinking. After being angry for a while, she looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of curiosity in her big purple eyes.

“Eh? What’s your name?”

Lu Yuan glanced at her and smiled.”

“I’m Lei Feng. ”

“Lei Feng? Lei?”

Amy tilted her head and tried to recall. Then, she looked at Lu Yuan with some doubts. “I don’t think there’s any Emperor family with the surname Lei? You’re not a member of the great emperor’s family?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Amy’s already big eyes widened in shock.

“Then you’re actually this strong? Could it be that you’re one of those one in ten thousand super geniuses?”

Seeing Amy’s flustered look, Lu Yuan suddenly felt that she was quite interesting.

He nodded his head seriously and looked up at the sky at a 45-degree angle. There was a trace of loneliness and depression on his face.

“Has it finally been exposed? Actually, I want to keep a low profile. However, when I saw my own kind being attacked by the alien races, I couldn’t hold back my anger and attacked. ”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy pursed her red lips, feeling a little touched.

After all, this low-profile super genius had only acted to save her.

Was it because he saw his own kind being attacked by a foreign kind?

He was really a good person!

Amy said to Lu Yuan.

She took a deep breath, and with a serious look on her round face, she raised her hand and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder, then patted her own chest. She said in all seriousness,

“Since you’ve saved me, you’ll follow me in the future! With me here, no one will dare to bully you!”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy’s little hand that was patting her chest hard, and the corners of his mouth twitched.

He really wanted to say, “stop hitting, if you continue, it’ll cave in.”

But after thinking about it, if he said that, this little guy would probably be irreconcilable with him.

There was no need, really no need.

However, seeing Amy’s smug look, Lu Yuan couldn’t help but have the idea of teasing her.

He opened his mouth and said,”

“Do I look ugly?”

Amy was stunned, not expecting Lu Yuan to ask this.

She looked at Lu Yuan with her eyes wide open, then said with a smile,”

“You’re quite good looking. Why?”

Lu Yuan sighed and said,”

“Don’t girls usually say that since there’s no way to repay a life-saving grace, and I can only repay by marrying you? I thought I was ugly, that’s why you wanted me to follow you. ”

Amy was taken aback. She blinked, and then suddenly blushed. She took a step back and pressed her back against the tree.

She looked at Lu Yuan in shock.”

“You, you, you, you, you … How can I offer to marry myself? You can only be together if you like each other! We would have to hold hands! How could you say such shameless words? Shameless! I won’t let you follow me anymore!”

Lu Yuan was confused.

He looked at Amy’s intense reaction, and his mind was full of question marks.

“Hold hand?”

“Yes, that’s right!”

Amy leaned against the tree, her face blushing. She said in embarrassment,

“I’ve read from an anime book that the person you like wants to hold hands, and then, there would be a baby!”

Lu Yuan was confused.

“Wait … Hold hands? And then there’s a baby?”

(Subway, old man, phone). Jpg

This was probably Lu Yuan’s current expression.

“Why are you repeating it?!” Amy roared, her face red. “Aren’t you ashamed?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at Amy, whose head was about to smoke, and fell silent.

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan asked,”

“Amy, how old are you?”

Amy smiled proudly.”

“Me? I’m 16! I’m already an adult!”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. Did that mean that Amy had only awakened this year?

Thinking about it, with such a transcendent gene, in addition to her Emperor-level family background, it would be easy to break through to the rank one.

To them, one month was more than enough.

Unlike Lu Yuan, who needed to work hard to hunt fierce beasts and obtain spiritual crystals.

It was so difficult for him to break through in a month.

But …

Lu Yuan looked at the smug Amy and felt a little numb.

Was she sure that her biological knowledge was that of a sixteen-year-old?

The degree of openness of this world was not much different from that of his previous life.

Generally, not to mention junior high school, even in primary school, there were already people who had sex.

A 16-year-old actually thought that holding hands would give birth to a baby …

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks.

“Don’t you have the internet at home?”

Amy glanced at Lu Yuan and said in disdain,

“You don’t have the internet at home! I always watch cartoons on the internet!”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines.

“Other than cartoons, did you look up any other information?”

“Other information? What information?”

Amy’s purple eyes widened as she looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

# Chapter 103 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine,

## Chapter 103: Heaven Luo Purple Vine, Descendant of A Battle God 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan looked at Amy’s pure eyes, and the corners of his mouth twitched. He laughed dryly.

“Nothing, you’re right!”

Although Lu Yuan didn’t know how Amy was so pure, he felt that she should be protected well.

After all, she was only sixteen years old.

Hmm …

Even though 16 years old wasn’t young.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan and raised her head proudly.

“That’s for sure. I, Amy Algebi, will never be wrong!”

Lu Yuan nodded, then smiled and said,”

“Lord Amy, I’ll follow you from now on.”

“I don’t want you to work for me anymore!”

“You’re too much!” Amy said disdainfully.

Lu Yuan: “???”

For a moment, he did not know how to refute.

Compared to Amy, he was really dirty!

He was unable to refute.

I’m sorry, as a dirty adult, I’m very sorry!

Amy looked at the dumbfounded Lu Yuan, paused, and said,”

“Although I won’t let you hang out with me anymore. But you saved my life, after all. My great-grandpa taught me that I should be grateful! If you have any difficulties in the future, feel free to let me know. I’ll help you solve them!”

Hearing Amy’s words, Lu Yuan also smiled.

Although he didn’t mean to save Amy, Amy’s words were an extra gain for him.

After all, this was a promise from a genius of a battle emperor family.

Lu Yuan was quite self-aware. Amy’s promise was very precious to him now.

“Which emperor family are you from, Amy?” He asked curiously.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan with disdain.”

“Haven’t you heard of the Algebi family? You should have heard of the Heaven Luo Battle Emperor, right?”

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank slightly.

Wasn’t he going to the Heaven Luo city where the Heaven Luo battle emperor was?

“You are the descendant of the Heaven Luo battle emperor?”

Amy spread out her little hands smugly, and a small section of the purple vine swayed in her hand as she channeled her spirit power. It was very cute.

“That’s my great-grandfather! You didn’t even recognize the Heaven Luo purple vine. Hehehe~so stupid!”

Amy glanced at Lu Yuan again, then covered her mouth and laughed.

Lu Yuan said in all seriousness,

“Of course she’s not as smart as lady Amy,”

Amy was even more pleased with herself, and snorted. At least you still have some vision! If you weren’t so shameless, I would have let you follow me!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Can we not talk about the shameless things?

I was wrong, I was really wrong.

I shouldn’t have told Amy about her offering to marrying me.

Amy had almost fully recovered by now.

She stood up straight, patted the dust off her purple robe, and said,

“Let’s go! I’ve recovered, so you’re going to Heaven Luo city, right? Let’s go together, my Heaven Luo purple vine has unparalleled control, you can just go up and cut the enemies!”

Amy reached out her little hand and made a chopping gesture.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Alright.”

Lu Yuan thought of something and looked at the place where the genetic warriors had died. Some spirit crystals, materials, and even a battle axe that was flashing with a light green light fell to the ground. It was the equipment of the elite Kobold.

“I almost forgot.”

Lu Yuan smiled and picked up the item.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan picking things up with a hint of curiosity in her eyes.

“Aren’t these things very cheap? It’s so troublesome to pick them up again. ”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy, speechless.

As expected, all of these big shots were the same. They would rather eat ordinary ingredients than take up space, and Amy felt that it was too troublesome.

When would he ever find these ordinary materials troublesome to pick up?

How detestable!

After picking it up, Lu Yuan said,”

“Let’s go,” he said.

The two of them walked in the direction of Heaven Luo city.

At this moment, a thick fog suddenly drifted over from the distance.

The fog moved so fast that it covered Lu Yuan and Amy’s position almost instantly.

# Chapter 104 - The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe Translator: Dragon Boat T

## Chapter 104: The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The thick fog surged and Lu Yuan looked around vigilantly.

Even with his current strength, he could only see through the thick fog within five meters.

He couldn’t see anything further away.

His expression turned ugly.

“Damn it, it’s foggy!”

Amy, who had been very proud, also turned pale.

“We’re finished, we’re so unlucky! The mist in the Misty Forest doesn’t appear even once in a few years, and we’ve actually encountered it?”

Lu Yuan had previously investigated the Misty Forest’s specific information on the battle Network.

The central area of the Misty Forest was a perpetual foggy area, and there were many powerful fierce beasts entrenched there.

Entering the central region of the Misty Forest, very few people could come out alive.

If one were to say that the central area of the Misty Forest was an extremely dangerous area …

The Misty Forest was even more dangerous than the central area of the forest.

This wasn’t just a single area, but the entire Misty Forest was a deadly danger zone.

The berserk beasts that were originally occupying the center of the Misty Forest would run out of the central area during this time to hunt berserk beasts and genetic warriors.

The most dangerous part was that it was rumored that whenever there was fog in the Misty Forest, the sleeping Mirage Dragon in the depths of the Misty Forest would wake up.

It was a legendary mythical creature!

The Mirage Dragon would clear out all creatures that entered its territory, so the Misty Forest during this period was deadly dangerous.

Basically, all the genetic warriors inside would die.

However, Lu Yuan felt that this should only be a legend. How could a mythical creature like the Mirage Dragon be in this damn place?

What he had to do now was to leave the Misty Forest as soon as possible.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking this, Amy muttered to herself in a sobbing tone,

“It’s over, it’s over … The Mirage Dragon is coming out. I’m going to die here for the first time …”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He looked at Amy with a strange expression.

“Amy, you think the Mirage Dragon is real? Isn’t that just a legend?”

Amy rolled her eyes at Lu Yuan. Even so, she was still very cute.

“Who told you that it’s just a legend? My great-grandfather told me that a battle emperor had entered the Misty Forest when the fog was rising. He wanted to investigate the truth inside, but he was killed by a huge claw that stretched out from the fog! Thus, even battle emperor would not dare to enter the Misty Forest when there was fog! The Misty Forest is a forbidden zone!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

“Are you kidding me?” he asked.

Before Amy could say anything, the mist suddenly began to surge.

“Ang!”

A terrifying roar was heard. It seemed to travel through time and space and entered Lu Yuan’s ears.

Lu Yuan and Amy’s faces changed drastically.

Lu Yuan turned his head to look in the direction of the roar. His vision was clearly blocked by the fog and it was difficult to see the area five meters away.

However, the strange thing was that he could clearly see that there were strange golden-green fierce beasts writhing in the depths of the fog.

Judging from its size, it was very long and big … It looked like, it could, could be a Mirage Dragon?

Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled. Was it really not a legend?

Amy’s body trembled.

She hid behind Lu Yuan, her small hands grabbing Lu Yuan’s clothes, and her voice trembled.

“That, that’s the Mirage Dragon?!”

Lu Yuan did not answer.

Although he didn’t know if it was really a Mirage Dragon.

However, the figure that was writhing in the fog as if it was a natural law and could be clearly seen even through the fog was no ordinary beast.

The extremely powerful aura made Lu Yuan feel as if his heart was about to jump out of his chest. He found it extremely difficult to breathe.

“We’ll sneak away. ”

Lu Yuan said in a low voice. Although the Mirage Dragon might be very far away from them, he was still afraid of being heard.

Amy came back to her senses and nodded. She looked at the Mirage Dragon in the distance and shrank her neck.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes widened with fear.

The sea serpent in the distance suddenly turned to look at Lu Yuan and Amy, its golden eyes cold and majestic.

Lu Yuan did not know if it was an illusion, but he felt the evolution cube, which had been revolving around the gene strands in his body, suddenly shake.

Before he could investigate further, he discovered that the mist around him and Amy had suddenly begun to roil violently.

The next moment, the mist engulfed the two of them.

Lu Yuan’s entire body was in great pain, as if he had been crushed.

His consciousness sank into darkness.

When he regained consciousness, he sat up and realized that he was lying on the bed in his room.

His entire body was drenched in sweat. The intense pain from before seemed to have penetrated deep into his soul, and he still remembered it clearly.

It was as if the pain was still going on.

Lu Yuan turned to look at his surroundings. It was already late at night.

He looked at the flashing neon lights in the night and came back to his senses.

He’s out?

He died and came out of the Land of Origin for the first time?

Lu Yuan was still a little confused.

It was his first time experiencing the pain of death. It was a feeling that was etched in his heart and he would probably never forget it.

Perhaps it was because he had died too miserably.

It was crushed to death by the solidified mist. The Mirage Dragon was too cruel!

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but shiver in anger. Was this something that a big shot would do?

Unfortunately, he couldn’t beat that kind of big shot.

Lu Yuan could only secretly make a note in his small notebook. When his strength was great, he would find it to settle the score.

The only thing that made Lu Yuan’s heart ache was that he could not bring out the harvest this time.

# Chapter 105 - The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe 2

## Chapter 105: The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

They all fell out.

My heart hurts!

“Phew …”

Lu Yuan lay on the bed again and heaved a long sigh of relief. He was a little tired.

Lu Yuan came to a realization.

It was said that after dying, one’s spirit would be affected.

He looked at the door of light in his mind.

He found that the light door had not only become dim, but there were also cracks.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly. It seemed like he had to wait for the crack on the door of light to repair and restore its brightness before he could continue to enter the Land of Origin.

How long would it take?

Lu Yuan felt helpless.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly stopped and stood up. He looked out of the room with a trace of shock in his eyes.

He could feel the fluctuation of spiritual energy.

It was in their house, and it seemed to be … Sister Qinghe’s room?

Could it be that someone was trying to harm big sister Qinghe?

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank and he quickly left the room.

He came to Li Qinghe’s room and turned the doorknob, only to find that the door was locked from the inside.

Lu Yuan’s heart sank and his face turned cold.

He directly twisted the door handle and broke the lock.

Lu Yuan pushed open the door and entered Li Qinghe’s room.

He looked around and saw Li Qinghe’s blanket on the bed. It was a little messy, and there was no one in the room.

Only the window was open, and the cold night wind blew in from the window.

Lu Yuan could feel that the spiritual power he had sensed earlier was moving into the distance at an extremely fast speed.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed. He went to the window and looked in the direction of the spirit qi.

The neon lights were like a magnificent sea of colors that spread into the distance. However, in the distance, the neon lights gradually became sparse. In that area, there were only faint street lights flashing, and it looked a little dim.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes.

It was the direction of the slums.

He looked down from the window. Even with his current strength, it was still dangerous to jump down from a height of tens of meters.

However, Lu Yuan’s expression was calm. He directly turned over and jumped down.

His body descended rapidly, and the night wind whistled in his ears.

After descending for some distance, Lu Yuan suddenly reached out and grabbed the protruding windowsill.

The momentum of the descent suddenly disappeared. Lu Yuan let go of his hand again and continued to descend.

Bang! Bang!

Lu Yuan landed on the ground steadily.

After landing, Lu Yuan didn’t stop. He turned into a shadow and ran in the direction of the slums.

…

In the slums.

The secret stronghold of the night watchmen.

Li Qinghe’s body appeared in the shadows of the room.

She sat down on the sofa, crossed her legs, took out a cigarette, and lit it.

After exhaling a mouthful of smoke, Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes slightly, deep in thought.

At this moment, the door was pushed open.

Benjamin rushed in.

Li Qinghe frowned slightly at the anxious look on Benjamin’s face.

“What’s going on?”

A trace of excitement appeared on Benjamin’s face.

“My Lord! We’ve found Xue Ren’s location!”

“Eh? Where is he?”

“It’s in the South City! In a house on Blackwood Street. During this period of time, the night watchmen of Xili city and the Maple guards have been working with us to find Ellis, Lucius, and Xue Ren. We finally found traces of Xue Ren!”

Li Qinghe raised her eyebrows slightly.

“Is that so? It’s not bad to be able to find one. Let’s go and take a look first.”

“Yes!”

Benjamin left the room with Li Qinghe.

…

At the junction of the slums and downtown, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

He glanced at the dark streets of the slums, frowning and his face cold.

Ever since he left the slums, Lu Yuan thought he would never come back.

He didn’t expect that he would come to this place again in just a few days.

He sensed the spiritual power in the surroundings, and his expression turned ugly.

That person’s speed was much faster than his. At this position, he could no longer sense the spiritual power.

The slum area was so big, how was he supposed to find it?

Who had taken sister Qinghe away?

With sister Qinghe’s status and the caution she had when living in the slums, she shouldn’t have offended any genetic Warriors.

Furthermore, he was such a powerful genetic warrior.

Lu Yuan clenched his fists, his eyes flashing.

Then, Lu Yuan thought of Benjamin. He had a good relationship with Li Qinghe and might know something.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan’s body turned into a shadow and ran in the direction of the Daming martial arts school.

On the way, the two hooligans who had seen Lu Yuan alone and approached him with ill intentions suddenly broke out in a cold sweat when they saw Lu Yuan suddenly disappear.

They looked at each other, their eyes full of fear.

…

At the entrance of Da Ming martial arts school.

Lu Yuan knocked on the door.

Very quickly, an angry roar came from inside.

“Who is it! It was so noisy! D \* mn, you dare to come to Da Ming martial arts school in the middle of the night to make a fuss? do you want to die?”

Following the roar, the inner rolling door of the Da Ming martial arts school was pulled open, revealing the figure of a strong man.

When Xiaohu saw Lu Yuan, he was stunned for a moment. The anger on his face instantly disappeared and he revealed a smile.

“Oh? It was ah Yuan! It’s been half a month, right? What are you doing here in the middle of the night? What’s wrong? You look terrible.”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s expression, Xiaohu was a little worried.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he revealed a stiff smile.

“Brother Hu, I’m fine. Oh right, is brother Ming here?”

“Ming bro? He hasn’t been in the dojo recently, and I don’t know where he went.”

Lu Yuan frowned and his heart sank again.

Other than flamenco, Lu Yuan realized that he did not know anyone else who was related to Li Qinghe.

He was a little regretful that he didn’t know more about Li Qinghe’s interpersonal relationships.

# Chapter 106 - The Mirage Dragon and The Missing Li Qinghe 3 Translator: Dragon Boat Translati

## Chapter 106: The Mirage Dragon and The Missing Li Qinghe 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

If he had known more, he might have had other clues.

But now, where could he go to find it?

Why did that genetic warrior take sister Qinghe away?

Would she be in danger after a long time?

Lu Yuan was extremely frustrated.

“Ah Yuan? Are you alright?”

Seeing that Lu Yuan’s expression was getting uglier, Xiaohu’s worry grew.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and laughed drily.

“It’s fine. When will brother Ming come back?”

Xiaohu rubbed his head.

“I don’t know either. I’ve called him these past few days, but he didn’t pick up. I don’t know what he’s doing. Are you really okay?”

Lu Yuan shook his head. I’m fine … Oh right. Do you know Li Qinghe? ”

“Li Qinghe? I don’t know her. Is she someone to you?”

“It’s fine. Brother Hu, sorry for disturbing you. I’ll take my leave first. If Ming bro comes back, give me a call.”

Lu Yuan smiled and turned to leave.

Xiaohu looked at Lu Yuan’s back as he left and scratched his head.

“Why is Ah Yuan acting so strange? Who is this Li Qinghe?”

He yawned, shook his head, and stopped thinking about it.

…

Lu Yuan left Daming martial arts school and walked slowly on the street, but his mind was thinking quickly.

How could he find Li Qinghe?

Even though it would be very difficult, elder sister Qinghe was the elder sister who cared about him the most. He would not give up just like that.

He couldn’t give up.

Just then, Lu Yuan saw a familiar thin back on the road ahead.

He was stunned for a moment and was a little bewildered.

What was he doing here?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and walked over.

“Old Xue?”

The thin figure in front of her, who was wearing an exaggerated flowery shirt and beach shorts, stopped and turned around.

Lu Yuan saw Xue Wang’s familiar sunglasses.

Because he was in a bad mood, Lu Yuan didn’t even have the mood to wonder why he was wearing these sunglasses at night.

“Old Lu? It’s almost two o’clock now. Why are you outside? Aren’t you supposed to be in the Land of Origin?”

“I died and came out.”

Xue Wang was taken aback. He was a little surprised.

With your strength, you actually died and came out of the Land of Origin? ”

“I’m unlucky, I encountered fog in the Misty Forest.”

When Xue Wang heard this, he immediately understood.

“So that’s how it is. Then your luck is really bad. Wait … Didn’t you already move out of the slums? Why did you come back?”

Lu Yuan paused and said, ”

“I had something to do, so I came back.”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s ugly expression, Xue Wang raised his brows, ”

If there’s something you need to tell me, I’m not trying to boast, but I’m a rank 2 Combat Master, and I’m slightly stronger than you. I might be able to help you.

Lu Yuan thought about it and looked at Xue Wang.

My sister was brought here by a genetic warrior. I have no way to track her down.

“Your sister?”

“The slums are so big. It’s going to be difficult to find someone,” Xue Wang said with a slight frown.

Hearing Xue Wang’s words, Lu Yuan’s heart sank even more.

He changed the topic.

“What about you?”

When Xue Wang heard this, he paused for a moment and an inexplicable expression appeared on his face.

“I’m going to meet someone.”

Lu Yuan was stunned as he recalled that majestic figure.

“The one from the Feral Dog Gang?”

Xue Wang was stunned. He glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled bitterly.

“So that’s how it is. You’ve guessed my identity,”

Lu Yuan nodded, and then a light flashed in his mind.

That’s right, with the influence of the feral dog gang, if he were to ask them for help in the search, he might be able to find sister Qinghe!

“I’ll go with you?”

Xue Wang was taken aback and immediately shook his head.

“I’ll go by myself. He’s not a good person. It’s too dangerous for you to go.”

Lu Yuan opened his mouth, as if he wanted to say something.

Boom!

At this moment, a deafening roar sounded in the distance.

Lu Yuan and Xue Wang both felt an extremely powerful aura surging in the distance. Their expressions changed drastically as they looked in the direction of the roar.

# Chapter 107 - Shocking Talent, Battle To Death 1

## Chapter 107: Shocking Talent, Battle To Death 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In the slums, Blackwood Street, Riya District.

Even in the slums, this district was dirty and messy.

There were all sorts of people in the tenants.

Li Qinghe came to this neighborhood under the guidance of Benjamin.

She glanced at the piles of garbage on the street and couldn’t help but frown.

Soon, they arrived at a room.

In the room, Lin Hong and two night watchmen were guarding by the window.

The curtains were drawn, and a black device was placed on the side, aimed at the opposite side. A night watchman was looking at the device and observing something.

Upon seeing Li Qinghe enter, Lin Hong and the two night watchmen hurriedly got up.

“My Lord! You’re here!”

Li Qinghe nodded.

She looked across the room through the drawn curtains, as if she could see the other side clearly.

“Xue Ren is on the other side?”

“Yes, according to the information we have, he hasn’t left the house for the past few days. But we can not rule out the possibility that he has a special geno combat skill that can allow him to leave without anyone knowing.”

Lin Hong said.

The corners of Li Qinghe’s lips curled up, revealing a smile.

“Although I’m not sure if it’s this person, but … Let me ask him myself.”

She took a step forward and disappeared.

…

Li Qinghe’s body appeared outside Xue Ren’s room in the residential building across the street.

She looked around and a cold light flashed in her eyes. She stared at the room and said,

“You can block my instant space step? I really caught him.”

A pitch-black longsword appeared in her hand, and she slashed at the door.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The door shattered, and the room was like a devil’s den, pitch black.

Strange black shadows rushed out, shrieking as they pounced at Li Qinghe.

“You’re much stronger than before.”

Li Qinghe sneered. Sword light flashed around her, and the power of darkness surged, killing all the black shadows almost instantly.

Li Qinghe then rushed into the room.

In the room, Xue Ren was sitting cross-legged on the bed. Wisps of evil black mist were surging around his body. Beside him were two corpses with their eyes wide open and full of fear.

They were the other two suspects of Benjamin, Lucius and Ellis.

Xue Ren looked at Li Qinghe, his face filled with ferocity. His voice had a strange double echo.

“Damn it, I knew this couldn’t go on! We’ve been exposed!”

Li Qinghe narrowed his eyes and looked at Xue Ren coldly.

“Since you’ve been discovered, then obediently accept your death.”

“Dream on! I can leave after killing you!”

Xue Ren roared. The terrifying black mist churned and the air waves surged. The entire room shook, and spider web-like cracks spread on the wall. The window was shattered.

The powerful aura was far from the second tier Battle Master as stated in the information. It was a fourth tier battle Supreme.

However, even so, Li Qinghe’s expression remained calm.

She took a step forward, and a terrifying dark power surged on her long sword. She slashed out, and a deep dark sword qi slashed toward Xue Ren.

Xue Ren’s eyes widened in shock at the unstoppable sword qi.

“Ah!”

He roared in anger, and his body suddenly exploded into black mist.

As his body exploded, strange black shadows appeared from the place where he had exploded.

In an instant, it filled the entire room, enveloping Li Qinghe within.

The shrieks were bone-piercing, enough to drive an ordinary person crazy.

Boon!

The sword Qi tore apart the black shadows with unparalleled might. Li Qinghe’s body rushed out of the room and floated in the air.

Countless black shadows rushed out of the room.

The dense black shadows were like dark clouds pressing down on Li Qinghe’s head. There were thousands of them.

In the opposite room, Benjamin, Lin Hong, and the others looked at the dark figure outside the window, their eyes wide with horror.

With a slight tremble in his voice, Benjamin said, ”

There … There are so many black shadows?!

“Xue Ren is really the host of the mutation? This was crazy! Were these all the people who had died in his hands? In just a few years, he has devoured so many souls. If he keeps devouring them, who can stop him?”

Not only them.

The black shadow’s movements were too loud, and almost everyone in the entire community was awakened.

Everyone walked to the window and looked at the strange dark clouds outside. They were all frightened.

Oh my God, what is that thing?!

“Is that a ghost? So many ghosts are floating in the sky!”

“And that man floating in the air … Is he a genetic warrior? To be able to fly in the sky, how strong is he?”

“…”

Li Qinghe raised her head and looked at the black shadow, a sharp killing intent flashing in her eyes.

“Are these the people who died in your hands? It seems that your mutation level is not low.”

The black shadows did not answer. They quickly gathered together, forming a huge black shadow that was more than ten meters tall.

The black shadow was floating in the air with black qi.

The power he displayed was even stronger than before.

Even when compared to Li Qinghe, he wasn’t much worse.

The huge black shadow opened its mouth and let out a shrill and strange roar at Li Qinghe.

The waves of air ruffled Li Qinghe’s black hair. She silently took out a cigarette, lit it, and put it in her mouth, revealing a smile.

“Interesting.”

The next moment, her body disappeared from the spot and appeared behind the black shadow.

When she appeared behind the black figure, the black figure stopped roaring.

Its body split into hundreds of pieces in an instant, and black sword light burst out.

# Chapter 108 - Shocking Talent, Fight To Death 2

## Chapter 108: Shocking Talent, Fight To Death 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Below them, when Benjamin and the others saw this scene, they all looked at Li Qinghe with admiration.

“It’s Lord’s shadow instant space slash!”

Using the body of a battle king to inscribe a monarch gene. Lord is truly too powerful!

“That’s right, are you joking? Even in the entire Human Alliance, lord is one of the most amazing geniuses, let alone on planet Daqi!”

“It seems like it’s over.”

Just as the few of them were speaking, the hundreds of black shadows that had been separated from each other condensed together again, becoming a single entity.

The huge black shadow threw a punch at Li Qinghe. The fist force carried a terrifying power as it blasted towards Li Qinghe.

The strong air wave formed a storm, the garbage in the community was flying, and the windows were broken one by one.

Li Qinghe’s body disappeared, and the force of her fist landed on the street of the neighborhood.

Boom!

With a loud boom, a deep pit with a radius of more than ten meters appeared on the street.

The entire neighborhood shook.

Benjamin and the others stood up straight and looked at the huge pit. Their pupils shrank, revealing a look of horror.

“This black shadow is still alive?”

It’s indeed a mutated object. It’s too strange.

“What a powerful force! His strength should be at the battle king realm, right?”

“I hope you can kill this thing as soon as possible, Lord. If this thing is allowed to destroy everything, this community will not be able to withstand the damage.”

Li Qinghe glanced at the deep pit on the ground and narrowed her eyes.

Her body disappeared again.

The black shadow froze again.

The next moment, his body was split into even finer pieces than before.

Countless black sword lights exploded, almost swallowing it.

Li Qinghe’s body appeared not far away, and she looked at the fragment coldly.

A moment later, the fragments squirmed and slowly condensed again.

Li Qinghe raised her eyebrows and said indifferently, ”

“I don’t believe you can recover infinitely.”

The pitch-black sword light exploded once again, and the black shadow that had just begun to condense was torn apart once more.

…

Xue Ren’s body appeared not far from the community.

At this moment, his body had become somewhat shriveled, and his black and white hair had completely turned white. His face was extremely pale.

His strength, which had reached the fourth level of the battle supreme state, had now dropped significantly, and his aura was extremely weak.

He looked at the black shadow that was being shredded into pieces and coughed out a mouthful of blood.

“Dammit! Damn it! battle king state! That person was a battle king! Why was there such a strong person in the slums? Ten years of hardwork had all gone to waste! No… He can’t hold on for long. She’s was a monster! Even if he used all his soul, he would not be able to stop her. I’ll retreat to the wilderness first!”

He clutched his chest and carefully ran away.

After he had run for a distance, he suddenly saw two figures not far away.

After seeing Xue Wang’s familiar face, a dark aura flashed across Xue Ren’s eyes as he revealed a sinister smile.

“At the very least, I can recover a little.”

He turned into an afterimage and pounced towards the two people.

…

Lu Yuan and Xue Wang heard the roar and looked in the direction of the roar.

When they saw the surging black mist in the distance, their eyes widened.

What’s that?

Xue Wang was shocked, ‘genetic warriors? How could there be such a powerful genetic warrior in the slums?”

Lu Yuan felt the aura in the distance and was shocked.

He didn’t know if it was an illusion.

One of the two auras from the battle seemed to be very similar to the one he had felt at home!

How could he be a genetic warrior of this level?

Why would a genetic warrior of such a level target big sister Qinghe?

Lu Yuan’s mind was filled with question marks.

Just as the two of them were in shock, a black shadow suddenly flashed and pounced toward Lu Yuan.

The powerful aura made Lu Yuan’s hair stand on end and his body turn cold.

His pupils contracted violently, and the fatal threat made him extremely clear-headed.

His entire body was flashing with a red light. The Red Copper Light was circulating at full force, and the black steel strength was also circulating.

Under the threat of death, Lu Yuan squeezed out all the strength in his body. The profound meaning of black steel strength and the experience he had gained in the gravity room flashed wildly in his mind.

All the power in his body was mobilized at once. His muscles and internal organs vibrated at a strange frequency, and his power exploded.

Under such a deadly threat, Lu Yuan used the fourth level of black steel strength.

The puppet fighter appeared on Lu Yuan’s body, and the heavy sword appeared in his hand.

Lu Yuan raised his sword to block.

Xue Ren’s fist landed on the heavy sword.

Boom!

A violent force gushed out from Xue Ren’s fist and landed on the heavy sword.

The heavy sword smashed into Lu Yuan’s chest, and the power was released.

Lu Yuan’s body flew backward.

Crack…

The sound of bones cracking could be heard.

Lu Yuan’s body hit the high wall at the side, smashing a big hole in the high wall.

Then, his body fell to the ground.

Lu Yuan vomited a large mouthful of blood. His mind went blank for a moment before it was overwhelmed by intense pain.

He could feel that his sternum and ribs were broken, his arms were numb, and his internal organs were in different degrees of pain.

With just one punch, Lu Yuan was seriously injured.

He didn’t have much time to think. He circulated his spiritual energy and activated the rejuvenation combat skill. His life force bloomed in his body.

His body began to recover.

Lu Yuan took out another bottle of strong healing potion and gulped it down with difficulty.

The powerful healing potion and the rejuvenation technique worked together.

A warm feeling emerged on Lu Yuan’s body. His injuries were recovering at an extremely fast speed.

Lu Yuan then looked up at the figure in the distance. Seeing the somewhat familiar and strange face, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank slightly.

# Chapter 109 - Shocking talent, Fight To Death

## Chapter 109: Shocking talent, Fight To Death

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

This was … The leader of the Feral Dog Gang?

Xue Ren’s hair had turned white and he looked much older. Lu Yuan almost did not recognize him.

[ But why did this bastard suddenly attack me? ]

The killing intent in Lu Yuan’s heart boiled, and he felt a little scared.

If he was just a little bit weaker, he would have died.

Xue Ren sent Lu Yuan flying with one punch. Seeing that Lu Yuan was not dead, a hint of shock flashed in his eyes.

Even though his strength had been greatly reduced, a rank 2 Combat Master should have been dead by now.

A mere 1st rank fighter was still alive after taking a punch from him?

Why?

He took a step forward, wanting to kill Lu Yuan.

At this moment, Xue Wang stood in front of Xue Ren.

When Xue Ren saw Xue Wang, his face turned cold and he stopped in his tracks.

The two of them stood facing each other in silence.

However, it was only a moment of silence. Xue Ren knew that the black shadow could not hold Li Qinghe back for long. He did not have much time left, so the spirit energy in his body surged.

When Xue Wang saw this, an inexplicable expression appeared on his face. He pursed his lips slightly.

“As expected, you want to make a move on me?”

Xue Ren said coldly, ”

“You’re my son. I gave you everything you have, including your life. I’m just taking back what’s mine.”

“Ha …”

Xue Wang laughed.

He silently took off his sunglasses, and his strange dark green eyes burned in the dim air.

“After my mother died, I knew that this day would come. Let’s end this.”

Xue Ren’s eyes turned dark as he said,

“I created you. Do you think you can defeat me? ”

On Xue Wang’s body, a dark red leather armor appeared. He revealed a bright smile.

“Who knows? Howl!”

Xue Wang bellowed in rage. A dark green light flashed in his eyes as his aura rose sharply.

Long silver-white hair grew out of his skin, making him look like a monster.

Combat skill-Silver Wolf Rage.

Xue Ren’s face turned serious as he said,

“Your genes haven’t been completely fused yet. Aren’t you afraid of mutation if you forcefully activate your combat technique? ”

Xue Wang’s Silver-furred face revealed a sinister smile. His eyes flashed with the determination to die, “It doesn’t matter anymore. Wasn’t my purpose of inscribing the Silver Wolf gene for this moment? ”

“Ha, let’s start then.”

Wisps of light-red blood-red light appeared on Xue Ren’s body, and there was a faint black mist in the blood-red light.

Even though Xue Ren’s aura looked extremely weak at the moment, the pressure still made Xue Wang’s expression turn serious.

“I don’t know what you’ve done, but you seem to have become stronger. But I don’t think it’s a good thing, right?”

Xue Ren didn’t say anything. He took a step forward and rushed toward Xue Wang.

His fist, which was covered in a spiked glove, was covered in a thick blood-red light as he punched towards Xue Wang’s head.

Battle skill-crazed Blood Fist

Xue Wang’s face was cold as he threw a punch at Xue Ren.

Boom!

The two fists collided with each other, creating a loud boom.

Xue Wang let out a muffled groan and took a few steps back.

Xue Ren only took half a step back.

He looked at Xue Wang and said indifferently, “Looks like you’re still not my match.”

Xue Wang laughed coldly. He stomped on the ground, causing a spider web-like crack to appear. His body was like a silver light as he charged forward once again.

The two of them exchanged blows with their fists and legs, their bodies crisscrossing. From time to time, their fists and legs would land on the wall, creating large pits.

Boom!

There was another collision. Xue Wang’s body was sent flying and he crashed heavily into the wall. A trace of blood seeped out from the corner of his mouth.

# Chapter 110 - Feral Dog

## Chapter 110: Feral Dog

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Xue Wang stood up straight again. He spat out a mouthful of bloody saliva and looked at Xue Ren.

Not far away, Xue Ren’s hair was a little messy, and his gray-white leather armor had cracks.

However, his aura was still powerful.

He looked at Xue Wang and said indifferently,

“You’re no match for me. Are you still not going to give up?”

The green light in Xue Wang’s eyes burned and a sinister smile flashed across his face.

“Who knows?”

At this moment, Lu Yuan stood up.

He stretched his body and clenched the heavy sword in his hand. His eyes were burning with anger as he looked at Xue Wang and grinned.

“Old xue, let me help you.

Xue Ren’s pupils constricted in shock when he saw Lu Yuan standing up as if he was unscathed.

“You’re alright? How could he recover so quickly from such a serious injury?”

Xue Wang was also taken aback. He was slightly surprised.

Then, he looked at Lu Yuan seriously.”

“Old lu, this is a matter between me and him. no matter what happens, don’t interfere. Even if I die! This is the only request I have in my life.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He looked into Xue Wang’s dark green eyes and fell silent. He nodded slowly and grinned,”

“Don’t die, I don’t want to collect your corpse.”

Xue Wang smiled and did not answer.

“It doesn’t matter if it’s one or two, it’s all the same to me,” Xue Ren sneered.

Even though he said that, he still took the initiative to pounce towards Xue Wang again.

Lu Yuan had recovered so quickly, which made him feel a little pressured.

When Xue Wang saw this, he let out an angry roar. His entire body flashed with silver light and the fur on his body increased once again. Even his body size became larger and his face was slightly distorted.

He looked like a standing werewolf.

Seeing this, Xue Ren’s pupils contracted.

“You mutated on your own will? Are you crazy?”

“Howl! come, father! Under the witness of his mother’s spirit in heaven. Let’s end this!”

Xue Wang raised his head and roared.

He stomped his feet and increased his speed by a large margin. His body instantly appeared beside Xue Ren.

The spiky gauntlet swept toward Xue Ren’s face.

Xue Ren turned his head abruptly, and four clear claw marks appeared on his face.

Before he could react, Xue Wang raised his leg and kicked Xue Ren’s chest.

Boom!

Xue Ren’s body was sent flying, and he crashed into the wall, creating a deep pit.

Xue Wang didn’t stop at all. He charged straight at Xue Ren, who was in the deep pit.

In the deep pit, black mist swirled in Xue Ren’s eyes, and a ferocious expression appeared on his blood-covered face.

“You’re looking for death!”

In the next moment, wrinkles appeared on his face, and his flesh shriveled up a little more. He seemed to have aged a little more.

What followed was that his aura rose sharply.

Boom!

Xue Ren rushed out of the deep pit and collided with Xue Wang.

The shockwaves from the battle between the two were more intense than before, and the battle was even more intense.

With almost every strike, fresh blood spurted out from the two of them.

The powerful battle waves forced Lu Yuan to retreat.

While he was traveling in the misty forest, Lu Yuan had been absorbing spirit crystals and continuing to temper his gene chain.

The red copper light’s honing had already reached 100%, and even rejuvenation’s honing had reached 6%.

His strength was already considered very strong among the first rank.

However, Lu Yuan still felt extremely dangerous when he was faced with two experts at the peak combat master level who were fighting to the death.

The battle only lasted for a few minutes. after another collision, Xue Ren’s fist landed on Xue Wang’s left shoulder.

Boom!

Xue Wang’s shoulder exploded, and his arm fell to the ground.

Xue Wang was not to be outdone. He grabbed Xue Ren’s arm with his right hand and twisted it hard.

Crack..

Xue Ren’s arm was broken.

The two of them roared at the same time. They raised their right legs and kicked at each other.

“Boom! boom! boom!”

Their right legs collided time and time again, causing loud booms to ring out.

The aftershock turned into air waves that swept in all directions.

Even Lu Yuan, who was far away, could feel the wind.

Kachaa!

The two of them were completely in a killing frenzy, and they only stopped when the sound of bones breaking came from their legs.

Their still-intact right hands once again blasted towards each other.

At the same time, it struck the other party’s chest.

Boom!

The two of them were sent flying and landed heavily on the ground.

Their auras had become much weaker due to their heavy injuries.

Even so, they stood up again.

Although one of their legs was broken, they seemed to not notice it at all as they charged at each other again.

At this moment, Xue Ren roared. More wrinkles appeared on his face, and his aura rose again.

The two fists collided.

Boom!

Xue Wang was sent flying and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

He fell to the ground and struggled to get up.

But Xue Ren had already reached him.

Xue Ren’s eyes were filled with black mist, and his face was full of frozen killing intent.

He threw a punch and it landed on Xue Wang’s chest.

Boom!

Xue Wang coughed out another mouthful of blood, and his bone armor made cracking sounds.

On the ground where he was lying, cracks spread out like a spider web.

Xue Ren’s face was ferocious. He did not stop and threw another punch.

Boom!

Xue Wang’s eyes were wide open as blood gushed out from the corner of his mouth. His aura had weakened significantly.

In the distance, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank and he clenched his heavy sword.

Xue Ren raised his fist again, wanting to attack.

At this moment, he suddenly stopped.

The black mist in his eyes fluctuated violently and dissipated. He looked at Xue Wang and his face showed an intense struggle.

# Chapter 111 - Feral Dog 2

## Chapter 111: Feral Dog 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Xue Ren bellowed as his fist landed. However, it did not land on Xue Wang’s body. Instead, it landed on the ground beside him.

Xue Ren’s punch created a deep pit on the ground.

When Xue Wang saw this, his gaze that was originally a little scattered gathered once again and he roared in rage.

“Howl!”

He punched Xue Ren’s chest with all his might.

Xue Ren’s chest caved in, and he was sent flying back more than ten meters. He landed heavily on the ground and spat out a mouthful of blood.

The silver light around Xue Wang’s body dissipated after he threw a punch. His body gradually became smaller and the silver hair also retracted back into his body.

His eyes closed and he fainted.

Xue Ren, who had landed on the ground, had a hideous expression on his face. He looked at Xue Wang, who was on the ground, and a hint of pain appeared in his eyes.

At this moment, black mist appeared in his eyes again. He stood up slowly and pounced towards Xue Wang again.

At this moment, Lu Yuan stood in front of Xue Wang.

Xue Ren’s expression was ferocious as he threw out his right fist.

Lu Yuan’s face was also filled with anger. he raised his heavy sword and slashed it down at Xue Ren with the power of fourfold black steel strength.

Boom!

Xue Ren and Lu Yuan were forced to take a few steps back.

Lu Yuan’s hands were slightly numb. He looked at Xue Ren in the distance with fear in his eyes.

Before he rushed over, he had drunk a few bottles of strong potions.

Xue Ren was now seriously injured and his strength had been greatly reduced. Even so, he could only barely suppress Xue Ren.

One could only imagine how strong Xue Ren was.

Xue Ren’s pupils constricted when he saw that Lu Yuan had blocked his attack, and his face turned ferocious.

“A mere 1st rank … actually has such power. Xue Wang has made a good friend.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the unconscious Xue Wang, his heart feeling complicated.

He had promised Xue Wang not to interfere, but in the end, he still did.

Well … It was mainly because Xue Wang had blocked the wave for him previously. It was only right for him to help block the wave.

Moreover, this bastard had attacked him for no reason earlier. He had to take revenge, right?

Lu Yuan looked at Xue Ren with anger in his eyes.

“So what if I’m only a first rank? You should think about yourself first.”

He stomped on the ground and charged at Xue Ren, slashing his heavy sword down repeatedly.

Xue Ren only had one arm left to fight. His leg was broken, and several of his ribs were broken.

Facing Lu Yuan’s attack, he was actually suppressed for a moment.

His bloodied face was filled with malevolence, and at the same time, he woke up.

A few minutes had passed, and the monster was probably going to destroy all the souls.

I want to leave!

However, Lu Yuan kept him busy. The continuous sword attacks made it impossible for him to get rid of Lu Yuan’s attacks.

“You’re looking for death!”

His face paled once again, and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

The black mist in his eyes had dimmed considerably.

At the same time, a strange black shadow rushed out of his body and rushed into Lu Yuan’s mind with a scream.

Lu Yuan trembled. the black shadow screamed in his mind and he felt an intense pain.

What was this?

Lu Yuan was shocked.

At this moment, the moonstone floating around Lu Yuan’s gene chain suddenly flashed with a silver light. A light shield appeared and blocked the attack of the black shadow.

The black shadow’s attack only lasted for a breath of time before it dissipated. The moonstone’s illusionary image then dimmed and began to disappear.

Lu Yuan’s face was pale. He looked at the disappearing moonstone and thought of something.

Moonstone’s special combat skill, moonstone guard. Can block soul attacks.

Was this a soul attack?

Moreover, a single soul attack had actually caused the moonstone to collapse.

How strong was he?

A trace of fear flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

He raised his head and looked at Xue Ren, a hint of killing intent flashing in his eyes.

He didn’t expect this guy to have such a trump card at a time like this.

His body turned into an afterimage as he charged toward Xue Ren in the distance.

Xue Ren’s eyes widened in shock when he saw that Lu Yuan was not dead, but his face had turned a little pale.

“This is impossible! How can a rank 1 warrior block a soul attack?”

Xue Ren couldn’t believe it.

This was his most powerful and strangest attack, his last life-saving trump card!

However, Lu Yuan had already appeared in front of him, his heavy sword slashing horizontally.

Xue Ren quickly raised his hand and punched.

Boom!

Xue Ren was sent flying and fell heavily to the ground.

Lu Yuan followed him like a shadow. Before Xue Ren could get up, he stabbed his sword through Xue Ren’s chest and crushed his heart.

Blood trickled down the corner of Xue Ren’s mouth. His eyes widened in disbelief.

In the next moment, the black mist in his eyes slowly dispersed, and his eyes gradually became clear.

He was in a daze for a moment. his right hand held the blade of the heavy sword. He looked at the cold-faced Lu Yuan and then turned to look at Xue Wang who had fallen to the ground in the distance.

“Cough cough, cough cough …”

He coughed violently, and blood kept gushing out.

Lu Yuan had intended to draw his heavy sword and cut off his head.

Suddenly, wisps of strange black mist spread out from Xue Ren’s body, and he let out an ear-piercing scream.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and he retreated hurriedly. He looked at the black mist warily and his heart cold.

He had felt that this guy’s black aura was a little familiar.

Wasn’t that the black shadow?

Why did he have it on him too?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s alert look, Xue Ren laughed weakly, his wrinkled face looking like a lamp without oil.

“Ha, hahaha … Xue Wang, you’ve really made a good friend.”

Lu Yuan’s brows were tightly furrowed. He looked warily at Xue Ren, who was emitting black mist continuously.

# Chapter 112 - Feral Dog 3

## Chapter 112: Feral Dog 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Xue Ren did not mind. He turned to Xue Wang again and said in a hoarse voice,

“I’m going to die soon, you don’t have to be so afraid. Are you willing to listen to my story?”

Without waiting for Lu Yuan to speak, he continued to speak intermittently.

“I was born in this dark and dirty south city. Ahem … My father was a small leader of a gang. He was involved in armed fights, gambling, drugs, and everything that he should be involved in. He had a very bad temper and often beats and scolds my mother and I. In order to earn money for him to squander, he made my mother become a prostitute and made me pretend to be a beggar to pray. Hehe … When I was twelve, my mother died of an illness. That night, I took advantage of my father’s drunkenness and ended his life with a gun.”

“After that, I fought for food with stray dogs on the side of the road, joined a gang, and became a low-level hooligan. Hehe … I’m just following my father’s footsteps.”

“Why am I living like a feral dog? I’ve seriously thought about this question. In the end, the answer I got was that this world was one where the strong preyed on the weak. As long as I have power and authority, everything will be as I wish.”

“After that, I awakened and became a genetic warrior. At that time, I was overjoyed. I thought that fate had finally begun to favor me. But after I became a geno warrior, I realized that I had no money, no geno weapon, and no transcendent genes. I could only cultivate, and my progress was slow. I was still at the bottom.”

“Fortunately, in a place like the south city, genetic warriors are still very rare. I was valued by the gang and gained a small status. After that, I started to collect money by any means possible. I would do anything as long as I could make money, be it selling weapons, human trafficking, or drugs. I started to use all sorts of methods to obtain my position. I assassinated, threatened, and bribed. I climbed up step by step until I finally killed the leader of the gang and became the leader myself.”

“I changed the gang’s name to the feral dog gang. Hehe … It’s to commemorate my childhood and to remind myself. I can only get what I want if I eat like a wild dog.”

“I’ll keep getting stronger, and the gang will keep getting bigger. I’ll be able to take anything I want, like his mother …”

Xue Ren looked at Xue Wang with complicated emotions in his eyes.

Lu Yuan did not say anything. He only looked at Xue Ren and did not express his opinion.

He couldn’t understand what Xue Ren was up to.

The black mist on his body was still spreading, making Lu Yuan vigilant.

Xue Ren didn’t care about Lu Yuan’s opinion and just continued.

“After Xue Wang was born, I was reminded of myself when I saw him. He’s my angel. I don’t want him to be like me, struggling to get food like a feral dog. I want to give him the best. Status, money, power, everything that I didn’t have in my childhood, I’m going to give it all to him.”

“It’s a pity that his mother was a kind person. She kept stopping me from teaching my son. So I killed her. This also caused Xue Wang to leave me. ”

“Why? He’s my only son, and I’ve given him the best. Why doesn’t he know how to cherish it? I’m heartbroken and disappointed. Even so, I still love him.”

“I buried this disappointment in my heart and continued to pursue the power and status I wanted. It’s a pity that my talent is very ordinary. No matter how hard I try, I can’t even break through to the 2nd rank. I can’t accept this! Ahem … A person appeared. He gave me what I wanted. I can become stronger by devouring souls. How simple is that?”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and the hair on his back stood on end.

Did this mean that this guy was the one controlling the shadow?

[It’s actually this bastard!]

He had caused the death of his predecessor and almost caused his death!

Lu Yuan was even more vigilant.

“As I absorbed more and more souls, I became stronger and stronger. However, people changed. I actually … Wanted to kill my son.”

Xue Ren’s breathing was already very weak, and he didn’t even have the strength to speak.

He looked at Xue Wang with eyes full of disbelief.

“Ahem … Thank god you stopped me. Otherwise, I’m afraid I’ll do the most regretful thing in my life. I’ve suffered a lot in my life, but I’ve also enjoyed a lot. It was worth it. Only he, my son, I hope he can live well … Live happily, and not be like a feral dog …”

Xue Ren’s voice gradually became inaudible, and his breath became weaker and weaker.

He closed his eyes, and the corners of his eyes, which were full of crow’s feet, were a little moist.

The aura finally dissipated completely.

A complicated look flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes when he heard Xue Ren’s last words.

At this moment, a large amount of black mist emerged from Xue Ren’s body.

A series of shrill and terrifying screams rang out, causing one’s scalp to go numb.

What was going on?

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted as he stared at the black mist.

# Chapter 113 - S- Class Mutation, A Human Appeared

## Chapter 113: S- Class Mutation, A Human Appeared

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The black mist grew thicker and thicker, floating above Xue Ren’s body.

Lu Yuan stared at the black mist, and his expression suddenly changed slightly.

In his body, the evolution cube that had been surrounded by the gene strands suddenly started to shake.

Lu Yuan had a similar experience when he encountered the mirage dragon.

At this moment, the black mist suddenly began to shrink.

As the black fog shrank, the vibration of the evolution cube became more and more intense. It was so intense that even the surrounding white fog started to surge.

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks.

What was going on with this evolution cube?

The black mist shrunk to its limit and Lu Yuan saw a black bead.

The pitch-black orb was suspended above Xue Ren’s body, and wisps of black mist kept emerging from the bead.

When the black orb appeared, the evolution cube’s vibrations reached its peak.

What was this thing?

Lu Yuan stared at the black orb.

His consciousness became slightly dazed. He seemed to hear someone calling him, someone calling him to pick up the black orb.

His eyes were filled with confusion as he slowly walked towards the black orb.

At this moment, the evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body suddenly flickered with a dark blue light, and he immediately became clear-headed.

He broke out in a cold sweat and looked at the black orb in shock. He took two steps back with vigilance in his eyes.

This damn thing was really strange.

Could it be the legendary mutated object?

The previous incident looked like a mutation no matter how he looked at it. This thing should be the legendary mutated object.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly realized that something seemed to float out of the black orb and enter his body. Then, it was absorbed by the evolution cube.

He composed himself and looked at the evolution cube. He realized that the evolution cube seemed to have become a little bigger?

Moreover, its shaking had stopped.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with shock.

What was going on?

What did the evolution cube absorb?

Could it be that the things inside the black orb could make the evolution cube even stronger?

Or was this a hidden function of the evolution cube?

The evolution cube had also been shaken when it saw the mirage dragon.

Could it be the same as the black orb?

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks, but he could not get an answer.

…

A few minutes ago.

Riya community.

Terrifying black sword radiances burst out again and again, and the air seemed to be filled with extremely sharp sword qi.

Li Qinghe held a long sword in his right hand and a cigarette in her left. She blew out a ring of smoke and narrowed her eyes coldly at the black shadow that was torn apart.

The black shadows were much dimmer than they were at the beginning, and even their numbers were much fewer.

There was less than a third of the original amount left.

The one-third of the black shadow twisted and wanted to continue the fusion.

Li Qinghe disappeared from her spot again, and black sword qi exploded.

The black shadow was cut into even finer pieces.

“Ah!”

” Ah! ” A sharp scream sounded. The black shadow turned into a wisp of black mist and completely dissipated.

The corners of Li Qinghe’s lips curled up slightly.

Just then, her expression changed slightly.

“Eh? Where is he? He’s not here?”

Only then did she realize that Xue Ren had not merged with the shadow.

She frowned slightly, then turned her head and looked into the distance.

Her body instantly disappeared.

Li Qinghe’s body appeared on a tall building.

She looked down at the road below. When she saw Lu Yuan, a trace of surprise flashed in her eyes.

Llittle brother yuan? Why was he here? Eh? Wait a minute …”

She felt Lu Yuan’s aura and shock flashed through her eyes. ”

“Brother yuan’s aura … Rank one? So fast? And the strength of this aura … It shouldn’t be the strength of an elite-grade gene …”

Li Qinghe was a little stunned.

“Could it be that he has already inscribed a leader gene? How could he be so fast? No, it’s only a leader-level gene. This strength is not right …”

Li Qinghe sized Lu Yuan up, her eyes full of doubt.

Very quickly, she took a puff of her cigarette and smiled. ” I don’t care anymore. It seems like this is an opportunity obtained from the Land of Origin. As expected of my younger brother. Not bad. ”

The Land of Origin was too vast, and there were too many opportunities.

Which powerful genetic warrior had not obtained a fortuitous encounter before?

Li Qinghe was happy for Lu Yuan.

At this moment, she saw the black mist on Xue Ren’s body condense into a black orb, and a cold look flashed in her eyes.

“Is this the mutation? It’s a pity that Xue Ren died just like that. It’s a bit too easy on him.”

After the black orb appeared, Lu Yuan took two steps towards it, giving Li Qinghe a shock.

Just as she was about to go down, Lu Yuan stopped again. Li Qinghe’s eyes widened again when she saw him looking at the black orb with some vigilance.

“Judging from the ability of this mutation, I’m afraid it’s already at the level of an s-grade mutation. Brother Yuan is only at the first rank, but he’s already gotten rid of the seduction of an s-grade xenogeneic? This guy is really giving me more and more surprises.”

Suddenly, she revealed an evil smile.

“I wonder what kind of expression this guy will have when he sees me?”

Li Qinghe disappeared from where she was and landed in front of Lu Yuan. She said with a smile, ”

“Little brother Yuan, are you surprised? Are you surprised?”

Lu Yuan was thinking about the evolution cube when an afterimage suddenly appeared in front of him.

Lu Yuan’s body tensed up instinctively and he wanted to retreat.

At this moment, he heard a familiar voice.

Lu Yuan paused. He looked up and realized that this person was actually Li Qinghe.

# Chapter 114 - S Class Mutation, Change Into A

## Chapter 114: S Class Mutation, Change Into A Human

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at the smiling Li Qinghe, and his mind was filled with question marks. He was a little confused for a moment.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s dumbfounded look, Li Qinghe’s mood became even better. She walked over with a smile and poked Lu Yuan’s cheek with her finger.

“What’s wrong? Are you scared?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked at Li Qinghe with a strange expression. ”

“Sister Qinghe … Are you a genetic warrior? And you’re very strong?”

He had not been able to react to Li Qinghe’s speed at all.

It was too fast.

Wait …

Lu Yuan sensed Li Qinghe’s spirit energy fluctuations and could not help but frown.

Wasn’t this fluctuation the same as the one he felt at home?

Also, the terrifying battle earlier seemed to have been caused by this fluctuation?

… The person who had just fought was actually elder sister Qinghe?

Lu Yuan suddenly felt that this world was a little funny.

That sister Qinghe who kept saying that she didn’t know anything and that her younger brother was amazing was actually a big shot?

Lu Yuan thought of how he had proudly told Li Qinghe how much money he had earned. He felt so embarrassed that he wanted to use his feet to kick out a three-bedroom apartment.

The society is dead!

“What do you mean by strong? I’m not a genetic warrior, so I don’t understand. I’m just a weak girl living in the slums. ”

Seeing that Lu Yuan’s expression had changed, Li Qinghe revealed a smirk.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Lu Yuan felt that his face was a little red.

He had always thought that Li Qinghe did such things.

That’s not right either, it was clearly this guy who was constantly guiding him.

Every time, she would say, ‘This is not something a child should know’,’ Do you really want to know?’ like this.

Who wouldn’t misunderstand this?

“Hahahahaha! Little brother Yuan, you’re too cute.”

Li Qinghe chuckled and pinched Lu Yuan’s cheek.

“I’m probably a little stronger than you. I’m just a battle king. ”

“Oh, just a little bit. She’s just a battle king …”

Lu Yuan was expressionless.

Battle king…

Trainee warrior, warrior, battle master, battle general, battle supreme, and battle king.

That was only four levels higher than Lu Yuan.

Well, it was just a bit.

“Sister Qinghe, why didn’t you say you were a genetic warrior before? ”

Lu Yuan was a little curious.

Li Qinghe raised her brows and glanced at the black orb not far away. ”

“I’m here for this. This guy is very cunning. If I was in the slums, it would have run away.”

“Sister, you’re the night watchman?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

“I guess so,” Li Qinghe said after some thought.

“What do you mean by that?”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

“I’m an honorary elder of the night watchmen. It’s just honorary, I’m not under the control of the night watchmen.”

She grumbled, ”

“I was just a little bored and wanted to find a mission to kill time. I heard that the mutation here was a little difficult to deal with, so I came over to have some fun. I didn’t expect to waste so much of my time. I’m so angry.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, not knowing what to say.

“Wait a minute, I’ll put this away. It’ll be troublesome if I lose it.”

Li Qinghe said to Lu Yuan and walked over to grab the black orb in his hand.

As soon as she held the black orb, a sharp scream rang out. The black mist surged, trying to break free from Li Qinghe’s hand.

Li Qinghe’s expression didn’t change at all. He took out a black metal chess piece and stuffed the bead inside. Then, he closed the lid, and the world fell silent.

Li Qinghe put away the black box, clapped his hands, and said with a smile, ”

“Well, I didn’t expect to encounter an s-grade mutation this time. It’s a good harvest. I didn’t waste so much time.”

“S- class mutation?”

Lu Yuan didn’t know much about mutants.

“Yes, this soul devouring orb can be fused into the host’s body. Devouring the soul will allow the host’s cultivation base to increase. As the host’s cultivation increases, the soul devouring orb will eventually devour and assimilate the host, turning the host into a completely different species. Of course, the host’s strength will also become stronger and stronger. If left alone, the host might be able to advance to the battle monarch or even the battle emperor state. It’s still a little troublesome. ”

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted in shock.

Such a small thing could actually help someone reach battle emperor level?

Are you serious?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s surprise, Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“For this kind of growth-type mutant, as long as we clean it up in the early stage, there won’t be any danger.”

Lu Yuan nodded in understanding.

With the ability to devour souls, it would be difficult to survive in the early stages.

He recalled Xue Ren’s actions earlier and said, ”

“So that person was assimilated? His previous actions made me think that there were two different people.”

Li Qinghe glanced at Xue Ren’s corpse, her expression cold.

“Yes, the more you use the soul devouring orb, the closer you will be to the foreign species, and it is normal to be assimilated. He’s just unlucky to have picked up such a thing.”

“Picked it up?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He recalled Xue Ren’s last words before he died.

“He said someone gave it to him.”

Li Qinghe immediately stopped.

She frowned and looked at Lu Yuan with a serious expression.

“Brother yuan, is what you said true? He said someone gave it to him? Who sent it?”

Lu Yuan nodded and said, “yes, he said it before he died. But he didn’t say who it was, so I didn’t ask.”

Lu Yuan did not know about this at that time.

# Chapter 115 - - Class Mutation, Change In

## Chapter 115: S- Class Mutation, Change Into A Human

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He didn’t want to know who had given it to him.

Now, it seemed to be quite important?

Li Qinghe fell silent. She frowned and her expression ugly.

Seeing her like this, Lu Yuan did not dare to disturb her.

If he had known earlier, he would have asked casually.

The atmosphere fell silent. Li Qinghe exhaled and said with a smile,

“Forget it, since this foreign object has been recovered, then the rest of the matter should be reported first and let others worry about it. Why am I thinking so much?”

When Lu Yuan heard Li Qinghe’s words, the corners of his mouth twitched.

You really are something.

She thought of something and clapped her hands.

“Oh right! Now that the mutation had been recovered, I can change back …”

The corners of her mouth curled up, and the flesh and bones on her face changed slightly. Her body also changed.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe’s transformation and widened his eyes in shock.

She was originally around 1.67 meters tall, but now she was over 1.7 meters tall. Her body looked better in leather armor than before. Her waist was slimmer, her legs were longer and straighter, and her chest was also … Well, that.

The biggest change wasn’t her figure, but her face.

Li Qinghe’s previous appearance could be considered delicate and beautiful, but it couldn’t be compared to after the transformation.

She had an exquisite oval face, long eyebrows, a straight nose, and a pair of peach-shaped eyes with a hint of charm. There was even a mole at the corner of her eye.

She was a peerless beauty, just like Ye Ye and Amy.

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded by Li Qinghe’s magic trick of turning a living person into a human.

This works too?

Li Qinghe saw Lu Yuan’s dumbfounded look and her red lips curled up into an evil smile.

“How is it? This is your sister’s appearance. Isn’t she very beautiful? Did you get scared?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses. When he saw Li Qinghe’s smirk, the corner of his mouth twitched.

“Sister Qinghe, i didn’t know you were so narcissistic.”

Li Qinghe glared and was instantly dissatisfied.

“Is this narcissism? I’m telling the truth!”

As she said this, she poked Lu Yuan’s cheek with a smirk.

“By the way, do you remember how you rejected my offer to help you enter the adult world? Do you regret it now? Hahahaha!”

Li Qinghe still remembered how Lu Yuan had rejected her.

Although it was a joke before, she still wanted to see Lu Yuan’s regretful look.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

To tell the truth, his intestines were green with regret!

However, how could Lu Yuan have thought that Li Qinghe was playing the role of a weak woman in that scene?

He wasn’t the kind of person who would loot a burning house.

If Lu Yuan had known about Li Qinghe’s situation at the time, he would have agreed without hesitation.

As for now, a real man would definitely not regret it.

He would not admit it even if he regretted it!

He said in all seriousness, ”

“What kind of person do you think I am, sister Qinghe? Am I that kind of person? Just like before, I still hope that big sister Qinghe can live happily. That’s the most important thing.”

A hint of a smile flashed in Li Qinghe’s eyes. She narrowed her eyes.

“Now that I’m helping you, are you still willing to do it?”

“I’m willing!”

Lu Yuan’s reply was so fast that even Li Qinghe was stunned for a moment before she reacted.

Li Qinghe’s face was full of black lines.

This little rascal actually dared to agree?

Have you not been beaten by society before?

She grabbed Lu Yuan’s cheeks with both hands and pulled them to both sides. She gritted her teeth and said,

“What did you just say? Big sister didn’t hear you clearly!”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

She was the one who asked, so was it wrong for me to follow my heart and answer?

Why was big sister Qinghe still angry?

Lu Yuan felt a sharp pain in his cheek and wanted to pull Li Qinghe’s hand away, but he realized that his strength was no match for this woman’s, so he could only helplessly slip away.

“I’m sorry, I’m sorry!”

When Li Qinghe heard Lu Yuan’s words, she narrowed her eyes and sneered.

“Ha … Not willing? Don’t tell me I’m not pretty enough?”

Lu Yuan was confused.

He had no choice but to be willing.

Then what should he say?

He was a little dumbfounded.

Was this what a woman was like?

It was terrifying.

# Chapter 116 - Heaven Luo Battle Emperor 1

## Chapter 116: Heaven Luo Battle Emperor 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Seeing Lu Yuan’s frozen expression, Li Qinghe’s mood immediately brightened.

She didn’t know why, but she felt that little brother Yuan was very interesting.

Li Qinghe released Lu Yuan’s face and said with a smile,

“I’ll forgive you this time, but I hope you won’t make the same mistake next time.

Lu Yuan rubbed his face. His mind was filled with thoughts of what he had done wrong.

He thought about it for a long time and felt that his mistake might have been to not answer this question.

No matter how he answered, it seemed to be a question of giving away!

Lu Yuan felt that he had to learn a good lesson next time.

“Right, old Xue!”

At this moment, Lu Yuan thought of Xue Wang.

He didn’t seem to be dead!

Lu Yuan turned his head and looked at Xue Wang, who was lying at the side.

Lu Yuan ran to Xue Wang’s side and checked him. He realized that Xue Wang was really still alive.

He quickly took out a bottle of rank 1 strong healing potion and fed it to him.

Seeing that Xue Wang’s breathing and expression did not improve, Lu Yuan frowned.

The rank 1 enhanced potion was quite effective for rank 1 warriors.

However, Xue Wang was a combat master, and he was severely injured. The rank 1 medicine would not have much effect.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s expression, Li Qinghe raised her brows.

“Is this your friend?”

Lu Yuan nodded.

He told Li Qinghe about Xue Wang and Xue Ren. Li Qinghe listened quietly, then looked at Xue Ren’s corpse with a complicated expression.

“I didn’t expect such a wicked person to have a human heart. To be able to recover his self-awareness in the state of assimilation, it is clear that Xue Ren has true feelings for his son.”

Lu Yuan could not help but nod. “Yup,”

Li Qinghe took out a talisman and casually crushed it.

The white light enveloped Xue Wang.

Immediately, the hideous injuries on his body recovered at a rate visible to the naked eye.

His broken arm also recovered.

In just a few short breaths, Xue Wang’s injuries had completely recovered. His pale face had also regained its color.

“Hmm …”

Xue Wang let out a muffled groan and furrowed his brows before opening his eyes.

He looked around in confusion.

“I didn’t die?”

“You want to die so badly?” Lu Yuan smiled.

The bewilderment in Xue Wang’s eyes dissipated. When he saw Lu Yuan, he revealed a smile. “oldLlu! You saved me? Oh, where is he?”

Xue Wang stood up.

When he saw the corpse in the distance, his expression froze and then dimmed.

Lu Yuan saw Xue Wang’s expression and patted his shoulder.

He did not know how to comfort Xue Wang at this moment.

Xue Wang tugged at the corners of his mouth at Lu Yuan, revealing an ugly smile.

“Old Lu, you should go back first. I want to be alone. ”

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe. After all, Xue Ren was the host of the soul devouring bead. He did not know if he would be in any danger.

Li Qinghe smiled. “It’s fine. Just leave him alone. ”

Then, Li Qinghe’s voice rang out in Lu Yuan’s mind,

“I’ll get someone to guard him. There won’t be any danger.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Li Qinghe in surprise.

A voice actually sounded in his mind?

A thousand mile sound transmission?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confusion, Li Qinghe smiled.

“This is a little trick of using spiritual power, don’t you know? I’ll teach you when we get back.”

Lu Yuan nodded and patted Xue Wang’s shoulder. “Then let’s go back first.”

Xue Wang nodded and slowly walked to Xue Ren’s side and knelt down.

A complicated look flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes as he gave Li Qinghe a look.

The two of them left.

When they reached the road, Lu Yuan turned around and saw Xue Wang lying on Xue Ren’s body, his body trembling slightly.

Li Qinghe said,

“Your friend is not bad. He has the courage to risk his life to engrave a leader-level gene. Although he has not fully integrated it, he is a talent. He can be recruited into the night watchmen headquarters.

“You mean old Xue?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Yes.”

Lu Yuan thought about Xue Wang’s previous battle style and grinned.

“Old xue is indeed quite strong.”

“Oh right, brother Yuan, why are you here? Aren’t you supposed to be in the Land of Origin?”

Li Qinghe asked curiously.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes speechlessly.

“It’s all because of you. When I came out of the Land of Origin, I felt spiritual energy fluctuations in your room. I went to your room and found that you weren’t there. I thought you were kidnapped, so I came here to find you.

“You died and came out from the Land of Origin? With your current strength, normal regions shouldn’t be a threat to you, right?”

“I was unlucky. There was fog in the Misty Forest, and then I encountered the legendary mirage dragon. ”

Li Qinghe stopped in her tracks and looked at Lu Yuan with wide eyes in shock.

“You said you met a mirage dragon?”

Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe’s surprised look and nodded. “Yup. It’s a really big one, golden-green in color, and it looks a little scary …”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and added,

“And it’s very cruel,”

Li Qinghe’s expression was strange.

“You mean you can see the mirage dragon’s full appearance? How was this possible? How can you see in such a thick fog?”

“Huh? ” Lu Yuan was puzzled. “Can’t you see it through the fog? ”

After all, Amy, who was with him, had seen it too.

Li Qinghe: “???? ”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s matter-of-fact expression, Li Qinghe even suspected that she had remembered wrongly.

“Isn’t the mirage dragon hidden in the fog, and only its scales and claws can be seen? ”

Lu Yuan was confused.

Li Qinghe was confused.

The two of them looked at each other, their heads full of question marks.

# Chapter 117 - Heaven Luo Battle Emperor

## Chapter 117: Heaven Luo Battle Emperor

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

…

DaqI planet, the Lion Empire.

Heaven Luo city.

This was a city named after the Heaven Luo battle emperor.

The city’s ruler was the Heaven Luo battle emperor’s family.

The AlgebI family.

In the depths of a building complex as magnificent as a palace, there was a pink room filled with ragdolls.

“Ya! It hurts so much …”

On the huge princess bed, Amy Algebi, who was wearing pyjamas with rabbit patterns, opened her eyes and let out a cry of pain.

Her forehead was covered in cold sweat, and her delicate little face was scrunched up in pain.

Her small body was curled up and trembling slightly. Tears gathered in her big eyes.

She bit her cherry lips and endured the pain.

After holding it in for a while, she realized that she really couldn’t hold it in anymore, so she simply burst into tears.

Hearing the crying, the door opened, and a beautiful girl in a black maid uniform with white edges walked in.

“Miss, what’s wrong?”

Her face was filled with anxiety.

The girl ran to the bed, and Amy cried as she threw herself into the girl’s arms.

“Wow, Lingling! It hurts! I’m dead!”

Wang Lingling patted Amy’s back, her face full of heartache.

“It’s fine, it’s fine, miss. It’ll be over soon. Your body has been reforged, and the pain now is just a little bit coming from your soul.”

Amy cried for a while, and found that the pain had really passed very quickly.

Her cries became softer and softer, and finally, she began to sob.

Wang Lingling said softly,

“Miss, are you feeling better?”

“Yeah, I’m feeling better,” Amy said in a nasal voice.

“That’s good ~ it’s amazing that miss can endure the pain!”

“Of course! I’m Amy Algebi!”

Hearing Wang Lingling’s words, Amy suddenly felt that she could do it again!

She sat up in Wang Lingling’s arms and patted her chest proudly!

Wang Lingling glanced at Amy’s flat chest and sighed in her heart.

The young miss was already sixteen years old, yet she was still so flat. Why was the papaya juice so useless?

She was thinking about what else could be used to enhance her breasts.

The young miss was still insensible now, but when she became more sensible in the future, she was afraid that she would feel inferior.

In order to make her miss happy, Wang Lingling felt that she had broken her heart.

Her mind was spinning as she smiled gently.

“Young miss is amazing! If she could hold back her tears next time, that would be even more amazing. You live up to Algebi’s reputation.”

Amy’s body trembled when she heard that!

That’s right! As a mature Algebi, she didn’t shed tears easily!

How can I, Amy, cry?

She was a little disappointed, but with a determined look in her eyes, she nodded hard.

“I definitely won’t cry next time!”

Wang Lingling patted Amy’s head with a smile. ”

“Miss is indeed a mature Algebi!”

“of course!”

Amy said smugly.

Right at this moment, the door to the room opened, and a tall, blonde woman who looked a little like Amy walked in.

When Wang Lingling saw the blonde woman, she stood up and said respectfully, ”

“Madam.”

Gwyn AlgebI nodded at Wang Lingling and said gently, ”

“Lingling, thank you for your hard work.”

“It’s my duty to take good care of miss.”

Gwyn sat on the bed and looked at Amy.

“Amy, you died in the Land of Origin? Are you alright?”

This was his daughter’s first death, and Gwyn was worried that she wouldn’t be able to take it.

Amy almost burst into tears again when she saw Gwyn.

But when she thought about how she was already a mature Algebi, she held back.

She waved her hand nonchalantly.

“Mom, I’m fine!”

Gwyn looked at Amy’s slightly red eyes, but she didn’t expose her. She smiled and said,

“It’s good that you are fine. I told you to come to Heaven Luo city with protection, but you insisted on leaving alone. Have you died and come out?”

Amy wrinkled her nose and said unhappily, ”

“I’m already an adult! I can already walk my own path!”

Gwyn didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

“Yes, yes, yes, you’re already an adult. How did you die? I’ll go in and take revenge for you.”

As she spoke, a cold killing intent flashed in her eyes.

Amy glanced at Gwyn.

“Mom, forget it. You won’t be able to get revenge.”

Gwyn raised an eyebrow.

“What’s wrong? Are you looking down on your mother? Just tell me who you are! Let’s see if I can avenge you!”

“Oh, it’s a mirage dragon.”

Gwyn: “?”

Wang Lingling was speechless.

The two of them were dumbfounded.

The atmosphere fell into an awkward silence.

Amy squinted at Gwyn and chuckled.

“Mom, you have to avenge me! Charge, charge, charge!”

Gwyn came back to her senses and coughed.

“Ahem … My dear daughter, are you sure it’s a mirage dragon?”

Amy put her hands on her hips and said unhappily,

“Of course it’s the mirage dragon! I was in the Misty Forest and had just killed a few dozen kobolds and kamen. I was about to reach Heaven Luo city. But who knew that there would be a sudden fog, and then the mirage dragon would appear. It looked at me and then solidified the mist, crushing me to death.”

Gwyn and Wang Lingling were stunned by Amy’s words.

This was a bit too much information.

The two looked at each other, and Gwyn said,

“Qait … Amy, you said the mirage dragon looked at you? How do you know it looked at you?”

Amy blinked her eyes.

“Of course it’s because I saw it looking at me! I’m not blind!”

Amy’s expression was as if she was asking why they thought she was blind.

Gwyn: “?”

Wang Lingling was speechless.

The two of them looked at each other again. Gwyn’s expression was a little strange.

“You said you saw a mirage dragon? You can see the mirage dragon?”

Amy pouted her little mouth in displeasure.

“I already said I’m not blind! Why can’t I see it! It’s so big, right in front of my eyes!”

Gwyn and Wang Lingling were dumbfounded.

Such a big one?

Gwin’s face turned serious as she looked at Amy.

“Amy, are you sure you’re not hallucinating? ”

“How is that possible! There was another person with me at that time, and he saw it too! We can’t be hallucinating, right?”

“There’s another person?”

Gwyn and Wang Lingling’s faces turned serious.

” Is it a man or a woman? Did he do anything to you?”

Amy was taken aback by their expressions.

“Weren’t we talking about the mirage dragon just now?”

Gwyn and Wang Lingling also realized that they had overreacted.

When they came back to their senses, Gwyn’s face was heavy.

“So you really saw a mirage dragon?”

“I really saw it!”

The atmosphere was silent for a moment before Gwyn slowly opened her mouth.

“Amy, come with me to see great-grandpa,”

“You want to see great-grandfather?”

Amy was a little surprised.

“Do you need to tell great-grandfather about this?”

“Amy, you don’t understand.”

“Come with me,” Gwyn shook her head. Lingling, can you clean up the room?”

Wang Lingling nodded her head.

Gwyn left the room with Amy. She was very fast, and they soon arrived in front of a quiet little courtyard.

The courtyard was surrounded by purple vines, and beautiful flowers bloomed on the vines. The fragrance assailed the nose.

Gwyn shouted at the door,

“Grandpa, Amy and I have something to tell you.”

The gate of the courtyard opened, and a handsome middle-aged man in a white robe walked out.

The middle-aged man stood there like an ordinary person.

However, Gwyn and Amy both looked at him with respect.

He was the Heaven Luo battle emperor.

Adams Abigail.

He smiled lovingly when he saw Amy.

“Little Amy, little Gwyn, come in.”

The two of them followed Adams into the courtyard.

The courtyard was filled with all kinds of fresh flowers, and the fragrance of the flowers filled the air.

They followed Adams to a small pavilion and sat down.

Adams asked,

“What do you have to say?”

Gwyn said with a serious face,

“Amy has seen the mirage dragon.”

“Oh? Was there fog in the Misty Forest? No wonder little Amy came out of the Land of Origin.”

Adams smiled indifferently.

“Grandpa, I mean, Amy saw what a mirage dragon looks like.”

The smile on Adams ‘face froze, and a serious expression appeared on his face. He looked at Amy, and said,

“Little Amy, are you telling the truth?”

# Chapter 118 - Red Maple Genius Camp

## Chapter 118: Red Maple Genius Camp

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy nodded.

“Yes, I saw what the mirage dragon looks like. It’s a big one, golden-green in color, and it looks a little scary … And very cruel!”

Then, she looked at the serious-looking Adams and asked curiously,

“Great-grandfather, is there a problem with seeing a mirage dragon?”

Adams was silent for a moment before he slowly said,

“The Misty Forest’s mist has appeared since a long time ago, and the masters of the various races of White Cloud Continent have always wanted to explore the secrets of the mist. However, even battle-emperors and battle-sages had died in it. Although the dead experts said that the mirage dragon killed them, they could only see a scale and a claw of the mirage dragon in the fog. No one had ever seen the mirage dragon’s full appearance. But …”

Adams turned to Amy, and his eyes flickered.

“But you saw it, little Amy. Almost everyone guessed that there was a huge historical site in the Misty Forest, or that there was an inheritance of an expert. Perhaps you’ll have a chance to discover the secret.

Amy’s eyes widened in surprise.

“I’m actually that powerful?! ”

Gwyn was silent for a moment, then said,

“Grandpa, Amy was with a man. Besides Amy, that man also saw the mirage dragon.”

“Eh? A man?”

Adams was taken aback, and he looked at Amy, “did little Amy get bullied?” if you’re bullied, tell great-grandpa, and great-grandpa will make him die without a burial place!”

Amy quickly waved her hand, “n-no!” he even saved me! I was surrounded by the kobolds and the kamen. If it wasn’t for him, I would have died earlier.”

“So he’s little Amy’s savior. Well … Our Algebi family has always been grateful and treat people with sincerity. Do you know his name? How old? When the time comes, great-grandfather will have to repay him well.”

Amy thought for a moment.

“He’s called Lei Feng, and he looks about the same age as me, right? Maybe one or two years older. Hehe, of course I know our family tradition. I’ve already told him that he can come to me if he has any difficulties in the future. Oh right, he’s also going to Heaven Luo city.”

” Lei Feng?”

“Yes. ” Adams nodded. “Can he see the mirage dragon’s full appearance like you? ”

“Yeah, we saw it together.”

Amy nodded.

Adams thought for a moment and said with a smile,

“Since he’s coming to Heaven Luo city, if he’s willing to join us, let him contact your mother. If he doesn’t want to, don’t force it. ”

Amy’s eyes lit up.

“Alright!”

Adams rubbed Amy’s little head with a smile.”

“Alright, dying in the Land of Origin will affect one’s mind. It’s already very late, so you should go and rest.”

“Okay, mommy. Let’s go back.”

Amy nodded with a smile and looked at Gwyn.

Gwyn laughed,

“You go back first, I have something to talk to your grandfather about.”

“Oh.”

Amy turned around and left the courtyard.

After Amy left, Adams slowly said,

“Gwyn, what do you think?”

Gwyn thought for a moment and said,

I don’t know what secrets are hidden in the Misty Forest, but since there’s a mirage dragon guarding it, it must be extraordinary. Little Amy and that man named Lei Feng can see the mirage dragon clearly, so this might be an opportunity. I just don’t know if it’s because of little Amy or that man called Lei Feng.”

Adams nodded. ”

“hmm, when little Amy gets to Heaven Luo city, you can meet that man called Lei Feng. Investigate him properly. Since it might be a secret opportunity for the Misty Forest, we should try to be on good terms.”

“I know.”

…

Xili city.

On the streets of the slums.

Li Qinghe explained to Lu Yuan the guesses of the Misty Forest and the mirage dragon.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened.

“There’s such a saying? I haven’t even seen it in the battle network’s posts.”

“This kind of speculation is only circulating among the strong. After all, no battle emperor or battle god would be willing to let others know that they had died in a place like the Misty Forest, right?”

“So, sister qinghe, do you think I can find the ruins guarded by the mirage dragon? ”

“I can’t say for sure. Maybe. After all, no one has ever seen a mirage dragon before.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

He then recalled the signs of the evolution cube shaking when he saw the mirage dragon.

He wondered if it was related to the evolution cube.

When he was facing the soul devouring orb earlier, there was also a strange reaction. It seemed that he had absorbed something.

Lu Yuan did not know what the evolution cube was and how it came about.

No matter how he thought about it, Lu Yuan could not come up with a reason.

Li Qinghe continued,

“Alright, let’s not think about this anymore. With your current strength, it’s no use if you encounter a mirage dragon. Let’s improve your strength first.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then he smiled and nodded.

“What sister Qinghe said makes sense.”

“By the way, little brother Yuan, since the matter here has come to an end, then big sister will be returning to the imperial capital. You can come back with me. Just like what you told me, big sister can take care of you in the future.”

Li Qinghe’s beautiful eyes looked straight at Lu Yuan as she smiled.

“But I still have to take the college entrance examination.”

Lu Yuan did not forget that the college entrance examination would be in three weeks.

Li Qinghe grinned and said,

“You don’t have to take the college entrance exam. I plan to recommend you to the Red Maple Genius Camp. With brother Yuan’s strength, you can definitely pass the test.”

” Red Maple Genius Camp?”

# Chapter 119 - Red Maple Genius Camp

## Chapter 119: Red Maple Genius Camp

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned and confused. “What is that place? I’ve never heard of it.”

Li Qinghe smiled. “It’s similar to the warrior academy. However, it’s a place where only the true geniuses of the Red Maple empire can enter. I also graduated from there.”

“Even you, elder sister Qinghe, graduated from there?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened.

“Of course. The genetic warriors that graduate from there will at least be at the battle king level in the future. They will be the top talents in all fields.”

The corners of Li Qinghe’s lips curled up, enjoying Lu Yuan’s surprised look. She said proudly.

“The empire’s strongest teachers are all gathered there. The ordinary teachers are all battle kings, the advanced teachers are all battle emperors, and even battle gods would occasionally go there to guide the students. Not only that, the resources of the genius camp are also the most abundant in the entire Red Maple empire.”

Lu Yuan’s breathing quickened as he heard this. Even a battle god would attend a lecture? Isn’t this a little too exaggerated?”

“It’s not an exaggeration. That is the place where the top talents of the red maple empire are cultivated. How was it? Does little brother Yuan want to go?”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

“I’ll go!”

“Okay, call me good sister and I’ll recommend you.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at Li Qinghe’s happy expression, and his head was full of black lines.

What the hell is a good sister?

He found it difficult to speak for a moment.

After all, he was still quite thin-skinned, and he was still an innocent little boy.

However, in order to enter the genius camp, Lu Yuan felt that he had to sacrifice his purity.

“… Good sister.”

“Hahahahaha! So obedient ~”

Li Qinghe smiled smugly and reached out to pinch Lu Yuan’s face.

“Hmm … Let’s take care of the things here. We’ll be back in the capital in about three to five days.”

“Yes.”

……

Back home, Lu Yuan washed up and lay on the bed.

He put his hands behind his head and looked at the dim ceiling. His eyes flickered as he recalled the battle in the slums.

The battle this time was too thrilling.

That Xue Ren was very strong. He should be at the peak of the battle master level, or even close to the battle general level.

In the beginning, it was only a single attack, but it had already caused him to be seriously injured.

If Xue Wang had not blocked him, he might have died immediately.

This also showed that his strength was far from enough, and he didn’t have enough trump cards.

If only his defense had been a little stronger, or if he had an even more powerful trump card, he would not have let himself fall into such a dangerous situation.

Not only that, but he was also thankful that he had the moonstone. Otherwise, he might not have been able to block that soul attack.

Perhaps, being able to kill a battle master at the warrior level was already very strong.

However, Lu Yuan’s heart was still very heavy.

This strength was still not enough.

The real world wasn’t the Land of Origin, so if they died in the Land of Origin, they wouldn’t really die.

However, in the real world, one only had one life.

What if he met a battle general or even a battle supreme in the real world?

If he died, he would be dead.

Lu Yuan felt that he had to be more careful and prepare more trump cards.

To deal with battle masters, battle generals, and if possible, even battle supreme and battle kings, he had to prepare his trump cards.

However, all of this required money and crystals.

He needed a large number of spirit crystals for his cultivation and for his genes to evolve.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan felt that there were not enough spiritual crystals.

He could only enter the Land of Origin and slowly earn more.

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead, feeling a slight headache.

Suddenly, he felt a wave of exhaustion.

He had already died in the origin source grounds and then experienced a great battle. He was too tired.

Let’s rest first.

Lu Yuan closed his eyes.

In the next few days, because the light door had not been repaired, Lu Yuan could only use spiritual crystals to refine his gene chain at home.

Without the gravity room to speed up the absorption, the cultivation speed was very slow.

It could only be said that it was better than nothing, so he treated it as a vacation.

Five days later.

Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan arrived at the airport of Xili city.

There were already seven people waiting for them in the VIP lounge of the airport.

When they saw Li Qinghe enter, the seven of them stood up.

The six of them shouted respectfully,

“My lord!”

Li Qinghe had a cigarette in her mouth, her hands in her jeans pockets, and nodded slightly. “Yes.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly when he saw two familiar faces.

There was a tall and well-built flamenco, and Xue Wang, who was wearing a flowery shirt and sunglasses.

“Brother Ming? Old Xue? What are you guys doing here?”

Seeing Lu Yuan, Benjamin grinned.

“Little Yuan, you didn’t expect this, right? Hahahaha! Let me introduce myself again. I’m the captain of the fourth team of the second team of the Red Maple night watchmen headquarters, Benjamin.”

Xue Wang smiled and said, “I was invited by brother Ming to join the night watchmen. I don’t have any relatives here anyway, so I agreed after some thought.”

When Lu Yuan heard what Benjamin said, he had a strange expression on his face. ”

“Big brother Ming, you’re big sister Qinghe’s subordinate?”

Benjamin glanced at Li Qinghe and nodded with a dry smile.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Good fellow.

He turned to look at Xue Wang and patted him on the shoulder. He smiled and said,

“Then congratulations. What about your father?”

“He’s already been buried with my mother,” Xue Wang replied with a smile.

“Yes.”

At this time, Benjamin smiled and put his arm around Lu Yuan’s shoulder, and secretly said,

“Little Yuan, you’re friends with little Wang and I’ve always had high hopes for you. Why don’t you join our team? We usually don’t accept warrior-level fighters, and the weakest are battle masters. I’m even opening the back door for you on account of your identity. Think about it, you’ll be a night watchman who acts first and reports later.”

“Benjamin?”

On the side, Li Qinghe shot a glance at Benjamin.

Benjamin’s tall body trembled and he quickly stood up straight.

“My lord! I’m here!”

“Do you want to die?”

“No! Your excellency, i don’t want to!”

“Then don’t waste your breath.”

“Yes! Yes, my lord!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He glanced at the scared face of Benjamin and felt a little speechless.

Li Qinghe blew out a ring of smoke and said indifferently,

“Since everyone is here, let’s go.”

“Yes!”

The few of them walked through the passageway and arrived at the airport.

This was Lu Yuan’s first time at the airport. He looked around curiously.

The planes in this world looked more like science fiction.

It was either round or triangular in shape, and its edges were very sharp.

As there were all kinds of ferocious beasts in the wilderness, the materials used to make these planes were specially made and could withstand the attacks of battle supremes and battle kings.

Moreover, they were all equipped with very powerful weapons.

As a result, the cost of the plane was extremely high, causing the air tickets to be very expensive.

Lu Yuan had checked on the internet before. It was the lowest level of the economy class cabin, and a seat cost at least 1 million.

Ordinary people wouldn’t even get to sit on it once in their lives.

As for Li Qinghe and the others, who were the guardians of the night in the imperial capital, the plane they took was naturally a private plane, which was even more different from an ordinary civilian plane.

It was a triangular black plane.

When he saw the plane, Xue Wang said excitedly,

“This is the Nightingale V?”

Benjamin looked at Xue Wang and smiled.

“It seems like you’ve studied it before?”

Xue Wang looked at the plane and said excitedly,

“Hehehe, I’m a little interested in these. The Nightingale V is one of the most advanced models in the red maple empire. It has a wingspan of 44.23 meters and a length of 50.21 meters. The plane can withstand the attack of a king level feral and its speed is close to that of an emperor level. It was also equipped with a laser cannon that could kill king level beasts. The price on the battle net was 600000 fifth-grade spirit crystals. I didn’t expect to be able to ride in this fighter jet one day!”

Benjamin laughed and said,

“That’s the good thing about us night watchers. We’ve been given good arrangements for our official business trips. ”

Lin Hong patted Xue Wang’s shoulder and chuckled.

“Little Wang, this is nothing. There will be many good things in the future. Calm down.”

Xue Wang nodded agitatedly.

Lu Yuan looked at this eagle-like mech and was a little stunned.

This fighter was very good-looking.

However, he was still a little surprised when he heard Xue Wang’s words.

It actually cost 600000 grade 5 spirit crystals.

According to the exchange rate of crystals, the ratio of a crystal one level higher and one level lower could be 1:10.

600,000 grade 5 spirit crystals were equivalent to 60 billion grade 0 spirit crystals.

If converted to Maple dollars, it would be an astronomical figure.

However, such a powerful fighter jet could no longer be measured with money.

For a battle king, was he lacking in money?

There was definitely no lack of them, and it was normal to use spiritual crystals to measure them.

A fighter jet like this could not be bought even with money.

# Chapter 120 - The Imperial Capital, Return To Land of Origin 1

## Chapter 120: The Imperial Capital, Return To Land of Origin 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The few of them chatted as they flew into the fighter jet.

As the guardians of the night in the imperial capital, they had certain privileges and could take off at any time.

The plane rose into the air and continued to climb until it finally disappeared into the clouds.

“With the speed of the Nightingale V, it will take three hours to reach the capital from Xili city. You should rest during this time.”

As Li Qinghe spoke, she leaned back in her luxurious seat and crossed her legs. She turned on the plane’s optical computer, and a game screen popped up.

Lu Yuan had originally planned to sit beside Li Qinghe, but Xue Wang held his shoulder and pulled him to the back.

Benjamin and the others were sitting in the back.

Lu Yuan looked at them in confusion.

“Why are you guys sitting so far away?”

The few of them looked at each other, and Benjamin said in all seriousness,

“Of course it’s to give milord a quiet environment to rest. ”

Lu Yuan looked at them with a strange expression.

“Don’t tell me the few of you are very afraid of big sister Qinghe?”

“Cough …”

The few of them choked.

Benjamin quickly said,

“How is this possible? We respect and worship her! Respect, you understand?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He would take it that he believed it.

“Let’s not talk about this. There are still three hours left. Let’s play cards to kill time. Xiao Xiu, go get some food.”

Lin Hong silently changed the topic.

“Alright,” he said.

A thin-looking young man stood up with a smile and went to get some drinks and food.

Lu Yuan then realized that there were so many snacks here.

At this moment, Xue Wang looked out of the window and exclaimed.

“Quickly look! Was that a secret blood condor? That’s an overlord level beast!”

Lu Yuan turned to look out of the window and saw a giant blood-red bird flying in the sky in the distance.

The bird’s wingspan was over a hundred meters long, even larger than their fighter aircraft.

From time to time, it would turn its head to look in the direction of the fighter aircraft. Its eyes were cold and murderous, but it did not dare to approach.

This was the first time Lu Yuan had seen a fierce beast in the wilderness, and it was such a powerful one. He could not help but widen his eyes in surprise.

“Even from so far away, I can still feel its ferocity. Is this the beast overlord?”

However, Benjamin and the others were used to it.

“It won’t dare to get close. Anyone who dared to get close would die. The overlord has no way of resisting the laser cannon.”

Lin Hong nodded. “The beast overlord’s intelligence is almost the same as a human’s. It knows what it is and doesn’t dare to provoke it. ”

Just as Benjamin and Lin Hong had said, the secret blood condor followed the fighter jet for a while, before finally letting out a screech that could pierce through metal and rock. With a flap of its wings, it flew away from the fighter jet and disappeared into the clouds.

Lu Yuan also retracted his gaze.

The rest of the journey was very peaceful, and there were no accidents.

Lu Yuan played cards with them for a while and then used the virtual helmet that came with the fighter plane to play games.

Then, she sat down beside Li Qinghe and watched as she kept looking at him after she was done.

Lu Yuan could only use one word to describe Li Qinghe’s skill in Lian Lian.

Extremely noob.

He even laughed out loud because Li Qinghe was too weak. Then, Li Qinghe, who had flown into a rage out of humiliation, pinched his face.

Soon, they arrived at the imperial airport.

The plane landed and Lu Yuan and the others got off.

After saying goodbye to Li Qinghe, Benjamin and the others left.

Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe out of the airport.

Lu Yuan asked curiously,

“Big sister Qinghe, where are we going next?”

Li Qinghe said with a smile,

“Of course I’m bringing you home.”

Lu Yuan was a little nervous.

“I’m going to meet your parents, sister Qinghe? This … Isn’t this a little too fast?”

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had also found out about Li Qinghe’s identity.

She was the direct descendant of the Li family, the Dark Shadow Battle Emperor’s family of the red maple empire.

The Dark Shadow Battle Emperor was one of the most powerful masters in the entire Red Maple Empire, or even the entire Daqi planet.

And Li Qinghe was already a battle-king at such a young age. One could imagine how talented she was, and her status in the Li clan was probably extremely high.

Lu Yuan was still a little uncertain about following Li Qinghe to the Li family.

Although he had great potential, he was still too weak.

Li Qinghe was taken aback. Then, she smiled and said,

“What do you mean by meeting my parents? I live alone, and I don’t live with my family.”

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief when he heard this.

“I see, that’s good.”

Li Qinghe suddenly revealed an evil smile.

“By the way, does this count as big sister keeping a mistress in a golden house?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at Li Qinghe with a nervous expression.

“Sister Qinghe, do you really have an ulterior motive for me? Even if you get my body, you won’t be able to get my heart!”

The corners of Li Qinghe’s mouth twitched. She pinched Lu Yuan’s cheeks and pulled them to the sides.

She looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

“I’ll give you one more chance to rephrase your words.”

“I’m sorry, I was wrong!”

Lu Yuan admitted defeat decisively.

…

Li Qinghe hailed a cab, and after the two of them got in, the car quickly arrived at an area in the northern part of the imperial capital.

The surrounding environment suddenly became quiet.

There were more trees, and the greenery was much better than in other areas.

As the car drove along the road, Lu Yuan could see the surrounding two-and three-story detached buildings.

There was even a garden in front of the building.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“The houses here are expensive, right?”

After all, this was the imperial capital, and it was obvious that every inch of land was worth its weight in gold.

In such a place, with such greenery and a small building with a separate courtyard, it was obvious that the price was not low.

Li Qinghe stretched lazily and said, ”

# Chapter 121 - Imperial Capital, Return To Land of

## Chapter 121: Imperial Capital, Return To Land of Origin

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“This is the white willow district. The people who live here all have a certain status, so the price of the houses here is naturally not low. A small building is about two to three billion.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

I’m sorry for disturbing you.

Very quickly, the car stopped in front of a three-story building with white walls.

Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan got out of the car. Li Qinghe pointed at the small building and smiled like a flower under the sun. ”

“Little brother Yuan, this is my home. In the future, it will also be your home. ”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“Yes.”

After entering the house, two white intelligent robots stood at the door to welcome him.

“Master, welcome home.”

Li Qinghe nodded and said to Lu Yuan,

“This is no. 1 and no. 2. The housekeeper in the room had cleaned everything up. It’s similar to Jeff robot in the room we rented before.”

Lu Yuan looked at no. 1 and no. 2 and saw that the level of craftsmanship was much higher than Jeff.

Li Qinghe introduced,

“The first floor is the living room, kitchen, and bathroom. There were four rooms on the second floor, and a swimming pool and a cultivation room on the third floor. Your room is on the second floor. Come with me. ”

Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe to the second floor.

The second floor was a corridor with two rooms on each side.

Li Qinghe pointed to a room on the right. “You can stay in this room.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Li Qinghe then pointed to the room on the left, which was the same room as Lu Yuan’s. “This is big sister’s room. Opposite me is my best friend’s room. She sometimes comes over to stay. Oh, the room opposite yours is also the room of my other best friend.”

She paused and poked Lu Yuan’s face with an evil smile.

“Other than big sister’s room, you can’t enter the other two rooms. Otherwise, if you get beaten up, I won’t be able to help you.”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened and he said unhappily,

” Do I look like the kind of person who would enter someone else’s room?! ”

Then, he paused and glanced at Li Qinghe. ”

“Big sister Qinghe, are you saying that I can enter your room as I please?”

Li Qinghe revealed a kind smile at Lu Yuan. ”

“What do you think?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He understood.

He entered the room Li Qinghe had prepared for him.

The room was huge and had its own bathroom. The bed was already covered with bedsheets and everything was prepared.

Li Qinghe said,

“I told number one to pack it up before I came back. You can stay there directly. ”

“Yes, thank you, sister Qinghe.”

Li Qinghe smiled and pinched Lu Yuan’s face.

“What’s there to thank between us?”

Li Qinghe stretched lazily, then said,

“Alright, you can rest at home. I’m also going to the headquarters of the night watchers to store the mutated object.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, “can’t the mutated object be destroyed directly? It would be troublesome if we lost it. ”

When Li Qinghe heard this, she smiled and said,

“You think we don’t want to destroy it? No matter if it was a low-level or high-level mutated object, it could not be completely destroyed. Even if the external physical form is destroyed, it will quickly be materialised again.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

“Why is it like this?”

Li Qinghe shook her head.

“I don’t know. Even if my old man went all out, he couldn’t completely destroy the lowest level d-grade mutated object. Some powerhouses said that the mutated object might not be something from this universe, so it can’t be completely destroyed.”

“Not from this universe? Could there be another universe?”

Lu Yuan was a little dumbfounded.

Li Qinghe took a puff of her cigarette.

“Who knows? Alright, I’m going out. Just rest well. I’ll be back for dinner tonight.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Li Qinghe left, and Lu Yuan returned to his room.

Lying on the soft bed, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

He was looking forward to a new environment and a new life.

He wondered when big sister Qinghe would be taking him to participate in the genius camp’s test.

……

The headquarters of the guardians of the night was located in the center of the imperial capital. It was a tall, pitch-black building.

Li Qinghe got out of the car and entered the tall building.

When the staff in the building saw Li Qinghe, they all hurriedly nodded and greeted her.

“My lord!”

“Greetings, Elder Li!”

“…”

Li Qinghe nodded slightly and walked into the private elevator, all the way to the top floor of the tall building.

There were only a few rooms on the top floor of the building. Li Qinghe quickly arrived at the door with the sign of the president’s office and knocked on it.

The door opened, and an ordinary-looking middle-aged man with brown hair saw Li Qinghe and smiled.

“Elder Li.”

After greeting her, he gave up his seat.

Li Qinghe nodded and entered the house.

The office was huge.

On one side was a sofa, on the other was a bookshelf, and opposite was a floor-to-ceiling window with a wooden desk in front of it.

A black-haired middle-aged man with a stern face was sitting behind the desk.

The middle-aged man saw Li Qinghe and smiled. ”

“Qinghe, you’ve come. LLong time no see. You’ve done a good job this time. Someone has already submitted the mission report.”

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Uncle Gu, I’m here to hand over the soul devouring orb.”

Gu An, the leader of the night watchmen, raised his eyebrows and smiled.

“Well, let me see, what is the s-class mutation soul devouring orb like? ”

Li Qinghe took out a black metal box.

After opening the lid, wisps of black mist seeped out, and a sharp and miserable scream echoed in the office.

The black orb slowly floated out of the box.

# Chapter 122 - The Imperial Capital, Land of Origin

## Chapter 122: The Imperial Capital, Land of Origin

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Gu An looked at the black bead and frowned slightly.

“It’s indeed an s-class mutation. Thank you this time, Qinghe.”

With a wave of his hand, the black orb was pressed back into the box and the lid was closed.

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“It’s what I should do. The reward can’t be less, right?”

“Hahaha, you, you. What does your Li family not have? You’re still eyeing my little fortune.”

Gu An could not help but laugh.

Li Qinghe took out a cigarette and wanted to take a puff.

“How can that be the same? This is the result of my own hard work.”

“That’s true.” Gu An smiled. With a point of his finger, the fire Li Qinghe had just lit was put out.

Li Qinghe’s pretty face darkened and she glared at Gu An.

“Uncle Gu, you’re a battle emperor, and you’re bullying me, a combat king?”

Gu An’s mouth twitched.

“Your father told me to keep an eye on you. You’re a girl, why do you smoke?”

“So what? Anyway, it’s strawberry-flavored, I like it.”

Gu An felt a little dizzy and said helplessly,

“Alright, alright. Go to the basement with old Tian and put the soul devouring orb away. Then, go and get your reward.”

The middle-aged man at the side laughed.

“Elder Li, follow me.”

Li Qinghe nodded. Then, she thought of something and said,

“By the way, uncle Gu, there’s something I need to tell you.”

“What is it?”

Gu An was a little confused.

Li Qinghe’s eyes flickered and she said, “this soul devouring bead was specially given to the host by someone.”

“Eh? What?”

Gu An was stunned and her eyes widened slightly.

“You’re saying that someone gave out this soul devouring bead?”

“Yes.”

“Who?” Gu An frowned slightly. “Do you know who it is? ”

Li Qinghe shook her head.

“I don’t know. The host died after he said that.

Gu An was silent for a moment, then nodded. “I see, you can go first.”

Li Qinghe followed Tian Yuan and left the room.

Gu An was left alone in the office.

His fingers rapped on the wooden table as his eyes flickered.

“XilI city … Is it the Brook family or the Jing family …” he said.

He shook his head slightly and sighed.

……

Two days later.

It had been exactly a week since Lu Yuan died in the land of origin. The door of light was completely repaired.

At 10 p.m., Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin again.

In the Misty Forest, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

Shua!

The moment Lu Yuan appeared, he saw a white light flash past. Then, a purple-haired girl appeared beside him.

“Ya!”

As soon as Amy entered the Land of Origin, a figure suddenly appeared in front of her, and she was given a fright.

Subconsciously, she activated the Heaven Luo purple vine and purple vines shot towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Lu Yuan’s mind was filled with questions as he saw the vines trying to tie him up.

“Amy? What are you doing?”

His body flashed, narrowly avoiding the attack of the Heaven Luo purple vine.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s voice, Amy finally came back to her senses.

“Lei Feng! It’s you!”

She hurriedly took away the Heaven Luo purple vine and said with an embarrassed smile,

“I thought someone was going to ambush me, hehehe!”

“Hey, your head.”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

“Cough cough … The mist is gone.”

Amy turned her little head, looked around, and changed the topic.

Lu Yuan was too lazy to pursue the matter.

“I’ve already done my research on the battle network before I came in. This time, the fog didn’t last for long. It disappeared two days ago.”

The fog in the Misty Forest was not a big deal in the White Cloud Continent, but it was still a big deal for the nearby cities.

Naturally, there was no lack of people discussing this on the battle network.

“Oh.”

Amy nodded. “Let’s go then. We should be able to reach Heaven Luo city in two days. ”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The two of them ran in the direction of Heaven Luo city.

# Chapter 123 - Recruitment, Inhumanly Rich 1

## Chapter 123: Recruitment, Inhumanly Rich 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Land of Origin time, seven days later.

Lu Yuan and Amy were running in the forest.

At this moment, the two of them saw that the light in front of them had become much brighter.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. Looking at the bright light between the trees in the distance, he smiled and said, ”

“The Misty Forest should be right in front.”

Amy was also pleasantly surprised.

“We’re finally going out, I’m so tired!”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy, speechless.

This person was the same as Ye Ye, she had her own traveler’s cabin.

Tired my ass.

Unlike him, who lived in small tents.

Very quickly, their line of sight widened. The scenery in front of them was no longer a dark forest, but a plain.

The plain stretched as far as the eye could see, and there was a huge city on the horizon.

“it’s Heaven Luo city! He had finally arrived! Yay!”

Amy cheered.

Lu Yuan looked at the huge city that stretched as far as the eye could see, and a hint of amazement flashed in his eyes.

“It’s so big. It’s much bigger than Sandstone city.”

Amy was a little proud.

“Of course, Heaven Luo city is a few hundred kilometers wide.”

She said anxiously,

“Let’s go, let’s go back to Heaven Luo city. I’ll take you to see my mother. She even said she wanted to repay you.”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Your mother?”

Amy’s mother? Isn’t that a member of the AlgebI family?

She didn’t expect that she would still want to see him.

“Yes, my mother said that she wants you to join our Heaven Luo city. What do you think? Are you willing to?”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan expectantly.

“Join Heaven Luo city? What do you mean by that?”

“it means to join the law enforcement team, the Heaven Luo army, or the Heaven Luo adventurer team. Usually, there’s a very rich reward.”

Amy put her hands on her hips proudly.

“Just like me. When the time comes, I’ll lead a powerful adventurer team to find all kinds of treasures!”

Amy’s big purple eyes were full of anticipation, and she had a bright smile on her face, as if she could already see the scene of herself finding all kinds of treasures.

Hearing Amy’s explanation, Lu Yuan immediately shook his head.

“Forget about joining Heaven Luo city. I still prefer to be alone. ”

Amy was surprised.

“Don’t you want to join Heaven Luo city? I originally wanted you to join my adventurer team. Your strength is not bad, when the time comes, I’ll appoint you as the team leader, how about it?”

Amy had seen Lu Yuan’s strength in the past few days.

It was indeed very powerful.

Lu Yuan smiled and shook his head.

“Forget it.”

If he really wanted to join a force, Lu Yuan could have joined the Li family’s faction before.

With Li Qinghe around, wouldn’t he be more relaxed?

He still wanted to act alone and have more freedom.

At least, that was the case now.

“Oh …”

Amy was a little disappointed.

Seeing Amy’s look, Lu Yuan’s mouth couldn’t help but twitch.

Amy was too cute, and her dejected look made his heart ache.

He said helplessly,

“If you need any help, you can let me know.”

“Really? That’s fine!”

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she nodded with a smile.

“Alright, let’s go. Let’s go to Heaven Luo city first.”

The two of them increased their speed and ran in the direction of Heaven Luo city.

As the plain was near Heaven Luo city, the surrounding berserk beasts were basically all killed by the genetic warriors from Heaven Luo city.

They didn’t even encounter a single beast along the way. In just half an hour, they arrived at Heaven Luo city.

Looking at the Heaven Luo city from afar, he felt that it was huge.

As he got closer, Lu Yuan was even more shocked.

Just the city walls alone were a few hundred meters tall. It was extremely terrifying.

Standing on the city wall, one could clearly feel how small they were.

As for the city gate, it was more than a hundred meters tall, and its width and height were about the same.

There was a group of soldiers in geno armors standing guard outside.

There were also two genetic warriors collecting the entrance fee.

It was different from Sandstone city, which was just a starting city, so there was no need to pay an entrance fee.

Aside from the starter city, all other cities required an entrance fee to enter.

The Heaven Luo city was no exception.

There were still some people waiting in line outside the city gate.

“Come, follow me,” Amy said.

Then she walked forward. Lu Yuan saw this and followed.

When the genetic warriors in line saw Lu Yuan and Amy walking directly toward the city guards, they were all stunned and showed curious expressions.

A few of the city guards also looked over.

The leader of the small team frowned and said,

“You two, line up properly. You can’t cut in line.”

Amy took out a purple jade badge, and said,

“Do I need to line up?”

Seeing the jade token, the few city guards were stunned and their eyes widened.

They quickly bowed and said,

“Miss Amy! You’re here! Lord Lingling is already waiting for you in the city.”

Amy smiled at Lu Yuan proudly and said,

“Come, let’s go in.”

The two of them walked through the city gate.

When the genetic warriors in the queue saw this scene, they were all stunned.

“Who are those two?”

“I heard the soldiers call that little girl Miss Amy? Could she be from the Heaven Luo battle Battle Emperor’s clan?”

“Hiss … I didn’t expect it to be the little princess of the Battle Emperor’s family? ”

“Who’s that man? I’m afraid that the person who’s with the little princess of the Battle Emperor’s clan must have a high status as well?”

“That’s great … She don’t even need to line up.”

“…”

As the crowd discussed among themselves, Lu Yuan and Amy entered the city and saw a beautiful woman in a purple robe waiting for them.

# Chapter 124 - Recruitment, Inhumanely R

## Chapter 124: Recruitment, Inhumanely Rich People 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy’s eyes lit up when she saw the woman. She rushed up and hugged her.

“Lingling! I’ve finally arrived at Heaven Luo city!”

Wang Lingling patted Amy’s head with a smile.

“Mhm, young miss is really amazing!”

Then, she looked up at Lu Yuan and smiled gently.

“You must be Mister Lei Feng, right?”

Lei Feng?

Lu Yuan was taken aback, and then he thought of the name he had conned … Cough, the name that Amy had casually mentioned.

“I am.”

Lu Yuan felt a little awkward.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s expression, Wang Lingling’s eyes lit up.

She smiled and said,

“Thank you, Mr. Lei, for saving the young miss. The Algebi family was extremely grateful for this. Lord Gwyn wants to thank you personally. I wonder if Mr. Lei would be willing to come with us to see lord Gwyn?”

Amy turned to Lu Yuan.

“Lei Feng, come with me to see my mother.”

Lu Yuan thought for a while and nodded.

This was Heaven Luo city, and Amy was considered a princess here. There was no harm in meeting Amy’s mother.

After all, humans were social animals. The more friends one had, the more paths one could take.

Maybe he really needed help in the future.

“Please follow me,” Wang Lingling smiled.

Wang Lingling held Amy’s hand and walked to a carriage that was parked at the side.

In front of the carriage were four blood-red, horned, horse-like beasts pulling the carriage.

Lu Yuan glanced at the beast with a hint of envy in his eyes.

He didn’t even have a mount yet. He didn’t expect that the other party would use it to pull a carriage.

A middle-aged coachman opened the door and the three of them entered the carriage. The coachman drove the carriage into the city.

Inside the carriage, Wang Lingling and Amy sat on one side, while Lu Yuan sat opposite them.

Wang Lingling sized Lu Yuan up and smiled, ”

“I wonder which country Mr. Lei is from?”

“The Red Maple Empire.”

“So you are from the Red Maple Empire. Our Lion empire and the Red Maple Empire are neighbors. Who knows, we might have the chance to meet in the real world.”

Wang Lingling smiled.

Amy said, ”

” I went to the Red Maple Empire with my mother last time. I strolled around the capital, but no one played with me. It was so boring.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Then, Amy, let me know the next time you come to maple. I’ll take you around.”

“That’s true! Then it’s a deal!”

” Mr. Lei, this is your first time here. You probably don’t have a communication crystal from the White Cloud State, right?” Wang Lingling laughed.

“Indeed, I haven’t bought it yet.”

“I have two blank crystals here. I’ll give one to Mr. Lei.”

“How can I accept this?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

Wang Lingling smiled and blinked her eyes, ”

” Without the communication crystal, it will be a little troublesome to contact Mr. Lei, right?”

Lu Yuan thought about it and felt that it made sense.

Anyway, he had already planned to buy one.

He smiled and said,

“If that’s the case, then I won’t be polite.”

Wang Lingling took out a communication crystal and handed it to Lu Yuan.

He gave the other one to Amy.

Lu Yuan saw this and glanced at Wang Lingling. He felt that these two communication crystals were probably prepared for him and Amy.

After all, Wang Lingling already knew that he and Amy would come together.

Lu Yuan pasted the battle rune on the communication crystal.

The transparent communication crystal flashed with a white light and then disappeared.

The binding was successful, and the communication crystal was now his.

Amy also excitedly bound her communication crystal.

“Come, Lei Feng, let’s exchange our contact.”

Lu Yuan and Amy exchanged contact information. Wang Lingling also smiled and did the same.

They were the only two contacts for Lu Yuan.

After that, the three of them chatted casually, and soon the carriage stopped.

The carriage door opened and the driver said,

“Miss, Lord Lingling, Mr. Lei, we’re here.”

The three of them got out of the car and Lu Yuan found himself in front of a huge mansion.

The gate of the mansion was more than ten meters wide, and the words ” Heaven Luo Estate ” were engraved on it.

There were a few genetic warriors standing guard at the entrance. When they saw Wang Lingling and Amy, they all bowed.

“Miss, lord Lingling.”

The few of them also looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

Lu Yuan did not mind and followed Wang Lingling into the mansion.

Then, Wang Lingling brought Lu Yuan to a living room. She smiled and said,

“Lord Gwyn is already waiting inside. Mr. Lei, please come in with me. ”

Wang Lingling pushed the door open and Amy ran in, with Lu Yuan following behind her.

Soon, he saw an extremely beautiful woman who looked a little like Amy sitting on a chair in the room.

She must be Gwyn Algebi.

However, since they were mother and daughter, why was there such a huge gap between them?

Lu Yuan glanced at Gwyn, who was much more mature than Amy, and then at Amy, who was flat on her tablet, and his expression was a little strange.

“Mother! I’m coming!”

Amy ran to Gwyn’s side.

Gwyn smiled and rubbed Amy’s head, then looked up at Lu Yuan.

He was very handsome.

This was Gwyn’s first impression of Lu Yuan.

According to Amy’s description, he was also very powerful, and could see the mirage dragon in its entirety.

He was probably a rare genius.

“You must be Lei Feng, right?”

“Good day, lord Gwyn.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“I’ve heard about you from Amy. You’re very strong and have outstanding talent. Are you willing to join our Heaven Luo city? Our Heaven Luo city is divided into the law enforcement team, the Heaven Luo army, and the Heaven Luo adventurer team. You can choose any of the three departments. As long as you join, you will receive a salary of 100000 grade 1 spiritual crystals per month. If you break through to the second rank, you will be paid 100000 rank 2 spirit crystals. Other than that, if you perform well, you’ll get other bonuses and rewards.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and surprised.

Amy had asked him to join Heaven Luo city before.

However, he didn’t expect Gwyn to give him such good treatment.

100,000 crystals would be 3000 crystals a day if he spent 30 days here.

This was not a small number.

An ordinary rank-1 genetic warrior could only earn a few thousand a month. Even for elite warriors, it was rare to earn more than 10000.

Even a genetic warrior with a leader gene wouldn’t be able to earn 3000 crystals a day, right?

This was only the basic salary. There would be rewards for outstanding performance.

These conditions should be considered quite generous.

However, this was only for ordinary genetic warriors.

For Lu Yuan, he had strong defense, unlimited spiritual power and could heal himself. It was relatively easy to get spiritual crystals. These spiritual crystals were not attractive to him.

He smiled and shook his head,

” I’m sorry, lord Gwyn. I don’t like to be restrained. I prefer to be free.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, a trace of regret flashed in Gwyn’s eyes.

“If that’s the case, then forget it. If you want to join Heaven Luo city in the future, you can come to me at any time. My condition is still valid. ”

Lu Yuan was a genius who could see the full appearance of the mirage dragon. If possible, Gwyn really hoped that Lu Yuan could join the Heaven Luo city.

However, if Lu Yuan was not willing, Gwyn would not force it.

Lu Yuan looked at the enthusiastic Gwyn and felt a little puzzled.

Although he was quite strong, did Gwyn think so highly of him?

“Thank you, lord Gwyn. I’ll consider it.”

Gwyn laughed,

“I heard from Amy that you saved her once. Our Algebi family has always been clear about gratitude and grudges. Take this nameless card. There are 300000 level 1 spirit crystals in it. This is a small token of our appreciation.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

This was the battle emperor clan family?”

They were really rich.

He would be paid 100000 level 1 spirit crystals per month for the recruitment and 300000 level 1 spirit crystals for a small token of appreciation.

It was simply inhumane!

To be honest, he really wanted to take it. After all, he had used up most of his spiritual crystals in the past few days of cultivation.

He had only obtained a few thousand level 1 spirit crystals on his way to the Misty Forest.

The 300,000 grade 1 spiritual crystals were too tempting.

After all, this was equivalent to 3 million grade 0 spirit crystals!

Lu Yuan had never seen so much money in his life.

However, Lu Yuan still shook his head and smiled.

“Lord Gwyn, I only saved Amy because I didn’t want my own kind to be bullied by a foreign race. This is what I should do. I didn’t know that Amy was the young lady of the Algebi family. I did not want anything in return. So you don’t have to give me these.”

# Chapter 125 - Tier 1 Refinement Complete

## Chapter 125: Tier 1 Refinement Complete

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, both Gwyn and Wang Lingling were stunned.

The two of them sized Lu Yuan up and were a little stunned.

300,000 stage 1 crystals were nothing to the rich families, but it was an astronomical figure for a rank 1 warrior.

He didn’t expect Lu Yuan to reject him so directly without thinking.

Amy tugged at Lu Yuan’s arm and said,”300000 first-grade crystals! are you stupid? Why don’t you want it?”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines as he looked at Amy speechlessly.

He had never seen someone who wanted to give away money so much.

Gwyn looked at Lu Yuan. After a moment of silence, he smiled.

“You’re about the same age as Amy, so how about I call you little Feng?”

“Of course,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “You can.”

He felt a little awkward.

If I had known earlier, I wouldn’t have lied to Amy.

Now, everyone called him Lei Feng. If he said his real name, who knew if he would be beaten to death by Gwyn?

Gwyn didn’t know what Lu Yuan was thinking. She smiled and said, ”

“little feng, it doesn’t matter why you saved amy. Since you’ve saved her, we have to repay you. Otherwise, wouldn’t our algebI family be ungrateful? If this gets out, how will the others view our clan? Do you want me to be in a difficult position?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He didn’t even know how to answer.

It turned out that it would be bad if he didn’t accept it?

“If that’s the case, then I won’t be polite,” the corner of his mouth twitched.

He reached out and took the nameless card.

Only then did Gwyn reveal a satisfied smile.

“That’s more like it. Alright, I still have other things to do. Lingling, accompany little Feng for me.”

Gwyn stood up and left the living room.

After Gwyn left, Wang Lingling looked at Lu Yuan and smiled,

“Mr. Lei, why don’t I show you around?”

Lu Yuan thought about it and smiled.

“There’s no need to trouble miss Lingling. Since we’re already in Heaven Luo city and have obtained so many spiritual crystals, it’s time for me to go and cultivate.”

Amy was about to go shopping, but her eyes widened when she heard Lu Yuan’s words.

“Lei Feng, you’re leaving just like that?”

“Yeah, didn’t we add each other as friends? We can contact you at any time.”

Lu Yuan laughed.

Wang Lingling said,

“Then I’ll send you out of the residence. Do you have anywhere you want to go? I’ll get someone to send you there.”

Lu Yuan thought about it.

“Please send me to the martial arts center.”

“No problem,” he said.

Wang Lingling brought Lu Yuan out of the house. The carriage from before was already waiting at the door.

“Amy, contact me if you need anything.”

After bidding farewell to Amy and Wang Lingling, Lu Yuan got on the carriage.

The carriage door closed and they left with Lu Yuan.

Amy sighed dejectedly as she watched the carriage drive away.

“I still want Lei Feng to join my adventurer team.”

Wang Lingling said with a smile,

“I’ll prepare the candidates for your adventurer team, miss. Now that you’ve been on the move, you should be tired. Why don’t I take you to rest first?”

Amy nodded.

After Wang Lingling left with Amy, they went to the study.

Gwyn was working. When she saw Wang Lingling, she smiled and said,

“Lei Feng has left?”

“Yeah, he said he’s going to the martial arts center,” Wang Lingling nodded.

“He’s so hardworking. No wonder he’s so strong. ”

Gwyn sighed and smiled.

“Lingling, what do you think of Lei Feng?”

Wang Lingling thought for a moment, “a good person? Since he can help because of the fact that a foreign race is besieging his own race, and he’s not willing to ask for compensation, he should have a bottom line and a good heart … Maybe he’s a little stupid?”

Gwyn nodded.

Wang Lingling suddenly thought of something and said,

“But I don’t think Lei Feng is his real name.”

Wang Lingling recalled Lu Yuan’s reaction to the name when they first met and told Gwyn about her guess.

“It doesn’t matter if it’s your real name or not.” Gwyn shook her head. If he’s really special, we’ll know his real name in the future. Otherwise, it doesn’t matter even if we don’t know his real name.”

“Lord Gwyn is right,” Wang Lingling nodded.

“Alright, go and keep Amy company. Since she’s in Heaven Luo city, it’s time to let her grow.”

Wang Lingling nodded and left the study.

……

Not long after Lu Yuan got on the carriage, the carriage stopped.

The door opened and the middle-aged driver said,

“Mr. Lei, we’ve arrived at the training hall.”

Lu Yuan got off the carriage and saw that the carriage was parked at the door of the martial arts center.

The training hall in Heaven Luo city was more majestic than that in sandstone city, and there were more people coming and going.

The genetic warriors passing by would always sneak a glance at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan could understand. After all, there was a pattern of the Heaven Luo purple vine on the carriage, which was the symbol of the Heaven Luo estate.

Naturally, it attracted attention.

He turned to the coachman.

“I’ll have to trouble you.”

The coachman’s face was full of respect.

“This is what I should do. Then I’ll go back and report.”

After the coachman left, Lu Yuan entered the martial arts center under the gazes of the genetic warriors.

After Lu Yuan entered the martial arts center, the genetic warriors started to discuss among themselves.

“Who was that person just now? He actually came in Heaven Luo estate’s carriage.”

“Yes, the people who can ride this carriage are either rich or noble. I’m afraid they have a certain status in Heaven Luo estate. Why haven’t I seen such a person before?”

“Looking at his age, I’m afraid he’s not very old. He might have just entered Heaven Luo city. Perhaps he is a descendant of the Heaven Luo family?”

“…”

# Chapter 126 - Tier 1 Refinement Completed 2

## Chapter 126: Tier 1 Refinement Completed 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The layout of the training hall was similar to that of Sandstone City.

However, unlike Sandstone City, there were no constructs here.

As a city owned by an individual, the training center was provided with services by genetic warriors with outstanding looks.

“Hello, what room would you like to get?”

Lu Yuan found the service staff on the stairs to the second floor.

“I want to rent a gravity room.”

“The basic gravity room costs 80 level 1 crystals per hour, and the intermediate gravity room costs 800.”

“What? ” Lu Yuan was stunned. “What’s the difference between the elementary gravity room and the intermediate gravity room?”

“The elementary gravity room’s gravity range is 1 to 100 times, and the intermediate gravity room’s gravity range is 1 to 1000 times.” The woman explained with a smile.

“100 times?”

Lu Yuan was surprised. No wonder it was so expensive.

In the gravity room of Sandstone City, the maximum was only 10 times.

“Get me a beginner gravity room for five hours.”

Lu Yuan handed over his bank card. He had already transferred the money from the anonymous card to his own card.

“Yes, sir.”

The woman operated for a while and soon opened the gravity room.

Lu Yuan went upstairs and went to the gravity room. Slowly, he increased the gravity to 9x before he felt the limit.

Feeling the familiar heaviness, he felt like he had returned home.

Because he had to pass through the misty forest, he hadn’t come to the gravity room to cultivate for a few months.

Now, he could finally cultivate again.

Moreover, he had 300000 level 1 spiritual crystals, which could be used to cultivate for a long time.

Lu Yuan sat down cross-legged, took out spiritual crystals and started to absorb them.

Five hours later, Lu Yuan left the gravity room, looking a little tired.

After five hours of high-load cultivation, the absorption speed of the spirit crystal had indeed increased several times.

He had used up more than 1000 grade 1 spiritual crystals.

That was more than 10000 grade 0 spirit crystals, which was a huge consumption.

Even if he had 300000 level 1 spiritual crystals, he could only use the origin time for three months at the current absorption rate.

This was only the beginning. As the tempering increased, the speed at which he absorbed the spiritual crystals would only get faster and faster. He might not even be able to hold on for three months. He might only be able to do it for a little more than a month.

Although it consumed a lot of energy, Lu Yuan had no complaints.

If he wanted to improve quickly, he would have to spend more resources.

This was because Lu Yuan’s spiritual crystal absorption speed was fast. Other people could not improve so quickly even if they wanted to consume so many spiritual crystals.

Five days later, when Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin, he had consumed 10000 level one spirit crystals. The refinement of rejuvenation had increased to more than 10%.

After staying in the real world for a day, Lu Yuan returned to the Land of Origin to cultivate again.

A week later in real time, Lu Yuan had spent more than 40 days in the land of origin and had finally tempered the rejuvenation gene to 100%.

The 300,000 spirit crystals were almost used up, and he was left with 3000 stage 1 spirit crystals.

Up until now, Lu Yuan’s two gene strands had both been tempered to perfection.

As Lu Yuan’s refinement rate reached 100%, the second gene lock appeared.

Perhaps it was because Lu Yuan’s two transcendent genes had both evolved to the level of a leader.

This time, the gene lock had eight black chains.

This meant that Lu Yuan needed a total of eight stage 1 raw gemstones to break the gene lock and open the third stage of the gene chain.

Lu Yuan felt his head throb.

How long would it take to collect them?

He could only go and look for a level-one beast leader or even a leader.

Only by killing these ferocious beasts could he collect the raw gemstones faster.

In addition, other than the ore stones required for breaking through the gene lock, Lu Yuan also needed to charge the evolution cube and try to evolve the rejuvenation gene.

The Red Copper Light could not be evolved for the time being. After all, he had used it before, and even sister Qinghe knew about his combat technique. If he were to evolve it, it would be very troublesome if others found out that he had changed his combat technique.

However, he had never used it in front of others, so it should not be a problem for him to evolve it.

After the evolution, the physical enhancement it brought was not bad, and it could increase his combat power by a large amount.

This would require a large number of spiritual crystals.

After leaving the martial arts center, Lu Yuan planned to leave Heaven Luo city for the first time to hunt fierce beasts and obtain spiritual crystals.

As for the place he was going to, it was naturally the Misty Forest.

The outermost region of the Misty Forest was all some rank one beasts.

A little further in, there were rank two beasts.

At this moment, the gene refinement of the two leaders had reached 100%, and they were already very powerful.

He was confident that he could even kill a peak-level tier-one beast leader easily.

He even had the confidence to kill a level-two beast.

The outer region of the Misty Forest was very suitable for the current Lu Yuan.

……

Real time, ten days later.

In the morning, there was a knock on Lu Yuan’s door, and Li Qinghe’s voice came from outside.

“Little brother Yuan, are you up yet?”

“Coming, coming.”

Lu Yuan had just finished washing up. He walked out of the bathroom and opened the door.

Li Qinghe was wearing a simple, slim-fit white t-shirt and long blue jeans, perfectly showing off hrt hot figure.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across her chest, which was full of waves.

Li Qinghe’s eyes narrowed, and she revealed an evil smile.

“Does it look good?”

Lu Yuan’s face froze.

The f \* ck?

He could even discover this?

This was not scientific!

When he saw Li Qinghe’s smiling face, he coughed and nodded seriously.

“It looks good!”

Li Qinghe’s smile brightened. She gritted her teeth and pinched Lu Yuan’s face.

“I’m sorry, I was wrong.”

“Hmph!”

Li Qinghe snorted and released her hand.

“Quickly eat your breakfast and get ready to leave. The test will be at ten.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Breakfast was prepared by number one, and it was very sumptuous.

There were all sorts of buns, cakes, and the like.

After breakfast, the two of them went to the garage.

A fiery red hovercar was parked in the garage.

Li Qinghe naturally had a car, but she had just returned from the airport, so she had taken a taxi.

In the past few days, whenever Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin, Li Qinghe would always drag him out to shop in this car.

After getting into the car, Li Qinghe put on the sunglasses that hung on the car, took out a cigarette, and started the engine.

The fiery red sports car turned into a stream of light and rushed out of the garage, flying at high speed.

Lu Yuan quickly grabbed the handle and fastened his seat belt.

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan, blew out a ring of smoke, and said in disdain,

“It’s been so many times, yet you’re still so afraid of death.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He looked at the almost blurry scenery outside the window and was a little confused.

With your speed, who isn’t afraid of death!

He twitched the corner of his mouth and laughed dryly.

“Elder sister Qinghe, I’ll learn how to drive after a while. Do you want me to drive?”

“I won’t! I’ll drive it myself!”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

“Ahem … Should I take a taxi next time?”

“Eh? What did you just say?”

Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan with a faint smile.

“I said you’re driving quite steadily,” Lu Yuan said.

“This is more like it.”

They traveled as fast as lightning, and it did not take long for them to arrive at the inner ring of the imperial capital.

The inner ring was not a business district. There were few people and the surrounding environment was quiet.

The hovercar flew all the way and finally stopped in front of a gate.

“We’re here, get off.”

Li Qinghe opened the car door and got out.

Lu Yuan also followed.

He looked at the door in front of him.

The gate was dozens of meters wide, and there were two huge beast statues on both sides.

On the left was a giant black tiger with a single horn, and on the right was a giant bear covered in thick purple scales.

The aura emitted by the two ferocious beast statues made Lu Yuan’s forehead break out in cold sweat.

Lu Yuan looked over. The two fierce beasts seemed to have come to life as they raised their heads and roared.

His face paled as he felt his spirit being attacked.

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan and patted his shoulder.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked at the two ferocious beast statues in shock.

What’s with this statue?”

The corners of Li Qinghe’s lips curled up, and she smiled evilly.

“This isn’t a statue. Take a closer look.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at the two statues carefully.

Soon after, he discovered that the details of the statue were too vivid. The fur and scale armor were clearly displayed, as if it was a real ferocious beast.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly and he had a guess.

“Is this a real fierce beast?! ”

The two fierce beasts were both dozens of meters tall. It was the first time Lu Yuan had seen such a huge creature.

Li Qinghe nodded.

“Yes, the one on the left is the heavenly demonic evil tiger, and the one on the right is the dragon-blooded savage bear. These two beasts were both emperor-level beasts. They were brought back by the Red Maple empire’s battle emperor after he had killed them. He had used their corpses to make statues and placed them here to suppress the evil. The heavenly demonic evil tiger was killed by my old man. ”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

The corner of his mouth twitched, and he felt his scalp go numb.

Using the corpse of an emperor-level beast to suppress evil?

Should he say that it was as expected of the genius camp?

# Chapter 127 - Small World, Space Style Gene Planning

## Chapter 127: Small World, Space Style Gene Planning

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Alright, let’s go in.”

Li Qinghe patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder with a smile and led him to the main door.

There were two guards in black uniforms standing at the door.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over them. The aura of the two guards made him feel a little depressed.

It was very strong.

He was most likely a battle master, or even a battle general.

The two guards also saw Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe.

When they saw Li Qinghe, their pupils shrank. They said respectfully to Li Qinghe, ”

“Lord Li, why have you come?”

Li Qinghe smiled and said, ”

“I’m here to take the test.”

“I see, please come in.”

The guard opened the door and let the two in.

After entering, Lu Yuan realized that the genius camp was not small. However, he did not see anyone. It was empty.

“Why isn’t there a single person?”

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

Li Qinghe said,

“This genius camp covers an area of 4 million square meters. The school is very large, but there are only 826 students. So, it’s normal to not see anyone usually.”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“There are so few students here?”

“Of course, the genius camp only accepts true geniuses. For example, someone with the leader gene engraved at rank one, someone who has learned powerful body techniques or even spirit skills, and so on. Of course, the genius camp is divided into two parts. One is the combat department, and the other is the research department. Those in the combat department are all combat geniuses, while those in the research department are geniuses in the field of research, such as genetic pharmacologists and blacksmiths.”

Lu Yuan nodded in realization.

With such high requirements, it was no wonder there were so few people.

Normally, the first gene that a person would inscribe was an ordinary gene. It was already rare for a genius to inscribe an elite gene.

For the second gene, even for soldiers who had the elite gene engraved on them, only a small number of them would be able to inscribe the leader gene.

One could only imagine how small this ratio was.

“There are many high-level training rooms in this school, such as the gravity room, simulation room, spiritual power room, and so on. There are also many rare transcendent genes, as well as some powerful geno armors and body skills.”

“There’s a gravity room and simulation room? Free of charge?”

Lu Yuan was a little curious.

In the Land of Origin, the rent for the gravity room and simulation room was not cheap. If the rent was free, it would be quite profitable.

Especially the simulation room, the rental price was very high.

Li Qinghe pinched Lu Yuan’s face and said with a smirk,

“If we’re talking about free, of course it’s free. However, it depends on your ranking and academic credits … You’ll understand these after you join the genius camp. As long as you have enough spirit crystals, you can use them in the origin source grounds. The important thing is the transcendent genes, body techniques, and some natural treasures collected by the genius camp. Some of them are extremely rare, and you can’t buy them even if you have spirit crystals. If you can get them, they will be of great help to your strength.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

If there was an especially powerful transcendent gene, it would be of great help to him.

In particular, he could evolve his transcendent gene to a higher level.

…

Soon, the two of them came to a room.

Li Qinghe knocked on the door.

“Come in.”

Li Qinghe pushed the door open and walked in with Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept across the surroundings and found that he was in an office.

Other than him and Li Qinghe, there were seven other people present.

One of them was a white-haired old man sitting behind a desk.

Of the other six people, two were middle-aged men, one was a mature woman, and the remaining three were two young girls and one young man.

After Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe entered, everyone turned to look at them.

Lu Yuan realized that they were looking at him more.

Especially the three young men and women, they were looking at him with curiosity.

After Li Qinghe entered, she smiled at the white-haired old man and said,

“Old Yu, he is the genius I recommended. His name is Lu Yuan.”

The white-haired old man sized Lu Yuan up and revealed a gentle smile.

“Since it was recommended by Qinghe, it naturally can’t be wrong.”

At this moment, a burly middle-aged man said, ”

“Old Yu, it’s almost time, right?”

Old Yu nodded and said, “yes, there are only four young ones taking the test this time. Since everyone is here, let’s go.”

Old Yu got up, and the few of them followed him out of the door.

Lu Yuan secretly used his spirit energy to ask Li Qinghe,

“Big sister Qinghe, where are we going?”

“I’ll take you to the test.”

“Where is the test?”

“It’s in the genius camp. There’s a small world here that’s specially used for newbies to test. There will be some fierce beasts raised inside, and that small world will be used for every test.”

“A small world?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

He knew that there would be spatial gateways appearing on the planet at times.

These spatial gateways led to random places. Some led to planets of other races, while others led to uninhabited planets.

There were even spatial portals that led to the stars.

But what was a small world?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confusion, Li Qinghe explained, “It’s a world that battle-emperors with space-type genes can open up. It’s not very big, only a few hundred kilometers in size. It’s still possible to make a testing space with some modifications.”

Lu Yuan was shocked.

“I can create a world by inscribing the space gene?!”

“That depends on the quality of the space gene you are inscribing.”

Li Qinghe saw Lu Yuan’s look of anticipation and smiled.

“Normal-grade space genes definitely won’t work, but space-type genes are indeed extraordinary. Compared to the vast majority of transcendent genes, they are still extremely powerful. However, this type of gene is extremely precious. As long as it’s a space-type gene, even if it’s of ordinary quality, there will be many people fighting for it.”

# Chapter 128 - Small World, Space Gene Planning 2

## Chapter 128: Small World, Space Gene Planning 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Li Qinghe herself had a space-type gene, so she naturally had some understanding of it.

After hearing Li Qinghe’s introduction, Lu Yuan’s heart thumped.

To him, the quality of the gene was not a problem.

As long as it was a space-type gene, he would be able to evolve to a sufficient level. At that time, he might be able to create a world as well.

Lu Yuan couldn’t wait to get a space-type gene inscribed.

At the mention of space, Lu Yuan thought of time.

If he could find a time-type gene record, would he be able to travel through the river of time after he evolved his gene to its limit?

I’ve heard from big sister Qinghe that there are many precious genes in the genius camp. I wonder if there are any genes related to time and space?

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan was looking forward to it even more.

The group quickly came to a hidden room.

When he opened the door, he saw a slightly distorted space in the middle of the room. He could see the flat surface of the forest and river.

It looked like a mirror that was floating in the air.

This should be the entrance to the small world.

In front of this entrance, there was a black-haired man and a golden-haired man waiting. There were also some equipment on the side.

Old Yu smiled and asked,

“Are you ready?”

“Old Yu, it’s ready.”

The black-haired man said.

“All the beasts have been marked with a special mark.”

Old Yu smiled and nodded, then turned to look at Lu Yuan and the other three boys and girls.

“You guys, come here.”

Lu Yuan and the other three walked over.

Old Yu smiled and said,

“Your test will be to enter this small world, kill the beasts inside, and obtain the mark on the beasts. Each mark represented points. The more powerful the is was, the higher the marks on its body would be. I have to tell you that there are four rank 2 leaders in there. Although they are all low-level leaders, they are still very dangerous for you. While hunting fierce beasts, one had to be careful not to become prey. The small world isn’t the Land of Origin, so you can’t be reborn after you die.”

Lu Yuan recalled the battle in the slums of XilI city and nodded seriously.

The other three nodded in agreement.

Seeing the four of them nod, Old Yu said with a smile,

“Next, I’ll tell you the value of the points. These four tier 2 leaders have the highest points, each of them worth 50000 points. As for the other beasts, 1 point for ordinary level 1 beasts, 10 points for low-level level elite beasts, 20 points for intermediate elite beasts, 30 points for high-level elite beasts, and 50 points for peak-level elite beasts. 1000 points for a low-level tier 1 leader, 2000 points for a mid-level leader, 3000 points for a high-level leader, and 5000 points for a peak-level leader.”

“Low” here represented 0% to 30% refinement degree.

“Intermediate” represented a 30% to 60% refinement degree.

High represented 60% to 90% refinement degree.

The peak represented a 90% to 100% refinement degree.

A 100% gene tempering rate was considered to be at the perfection level.

Old Yu took out four black instruments and handed them to the four people.

“After getting the mark, you can use this device to record and calculate the points. The final test results will be ranked by the number of points.”

“The time for this test is 10 hours, and the passing standard is 10000 points. The one with the highest points would receive 100 credits, while the one in second place would receive 80 credits. 3rd place, 50 credits.”

Old Yu’s expression was solemn. “The test can only be completed with one’s own strength. If cheating is discovered, one’s test qualification will be immediately revoked. One will be forever banned from joining the genius camp.”

“Alright, do you have any more questions?”

A short-haired girl asked in confusion, “how many points will the fourth place get?”

“There’s no reward for the fourth place,” Old Yu said with a smile.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered and he looked at the other three.

He noticed that the other three were also looking at the others vigilantly.

Everyone wanted to be the first, and no one wanted to be the last.

“If there’s no problem, then get ready to go in.”

Li Qinghe grinned and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

“Little brother Yuan, you can do it. If you get first place, I will reward you.”

Upon hearing Li Qinghe’s words, the other three recommenders were taken aback. They turned to look at Lu Yuan, then at Li Qinghe, somewhat surprised.

The burly middle-aged man who spoke earlier grinned.

“Junior Li, this kid is your younger brother? I’ve never seen you on such good terms with another man.”

Li Qinghe raised an eyebrow and glanced at the burly middle-aged man.

“Do I need you to worry about who I’m on good terms with?”

The middle-aged man’s smile froze and he curled his lips.

He patted the brown-haired young man he had recommended.

“Get the first place back for me! Otherwise, just watch how I’ll deal with you!”

The brown-haired young man: “??? ”

He was dumbfounded.

Why do you vent your anger on me after you’ve suffered a loss at someone else’s hands?

The brown-haired young man’s mouth twitched. He glanced at Lu Yuan and nodded hard.

“Lord Liu, don’t worry!”

Lu Yuan had an innocent look on his face. He had clearly not done anything, but why did this person seem to be throwing a tantrum at him?

The middle-aged man was rebuffed, and the other two recommenders didn’t say anything. They patted the girl they recommended and gave her a few words of encouragement.

Then, Lu Yuan and the other three stepped through the spatial door.

The space fluctuated, and Lu Yuan’s vision changed.

He found himself on a grassland. The grass was half the height of a man, and it was very lush.

There were three other young men and women beside him.

Lu Yuan looked behind him.

It was a spatial door, which was obviously the exit.

After the exit, there was a mirror-like boundary, which should be the end of this small world.

At this moment, the brown-haired young man looked at Lu Yuan and said coldly,

“The first place this time is mine!”

Lu Yuan nodded and gave him a thumbs up. “Oh, good luck. I have faith in you!”

The two girls who were watching the show were stunned.

Then, they couldn’t help but smile and hold back their laughter.

The brown-haired young man: “??? ”

His face turned red from Lu Yuan’s perfunctory attitude and he was so angry that he wanted to hit him.

He was used by his elder to vent anger outside and he was angered here inside. Why did he have to go through this?

However, he remembered that they had just entered and the test had just begun.

He took a deep breath and endured it.

He snorted coldly, and a light wind circulated around him. He turned into an afterimage and disappeared.

Soon, they were deep in the grassland.

Of the two girls on the side, one was a cute girl with a bit of baby fat, and the other was a short-haired girl.

Seeing that there was no more drama to watch, the two of them left in different directions.

Lu Yuan also chose a direction different from the other three. He turned into a shadow and disappeared.

…

Outside the small world.

After Lu Yuan and the other three entered, Old Yu said with a smile,

“Let’s see how the four little ones are doing.”

“Yes!” one of the men nodded.

He operated a bunch of instruments in front of him, and soon four screens appeared.

They were Lu Yuan and the other three.

Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up, and she immediately looked at Lu Yuan’s screen.

In the light screen, Lu Yuan was running on the grassland at a very fast speed.

Just then, a huge yellow lion rushed out of the grass that was half the height of a person.

Lu Yuan did not seem to have reacted. The savannah lion opened its bloody mouth and bit Lu Yuan’s armor.

Crack.

With a crisp sound, the savannah lion’s teeth broke and blood spurted out.

“Aowuuu ~~”

The savannah lion suddenly let out a miserable cry.

When the people in front of the light screen saw this scene, the corners of their mouths twitched, feeling a bit of a toothache.

On the screen, Lu Yuan punched the savannah lion’s head.

Boom!

The savannah lion died on the spot.

When Li Qinghe saw this, she smiled slightly and the corners of her lips lifted.

The mature woman among the recommenders smiled and said,

“Junior Li, the little brother you recommended has a very strong defense. Judging from the body size of this savannah lion, it should be a high level ordinary beast, but its teeth were actually broken.”

The other tall and thin man and the burly man did not speak.

Which one of those who came here to take the test wasn’t a genius?

Any soldier with a guardian-type gene could do this.

A battle against a normal tier 1 beast was of no value.

Only as the battle progressed and the opponent became stronger could the difference be seen.

In the small world, Lu Yuan easily found the mark on the back of the grassland lion.

It was a black metal piece the size of a thumb.

He placed the metal piece into the black device. With a beep, the screen of the black device showed 1 point.

“So few points …”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and continued to move forward.

# Chapter 129 - Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature

## Chapter 129: Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In the small world, the beasts at the entrance were the weakest. They were basically ordinary beasts.

But as they gradually went deeper into the small world, the fierce beasts’ strength became stronger and stronger.

Not long after Lu Yuan ran, he felt four powerful auras in three directions.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he ran towards the location of two of the auras.

Not long after, Lu Yuan saw a group of savannah lions.

Two of the savannah lions were more than 1.6 meters tall, even taller than the grass that was half the height of a man.

The powerful aura was coming from these two savannah lions.

One of the two savannah lions had dark black manes. It was a male lion.

The other one was a lioness.

All of them were elite savannah lions.

When Lu Yuan approached, the two elite savannah lions also discovered him.

Their eyes flashed with killing intent as they raised their heads and roared.

With the roar of the two elite savannah lions, the surrounding savannah lions also roared angrily. They spread out and surrounded Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan raised the corner of his mouth and revealed a smile.

The pride of lions was treating him as prey and planning to hunt?

This was interesting.

He stomped on the ground with both feet.

Boom!

The weeds were crushed and the black soil was scattered. A shallow pit was formed on the ground by Lu Yuan’s step.

Lu Yuan’s body instantly turned into a shadow and rushed towards the two elite savannah lions.

The elite savannah lions saw that its prey actually dared to charge towards them, and immediately let out an angry roar.

The elite lioness pounced on Lu Yuan on all fours.

The moment the man and the lion came into contact, Lu Yuan’s body flashed, avoiding the lioness’ pounce and punching the lioness’ head.

Boom!

The lioness’s head was instantly smashed to the ground by a powerful force, creating a deep pit.

Its four limbs twitched and it lost its life.

Lu Yuan’s footsteps did not even stop. He rushed directly to the front of the lion.

Before the lion could even react, Lu Yuan had already kicked its neck.

Boom!

The lion’s massive body, which was four to five meters long, flew backward and landed heavily on the ground.

When it landed, it had already lost its life.

The pack of lions, who were about to surround them, were stunned when they saw their two leaders die.

They froze on the spot, and after a moment of silence, they turned around and tried to run.

Even ordinary beasts knew how to avoid danger. Even their leader had died, so they were naturally frightened.

However, Lu Yuan had no intention of letting them go.

Although they were all ordinary fierce beasts, no matter how small a mosquito’s leg was, it was still meat, right?

With Lu Yuan’s speed, ordinary fierce beasts could not escape from his palm at all.

In a short period of time, he had easily killed the remaining six savannah lions.

After that, he began to collect the markers.

The mark of an ordinary beast was 1 point, a total of 6 points.

The male lion was a high-level elite beast, so it had 30 points.

As for the lioness, it was an intermediate elite beast, so it was worth 20 points.

He had a total of 56 points.

In addition to the points that Lu Yuan had obtained previously, he had more than 100 points in total.

The passing standard was 10000 points. Although the gap seemed to be huge, in fact, he only needed to kill ten Tier 1 low-level leaders or five intermediate leaders.

It was not too difficult for Lu Yuan.

His goal was to get first place.

Although he didn’t know what the credit points were used for, they should be very precious.

Lu Yuan continued to move forward.

However, Lu Yuan had not run for long when he suddenly heard a loud roar from the distance.

Lu Yuan’s body jerked and he turned to look in the direction of the sound, a hint of surprise in his eyes.

“This aura, is it the leader?”

Lu Yuan changed his direction and ran in the direction of the sound.

……

Outside the small world, Li Qinghe and the others were staring at the screen.

Within the light screen, the four youths had already gradually entered the depths of the small world, and the ferocious beasts they encountered had become slightly stronger.

The brown-haired youth’s movements were light, and there were wisps of wind around him. He was extremely fast.

When he passed by an elite savannah lions, his long sword cut through the lion’s neck. The huge savannah lions did not react at all. Blood gushed out, and its body fell to the ground.

The burly man showed a satisfied smile.

“How is it? Yang Ping is not bad, right? He is only 18 years old, but he had already obtained an elite gene and a leader gene. Now, he is already at the peak of level one. He can even kill advanced elite beasts easily!”

The tall and thin man beside him nodded slightly.

“It’s the Wind Dance combat technique? His speed was indeed extraordinary. Our Xiao Wei is also not bad, her water gun is much more powerful than the Wind Dance.”

In the light screen, a cute girl with some baby fat was wearing a blue robe and holding a staff. A one-meter-long water gun was condensed in the air.

With a wave of her staff, the water spear shot towards a huge wolf, piercing it directly.

The burly man grinned. “That depends on the opponent. If the opponent is fast, this little girl may not have the chance to hit him.

The tall and thin man raised his eyebrows but did not refute.

“With their strength, it won’t be a problem for them to pass the test,” the mature woman said with a smile. However, compared to my Min ‘Er, they’re still a little lacking.”

In the light screen, the short-haired girl had sharp eyes. She was holding two long and thin sabers in her hands and wearing leather armor. Her whole body was surrounded by a blood-red light. His body flickered and his speed was extremely fast. Each attack was accompanied by a powerful saber qi.

Wherever it passed, a pack of wolves instantly turned into corpses.

# Chapter 130 - Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature

## Chapter 130: Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Eh? Blood Rage?”

The tall, thin man and the burly man both frowned slightly.

Li Qinghe, who was at the side, raised an eyebrow and said with a smile, “That little girl’s luck isn’t bad. This transcendent gene is quite rare, and it’s very well-rounded. As a basic gene in the early stage, it’s an excellent choice.”

The mature woman smiled slightly with a hint of smugness. “She’s really quite lucky.”

Right at this moment, a majestic roar suddenly came from within the light barrier. Everyone’s expression changed.

They turned to look at the light screen from which the sound came. Then, they saw that Lu Yuan was facing a huge white lion with a shoulder height of about two meters.

Sensing white lion’s powerful aura, the few of them raised their brows.

This is the first leader beast that these little fellows have encountered. Junior Qinghe, your younger brother’s luck is pretty good.

The mature woman smiled and said,

The tall and thin man also said indifferently,

“An intermediate-level leader is not weak. I wonder how strong junior Li’s brother is? Can he handle it?”

The burly man grinned and stared at the light screen without saying a word.

To avoid provoking Li Qinghe again.

Be it background, talent, or even strength, he couldn’t compare to Li Qinghe. If he could avoid provoking him, he would naturally avoid doing so.

When Li Qinghe heard the conversation between the mature woman and the tall and thin man, she only smiled.

“I’m still very confident in my younger brother.”

Just as they were talking, Lu Yuan’s entire body glowed with a red light. He stepped on the ground and instantly appeared in front of white lion.

“Roar!”

The white lion roared, and white light flashed across its body. Its huge claws slapped toward Lu Yuan.

The huge claws brought with them a violent gust of wind, causing the tall grass to bend under the pressure.

However, Lu Yuan had no intention of avoiding it. He met it directly.

He raised his hand to block the huge claw.

The claw collided with Lu Yuan’s arm with a muffled sound, but Lu Yuan’s body did not even shake.

He raised his right leg and kicked upwards, heavily kicking White lion’s chin.

Boom!

With a loud bang, white lion’s huge body was kicked into the air, and blood spurted out of his mouth.

While it was still in the air, Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and jumped up high. He swept his foot again, sweeping it across the white lion’s neck.

Crack…

The white lion’s neck was bent in an abnormal way, and the terrifying force sent its huge body flying more than ten meters before it landed heavily on the ground.

The white lion, who had landed on the ground, struggled on all four limbs and let out a mournful cry, trying to stand up.

But very quickly, its movements stopped, and its huge body lost its vitality.

When the people in front of the light screen saw this scene, their eyes widened slightly, revealing a trace of surprise.

“He blocked a full-powered attack from a Tier 1 intermediate boss with his bare hands, and killed it with two attacks. This strength and defensive ability has already reached the peak of rank 1, or even the perfection level, right?”

“Junior Qinghe, your younger brother’s abilities are quite extraordinary,” The mature woman said with a smile.

The tall and thin man glanced at the red light around Lu Yuan and smiled.

“The strength of this transcendent gene is also very high. It should be very precious, right? This is the first time I’ve seen this combat skill. He’s junior Li’s younger brother after all.”

Li Qinghe crossed her arms in front of her chest and raised them up, a hint of smugness in her eyes.

Don’t you know who I am? How could my brother Yuan be bad?

“Your brother’s strength is indeed not bad, but even so, he might not be able to get first place.” The burly man grinned.

“That’s true,” the mature woman smiled, “my Min Er can easily kill an intermediate level leader.”

The tall and thin man smiled and didn’t say anything, but it was obvious that he had the same intention.

Li Qinghe didn’t say much.

The four people who were tested this time were all quite talented and had good cultivation.

A intermediate level leader wasn’t particularly strong for them.

High-level and peak-level leaders were the hardest to deal with.

As for the 2nd rank leader, they weren’t something that a 1st rank genetic warrior could deal with.

Of course, Li Qinghe was very confident in Lu Yuan.

He had no problem facing Xue Ren before. Now, more than half a month had passed. Brother Yuan’s cultivation must have improved again. Not to mention the rank two leader, the peak rank one leader was definitely not his match.

Within the small world.

Lu Yuan naturally didn’t know about the discussion outside. He recorded the mark on white lion and gained 2000 points.

To him, Tier 1 intermediate level fierce beasts were nothing. Killing them was very easy.

Before Lu Yuan came out of the land of origin today, he had spent half a month in the real world and nearly three months in the Land of Origin. He had been hunting beasts and selling materials and Geno armaments. He had earned more than 500000 first-stage spirit crystals.

He filled the evolution cube with spirit crystals and spent about 500000 Level 1 spirit crystals to finally evolve the ‘rejuvenation’ gene.

Leader-tier transcendent gene – Seed of Nature.

Lu Yuan’s first leader level gene!

The nature seed was similar to the rejuvenation combat skill in that they were both healing-type combat skills.

By consuming spiritual power, the nature seed would be condensed into a nature seed. The rich nature power in the nature seed could heal injuries, and its effect was several times better than the rejuvenation combat technique.

As for the transcendent genes, the direction of improvement in all aspects was similar to that of the rejuvenation combat technique.

It mainly improved his spiritual power and perception ability, followed by defense and strength, and a small increase in agility and flexibility.

# Chapter 131 - Leader Class Gene – Seed of Nature

## Chapter 131: Leader Class Gene – Seed of Nature

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

However, as a leader-class gene, the increase was several times greater than that of a leader-class gene.

Even if it was only a secondary upgrade, Lu Yuan’s defense and strength had also improved greatly. The same was true for his agility and flexibility.

With the enhancement of the leader gene, Lu Yuan’s current physical strength had already surpassed that of an ordinary peak leader warrior by a large margin.

He did not even need to use the Black Steel Force to kill a Tier 1 intermediate boss.

Lu Yuan was a little curious. With his current strength, if he used all his trump cards, would he be able to kill a level two low-level leader?

Perhaps there was still hope.

There was a rank two leader in this small world. After meeting him, he might as well give it a try.

Even if he was not a match for a low-level second rank leader, Lu Yuan was still very confident in his ability to protect himself.

The evolution of the genes naturally made Lu Yuan happy, but there were also some disadvantages.

He had used up all the crystals he had obtained in half a month.

He only had 5000 Grade 1 spirit crystals in his pocket.

With Lu Yuan’s current speed of absorbing spiritual crystals, this amount of spiritual crystals was not even enough for him to cultivate in the gravity room for a day.

As a result, he could not even refine his newly evolved genetic chain.

It was very uncomfortable.

If this continued, when would he become rich?

As he continued to venture deeper into the small world, he sighed.

……

Time passed, and seven hours quickly passed.

After Lu Yuan killed the White Lion leader, the other three young men and women also encountered leader-level beasts.

The leader-level beasts at the outskirts were all low or mid-level, so the three of them could easily kill them.

Especially Min ‘Er, who was holding two blades. Her combat power was not weak. When she encountered an intermediate leader grassland wolf, she also ended the battle with a few blades.

He was only slightly slower than Lu Yuan.

However, as the four of them continued to venture deeper into the forest from the grassland, the strength of the beasts they encountered became stronger and stronger. The battle also became more and more intense, and the speed of their advance also slowed down.

Outside, in front of the light curtain, a few people watched with great interest and commented from time to time.

“Oh? Yang Ping has actually encountered another intermediate leader.”

“Hey ….. It’s actually a defense type armored dragon turtle? Yang Ping would probably find it difficult to deal with such a powerful beast, right? Even though he’s fast, his attacks aren’t that strong. He might not even be able to break through the armor of the armored dragon turtle.”

In the light screen, Yang Ping circled the armored dragon turtle a few times.

The armored dragon turtle seemed to have realized that Yang Ping was not to be trifled with, so it simply hid in its shell.

Moreover, its shell could even automatically close the gaps, and the entire armored dragon turtle had become a black ball.

Yang Ping used his sword to cut the turtle shell a few times, but only left a few faint white marks on it. Instead, he was slightly injured by the counterattack of the armored dragon turtle.

He had no choice but to give up.

As for the other few light screens, Lu Yuan, Min ‘Er, and Xiao Wei were not as lucky as Yang Ping. They did not encounter any leader-level fierce beasts and only encountered ordinary and elite fierce beasts.

He could only kill them bit by bit to accumulate points.

Old Yu looked at the four screens and said with a smile,

“Show me the points of the four little guys.”

“Yes!”

The black-haired man nodded and operated the device.

Instantly, a ranking screen appeared above the four screens.

1. Lu Yuan, 18322 points

2. Min ‘Er Allan, 16930 points

3. Yang Ping, 16811 points

4. Lin Wei, 16045 points

Looking at the ranking, they all raised their eyebrows.

“Eh? Only seven hours had passed, and the four of them had accumulated more than 10000 points. The quality of the geniuses this time isn’t bad.”

“But the difference between them isn’t that big.”

“Indeed, even Lu Yuan who is in first place is only 1400 points higher than Min ‘Er who is in second place. As long as Min ‘Er can kill one more intermediate leader, she will be able to surpass Lu Yuan.”

The mature woman’s eyes flashed with a bright light and she revealed a smile.

Li Qinghe said calmly,

“For geniuses of their strength, the area in front can’t make a difference. Only in the depths of the small world, when there are more high-level leaders, or even peak Leaders, will you be able to see the difference.”

Upon hearing Li Qinghe’s words, the others all looked at her.

The tall and thin man laughed,

“It seems that junior Li is very confident in Lu Yuan.”

Li Qinghe smiled.

At this moment, the burly man’s eyes suddenly focused as he looked at the light screen. He grinned and said, “Hey, speaking of a peak-level leader, a peak-level leader has appeared.

Hearing this, the others also narrowed their eyes.

On Lu Yuan’s screen.

At this moment, Lu Yuan was in the forest. In the distance, there was a three-meter tall beast covered in dark red scale armor with a single horn slowly walking by.

In the light screen, Lu Yuan looked at the dark red ferocious beast.

# Chapter 132 - Fearless Man

## Chapter 132: Fearless Man

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

An Earth Fire Armored Dragon.

As a dragon-type beast, strength, defense, and speed were its strong points. Furthermore, the Earth Fire Armored Dragon had mastered the ability to control fire.

It was considered an extremely powerful existence among the leader-level beasts.

At this moment, the Earth Fire Armored Dragon also noticed Lu Yuan in the distance. It stopped in its tracks and breathed out flames from its nostrils, burning the weeds on the ground.

Its dark red eyes were fixed on Lu Yuan with cold killing intent.

Sensing the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s powerful aura, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and a dark red heavy sword appeared in his hand.

This was a Grade 1 elite equipment, called the dark red blade.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had killed many level one elite fierce beasts and this heavy sword had dropped.

It mainly improved strength and defense. When it attacked, it would even have a trace of flame surging, using the high temperature to burn the opponent. It was a pretty good elite equipment.

With this dark red blade, the beetle claw sword that Lu Yuan had been using for a long time also retired with glory.

Lu Yuan did not throw away the beetle claw sword. Instead, he kept it well as a collection.

After all, it was his first elite weapon.

Gripping the dark red blade tightly, Lu Yuan’s entire body flickered with a crimson light. He stomped on the ground and charged towards the distant Earth Fire Armored Dragon.

“Roar!”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was charging over, the Earth Fire Armored Dragon roared in anger. The powerful aura of a peak stage one emerged and it opened its mouth to spit out a ball of crimson flames at Lu Yuan.

The high temperature consumed oxygen and Lu Yuan had difficulty breathing.

He narrowed his eyes, turned around, and moved sideways quickly. The flame passed through the position where Lu Yuan was previously.

Boom!

A ten-meter-long black burn mark appeared on the ground, and there were still traces of flames burning on it.

Lu Yuan had already neared the Earth Fire Armored Dragon.

A sharp look flashed in his eyes. The power in his body moved rhythmically, and the black steel Force exploded.

The dark-red blade glowed with a red light as it slashed towards the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s neck.

The sharp sword light tore through the air, making a sizzling sound.

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon bellowed and stomped on the ground with its four limbs. Its huge body was unusually agile and it moved a few meters quickly, avoiding Lu Yuan’s attack.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change as he followed the Earth Fire Armored Dragon like a shadow.

At this moment, Lu Yuan saw a red afterimage sweeping toward him from the corner of his eye, whistling with a strong wind.

It was the thick and long tail of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon.

Lu Yuan sneered. He reached out with his left hand and opened his palm to block the tail of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon.

BOOM!

The tail of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon collided with Lu Yuan’s palm. A wave of air spread and the fallen leaves on the ground were blown away. A deafening roar was heard.

Lu Yuan’s body faced the sweeping of the huge tail, but he did not move.

“This is impossible!”

In front of the light screen, the burly man’s eyes widened in disbelief.

“A peak stage Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s strength is even greater than an fighter-type warrior of the same level. How could this kid block it so easily? He didn’t even shake?”

Not only the burly man, but the tall, thin man and the mature woman were also shocked.

“Wasn’t the gene he inscribed a leader-level one? How can his body be so strong?”

When Li Qinghe saw this, she was also a little surprised.

“As expected of my brother Yuan,” she said with a bright smile.

On the screen, the battle was still going on.

After easily blocking the tail attack of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon, the dark red blade in Lu Yuan’s right hand slashed towards the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s body with the terrifying power of the black steel.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s scales were torn apart, and blood gushed out, dyeing the ground red.

“Ang!”

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon let out a blood-curdling screech as a savage sword gash appeared on its side, so deep that its bones could be seen.

The people in front of the light screen had not yet calmed down from their shock. When they saw this scene, their eyes widened again, and their faces were filled with shock.

The burly man spoke again,

“This strength … This has already surpassed the peak of a fighter type warrior, right? Is this kid a guardian or an assault-type warrior?”

The tall and thin man’s eyes were filled with shock.

not only that, even though his speed is not as powerful as his strength and defense, he is still ridiculously fast.

“What is the gene he carved? How could it be so well-rounded? Or have you cultivated some powerful physical technique?”

Old Yu looked at Lu Yuan in surprise. A smile appeared on his face.

“It seems like an interesting little fellow has come this time.”

This kind of power, defense, and even speed was several levels stronger than geniuses of the same level who had been engraved with the leader gene. It was obviously not something that ordinary people could do.

“Little Qinghe, you have a good eye.”

Li Qinghe was also a little surprised by Lu Yuan’s strength. Hearing this, the corners of his mouth curled up and he revealed a smile.

“Of course,”

She took out a cigarette and was about to light it up when she saw old Yu smiling at her.

Li Qinghe froze and put the cigarette back in a daze.

Inside the light screen.

Lu Yuan’s one sword strike had severely injured the Earth Fire Armored Dragon, completely infuriating it.

It let out a furious roar, and its dark red skin turned a deep red.

Berserk combat skill.

It roared and pounced at Lu Yuan. It opened its big mouth full of sharp teeth and bit at Lu Yuan.

This speed was much faster than before.

Lu Yuan frowned and dodged the bite of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon. However, the dragon had already raised its front claw and slammed it down at Lu Yuan with a violent force.

# Chapter 133 - Fearless Man

## Chapter 133: Fearless Man

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

BOOM!

Lu Yuan’s heavy sword clashed with the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s front claws. The air wave spread out and turned into a strong wind. The surrounding trees were blown by this strong wind and kept shaking.

Lu Yuan and the Earth Fire Armored Dragon retreated at the same time.

Lu Yuan took a small step back, while the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s huge body took a few steps back. Its wound cracked open and blood kept flowing out.

Lu Yuan took advantage of the situation and charged at the Earth Fire Armored Dragon with the dark red blade in hand.

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon roared in anger and charged at Lu Yuan with bloodshot eyes.

Two figures, one large and one small, flashed quickly in a small part of the forest. Every time they collided, there would be deafening muffled sounds. The air waves kept surging, the trees trembled, and the leaves kept falling.

Li Qinghe and the others watched the battle on the screen intently. After a moment, the mature woman said,

“The Earth Fire Armored Dragon has reached its limit.”

“Yes. No matter what, the Earth Fire Armored Dragon is no match for Lu Yuan. That’s why it was suppressed to this extent in such a short time and was unable to turn the tables.”

The tall and thin man nodded.

As soon as the two of them finished speaking, the Earth Fire Armored Dragon let out a painful wail.

Its body flew out and heavily hit the trunk of a big tree.

The tree trunk was broken and the tree fell to the ground. The leaves flew and fell like green rain.

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon lay on the ground, its body covered in scales and covered in sword wounds. Its body was almost completely dyed red with blood.

Fresh blood gathered on its scales, forming a small stream that slowly flowed to the ground, soaking it.

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon struggled to get up. At this moment, a shadow flashed past and Lu Yuan appeared beside it.

His face was cold as he used his dark red blade to pierce through the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s neck.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s struggling movements froze, and its four limbs slowly fell to the ground, losing its life.

Lu Yuan glanced at the corpse of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon and sighed.

It had to be said that the Earth Fire Armored Dragon was very strong.

One had to know that he had a leader-class gene and an elite-class gene imprinted on his body.

He had even cultivated a powerful physical technique like black steel strength.

Lu Yuan could easily kill ordinary peak tier-one beasts.

However, the fact that this Earth Fire Armored Dragon was able to fight with him for dozens of rounds was already extraordinary.

He wanted to see where the mark was.

Lu Yuan began to search for the mark.

Outside the light screen, the atmosphere was a little silent.

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan, who was looking for the mark.

After a moment of silence, the burly man shook his head and said,

“His strength is indeed not bad. Yang Ping can’t compare to him.

The tall and thin man glanced at the burly man and smiled.

“Bex, not to mention this Yang Ping, even you weren’t his match back then, right? Can you defeat an Earth Fire Armored Dragon at rank 1?”

The burly man froze and gave him a side glance.

“Old Yu, you can’t either, right?”

Old Yu said with a smile,

“If this little fellow were to be placed in the genius camp, his talent would be ranked in the top fifty.”

After hearing old Yu’s words, the two of them looked at each other and no longer spoke.

Li Qinghe crossed her arms in front of her chest and said with a smile, ”

It seems like brother Yuan’s points should be at the top.

On the screen, Lu Yuan had already found the mark and recorded it.

His points had increased by 5000 points, reaching 23322 points.

He had more than 6000 points than Min ‘er, who was in second place.

This was no longer a gap that could be easily caught up.

Hearing Li Qinghe’s words, the other three didn’t refute.

However, the test was not over yet. Lu Yuan and the other three were still hunting beasts.

As they went deeper and closer to the core region of the small world, the beasts became stronger and stronger.

Even the number of leader-level beasts had increased significantly.

Yang Ping and the other two also began to encounter high-level leaders, even peak leaders.

With Ping Yang and Lin Wei’s strength, they could barely kill a high-level leader, but if they encountered a peak leader, they could only retreat.

Although min ‘er was slightly stronger, she could only easily kill high-level leaders, and could only fight to a draw against peak-level leaders.

Compared to the three of them, Lu Yuan’s luck was average and he met the leader of the beasts less than the other three.

However, Lu Yuan was so powerful that no matter what level the leader of the beasts was, they would die if they encountered Lu Yuan.

When there was less than an hour left to the test, Lu Yuan’s points had already reached 103286 points.

Second place, Min ‘er, only had 49843 points.

It was more than double the number of people in second place.

Outside the light curtain, the burly man and the other two had completely given up on fighting for first place.

“It’s almost time,”

“They should be out soon, right?”

The tall and thin man looked at the time and said with a smile.

Li Qinghe stretched lazily and revealed a smile.

She was very satisfied with Lu Yuan’s performance.

At this moment, Li Qinghe’s smile froze. Her eyes widened slightly as she looked at Lu Yuan’s screen.

“Eh? What is brother Yuan planning to do?”

The few people who had been watching the other battles on the light screens all looked over when they heard Li Qinghe’s words.

Then, they widened their eyes in shock.

In the light screen, Lu Yuan came to a desolate area full of gravel and weeds.

He was hiding behind a pile of rubble that was more than two meters tall. A few hundred meters away, a giant bull with a shoulder height of more than two meters, a pair of sharp horns, and a body covered in gray stone armor was resting on the ground.

The stone-armored barbaric bull was the leader of a level two low-grade beast.

Lu Yuan was looking at the stone-armored bull.

Everyone in front of the light screen widened their eyes.

The corners of the burly man’s mouth twitched, and he said with some uncertainty,

This kid … Is he going to challenge the stone-armored barbaric bull? ”

The tall and thin man couldn’t believe it, “although the stone-armored barbaric bull isn’t a dragon-type beast and its strength isn’t outstanding among its peers, it’s still a rank two leader! Where did this brat get the guts to challenge a tier two beast?”

Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes, her hands slightly clenched as she crossed her arms over her chest. A worried look appeared on her face.

She did not expect Lu Yuan to go back and target the level-two beast.

Old Yu looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

What an interesting little fellow. He must have some sort of plan that can deal with the stone-armored barbaric bull, right? ”

Hearing old Yu’s words, the others felt that it made sense and nodded.

The tall and thin man laughed,

“It should be like this, right?”

“Perhaps he has a trump card that we don’t know about?” The mature woman smiled.

Only Li Qinghe was a little uncertain.

Based on her opinion of her brother Yuan, that brat didn’t seem to be someone who would come up with messy plans?

He couldn’t be thinking of rushing up, right?

Just as Li Qinghe was thinking, Lu Yuan’s entire body on the light screen flickered with crimson light. He held a dark red blade and charged directly at the stone-armored barbaric bull.

The resting stone-armored barbaric bull was disturbed. Its eyes turned red and it stood up abruptly, turning to look at Lu Yuan.

Woof!

It roared and charged at Lu Yuan.

In front of the light screen, the smiles on the faces of old Yu and the others froze at the same time, somewhat dumbfounded.

He just charged up like that?? ”

Good fellow, this kid is a brute, right?!

If Lu Yuan had made some preparations and planned to trick the stone-armored barbaric bull, they would have been able to accept it.

But … You’re just going to rush up like this?

What was he planning to do?

They were looking down on the Tier 2 leader!

Only Li Qinghe’s mouth twitched. I knew it!

Within the small world.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with excitement as he faced the stone-armored barbaric bull that was charging at him.

After searching for a long time, he finally found a rank two leader.

One of Lu Yuan’s goals was to fight with a rank two leader.

He wanted to try and see if he was a match for the rank two leader with his current strength.

He held the heavy sword with both hands and used all his strength to slash at the stone-armored barbaric bull’s head.

The stone-armored barbaric bull growled and its sharp horns were like long Knives, welcoming Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out, reverberating through the wilderness.

Two powerful auras rose up and collided with each other.

The other berserk beasts in the wilderness felt the shockwaves from the battle and ran away in fear.

Under the collision, Lu Yuan’s body was sent flying.

# Chapter 134 - End of The Assessment

## Chapter 134: End of The Assessment

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After flying for more than 20 meters, Lu Yuan had just landed when the stone-armored barbaric bull had once again rushed in front of him.

Feeling the strong momentum, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank. He burst out with speed and dodged to the side.

The stone-armored barbaric bull rushed past Lu Yuan, causing his black hair to dance in the wind.

Lu Yuan felt a slight numbness in his arm and a slight heaviness in his chest. He could not help but grin.

As expected of a Tier 2 leader, this strength was even stronger than when he used Black Steel Force at full strength.

Even with his physique, he felt some internal injuries from the head-on collision.

However, Lu Yuan did not feel dejected at all. Instead, he was excited.

In Lu Yuan’s body, an emerald green seed with dense life force was emitting strong life force, constantly repairing Lu Yuan’s sore muscles and body.

Leader-level combat technique- Seed of Nature.

He could consume his spiritual power at any time to plant the Seed of Nature in his body. As long as he was injured, the Seed of Nature would automatically heal Lu Yuan.

Until the life force inside was completely exhausted.

Of course, he could also use this combat skill on others.

With the healing effect of the nature seed, in just two breaths, Lu Yuan’s arms that were slightly numb and his heavy chest had completely recovered.

It could be said that he had taken a direct hit from the stone-armored barbaric bull and was completely unharmed.

To Lu Yuan, as long as he could not be killed, he would have a chance to exhaust the enemy to death with his ability to continuously absorb spiritual energy.

In other words, as long as Lu Yuan was willing to spend time, he could definitely kill this stone-armored barbaric bull!

A first rank warrior could kill a second rank leader beast.

Lu Yuan had a relatively accurate understanding of his current combat strength and was a little surprised.

Compared to before, his strength had indeed improved by a large margin.

While Lu Yuan was surprised, the stone-armored barbaric bull had already charged at him.

Lu Yuan grinned and went up again.

Clang!

Clang!

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out continuously as the two sides collided.

In the outside world, Li Qinghe and the others watched the battle between the stone-armored barbaric bull and Lu Yuan on the light screen with wide eyes.

“Looks like we’ve still underestimated this kid. I didn’t expect him to be able to fight against a rank 2 low-grade boss!”

The burly man’s eyes were filled with shock.

The others all nodded.

Even Li Qinghe was a little shocked.

She did not expect Lu Yuan’s strength to have reached this level.

It had only been two months since Lu Yuan awakened.

The speed of his improvement was truly astonishing.

……

In the central region of the small world, somewhere in the desolate land.

Yang Ping’s entire body was circulating with wisps of wind as he searched for ferocious beasts.

He looked at the points on his black device and smiled.

“44677 points. Even if he didn’t rank first, he would definitely rank higher than that kid, right? There’s still a period of time, so keep working hard!”

At this moment, he heard the sound of metal clashing in the distance.

“Eh? There’s a battle?”

Yang Ping was stunned and turned to look in the direction of the voice.

He thought for a moment, then changed direction and ran in the direction of the sound.

The closer he got to the battle zone, the more Yang Ping could sense powerful auras. His expression turned grave.

“What a powerful aura. Who is fighting? How can he be so strong?”

Soon, he arrived at a place not far from the battle.

Yang Ping’s eyes widened in disbelief when he saw Lu Yuan and the stone-armored barbaric bull fighting in the distance.

“It’s him?”

Yang Ping looked at the huge stone-armored barbaric bull and felt his scalp go numb.

“Such a huge stone-armored barbaric bull, this aura … It’s a second rank leader? This guy was actually fighting with a Tier 2 boss? How can he be so strong?”

Yang Ping had thought that his current points would definitely be higher than Lu Yuan’s.

But now that he saw this battle, his heart immediately turned cold.

He was much weaker than Lu Yuan.

Unless there was an unexpected situation, Lu Yuan’s points would not be less than his.

Just as Ping Yang was at a loss, another aura approached. Ping Yang turned his head and saw the short-haired Min ‘Er running over.

Now that they were in the central area of the small world, the four of them naturally wouldn’t be too far away.

The battle between Lu Yuan and the stone-armored barbaric bull was too loud, so they could easily hear the noise.

Min ‘er saw Yang Ping and nodded slightly at him. She then turned to look at the battle area.

Seeing that Lu Yuan and the stone-armored barbaric bull were not defeated after many collisions, Min ‘er clenched the twin sabers in her hands. A trace of shock and disbelief flashed through her eyes.

“He’s actually this strong?”

In the battle zone.

After another collision with the stone-armored barbaric bull, Lu Yuan was pushed back more than 10 meters.

His hands trembled slightly and were a little sore.

Soon, a warm current flowed to Lu Yuan’s hands, and the soreness disappeared.

Lu Yuan glanced at Yang Ping and min ‘er who were not far away.

Although he had been fighting with the stone-armored barbaric bull, Lu Yuan was not unaware of his surroundings.

The moment Yang Ping and Min ‘er appeared, Lu Yuan had already sensed their aura.

He was already preparing to retreat.

After the real battle, Lu Yuan understood that even if he went all out and used all his trump cards, he would not be able to kill the stone-armored barbaric bull without a few hours.

There was already not enough time.

# Chapter 135 - End of Assessment 2

## Chapter 135: End of Assessment 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After Ping Yang and Min ‘Er came over, he didn’t want to continue fighting.

It was just a test, so there was no need to use all his trump cards. It wouldn’t be good if others saw them.

Lu Yuan did not even absorb the spiritual crystals.

He had already used up a lot of his spirit energy, and his body was a little tired.

Taking advantage of this retreat, Lu Yuan turned around and ran.

The stone-armored barbaric bull, which was about to continue attacking Lu Yuan, was stunned when it saw Lu Yuan turn and run.

Then, it roared angrily and chased after Lu Yuan.

Not only the stone-armored barbaric bull, Yang Ping and Min ‘Er also did not expect Lu Yuan to actually plan to run.

They were also slightly stunned. The two of them looked at each other and then chased in the direction of Lu Yuan.

The stone-armored barbaric bull was not a leader that specialized in speed. However, it was still faster than Lu Yuan.

However, every time it attacked, it would be blocked by Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan even made use of the stone-armored barbaric bull’s attack speed to increase the distance between them.

The two sides were in a chase in the wilderness, and they quickly moved more than ten kilometers.

……

In the wilderness.

Lin Wei, who was wearing a mage’s robe, waved her staff, and a water spear condensed. The water spear turned into a stream of light and pierced through a stone-armored hound that was pouncing on her.

Lin Wei let out a sigh of relief, wiped the sweat off her forehead, and smiled.

Just as Lin Wei was about to run over to look for the mark, the ground suddenly began to shake. At the same time, there was an angry roar in the distance.

Lin Wei’s body suddenly tensed up, and she looked in the direction of the sound with some vigilance.

Soon, Lin Wei’s eyes widened as she saw a huge stone-armored bull chasing a figure and approaching her at a fast speed.

“???”

Lin Wei’s face turned pale.

A rank two leader?!

She didn’t even think and directly used all her strength, turning into an afterimage and running to the side.

After running for some distance, Lin Wei turned her head and saw that Lu Yuan was gradually getting further and further away from her with the stone-armored barbaric bull.

Lin Wei let out a sigh of relief as she watched the man and the bull leave.

At this moment, Lin Wei saw Yang Ping and Min ‘Er running over.

After seeing them, Lin Wei went up to them, ”

“Why are you guys here? Min ‘Er, what happened?”

“Lin Wei? You saw the stone-armored barbaric bull and Lu Yuan, right?” Min ‘Er explained when she saw Lin Wei.

“I saw it. Why is the stone-armored barbaric bull chasing after Lu Yuan?”

Upon hearing Lin Wei’s question, Yang Ping and Min ‘Er’s expressions turned strange.

“We just saw Lu Yuan fighting with that stone-armored bull. I’m afraid Lu Yuan wants to see if he can kill it.” Min ‘Er said.

“He’s fighting the stone-armored barbaric bull?!”

Lin Wei’s pupils shrank in shock.

“Lu Yuan is that strong?!”

“Very strong, I’m not his match.” Min ‘Er nodded her head seriously.

Yang Ping pouted.it’s a pity that the stone-armored barbaric bull is stronger. Isn’t Lu Yuan being chased away as well? ”

Min ‘Er glanced at Yang Ping.if you’re so capable, why don’t you go up and get chased away?”

Yang Ping was speechless.

His face stiffened. He was not stupid!

Although he should be faster than Lu Yuan, he was slower than the stone-armored barbaric bull.

He could tell that Lu Yuan’s defense and strength were outrageously strong, which was why he could block the stone-armored barbaric bull’s attack.

If it was him, he would probably be in more danger.

With his body, he would probably die if he was hit by the stone-armored barbaric bull.

Lin Wei looked at the two of them with a strange expression.

“So, you’re following Lu Yuan and the stone-armored bull to watch a show? Aren’t you going to take this opportunity to continue hunting beasts to get points?”

Hearing Lin Wei’s words, Min ‘Er and Yang Ping both froze.

The corner of Yang Ping’s mouth twitched, and he revealed a look of realization.

“Yeah! Now, Lu Yuan was being hunted down! I don’t know how many points that guy has. While there are still dozens of minutes, let’s kill a few more beasts first!”

Min ‘Er also laughed in embarrassment,

“I was too shocked just now. I couldn’t help but want to see if that stone-armored barbaric bull can catch up with Lu Yuan. They didn’t think of this. I’m going to go hunt some beasts.”

With that, Min ‘Er ran off.

“I’ll be leaving too.”

Yang Ping turned around and left after saying that.

Lin Wei, who was left behind, shook her head speechlessly and ran back to look for the mark of the stone-armored hound.

……

Lu Yuan was chased by the stone-armored barbaric bull and soon ran to the edge of the wilderness.

Further away was the forest area.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he saw the forest. He sped up and entered the forest. His figure turned into an afterimage as he moved quickly between the trees.

Lu Yuan’s body was small, so his speed in the forest did not slow down much.

However, the stone-armored barbaric bull behind him was not so lucky.

That huge body seemed a little inconvenient in the lush forest.

The trees were unable to withstand the charge of the stone-armored barbaric Bulls, and they were continuously broken by them.

However, the stone-armored barbaric bull’s speed slowed down a little when it crashed into the tree.

In addition to the dim visibility in the forest, the stone-armored barbaric bull completely lost Lu Yuan not long after they entered the forest.

It couldn’t help but let out an angry roar and stomped its feet on the ground, causing the ground to shake slightly.

In the distance, Lu Yuan heard the angry roars behind him. The corners of his mouth raised and he revealed a smile.

He didn’t stay any longer and quickly disappeared.

……

In the following time, Lu Yuan continued to hunt fierce beasts in the forest.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

# Chapter 136 - End of Assessment 3

## Chapter 136: End of Assessment 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He killed an elite-grade jungle anaconda with one strike, found the mark, and planned to record it into the instrument.

At this moment, the device beeped and made a mechanical sound.

The assessment is over. All candidates, please leave the pocket world.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows when he heard this.

Ten hours had passed so quickly?

He took a look at his points.

114886.

110,000 points should be pretty good, right?

I wonder what rank it will be?

Lu Yuan was looking forward to it.

He threw the mark away and ran in the direction of the small world’s exit.

……

Outside the small world, the entrance seemed to ripple and Lu Yuan walked out.

As soon as he walked out, Li Qinghe put an arm around his shoulder with a smile.

“Little brother Yuan, you’re pretty strong. You can actually fight with a Tier 2 leader. ”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Elder sister Qinghe, did you guys see me fight just now?”

“Of course. Otherwise, how would we save you if you were in danger?”

Lu Yuan came to a realization and nodded.

“What’s my ranking then?” He asked curiously.

Li Qinghe smiled and pointed at the light screen not far away.

“The ranking is there, take a look for yourself.”

Lu Yuan looked at the screen.

1. Lu Yuan, 114886 points

2. Min ‘er Elland 53146 points

3. Yang Ping, 46887 points

4. Lin Wei, 46045 points

Lu Yuan smiled.

“I’m first?”

Although he had expected this, he was still a little happy to see the results.

At this moment, the entrance continued to fluctuate, and Yang Ping and the other two filed out.

When the three of them came out, the first thing they saw was Lu Yuan.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was unscathed, the three of them narrowed their eyes and were a little surprised.

Lu Yuan seemed to be fine even though he was being chased by the stone-armored barbaric Bulls.

Soon, they realized that Lu Yuan seemed to be looking in a certain direction.

The three of them also looked over.

After seeing the rankings, the three of them had a slight change in expression.

Min ‘er then revealed a smile and muttered,

“It’s not bad.”

After witnessing Lu Yuan’s strength, she no longer had any hope of getting first place.

The second place was still acceptable, meeting her expectations.

Yang Ping’s face was bitter and gloomy.

He sneaked a glance at the burly man and found that the burly man’s face was cold. The corner of his mouth twitched, and he walked over with his head down.

“My Lord … I have failed to live up to your expectations.”

The burly man glanced at Yang Ping and sighed.

“I don’t blame you. Lu Yuan’s strength is indeed not something you can compare to.”

Yang Ping was speechless.

Although he knew that the burly man was telling the truth, he still felt a little hurt.

Lin Wei was the most uncomfortable.

Seeing that she was actually last, Lin Wei’s face turned pale and she pouted.

Seeing that Lin Wei couldn’t accept it, the tall and thin man walked over and patted her shoulder. He smiled and said, ”

“Xiaowei, are you alright?”

Lin Wei came back to her senses and shook her head. Her smile was a little complicated.

“I’m fine,” she said.

The tall and thin man laughed. “A momentary defeat doesn’t mean anything. There’s still plenty of time in the future.”

Lin Wei silently nodded.

Old Yu smiled and said,

“Alright, the test is over. Your results are not bad, and you’ve exceeded the passing line by quite a bit. According to the standard, you can all join the genius camp. Lu Yuan was ranked first with 100 credits. “Second place, Min ‘Er Ailan, received 80 credits. Third place, Yang Ping, received 50 credits.”

“Next, I’ll let teacher Feng Zhou take you through the admission procedures and arrange your dormitory,” old Yu said with a smile.

After old Yu finished speaking, the black-haired man who had been operating the instrument walked out. He looked at the four of them and smiled.

“The four of you, come with me.”

# Chapter 137 - Space Type Gene – Flicker 1

## Chapter 137: Space Type Gene – Flicker 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Li Qinghe patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said with a smile,

“Go. You have a day off on the weekend. Remember to go home then.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The other three recommenders also gave Yang Ping and the other two a few instructions.

After that, Lu Yuan and the other three followed Feng Zhou out.

Feng Zhou first brought Lu Yuan and the other three to an office to handle the admission procedures.

The admission procedures were very simple. It was almost the same as becoming a member of the Warrior Association.

He scanned it with his Geno Rune, then operated the machine, entered the information, and recorded it in the file. It was done quickly.

For example, Lu Yuan’s student information was:

Name: Lu Yuan.

Student ID: 1410082

[ Credit: 100 ]

“Academic year: 1”

After they were done, the staff gave each of them a black card.

“This is your student card. Your credits are stored here. You will need credits to use the various cultivation equipment in the school, purchase transcendent genes, and other items. You can use your student card to pay for them. Please take good care of your student card. If you lose it, remember to come back and get a replacement.”

The staff member reminded.

After keeping the student card, Feng Zhou left the office with the four of them.

On the way, Feng Zhou introduced the genius camp to Lu Yuan and the other three.

“Our Genius Camp has a six academic year system. It starts from when you go through the admission procedures. After six years, when your cultivation reaches the battle general level, you’ll officially graduate.”

“What if you haven’t reached the battle general level?” Yang Ping asked.

Min ‘Er and Lin Wei were also curious.

Reaching the battle general level in six years wasn’t easy. After all, the further one advanced, the more difficult it was to refine the genetic chain, and the more difficult it was to break the genetic lock.

Feng Zhou smiled and said, “according to old Yu, if you can’t reach the warlord level in six years, then you’re not a genius. Of course you can’t be admitted as a student of our Genius Camp. Therefore, it won’t be considered as an official graduation and will be considered as a form of expulsion. The graduation certificate won’t be issued.”

Yang Ping and the other two immediately felt a little pressure, but Lu Yuan did not feel much.

He felt that he would definitely be fine.

Feng Zhou continued, ” you don’t have to worry too much. With your talent, as long as you work hard enough, it won’t be a problem for you to graduate. There are even students in our Genius Camp who have reached the battle supreme level before graduation.”

Feng Zhou glanced at Lu Yuan and said with a smile, ” “For example, Li Qinghe.”

Lu Yuan was not surprised.

Judging from elder sister Qinghe’s current battle king cultivation level, she was definitely a battle supreme before graduation.

“Our genius camp’s teaching method is quite relaxed. After all, the students are all genetic warriors, and they will be in the origin source grounds for a long time. The time spent cultivating inside was several times longer than cultivating in the real world. Therefore, I won’t force you to attend any classes. However, if a teacher started a class, they would inform the students in advance, and the students could go to the class on their own. My advice to you is that you can still go and listen to the class. After all, your teachers are battle kings or even battle emperors. They should be more than enough to teach you, and you should be able to gain something. Also, the school will arrange a tutor for you. If you have any questions about cultivation, you can go to your tutor to answer them.”

Lu Yuan and the other three nodded.

“The most important thing I’m going to tell you next is the academic credits. In the genius camp, academic credits were the currency. Your recommendations should have told you that the genius camp has a lot of rare treasures. Transcendent genes, Geno treasures, Geno weapons, and body techniques are all available, but they all require academic credits to purchase. During your study period in the genius camp, other than raising your cultivation, you should be thinking about how to obtain academic credits.”

Feng Zhou paused and continued,

“I’ll tell you some of the conventional ways to obtain credits. First, cultivation. Every time a genetic lock was broken, one would receive a certain amount of academic credits. When one breaks through from the warrior level to the battle master level during the study period, they will be rewarded with 1000 credits. When one breaks through from the battle master level to the battle general level, they will be rewarded with 10000 credits. When you break through from the battle general level to the battle supreme level, you’ll be rewarded with 100000 academic credits ”

“Second, the battle power rankings. Every month, you will have a chance to go to the simulation room for a free battle simulation. Based on your performance in the simulation room, we will make a list of your combat power. The first place would receive 10000 credits, the second and third would receive 5000 credits, the fourth to tenth would receive 3000 credits, and the 11th to 100th would receive 1000 credits. The 101st to 300th place would receive 500 credits, the 301st to 500th place would receive 100 credits, and the 501st place to the end would receive 10 credits. The rankings are updated once a month, and the rewards will be calculated at the end of the month.”

Hearing this, Lin Wei frowned slightly.

“Teacher, this isn’t fair. Our cultivation levels are so low. If we were to engage in battle simulations with the students from the higher grades, we definitely wouldn’t be their opponents.”

Lu Yuan and the other two also nodded.

“I think Lin Wei is right,” said Min ‘Er.

Feng Zhou smiled. “You don’t have to worry about that. The simulated opponents are based on their cultivation base. The combat strength ranking is based on the same level of combat strength. As a genius, you can’t be weaker than others of the same level, right?”

Hearing Feng Zhou’s words, Lu Yuan and the other three understood.

“The third way to obtain credits is through missions. The genius camp will release some missions from time to time, and you can get credit rewards for completing them. The difficulty of the missions is usually quite high, but there are also missions that are suitable for you, and it will depend on your luck if you can get one. Other than the irregular missions, the genius camp will also issue special missions during special times. This kind of mission is something that everyone will participate in, and the specific situation will depend on the situation at that time.”

# Chapter 138 - Space Type Gene – Flicker 2

## Chapter 138: Space Type Gene – Flicker 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“These three are the most common ways to obtain missions. There are also some that are not very conventional, but you should be exposed to them soon, such as gambling fights.”

At this point, Feng Zhou’s gaze swept across the four of them and he smiled evilly.

Seeing the smile on Feng Zhou’s face, Lu Yuan felt a chill down his spine.

This felt a little bad?

However, after Lu Yuan heard Feng Zhou’s introduction of the channel to obtain credits, he thought about it. For him now, the easiest way to obtain credits was probably through the combat strength ranking.

After all, for those of the same level, the more powerful the gene was, the more powerful one’s combat strength would be.

As long as Lu Yuan could continue to evolve his genes, his combat strength would only become stronger and stronger among his peers.

This ranking was very advantageous to him.

Other than that, he could look forward to the reward for increasing his cultivation.

His current strength was already at warrior perfection. As long as he broke through, he would get 1000 credits, which was not bad.

As for the mission, Lu Yuan would go and see what it was when he got the time.

If he needed to spend time on it, he would rather spend the time in the land of origin killing beasts to obtain spiritual crystals and think about how to make a breakthrough, evolve his genes, and improve his combat power.

As Feng Zhou introduced, he brought the four of them to the dormitory area.

The environment of the living area was quiet, and small buildings were neatly arranged. Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

The environment here could even be compared to big sister Qinghe’s place.

Feng Zhou smiled and said,

“Because there are very few students in our genius camp, including the four of you, there are only 930 people now. Therefore, the living environment is a bit better, with four people living in a small building. Your dormitory is over there. Come with me. ”

Feng Zhou led Lu Yuan and the other three to a small building.

“No. 112, this is the male dormitory. There are two empty rooms. Lu Yuan, Yang Ping, you two will stay here. The other two people here are …”

He lowered his head and looked at the screen in his hand.

“Yes, one is called Mag Clark, a third-year student, and the other is Si Tingfeng, a fifth-year student. Give me your student card, I’ll set up a security system for you.”

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping passed their student cards to Feng Zhou.

Feng Zhou took out an instrument, put the card on the electronic door lock, and operated it.

Very quickly, he returned the student cards to Lu Yuan and Yang Ping.

“Alright, you guys can go in. I’ll bring the two of them to the dormitory.”

“Alright, thank you teacher Feng.”

Lu Yuan laughed.

Feng Zhou smiled and waved his hand.

“Cultivate well.”

After saying that, he left with Lin Wei and the other man.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping stood at the door and looked at each other.

“Ahem, Lu Yuan, we’ll be roommates in the future. Please take care of me. Don’t take the previous matter to heart.”

An awkward expression appeared on Yang Ping’s face. After all, his attitude towards Lu Yuan during the test was not very good.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m not that petty.”

“Let’s go in then,” Yang Ping heaved a sigh of relief.

He quickly put the student card on the door lock.

The door opened with a beep.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping walked in.

The entrance led to a large hall, where there were couches, coffee tables, and other daily household items.

It looked quite clean.

“Is anyone there?”

Ping Yang looked around and shouted.

Not long after, there was movement from upstairs, and a golden-haired young man came down.

When he saw Lu Yuan and Yang Ping, he frowned slightly. Then, as if he thought of something, he asked,

“Are you the new students who just moved in?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Yes, senior. My name is Lu Yuan.”

“I’m yang Ping.”

Yang Ping also introduced himself with a smile.

The golden-haired young man smiled. “Hello, my two juniors. I’m Mag, a third-year student. There’s also a senior, Si Tingfeng, a fifth-year student. However, he’s out now. Teacher Feng should have given you a simple introduction, right?”

Yang Ping nodded,

“Yes, teacher Feng just said that.”

“Alright, there were two sixth-year seniors who stayed here before. They just graduated a while ago, and Becky has already cleaned up their rooms … Oh, Becky is the intelligent robot in our dormitory, it’s upstairs. Come up, I’ll bring you to your room.”

Mag was very enthusiastic.

“I’ll have to trouble you, senior Mag.”

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping followed him upstairs.

“There are four rooms on the second floor. The two of you will be staying here, and each room has its own bathroom and balcony. The third floor was a cultivation room, and there was another one underground. However, there was no gravity room in the dormitory. If he wanted to use it, he would have to go to the martial arts Hall, which was not far from the dormitory area. Oh, the prerequisite is that you have to have academic credits …”

Mag seemed to be a chatterbox, and he talked a lot with the two of them when they entered the room.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping quickly assigned their rooms.

Mag called for Becky, who was cleaning the corridor.

“Becky, make a big meal tonight. We’re welcoming our two juniors.”

“Yes, master,”

Mag turned to look at Lu Yuan and Yang Ping, and said with a smile,

“I’ll inform senior Si Tingfeng later. He should be back soon. Oh right, you’ve just arrived at the school, so you can take a look at the optical computer in the room. There’s a detailed introduction to the school in the admission Notice. If there’s anything else, you can also ask me. ”

“Alright, thank you, senior.”

Lu Yuan was a little grateful. This senior was a good person.

“You’re welcome. I’ll go and cultivate now.”

Mag returned to his room with a smile.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping also returned to their own rooms.

Lu Yuan looked around his room.

The room wasn’t big. It had a wardrobe, a bed, a desk, and a small bookshelf.

There was a door to the bathroom on the other side.

There was a black optical computer on the desk.

Lu Yuan turned on his optical computer, entered his student ID and password to log in, and found the admission notice.

He clicked on the admission notice and read it carefully. He realized that Feng Zhou had basically explained everything. Other than what he had said, there were some school rules and regulations.

In addition to the admission notice, there was also the school’s mall.

This was what Lu Yuan was most interested in.

According to the introduction in the admission Notice, all of the genius camp’s collection items could be bought from the mall!

He opened the school’s shopping mall with some anticipation. There was a dazzling array of goods inside, and the categories were similar to the battle network’s shopping mall.

He opened up the transcendent gene classification that he was most curious about and directly ranked it from the highest price to the lowest.

Very soon, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened and his breathing became a little rapid.

[ Combat skill: eight-sided mirror image ]

[ Combat skill: instant space step ]

[ Combat skill: puppet control technique ]

[ Combat skill: space-tearing slash ]

[ Combat skill: cross in the air ]

[ Combat skill: eyes of petrification ]

…

There were too many powerful combat skills, and there were even several spatial-type ones.

There were also puppet manipulation techniques that could forcefully control others to become your puppets, as well as eyes of petrification that could petrify others when they saw them, and so on.

However, these rare transcendent genes all required a lot of credits.

The most expensive one was the eight directional mirror image transcendent gene. This transcendent gene was an emperor-grade gene, and it required 10 million academic credits to purchase it.

It must be known that the first place in the combat power ranking every month could only get 10000.120000 in one year, less than a million in six years.

How was he going to obtain 10 million credits while he was in school?

Not only that, but it was also an emperor-level transcendent gene. Even if Lu Yuan wanted to record it, he couldn’t.

Lu Yuan realized that he should look for transcendent genes below the commander tier.

This way, he could directly record it after he broke through.

After filtering the conditions, Lu Yuan very quickly found the transcendent gene that matched.

[ Combat skill: flicker ]

[ Combat skill: Shadow Sword ]

[ Combat skill: thousand flower Mirage ]

[ Combat skill: Thunder Dash ]

……

As for the first transcendent gene, flicker was only a chieftain-grade transcendent gene. Its price was indeed the highest.

It would cost a total of 2 million.

Lu Yuan felt a little confused.

One must know that this was merely a chieftain-grade transcendent gene!

The increase in physical strength after the engraving was far inferior to that of commander-level, overlord-level, and king-level genes.

Two million credits, if exchanged for other transcendent genes, could probably be used to purchase king-level or even emperor-level transcendent genes.

One could very well imagine how powerful the combat skill attached to this transcendent gene was.

Lu Yuan looked at the introduction of this blink combat skill.

After using spirit energy, it can flash and move within a short distance.

The specific distance depended on the consumption of spiritual energy. However, the longer the distance, the more spiritual energy was consumed.

# Chapter 139 - Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 1

## Chapter 139: Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly.

The ability to teleport!

No wonder it required so many credits.

In a battle, it was too shameless to be able to teleport.

Was there any movement technique that was stronger than this?

Leader level …

If he were to buy this transcendent gene, he would be able to inscribe it as soon as he broke through.

Although the disadvantages of flashing were quite obvious, one was that the distance was very short, and the consumption of spiritual energy was not small, he could continue to evolve. By then, he might be able to directly cross space and travel from one planet to another?

Unfortunately, he did not have that many credits …

3 million academic credits.

How would he do that?

Lu Yuan’s face was filled with black lines. He was a little suspicious that the genius camp had set such a high price because they didn’t want to sell the transcendent gene.

Lu Yuan had no choice but to look at the other transcendent genes.

The flash sword could move in the shadows and jump out from the shadows to attack.

It was a leader-level combat technique that required 800000 academic credits.

The thousand flower illusion technique was a movement-type combat skill that had the illusionary effect of confusing the opponent.

Although it was fast, its power was greatly reduced when facing an enemy immune to illusions.

This would require 600000 credits.

Thunder dash was also a speed-type combat skill. The user’s body would transform into lightning and could burst out with extreme speed.

It required 500000 credits.

Lu Yuan’s scalp went numb. Each of them required hundreds of thousands of academic credits. This was too exaggerated.

Even a robbery wouldn’t be able to get so many credits, right?

Wait …

Lu Yuan’s expression changed and he suddenly thought of something …

Robbery?

A battle bet?

If Lu Yuan gambled, perhaps he could really get a few million academic credits?

However, he had to plan this out.

Lu Yuan felt that he might not be able to do this now. After all, he was too weak.

Wasn’t going to a gambling match just giving away academic credits?

Oh, he only had 100 credits.

That’s fine.

Lu Yuan closed the transcendent gene category, not wanting to look at it anymore.

So as not to be sad.

Then, Lu Yuan remembered that his cultivation had reached the peak of rank one. Perhaps there were raw gemstones or heavenly materials and earthly treasures that could help him break the gene lock for sale?

Previously, Lu Yuan had been hunting fierce beasts and had only obtained two level-one raw gemstones.

He was still far from the eight raw gemstones he needed to break through.

It would be best if he could buy a level 1 raw gemstone.

Lu Yuan searched for raw gemstones with anticipation.

He didn’t expect that Lu Yuan would really find him.

Whether it was the first-tier raw stone for a warrior to break through to a battle master, the second-tier raw stone for a battle master to break through to a combat general, or even the third-tier raw stone for a combat general to break through to a combat supreme, they were all sold.

The price of a level 1 raw stone was 500 credits each.

It was cheaper than he had imagined.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan couldn’t afford it even though it was so cheap.

He only had 100 credits.

He still needed six more raw gemstones.

That would add up to 3000 credits.

Only those ranked 4th to 10th on the combat strength ranking would be rewarded with 3000 credits.

It would be difficult enough to obtain six raw gemstones.

Lu Yuan felt helpless.

He then checked the other items.

He realized that the value of 100 credits was almost equivalent to a stage one leader equipment with relatively poor effects.

But Lu Yuan didn’t lack Geno weapons, so he didn’t buy any.

He planned to save up his credits and buy raw gemstones directly when the time came.

Lu Yuan was still checking the mall when someone knocked on his door. Mag’s voice sounded, ”

“Junior Lu Yuan, come out quickly. Senior Si Tingfeng is back. Come out and we’ll welcome you and junior Yang Ping!”

“They’re here.”

Lu Yuan turned off the optical computer and opened the door.

When he opened the door, Mag had already gone to knock on Yang Ping’s door.

Soon, Yang Ping also walked out.

“Quickly go down. Senior Tingfeng is already waiting for you downstairs.”

Mag said with a smile.

The three of them went downstairs and arrived at the restaurant.

At the dining table, a handsome black-haired young man was setting up the bowls and chopsticks with Becky.

Mag smiled, and said,

“Senior Tingfeng, they’ve come down.”

Then, he turned to look at Lu Yuan and Yang Ping. “Let me introduce the two of you. This is senior Si Tingfeng. He is the fourth prince of our Empire. He is also very talented in cultivation and has been in the top ten of the combat power ranking for many years.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping were both stunned, their eyes widening in surprise.

Yang Ping said excitedly,

“I was a little confused when I heard the surname Si. So it was your highness, the fourth prince.

When Lu Yuan heard this name, he suddenly remembered that he seemed to have seen a similar name somewhere before. He felt that it was a little familiar.

However, he couldn’t recall it at the moment.

At this moment, Si Tingfeng and Becky had already set up the bowls and chopsticks. There was a smile on his handsome face, and he looked a little free and uninhibited.

“Don’t call me your highness. We’re all students of the genius camp, and we’ll all be pillars of the empire in the future. I’m no different from you, I’m just your senior. You can just call me senior.”

“Alright, senior Tingfeng. I’m Yang Ping.”

Yang Ping scratched his head in embarrassment and laughed.

Lu Yuan also smiled and introduced himself.

“Hello, senior Tingfeng. I’m Lu Yuan.”

Si Tingfeng glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Junior Lu Yuan, when I came back, I heard people talking about you. I heard that you’re only at the first rank, but you can already fight with a second rank low-level leader during the test? I’m afraid it won’t be long before you’ll be in the top 50 of the fighting power rankings.”

After hearing what Si Tingfeng said, mag looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

“Junior Lu Yuan is actually this strong? He hadn’t even joined the genius camp, yet he already had such powerful battle prowess? Doesn’t this mean that he’ll be qualified to compete for the top ten in the future?”

# Chapter 140 - Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 2

## Chapter 140: Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan laughed, a little embarrassed.”I was just lucky,”

“Strength can’t be explained by luck. The so-called good luck is just the inevitable result of hard work.”

Si Tingfeng said with a smile, then continued,

“Let’s not talk about this. Let’s eat first.”

The four of them took their seats. Si Tingfeng raised his glass of beer and smiled.

“Welcome to the school, my two juniors. You’ll be staying in dormitory 112. As your senior, you can come to me if you have any difficulties in the future.”

Mag also raised his glass with a smile, and said,

“And me, I’ve been in the genius camp for three years longer than you guys. If you have any problems, you can come to me.”

“Thank you, senior Tingfeng and senior Mag.”

The four of them clinked their glasses.

The four of them chatted as they ate.

Yang Ping said excitedly,

“I just took a look at the school’s Mall. There are many good things. It’s a pity that I don’t have credits to buy them.”

He gloomily gulped down a glass of beer.

Mag ate a piece of meat, smiled, and said,

“School credits are something that every student is short of. I’ve been in school for three years, but I’m still short of credits. Even senior Tingfeng, a genius who’s always in the top ten of the combat power List, and even the teachers are short of credits, let alone me.

Si Tingfeng nodded and said,

“Mag’s right. You’ve just started school on the 3rd of September. It was the beginning of the month. If you were to enter at the end of last month, you would be able to take a combat strength test at the end of the month and get a reward for the combat strength ranking.”

Upon hearing this, Mag chimed in,

“Senior Tingfeng is right. Especially for junior Lu Yuan, it’s a huge loss for him. Junior Lu Yuan could already fight a Tier 2 leader now, so he would definitely rank in the top 300 of the combat power List, which would be 500 credits. With Lu Yuan’s cultivation, 500 credits could be used to buy many good things. Of course, junior Yang Ping didn’t mind. “In any case, I’ll definitely be ranked below 500. It’s just 10 credits, so it doesn’t matter if I get it or not.”

Yang Ping was confused. ??? ”

He didn’t know why, but he felt insulted.

It was a little heart-wrenching.

Yang Ping looked at Mag with some resentment as he chugged down another glass of beer.

The bitter wine entered his throat and hurt his heart.

When Lu Yuan heard Mag’s words, he revealed a pained expression.”Senior Mag, you’re making me a little uncomfortable. I feel like I’ve lost a hundred million.”

“Hahahaha, if we really count, even if 500 credits isn’t 100 million, it’s not that far off.”

“If your heart hurts, just drink a cup. It’ll make you feel better, ” Si Tingfeng teased.

Before Lu Yuan even drank, Yang Ping, who was at the side, had already gulped down a glass of wine. He asked curiously,

“Senior Tingfeng, how can I get academic credits quickly? ”

After a short pause, he continued,

“Except for the fighting power ranking.”

Yang Ping knew his own strength very well.

Lu Yuan also looked at Si Tingfeng with curiosity.

Si Tingfeng thought about it and said,

“In the early stages, completing missions is one way. You can also earn some school credits by doing some simple missions. In addition, you can also use some precious treasures to secretly trade school credits with other students. After obtaining a certain amount of school credits, you can exchange them for some physical techniques or even spirit techniques to increase your combat strength and try for the combat strength ranking. The higher the combat strength ranking, the more school credits you can obtain, and the faster your strength will increase. You can then do higher level missions and go to the Land of Origin to obtain more precious treasures. This can form a virtuous cycle.

“Alright!”Yang Ping nodded.”I’ll go and see what missions there are tomorrow!”

“Can credits be traded in private?” Lu Yuan asked curiously.

“Of course you can, ” Mag said with a smile.”The school doesn’t forbid it, so you can trade. We can even post trading posts on the student Forum. If you have anything good, you can sell it. If your things are precious enough, even the teachers will pay for them with their credits.”

“Mag’s right,” Si Tingfeng said. In fact, other than these, gambling is also a good way to go. Of course, for the two of you, your strength is still a little lacking.”

Lu Yuan nodded thoughtfully.

With his current situation, it was better for him to go to the Land of Origin to obtain more resources, evolve his genes, and increase his cultivation. If he had any treasures that he could not use, he would trade them for school credits.

Then, he would use these credits to convert them into combat strength and try to break into the combat strength ranking.

This path was most suitable for him.

The sumptuous welcome dinner lasted for a few hours. After it was over, everyone went upstairs and returned to their rooms.

As for dealing with the leftovers, with Becky around, Lu Yuan and the others did not have to deal with it.

Lu Yuan had just come out of the Land of Origin this morning. If he wanted to go in again, he had to wait until tomorrow.

At night, Lu Yuan lay on his bed to rest and turned on his phone.

Li Qinghe had sent a message to Lu Yuan earlier.

“Little brother Yuan, how’s the accommodation? Are you used to it?”

Lu Yuan smiled and replied, ”

“I’m still used to it. There’s another Prince of the Empire in the same building as me, Si Tingfeng. Just now, he and another senior were holding a welcome dinner for me and Yang Ping.”

Li Qinghe had yet to enter the Land of Origin, so she quickly replied,

“So you’re in the same dormitory as that brat Si Tingfeng? ”

“Big sister Qinghe, you know him?”

“Yes, the Si family has a battle God after all, and our Li family is also a family of the Red Maple Empire in name. We have a rather close relationship with the Si family. Of course I know him.”

Lu Yuan came to a realization.

Thinking about it, as a battle God family, the Li clan family extremely noble. It was normal for them to know the imperial family.

“By the way, I’ve already contacted your mentor. She should be coming to find you tomorrow. ”

Lu Yuan was stunned when he saw Li Qinghe’s message.

“Her? Big sister Qinghe, who are you talking about?”

“This is big sister’s best friend. She just so happens to be an instructor at the genius camp and is also a Guardian. Big sister will let her take care of you.”

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks.

Big sister Qinghe’s best friend?

“Could it be your bestie who has a room in your house?”

“Right, brother Yuan is quite smart. She’s a great beauty, and her requirements for students are not low. There are many students who want to join her, but until now, she hasn’t even accepted a single student. Big sister has been pestering her for a long time before she finally gave you a chance, don’t embarrass big sister.”

Lu Yuan looked at the message and was a little surprised.

Given sister Qinghe’s talent and strength, her best friend shouldn’t be weak either, right?

Lu Yuan was looking forward to it.

“Don’t worry, elder sister Qinghe. I’m a genius.”

“Look at how proud you are. We’ll talk about it when you surpass me. Little rookie.”

Li Qinghe ruthlessly attacked Lu Yuan.

After chatting with Li Qinghe for a while, Lu Yuan began to rest.

The next morning.

Lu Yuan was still cultivating when he heard an excited voice from outside the door.

“Junior Lu Yuan! Junior Lu Yuan! Hurry up and open the door, someone is looking for you!”

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and was a little confused.

It was Mag.

He walked out the door and saw Mag’s excited expression. Yang Ping was also behind Mag.

Seeing Lu Yuan open the door, Mag looked up at him with a very complicated expression.

“F \* ck! Lu Yuan, you finally came out! Tell senior how you did it!”

Lu Yuan was confused.

“What do you mean?” He asked.

Mag’s eyes turned red as he said, ‘teacher Si Tingyu, of course! Teacher Si Tingyu actually came to our place to look for you and even said that she wanted to take you in as a student? How did you do it? That was teacher Si Tingyu! She’s the dream lover of all the students and teachers in the genius camp!”

Teacher Si Tingyu?

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment. Then, he recalled what sister Qinghe had said yesterday.

The teacher that sister Qinghe said she was looking for was this Si Tingyu?

Wait …

Si Tingyu, Si Tingfeng …

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange.

Could this person also be a member of the royal family?

Thinking about it carefully, given Li Qinghe’s status and identity, her best friend might really be from the royal family.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was a little dazed, mag asked anxiously, ”

“Junior, junior Lu Yuan! How did you do it? Can you ask teacher Si Tingyu to take in another student?”

Behind Mag, Yang Ping looked at Lu Yuan expectantly, his eyes filled with desire.

“Cough … That, brother Yuan, you see, I don’t have a tutor yet …”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Looking at the two of them, Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines.

‘F \* cking retard.’

Yang Ping was an assault-type, while mag was an assassin-type, but neither of them was a defense-type.

He even wanted to be a student of a Guardian?

Was his brain damaged?

# Chapter 141 - Princess Sisters

## Chapter 141: Princess Sisters

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“My sister helped me invite teacher Si Tingyu,” Lu Yuan explained, feeling a little speechless. Don’t even think about it. I’m not familiar with instructor Si Tingyu at all … Oh right, is instructor Si down there?”

Yang Ping and Mag were both disappointed.

“Yes, the mentors are below. Senior Tingfeng is accompanying me.”

Lu Yuan nodded and went downstairs.

……

In the living room.

An extremely beautiful woman with long golden hair was sitting on the sofa.

Her skin was snow-white and her facial features were exquisite. The most impressive thing about her was her pair of golden-red eyes. They were like the eyes of a dragon, full of majesty.

The woman’s face was calm, and she sat upright, looking very serious.

Si Tingfeng was sitting beside the woman with a smile on his handsome face.

sister, wait a moment. Junior Lu Yuan should be here soon.

The woman nodded, then looked at Si Tingfeng.

“This is a school. You have to call me teacher.”

… Alright, teacher Si.?Si Tingfeng’s mouth twitched.

He felt bitter in his heart.

The Empire’s eldest princess, Si Tingyu, was extremely talented. She was meticulous and serious in her work.

Si Tingfeng, who was usually carefree and uninhibited, was most afraid of this big sister.

It was easy to be lectured if he was not careful.

Si Tingfeng was very confused. There were so many people who wanted to be her student, but she did not accept any of them. Why did she have to accept the newcomer, Lu Yuan?

Si Tingfeng asked curiously,

“Ma … Teacher Si, why did you want to be junior Lu Yuan’s tutor? Did you know junior Lu Yuan before?”

” Qinghe asked me to do this.” Si Tingyu shook her head.

The Li family’s eldest young miss?!

Si Tingfeng’s eyes widened in shock.

“Junior Lu Yuan has such a background? What’s his relationship with the Li family’s young miss?”

Si Tingyu glanced at Si Tingfeng. “if you want to know, you can ask Lu Yuan directly.”

“Haha …”?Si Tingfeng chuckled dryly. “I’m just a little curious. ”

At that moment, footsteps were heard from the stairs. The two of them looked over.

Lu Yuan came down from upstairs.

The first thing he saw was Si Tingyu and Si Tingfeng, who were sitting on the sofa.

Si Tingyu’s beauty stunned Lu Yuan, but he was not too surprised.

After all, his sister Qinghe had already told him about it yesterday.

It could only be said that she was indeed a great beauty, and was not inferior to big sister Qinghe.

When he saw that Si Tingyu and Si Tingfeng had similar faces, Lu Yuan was certain of his guess. This Si Tingyu was probably a princess.

“Junior Lu Yuan, come here quickly.”

Si Tingfeng had been sitting there in discomfort. When he saw Lu Yuan coming over, he felt that he had been saved and quickly called out to him.

Teacher Si is here to look for you.

Si Tingyu sized Lu Yuan up and said with a serious expression,

“Lu Yuan, the Qinghe said that you’re quite talented and suggested that I take you in as my student. You can call me mentor.”

Lu Yuan did not expect Si Tingyu to be so direct. He was stunned.

However, he quickly reacted and said respectfully, ”

“Teacher!”

Si Tingyu nodded and stood up.

Only then did Lu Yuan realize that Si Tingyu was very tall. Her height was close to 1.8 meters, only slightly shorter than Lu Yuan.

“It’s not convenient here. Come with me to my place. I’ll test your actual skills first.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingfeng. Si Tingfeng waved at Lu Yuan with a smile.

At the stairs, Yang Ping and Mag looked at Lu Yuan with envy, and their eyes were turning green.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened. He followed Si Tingyu and left the dormitory building.

Soon, the two of them arrived at the teachers ‘dormitory.

Compared to the student dormitories, the teachers ‘dormitories were small buildings for a single person, and the living environment was slightly better.

After all, they were either a battle King or even a battle emperor.

Of course, for such an expert to come teach in the genius camp, his goal was most likely to obtain the good things in the genius camp.

After entering the room, Lu Yuan sized up the hall. Perhaps like Si Tingyu’s serious personality, the sofa, coffee table, and other furniture were all placed neatly.

The entire living room looked very simple and plain.

Si Tingyu brought Lu Yuan to the underground cultivation room without stopping.

In the spacious cultivation room, Si Tingyu and Lu Yuan stood face to face.

Si Tingyu crossed her arms and looked at Lu Yuan with her golden-red eyes.

This posture made Lu Yuan realize that this teacher of his was even more bigger than sister Qinghe.

This must be above 36d!

Si Tingyu’s serious voice was heard.

“Although I promised the Qinghe that I would be your mentor, I’m still a teacher. But I’m only giving you a chance. My requirements are very high, and I’ll be very strict with you. If you can’t do it, then I can only let the Qinghe down. Do you understand?”

Seeing Si Tingyu’s seriousness, Lu Yuan also nodded seriously.

“I understand.”

“Let me see your foundation first. I heard that your combat strength is pretty good. During the test, you fought a Tier 2 stone-armored barbaric bull with your cultivation of the first tier.”

Si Tingyu didn’t even conjure her geno weapon. She waved at Lu Yuan.?“Attack me with all your might!”

Lu Yuan’s face was serious. He summoned his geno weapon, and a dark red blade appeared in his hand.

He was planning to attack with all his might.

As an instructor of the genius camp, Si Tingyu was definitely a Combat King.

He didn’t think that he could hurt her with his full strength.

“Teacher, I’m going.”

He growled and circulated the red copper light with all his might. He bent his legs and stomped on the ground.

Boom!

The sound of thunder rumbled. Lu Yuan’s body appeared in front of Si Tingyu. He raised the heavy sword in his hand and slashed it down at Si Tingyu.

# Chapter 142 - Princess Sisters 2

## Chapter 142: Princess Sisters 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The Black Steel Force surged in his body, and he unleashed his power without any reservation.

The powerful sword wind whistled, and Si Tingyu’s long golden hair fluttered. She raised her fair palm and placed one finger horizontally in front of the heavy sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out. Lu Yuan felt as if his heavy sword had cut into alloy, and his arm was slightly numb from the shock.

Si Tingyu’s golden-red vertical pupils also flashed with a trace of surprise.

She flicked her finger and Lu Yuan felt a huge force coming at him. He couldn’t help but take two steps back.

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan and a smile appeared on her serious face. She sized him up and said, ”

“You’ve cultivated body arts? Your strength doesn’t seem to be at your level. You’re much stronger than I thought.”

“Yes, ” Lu Yuan nodded.”I’ve practiced body arts before.”

Si Tingyu nodded and said,

“You’re recording a defensive battle skill, right? Let me see your defense. I’ll attack you, so block it properly.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then his expression turned serious.”Alright,” he said.

He was confident in his defense.

At this moment, Si Tingyu pointed a jade-like finger at Lu Yuan. It looked ordinary without any fluctuations.

However, Lu Yuan felt a fatal threat. All the hair on his body stood up and he hurriedly blocked with his sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing resounded, and Lu Yuan’s expression changed drastically.

He could feel an extremely terrifying power coming from Si Tingyu’s light finger.

His body was sent flying backward, and he crashed heavily into the wall.

Boom!

The walls and floor of the cultivation room were made of hard, high-grade materials. They were not damaged at all by Lu Yuan’s collision.

On the contrary, Lu Yuan’s entire body was in more pain.

He stood up straight and looked at Si Tingyu in shock.

Si Tingyu frowned slightly and looked at Lu Yuan with dissatisfaction.

“Your physical body is not weak for someone of your level, but your defensive techniques are too crude. It’s a waste of this body.”

“Huh? ” Lu Yuan was stunned. “My defense technique is very crude? ”

“Diversion, resistance, blocking, all of these skills are very rough.”

Si Tingyu shook her head slightly and said,

“However, you haven’t learned any defensive body techniques, so it’s inevitable. With your physique, if you learn the corresponding techniques, your defensive abilities can be raised by a few more levels.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly and he was a little excited.”Really? Mentor, are you going to teach me?”

Lu Yuan knew about defensive skills.

They were even sold in the store, but the value of a body art was comparable to transcendent genes. The more powerful a body art was, the more precious it was.

Even if Lu Yuan wanted to buy it, he didn’t have any credits.

Lu Yuan also wanted to buy a speed burst technique, but he still didn’t have any credits.

If Si Tingyu was willing to teach her physical skills now, wouldn’t she be able to save a lot of academic credits?

A smile appeared on Si Tingyu’s serious face.

“Of course! Since I’m your teacher, I have the responsibility to teach you. As long as you can endure the hardship.”

Si Tingyu pondered for a moment and continued, ” “However, before I teach you the physical techniques that can increase your body’s defensive strength, I’ll first teach you defensive techniques. When facing an attack, how to parry and how to block is the most efficient. These are the basics, you need to learn them well.”

“Yes!”

……

In the underground cultivation room in Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

Si Tingyu pointed with her finger. A sharp glint flashed across Lu Yuan’s eyes. He held the heavy sword in his hand horizontally to block her Jade-like finger.

Clang!

A huge force emerged from her Jade-like fingers. Lu Yuan’s face turned serious and his body trembled slightly. His bones, bones, and muscles changed along with the transmission of the force, transmitting the huge force to the ground.

Lu Yuan’s face paled slightly as he retreated continuously until he hit the wall heavily.

His breathing was rapid, and his body was soaked in sweat. His hands were already trembling from the repeated attacks.

He was too tired.

He had basically never rested. He was attacked by Si Tingyu time and time again, and Si Tingyu would point out where he was lacking.

After improving it, he continued to be attacked.

Lu Yuan did not absorb spiritual crystals to recover his spiritual power, nor did he use the Seed of Nature.

His spirit energy had already dried up, and his body was extremely sore.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and his face was filled with bitterness.

“Teacher, can we rest for a while? I’ve been practicing for six hours straight.”

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan with a serious expression and said,

“Only by suffering the most bitter of hardships can one be above others. I’m actually not very talented, but through my own hard work, I’ve been able to keep up with the Qinghe. You’re my student, and I believe you can do it too. Only by constantly working hard could one become stronger. If your foundation isn’t good, you’ll have to double your practice, not to mention ten times, even a hundred times.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and cold sweat appeared on his forehead.

This instructor of his was probably a madwoman!

As for Si Tingyu’s claim that he was not talented, Lu Yuan did not believe a single word.

How could someone with no talent become a battle king at such a young age?

“Come here, continue!”

Lu Yuan supported his body and continued to walk.

……

In the evening.

Si Tingyu pointed her finger at Lu Yuan’s heavy sword again.

Lu Yuan snorted and changed his posture in an attempt to dissipate the terrifying force.

His face paled, and his body retreated more than ten steps before finally stopping. The wall of tremendous strength still had the strength of three steps.

When Si Tingyu saw this scene, she revealed a smile.

# Chapter 143 - The Princess Sisters

## Chapter 143: The Princess Sisters

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Compared to before, you can already remove a portion of the force. You’ve improved. You’ve already learned the specific techniques, so the next step is to practice. The power I used was equivalent to a rank two low-level leader. With your body, you can dissipate 60% of the force. When you can remove 30% of the force, you pass. Take a rest.”

Lu Yuan fell to the ground.

This was too tiring.

He was only a 1st rank warrior. How could he withstand such devastation?

When Si Tingyu saw Lu Yuan sitting on the ground, she said seriously,

“You can’t relax in the following days.”

Lu Yuan nodded with a bitter smile. “Alright, teacher. I will continue to work hard!”

“Yes.”

Si Tingyu then broke into a smile. Her beautiful smile stunned Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan had been cultivating seriously for the past few hours, and his comprehension speed was not slow. Si Tingyu was quite satisfied with Lu Yuan’s performance.

At this moment, footsteps were heard from the stairs. Lu Yuan was stunned and turned to look at the stairs in confusion.

This was clearly a single dormitory, right?

How could there be someone here?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confusion, Si Tingyu smiled and said,

“My sister is here.”

“Younger sister?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Yes, ” Si Tingyu nodded. “et me introduce you.”

As Si Tingyu was speaking, Lu Yuan saw a young lady with long blue hair and blue eyes. She looked 80% similar to Si Tingyu but was shorter. She had a cold expression and walked down.

The blue-haired girl was slightly stunned when she saw Lu Yuan. She turned to Si Tingyu and asked in confusion,

“Who is he?”

“My new student, Lu Yuan,” Si Tingyu explained.

“Lu Yuan, this is my younger sister from the same blood, Si Tingxue.”

“Si Tingxue?”

When Lu Yuan heard this name, he was a little puzzled. ; “I seem to have heard it somewhere?”

Lu Yuan felt that this name was familiar, as if he had heard it somewhere before.

Then, he suddenly widened his eyes and sized up the blue-haired girl.

“Ice Princess Si Tingxue?”

He remembered where he had heard it before.

Two months ago, when he had just awakened, he had logged into the battle Network for the first time and had seen news about Si Tingxue.

It seemed that Si Tingxue had broken through to the battle master level?

Lu Yuan looked at the blue-haired girl, who seemed to be about the same age as him, in shock.

This girl was actually this strong?

If she was already a battle Master two months ago, how strong would she be now?

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingyu said in realization,

“I think Xue ‘er was on the news on the battle network before. No wonder you’ve heard of her.”

She continued her introduction,”Xue ‘er is also a student of the genius camp. She’s only been here for a few months, so she can be considered to be in the same batch as you.”You guys can interact more in the future.”

Lu Yuan smiled at Si Tingxue. “Si Tingxue, please be more direct in the future.”

Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan and nodded lightly. “Yes.”

Si Tingyu smiled. “that’s all for today’s class. You’ll cultivate well from now on and master the technique of unloading force. I hope you can meet the standard within a month. If you have any questions, you can contact me at any time.”

“Thank you for your guidance,” Lu Yuan said gratefully. “I’ll work hard.”

“Yes, it’s time for dinner. Stay for dinner before going back.”

Si Tingyu asked him to stay.

Lu Yuan thought about it and also wanted to build a good relationship with his mentor.

Of course, it wasn’t because Lu Yuan felt that his tutor was particularly good-looking.

The main thing was that they had to spend more time together in the future.

“Then I won’t stand on ceremony.” He nodded in agreement.

The three of them left the underground cultivation room and went up to the first floor. Si Tingyu’s robot butler had already prepared dinner.

Lu Yuan realized that Si Tingxue had come over for dinner. Her personality was colder than every night, and her entire body seemed to be emitting cold air.

They didn’t say a word during dinner.

On the other hand, Si Tingyu would occasionally speak.

After dinner, Lu Yuan bade farewell to the two of them and left Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

When he returned to his dormitory, the sky had already turned dark.

In the living room, Yang Ping and mag were waiting on the sofa.

When they saw Lu Yuan, the two of them immediately pounced over in anticipation.

“Brother Yuan, where did you and teacher Si Tingyu go?” Yang Ping asked curiously.

Teacher Si Tingyu brought me to her dormitory to teach me cultivation.

Mag’s eyes were filled with envy upon hearing that.

“Teacher Si Tingyu actually brought you to her dormitory? You guys even stayed in there for a day? If this news gets out, I don’t know how many people will be jealous!”

Lu Yuan looked at mag speechlessly and said,

“Senior, you must be jealous, right?”

“Nonsense! That was teacher Si Tingyu! The goddess of the genius camp! The royal princess of the Empire! Whoever could get her favor would be sent to heaven! She was the noblest single woman in the Red Maple Empire! Who wouldn’t be envious?”

“Senior Mag, you’re not thinking of living off off a girl, are you?” Lu Yuan asked.

Mag wasn’t ashamed. Instead, he said in a serious tone, ”

“So what if I want to live off a woman? If I can really eat off teacher Si Tingxue’s, I’ll live 100 years less, no, even 200 years less!”

Lu Yuan sized up Mag’s face and said seriously,

“Senior mag, you’d better work hard on your cultivation. It’s better than you living off a woman.”

Mag was taken aback, and then retorted, “Am I not handsome enough?!”

“Yes.” Yang Ping nodded seriously. “It’s really quite ordinary. Not as good as me.”

“What? Yang Ping, if you don’t want your eyes, you can donate them to someone else! Come on! Let’s look in the mirror and see who’s more handsome!”

“Senior, it’s not that I want to criticize you, but do you still need to compete? It’s definitely me!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at the two idiots who were comparing their looks, then silently went upstairs and returned to his room.

……

At night, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin.

He touched the thousands of spiritual crystals in his pocket and continued to kill fierce beasts to get spiritual crystals.

However, this time, Lu Yuan also began to practice the unloading technique that Si Tingyu taught him while he was hunting.

The technique of unloading force, in the end, was also about the control of one’s own body, with a bit of Tai Chi thinking of using four kilograms to deflect a thousand kilograms.

With the knowledge from his previous life, Lu Yuan’s cultivation speed was quite fast.

As time passed, Lu Yuan had been in school for more than half a month.

During the day, Lu Yuan would cultivate by himself and seek guidance from Si Tingyu from time to time. Basically, Si Tingxue would come to Si Tingyu every night.

However, Si Tingxue’s personality was too cold. Up until now, Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue had only nodded at each other.

From time to time, Lu Yuan would also listen to the lessons of other teachers.

He spent the rest of his time in the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan had killed many fierce beasts and used all the spirit crystals he obtained to temper the Seed of Nature gene.

He had spent more than 300000 level-one spirit crystals in total, but the nature seed’s refinement had only reached 30%.

The amount of spirit crystals required to temper a chieftain gene was several times higher than the amount required to temper a leader gene.

When he was tempering the ‘rejuvenation’ combat skill, Lu Yuan had consumed about 300000 level one spirit crystals. At this rate, if he wanted to temper the nature seed to perfection, he would probably need more than one million, or even close to two million level one spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

The transcendent gene’s quality was indeed high, but the amount of resources required was simply too much.

He sadly realized that he could no longer be rich.

Land of Origin, in the training hall’s gravity room.

Lu Yuan was doing push-ups in 12 times the normal gravity.

At that moment, he suddenly stopped and took out his communication crystal.

The communication crystal flickered with a faint white light.

Lu Yuan picked up, and Amy’s delicate little face appeared on the crystal.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan, Amy’s eyes lit up and she smiled.

“Lei Feng! Lei Feng! I have a good thing to tell you!”

Lu Yuan asked in confusion,

“What good news?”

“In about half a year from the time of origin, the ruins of Aier machinery will open! We’ll go together, okay?”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan expectantly.

# Chapter 144 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss

## Chapter 144: Don’t Bully My Young Miss

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Aier mechanical relic? What’s that?”

Lu Yuan asked curiously.

Amy was surprised, “you don’t even know about the ruins of El’s machine? It was a super-large ruins world, and inside is a lost world of the mechanical civilization. There were many treasures, such as those high-tech civilization inheritance crystals, various genetic potions, and even spiritual weapons, mechanical Warriors, and so on. It only opens once every 50 years, and every time it opens, it lasts for 12 days. Only 1st rank genetic warriors can enter, and every time, there are people who obtain a lot of resources from it. ”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he heard the word ‘resources’.

“Can I really obtain a large amount of resources?”

He was too lacking in resources!

“Of course it’s true. Why would I lie to you?”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was suspicious of her, Amy pouted her little mouth in dissatisfaction.

“Cough, I was just surprised. You want me to go with you?”

Amy nodded.

“Yes, because only Tier 1 warriors can enter the Aier mechanical ruins, I have to find stronger teammates. Lei Feng, even if you are weaker than me among the Tier 1 Warriors, you won’t be much weaker. If we go together, we will definitely kill anyone who stands in our way!”

Seeing Amy’s confident look, Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

He really wanted to say that he was stronger now.

After all, he had already evolved a leader-class gene. How could he be weak?

However, Lu Yuan still had some understanding of Amy’s strength.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan would chat with Amy occasionally when he was free. She had already inscribed her second transcendent gene and her strength had increased by a large margin.

Even now, Lu Yuan might not be able to defeat Amy.

After some thought, Lu Yuan nodded.”Alright, we’ll go together.”

If he and Amy worked together, they would be a very strong team in the Aier mechanical ruins.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had agreed, Amy smiled.”Then it’s settled. You have to work hard during this period of time and continue to improve!”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Don’t worry.”

Turning off the communication crystal, Lu Yuan continued to cultivate.

It had only been half a year since the beginning. If he worked hard, he should be able to temper the Seed of Nature gene to 70% or more. At that time, his strength would increase by a large margin.

Since it was related to resources, Lu Yuan had to do his best.

There can’t be a single mistake.

……

In the real world.

Dormitory 112.

Lu Yuan, Si Tingfeng, Mag, and Yang Ping were having dinner.

Yang Ping suddenly thought of something and said,

“By the way, brother Yuan, the Aier mechanical relic is about to open. How about we form a team? Min ‘er and Lin Wei contacted me at noon. The three of us are planning to form a team together, and they asked me to ask for your opinion.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then said,

“I just promised a friend that I’d go to the ruins with her.”

Yang Ping was stunned and a little disappointed.

“Ah? Who is that friend of yours? Is she also from our genius camp?”

Lu Yuan shook his head.No. It’s a friend I met in the Land of Origin.

Yang Ping was a little regretful.I was still thinking that the four of us would go together. With our strength, we’ll definitely get a lot of rewards in the remains.

“Junior Yang Ping, don’t think too simply of the Aierer mechanical relic. You’ll be at a disadvantage this way.”

Si Tingfeng’s handsome face had a smile on it as he reminisced.”Looking at the time, it seems that it is indeed time for the Aier mechanical relic to open. Unknowingly, another five years have passed.”

One month in real time was almost equivalent to one year in the origin time.

The ruins of Aier mechanical ruin would open once every 50 years, which was equivalent to about five years in real life.

“The Aier mechanical relic is the most popular Stage 1 relic world in the White Cloud continent. Not only humans will go in, but elves, kobolds, Kamen, catmen, and other rank 1 warriors of all races in the White cloud continent will go in. The competition will be intense.”

Upon hearing Si Tingfeng’s words, Yang Ping’s expression changed. It seemed to be true.

“I’m not even considered a top genius in the Red Maple Empire. Won’t it be very dangerous then?”

Mag rolled his eyes. “Look at you. There are many people who are worse than you. What are you afraid of? ”

He revealed a regretful expression.

“It’s a pity that when I was at stage one, the Aier machine ruins had not opened yet. I couldn’t suppress my cultivation and not break through, so I didn’t even go in. It’s a pity.

“During this period of time, some of the Tier 1 students in our genius camp should have started forming teams on the student forum, right?” Si Tingfeng laughed.I wonder who will get the most out of this? ”

Mag thought for a moment, then smiled, “among the rank one warriors now, other than junior Lu Yuan, the stronger ones are Baris from the Mad dragon Family and Lu Wei from the Lu family, right? They had entered the school nearly half a year earlier than junior Lu Yuan, so they should have a certain level of attainment in physical skills. I remember that the two of them almost entered the top 100 in the combat power ranking last month, right?”

Si Tingfeng smiled. Baris is ranked 104th. Lu Wei is also ranked 156th. For a first-year rookie, this is already very good.

“Senior Tingfeng, with their strength, they should be able to gain quite a bit, right?”

Asked mag curiously as he looked at Si Tingfeng.

“Not necessarily.” Si Tingfeng smiled and shook his head. It’ll depend on their luck.

# Chapter 145 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss

## Chapter 145: Don’t Bully My Young Miss

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Luck?”

Mag, Lu Yuan, and Yang Ping all looked at Si Tingfeng curiously.

Among the few of them, only Si Tingfeng had entered the ruins.

A complicated look flashed across Si Tingfeng’s eyes. “There are too many races that have entered the Aier mechanical ruins, so it is inevitable that some monsters will exist. Those people could not be measured with common sense. I met one last time in the remains. A rank one Kobold who could kill a rank two peak-stage beast leader. As long as he appears, the others will have to retreat.”

“A rank one can kill a rank two peak beast leader? What kind of monster is that?”

Yang Ping’s mind was filled with question marks.

Mag was also a little shocked.

Si Tingfeng smiled. “There were two more monsters like this in the remains.I don’t know if there will be any this time.”

Yang Ping was speechless.

The meat on his chopsticks fell onto his plate, and he was a little dumbfounded.

Mag chuckled gloatingly at the side.

Lu Yuan was also under a lot of pressure.

He thought of Yeye and Amy.

That should be a monster that had inherited the genes of their ancestors.

He had to continue to work hard in his cultivation during this period of time.

Seeing Yang Ping and Lu Yuan’s solemn expressions, Si Tingfeng consoled them with a smile,

“You don’t have to worry too much. The world of the Aier mechanical ruins is very big. As long as you are careful, you will not encounter those monsters. Those monsters are basically headed for the core area of the ruins, as long as you don’t be too greedy and covet the resources that you can’t control. With your strength, you’ll be able to gain quite a bit.”

Upon hearing Si Tingfeng’s words, Yang Ping’s eyes brightened. He suddenly felt that he had made it.

“Senior is right! I, Yang Ping, am a genius of the Red Maple Empire. Even if I’m not one of the top tier first-rank warriors, I’m still a high-level expert, right? At that time, I’ll just be a little more wretched!”

Mag smiled evilly as he looked at Yang Ping, and said,

“Maybe you’ll be unlucky and run into a monster?”

Yang Ping was confused. ???

He looked at mag with dissatisfaction, and said,

“Senior Mag, how can you curse your junior like that?”

“Hahahaha, I’m just afraid that you’ll get carried away. Look at how calm Lu Yuan is.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He just wanted to use this time to cultivate more and improve his strength.

He was a man with dreams. Since he was going to the remains, he had to go to the core area.

After the meal, they returned to their rooms to rest.

Lu Yuan went to the school’s forum through the optical computer.

Just as Si Tingfeng had said, there were a few posts on forum seeking to form a team.

They were all first-rank warriors who had just entered the academy.

It wasn’t just the school forum. Lu Yuan also checked the battle Network and found that this matter was also being discussed.

Obviously, this Aier mechanical ruins was more precious than Lu Yuan had thought.

At night, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin again and continued to cultivate.

……

The real world, September 28th.

At night, Lu Yuan took a deep breath and entered the land of origin with a grave expression.

He appeared outside the martial arts Center.

As soon as he appeared, Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Amy.

White light flickered in the crystal, and Amy’s image appeared.

“Hey, hey! Lei Feng! Where are you now?”

“I’m outside the martial arts center.”

“Just you wait, we’re coming to pick you up now!”

“Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan nodded and ended the communication.

He stood outside the martial arts center, watching the genetic warriors coming and going.

On the way, a few genetic warriors were chatting.

“Have you heard? The Aier mechanical ruins is about to open.”

“How long ago was this? You only heard about it now? Did you just get internet access?”

“Unknowingly, another five years have passed. It’s a pity that I’m already a battle master now. Otherwise, I would definitely have entered the remains.”

“Come on, you only went in for a few hours before you died.”

“Cough, I was unlucky last time and met a very strong alien race. Normally, I feel that as long as I’m careful, I won’t die so quickly.”

“We’re done anyway. Don’t overthink it.”

“…”

A few genetic Warriors chatted as they walked past Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan realized that the topic of the Aier mechanical ruins was indeed very popular.

No matter if it was the genius camp or the Land of Origin, everyone would have a chat with each other.

Even when Lu Yuan went to Si Tingyu’s place to cultivate, Si Tingyu mentioned it to Lu Yuan.

It wasn’t just Si Tingyu, Li Qinghe was the same. Even someone from the future War Gods group was saying this.

Among Lu Yuan’s old classmates, only Wang Xiangxiang had just broken through to the first rank and had been admitted to the Imperial genetic Warrior Academy.

As for the others, Cao Yan had managed to get into one of the top 20 genetic warrior academies, while the others’ Academies were only average.

When Lu Yuan dropped out of school, Wang Xiangxiang and the others had received the news and asked Lu Yuan about the situation.

When they heard that Lu Yuan had actually entered the true gathering place of geniuses in the red maple Empire, the few of them were extremely envious and kept clamoring to cozy up to him.

Lu Yuan’s thoughts were flying, and soon, a gorgeous carriage stopped at the door of the martial arts center, attracting a lot of attention.

The window of the carriage opened, and Amy’s delicate face appeared. She called out to Lu Yuan,

“Lei Feng, get in the car! We need to get there quickly!”

Lu Yuan was brought back to his senses by Amy and found that the pedestrians on the side of the road were all looking at him curiously.

# Chapter 146 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss

## Chapter 146: Don’t Bully My Young Miss

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Under everyone’s gaze, he got into the carriage.

In the carriage, besides Amy, Wang Lingling was also there.

“Mr. Lei, long time no see,” Wang Lingling smiled at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan also returned a kind smile. “It’s been a long time,”

Lu Yuan’s mood was still very good after being greeted by a beautiful woman.

Amy sat next to Wang Lingling and looked at Lu Yuan with her big, cute eyes. “Lei Feng! Have you been working hard on your cultivation? How’s his strength? I’m almost at the peak of the first rank now! My combat strength has increased by a huge margin compared to when I was in the misty forest!”

Then, she smiled proudly. “With my current strength, I can definitely defeat you easily.”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

He didn’t think that Amy’s cultivation speed would be so fast. She was already close to the peak of rank 1.

His spirit power absorption rate was definitely faster than Amy’s.

However, on second thought, Amy was from the emperor’s family, after all. The cultivation resources she had were definitely not something Lu Yuan could compare to.

She would definitely have heavenly treasures that were better than spiritual crystals.

With this thought, Lu Yuan was relieved.

He looked at Amy with a smile. “As expected of Amy. You’re so amazing. I’ll have to rely on you in the ruins.”

“Hmph! After all, you’re this young lady. There’s no other way, you can just follow me when the time comes!”

Amy put her hands on her hips and was very proud.

Wang Lingling rubbed her forehead and smiled helplessly when she saw Amy’s smug look.

Her young miss was really easy to fool …

She was so easily coaxed by this young man that she felt dizzy.

She had to keep an eye on her, in case the young lady was deceived by this young man.

As she thought about it, she used her spirit energy to send a voice transmission,

“Mr. Lei, please don’t bully my young miss like this. My young miss is very innocent.”

Lu Yuan put on an innocent face.

“Miss Lingling, I’m innocent! I’m complimenting Amy.”

Wang Lingling looked at Lu Yuan with resentment.

Did she not know what this young man was thinking?

Because this was how she usually duped her young miss!

No one understood this better than her.

Lu Yuan was embarrassed by Wang Lingling’s resentful eyes. He coughed and looked away.

He changed the topic.

“Amy, are we going alone this time?”

“Of course not! The elites of my adventurer team are already waiting for you at the teleportation formation. You’re the only one left. I brought Lingling here to pick you up.”

Lu Yuan suddenly understood. He looked at Wang Lingling,”

“Miss Lingling, do you want to go with us?”

“My cultivation has already exceeded the first level, so I can’t enter,” Wang Lingling smiled.

Lu Yuan nodded in realization.

Wang Lingling looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“When the time comes, I’ll have to trouble Mr. Lei to take care of the young lady.”

Lu Yuan nodded.don’t worry. I’ll take good care of Amy.

“What? I don’t need to be taken care of! I’ll take care of Lei Feng!”

Hearing this, Amy was immediately indignant.

Wang Lingling nodded her head seriously,

“Miss, although you’re powerful, as a leader, you can’t do everything by yourself. You have to let others fight for you, right? With Mr. Lei’s talent and strength, he can be your proud assistant.”

Hearing this, Amy nodded after some thought. “Lingling, you’re right.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He gave Wang Lingling a strange look.

Good fellow, you’re more skilled than me!

Wang Lingling noticed Lu Yuan’s eyes and smiled at him.

# Chapter 147 - Steel World, Floating City 1

## Chapter 147: Steel World, Floating City 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The carriage moved forward and soon arrived at the teleportation hall of Heaven Luo city.

Different from the initial cities, big cities like Heaven Luo city usually had teleportation arrays set up. They could teleport between the alliance or the cities that came with the Land of Origin.

Of course, there was a price to pay to activate the anchor point.

Lu Yuan had previously learned about the Heaven Luo city. The teleportation hall in Heaven Luo city only had four teleportation anchor points.

One of them was to head to the central city of the White Cloud continent, the White Cloud City.

The remaining three were to Lion City, Maple City, and Moonfall city.

Fallen Moon City was an ally of Heaven Luo city. The other two cities represented the lion Empire and the Red Maple Empire, which was near the Lion Empire.

The teleportation hall of Heaven Luo city was a huge white building.

The carriage stopped in front of the building. Lu Yuan and the other two got off the carriage.

Lu Yuan looked around and realized that there was a sea of people outside the hall.

“So many people,” Amy said in surprise.

This was Amy’s first time in the teleportation hall.

Wang Lingling smiled and explained, “One of the entrances to the Aier mechanical ruins is located in the suburbs of Red Maple City. We don’t have an entrance in Heaven Luo city, so these stage one Warriors can only go to Red Maple City through the teleportation array.Naturally, there were more people than before. There aren’t usually this many people.”

Amy nodded in realization.

“Miss, let’s go through the VIP passage. I’ve already arranged the teleportation formation.”

“What about Xi Xi and the rest?”

“Xi Xi and the rest are already waiting for us inside.”

Wang Lingling laughed.

She led Amy and Lu Yuan through the main entrance, through a VIP passage guarded by Heaven Luo guards.

They didn’t walk far before they came to a huge room.

There were more than 20 young women waiting by the side of the room. The central area was a circular area with a radius of more than 20 meters, and the area was engraved with complicated patterns.

This was a teleportation array.

When these young women saw Lu Yuan and the other two enter, they all came up to them.

The leader of the group was a black-haired girl with a delicate appearance.

“Miss, you’re here.”

Then, she turned to look at Lu Yuan, who was at the side, with an inquisitive look.

Not only the black-haired girl, but the others were also staring at Lu Yuan, their eyes flashing with curiosity.

Lu Yuan glanced at these young women and realized that they did not look very old.

The oldest was probably only in his early twenties. If he wasn’t from the genius camp, he would be considered a genius in any other genetic warrior academy.

As Amy’s adventurer team, these members were of very high quality.

Amy introduced to Lu Yuan with a smile,

“Lei Feng, did you see that? This is my adventurer team. They are all Warriors at the peak stage of stage one! This is Lin Xixi, my vice-captain.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded at Lin Xixi.”Vice-captain Lin, how are you?”

Lin Xixi sized Lu Yuan up and smiled.

“I heard from the lady that you are very strong, Mr. Lei, and even went to pick you up. My team members and I are very curious about your strength.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “We’ll be going to the ruins soon. You’ll see it then.”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confident look, Lin Xixi’s eyes flickered. She nodded and smiled.

“Then I’ll wait and see.”

“Alright, let’s go, ” Wang Lingling said with a smile. “Stand at the teleportation array.”

The group of people arrived at the teleportation array.

Lu Yuan stood beside Amy and Wang Lingling, surrounded by young girls.

He was a little embarrassed. Why was he the only man here?

She had the illusion that she was standing in a country of women.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan’s embarrassment did not last long. The lines on the teleportation array lit up and a white light surrounded everyone.

Lu Yuan felt his body turn a few times before the white light dissipated.

When the white light dissipated, Lu Yuan found that the surrounding environment had changed.

The walls of the previous VIP room were all white, but this one was gray.

The staff at the side was also different from the people in the VIP room.

However, their respectful expressions toward Lu Yuan and the others were no different.

After all, those who could use the VIP teleportation array were all big shots.

“We’re here. Go out.”

Wang Lingling led Amy and the others out of the teleportation hall and quickly arrived outside.

There were more people outside the teleportation Hall in Red Maple City than in Heaven Luo city.

After all, Heaven Luo city was not the only human city. There were other cities that would be teleported here and enter the remains from the only entrance nearby.

After leaving the teleportation Hall, Lu Yuan and the others did not stop and left Red Maple City.

There was a plain outside Red Maple City.

The entrance to the Aier mechanical ruins was Southeast of Red Maple City, only about ten kilometers away from the city.

When Lu Yuan and the others arrived at the entrance, it was already crowded and vast.

Lu Yuan’s attention was not on the people around him. Instead, he looked up at the sky with shock in his eyes.

In the clear blue sky, there was the projection of a huge city.

The city was made up of tall steel buildings, and there were dense flying cars flying in them, as if bees were flying in a honeycomb.

In the sky above the steel City, there were even huge floating cities, which were connected to the Steel City by air elevators.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with shock.

The city in the projection looked much more advanced than the technology on Daqi planet.

“Is this the world projection of the Aier mechanical ruins? It looks really powerful!”

# Chapter 148 - Steel World, Floating City 2

## Chapter 148: Steel World, Floating City 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy’s eyes widened in surprise.

Not only Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others, but even the genetic Warriors who had come here were also looking at the projection.

The projection was not static. Lu Yuan found that this city could be said to be boundless. As the projection constantly changed its position, he still could not see the end.

There were endless steel cities on the ground and floating cities of various sizes in the air. They were stacked together, forming a shocking scene.

Wang Lingling introduced, “the entire world of the Aier mechanical ruins is much bigger than our Daqi planet. The entire world is made up of machines. You’ve seen the steel city and the floating city inside. The level of technology is much more advanced than that of us humans. The entire mechanical world is not without danger. There were patrolling mechanical guards everywhere, and there were even all kinds of fatal traps. Of course, there could also be all kinds of opportunities. This will depend on your luck. Look at those steel buildings. The taller the buildings, the more likely there are treasures inside. The treasures in the floating city are much more precious than those in the cities on the ground.”

When Wang Lingling said this, a tower suddenly appeared in the projected Steel City.

The top of the tower was connected to a huge floating city.

This floating city was larger than all the floating cities Lu Yuan had seen before.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in shock.

The floating city was probably thousands of kilometers in radius, so it was unimaginably huge.

“Do you see this tower and that huge floating city? That was the central area of the entire Aier machine world. There were the most treasures there, and they were the most precious. If you have the strength, you can try to go in and explore.”

Wang Lingling explained.

“But safety first,” she continued after a pause.

Amy’s purple eyes sparkled as she looked at the huge floating city with excitement and anticipation.

“We must go to the central area!”

Not only Lu Yuan, Amy, and the others.

All the genetic warriors waiting here could see the huge floating city in the projection.

Immediately, there was a commotion.

Everyone was looking forward to entering the mechanical world and the central city region. They would then be able to obtain a large amount of resources and soar to the sky.

As time passed, the projection in the sky suddenly burst out with a dazzling white light.

The white light enveloped the entire projection area.

By the time the white light disappeared, all the rank-1 genetic warriors had disappeared, leaving behind only a few genetic warriors above rank-1.

Wang Lingling stayed where she was and watched the projection of Aier mechanical ruins slowly disappear before she turned around and returned to Red Maple City.

……

In the Aier Mechanical Ruins.

Pillars of light descended from the sky, densely packed, and distributed throughout the various steel cities.

A beam of light descended from the rooftop of a tall building in the steel city.

As the light pillar dissipated, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

Lu Yuan took a look at his surroundings. What he saw was a forest of steel, exuding a cold and mechanical aura.

In the sky not far away, many hover cars were flying. On the streets in the distance, teams of patrolling mechanical guards could be seen.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, “This is the remains of Aier? Let’s see where Amy is first.”

Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Amy.

A white light flashed, and Amy’s figure appeared a moment later.

Behind her, there were many Heaven Luo purple vines. Not far away, there was a purple-skinned, tall, but thin alien who was tied up by the vines.

The Baro was also one of the races of the White Cloud continent.

“Amy, are you okay?”

Lu Yuan retracted his gaze from the dead Baro and looked at Amy.

Amy wrinkled her nose and said, “you’re underestimating me!” How could anything happen to me?”

“Yes.”Lu Yuan nodded. “Share your location with me. I’ll come and find you now.”

“Alright,” he said.

He had already added his contact information to the communication crystal, so he could know the location of the other party. It was the most convenient way to find someone.

Lu Yuan soon saw a white arrow appear on the communication crystal.

The direction was right in front of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan glanced at the steel jungle that stretched as far as the eye could see and turned to open the door to the balcony.

Inside the gate of the heavenly platform was a flight of stairs embedded with gears.

The stairs extended all the way down to the ground.

Lu Yuan walked down the stairs. Soon, he saw the stairs branched out, and at the end of the branch was a door to a room.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

According to the information he had gathered, there could be treasures in every room, but there could also be steel guards or traps.

As for what they encountered, it would depend on luck.

Lu Yuan naturally would not let go of such a door.

His entire body flickered with a red light as he activated the Red Copper Light.

At the same time, he planted the nature’s seed in his body.

After he was done with his preparations, Lu Yuan walked over and opened the door.

Behind the door was a room with a radius of about 500 square meters.

It was much bigger than it looked from the outside.

Lu Yuan saw three blue potions lying quietly in the middle of the room.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows, walked over, and picked up the potion.

The information appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind.

[ Spirit power genetic fluid (level one): contains a large amount of spirit power. After consumption, it can recover spirit power and can also be used to refine genes. ]

Seeing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he smiled.

He was in need of spirit crystals.

He opened a bottle of spirit power geno fluid and drank it, feeling the surging spirit power.

The Geno fluid contained about the same amount of spirit power as 100 level 1 spirit crystals. It was gentler and easier to absorb.

Wasn’t this similar to a treasure like the moonstone essence?

Lu Yuan recalled the moonstone essence he had previously obtained in sandstone city. The only difference was that it was a technological product.

In a few breaths, Lu Yuan absorbed the spirit power in the spirit power gene fluid and drank the other two bottles.

He looked around the room and found that there was nothing else, so he could only leave regretfully.

He hoped that there were other places with such good things.

Lu Yuan licked his lips in anticipation.

If that was the case, then he would be able to temper the ‘seed of nature’ gene to perfection in this world of Aier ruins.

He walked out of the room and continued down the stairs.

Just then, a Kaman in black leather armor walked up from the corner downstairs.

Lu Yuan saw the Kaman people, and the Kaman people naturally saw him.

The two of them looked at each other and were both stunned.

Then, the Kaman clenched the two daggers in his hands and looked at Lu Yuan with a sinister smile.

“Human, you’re unlucky to have met me.”

Rays of white light flashed on his body. The next moment, he turned into an afterimage and pounced at Lu Yuan at a very fast speed.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with a hint of surprise. This speed could be compared to a peak stage one elite warrior.

And he’s an expert?

While Lu Yuan was still in shock, the Kaman had already appeared in front of him.

A sinister smile appeared on his rock-like grayish-white face. The two short swords in his hands stabbed toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan did not move at all. The two short swords landed on his neck.

Ding!

It was as if the short sword had stabbed into steel, giving off a crisp sound, but it did not even pierce through the skin.

The smile on the Kaman’s face froze, and his eyes widened. He looked at his daggers in shock, as if he had not expected that he could not even pierce through the human’s skin.

At this moment, Lu Yuan threw a punch. The Kaman people felt a terrifying aura.

His pupils constricted, and he only had time to see a black shadow flash past before he felt a sharp pain in his head and lost consciousness.

Lu Yuan looked at the Kaman’s corpse on the stairs with a hint of anticipation.

Soon, the corpse turned into white light and disappeared, leaving nothing behind.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with disappointment.

This guy didn’t find anything.

Thinking about it, it made sense. After all, they had just entered the remains.

Most likely, he had just entered the genesis lands.

After all, they had to stay in the El mechanical relic for 12 days, and usually, everyone would only enter the land of origin after calculating the time.

This was to prevent them from leaving the land of origin in the ruins.

Lu Yuan shook his head and continued to go downstairs.

# Chapter 149 - Hundred Meter Tall Building 1

## Chapter 149: Hundred Meter Tall Building 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On his way down, Lu Yuan came across two more rooms, but they were already opened. Clearly, they were opened by the Kaman from before.

However, there was nothing inside.

Soon, Lu Yuan came to the first floor.

The hall on the first floor was a little dark, and the gate was not far away. Lu Yuan walked out and came to the road.

The road was about 30 meters wide.

A team of six mechanical guards was patrolling not far away. When they saw Lu Yuan, their mechanical eyes flashed red.

“Di! Di! Life form discovered! Confirmed as an enemy! Execute the cleaning procedure!”

The six mechanical guards raised their guns, gathered energy, and shot blue energy bullets at Lu Yuan.

The speed of the energy bomb was very fast, and the power fluctuations were not weak.

However, it posed no threat to Lu Yuan.

He didn’t even dodge, allowing the energy to land on his body.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

A loud explosion rang out, and the shockwaves from the explosion of the energy bomb spread in all directions.

Lu Yuan rushed out of the blue energy explosion, the dark red blade in his hand waving, cutting through the bodies of the six mechanical guards, directly cutting them into several pieces.

The broken body of the mechanical guard had electric currents running around it, making a sizzling sound.

Six balls of white light appeared in the air.

Lu Yuan walked over and picked up all the light balls.

He found that the light was filled with spirit power geno fluid.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up.

Is that true?

Could it be that every mechanical guard dropped spirit power feno fluid?

As expected of the ruins world that could make all the level 1 genetic warriors in White Cloud Continent go crazy. The resources here were too rich!

He might not only be able to perfect the Seed of Nature, but he might also be able to charge it and evolve the Red Copper Light after a breakthrough.

He could even make a bold assumption. Maybe he had spiritual power to evolve the Seed of Nature to the overlord level, and then evolve the newly inscribed genes?

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with joy, and he began to move in Amy’s direction.

On the way, Lu Yuan met many mechanical guards on the streets.

The power of the energy guns of these mech guards was about the same as a full-powered attack of a type 1 Intermediate elite warrior. There was nothing weaker than that.

To ordinary genetic warriors, it might be very dangerous. However, to Lu Yuan, it was impossible for him to even break through his defense.

With the energy bomb, Lu Yuan directly went up and cut down all the mechanical guards.

Just as Lu Yuan had guessed, each mechanical guard would drop a spirit gene fluid.

In a short journey, Lu Yuan had obtained more than a hundred bottles of spirit power gene fluid. He absorbed all of them and continued to improve his tempering.

Other than the mechanical guards, Lu Yuan also encountered many genetic Warriors from other races.

There were many elves, Kaman, kobolds, humans, and so on.

There would be a battle at every set distance.

Some of them were genetic warriors fighting against the mechanical guards, while others were battles between genetic warriors.

Lu Yuan had also killed many genetic warriors and obtained a few bottles of spirit force gene fluid.

Lu Yuan was not surprised at all that there were so many genetic warriors here.

After all, the entire White Cloud Continent consisted of more than ten races, and each of these races had a large number of genetic warriors.

Although not all stage 1 warriors would enter the Aier mechanical relic.

However, despite knowing that they were weak, the vast majority of genetic warriors would still come here to take a gamble.

After all, they would not be able to enter the origin source grounds for a period of time after death.

His cultivation speed would slow down.

Such a small loss was acceptable to most of the 1st rank warriors.

On the other hand, if one’s luck was heaven-defying and they obtained treasures here, they would be able to soar to the sky in one go.

Therefore, most of the 1st rank warriors would probably enter the remains of Aier ruins.

There were also hundreds of millions of rank 1 warriors here.

Of course, the ordinary patrolling mechanical guards here had the combat power of a rank 1 Intermediate Elite.

Only a small number of 1st rank warriors would be able to survive.

After the initial chaos, the remaining genetic warriors all had some skills.

They either found a companion and moved together, or they were a true genius.

……

More than an hour later, the sounds of fighting around Lu Yuan had reduced a lot compared to the beginning.

The vast majority of the genetic warriors who had come in to try their luck had already left.

They would either be eliminated by the mechanical guards, or they would be killed and plundered when they encountered experts.

Lu Yuan had also killed almost 100 genetic warriors of various races.

Of course, if the other party was a human, as long as they did not attack Lu Yuan, Lu Yuan would not take the initiative to attack.

After all, it could be considered fate to meet a fellow race member here.

Unfortunately, most of the humans they met on the way would still take the initiative to attack Lu Yuan when they saw him. Lu Yuan would send them out casually.

On the street, Lu Yuan jogged forward.

When he ran to a corner, he suddenly stopped.

He raised his head and looked not far away. In the middle of the steel buildings that were about thirty to forty meters tall, there was a completely black building that was more than a hundred meters tall.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, showing a hint of interest.

In Aier mechanical ruins, the higher the steel building was, the more precious the treasure might be inside.

This 100-meter tall building was the tallest building Lu Yuan had ever seen.

Lu Yuan intended to go in and take a look.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to move, the shadow of a tall building beside him fluctuated, and an elven girl in black leather armor rushed out of the shadow.

# Chapter 150 - Hundred Meter Tall Building 2

## Chapter 150: Hundred Meter Tall Building 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

She held two daggers in her hands, and her eyes were filled with a sharp killing intent.

The dagger was aimed at the back of Lu Yuan’s neck, which was not covered by his armor.

As the dagger approached the back of his neck, the elven girl’s eyes flashed with a hint of surprise.

Success!

Her Tier 1 combat technique was at leader level, and its destructive power was extremely strong. The genetic warriors she had assassinated were simply unable to defend against it.

Along the way, she had relied on her invisibility and powerful attacks to kill many genetic warriors.

Ding!

At this moment, the dagger landed on the back of Lu Yuan’s neck, making a clear sound.

The feeling of being stabbed on an indestructible steel made the elven girl’s smile freeze, and her pupils shrank violently.

What kind of defense was this?

Her scalp went numb, and without thinking, her slender waist bent back exaggeratedly, and her body jumped back as if she didn’t need to stop.

However, she had only retreated less than a meter when a dark red sword light flashed past. The elven girl’s consciousness fell into darkness.

Lu Yuan, who was holding the dark red blade, had already turned around. He looked at the corpse on the ground with a hint of surprise in his eyes.

This elven girl was a little strong.

Lu Yuan’s current perception ability was actually not considered weak.

However, he still couldn’t find the invisible elven girl.

It was not until she revealed herself and began her assassination that Lu Yuan sensed the danger.

Moreover, the power of her combat skills was quite strong. He could feel pain when he was stabbed in the neck.

This elf girl probably had a leader-level gene engraved on her.

The elven girl’s body turned into a white light and disappeared, leaving a pile of spirit geno fluid on the ground.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, revealing a hint of surprise.

He picked up the items. There were a total of 78 tubes.

In addition to the spirit Geno fluid, Lu Yuan also obtained another item.

It was a red hexagonal metal pillar.

The information appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind.

[ X211 fire grenade: explosive power equivalent to a Tier 2 low-level leader’s full-powered attack. ]

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly as he looked at the grenade.

It was actually equivalent to a blow from a Tier 2 low-level leader?

If he were to be hit by the explosion head-on, he would be injured even with his current defense.

This elven girl’s harvest was really good.

As expected, she was quite strong.

It was a pity that she was unlucky to have met Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and collected all the dropped items. He continued to move toward the hundred-meter-tall building, absorbing all the spirit geno fluid on the way.

……

The hundred-meter tall building was surrounded by low steel buildings, and in front of it was a small square with a radius of more than two hundred meters.

There were teams of mechanical guards patrolling near the square, and there were as many as ten teams.

The weapons in each of the mechanical guards ‘hands seemed to be of a higher grade and more complicated than those of the mechanical guards patrolling the streets.

At the entrance of the building, there was a three-meter tall mechanical warrior carrying a giant steel axe.

Just by standing there, the iron warrior gave off a strong sense of oppression.

There was only one street outside the plaza, and on one side of the street, three guilds were vigilantly sizing each other up.

In the distance, there were corpses of various races.

It was impossible for these people to be the only ones who had discovered the 100-meter-tall building, but the others had already died in their hands.

The three groups consisted of six houndhead men, five Kamen, and seven green goblins with green skin and red eyes. They were about 1.5 meters tall, with two curved horns on their heads.

The dog-headed people, Kaman people, and green devil people stood in a triangle, and the atmosphere was heavy.

They looked at each other with vigilance and cold killing intent.

After a moment of silence, the leader of the group, a two-meter-tall giant dog-headed man with a black iron staff in his hand, revealed a sinister smile.

“Our strength is about the same, so a confrontation here won’t solve anything. It’s just a waste of time. Every minute and second in the remains is very precious. You don’t want to waste it here, do you?”

The leader of the Kamen was a warrior with a giant axe. He looked at the houndhead man coldly.

“What do you want to say?”

The dog-headed man laughed. “What I mean is that we should work together and kill all these mechanical guards. After we take down this building, we will use our own abilities to fight for the spoils of war. What do you think? ”

The leader of the green devil men held a dark green staff and was surrounded by green mist.

He looked at the Kobold, then at the Kaman, and said in a sharp voice,

“Who knows if you’ll secretly plot against us?”

The Kaman people looked at the kobolds and green devils with distrust.

After all, this was the Aier mechanical ruins, and there might be a lot of good things in the hundred-meter-tall building. They were all of different races and did not even know each other, so how could they easily believe the words of a stranger?

These three teams had all displayed great strength before, so they were all filled with fear of each other.

“I’m Yu Wu, the 3rd son of the chief of the Iron Teeth tribe. In the name of the Iron Teeth tribe, I promise that we won’t harm our allies before we conquer this tower.”

Yu Wu grinned and said,

“We don’t have much time. Don’t forget that we’re not the only ones in this area. No one can guarantee that there won’t be other experts coming. Every second we waste here, the bigger the change. At that time, the treasures inside might not be ours! Are you just going to wait here?”

Hearing Yu Wu’s words, the Kaman and green devil people’s eyes flickered.

This was also what they were worried about.

There were too many genetic Warriors that had come to the Aier mechanical ruins.

Although a large number of weak guys had been eliminated in the beginning, there were definitely many strong people who had remained.

In fact, there might even be existences that were more powerful than them.

If someone else had their eyes on this tall building, they would have to face even more opponents.

After a moment of silence, the leader of the Kamen spoke first,

“Then Let’s cooperate! I’m Bammou!”

The red eyes of the leader of the green devils flickered and he revealed a wretched smile.

“I’m Nina, happy working with you.”

Yu Wu heaved a sigh of relief, and a smile appeared on his face.

“Very good! “The Mech warrior guarding the gate looks very strong. However, with the strength of our three teams, it should not be too difficult to break through this tall building.”

“There’s no time to waste, then let’s do it!”

Bammou said somewhat anxiously.

Nina nodded. Just as he was about to speak, everyone’s expression changed slightly and they turned to look at the street behind them.

A human man in black armor jogged over from the far end of the street.

Upon seeing this human male, the members of the three teams were stunned.

Yu Wu grinned hideously and said,

“Human? He was actually still alone? You dare to come over here?”

Bammou held the battle axe in his hand.

“Kill him, then quickly take action before more people come.”

Nina smiled, and a green light appeared on the staff in his hand.

In the next moment, a green arrow was shot towards the humans in the distance.

……

Lu Yuan walked along the street towards the 100-meter-tall building. He realized that the closer he got to the building, the fewer streets there were.

It was as if all the side streets were converging towards the main street, and soon there was only one main street left.

Lu Yuan jogged along the main road and saw more than a dozen genetic warriors gathered at the end of the road.

These genetic warriors were divided into three groups and were looking at each other.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. He did not stop and continued to approach them.

From what he could tell, these three teams didn’t seem to be much of a threat to him.

He planned to get rid of all three teams before going to the building.

Just as Lu Yuan ran a few steps, a green arrow was shot at him.

The one who launched the attack was the green devil.

Lu Yuan was stunned.

He hadn’t even launched an attack yet, and these people had already attacked him.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a smile.

It was pretty good.

He clenched the dark red blade tightly, and the power in his legs exploded.

Boom!

A spider web-like crack appeared on the ground. Lu Yuan’s speed increased sharply. His figure flickered and he dodged the green arrow, rushing towards the three teams.

# Chapter 151 - Monster Human 1

## Chapter 151: Monster Human 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“What?”

Lu Yuan’s speed suddenly exploded. After he dodged the green arrow, Nina’s eyes widened in surprise.

Bammou’s brows furrowed, and he glanced at Nina.

“We don’t have much time, let’s end this quickly.”

Yu Wu didn’t say anything, but he also frowned.

When Nina heard this, anger appeared in his heart.

This damned human had actually embarrassed his in front of Bammou and Yu Wu.

Everyone was a team leader. Did he not want his face?

Nina’s eyes glowed with a dark red light as he said coldly,

“I don’t need you to remind me, he’s going to die soon. Damn human, what’s the use of running fast?”

The staff in his hand flashed with a dazzling green light.

Green arrows condensed in the air and turned into a stream of light, covering Lu Yuan.

[ Combat skill: Magic Arrow Rain ]

The green magic arrow rain covered the front of Lu Yuan, drowning him completely.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The green arrow landed on Lu Yuan’s body and the ground, causing a violent explosion.

Green light flickered, and smoke and dust rose. Following the explosion, the aftermath wreaked havoc.

Seeing the green light, Nina sneered and put away his staff.

“We can start now.”

Bammou and Yu Wu nodded.

Bammou was about to speak when his expression suddenly froze, and he looked at the area of the slowly dissipating green light.

In the smoke and dust, a figure flashing with crimson light rushed out. It was Lu Yuan.

There was no wound on Lu Yuan’s body. Even his armor was intact.

Seeing this, Nina’s eyes widened in disbelief.

“How is this possible? How could he be completely fine under my rain of magic arrows?”

Not only Nina, but even Bammou, Yu Wu, and the other genetic warriors had their eyes wide open in shock.

From the terrifying momentum and energy, they could all feel the power of Nina’s rain of demonic arrows.

However, the human was unscathed under such a powerful attack!

How did he do that?

Bammou and Yu Wu’s faces turned grave.

He didn’t know how this human did it.

However, they were not fools. They naturally knew that the human in front of them was definitely not an ordinary person.

Bammou clenched the giant axe in his hand and roared,

“There’s something strange about this human! Everyone, prepare to attack together!”

Yu Wu also clenched his black iron staff as if he was facing a great enemy.

“Use your most powerful combat skill! Don’t hold back! Guardian-type forward charge! Assault-Type Cover! Everyone else, take your positions! Control style, pin him down!”

The faces of the genetic warriors turned grave. Spirit energy surged from their bodies, and various genetic combat techniques appeared.

Four kobolds and Kamen in armor stepped forward and charged towards Lu Yuan.

These were all soldiers with Guardian-type genes.

On the other hand, the genetic warriors among the green demon people were mostly armed with staffs, bows, or leather armor and daggers.

As the four guardian warriors charged, several assault warriors with heavy swords, long knives, battle axes, and other weapons followed behind them, approaching Lu Yuan.

Bammou and Yu Wu were among them.

As for the others, they were all attacking from a distance.

Very quickly, the Kaman warrior at the front of the charge, holding a large black Shield, came into contact with Lu Yuan.

The Kaman Warriors’ bodies glowed with a faint white light. The white light was the most intense on the black Shield.

[ Combat skill: Armor Guard ]

With a ferocious look on his face, he raised his large shield and charged at Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan did not stop at all.

He directly hit the big shield.

Boom!

The shield was twisted and caved in, and a terrifying force surged into the shield. The expression on the Kaman warrior’s face changed from one of ferocity to shock and fear.

His body flew backward and he spat out a mouthful of blood. Almost all of his bones were broken.

His body slammed heavily into the body of an assault-type dog-headed man behind him who was holding a heavy sword.

The attack-type Kobold was shocked as he was sent flying.

The two of them were sent flying for more than ten meters before landing heavily on the ground.

The assault-type Kobold groaned in pain.

The guardian Kaman on his back had his eyes wide open. The fear in his eyes had yet to dissipate, but he had already lost his life.

In the distance, Nina looked at the Kaman corpses and the heavily injured Kobold warriors. His pupils shrank, and his eyes were filled with shock.

With just one hit, the Guardian’s giant shield caved in and he was killed? What kind of monster was this?

He felt a chill in his heart, but his hands did not stop at all. Spiritual power surged and a rain of demonic arrows was shot at Lu Yuan.

“Don’t hold back!” He roared at the same time. “Attack with all your might!”

Behind him, some genetic warriors with longbows or staffs started to attack.

Water arrows, fireballs, and wind blades were shot at Lu Yuan.

There was also a green devil holding a short staff, waving it at the heavily injured dog-headed man.

Streams of pale white light entered the dog-headed man’s body. His moans gradually became lighter and he began to recover.

Bammou and Yu Wu, who were charging at the front, naturally saw the Kaman’s corpse flying away.

# Chapter 152 - Monster Human 2

## Chapter 152: Monster Human 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

They looked at each other in shock.

Before they could react, a loud boom came from the front again.

They looked over and saw that the other three guardian warriors were sent flying back at a speed faster than the charging speed.

On the way, he was like a bowling ball, knocking away the assault-type Warriors one by one.

One of the guard-type Kobold Warriors charged at Yu Wu.

Yu Wu gritted his teeth and swung his metal staff, sending the guard-type Kobold warrior flying.

Even so, his hands were still numb from the shock.

Yu Wu looked at his numb hands, and a hint of shock flashed through his eyes.

His arm was already numb just from blocking the guardian that was flying at him?

One must know that he was a genius with a leader-level attack-type gene!

What the hell was this human?

Yu Wu felt a chill in his heart. He felt that something was wrong.

It wasn’t just Yu Wu who felt that something was wrong. All the genetic warriors felt that something was wrong.

The four guardian warriors were all dead, and three of the assault warriors were sent flying like bowling balls. The only remaining assault warriors were Bammou, Yu Wu, and the other houndhead man.

On the side, there was a Kobold assassin warrior and two green devil people assassin warriors.

The only ones left were Nina and the others.

There were only 18 Warriors in total, and four were killed and three were seriously injured in the first contact.

What was there to fight?

Just as they were feeling a chill in their hearts, fireballs, wind blades, water arrows, and magic arrows had already arrived.

Lu Yuan didn’t even try to dodge. A series of attacks engulfed him.

However, before anyone could be happy, Lu Yuan had already rushed out of the attack and arrived in front of Bammou.

Lu Yuan grinned at Bammou, and the heavy sword in his hand turned into a dark red light and slashed out.

The sharp wind from the sword caused Bammou’s scalp to go numb.

“No!”

With a furious roar, he held the battle-ax, which was covered with a pale green flame, and met Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out. Bammou’s battleaxe was split open, the bones in his arms were broken by the powerful force, and his chest was split open.

His pupils shrank. Before he could react, Lu Yuan had already kicked him.

Boom!

The armor on bammou’s chest caved in. He opened his mouth and spat out a mouthful of blood. His huge body flew backward and heavily landed more than ten meters away, motionless.

He was dead.

Bammou, one of the three strongest leaders here, had actually been killed in one hit!

At the sight of this scene, the few genetic warriors who were still alive, including Yu Wu, felt their scalps go numb.

“You, what kind of monster are you? How can you be so strong?”

Yu Wu’s face was filled with shock.

What the f \* ck, all attacks from one’s side were ineffective, and the other party could kill you with one strike.

How could they fight this?

If not for the fact that only rank 1 Warriors could enter the Aier mechanical ruins, Yu Wu would definitely think that this man was a rank 2 advanced warrior, or even a peak warrior! And it was the kind that had a leader-level gene engraved on it!

Lu Yuan retracted his leg. Hearing Yu Wu’s words, he revealed a bright smile.

“Me? I’m just an ordinary human being, right?”

Ordinary?

Do you have some kind of misunderstanding about ordinary people?

Everyone’s mind was screaming madly.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was about to attack again, Yu Wu quickly said,

“Wait! Human, wait! I’m willing to give up this tall building and let us leave! No! I’m willing to give you all of my previous gains!”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Yu Wu with a strange look.

His body turned into an afterimage and instantly appeared in front of Yu Wu.

The heavy sword slashed down!

Yu Wu’s pupils shrank. He waved his iron rod and roared, charging at Lu Yuan.

Clang!

The metal cudgel was sent flying. Lu Yuan slashed his sword across the fish crow’s neck.

Blood gushed out as Yu Wu’s body fell heavily to the ground. His eyes were wide open, full of unwillingness.

Lu Yuan looked at Yu Wu’s unreconciled dog head with a strange expression.

“Stupid dog, if I kill you, won’t your things still be mine?”

After all, they had just entered the Aier mechanical ruins, and they could not bring their loot out. They would definitely drop it after they died.

When the others heard Lu Yuan’s words, they felt a chill in their hearts.

As the leader of the green devil people, Nina’s mouth twitched.

He looked around and his heart turned cold.

The only way out was blocked by this human.

With his speed, he definitely couldn’t escape.

He could only start from other places.

Nina looked at the square not far behind him.

Although the distance was not too far, the commotion of the battle did not attract the attention of the mechanical guards in the square.

It was as though the mech guards had their own territory. Unless one stepped into their territory, the battle outside would not trigger their alarm system.

Nina looked at the tall Mech Warrior at the entrance of the 100-meter tall building, and a hint of madness flashed in his eyes.

“Human, since you want to kill us, then let’s die together!!”

He burst out with all his strength and rushed toward the square.

While charging, a rain of magic arrows streaked through the air, shooting towards the mech guards.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

With a loud boom, three of the patrolling mech guards fell. The other patrolling mech guards paused and looked at the direction of the main street.

The originally blue mechanical eyes glowed red.

“Beep! Beep! Life form discovered! Confirmed as an enemy! Execute the cleaning procedure!”

All the mechanical guards rushed towards the main street. Even the tall mechanical warrior at the gate raised his head to look over. However, he did not rush over.

Seeing the powerful mechanical guards, the other green devil men and the remaining kobolds were horrified.

“Lord Nina?”

Nina turned a deaf ear.

A cold smile appeared on his face. He glanced at Lu Yuan and a purple talisman appeared in his hand.

[ Talisman: Amethyst Guard ]

He poured his spiritual power into the talisman. The talisman flashed with light and turned into an Amethyst Guard, surrounding him.

When the Amethyst Guard surrounded Nina, his body seemed to be shackled by a layer of heavy shackles. His originally green face now had a touch of purple.

He slowly moved toward the street outside.

The mechanical guards that rushed out were already holding spirit power guns and shooting out dark blue energy bullets.

The speed and power of these energy bombs were much stronger than the mechanical guards patrolling the streets. They had reached the level of a peak stage one elite warrior.

The storm-like energy bombs covered all the living genetic Warriors on the street.

The other green devil men and dog-headed men could withstand one or two energy bombs of this level, but they were instantly torn to pieces by the storm-like energy bombs.

The energy bullets landed on Nina’s Amethyst Guard, but were unable to break it.

Seeing this, Nina smiled.

The Amethyst Shield’s defensive capabilities were extremely powerful. Even a chieftain at the peak of Tier 1 would not be able to break through the shield, unless they had reached the strength of Tier 2.

However, there were pros and cons. The price of having such a powerful defensive ability was that the user seemed to be burdened with a layer of heavy shackles, and their speed would be reduced by more than 90%.

The decrease in speed also made this kind of talisman very limited.

Even so, the price was still very high.

Nina had spent more than 100000 Grade 1 spiritual crystals to buy this talisman!

To him, this was a huge fortune.

This charm was prepared for the Aier mechanical ruins.

Nina had originally planned to use it later when they were close to the core area, but he didn’t expect to use it on the first day.

At the thought of this, Nina’s face showed a ferocious killing intent and he turned to look in Lu Yuan’s direction.

At this moment, Lu Yuan had been completely covered by the energy bomb, and his figure could not be seen.

However, when he thought of Lu Yuan’s terrifying defensive ability, Nina’s heart sank.

Such an attack might not be able to kill that monster human!

He had to leave this place!

“Even a monster like you wouldn’t be able to divert your attention to deal with me when you’re being suppressed by such firepower, right?!”

Nina sneered and felt that he could leave slowly.

At this moment, Lu Yuan rushed out of the rain of energy bullets.

His entire body was covered in red light, and he was bathed in the energy bomb. His expression was calm as he quickly rushed to Nina.

“????”

Nina’s eyes were wide open, his eyeballs were about to pop out.

Even this couldn’t hurt him?

It didn’t even seem to affect him, let alone getting injured.

What kind of monster was this human?

Lu Yuan looked at the dumbfounded Nina and smiled.

“What did you just say? I can’t divert my attention to deal with you?”

Nina was speechless.

# Chapter 153 - Bountiful Harvest

## Chapter 153: Bountiful Harvest

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“I don’t believe that you can break through my defense now!”

Nina saw the smile on Lu Yuan’s face and panicked, but he pretended to be calm.

Lu Yuan revealed a kind smile. Bathed in the energy bomb, he reached out and flicked the purple crystal shield.

“This thing’s defense is so strong? Let me try the effect.”

“What do you want to do?!”

Nina was even more panicked.

Lu Yuan did not answer and kicked the Amethyst shield heavily.

Boom!

The Amethyst shield did not break, but Nina was sent flying.

Nina’s eyes widened in shock. Together with his Amethyst shield, he turned into a 1.5-meter ball and flew towards the mech guards that were shooting at him.

Boom!

The Amethyst shield slammed heavily into the two mech guards. The two mech guards were sent flying by the powerful force, landing on the square more than ten meters away.

The terrifying power destroyed their mechanical bodies, and two mechanical guards lay on the ground with electric sparks flashing on their bodies.

The other mech guards immediately turned their attacks, pouring all their firepower on the purple ball that was attacking them.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The energy bomb landed on the Amethyst shield and let out a loud boom. The aftershock wreaked havoc, but it was unable to break through the Amethyst shield.

Within the shield, Nina came back to his senses, and his face turned even paler.

“Damned human! You dare to insult me like this!”

To be kicked like a ball!

Nina had never received such treatment in his life.

Among the green Devil people, he was a true genius. He was usually respected and worshipped.

When had he ever been in such a sorry state?

Just as Nina was filled with anger, Lu Yuan had already rushed in front of him and showed him a kind smile.

Under Nina’s frightened eyes, Lu Yuan raised his leg and kicked again.

BOOM!

The purple ball flew out again, destroying a few mechanical guards.

Nina had just landed from the sky when Lu Yuan appeared in front of him again and let him take off.

BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

In the air, a purple energy ball kept flying, destroying the mechanical guards one by one.

Within the Amethyst shield, Nina’s expression was one of despair.

He couldn’t even get angry.

What’s the use?

Inside the Amethyst shield, he couldn’t attack this damned human even if he wanted to.

If he canceled the Amethyst shield, he would be instantly killed by this damn human.

This was the Aier mechanical ruins, a land of opportunity that only appeared once every 50 years!

If possible, he didn’t want to die and wanted to obtain more resources.

He kept consoling himself to swallow his anger.

As long as this damned human could not break through the defense of the Amethyst shield, he still had a chance!

Believe in yourself!

There was still hope!

Very quickly, Lu Yuan used the purple crystal ball to kick all the mechanical guards to death.

The square and the streets were filled with scrapped mechanical guards, and there were also balls of light floating in the air.

Lu Yuan did not care about the harvest on the ground. Instead, he raised his head and looked at the robot warrior at the entrance of the 100-meter-tall building.

From the very beginning, Lu Yuan had been on guard against this mechanical warrior. However, during the battle, this mechanical warrior stared at Lu Yuan and did not launch any attacks.

Lu Yuan guessed that the robot warrior’s program was probably to guard the door and not let anyone in.

Unless someone wanted to enter, he would not attack anyone.

The tall body of this mechanical warrior looked very oppressive. Lu Yuan was also a little uncertain about his strength.

However, he had a very good way to test the strength of this mechanical warrior.

Lu Yuan lowered his head and looked at Nina, who had nothing to live for.

Nina sensed Lu Yuan’s gaze and looked up at him.

After that, he seemed to have understood something. He turned to look at the robot warrior at the gate, and his expression changed. He quickly said,

“Human! What do you want to do?”

“I want to do what you’re thinking,” Lu Yuan grinned.

Nina’s expression changed,

“Wait! Don’t mess around! I’m warning you, don’t mess around! I’m really going to get angry if you continue to mess around! I’m really angry! Did you hear that! Did you hear that?!”

Lu Yuan didn’t even bother with Nina and went over to kick her.

BOOM!

The Amethyst Ball turned into a stream of light and flew toward the mechanical warrior with a powerful force.

In the air, Nina’s face turned black.

“Damned human! You devil!”

His eyes widened as he looked at the mechanical warrior who had raised his battle axe. A hint of fear flashed in his eyes.

He prayed that the Mech warrior’s strength had not reached stage two.

Purple electric currents flowed around the joints of the mechanical warrior’s body. A terrifying power burst forth, and the battle axe slashed toward the purple crystal ball.

BOOM!

The Amethyst Ball was instantly sent flying and smashed into the ground, creating a series of cracks on the metallic ground.

After falling to the ground, the Amethyst Ball bounced up again, and then heavily hit the wall in the distance.

After that, he fell from the wall and bounced a few times on the ground before stopping.

Within the shield, Nina looked at the Amethyst shield that had a slight crack and then at the mech Warriors that did not give chase. He was both glad and shocked.

Fortunately, the Mech Warrior had yet to reach stage two.

What was shocking was that this robot warrior already had the ability to break through the shield!

As long as he kept attacking, he would eventually break the shield.

If the shield was broken, he would die without a doubt.

At this moment, Lu Yuan walked over.

Nina immediately became nervous. His eyes were red as he growled,

# Chapter 154 - Bountiful Harvest 2

154 Bountiful Harvest 2

"Human! What else do you want?"

What he was most afraid of now was that this damn human would continue to kick him to the robot warrior like a ball.

He would be played to death sooner or later.

Lu Yuan glanced at the nervous Nina and smiled.

"Don't worry. Anyway, I won't be able to kill this robot warrior even if I kick you over. I won't kick you."

Nina heaved a sigh of relief, then sneered,

"If you're willing to let me go, we should be able to defeat this robot warrior if we work together. I don't want the treasures inside, but you have to let me go!"

Lu Yuan gave Nina a strange look and smiled.

"What are you thinking? Are you looking down on me? These mech Warriors are not enough to stop me. "

He stomped on the ground, and a Spider-web like crack appeared. His body disappeared from the spot and instantly appeared in front of the mechanical warrior.

The eyes of the robot warrior were bloodshot, and a mechanical voice sounded.

"Di! Target confirmed! The target is extremely dangerous! Immediately eliminate it!"

Buzz!

The sound of electric currents could be heard. The huge body of the robot warrior, which was more than three meters tall, had streaks of blue electric currents flashing on it. The electric currents were wrapped around the battle axe of the robot warrior.

A terrifying aura surged, causing the hair on Nina's back to stand on end.

The previous attack by the robot warrior did not even use its full strength?

He looked at the battle and a hint of joy appeared in his heart.

If this damn human died, he could run away.

However, the next second, Nina's eyes widened.

The heavy sword in Lu Yuan's hand collided with the battle axe.

Amidst the sound of metal clashing, the mechanical warrior actually took a step back.

Lu Yuan, however, did not take a step back.

"How is this possible?!"

Nina roared in disbelief.

the power displayed by this robot warrior is already at the peak of a stage one leader. It's even close to a overlord-tier! How could he not be a match for this human?"

In the distance, after Lu Yuan repelled the mechanical warriors, he twisted his waist and swung his sword again.

The battle-axe of the mechanical warrior blocked downward.

Clang!

The huge body of the robot warrior flew to the side.

After flying for a few meters, the robot warrior staggered and landed on the ground.

At this moment, Lu Yuan had already closed in again. His heavy sword brought with it endless sword slashes, slashing at the mechanical warrior again and again.

The robot warrior was instantly suppressed and forced to retreat in defeat.

Nina, who was watching from a distance, had a face full of doubt.

He did not expect Lu Yuan to be so powerful.

However, Nina quickly regained his senses.

His eyes lit up, revealing a trace of excitement.

Now that this damn human was still entangled with the mechanical warriors, he could take advantage of this time to escape!

Finally, the only chance he had been waiting for had arrived!

Nina was excited.

He strode with difficulty and ran towards the street.

However, he had just run more than ten meters when an afterimage appeared in front of him.

Before Nina could see clearly, he was sent flying with the Amethyst shield.

In the distance, the battle-axe of the mechanical warrior, which was wrapped in lightning, slashed down.

BOOM!

Nina was sent flying again and crashed into the wall.

He was shocked to find that there were a few more cracks on the Amethyst shield.

Lu Yuan's calm voice rang in his ears,

"I was thinking of dealing with you later, but since you're trying to run away, I might as well deal with you now."

In the next moment, Nina found himself flying again.

Of course, it was still flying in the direction of the robot warriors.

Nina looked in fear as the Mech Warrior slashed at the Amethyst shield again.

BOOM!

The Amethyst shield shattered, and the battle-axe landed on Nina, sending him flying.

Fresh blood splattered in the air.

Lu Yuan glanced at the corpse in the distance and turned to look at the robot warrior that was rushing towards him.

"It's about time to end," he said with a smile.

This robot warrior was quite durable and took a few of Lu Yuan's slashes head-on.

However, even a mechanical body had its limits.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

20:41

The two figures, one big and one small, collided, and booming sounds rang out continuously.

Lu Yuan once again faced the mechanical warrior.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The two figures, one big and one small, collided, and booming sounds rang out continuously.

After a dozen more rounds, Lu Yuan's sword landed on the waist of the mechanical warrior again.

Ka!

A hideous crack finally appeared on the waist of the robot warrior, and bluish-purple electric sparks flashed.

The body of the robot warrior froze.

Lu Yuan took the opportunity to slash continuously at the various cracks on the mechanical warrior's body.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The crack on the robot warrior continued to expand, and it finally fell heavily to the ground, with a series of electric sparks emerging from its body.

His mechanical eyes, which were originally flashing with red light, dimmed, and the roaring mechanical sound stopped.

Lu Yuan looked at the fallen robot warrior and heaved a sigh of relief.

The strength of this robot warrior was even stronger than the Earth fire armored dragon that Lu Yuan had encountered during his test.

If it was the Lu Yuan from back then, he would have found it a little difficult to deal with. Unfortunately, he was no longer the same as before. His current strength was much stronger than before.

Balls of light appeared on the bodies of the robot warriors.

Two of them were green, and one was green.

Not only that, but there was also a raw stone.

Lu Yuan's eyes lit up and he smiled.

This was the third raw gemstone he had obtained.

He was one step closer to his goal of breaking through.

Lu Yuan put away the rough stone first, then looked at the other light balls.

There were two balls of green light, one of which contained a set of steel armor.

Mechanical Berserker Armor (100% Tier 1): The leader grade armor mainly increased strength, followed by vitality, and a slight increase in agility.

It was a 100% level-one leader-grade armor, which was much better than the one he was wearing.

The battle armor he was wearing was an elite battle armor with a 100% degree of tempering.

Lu Yuan quickly added this set of armor.

After changing into the mechanical madman armor, Lu Yuan found that his strength had improved a little.

As for the other ball of light, it was actually a chieftain-grade transcendent gene.

[ combat skill: Thunder slash ]

Lu Yuan recalled the lightning attached to the battleaxe of the mechanical warrior.

This was obviously an offensive combat skill. It was very powerful and could contain the power of lightning.

Lu Yuan planned to keep it for now so that he could use it for himself, sell it for credits at the school, or even auction it for crystals.

However, what Lu Yuan wanted more were the rarer transcendent genes.

For example, space and time magic.

If there was really nothing else, he could just make do with it.

As for the green light, there were ten bottles of optimized spirit force gene fluid.

This was an advanced version of the spirit gene fluid.

Lu Yuan drank one and found that it was easier to absorb the spirit force inside. The amount was also ten times that of ordinary spirit force gene fluid.

It was equivalent to 1000 Stage 1 spirit crystals.

Ten of them were equivalent to 10000 Level 1 spiritual crystals, which was a rich spiritual power resource.

After collecting the items dropped by the mechanical Warriors, Lu Yuan went to pick up the items dropped by the genetic warriors.

The strength of those genetic warriors wasn't weak, and they had gained quite a lot.

In total, there were nearly 1000 bottles of spiritual power gene fluid, which was equivalent to 100000 Level 1 spirit crystals. It was another big income.

Lu Yuan kept his things happily.

He just needed to absorb the spirit power Geno fluid.

His nature seed gene would be closer to maxing out.

Then, Lu Yuan entered the 100-meter-tall building.

Within the hundred-meter tall building, there was only one staircase leading up.

Lu Yuan looked up. There seemed to be only one room at the top.

He walked up the stairs and soon arrived at the door of the room.

Lu Yuan opened the door and walked in.

In the middle of the room, Lu Yuan saw rows of potions, all of which were emitting a faint green light.

His eyes lit up and he walked over.

After checking, Lu Yuan revealed a look of ecstasy.

As expected, they were all optimized spirit power gene fluids!

He counted and found that there were 500 bottles!

That was equivalent to 500000 Grade 1 spirit crystals!

This harvest was too rich!

Even Lu Yuan was very excited.

With so many spirit crystals, his nature seed gene would definitely be maxed out immediately.

Moreover, he could even top up spirit crystals to evolve the next gene!

He didn't say anything and put away all the optimized spirit force gene fluid.

Then, Lu Yuan went out and went upstairs for a while. When he reached the roof, he didn't find any other rooms, so he had to go downstairs.

However, Lu Yuan was already very satisfied.

Just a 100-meter-tall building alone had earned him 500000 Grade 1 crystals.

There were still many 100-meter-tall buildings in the entire city.

There were even skyscrapers that were 500 meters or even 1000 meters tall. What good stuff could there be?

Not to mention the floating city!

Lu Yuan's heart was filled with anticipation.

# Chapter 155 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shatter

## Chapter 155: Yeye’s Invitation, Shatter

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After leaving the hundred-meter tall building, Lu Yuan continued to move in the direction of Amy in the communication crystal.

The two kept in touch from time to time, and Amy was also rushing over to him.

However, the two of them were not too anxious. After all, with their strength, they would not encounter any danger under normal circumstances.

Even if he did encounter danger, he should have no problem escaping.

……

A day later.

Lu Yuan ran on the street, the air waves formed by the high speed making a whistling sound.

Lu Yuan drank a bottle of optimized spiritual force gene fluid and threw the empty bottle away.

He squinted his eyes, and his eyes revealed a hint of surprise.

The optimized spirit force gene fluid was indeed more convenient to absorb. His ‘Seed of Nature’ had finally been completely tempered.

Up until now, his body’s strength had already reached the limit of what he could currently achieve.

For this, Lu Yuan had absorbed more than 400 bottles of optimized spiritual power gene fluid, which was equivalent to more than 400000 Level 1 spirit crystals.

What Lu Yuan had to do now was to charge the evolution cube and prepare to break the genetic lock.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly felt a powerful aura erupting in the distance.

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked in the direction of the aura in confusion.

Not far from the right side of the street.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to go over to take a look. Perhaps there was something good there?

He changed his direction and moved in the direction of the aura.

Soon, Lu Yuan was close to the location of the powerful aura. The aura was just around the corner, and there were quite a number of them.

He looked around, bent his legs, and stomped on the ground. His body jumped tens of meters high, and he arrived at the top of a 30-meter tall building.

He came to the edge of the rooftop and looked down.

On the street, more than 30 genetic warriors from the Kobold, Kaman, Baro, and green devil races were gathered together and confronting a figure.

There were also many corpses on the side. These corpses belonged to kobolds, Kamen, Baros, Green Devils, and some catman and elves.

Seeing this figure, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly and he was somewhat stunned.

That iconic black cat tail and cat ears, that slender and hot figure, Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Wasn’t this Yeye?

He didn’t expect to meet her here.

Lu Yuan had thought that with Yeye’s strength, she would probably enter the Aier mechanical, ruins this time and they might meet.

He didn’t expect to meet her so early.

However, looking at the situation, was Yeye being surrounded?

Lu Yuan took a look at the 30-odd genetic warriors. Several of them were at the level of chieftains and were indeed a little strong.

However, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and was a little puzzled.

These people, even if they were not a threat to him, they should not be a threat to Yeye, right?

Even now, Lu Yuan was not sure if he could defeat Yeye.

After all, Yeye had never shown her full strength, so Lu Yuan still felt a little weak.

At this moment, Yeye took a step forward, and the genetic warriors retreated two steps.

They looked at Yeye in fear, and the leader of the Kaman Warriors screamed,

“Don’t, don’t come over!!!”

After the appearance of this humanoid cat, many of their brothers had died before they could even see the situation clearly!

They didn’t even see how their brothers had died!

This cat person was obviously not an ordinary person. He was definitely not someone they could provoke.

Yeye’s originally dazed pretty face now had a rare cold killing intent. Her black vertical pupils contracted slightly, and there was a trace of Majesty and dominance.

“You killed my Tianming Empire’s soldiers. You deserve to die!”

Dark shadows appeared around her, and the next moment, four dark figures with the same figure as Yeye were condensed.

Seeing Yeye’s actions, everyone tensed up. All the spirit energy in their bodies surged crazily, and they stared at Yeye and those strange black shadows.

There was no movement at all every night. The dark figure turned into a stream of light and disappeared.

The next moment, sword lights burst out in the crowd.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open with a trace of fear.

A line of blood appeared on their necks, and their bodies slowly fell to the ground, already losing their vitality.

On the high platform, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank and a trace of shock flashed through his eyes.

Yeye’s strength was stronger than before.

As expected, the first gene that Yeye had inherited was definitely above the overlord-tier.

Lu Yuan’s current strength was already very strong. One was at the leader level, while the other was at the elite level.

However, he still felt that he wasn’t Yeye’s match.

He had to continue working hard.

After the genetic warriors died, Yeye suddenly disappeared from where she was.

Lu Yuan felt a chill on his back. He turned his head and blocked the attack with his sword.

A black sword stopped in front of Lu Yuan.

Yeye had already returned to her original dazed look. When she saw Lu Yuan, she tilted her head slightly.

“Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief and put away his heavy sword. He smiled and said,

“What a coincidence, master Yeye. I didn’t expect to meet you here again.”

“Yes.”

Yeye nodded.

She looked at Lu Yuan and said softly,

“What are you doing here?”

Lu Yuan explained, “When I passed by, I felt an aura coming from here. So, I came over out of curiosity.I didn’t expect it to be you.”

“Yes,” Yeye nodded.

Lu Yuan looked at the ground.

“Your subordinate has been killed.”

Yeye nodded, “yes, I’m the one who led the team here this time. I have to be responsible for them. That’s why I have to take revenge for them.”

# Chapter 156 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered

## Chapter 156: Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Yes, this was very Yeye.

Lu Yuan had no doubts about Yeye’s words.

She had always been soft-hearted.

“They died before you arrived, right? This is not your fault. They should be very happy that you’ve avenged them.”

Yeye was silent for a moment, then nodded.

“Yes.”

Lu Yuan thought of something and said with a smile, ”

“Right, master Yeye, shall we add each other’s contact information? I bought the White Cloud state communication crystal.”

Yeye looked at Lu Yuan and was silent for a moment. Then, she nodded.

“Okay, I want to eat grilled fish.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he was speechless.

“Now? In these ruins?”

Yeye was stunned for a moment. After thinking about it, she finally realized that it didn’t seem too good. After all, time was tight.

She said indifferently,

“Next time, I’m going to gather the others.”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “Then, if you want to eat it, contact me.”

Yeye nodded and took out her communication crystal.

The two of them exchanged contact information.

“I’m leaving,”

Yeye said.

“Alright,” Lu Yuan nodded.be careful.

Yeye nodded and turned to leave.

After taking two steps, Yeye paused and turned to look at Lu Yuan.

“You’re alone? Do you want to come with me?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He did not expect Yeye to invite him.

He took a look at her beautiful little face, and was a little tempted, but then he thought of Amy’s cute little face, and he felt a little helpless.

The invitation from two beautiful girls was really annoying.

This was the consequence of being too outstanding.

However, he had promised Amy first. As a man, he couldn’t go back on his word.

I have companions too, ” he refused helplessly. “I’m going to meet them now.”

“Okay,” Yeye nodded.

She turned around and disappeared.

Seeing that Yeye had left, Lu Yuan also turned around and disappeared, continuing to move in Amy’s direction.

……

Lin Xixi and her two companions moved quickly through a complex alley made up of steel buildings.

All three of them were more or less injured. One of them was a blonde girl in a white robe with a fierce knife wound on her shoulder. Her white robe was stained red with blood, and her face was extremely pale.

The three of them panted heavily. Lin Xixi would turn around from time to time with a cold expression.

“Xixi, have they caught up?”

A black-haired girl in leather armor asked.

“Not yet, but they have a lot of people. I’m afraid they’ll surround this area. At that time, we’ll be like turtles in a jar.”

The black-haired girl’s face showed a bitter expression.

“I shouldn’t have come to join in the fun before I found out. Those Kamen are so scary.”

The black-haired girl seemed to have thought of something, and a hint of fear flashed through her eyes.

Lin Xixi also felt a little scared.

“I don’t know if young miss can beat the biggest guy.”

The black-haired girl sobbed,

“Let’s not talk about whether miss can win or not. I think we might not even be able to see her again.”

“Ah!”

The golden-haired girl beside him suddenly let out a muffled groan, and her face turned even paler.

She clutched her shoulder, blood flowing from the gaps between her fingers.

Lin Xixi took a look and her expression changed.

“The wound is torn again!”

The black-haired girl couldn’t help but say,

“It’s such a serious injury that even a strong healing potion can’t heal it quickly. Moreover, it’s impossible to recuperate well after such an intense activity! What do we do, Xixi!”

The white-robed girl’s voice was a little weak as she said,

“You guys can leave me here. If you take me with you, your speed will be slower and you’ll be easily exposed. I can stay behind to attract their attention. You two might have a chance to escape.”

Lin Xixi frowned and said sternly,

“Alice! What nonsense are you saying? We’re a team, how can we abandon our comrades and run away? You’re not allowed to say this again!”

The black-haired girl also nodded repeatedly.

“Right, Alice! Xixi is right, we’re on the same side! How could he do something like abandoning his companions? At most, we’ll die together!”

“But …”

Alice wanted to say something, but Lin Xixi interrupted her,

“No buts! If you have the strength to talk, you might as well recover.”

Alice was silent for a moment, then nodded hard.

Lin Xixi looked at Alice, who was even weaker than before, and said,

“I’ll carry you. You can run faster this way.”

Alice looked up and saw the serious look in Lin Xixi’s eyes. She fell silent for a moment, but eventually nodded.

Lin Xixi carried Alice on her back, and the three of them continued their journey.

Suddenly, he heard footsteps coming from the left alley.

“Go over there and see if there’s anyone!”

A cold and fretful voice rang out, and Lin Xixi and the other two’s pupils shrank.

Lin Xixi silently pointed to the alley on the right, and the black-haired girl nodded.

They silently changed their direction and continued forward.

Not long after, they once again heard the sound of a genetic warrior and changed their direction.

After a few times, they found that the space they could move in was getting smaller and smaller.

The three of them looked at each other, a hint of despair appearing in their eyes.

The black-haired girl said,

“We’re still quite a distance away from the young miss. She won’t be able to make it to us. Is there anyone else nearby? If not, we’re really going to be dead.”

“It’s useless even if there are people. The enemies here are so strong. They’re just sending themselves to death.”

# Chapter 157 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered

## Chapter 157: Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Hearing this, the black-haired girl nodded and didn’t refute. She said unwillingly,

“Are we just going to wait for death here?”

At this moment, the black-haired girl thought of something and her eyes lit up.

“By the way, didn’t miss say that the guy called Lei Feng who was with us was very strong? Should we ask miss where he is? If he’s nearby, can he come and save us?”

Lin Xixi hesitated when she heard the black-haired girl’s words.

In all fairness, she was still wary of the man who had joined her team for the first time.

After all, miss’s mind was very pure and too easily deceived.

However, the situation was urgent, and she couldn’t care about anything else.

Lin Xixi gritted her teeth and nodded.”Alright, I’ll contact the lady!”

……

After Lu Yuan met Yeye, he ran for another half a day.

With his current speed, he wasn’t far from Amy.

Right at this moment, the communication crystal lit up, and Amy’s little face appeared in the crystal.

“What’s wrong, Amy?”

Seeing the worry and anxiety on Amy’s little face, Lu Yuan asked with a slight frown.

Amy bit her lower lip, and said,

“Xixi and my two other teammates are being hunted down! I can’t make it in time. Lei Feng, you’re closer, can you go and see if you can save them?”

“What’s the location? ” Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

“I’ll send it to you.”

Amy sent him a set of coordinates.

Lu Yuan took a look and realized that it was indeed not far from where he was now.

If he used all his strength, he would be able to arrive in less than half an hour.

He turned to Amy, and said,

“Don’t worry too much. I’ll go and take a look.”

“Mhm! Thank you, Lei Feng!”

The worry on Amy’s face dissipated a little.

Lu Yuan smiled, and with a burst of speed, he turned into a shadow and ran towards the location Amy had provided.

With his speed, his body created a strong wind as he ran, and the entire street was filled with strong winds.

……

On the street, a team of mechanical guards was patrolling. At the corner of an alley not far away, two male elves were looking at the mechanical guards with solemn expressions.

“How is it? are you going to do it?”

“We’ll definitely do it, but the problem is how! There are only two of us, and we’re not that strong, so we have to plan well. The most important thing is that there must be no one nearby in case we’re killed by the big shots passing by.”

“Yes, boss, whatever you say!”

The strength of the two male elves was only at the advanced stage of Tier 1 elite.

After the first batch of genetic warriors died, they should be considered the weakest batch.

However, with their cautious attitude, they were still alive and well.

The two elves had already decided to survive until the end of the ruins.

Their current target was the mechanical guards on the street.

“Let’s go and see if there are any other people nearby!”

“Alright!”

Just as the two of them were about to investigate the surrounding situation, a loud boom was heard.

Then, they saw a very handsome human rushing over from the distance, and all the mechanical guards were activated.

They raised their guns and turned to Lu Yuan.

However, before they could start shooting, the human ran straight through them.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

With a loud boom, the two-meter-tall mechanical guards were sent flying one after another. There were also many broken mechanical arms and legs in the air, as well as some other parts.

Soon, the human disappeared at the end of the street, leaving behind a fragment of the mechanical guard on the ground.

The two elven men: “??? ”

They looked at each other with a hint of confusion in their eyes.

The two of them were still a little dumbfounded as they looked at the mechanical guards that appeared in a ball of light.

“What … What just happened? ”

“I think I saw a human … And an elf?”

“That wasn’t an illusion? I thought I was mistaken!”

The two of them looked at each other in shock.

“What kind of monster is that? He actually just ran past and used his body to smash these mechanical guards into pieces! That’s too terrifying!”

The other elf nodded in agreement.

One had to know that against a team of mechanical guards, they would need to spend a lot of time to kill all of them, and they might even have to pay a huge price!

He did not expect that someone would be able to smash the mech guards into pieces with a single hit!

Were these mechanical guards made of paper?

The difference between them was so great that it made them feel despair.

# Chapter 158 - His Highness Yangqian, Four Cornerstones

## Chapter 158: His Highness Yangqian, Four Cornerstones

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Outside the alley of the mechanical forest.

Five tall Kamen stood outside the complex alleys, looking at the area quietly.

The leader of the group was a Kaman man who was almost four meters tall and wearing white armor.

There was also a three-meter-long purple-gold battle sword stuck in the ground beside him.

There were two Kamen standing on either side of him.

The leader of the Kamen had a cold expression on his face as he slowly said,

“How long will it take to end?”

A Kaman wearing a robe and holding a purple scepter said,

“Your Highness, there are only eleven rats left inside. It shouldn’t take long. Our men are already shrinking the search area.”

The tall Kaman nodded, his face cold.

“Although these little rats have only stolen a small portion of the resources, they belong to me. If I don’t give them to you, how dare you steal them? Since you want to take it, then exchange it with your life.”

At this moment, the staff Kaman paused and looked at the communication crystal.

Your Highness, we killed two more. They are two houndhead men.

“Yes.”

The tall Kaman nodded without saying anything.

In the complicated alley.

Lin Xixi and the other two looked even paler, and they were sweating profusely. They had exhausted all their energy.

The black-haired girl’s face was filled with bitterness.

“The number of times we’ve encountered our pursuers is increasing. There’s not much space left for us to hide. If this continues, we won’t be able to escape.”

With her back to Alice, Lin Xixi’s face was cold. “At most, we’ll fight it out with them! If we go all out, we can still kill one or two of their teams!”

Hearing this, the black-haired girl muttered, “I don’t want to die yet…”

When she saw Lin Xixi’s dissatisfaction, she quickly said,

“Of course, if it really comes to that stage, I’ll definitely go all out!”

As soon as she finished speaking, a voice came from behind her,

“I found the prey! Over there! Three humans!”

Lin Xixi and the other two’s expressions changed. They turned around and saw the four Kaman Warriors staring at them in surprise.

“This is bad!”

Lin Xixi gritted her teeth and a longbow appeared in her hand. A white Arrow of Light condensed on the bowstring.

She drew her bow and shot an arrow. The white light arrow turned into a beam of light and shot towards the Kaman at the front of the alley.

The Kaman at the front had a change of expression, and he swung his sword at the white arrow.

Boom!

The Kaman’s body was sent flying, and he spat out a mouthful of blood, blocking the other three’s path.

“Let’s go!”

Lin Xixi and the other two entered another alley.

“Dammit! Chase!”

The other three Kamen’s expressions changed. They walked past the knife-wielding Kaman on the ground and continued to chase after Lin Xixi and the other two.

Sensing the aura behind them, Lin Xixi and the other two’s faces turned ugly. They squeezed out what little energy they had left and quickly ran through the alley, trying to shake off their pursuers.

The black-haired girl’s mouth twitched.

“It seems like I really have to go all out.”

At this moment, a loud shout was heard.

“Lin Xixi! Where are you guys?”

Lin Xixi and the other two were stunned when they heard this voice.

The black-haired girl’s expression was strange, and the corner of her mouth twitched.

“This voice? It’s Lei Feng?”

Lin Xixi was also a little confused.

“It, it seems like it?”

Lin Xixi and the other two were not the only ones in the area. All the other genetic Warriors, Kamen, and even the few Kamen powerhouses outside the area heard the sound.

Everyone was stunned.

Outside the alleyway, the five Kaman soldiers heard the noise and their faces turned ugly.

The leader of the Kamen had a cold, murderous look on his face.

“Who’s there? How dare you be so impudent in front of this Highness?”

He raised his head and looked in the direction of the sound.

A black figure was quickly approaching from the top of this steel building, constantly jumping from the roof of the building.

Lu Yuan was actually very helpless.

He had Lin Xixi’s location, but it was only an approximate location that Amy had given him.

He didn’t know their exact location.

Who knew that this area was so complicated? there were so many steel buildings and complicated alleys. How long would it take for him to find him?

Helplessly, Lu Yuan could only call for help.

Lu Yuan waited for a while and saw no answer.

He frowned slightly.

Could it be that he had already run to another place?

Or was he killed?

From the rooftop, he could see that there were many Kamen hunting down other genetic Warriors in the alley below.

He thought for a moment and felt that he could shout again. Maybe they just didn’t hear him?

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and shouted,

“Lin Xixi! If you’re here, make a squeak! I’m here to save you!”

“Who’s there? You actually dare to be so rude in front of His Highness Yangqian?”

Before Lu Yuan could finish his sentence, an angry roar sounded.

Two figures suddenly rushed out from the edge of the platform he was on.

The two Kamen landed on the ground. One of them held a huge sword, while the other held a longbow.

They looked at Lu Yuan coldly, their auras surging.

Lu Yuan was slightly stunned.

“His Highness Yangqian? Who is that? What does he have to do with me?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the two Kamen became even angrier.

“How audacious!”

“You’re looking for death!”

The two of them did not say anything more. The Kaman with the sword surged with spirit energy and charged at Lu Yuan. The one with the longbow also drew it. Two arrows appeared on the longbow and were aimed at Lu Yuan.

# Chapter 159 - His Highness Yangqian, The Four Cornerstones 2

## Chapter 159: His Highness Yangqian, The Four Cornerstones 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan sensed their auras and raised his eyebrows slightly.

He was almost as strong as a level 1 low-grade leader.

His body disappeared from where he was standing, and he kicked the Kaman in the chest.

The blade-wielding Carmen’s chest caved in, and his body flew backward, crashing into the bow-wielding Carmen.

The bow-wielding Carmen’s eyes widened. ???

He quickly put away his bow and tried to catch the Kaman.

However, the moment his hands touched the Kaman, his expression changed.

His arm was broken and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

The next moment, his body was sent flying along with the Kaman.

....

The two of them flew out of the rooftop and fell.

Lu Yuan did not care about the two Kamen, but looked around.

Then, why was Lin Xixi not replying?

Was she really dead?

At this moment, a white arrow of Light shot up into the sky and exploded.

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened when he saw the white light arrow. He ran in the direction of the light arrow.

……

The five Kaman powerhouses saw this from afar.

Only Yangqian’s expression was calm. The others were frowning slightly, their faces solemn.

A Kaman with a battle axe on his back said,

“The two brothers, Bello and Beret, have the strength of a low-level leader. They were defeated with one kick?”

A Kaman man with a long knife in his hand showed a burning desire to fight. He looked at Lu Yuan in the distance. “This guy is so strong! I kind of want to have a fight with him.”

At this moment, Yangqian said indifferently,

“I’m afraid Bello is already dead.”

Upon hearing this, the others widened their eyes in shock.

The Kaman with the long black blade exclaimed,

“Dead? He killed Bello with one kick?”

One must know that even the four of them would find it difficult to achieve this.

Even though they were already very strong.

Yangqian glanced at the Kaman holding a purple scepter.

“Yang Nan, is there any information on this human in the information?”

Yang Nan looked at Lu Yuan in the distance and frowned. He shook his head sternly,

“Milord, there’s no news about him. According to our information, the most powerful male genius this time should be the son of Extreme Fire Battle God, Huo Tianhua. However, Huo Tianhua is an Elemental Master, so he’s not this person.”

Yangqian was silent for a moment, then said indifferently,

“Liu Yu, Nuo La, you two go and test him. It’s best if he can be recruited under me. If he knows what’s good for him, then let his companion go.”

Upon hearing this, the Kaman with the long black blade and the battle-axe looked at each other. They knew that their Prince was fond of talent.

“Yes!”

Liu Yu and Nuo La turned into two streams of light and jumped up the building, then toward Lu Yuan.

……

Lu Yuan was running in the direction of the light arrow when two powerful auras suddenly approached from the left.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly as he looked to the left.

The two shadows approached each other quickly and finally landed in front of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan looked at the two Kamen who were more than three meters tall and narrowed his eyes.

The two Kamen’s auras were slightly stronger than the mechanical warrior that Lu Yuan had encountered before.

It was almost the limit of a Tier 1 leader warrior, right?

There were actually two such experts here?

While Lu Yuan was sizing up the two Kamen, the two Kamen were also looking at him.

Liu Yu, who was holding a long saber, said indifferently,

“Human, I am Liu Yu, one of the four great cornerstones of The Purple Cloud Empire’s sixth Prince, Yangqian. Tell me your name.”

Lu Yuan looked at Liu Yu and frowned slightly.

“I don’t care who you are, you’re blocking my way.”

“Eh? Do you know who you’re talking to?”

Liu Yu squinted his eyes, and a hint of anger flashed in them.

Nuo La, who was carrying a battle axe on his back, also grinned hideously.

“Human, it seems that you don’t know what manners are … We need to teach you.”

He took out the battle-axe from his back and the spirit energy in his body surged.

Liu Yu’s spirit energy also surged. He looked at Lu Yuan and said indifferently,

“Human, you should be glad that His Highness Yangqian has taken a liking to your talents. We won’t kill you.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at the two Kamen, who were breathing heavily, and was speechless.

Brother, this is a little pretentious.

Even I’m not as good at acting as you guys!

I won’t allow anyone to be more pretentious than me!

Lu Yuan clenched the dark red blade and stomped on the ground.

Boom!

With a boom, Lu Yuan instantly turned into a shadow and disappeared.

Lu Yuan’s body appeared beside Liu Yu. Black Steel Force burst out in full power, and the dark red blade slashed at Liu Yu’s neck with a sharp sword wind.

When facing the robot warriors, Lu Yuan did not even use the Black Steel Force.

The main thing was that Lu Yuan was not in a hurry back then. But now, it was different. There were still three people waiting for him to save them.

In addition, these two Kamen were a little pretentious, so Lu Yuan did not intend to hold back.

The sharp wind from the sword brushed past Liu Yu’s face, causing him to feel a sharp pain.

His pupils contracted violently with a trace of shock.

How could he be so strong?

He actually felt like he was facing His Highness Yangqian.

He roared and raised his long knife to meet Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out.

Liu Yu’s body was sent flying backward. The long saber in his hand was thrown away as he flew out of the rooftop of the tall building.

Nuo La’s eyes widened in disbelief as he watched Lu Yuan send Liu Yu flying with one strike.

He didn’t have time to think and immediately appeared behind Liu Yu, catching Liu Yu with both hands.

Boom!

Nora grunted, and his face turned pale. He could feel the terrifying power coming from Liu Yu’s body.

He kept retreating.

“Ah!”

Nuo La growled and backed off more than 20 meters until she reached the edge of the roof.

Liu Yu also landed on the ground at this moment. His hands trembled violently and fell down.

Blood kept flowing out of his mouth and he was panting like Nuo La. They looked at Lu Yuan in shock and confusion.

They did not expect Lu Yuan to be so powerful.

Lu Yuan also raised his eyebrows in surprise.

He had carved a leader gene and an elite gene, both of which had been refined to the maxed out level.

Coupled with the explosive power of the Black Steel Force, his strength could be said to be at the leader tier.

He didn’t expect Liu Yu to survive the attack.

‘There’s something.’

He gave Liu Yu and Nuo La a deep look.

These two guys weren’t even the boss, but the underlings of a person called Yangqian?

Even his subordinates were so strong, so Yangqian was probably not weak either.

Lu Yuan’s heart felt heavy.

Although he was very confident in his own strength, his goal was not to fight with others.

He had to save her.

If Yangqian was strong, he might not have been able to take care of Lin Xixi and the other two.

Lu Yuan retracted his gaze. His body turned into an afterimage and moved in the direction of the light arrow.

Liu Yu and Nuo La watched Lu Yuan leave, but they had no intention of chasing him.

Seeing Lu Yuan jump off the roof, the two of them looked at each other with shock in their eyes.

“What do we do?”

Nuo La’s expression turned ugly.

The corner of Liu Yu’s mouth twitched. He lowered his head and looked at his arm, which he could not lift.

“My hand is broken. That attack just now.”

“What?”

Nuo La’s expression changed drastically. He glanced at Liu Yu’s arm and said,

“He broke your arms with one strike?!”

However, Nuo La calmed down when he thought of the terrifying power.

Even he could feel such a powerful force when he only wanted to block Liu Yu. One could imagine how powerful the force Liu Yu had to withstand was.

He was already lucky that he didn’t die.

Liu Yu said in disbelief,

“When I faced that human, I felt like I was facing His Highness.”

Nola’s pupils shrank, and he fell silent.

He turned his head and looked in the direction of Yangqian. “I wonder if your Highness will make a move?”

……

After Lin Xixi shot out the arrow of Light, a look of apprehension appeared on her face.

The black-haired girl’s expression was also constantly changing.

“We’ve already exposed our location. I’m afraid that the pursuers will be here soon. There’s no other way out.”

“We didn’t have any other way out, ” Alice said with a pale face. “Now we can only hope that Lei Feng is really as strong as the young lady said.”

Lin Xixi gritted her teeth and nodded.

“Yeah, we can only wait for Lei Feng to come.”

As the three of them were talking, a shadow suddenly appeared in front of them.

Lu Yuan looked at the three girls who were covered in blood and had weak breathing. He was a little puzzled.

“Why wait for me?”

# Chapter 160 - Challenging The Leader, Shocking Everyone 1

## Chapter 160: Challenging The Leader, Shocking Everyone 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lin Xixi and the other two were stunned for a moment, and then looked pleasantly surprised.

The black-haired girl’s eyes brightened, “you’ve come so quickly?!Didn’t anyone stop you?”

Lu Yuan thought of the two groups of people he had met before and smiled.

“There is, but they’re too weak to stop me.”

He looked at the wounds on the three of them and frowned.

“Your injuries are a little serious. Where are the healing potions?”

“I’m done… I met a few very strong guys, and the leader is even stronger. We’re lucky to be able to escape until now.”

Lin Xixi’s expression turned ugly.

Lu Yuan revealed a look of realization.

....

He took out some powerful healing potions and a few bottles of powerful spiritual potions and handed them to them.

“Drink it. I’ll take you away. He had to speed up. I think there’s a person called His Highness Yangqian on the other side who might be quite strong. I might not be able to protect you.”

Lin Xixi and the other two widened their eyes when they heard Lu Yuan’s words.

The black-haired girl was shocked, “did you run into that Prince Yang Qian?! That guy is a monster with terrifying strength. His combat power must be at the leader tier, or even the overlord tier!”

Lu Yuan shook his head.I didn’t encounter Yangqian. I did encounter two of the four cornerstones stones.

“You encountered the four cornerstones? They can’t stop you?”

The three of them were shocked.

“I told you I’m very strong,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

The three of them were still a little shocked, but they knew that the situation was urgent, so they all drank the potions.

“Let’s go,” he said.

Lu Yuan glanced at the communication crystal and moved in Amy’s direction.

When Amy informed Lu Yuan to come and save her, she was also rushing over.

His heart was heavy.

Although he didn’t encounter Yang Qian, it would be troublesome if it was really a leader-level or even overlord-level monster as the black-haired girl Zhu Yu had said.

If it was a leader-level monster, it would be fine. Lu Yuan’s own combat power was at the leader-level, and if he used all his strength, he would be slightly stronger than a leader-level monster.

If it was a overlord-level, Lu Yuan could only protect himself with all his trump cards. It was unrealistic to protect Lin Xixi and the other two.

Now, Lu Yuan just hoped that Amy would come quickly.

If he and Amy worked together, they would be able to defeat even a overlord-tier monster.

Lin Xixi and the other two also noticed Lu Yuan’s serious expression. They nodded and followed him.

……

Outside the complicated alleyway, Yang Qian looked into the distance, his expression incomparably cold.

Yang Nan and the only female Kaman, water flame, who was one of the four great cornerstones, fell silent.

After a moment of silence, Yang Nan took a step forward and said,

“Your Highness, I’ll go with Shui Yan.”

Yangqian shook his head, ”

“You guys are no match for that human.”

“Do you want him to leave?”

Shui Yan’s face was filled with unwillingness.

Yangqian thought for a moment and said,

“Even I can’t take down that human in a short time. Our time in the ruins is limited. Our main goal now is to attack more floating cities. There is no need to waste time on this human for the time being. With his strength, he would go to the core zone sooner or later. It would be better to deal with him there. It’s just nice. I’ll let him help me collect some treasures during this period. Now, let him go.”

Hearing Yangqian’s words, Shui Yan and Yang Nan looked at each other and didn’t say anything more.

Yangqian crossed his arms in front of his chest. “Let our people come back,” he said. “As for the remaining mice … They’re lucky.We should also go somewhere else.”

“Yes, sir!”

……

Lu Yuan led Lin Xixi and the other two through the small alleys. Along the way, they did not meet a single Kaman.

Lin Xixi and the other two were a little confused.

Zhu Yu said, ”

“What’s going on? Where are the people who have been chasing us?”

Alice could walk on her own now. She glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled,

“Are they scared by Mr Lei Feng? They don’t dare to chase us anymore.”

Lin Xixi’s expression remained serious.

“Don’t be too happy yet, we haven’t gone far yet.”

Upon hearing Lin Xixi’s words, Alice and Zhu Yu’s faces became serious again.

Very soon, Lu Yuan led the three of them out of the area of steel buildings.

Lin Xixi and the other two heaved a sigh of relief when they saw that no one was after them in the alley.

it seems like they really don’t intend to hunt us down.

Zhu Yu smiled.

Lin Xixi relaxed and looked at Lu Yuan, feeling a little embarrassed.

She had been on guard against Lu Yuan before, but she didn’t expect to be saved by him.

“Mr. Lei, thank you for saving the three of us.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Lin Xixi and smiled.

“You’re welcome. You’re Amy’s subordinates, so I have to help, don’t I?”

When Lin Xixi heard this, she felt even more ashamed.

After that, Lu Yuan led Lin Xixi and the other two towards Amy’s direction.

Half a day later, it had been three days since they entered the ruins.

On a Street, Lu Yuan led Lin Xixi and the other two to kill a group of genetic warriors who had ambushed them.

Right at this moment, Amy’s voice sounded from afar.

“Lei Feng, Lei Feng! Xixi! This way!”

Lu Yuan and the other three looked up and saw Amy running towards them with more than a dozen members of the previous adventurer team.

Lin Xixi, Zhu Yu, and Alice’s eyes lit up, and they quickly went up to him.

“Miss!”

Amy ran up to the three of them and sized them up.

“Yeah, are you guys okay?”

“I’m fine, thanks to you, Mr. Lei.” Lin Xixi nodded.

# Chapter 161 - Challenging The Leader, Shocking Everyone 2

## Chapter 161: Challenging The Leader, Shocking Everyone 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lin Xixi turned to look at Lu Yuan, her eyes filled with admiration.

Zhu Yu and Alice were the same.

Along the way, they had seen with their own eyes how strong Lu Yuan was.

It was a commander-level combat power.

Along the way, no matter what kind of opponents they met, they were basically crushed all the way. The three of them almost didn’t have a chance to make a move.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan and saw that he was still picking things up. She couldn’t help pouting.

“Lei Feng! I’m already here, and you’re not even welcoming me? Am I not as attractive as those gene fluid?”

Lu Yuan had already picked up the gene fluid on the ground. He sized up Amy, thought for a moment, and said with a conflicted expression, ”

“This question is a little difficult to answer.”

“Wow, you bastard!”

Amy was immediately upset.

He glared at Lu Yuan angrily.

Lu Yuan smiled.?I’m just joking. Don’t be angry.?Of course, Amy is more attractive.”

“Hmph!”

Amy put her hands on her hips and said smugly, “I knew it.”

Lin Xixi and the others were all embarrassed when they saw Amy’s expression.

Her young miss was too stupid.

Lu Yuan looked at the smug Amy and asked with a smile,

“Is there anyone else who hasn’t gathered yet?”

Amy paused, and shook her head in disappointment. “A few of them died. Those who are still alive have already gathered.”

“Yes.”?Lu Yuan nodded. “Do you have any plans for the future?”

Amy thought for a moment, then looked at Lu Yuan.

“What do you think, Lei Feng?”

Lu Yuan glanced at the floating city in the sky not far away.

He narrowed his eyes and said, “In the Aier ruins, the floating city has the most resources and treasures, right? Let’s go to the floating city. With our strength, it shouldn’t be a problem.”

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she nodded. “Good! I also thinks so!”

The group began to move toward the floating city.

Lu Yuan and Amy met up, and their combat power increased greatly.

In the misty forest, they had already fought together, and their cooperation was already very tacit.

Amy would use the heaven Luo purple vine to control the opponent, and Lu Yuan would just have to go up and kill.

Now, Amy had even inscribed a new gene, a poison-type gene called ‘Emerald sickle’.

This gene imbued Amy’s Heaven Luo purple vine with a lethal poison.

It was a pity that the mechanical guards here were all made of metal and were immune to poison.

Of course, when dealing with genetic warriors, they would be able to tie one down.

With Lu Yuan’s frontal attack and Amy’s control and poison-killing ability, they could kill anything in their way.

The genetic warriors of all the teams they encountered were almost completely wiped out by the two of them.

He had also gained more and more spirit gene fluid, and there were even many optimized spirit gene fluid.

They’d split it up.

……

In just half a day.

Lu Yuan and Amy brought Lin Xixi and the others to an area near the floating city.

Right below the floating city, there was a thousand-meter tall building.

There was an elevator at the top of the building that led to the floating city.

There were many aircraft floating in the air area where the elevator was.

Near the thousand-meter tall building, there were four other five-hundred-meter tall buildings. Further to the side, there were twelve hundred-meter tall buildings.

Lu Yuan looked at these tall buildings with some anticipation.

There were 12 hundred-meter-tall buildings here, each of which was equivalent to 500000 Level 1 spirit crystals.

In addition to the 500-meter tall building and the 1000-meter tall building.

One could imagine that the resources here would be quite abundant.

Even Amy was looking forward to it.

“Lei Feng, let’s go! Don’t let anyone else beat you to it!”

She pulled Lu Yuan and ran in the direction of the tall building with her short legs.

Lin Xixi and the others quickly followed.

All the 100-meter, 500-meter, and 1000-meter tall buildings were connected together.

There was only one street that led to this group of tall buildings.

This was the street that Lu Yuan, Amy, and the others were running on.

At the end of the street, there was a huge square with a radius of about two kilometers.

There were hundreds of mechanical guards patrolling the square, led by four three-meter tall mechanical warriors.

At the gate, there was a five-meter tall robot warrior standing guard.

Beside the robot warriors, there were four giant robot dogs with a shoulder height of over two meters lying on the ground.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the square and finally landed on the five-meter tall mechanical warrior.

He frowned slightly.

There was clearly a reason why no one had cleared the square yet.

A few hundred mechanical guards were equivalent to a peak stage one elite.

The four three-meter tall robot warriors were all peak stage one leaders.

The strength of the four robot dogs was probably not any weaker than the robot warriors.

The strongest one should be the five-meter tall robot warrior.

A robot warrior that was over three meters tall was already a peak rank one elite.

Five meters tall, this was probably a leader-level strength.

Even Lu Yuan felt great pressure when he looked at the mechanical warrior.

If he had been alone, he might have been able to slowly wear these mechanical guards down with his powerful defense and the recovery of the nature seed, in addition to his infinite spiritual energy.

But it would definitely take a long time.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan was not alone.

Amy looked at the mechanical Warriors in the square with a hint of eagerness in her purple eyes.

“Lei Feng! Should we go?”

Lu Yuan grinned. A heavy sword appeared in his hand, and crimson light circulated around his body.

# Chapter 162 - Challenge The Commander, Shock Everyone

## Chapter 162: Challenge The Commander, Shock Everyone

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Same old rules, I’ll go first, you guys just follow behind me.”

“Alright!”

Lu Yuan stepped into the square.

As soon as he stepped into the square, all the patrolling mechanical guards stopped and turned their heads.

At the gate, the leader and the four giant robot dogs also looked over.

Hundreds of pairs of mechanical eyes turned from blue to red.

If a person with trypophobia saw this scene, they would probably feel their scalp go numb.

Even Lu Yuan could not help but feel some pressure.

“Beep! Beep! Life form discovered! Confirmed as an enemy! Execute the cleaning procedure!”

All the elite mechanical guards and the four mechanical leaders raised their weapons and shot a dense wave of energy bombs at Lu Yuan.

In particular, the energy bomb that the mechanical leader shot out made Lu Yuan frown slightly.

Thousands of energy bombs blotted out the sky and covered the earth. The Ling power fluctuations were like a tide, spreading in all directions.

Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others ‘expressions changed.

Even a Tier 1 leader-tier warrior would feel despair when faced with such a terrifying attack.

……

More than ten kilometers away from the high-rise buildings below the floating city, in a square of a hundred-meter-tall building.

The square was filled with the bodies of the mechanical guards. The three-meter-tall mechanical leader had already turned into scrap metal and was lying on the ground.

The six elven warriors were picking up the loot dropped by the mechanical guards with smiles on their faces.

Just then, the elven warriors ‘expressions changed.

They turned their heads at the same time to look in the direction of the building.

There was a powerful energy fluctuation emerging in that direction, almost forming a light blue light source.

The leader of the group was a handsome young elf with golden hair.

A hint of shock flashed in his eyes.

“Someone’s attacking the square below the floating city?!”

Beside him, an elf man who looked similar to him was also shocked.

“There are eight mechanical leaders, more than 800 mechanical elites, and a terrifying commander in the square below the floating city. Who would dare to make a move?!”

The other young elves also joined in the discussion.

“That’s right, with such a strong lineup, who would dare to? The team we saw yesterday had a total of six chieftains, and they couldn’t even survive the first wave of the mech guards!”

“Not to mention that mech leader, without 40 to 50 high level leaders working together, it’s impossible to kill him! Could it be that a commander-level genius warrior is here?”

The crowd was in a heated discussion.

“Brother Beman, should we go and take a look?”

An elf youth’s eyes were filled with curiosity.

“That’s right, brother Beman! Although we are not a match for the mech guards, it should be fine to stand a little further away and observe the situation, right?”

Beman’s eyes flickered, and he nodded.

“Good! Let’s collect the treasures in the building first and then go watch the show!”

“Oh!”

The elven Warriors all smiled excitedly.

It was the same for the elven Warriors.

Within a radius of 20 kilometers below the floating city, all the teams that saw the abnormality began to approach the battle zone.

It was already the fourth day since the opening of the Aier Mechanical Ruins.

The surviving guilds were definitely not weak.

Each of them had one or two tier 1 leaders.

Their strength might not be enough to challenge the mechanical guards, but it did not stop them from watching the show.

Everyone was very curious. Who was it that dared to challenge a mech commander, eight mech leaders, and close to 1000 elite mech soldiers?

# Chapter 163 - Two Monsters

## Chapter 163: Two Monsters

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Facing the dense energy bombs, Lu Yuan’s body turned into an afterimage and dodged to the side.

Even so, there were just too many energy bombs. He couldn’t dodge all of them, and some of them still landed on him.

However, with his defense, as long as he was not attacked by too many energy bombs at once, he could still easily block them.

Boom boom boom boom!

Whether it was the energy bombs that landed on Lu Yuan’s body or on the ground, they all exploded, giving off deafening rumbles.

The aftermath turned into air waves and gales, spreading in all directions.

On the streets, Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others were blown by the strong wind, their long hair dancing in the wind.

Seeing that all the mechanical guards were attracted by Lu Yuan, Amy’s big purple eyes flashed with rays of light.

The spiritual power in her body surged, and the sky Net purple vines spread out from the ground towards the square.

Lin Xixi and the others also looked serious. As the vice-captain, Lin Xixi said,

“Everyone, get ready! Melee players, don’t go in. Guard the ranged players. Elementalists, archers, attack from afar!”

With that, Lin Xixi took out her longbow, and a white arrow of light gathered on the bowstring. When the blue energy light gradually dissipated, an arrow was fired, directly blasting the body of one of the mechanical elites.

Boom!

The mechanical elite’s head exploded, and its body fell to the ground.

The other girls also launched their attacks.

In the square, Lu Yuan’s body turned into a stream of light. Wherever he passed, all the elite mechanical guards were sent flying.

The mech guard that was sent flying landed on the ground. Its body was covered in electric currents, and it was destroyed.

Lu Yuan rushed to the front of a mechanical leader.

This mechanical leader held a black spirit power cannon in his hand. Each spirit power cannon had the power to seriously injure a stage one high-level leader as they shot toward Lu Yuan.

As Lu Yuan approached, the spirit power cannon fired a shot and hit Lu Yuan’s chest heavily, exploding into a white light.

BOOM!

Lu Yuan’s body burst out with white light, and his black steel strength burst out with full force. He slashed horizontally with his heavy sword, directly cutting cracks in the spirit power cannon. The mechanical leader flew backward, and irregular distortions appeared on its arms, with electric sparks flashing.

The mechanical leader struggled to get up, but Lu Yuan had already arrived in front of him. He stepped down with his right foot and stepped on the head of the mechanical leader.

Boom!

His head came into close contact with the ground, creating a shallow pit. Cracks appeared on his head, and electric sparks flashed.

The mechanical leader’s movements suddenly slowed down.

Lu Yuan was expressionless as he stomped down again.

Boom!

The mechanical leader’s head shattered, and it no longer moved.

The next moment, Lu Yuan disappeared.

The thousands of energy bombs that came with Lu Yuan drowned the dead mechanical leader.

……

On the roof of a tall building around the square.

Four Catmen Warriors appeared.

They had been attracted by the shockwaves of the battle.

The four cat-people warriors were shocked when they saw the dense number of energy bombs in the square.

A skinny cat warrior wearing leather armor gasped,

“Hiss … Meow, so many energy bombs. What a scene!”

A tall cat-person warrior in armor looked at Lu Yuan, who was hit by energy bombs in the square but was unscathed. He scratched his head and his eyes were filled with admiration. “If it were me, I would have been blown into pieces in a second. That human is so strong.”

A cat-person girl saw Lu Yuan knocking away the elite mechanical guards blocking his way. Her pupils shrank and she exclaimed,

“That human is a monster, right? Look at the elite mechanical guards that he sent flying, all of them were destroyed! The steel body of the elite mechanical guards was comparable to that of a guardian of the same level. You can’t even block one attack?”

“What attack? That human did not attack at all, he only used his body to kill the mech guards.”

The thin humanoid cat couldn’t help but ridicule.

“Wait … Look at the ground over there …”

At this moment, the four cat warriors widened their eyes and looked at the square where the psionic waves had dissipated. A robot leader was lying on the ground in a somewhat tattered state.

They looked at each other, their eyes filled with shock.

“How long has it been since the start of the battle? We’re so close, and it took us less than a minute to get here, and a mechanical leader has already died?”

“Who did this? How did you do it?”

Very quickly, they got the answer.

After Lu Yuan sent the elite guards flying, he appeared in front of a mechanical leader holding a battle axe.

The mechanical leader faced Lu Yuan, and bolts of lightning appeared all over its body. On the battle axe, lightning condensed and slashed down at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s expression was cold. He used all his Black Steel Force and slashed at the battle-axe.

Boom!

With a loud boom, the mechanical leader was sent flying. His battle axe flew out of his hand, and his arms were twisted. Electric sparks appeared, and his huge body landed heavily on the ground.

“How is this possible?!”

The four humanoid cats on the building opened their eyes wide and exclaimed in shock.

“With just one strike, not only did he destroy the Thunder slash, but he also broke the machine leader’s arms?!”

“Is this human a commander-level warrior?!”

“What a terrifying fellow …”

While the four cat-people warriors were still in shock, Lu Yuan had already caught up with the heavily injured mechanical leader. With a wave of his heavy sword, he cut off its head.

# Chapter 164 - Two Monsters

## Chapter 164: Two Monsters

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“The second one.”

Lu Yuan muttered to himself in a low voice.

His body disappeared on the spot. Behind Lu Yuan, the number of energy bombs gradually decreased.

After all, while Lu Yuan was dealing with the mechanical leader, Amy and the others were not idle.

Lu Yuan looked over and saw more than 200 mechanical elites lying on the ground. Most of the mechanical elites ‘bodies were twisted as if they had been strangled.

This was all due to Amy’s efforts, and a part of it had been killed by Lin Xixi and the others.

At this moment, there were still close to 100 mechanical elites that were covered in the sky Luo purple vines. Although the jade sickles on the Heaven Luo purple vines could not affect their mechanical bodies, the powerful strength that they had was retracted, and they could still easily kill these mechanical elites.

Amy had even trapped one of the mechanical leaders and was constantly pulling back the Heaven Luo purple vine.

However, the body of the mechanical leader was much stronger than that of an elite. Although the Heaven Luo purple vine kept shrinking, it only made a squeaking sound from his body. It would probably take some time to finish the killing.

Amy’s reaction was naturally seen by the four cat people.

Their eyes were wide open, and their faces were filled with shock.

“Hey, hey. hey … That human girl, did you see her? This was too fake! Not only did she control over a hundred elite machines, she even tied up a machine leader?”

“This is ridiculous! I feel like he’s even stronger than that human youth!”

“With these two monsters here, I think that the mech leader is in trouble.”

The other three cat-humans agreed with the scrawny cat-human’s words.

As time passed, the number of mechanical guards decreased.

At the same time, more and more genetic warriors appeared on the roof of the skyscraper.

Everyone had sensed the fluctuations of the battle and rushed over.

A group of genetic warriors watched the battle in the square with horror on their faces.

They were especially shocked by Lu Yuan and Amy’s actions.

With this strength, any one of them could easily beat all of them up, alright?

Even the other human girls were very strong. They had three leaders, and the others were at the peak of the elite level.

This power was too terrifying.

Boom!

As the last mechanical leader was killed by Lu Yuan, the entire square was filled with the broken bodies of the mechanical guards.

The mechanical parts flickered with electric sparks and it was a scene of wreckage.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly and looked in the direction of the door.

At the gate, the mechanical commander and the four mechanical dogs remained still even after all the patrolling mechanical guards had died.

These five mechanical guards were clearly born to guard the gate.

Amy, Lin Xixi, and a few others had also walked in at this moment.

Amy’s forehead was sweating, but Lin Xixi and the others were a little pale, and their spiritual power fluctuations had weakened.

There were close to a thousand mech guards. Even if he killed them one by one, he would still have to spend a lot of effort.

The use of combat skills consumed spiritual energy. If he used too much of it, he would naturally run out of spiritual energy.

Amy was fine, but Lin Xixi and the others were very tired.

As for Lu Yuan, he had secretly absorbed two spiritual crystals during the battle and his spiritual energy was still full.

“I’m so tired. Why are there so many mechanical guards?”

Amy complained unhappily.

Lu Yuan smiled. “If you’re tired, then take a rest. Anyway, the mechanical guards at the gate will definitely not come out.”

Lin Xixi glanced at the surrounding tall buildings. There were a few genetic Warriors standing on top of each building and whispering to each other. At this moment, they were paying attention to them.

Her brows furrowed slightly, and she was a little worried. “Mr. Lei, what should we do with these people?”

Lu Yuan raised his head and glanced at the genetic warriors on the building.

When the genetic Warriors met Lu Yuan’s gaze, they all looked away. No one dared to look Lu Yuan in the eye.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “let them see if they want to. You guys recover first, I’ll watch.”

Lu Yuan had already noticed it when the four catmen from the first team came over.

This was also the reason why he absorbed spiritual crystals to maintain his spiritual power.

With just these people, as long as he had enough spiritual energy, they would not be a threat.

“Since Mr. Lei has said so, let’s recover.”

Lin Xixi nodded, and the girls sat down and began to absorb the crystals.

Amy also sat on the ground, and said with a smile, “I’ll rest too.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Amy. This girl had a lot of spiritual power, and she probably hadn’t even used up half of it yet.

This guy was just lazy and didn’t want to pick up the dropped items.

However, since Amy wanted to recover, Lu Yuan naturally would not object.

After all, they were going to deal with the mechanical leader later, so there was nothing wrong with being safe.

Of course, there were still seven melee girls who were always guarding the others, so they didn’t consume much energy.

He didn’t need to recover.

Lu Yuan glanced at the seven girls and said with a smile,

“You guys go and pick up the dropped items.”

“Alright, Mr. Lei.”

A delicate-looking young girl replied.

The few of them went to pick up the treasures dropped by the mech guards.

The items dropped by close to a thousand mechanical guards would take a long time to pick up.

While Amy and the others were resting, the genetic warriors on the roof had also seen this scene.

They looked at the floating orbs in the air, especially the green orbs on the corpses of the 4 leaders, and their eyes flashed with greed.

One of the Kobold warriors’ eyes flickered, and he seemed to be tempted.

“That monster woman is recovering her spiritual power, and more than half of the people are also recovering their spiritual power. Now is a good opportunity. How about we go down and grab some treasures?”

Beside him, an elf man seemed to be tempted. However, he looked at Lu Yuan, who was using the corpse of a mechanical guard as a stool, and hesitated.

“That human youth hasn’t rested yet. We’re definitely not his match, right?”

“Hmph! Are you an idiot? Previously, this human youth had blocked so many attacks. I don’t believe that he doesn’t need spirit energy to maintain his combat skills! He looked fine on the surface, but he must have consumed a lot of spiritual power. Besides, there are so many of us here, how many of us can he stop?”

The dog-headed man’s eyes glowed with wisdom, and his face was filled with a cold smile.

Upon hearing this, the gazes of some genetic warriors nearby flickered, and their expressions became even more obvious.

A few genetic warriors were looking at the green light clusters.

Those were all good things!

There was also a group of genetic warriors who had a disdainful expression on their faces. They looked at some of the genetic Warriors who were tempted with contempt.

The young elf, Beman’s handsome face was filled with disdain.

“A bunch of trash. All they can do is to steal.”

A pretty elf girl at the side glanced at Lu Yuan below, hesitated, and said,

“Brother Beman, should we go and help them defend?”

The young elf at the side had a smirk on his face.

“No way, no way, Meili? Don’t tell me you’ve taken a fancy to that human?”

Meili’s pretty face turned red as she glared at the young elf,

“Carmen! Say that again?”

The other elven boys and girls also had strange expressions on their faces.

An elf girl covered her mouth and laughed evilly.

“I can understand Meili. That human youth is more handsome than many elves, and he’s so powerful! Even I’m a little tempted.”

“Hey, hey. hey … I can’t pretend I didn’t hear you! We’re all elves, you can’t possibly fall for a human, right? This is too much!”

“That’s right, that’s right, don’t let your fertile water flow into others’ fields! I don’t agree to this marriage!”

“I also disagree! Although this human youth is indeed handsome and very powerful, I just don’t agree!”

Hearing the argument of his companions, Beman’s face was full of black lines.

He coughed drily.

“You guys! Pay attention! So many people are watching!”

The elves snapped out of their daze and looked around, only to find that many people were looking at them with strange expressions.

Meili and the other young elf lady blushed and covered their faces. The other young elves also looked embarrassed.

Beman held his head, feeling a terrible headache.

This was f \* cking embarrassing.

At this time, a burly human man grinned and said,

“Elf friends, you’re right. Those dogs only know how to do some sneaky things. My friends and I will block them with you later!

Beside the man, a few other humans, Kaman people, and Barlow people nodded in agreement.

“It is! We don’t want to be associated with these trash.”

# Chapter 165 - Special Killing Meth

## Chapter 165: Special Killing Method 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Upon hearing these words, the originally greedy genetic warriors looked at them coldly, their eyes filled with anger.

“Who are you guys calling trash?!”

“If you want to die, just say it! I’ll send you out of the ruins now!”

“…”

Both sides stared at each other, not giving in.

However, at this time, the green and cyan orbs in the square had been picked up by a few girls.

The rest were all white light balls.

Compared to the green orbs, the white orbs were not as attractive to them.

There was no need to take risks for such a small thing.

The genetic warriors who had originally wanted to go down and take a gamble retracted their gazes one after another.

Only then did the heavy atmosphere between the two sides dissipate.

Not long after, Amy opened her eyes, and her pretty face was flushed as she jumped up from the ground with a smile.

“I’ve recovered! How was it? Lei Feng! Wasn’t I very strong before? I killed half of the mechanical guards by myself.”

“Yes!” Lu Yuan nodded seriously, “Amy is the best!”

“Hmph, of course.”

Amy looked up smugly.

Very quickly, Lin Xixi and the others recovered.

The few of them opened their eyes and stood up.

Seeing that everyone had recovered, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Since you’ve all recovered, let’s start dealing with the mechanical leader.”

Amy looked at the five-meter-tall mechanical leader and the four giant mechanical dogs, and thought for a moment before saying,

“Lei Feng, do you want to have those below the chieftain level withdraw from the battlefield?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and nodded. hmm, let them leave the battlefield. Indeed, anyone below the chieftain level can’t break through the defense of this mechanical leader.

Hence, other than Lin Xixi, Zhu Yu, and a brown-haired girl named Mary, everyone else stayed far away.

Lin Xixi was a longbow-wielding warrior, Zhu Yu was an assault-type warrior who used a longsword, and there was one called Mary, who was an Elemental Warrior.

Lu Yuan glanced at Zhu Yu and thought for a while. “Later on, make sure to hide behind me. Don’t get touched. With your small body, you might be gone if the mechanical commander touches you.”

Zhu Yu’s eyes widened and he raised his hand weakly. “Then, then can I go to the spectator group?”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

This was the first time he had seen such a cowardly leader-level warrior.

“No!” Amy said with her hands on her hips.

“Oh …”

The five of them walked toward the main entrance. When the group of genetic warriors on the tall building saw this, their spirits were lifted.

They looked at Lu Yuan and the other four with a hint of excitement in their eyes.

“It’s starting!”

‘”With their strength, they should be able to deal with the mechanical commander, right?”

“That’s not for sure. Have you all forgotten that someone challenged the mechanical commander? A few leader-level warriors can’t even break through the defense.”

“No matter if it’s successful or not, let’s just wait and see.”

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Lu Yuan and the others stopped about a hundred meters away from the mechanical commander.

Lu Yuan clenched the heavy sword in his hand and looked at the mechanical commander.

“Amy, can you bind that mechanical commander?”

Amy raised an eyebrow, and snorted.

“Of course I can! You’re underestimating me again!”

‘Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded. “Since you can bind it, let’s deal with the four robot dogs first.

“I can bind two more dogs,” Amy said, raising her little hand.

Lu Yuan looked at Amy in surprise.

She could control one commander and two other leaders at the same time.

HerHis control ability was too good.

He gave Amy a thumbs-up.

Amy’s lips curled up, and her little face was full of pride.

“Then it’s simple. He would first kill the robot dog, then kill the commander. Amy, let’s go.”

Amy nodded, and a grave expression appeared on her face.

She opened her small hands, and spirit energy surged. Many Heaven Luo purple vines shot out like lightning, shooting toward the mechanical commander and the giant mechanical dog in the distance. There were dozens of Heaven Luo ppurple vines, densely packed together.

When the Heaven Luo p purple vine neared the mechanical commander and the giant mechanical dog, their eyes turned red and the alarm sounded.

The mechanical commander took the giant steel sword from his back and roared as he swung it. The giant sword was covered in a black light as it slashed at the Heaven Luo purple vine.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The sword light flashed. The giant sword couldn’t cut the Heaven Luo purple vine, but the violent power swept the Heaven Luo purple vine to the side.

The four mechanical dogs also roared and dodged.

However, the speed of the Heaven Luo purple vine was very fast. One of the giant mechanical dogs was entangled by the Heaven Luo purple vine and was forced to retreat, its speed slowing down.

In the next moment, Heaven Luo purple vines wrapped around its body and tied it up like a dumpling.

However, Amy wasn’t satisfied. She frowned.

“This mech commander’s strength is a little too strong. It’ll take some effort for me to tie him up. Lei Feng, help me hold him back. I just need a little more time to tie him up!”

“Alright,” Lu Yuan smiled.

He stomped on the ground, and his body instantly turned into a stream of light, charging toward the mechanical leader and the remaining three huge mechanical dogs.

Blue electric currents flickered all over the mech commander’s body, and a white crystal shield appeared.

He brandished his heavy sword to block the Heaven Luo purple vines as he charged toward Amy.

It wasn’t just the mechanical commander, the other three mechanical dogs were doing the same. They dodged the Heaven Luo purple vines while charging toward Amy.

However, because the Heaven Luo purple vines were too dense, their speed was very slow.

When the genetic warriors on the tall building saw this scene, their eyes widened in shock.

# Chapter 166 - Special Killing Method 2

## Chapter 166: Special Killing Method 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

One of the Kaman Warriors exclaimed, “Even the mech leader couldn’t cut through the purple vines? What kind of combat skill was the wisteria? It’s so tough!”

“That’s true. That’s a commander-level creature, and it used a combat technique. But, it couldn’t even cut the purple vines? ”

“Look at that giant mechanical dog that’s tied up. It can’t even move! It kept bombarding the purple vines on its body with energy bombs, but it had no effect. This is too terrifying!”

The genetic warriors looked at Amy with fear and trepidation in their eyes.

On the square, Lu Yuan quickly rushed to the front of the mechanical commander.

The mechanical commander’s dark red mechanical eyes discovered Lu Yuan, and the electric current in his body became even stronger. The heavy sword in his hand glowed with intense black light. He held the heavy sword with both hands and slashed at Lu Yuan.

The mechanical commander was more than five meters tall, twice the height of Lu Yuan. Its heavy sword was also more than four meters long, looking like a giant sword attacking a baby.

Lu Yuan held the heavy sword tightly, feeling the sharp sword wind, and narrowed his eyes slightly.

Using the black steel force at full force, Lu Yuan burst out with his strongest power and raised his sword to meet the heavy sword of the mechanical commander.

The two heavy swords collided, and the two figures, one big and one small, also collided.

Clang!

An intense explosion was heard. Lu Yuan and the mechanical commander took a step back at the same time.

“Hiss …”

On the tall building, the group of genetic warriors gasped.

“They’re actually evenly matched! This human is indeed a commander-level monster!”

Beman’s eyes were filled with shock.

He had already guessed that Lu Yuan’s strength might have reached the commander level.

However, they had never fought a commander-level creature before, so they were still a little skeptical.

Now, all suspicions had disappeared.

To be able to match the strength of a commander tier monster, this powerful sword slash … If he wasn’t a commander tier monster, what else could he be?

Everyone’s eyes flickered as they looked at Lu Yuan.

A few human genetic Warriors kept looking at their fellow genetic warriors and asked,

“Who is this young man? Does anyone know him?”

“That’s right. Since he’s a human and he’s so powerful, he can’t be unknown, right?”

“No matter who it is! Remember what he looks like and report to Daren when you get out. You must contact him, and it would be best if you can get him to join us!”

The eyes of the human soldiers flickered, each with their own thoughts.

At this moment, the genetic Warriors of the other races had also completely remembered Lu Yuan and Amy.

They memorized their faces and prepared to inform the others when the time came.

This was especially so for the races that were hostile to humans, such as the kobolds. Their eyes were even colder as they looked at Lu Yuan and Amy with fear.

At this moment, all the genetic warriors’ expressions turned serious. Their eyes widened once again, and their eyes were filled with shock.

On the field below, due to the mechanical commander’s momentary pause, the Heaven Luo purple vines, which had been hiding like poisonous snakes and waiting to attack, immediately shot out. More than 20 Heaven Luo purple vines instantly wrapped around the mechanical commander’s rystal Shield.

Almost in an instant, the entire Crystal Shield was wrapped up, and the tall mechanical commander followed in the footsteps of the huge mechanical dog, tied up like a dumpling.

“Tied up!”

Upon seeing this scene, the genetic warriors who were watching the show cried out in surprise.

They stared at the purple vine with curiosity in their eyes.

next, let’s see if the mechanical commander can tear the Heaven Luo purple vine apart.

“I don’t think it’s possible! Just now, the mechanical commander couldn’t even cut the vine with his battle skill, let alone now that he’s tied up and can’t attack.”

Under everyone’s gaze, the sky Luo purple vine continued to shake. However, no matter how it shook, the purple vine was still able to firmly bind the mechanical commander to the ground.

“It can even trap the mechanical commander? It’s too scary!”

Seeing this, everyone could already see the mechanical commander’s defeat.

The mechanical commander was trapped, and there were only three giant mechanical dogs left.

They had already rushed in front of Lu Yuan, opened their mouths, and pounced at him.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change at all as he faced the three giant mechanical dogs.

He waved the heavy sword in his hand.

Clang!

The three giant mechanical dogs were sent flying.

Two of the giant mechanical dogs were immediately bound by the sky Luo wisteria that had been waiting for them. The remaining two slid a few meters on the ground, with sword marks on their bodies.

One against three, they attacked Lu Yuan, but the three giant mechanical dogs were still injured by the counterattack.

After all, he was only a chieftain.

Lu Yuan turned into a stream of light and rushed to the remaining two giant mechanical dogs.

The two mechanical dogs opened their mouths, and energy condensed in their mouths.

BOOM!

Two huge waves of energy shot toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan didn’t even dodge. He shattered the two energy bullets with his heavy sword.

He rushed to the front of a huge mechanical dog and slashed at its head with the heavy sword in his hand.

A Crystal Shield appeared on the body of the giant mechanical dog, just like the one on the mechanical commander.

BOOM!

The heavy sword struck the shield, and cracks immediately appeared on the shield before it exploded.

Then, the heavy sword continued to slash at the mechanical dog’s body.

The huge mechanical dog was sent flying by the huge explosion and landed heavily on the ground.

The large mechanical dog struggled to stand up. At this moment, a white arrow of Light and an ice spear shot over from the distance, landing on the head of the large mechanical dog that had many cracks.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, the head of the giant mechanical dog was first frozen before it was shattered by the white arrow of Light.

The giant mechanical dog that had lost its head instantly stopped moving.

It was Lin Xixi and Mary, who were standing far away.

At this moment, the remaining giant mechanical dog had already rushed in front of Lu Yuan. It opened its dagger-like claws and slashed at Lu Yuan’s neck.

Clang!

It was as if the claws had touched steel, and sparks flew in all directions. The claws stopped.

Lu Yuan grabbed the giant mechanical dog’s leg and slammed it to the ground.

BOOM!

After being stunned for a while, Lu Yuan was still not satisfied and continued to smash it on the ground.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The giant mechanical dog roared and tried to struggle. However, Lu Yuan didn’t react at all when its claws scratched him. The energy shot on Lu Yuan’s body was also unharmed.

After a few consecutive smashes, the giant mechanical dog’s body broke down. Electric sparks kept flashing, and its movements became lighter and lighter.

Gradually, it stopped completely.

When the people on the tall building saw Lu Yuan’s violent action, the corners of their mouths twitched.

This was especially so for the genetic warriors who wanted to snatch Lu Yuan’s things. At this moment, their scalps were even more numb.

Honestly speaking, they didn’t have the strength of the giant mechanical dog and its powerful mechanical body.

If it were them, they would probably be completely dead after a few hits, right?

After killing the two mechanical dogs, Lu Yuan looked at Amy.

Amy nodded and released another giant mechanical dog.

The moment the mechanical dog saw the outside world, a sword light flashed past, followed by a white arrow light and an ice spear. It said goodbye to the world.

It was the same for the last mechanical dog.

When the last giant robot dog died, only the largest robot leader was left.

Everyone was staring at the mechanical commander.

“I’ll let go of the Heaven Luo purple vines on its head,” Amy said with a smile. “Lei Feng, you take his head and cut it off!”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he grinned. “No problem,” he said.

Soon, Amy removed the Heaven Luo purple vines from the head of the mechanical commander, revealing its huge head.

The mechanical commander’s red eyes flickered as it struggled, but it was still unable to break free.

Lu Yuan walked to the head of the mechanical commander with a grim smile, raised his heavy sword, and chopped down.

Boom!

The heavy sword and the Crystal Shield collided with each other, producing a loud boom.

The mech leader’s Crystal Shield was much stronger than the mech dog’s.

Lu Yuan’s full-power Strike only shook the crystal Shield a little.

However, Lu Yuan did not care. Anyway, the mechanical commander could only stare at him helplessly.

Lu Yuan smiled and continued to slash at the Crystal Shield.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

A series of rumbling sounds could be heard.

The genetic Warriors on the high platform were filled with question marks as they watched the mechanical commander being tied up by the Heaven Luo purple vine while Lu Yuan slashed at the Crystal Shield again and again.

What the hell, he could even kill a mechanical commander like this?

If you guys are like this, how are you going to let others play?

# Chapter 167 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Price

## Chapter 167: Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Price

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

Rumbles could be heard from the Plaza. The mechanical commander’s Crystal Shield was very strong.

Under Lu Yuan’s all-out attack, it was only broken after nearly 100 strikes.

Without the protection of the Crystal Shield, Lu Yuan’s heavy sword landed on the mechanical commander’s head with every strike.

After another dozen attacks, the mechanical commander’s head was crushed, and its red eyes dimmed.

“The mechanical commander had died.”

The genetic warriors on the tall building were all silent as they watched the killing process.

After a moment of silence, someone said in a low voice,

“Isn’t this too ridiculous?!”

“That’s right. From the looks of it, the two of them are invincible when they join forces. The human Youth First went up to block the leader’s attack, while the human girl took the opportunity to restrain the leader. Next, it’s time to hit the wooden stake.”

“That’s right. If that human boy can block the Grand Lord’s attack and that human girl can trap the overlord, then even overlord will find it difficult to escape their attacks!”

Everyone looked at each other and felt a chill from the bottom of their hearts.

The performance of these two people was too outrageous.

“There’s an item!”

It was unknown who said this, but everyone turned to look at the mechanical commander’s corpse.

More than a dozen light balls appeared on the corpse.

There were seven green light orbs, three green light orbs, and one flashing with a beautiful deep blue light.

Everyone’s breathing quickened as they stared at the blue ball of light.

Some of them even gulped and couldn’t help but swallow.

“A commander tier item!”

The eyes of most of the genetic warriors were filled with greed.

Even some of the mechanical warriors who had not revealed their greed before were now staring at the blue ball of light, and their breathing became heavy.

This was a commander tier item!

If it was a Geno weapon …

As long as a Rank 1 Warrior, even an elite warrior, was equipped with this commander-level equipment, they would be on par with a leader-level warrior.

If a leader-level warrior was equipped with a commander-level weapon, he or she could even exchange a few moves with a commander-level warrior.

Who wouldn’t want such a precious geno weapon?

If it wasn’t a Geno weapon, but a transcendent gene, then it would be even more valuable.

A leader-grade transcendent gene was something that could create a true leader-grade warrior!

As long as one had this talent, one could inscribe this gene!

Even if he couldn’t use it, he could still get millions of Level 1 spiritual crystals by selling it!

Millions of Level 1 spiritual crystals!

With so many resources, an ordinary genetic warrior would not have to worry about the lack of resources when they advanced from a first-rank warrior to a third-rank warrior or even a fourth-rank battle supreme.

It was a one-stop service.

One could only imagine how precious it was.

Only a few people could remain calm when facing a commander-tier treasure.

After a moment of silence, a Kaman with bloodshot eyes roared.

“They must have used up a lot of spirit energy to kill the mech leader! Charge! Go and steal a commander tier item!”

He was the first to rush down.

After this Kaman charged forward, half of the genetic warriors present followed suit.

The powerful temptation of the commander-tier item made them extremely greedy. They lost their minds and completely forgot about Lu Yuan and Amy’s powerful strength.

They only thought that if they could snatch this leader-ranked item, they would be able to soar into the sky and become a true powerhouse!

Although some of the remaining genetic warriors were a little tempted, they still maintained their rationality.

They looked at Lu Yuan and Amy in the distance and suppressed their greed.

There was also a small group of genetic warriors who were looking at the blue light with envy. However, they did not have any intention of rushing down.

The young elf, Beman, looked at the group of genetic warriors that were rushing down. The corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a mocking smile.

“How naive …”

Beside him, Mei Li also smiled and nodded.

“They didn’t even think about it. They didn’t even dare to face the mech commander. How could they be a match for these two humans who could kill him? ”

The human male who had spoken before took a deep breath and suppressed his desire. He shook his head and smiled.

“The temptation of too much profit can make people lose their minds.”

Lu Yuan and Amy smiled when they saw the death of the mechanical commander.

Just as they were about to pick up the items, they saw a group of genetic warriors pouncing toward them.

Lu Yuan’s expression froze, while Amy’s purple eyes flickered with anger.

“A group of bandits! You’re all looking for death!”

Numerous purple vines shot out from Amy’s hand, forming a huge purple net that enveloped all the genetic warriors.

Lu Yuan bent down and picked up all the light balls.

Even if they did, Lu Yuan would kill them and the items would drop.

But Lu Yuan did not want them to get it.

After collecting all the light balls, Lu Yuan coldly looked at the genetic warriors who were avoiding the Heaven Luo purple vine and rushing over. A sneer appeared on his face.

He waved the heavy sword in his hand, and sword light streaked across the sky. His body flashed, and he instantly killed the genetic Warriors one after another, dyeing the ground red with blood.

This time, there were over 200 genetic warriors rushing down.

However, in the face of the angry Lu Yuan and Amy, they were all killed in a short time.

Looking at the corpses all over the ground, the genetic warriors who were originally ready to make a move seemed to have been doused with a bucket of cold water. They calmed down.

Seeing that no one was going to continue, Amy snorted coldly and put away the Heaven Luo purple vine.

She ran in front of Lu Yuan, her eyes filled with anticipation.

# Chapter 168 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 2

## Chapter 168: Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lei Feng, take a look at that commander tier item!

It should be known that the lower the grade, the higher the quality of the item, the rarer it was.

If they were Tier 3 or 4, then the number of commander tier beasts would be higher, and the number of commander tier items would be higher.

However, Tier 1 commander tier beasts were extremely rare, so commander tier items were naturally more precious.

After all, the rarer something was, the more precious it would be.

Even Amy, who was a rich girl, was very interested in commander-tier items.

“I’ll have to disappoint you this time.”

Lu Yuan’s brows rose, and with a smile in his eyes, he took out the blue ball of light.

Within the ball of light, a huge black metal heavy sword floated.

This shape was the same as the heavy sword in the hands of the mechanical commander.

It was a commander class Geno weapon.

Mechanical Guardian (Tier 1 100%): Commander tier equipment.

It mainly increased strength and defense, followed by agility, and slightly increased spirit and perception.

The most important thing was that this mechanical Guardian came with a special ability. After pouring in spiritual energy, it could enter an overload mode for three minutes, and the power of each attack would increase by about 50%.

It should be known that with Lu Yuan’s current strength and the black steel strength, his attack power could be considered very strong among commander-level monsters. It was not weaker than an assault-type warrior.

If it increased by another 50%, how strong would it be?

It was hard to imagine.

Amy’s face fell when she saw that it was a heavy sword. She pursed her lips.

“Hmph! Why isn’t it a staff or something?”

Lu Yuan crushed the ball of light with a smile. The Mechanical Guardian turned into a stream of light and merged into Lu Yuan’s body.

The dark red blade shadow that was originally surrounding Lu Yuan’s genetic chain was squeezed out, replaced by the Mechanical Guardian.

Instantly, Lu Yuan felt a powerful force merging into his body. His flesh, blood, and bone armor were strengthened greatly in a short time.

His strength and defense had increased by nearly 50%. As Lu Yuan’s speed was not strong, his agility had also increased by nearly 50%.

The only small improvement was that Lu Yuan’s originally stronger mental power and perception ability had only increased by less than 10%.

Well … A bruiser’s equipment was in place.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with surprise.

Was this the power of a commander tier equipment?

Even with his current commander-level combat power, he could still improve by so much.

Of course, this was also because the dark red blade that Lu Yuan used previously was relatively weak. Otherwise, the improvement would not be so great.

Lu Yuan put away the dark red blade, planning to keep it well. After all, this was the equipment he had used before.

Then, he took out a few chief-level and elite-level orbs.

“And these.”

In the leader level light ball, there was an armor equipment, but the armor Lu Yuan was using now was a leader level one, so there was no need to change it.

Lu Yuan could not use the rest.

As for the elite-grade orbs, they were all optimized spiritual power geno fluids.

Lu Yuan smiled.

“I’ll take the commander tier heavy sword, and you can have these.”

“Yes,” Amy nodded.

The two of them were considered to be in a cooperative relationship. If there was something that they could use, they would naturally take it for themselves and compensate the other party with the rest.

To be honest, Lu Yuan’s Mechanical Guardian was several times more valuable than all these items combined.

However, Amy didn’t say anything. She was a rich girl, so she didn’t lack these things.

The only thing she wanted was a commander-class weapon that was suitable for her.

Even the Abigail family, which had a large business, found it difficult to find a complete set of Rank 1 commander-class equipment that was suitable for them.

Amy took it and put it away.

Then, she looked at the tall building with a hint of anticipation in her eyes.

“There must be something good inside.”

Lu Yuan also revealed a look of anticipation. “Won’t you know once you go in and take a look?”

“Yes.”

Lu Yuan and Amy brought Lin Xixi and the others in. They pushed open the door and walked in.

Behind the gate was the hall of a hundred-meter-tall building.

The difference between this hall and a hundred-meter tall building was that there were two doors on both sides of the hall and another door on the inside.

Lu Yuan looked at the three doors and said,

“The doors on the left and right should lead to the 100-meter-tall building on the side, and the door on the inside should lead to the 500-meter-tall building.”

Amy nodded and looked at Lu Yuan. “Mhm, where are we going first?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and was about to speak when a voice suddenly came from outside the door.

“My friends, can you wait for a moment?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly and turned to look in the direction of the door.

Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others also looked over.

Amy’s little face was still on guard, afraid that someone would snatch her treasure away.

Outside the door, there were dozens of genetic warriors of various races.

The leader of the group was a tall and sturdy human young man, and beside him was a handsome young elf.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the crowd and he said,

“Is there something you need?”

The burly young man smiled and said,

“Hello, let me introduce myself. I’m xu Qi from the sky Mansion Financial Group. Do you plan to go to the floating city after collecting the treasures in this building?”

Tianfu Financial Group?

Lu Yuan thought of Liu Xi, whom he had met in Sandstone city, and nodded. “Yes,”

“Ahem … Can we go up with you? The floating city is huge, and your men should not be enough to explore the entire area. We only need to explore the edge. I won’t be a hindrance to you.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

# Chapter 169 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 3

## Chapter 169: Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy turned to Lu Yuan and blinked. “Lei Feng, what do you think?”

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the group of genetic warriors. He pondered for a moment and then smiled.

“If you want to go up with us, you can. However, each person has to pay 1000 bottles of spirit gene fluid. Consider it the entrance fee.”

“1000 spirit Geno fluid per person?”

The burly man and the others were stunned, revealing a hint of hesitation.

1000 bottles of spiritual power gene fluid were equivalent to 100000 Level 1 spirit crystals!

And this was only one person!

Although they had been here for four days, the team must have gained a lot, and they could still afford to take out the spirit gene fluid.

But it was enough to make their hearts ache.

The burly man smiled bitterly.

“My friend, 1000 bottles of spirit power gene fluid, isn’t that a little too much?”

A Barlow behind the burly man shouted,

“That’s right, that’s too much. How about a little less? human powerhouses, how about we each pay 500? ”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Many? The mechanical guards outside were all cleared by our team. Without us, you won’t even have the chance to enter the gate. Not to mention, if you want to go to the floating city, you’ll need to take the air elevator. The only controller is in the 1000-meter-tall building, so it’ll be in our hands when the time comes. If you want to go up, it’s not too much to pay the entrance fee, right?”

“This …”

Everyone was a little hesitant.

Lu Yuan smiled. “The resources in the floating city are much more than in the city on the ground. It’s only 1000 spirit power geno fluid. Don’t you have the confidence to earn it back?If it wasn’t for our lack of manpower, I wouldn’t have let you in.”

Lu Yuan was speaking the truth. A floating city was too big.

Lu Yuan, Amy, and Lin Xixi did not even have 20 people in total.

If he wanted to completely take over the floating city, he didn’t need to go anywhere else. He could just stay here for the remaining eight days.

Lu Yuan’s idea was to first kill the leaders on the floating-Space City and clean up the core area before going to the core areas of other floating-space cities.

Finally, they had to make a trip to the central area.

He really could not waste too much time in a floating city.

He might as well give the opportunity to others and collect some entrance fees for himself.

Everyone was silent.

They also knew that the floating city was a huge cake. The reason Lu Yuan and the others allowed them in was because they did not have enough manpower.

If such an opportunity had been given to other teams with more people, they would not have had a chance at all.

After a moment of silence, the young elf, Beman, smiled and said,

“1000 spirit force gene fluid per person, deal! When the time comes, bring us up.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the elf youth and smiled.

“No problem, it’s a deal,”

Seeing that Beman had agreed, Xu Qi also nodded.

“We can do it too.”

Seeing that both Xu Qi and Bayman had agreed, the rest of the people also agreed.

Lu Yuan smiled. then you guys have to wait outside. We have to search this area first.

Xu Qi smiled and nodded. we understand. We’ll just wait outside.

Lu Yuan looked at Lin Xixi. “Xixi, you take the others and stand guard here. Amy and I will go up.”

Lin Xixi was taken aback. She looked at Amy, who nodded. “Let’s listen to Lei Feng,”

Then, Amy looked at Xu Qi and the others. Her big eyes rolled slightly, and she grinned.

“I’ll add a door for you!”

As he spoke, Heaven Luo purple vines extended and blocked the door, leaving only a few cracks.

Outside the door, Xu Qi, Beiman and the others looked at the Heaven Luo purple vines and their eyes twitched.

Not to mention that they didn’t have any intention of entering, even if they did, they couldn’t break the door woven by the Heaven Luo purple vines.

# Chapter 170 - 13 million Grade 1 Spirit Crystals, Escape crystal

## Chapter 170: 13 million Grade 1 Spirit Crystals, Escape crystal

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy clapped her little hands happily after she was done.

“Alright, Xi Xi, you guys stay here and watch them. Lei Feng and I will go up. We’ll be back soon.”

“Yes, I understand, miss.”

Lin Xixi nodded, then looked at Lu Yuan.

“Mr. Lei, I’ll have to trouble you to take care of miss.”

“Don’t worry,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

“Hmph! I’m so strong, I don’t need this guy to take care of me. ”

Amy mumbled unhappily.

I’m leaving. Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. “Amy, let’s go.”

He turned around and went up the stairs.

“AI! Wait for me!”

Amy hurriedly chased after him.

Lu Yuan took Amy and started to explore from the hundred-meter tall buildings outside.

There were one to five rooms on the tall building.

Some of the rooms had mechanical guards, while others had traps, such as explosives.

However, it was not a threat to Lu Yuan and Amy.

The two of them easily explored all 12 100-meter-tall buildings.

Every 100-meter-tall building had 500 bottles of optimized spirit gene fluid, so he had obtained a total of 6000 bottles.

That was equivalent to 6 million Grade 1 crystals.

In addition to the optimized spirit force gene fluid, there were also three hundred-meter-tall buildings with other things.

Viper type 5 spirit powered sniper rifle (Tier 1 100%): It was a Leader Class Geno weapon.

It was a long-range geno weapon, just like the longbow. If you put spirit power into it, you could fire a spirit powered sniper bullet. It was very powerful.

However, the interval between each attack was a little long.

After all, Lu Yuan wasn’t a long-range soldier, so this thing was useless to him.

Amy couldn’t either, so she could only be sold for money.

Thunderstorm type 5 mechanical war hammer (Tier 1 100%): It was a Leader Class Geno weapon.

It was a geno weapon that looked like a sniper rifle.

Lu Yuan and Amy couldn’t use it either, so this was also going to be sold for money.

Other than the two Geno weapons, there were also twelve BX101 frost grenades.

The power of the explosion was equivalent to a full-force attack of a perfected stage-one boss-level, and it could even freeze the enemy.

It was quite powerful.

Although it didn’t have much effect on Lu Yuan and Amy, it might be useful at times.

Lu Yuan and Amy each received 3000 bottles of optimized spirit force geno fluid, six frost grenades, and a leader-grade geno weapon.

After exploring the 12 100-meter-tall buildings, Lu Yuan and Amy entered four 500-meter-tall buildings.

In the room of the 500-meter tall building, the traps and mechanical guards were stronger.

However, to Lu Yuan and Amy, it was still no threat.

Each five-hundred-meter tall building had 500 bottles of spirit-force enhancing gene fluid.

One bottle of enhanced spirit power geno fluid was equivalent to the spirit power of ten bottles of optimized spirit power geno fluid, which was equivalent to 10000 Level 1 spirit crystals.

Of course, the spirit power contained in it was gentler and easier to absorb than the optimized spirit power gene fluid.

If it was an ordinary rank-1 genetic warrior, they would only need a few bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid to refine a complete rank-1 gene chain.

One could only imagine how good the effect was.

Even for Lu Yuan, such a large amount of spirit force gene fluid was extremely precious.

There were a total of 2000 bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid in the four 500-meter-tall buildings. Lu Yuan got 1000 bottles, which was equivalent to 10 million level-one Spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan had gained 13 million level-one spirit crystals in spiritual power resources alone!

It could be said that he became rich overnight!

Back then, when Lu Yuan participated in the auction in Sandstone city, the auction price of the inheritance crystal was only slightly more than 20 million Grade 0 spirit crystals, which was more than 2 million Grade 1 spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan could buy five or six of those things now!

The four 500-meter-tall buildings, in addition to the spirit force gene fluid, naturally also had other treasures.

Aier Type 6 staff of wisdom (Grade 1 100%): It was a Leader Class Geno equipment.

It was a Leader Class Geno equipment that improved spirit and perception.

The effect was extremely powerful, not inferior to the mechanical Guardian that Lu Yuan had just obtained.

The Aier Type 6 staff of wisdom was two meters tall. It was made entirely of metal, and a blue crystal was embedded on its head, flashing with light.

Amy wouldn’t let go no matter what.

Lu Yuan naturally wouldn’t fight with Amy for it.

Other than the wisdom staff, there were also two detachment crystals.

[ Escape crystal (Level 1): After use, it can allow genetic warriors of Level 1 and below to escape from the Land of Origin. ]

The escape crystal was milky white in color and looked like a piece of white jade.

It could be used to allow genetic warriors who had yet to leave the Land of Origin to leave in advance.

Lu Yuan had seen this thing on the battle network before. It was very precious.

The price of a level 1 escape crystal started at one million Level 1 spirit crystals.

For ordinary genetic Warriors, this thing was definitely not worth so many crystals.

After all, they would only lose a few hundred or a few thousand spiritual crystals if they died. Wouldn’t it be crazy to buy this thing for a million?

However, to some big shots, it was worth it.

After all, they might have obtained some precious treasures worth more than one million Level 1 spirit crystals at one time. If they used the esca[e crystal in a life-and-death situation, losing one million spirit crystals was better than losing everything.

For example, Lu Yuan’s current situation was like this.

His harvest had far exceeded 1000000 Grade 1 spirit crystals.

If he was really in a situation of certain death, he would definitely choose to use the escape crystal.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he saw the two pieces of crystal.

“Amy, let’s take one each.”

# Chapter 171 - 13 million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystal

## Chapter 171: 13 million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystal

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan picked up the crystal and gave one to Amy.

Amy shook her head. “You can keep it. My mother gave me a piece before I came in.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, feeling a little envious.

‘Damn, a million-Yuan piece of Grade 1 separation crystal was already prepared in advance?’

Is this the rich loli Amy?

It was terrifying!

Lu Yuan shook his head. “Since there are two pieces, let’s each take one. You can keep your piece first.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy tilted her head and thought for a moment, then nodded.

“Alright, then.”

She put away the escape crystal.

So far, Lu Yuan and Amy had searched all 12 100-meter-tall buildings and four 500-meter-tall buildings.

All that was left was the last building that was a thousand meters tall.

Lu Yuan and Amy went down to the first floor.

The hall on the first floor of a 500-meter-tall building had a gate that led to the 1000-meter-tall building.

Lu Yuan and Amy passed through the door and entered the building.

The lobby of a thousand-meter tall building was no different from a hundred-meter tall building, except that it was a little larger.

There was also a staircase leading upstairs in the hall.

Lu Yuan raised his head and looked up.

He found that there were six rooms in this thousand-meter building.

A hint of anticipation flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes as he turned to Amy.

“Let’s go, Amy.”

Amy nodded.

The two of them walked up the stairs and soon arrived at the door of the first room.

Amy automatically took a step back and let Lu Yuan walk in front.

At the same time, she waved the scepter of wisdom in her hand. The Heaven Luo purple vines spread out and blocked in front of Lu Yuan, forming an armor for him.

This was the conclusion the two of them had come to after exploring so many rooms.

In case there were any traps or attacks from the mechanical guards, he could easily block them.

Lu Yuan stepped forward and opened the door.

As soon as he opened the door, Lu Yuan felt a strong spiritual power fluctuation coming at him quickly.

His pupils shrank, and he instinctively raised his heavy sword to block in front of him.

BOOM!

The spirit powered bullet landed on the heavy sword. Lu Yuan diverted the force and his body stabilized after taking two steps back.

He raised his head and looked at the room.

The room was about three to four hundred meters in radius.

Lu Yuan realized that these rooms seemed to be compressed small spaces.

From the outside, it was impossible to see such a large space inside the building.

In the middle of the room, there was a huge mechanical dog with a shoulder height of more than four meters.

There was still spirit power accumulating in its mouth.

Leader-tier mechanical giant dog!

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and disappeared on the spot. He rushed into the room, followed by Amy.

Lu Yuan and Amy already had experience in dealing with commander-level mechanical guards.

Lu Yuan rushed forward and first blocked the spirit power bullets that the mechanical dog had just accumulated. Then, Amy took the opportunity to tie the mechanical dog up like a purple rice dumpling.

Even its mouth, which could shoot out spirit power bullets, was sealed tightly.

Then, Lu Yuan chopped off the head of the giant mechanical dog again and again. The whole process was extremely easy.

In less than a minute, the leader-tier mechanical dog was dead.

This mechanical dog also dropped quite a few items.

It was a Leader Class Geno weapon.

It was a pair of boxing gloves.

It was called the claw of the giant steel dog.

Unfortunately, neither Lu Yuan nor Amy used boxing gloves.

However, Amy was from the Abigail family, and there were many people in her family, so naturally, some of them used boxing gloves.

Lu Yuan gave the gloves to Amy.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, took other things.

This included:

500 bottles of optimized spiritual gene fluid;

A boss class Geno weapon ring called the Steel Fang ring.

A boss class Geno weapon, spirit type 5 spirit chain vest.

There were also four BX101 frost grenades.

Of the two Geno armaments, the Steel Fang ring was something he could use.

It mainly increases explosive strength, agility, and flexibility. It also increases defense.

A genetic warrior could have two Geno weapon rings, one for each hand.

Lu Yuan only had the torrent ring now, which he had obtained from the Ancient Sea Oasis in the Sandstone city.

After so long, Lu Yuan did not find a ring that was suitable for him.

Now, he had one.

After Lu Yuan added the Steel Fang ring, his strength increased by nearly 5%, his agility increased by more than 10%, and the increase in defense was almost negligible.

No matter what, he was definitely a little stronger.

As for the rest, Lu Yuan collected them all. When the time came, he would sell the rest.

After the two of them distributed the things, Lu Yuan and Amy left the room.

Soon, they arrived at the second room.

When he opened the door, rays of green light flashed, causing Lu Yuan to squint his eyes.

Amy saw what was inside and exclaimed,

“So much spirit power gene fluid!”

In the center of the room, which was 500 to 600 meters in radius, the strengthened spirit power geno fluid was piled up into a small mountain. It looked like there was a lot of it.

Lu Yuan suppressed the excitement in his heart. “Don’t be agitated. I’ll go in first. See if there are any traps.”

“Yes, yes!”

Amy nodded.

Lu Yuan stepped into the room and looked around. After making sure there were no traps, he smiled at Amy and said, ”

“Come in,”

Amy ran in, giggling as she looked at the small mountain of spirit power gene fluid in the middle of the room.

“We made a lot of money this time! I’ve never earned so much money before! As expected of me!”

Amy said smugly with her hands on her hips.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. Amy probably used a lot of spirit crystals herself.

# Chapter 172 - 13 Million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystals

## Chapter 172: 13 Million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystals

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

To her, these spiritual crystals were not a lot.

It was just that she had earned it herself, so she felt a sense of accomplishment.

However, to Lu Yuan, the gains this time could really let him fly.

At the very least, he wouldn’t have to worry about spirit crystals for a while.

He was really afraid of being poor.

“Let’s count first.”

Lu Yuan said with a smile.

“Yes, yes!”

The two of them started to count the spirit force gene fluid.

After half a day, they finally finished counting.

There were 2000 in total.

as expected of a thousand-meter-tall building. Just one room of spirit force gene fluid is as much as four five-hundred-meter-tall buildings.

Lu Yuan’s breathing was a little short, and he said with slight excitement, “Same old rules, we’ll split it equally.”

Lu Yuan and Amy each received 1000 bottles of spirit force gene fluid.

So far, Lu Yuan had 2000 bottles of spirit force gene fluid.

In addition, he had obtained 3500 bottles of optimized spirit force gene fluid.

In total, the spiritual power resources alone had reached 23.5 million Level 1 spiritual crystals!

It was a terrifying number!

“Continue!”

With so many gains, Lu Yuan and Amy couldn’t stop, wishing that this exploration trip would never end.

In the third room, Lu Yuan had just opened the door when there was a terrifying explosion.

Lu Yuan felt an extremely terrifying power coming over.

His pupils contracted, and he tried to block it, but the force sent him flying, and he crashed into Amy behind him.

Amy yelped, and the two of them rolled down the stairs for a while, only stopping when they reached the turning platform.

Lu Yuan’s face was a little pale. The blow just now had made his chest feel tight and his whole body was in pain.

“Eh? Why is it a little soft? It even smells a little good?”

At this moment, Lu Yuan was stunned and looked down.

Then, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened and he found himself on top of Amy.

Lu Yuan remembered that Amy had been standing behind him. After Lu Yuan was sent flying by the terrifying energy impact, he seemed to have hit her?

The two of them rolled together after landing.

At this moment, Amy was holding her head, frowning, and her face was a little pale.

“It hurts, it hurts …”

After hearing Lu Yuan’s voice, she was stunned. Her eyes widened and she looked up at Lu Yuan.

She also realized that she seemed to be suppressed by Lu Yuan.

She froze and seemed to be in a daze, not knowing how to react.

Seeing Amy standing there dumbly, Lu Yuan quickly got off her and stood up.

“Are you alright, Amy?” His mouth twitched.

Amy came back to her senses, and her pretty face turned red. She blinked with a hint of fear in her eyes, and her voice sounded like she was about to cry.

“Lei … Lei … Lei Feng! Are we going to have a baby like this?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

His head was full of black lines.

Speaking of which, he had felt that something was wrong with Amy when she said that holding hands would give birth to a baby.

“Don’t worry, Amy, ” he quickly said. “We definitely won’t.”

“Really? Don’t lie to me! Even holding hands would result in a baby! Aren’t we shamelessly holding hands like this?”

Tears welled up in Amy’s eyes, and she almost burst into tears.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

How was he supposed to explain this?

Was he supposed to explain biology to Amy?

Looking at Amy’s innocent big eyes, Lu Yuan suppressed his own tempted thoughts.

Ahem … This kind of behavior was not desirable!

I’m an innocent man!

He said in a serious tone,

“You see, we only had babies when we held hands before. We haven’t even held hands yet, so it definitely won’t happen!”

Amy was taken aback, and then looked at their hands.

“I don’t think you’re holding hands?”

The tears in her eyes gradually disappeared, and she heaved a sigh of relief.

“That’s great, you scared me.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He was speechless, “am I not good? Do you hate me that much, Amy?”

Amy squinted at Lu Yuan and said in disdain,

“Who asked you to be a person with no self-control!”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He bent over and approached Amy with a sinister smile. “Then I’m going to hold your hand by force!”

Amy’s eyes widened, and her little body trembled in fear.

“W-what? Don’t mess around!”

“I’m just joking,” Lu Yuan smiled.

Amy was speechless.

She was silent for a moment, then suddenly got up, pouted her little mouth, and patted Lu Yuan’s chest with her hand.

“You’re a bad person indeed!”

Lu Yuan expressed that it didn’t hurt at all.

He had the armor anyway.

However, thinking that he still had things to do, Lu Yuan reached out to grab Amy’s little hand that was patting her chest and said,

“Alright, let’s continue. There are three more rooms.”

“Yes,” Amy nodded.

Just then, Amy froze on the spot.

She stared at the hand that Lu Yuan was holding with wide eyes and froze.

Lu Yuan saw that there was something wrong with Amy, so he also looked down.

Lu Yuan was also stunned when he saw him holding Amy’s hand.

The f \* ck?

He had forgotten!

# Chapter 173 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 1

## Chapter 173: Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan and Amy looked at each other, and the atmosphere suddenly became a little awkward.

Then, Lu Yuan saw Amy burst into tears.

“Waa! I’m going to have a baby! I’m going to become an adult!”

Seeing Amy cry, Lu Yuan scratched his head, a little embarrassed.

“Ahem, don’t worry. There won’t be a baby.”

“You’re lying! Big liar! Wuwuwu!”

Seeing Amy crying so sadly, Lu Yuan didn’t know how to comfort her.

He remembered the puppy he raised in his previous life. When the puppy was sad, Lu Yuan would always pat its head.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then reached out his hand and stroked Amy’s purple hair as if he was stroking her hair. He said in a gentle voice,

“It’s true! I’m not lying to you! Amy, you’re so smart. Do you think I can lie to you? You won’t have a baby if you hold hands. If you don’t believe me, you can go online and check!”

Amy slapped Lu Yuan’s hand away and looked at him with her purple eyes.

“I looked it up on the internet! You’ll have a baby if you hold hands.”

Lu Yuan: “???? ”

His head was full of question marks as he looked at Amy.

“What sort of internet are you on?”

He was a little suspicious. Did he make a mistake?

It can’t be, right?

He thought for a moment and said seriously,

“Don’t worry, Amy! If there’s really a baby, I’ll take full responsibility!”

Amy was stunned, and she cried even louder, “I don’t want you to take full responsibility! I don’t want to become an adult!”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. “How about this? After we get out of the remains, I’ll find you some information on how to have a baby. I’ll show it to you then. How about it? I promise that you won’t have a baby!”

Although he would feel a lot of pressure if he had to personally teach Amy these physiological lessons.

But it shouldn’t be a big deal to show her some information, right?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confident look, Amy was a little skeptical.

“We really won’t?”

“I really won’t! I swear to the heavens! If you give birth to a baby, I’ll be struck by lightning!”

Lu Yuan extended three fingers.

Amy was still sobbing. She thought for a moment, and then nodded.

“Since you’ve said so, I’ll believe you this time! What if there really is a baby! You’re dead!”

“Don’t worry, I’ll die on my own, and lady Amy won’t have to do it!”

Lu Yuan gave Amy a thumbs up and smiled brightly.

He didn’t believe that holding hands could really make a baby.

“Hmph! Then let’s continue exploring.”

Amy’s emotions came and went quickly.

She wiped her tears and said.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

She finally coaxed him.

By the way, what kind of website was Amy on before?

Was this a proper website?

Holding hands would give birth to a baby?

Lu Yuan planned to find out more from Wang Lingling after he returned.

That woman should be the best at coaxing and guiding Amy.

In just a short while, Lu Yuan’s previous injuries had been completely healed by the nature seed.

Lu Yuan and Amy returned to the door of the previous room.

He looked around the room and saw that it was a mess.

Lu Yuan and Amy were not surprised.

The appearance of such a trap meant that they had gained nothing.

The two of them went up again, and soon they came to the fourth room.

After opening the door, it was a room that was five to six hundred square meters.

There was nothing inside.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with a hint of disappointment.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, we’re so unlucky, Amy. There’s nothing in two rooms in a row.”

Amy also nodded, a little disappointed.

The two of them continued to climb.

Soon, they arrived at the fifth room.

After opening the door, the two of them finally saw something in the middle of the room.

They were four balls of light that were flashing with a dark blue light.

“A commander tier item? There are four more?”

Lu Yuan and Amy were both overjoyed.

The two of them quickly walked over and picked up the ball of light.

There was a bottle of potion inside the light.

Lu Yuan picked up the light ball and saw the message.

[ Gene evolution fluid (rank-1): after drinking it, ten rank-1 gene chains will be broken. ]

This…

Breaking the genetic lock?

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened when he saw the message, and a hint of ecstasy flashed in his eyes.

Didn’t that mean that this thing was equivalent to ten Tier 1 raw gemstones?

Lu Yuan knew that other than raw gemstones, there were other treasures, technological items, or other methods that could break the gene lock.

However, when he saw this gene evolution fluid, he was still pleasantly surprised.

Wasn’t this the most suitable treasure for him now?

He had spent so much time before, but he had only collected three raw gemstones.

He didn’t know how long it would take for him to break through.

With this gene evolution fluid, he only needed one bottle to break through.

In addition, he had just obtained so much spirit power genetic fluid. He could evolve all his genes and increase his strength by a large amount!

“Gene evolution fluid?”

Amy furrowed her brows in disappointment.

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

“Amy, don’t you think this gene evolution fluid is very useful? Why do I feel like you’re not very happy?”

Amy wrinkled her nose.

“The genetic evolution fluid is valuable, but I have a golden stone that can break through the gene lock. It’s not very useful to me.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Alright, it was another day where he envied the rich loli Amy.

“But since there’s this thing, let’s split it. Two bottles each.”

“Yes.”

Amy nodded, and the two of them split the genetic evolution fluid.

After distributing the gene evolution fluid, Lu Yuan suddenly thought of a problem and looked at Amy.

# Chapter 174 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical

## Chapter 174: Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Amy, what happens if I break through to 2nd rank in Aier mechanical ruins?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy smiled and said,

“Hehehe! I know what you’re thinking. If I were to break through to Rank 2 in the Aier mechanical relic, I would be rejected by the relic and explode to death. Then, I would lose all my gains.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he was a little excited.

“Are there any abnormal ones?”

“Of course I do!”

it’s in the core area of the floating city, “Amy said with a smile. if you’re lucky, you’ll find something called the Aier core fragment. Although the Aier core fragment can not be taken out of the ruins like the other spoils of war, it can allow you to become a native of the ruins. If you take the Aier core fragment and break through to rank 2, you will not be rejected by the ruins, and you will be able to display rank 2 power inside the ruins.”

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised.

His current combat strength was only at the commander tier.

Facing those geniuses who had inherited powerful genes, Lu Yuan still felt heavy pressure in his heart.

However, if he broke through to the 2nd rank, his genes could evolve to the overlord class.

Then, he would have the combat power of a overlord!

Even if he were to encounter a genius with overlord-class genes, he might still be able to fight them.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered with determination.

“Amy, we have to find the Aier core fragment!”

“Of course! It would be too dangerous for us to go to the central floating city without the Aier core fragment. Many of those who go up will definitely break through to the 2nd rank.”

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave as he nodded.

then let’s continue. We’ll quickly finish exploring this tall building and then head to the floating city.

“Mhm!”

There was one last room left.

Lu Yuan and Amy came to the door of the room, and Lu Yuan opened it.

Inside the room, there was only a blue ball of light.

Lu Yuan looked around. After confirming that there was no danger, he walked in with Amy.

“Let’s see what it is.”

Lu Yuan and Amy approached the blue ball of light.

Then, they found that there were strange lines flowing in the blue light.

“It’s actually a transcendent gene?”

The two of them were overjoyed.

A transcendent gene of the commander tier was extremely valuable.

“Quick, take a look at what transcendent gene it is.”

Amy urged.

Lu Yuan picked up the transcendent gene and the information was transmitted to his mind.

[ combat skill: mechanical interference ]

It could interfere with the thinking mode of a mechanical life form to a certain extent, thus affecting the behavior of the mechanical life form. However, it could only affect mechanical lives that had a similar level of spiritual strength.

When Lu Yuan saw this transcendent gene, he was slightly stunned.

Logically speaking, this transcendent gene seemed to be a little strong, but it also didn’t seem that strong.

After all, it could interfere with the thoughts and actions of mechanical lives. This seemed quite powerful.

However, it only had an effect on mechanical lives, so it looked very easy.

“What gene is it?”

Amy asked curiously.

Lu Yuan told Amy about the mechanical interference, and she frowned slightly, feeling a little conflicted.

“The limitations of this transcendent gene are huge. However, if it’s against a mechanical life form, then it’ll be very scary.”

Lu Yuan nodded empathetically.

Amy said with a smile,

“My direction of development is to use the Heaven Luo purple vine as the core, continuously strengthening the path of the Heaven Luo purple vine. This mechanical interference is useless against me. Lei Feng, you can take it. If you don’t need it, you can auction it. Although this transcendent gene has a lot of limitations, its value is definitely extremely high.”

A gene that could interfere with other people’s thought process could be said to be very exaggerated.

Lu Yuan was not pretentious and nodded. “Then I’ll keep it.”

Lu Yuan actually wanted to inscribe this transcendent gene.

If it was an ordinary person, carving this mechanical interference might only have the effect of interfering with mechanical life.

However, Lu Yuan was different. He could evolve his genes.

The effect of mechanical interference was not weak, but what about after the evolution?

He didn’t know what stronger effect it would have.

Furthermore, they were now in the Aier mechanical ruins, and all they encountered were mechanical lives.

With this transcendent gene, it would be much easier to travel in the ruins.

Lu Yuan decided to think about it. If he did not obtain a more suitable transcendent gene at the floating city, he would inscribe this.

Putting away the mechanical interference, Lu Yuan said,

“Let’s go to the roof.”

“Yes.”

The two of them left the last room and walked up the stairs to the roof.

Soon, they arrived at the door on the roof.

They opened the door and went to the rooftop.

In the center of the rooftop was a black box that was about 30 meters in length and width and 10 meters in height.

There was also a black metal rod that was flashing with white light outside the box.

The black box was the elevator, and the black metal rod was the controller that controlled the elevator.

Lu Yuan looked up at the sky above the thousand-meter tall building. There were densely packed flying devices in the air. The closer they got to the floating city, the more flying devices there were.

“According to the information from Aier mechanical ruins,” Amy said, “The only way to enter the floating city is by taking the air elevator. If we fly over, we’ll be attacked by all kinds of aircraft.”

Lu Yuan nodded. He knew about this as well.

Lu Yuan walked over and picked up the controller.

# Chapter 175 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 3

## Chapter 175: Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

alright, we’ve got the remote control. Let’s go back.

“Mhm!”

Amy and Lu Yuan returned to the hall of the 100-meter-tall building.

Lin Xixi and the others were still standing guard at the door, and the Heaven Luo purple vine gate that Amy had weaved before she left was still there.

Lin Xixi’s eyes lit up when she saw Lu Yuan and Amy.

“Miss, Mr. Lei, you’ve returned.”

Lu Yuan nodded and looked at Amy.

“Amy, put away the Heaven Luo purple vine.”

Amy waved her magic staff, and the Heaven Luo purple vine disappeared into purple light.

“Mr. Lei Miss Amy.”

Xu Qi, Bayman, and the others naturally saw Lu Yuan and Amy’s return. After the Heaven Luo purple vine disappeared, they all smiled as if a heavy burden had been lifted off their shoulders.

Many of them stole glances at the metal staff in Amy’s hand.

Amy didn’t have this with her before, so it was clearly one of the rewards they had obtained from the skyscraper.

Everyone’s hearts were filled with envy.

Lu Yuan didn’t know what they were thinking and just smiled.

“I’ve already gotten the remote control and paid the entrance fee. Come with us to the floating city.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Xu Qi was the first to step forward and said with a smile,

“There are nine people in our team. This is 9000 spirit force Geno fluid.”

“Our team has four people. This is 4000 spirit force Geno fluid.”

“Our team has a total of six people, Yingying.”

The team leaders stepped forward one by one, took out batches of spirit force gene fluid, and traded them to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan put away the spirit power Geno fluid.

Very quickly, everyone had completed their transactions.

As Lu Yuan traded, he counted. There were a total of 68 genetic warriors who wanted to go up with him.

In total, he had earned 68000 spirit force gene fluid.

That was equivalent to 6.8 million Grade 1 spirit crystals!

It was comparable to what Lu Yuan and Amy had found in 12 100-meter-tall buildings.

“Since you’ve already paid the entrance fee, let’s go.”

Lu Yuan was in a good mood. Together with Amy and the others, he led everyone into the tall building and soon arrived at the rooftop of the thousand-meter tall building.

Standing on the rooftop and looking at the densely packed aircraft in the sky, the pupils of the genetic warriors contracted as they revealed a look of horror.

I heard that if you fly in the air, you’ll be surrounded and killed by aircraft. You can only get to the floating city by taking the air elevator.

Xu Qi said, looking at Lu Yuan with gratitude,

“I have to thank Mr. Lei for giving us this opportunity. Otherwise, we wouldn’t even have the right to enter the floating city.”

The others nodded in agreement.

To them, the mechanical guards outside were a natural moat that was difficult to cross.

Lu Yuan smiled. “You pay the entrance fee. I’ll take you to the floating city. This is a fair deal. No need to thank me. All of you, go up.”

Although there were close to a hundred people, the area of the elevator was not small. It was still enough for a hundred people to stand inside.

After everyone went in, Lu Yuan took out the metal rod and controlled the air elevator to rise and fly towards the floating city.

In the air, countless aircraft were flying around the elevator like swimming fish.

From the window of the elevator, they could see the vast scene.

Lu Yuan was a little frightened. Fortunately, there was an air elevator.

Otherwise, he would not even know how he died if he was surrounded by so many aircraft.

Soon, the elevator approached the floating city.

Finally, under the guidance of the floating city, they arrived at a square at the edge of the area and landed steadily on the square.

# Chapter 176 - Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking

## Chapter 176: Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The elevator door opened, and Lu Yuan, Amy, and the others walked out first.

Then, Xu Qi and the others.

After everyone walked out of the elevator, Lu Yuan looked at Xu Qi and the others and smiled.

the deal has been completed. Next, we will go to the core area. As for you, please do as you please.

Lu Yuan paused and continued, “By the way, we’ll be returning here later and leaving the floating city. If you want to go out with us, you’ll have to wait here in advance.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Xu Qi and the others looked at each other and could not help laughing.

Beman laughed.

“Mr. Lei, you must be joking. With our strength, we can stay in the floating city until the ruins end. We won’t go down.”

“That’s right, Mr. Lei. This is already the best resource point for us.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan also came to a realization.

They were right. He had thought too much, thinking that everyone would go to other floating cities.

Just the floating city alone was enough for them to explore.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“In that case, I’ll bring the controller of the elevator with me when we go down. This way, no other teams will come up. You can search for resources here in peace.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Xu Qi and the others were stunned. Then, they smiled in surprise.

“Many thanks, Mr. Lei! If Mr. Lei comes to our green emerald Planet in the future, you must come and find us. I will treat you well.”

Bayman placed his hands on his chest and bowed slightly to Lu Yuan, performing an elven gesture of gratitude.

“Mister Lei is a righteous man. Thank you, Mister Lei. Our Tianfu Financial Group also owes Mr. Lei a favor.”

Xu Qi and the others were also grateful.

After all, if another team came up after Lu Yuan put down the air elevator, they would be competing with them for resources.

If they ran into a powerful team led by a leader-level boss, they would be like turtles in a jar, and they wouldn’t even have a place to run.

Lu Yuan had obviously considered this point.

It was because of this that everyone was touched.

Lu Yuan smiled. To him, it was just a matter of convenience.

Since he had paid the entrance fee, he would consider it as after-sales service.

“That’s it then. Good luck, you guys.”

Lu Yuan left with Amy and the others, walking out of the square.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan, her big purple eyes blinking.

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He looked at Amy, speechless.

“Why are you looking at me like that?”

Amy thought for a moment, and then said with a smile, “Although you’re a shameless guy, I didn’t expect you to be a good person.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He expressed his innocence.

How was he shameless?

He was still a virgin, okay?

If he really didn’t know his place, he would have been a girl slayer long ago.

After all, ever since he had become a genetic warrior, countless girls had taken the initiative to contact him.

Upon hearing Amy’s words, Lin Xixi and the others were stunned, and then looked at Lu Yuan warily.

“You don’t know your place?”

Zhu Yu’s eyes flickered with the light of gossip. He looked at Lu Yuan, and then at Amy.

Lin Xixi frowned and looked at Lu Yuan coldly. “Mr. Lei, what have you done to our young lady?!”

“????”

Lu Yuan felt that he was more wronged than ever.

“I didn’t do anything! If you don’t believe me, Ask Amy!”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy, only to find her blushing and constantly looking around.

“Ah… Yes! How could Lei Feng do anything to me? If he really dares to do anything, I will beat him to death!”

Amy said as she clenched her little hands.

Lu Yuan, “Zhenzhen.”

Why the hell are you blushing?

Then, Lu Yuan suddenly thought of what happened in the building.

Oh no.

He felt a huge headache.

Then, Lu Yuan felt a cold gaze from the side.

Lin Xixi silently stood in front of Amy like an old hen protecting its chicks.

“Mr. Lei, I will report this to manager Wang!”

Lu Yuan felt very tired.

“I’ll tell Qianqian myself after she gets out.”

Lu Yuan wanted Lin Xixi to explain to Amy that holding hands would not make one pregnant.

But on second thought, Amy was also here.

If Lu Yuan dared to talk about this in front of so many people, Amy would probably kill him.

In the end, Lu Yuan still chose to be a coward.

When he saw Wang Lingling, he would talk to her about this in private.

There were no mechanical guards in the square where the elevator stopped.

However, when they came to the edge of the square, Lu Yuan and the others saw many mechanical guards on the street.

The mechanical bodies of these mechanical guards looked much more exquisite and tall than those in the city on the ground.

They were basically two-meter tall mechanical guards, and their strength was probably much stronger than the mechanical guards on the ground.

However, to Lu Yuan and Amy, even the commander-tier mechanical guards were no match for them, let alone these?

They followed the streets that led to the core area of the floating city and crushed their way through.

The floating city’s surface area was not small. It had a radius of 50 kilometers.

In the center of the core area, there was a huge building about three thousand meters tall.

In the four directions of the core building, there were four other thousand-meter tall buildings.

There were even more 500-meter-tall buildings.

# Chapter 177 - Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking

## Chapter 177: Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The rest of the buildings were all 100 meters tall.

Skyscrapers that were less than 100 meters tall could only be seen outside the core area of the floating city.

Even outside the core zone, there were many hundred-meter-tall buildings. The density of these buildings was much higher than the steel cities on the surface.

That was why the resources were abundant.

To Lu Yuan and the rest, the place they wanted to go was naturally the core area.

They pushed their way through and only took an hour to reach the core area filled with 100-meter-tall buildings.

On the streets filled with 100-meter-tall buildings, a team of mechanical guards was patrolling.

This team had twelve mechanical guards, and the leader was a mechanical leader that was more than three meters tall. Other than the leader, the other team members were also close to three meters tall. They were also at the leader level, but they were low-level leaders, unlike the leader, who was a perfect-grade leader.

Furthermore, the mechanical guards were more well-equipped.

The mech guards that acted as meat shields had powerful crystal shields, while the assault-type mech guards were armed with axes or heavy swords, and the long-range mech guards were armed with spirit energy cannons.

Lu Yuan looked at these mechanical guards and was a little surprised.

“Are these the mechanical guards of the core area? A perfect level leader and 11 low-level leader. With such a team composition, I’m afraid that not many of the guilds that followed us up here can beat them, right?”

Amy put her hands on her hips, and said smugly,

“How can they be compared to us? Hurry up and go!”

She nudged Lu Yuan.

“I know, I know,”

Lu Yuan rushed forward with his heavy sword in hand.

When the team of mechanical guards saw Lu Yuan, their eyes turned red and they started to attack him.

Just as Amy had said, the mechanical guards, which could be said to be a nightmare for other teams, were just food for Lu Yuan and Amy.

Furthermore, it was a sumptuous meal.

After killing the mech guards, he received 240 bottles of the improved spirit power Geno fluid.

Other than that, there were leader-class Geno armaments and all sorts of leader-class bombs.

In total, the profit was about 600000 Grade 1 spiritual crystals.

The streets here were filled with such mechanical guards.

Not only that, but there were also skyscrapers that were a hundred meters tall, five hundred meters tall, and even a thousand meters tall.

One could imagine how rich the resources here would be.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with anticipation.

“Let’s continue,”

Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others also smiled brightly and excitedly.

……

The core area of the floating city.

On the square of a thousand-meter tall building.

BOOM!

BOOM! BOOM!

The rumbling sounds came and stopped very quickly.

Lu Yuan held the steel Guardian heavy sword in his hand. In front of him was the mechanical leader whose head he had crushed.

The machine leader was still tied up by the Heaven Luo purple vine.

On the square, other than the mechanical leader, there were more than 100 mechanical guards. Ten of them were full-circle leader-level while the rest were low-level leader-level.

Even though their numbers were smaller than the Steel City’s Square, they were far stronger than the mechanical guards in the square.

After all, there were more than a hundred boss-level monsters!

Even Lu Yuan’s scalp went numb when he first faced the leader of more than a hundred monsters.

If he were to be focused on, he would easily be seriously injured.

There were too many.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan’s speed was still a little faster than these leaders.

Coupled with Amy’s support and Lin Xixi’s support, they were able to destroy all the mechanical guards in the end, even though the process was a little tortuous.

At this moment, a ball of light had already floated out of the mechanical leader’s body.

There was a blue light orb, four aqua light orbs, and eight green light orbs.

Lu Yuan was no longer interested in looking at the green Leader-level and green elite-level items. He directly picked up the blue Leader-level item.

Then, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he smiled.

Mechanical Guardian armor (100% Tier 1): Commander tier equipment.

It mainly increased strength, increased defense, and slightly increased agility.

It was much stronger than the mechanical madman armor that Lu Yuan was currently wearing.

Amy walked over curiously.

“What is it?”

Lu Yuan showed her the ball of light, and Amy pouted and threw it to Lu Yuan.

After Lu Yuan put it on, his strength increased by a large margin again.

After that, they entered the 1000-meter tall building to collect resources.

……

The core area of the floating city was very small compared to the entire floating city. It only had a radius of about three kilometers.

The core area was centered on the three-thousand-meter-tall building in the center, dividing the four-thousand-meter-tall buildings in the North, South, East, and West into four blocks.

With Lu Yuan’s clearing speed, they could clear a block in four hours.

Nine hours later, Lu Yuan and his team had cleared the East and North districts.

They were currently cleaning up the Western District.

On the street, Lu Yuan killed the last leader of the machines with a casual strike. Suddenly, his body stopped and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

Around his gene strands, the Evolution Cube that surrounded his gene strands suddenly trembled slightly.

Lu Yuan looked at the shaking Evolution Cube in shock.

Up until now, the Evolution Cube had only trembled twice.

Once was when he encountered the terrifying Mirage Dragon in the Misty Forest, and the other time was when he encountered the S-grade mutated object, the soul devouring bead.

This was the third shaking.

What was the reason this time?

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

Lu Yuan took two steps forward and found that the shaking was stronger.

He raised his eyebrows, narrowed his eyes, and walked in the direction where the vibration was getting stronger.

Amy, who was counting her harvest, was a little confused when she saw Lu Yuan suddenly walk forward.

“Lei Feng? What’s wrong with you?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and said with a smile,

“Nothing, I just feel like there’s something in this direction.”

“Something?”

Amy’s big purple eyes were filled with confusion.

“It’s just a feeling. Do you want to go over and take a look?”

Lu Yuan laughed.

Amy thought for a moment, and then nodded. “Let’s go take a look.”

Lu Yuan walked in front, changing his direction from time to time. He felt the vibrations of the Evolution Cube and searched for a position.

In Amy’s eyes, however, Lu Yuan was just walking with fate, seemingly without any purpose.

She frowned slightly but didn’t say anything. She just followed Lu Yuan curiously.

At this moment, Lu Yuan realized that the vibration was coming from a small alley.

He walked towards the alley.

Amy followed him.

After entering the alley, they walked about 50 meters further in.

At this moment, Amy and Lu Yuan both paused.

“What?”

The two of them looked at the ground deep in the alley.

In an unremarkable corner of the ground, a piece of gray-white metal fragment fell to the ground.

The metal fragment looked like ordinary metal, but it exuded a profound and strange aura.

Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes widened.

“This is a Kasaya.”

The two of them quickly walked over.

Lu Yuan picked up the metal fragment and observed it with Amy.

They discovered that the seemingly ordinary metal fragment had traces of strange patterns.

Amy’s eyes widened, and she exclaimed, “This is an Aier Core fragment?! We’ve searched for so long in two areas and still couldn’t find it. I didn’t expect to find it here!”

As soon as they entered the core area, Lu Yuan and Amy were already consciously looking for the core fragments.

After all, this was the key for them to enter stage two in the Aier mechanical ruins.

Without the Aier core fragment, they would be at a huge disadvantage when competing with other strong people.

However, they had searched the East and North regions but could not find a single Aier core fragment.

He didn’t expect to find it in such an unremarkable alley.

Amy’s brows furrowed slightly. I heard from Lingling that the core fragment of El could appear anywhere in the core area. I didn’t expect it to appear even in such a remote place.

Then, she thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan, her eyes full of surprise.

“Lei Feng, how did you know there was a Aier core fragment here?”

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with shock.

After finding the Aier core fragment, the Evolution Cube in his body calmed down and stopped shaking.

Clearly, the vibration of the Evolution Cube was due to the Aier core fragment.

However, what was going on with the Evolution Cube?

Why would it shake when it encountered the Aier core fragment?

His mind was filled with question marks.

# Chapter 178 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White jade Spirit Body 1

## Chapter 178: Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White jade Spirit Body 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Hearing Amy’s words, Lu Yuan came back to his senses.

He turned to look at Amy, only to see her looking at him in shock.

He smiled and said,

“I don’t know. I just have a feeling that there’s something here.”

“Feeling?”

Amy blinked. “You’re so strange, Lei Feng. I can’t believe you have this feeling.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Maybe I have a special talent.”

Amy glanced at Lu Yuan with disdain.

“Eh? How narcissistic!”

Lu Yuan looked innocent.

He had the Evolution Cube and could evolve genes. Furthermore, the Evolution Cube could detect Aier core fragments. Wasn’t this considered a talent?

Of course, Lu Yuan would not tell Amy this.

Amy said with anticipation,

“Then quickly feel if there are any other Aier core fragments. If you find one, we can both break through.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the Evolution Cube, which had already calmed down and continued to circle around the gene strands to choose, and shook his head slightly.

“I don’t feel anything else.”

Amy was disappointed, and then she said,

“You can use this Aier core fragment first and see if we can find another one. If we can’t find it here, we’ll have to go to other floating cities to take a look.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The two of them left the alley and returned to Lin Xixi and the others.

When Lin Xixi saw that Lu Yuan and Amy had returned, she asked in confusion,

“Miss, where have you been?”

Amy smiled, “we went for a walk.” I also picked up an Aier core fragment.”

“Really? Miss, you’re so lucky.”

Lin Xixi was stunned when she heard Amy’s words, and then she smiled in surprise.

“Hmph, hmph, hmph! Of course.”

Amy laughed smugly.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes, “Alright. Are you guys done packing? Let’s continue.”

“Yes!”

……

After another seven hours, Lu Yuan and his team cleared the remaining areas in the west and south.

He had obtained a lot of improved and strengthened spirit force gene fluid, as well as various genetic weapons and transcendent genes. He had also found another piece of Aier core fragment when he was cleaning up the south area.

In this case, Amy and Lu Yuan would each have one piece, and they could both break through to the 2nd rank.

After clearing all four areas, the group headed to the location of the 3000-meter tall building.

The core area was not big to begin with, and they soon arrived at the three-thousand-meter tall building.

There was a circular square about a hundred meters wide around the three-thousand-meter tall building.

There were no mechanical guards on the circular square.

Lu Yuan and the others walked around and found the gate.

Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes widened in shock when they saw the six five-meter-tall figures standing outside the gate.

Six commander-level monsters?!

Amy couldn’t help but cry out.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“How can we beat this?”

If there were three or even four commanders, Lu Yuan and Amy could barely deal with them since they had already changed into their leader-grade armor and weapons.

However, six was a little too many.

Out of all the people Lu Yuan knew, only Ye Ye could kill six mechanical commanders alone.

Of course, if it weren’t for the fact that Amy’s Emerald sickle poison was ineffective against mechanical life forms, they would have had a chance of dealing with them.

However, as far as Lu Yuan was concerned, there was still a gap between Amy’s strength and Yeye’s.

Lu Yuan guessed that Amy’s Heaven Luo purple vine should be a overlord-grade transcendent gene, while Yeye’s inherited gene should have exceeded that.

Looking at the six mechanical commanders, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“Let’s play it safe. Let’s break through first. After we break through, six tier 1 leaders won’t be much of a threat to us.

Amy nodded, and a smug smile appeared on her face.

“We’re so lucky to have found two pieces of El’s core fragments on the floating city. Otherwise, I’m afraid we wouldn’t be able to enter the central building.”

Lu Yuan gave Amy a sideways glance.

He was the one who found the Aier core fragment, so why was this girl so proud?

“Oh right, Lei Feng, have you prepared your transcendent gene?”

Amy thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan.

I’m ready, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

His preparations naturally didn’t mean that he had really prepared transcendent genes.

Instead, he would just directly evolve when the time came.

Amy nodded, “That’s good. Then let’s find a room to cultivate in seclusion.”

Lu Yuan looked around and pointed to a 500-meter-tall building at the side.

“Let’s do it here. We’ve already cleared the core area anyway. There won’t be any danger.”

“We’ll be keeping watch outside, so that no one will disturb you and Mr. Lei,” Lin Xixi said.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan nodded. “I’ll have to trouble you.”

After that, Lu Yuan and Amy entered the 500-meter-tall building.

The two of them each found a room and began to prepare for their breakthrough.

After obtaining the gene evolution fluid, it was easy for Lu Yuan to break through.

However, before that, Lu Yuan took out the Aier core fragment, which was engraved with complicated patterns.

He had to absorb this first.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, the Aier core fragment became like a Geno weapon. It turned into an illusion and entered Lu Yuan’s body, floating toward the gene chain.

Only with the blessing of the Aier core fragment could he advance in the ruins.

# Chapter 179 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 2

## Chapter 179: Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

However, something that Lu Yuan did not expect happened.

When the Aier core fragment approached Lu Yuan’s gene strands, it suddenly turned into a stream of light and entered the Evolution Cube.

In the end, the Aier core fragment was devoured by the Evolution Cube without a trace.

Lu Yuan: “???? ”

What the hell was going on?

He looked at the Evolution Cube, which was still dark blue, and was a little dumbfounded.

“Wow, isn’t this too much?”

Not only did this thing devour spiritual energy, but it also devoured the Aier core fragment?

Could he still advance after devouring the Aier core fragment?

Just as Lu Yuan was panicking, the Evolution Cube suddenly started to flash with a strange dark blue light.

The next moment, Lu Yuan’s eyes suddenly widened in shock.

For some reason, he found that he seemed to have some kind of connection with the Aier ruins.

It was an inexplicable connection.

That feeling was as if Lu Yuan was originally an outsider, but now, he seemed to have been accepted by this world.

Lu Yuan came to a realization.

The Aier core fragment had been devoured, but the characteristics were still retained?

He heaved a sigh of relief.

But soon, Lu Yuan’s heart was in his mouth again.

Wait, Wuwu

Amy had said that the Aier core fragment would be left behind when leaving the ruins.

Now that the Aier core fragment had been swallowed, what would he do when he left the ruins?

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks.

Lu Yuan was suddenly a little worried about whether the Evolution Cube would be left behind.

However, Lu Yuan also felt that since the Evolution Cube could even evolve transcendent genes, it should be of a much higher grade than the Aier mechanical ruins.

There was no reason for it to stay.

After thinking for a long time, Lu Yuan felt that it was useless for him to worry.

He could not let the Evolution Cube spit out the Aier core fragment that he had swallowed, so he could only ignore it.

We’ll talk about it when the time comes.

Although there was something wrong with the process of absorbing the core fragment, Lu Yuan had achieved his goal.

He could start advancing.

Lu Yuan took out a bottle of gene evolution fluid that was flashing with a deep blue light and drank it directly.

Suddenly, a strong and special spiritual force emerged in Lu Yuan’s body.

This powerful spirit force turned into a turbulent tide and began to attack the gene lock above Lu Yuan’s second gene chain.

Crack crack crack…

Under the continuous impact of the powerful force, the black gene chains began to crack one by one.

As the gene chain shattered, the white mist above the second gene chain gradually dissipated, revealing a new gene chain.

This gene evolution fluid could break ten gene chains while Lu Yuan only had eight. Soon, the chains were completely broken.

Lu Yuan had broken through to the second rank.

After the gene chain was broken, the remaining spirit force of the gene evolution fluid slowly integrated into the new gene chain, refining the gene chain that had not yet been marked with a gene.

Not long after, the spiritual force was exhausted, and a small section of the gene chain that had not been recorded was refined.

Lu Yuan did not care about this. After all, after the gene was recorded, the original gene chain would undergo a certain change. When the time came, he would need to continue refining.

After breaking through to rank two, Lu Yuan felt that his body had once again undergone a change in origin, and his life had been sublimated once again.

His original genetic chain had become more stable and powerful, and he could now engrave even stronger transcendent genes.

He had also improved in all aspects.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and began to take out bottles of spirit force gene fluid to charge the Evolution Cube.

Previously, Lu Yuan had only swept through 12 100-meter-tall buildings, four 500-meter-tall buildings, and one 1000-meter-tall building. In total, he had obtained 23.5 million Level 1 spirit crystals worth of spiritual power gene fluid.

After sweeping through the core area of the floating city, Lu Yuan’s harvest was naturally even more.

He now had more than 120 million Level 1 spirit crystals of all kinds of spiritual power gene fluid.

Even if they were to use Grade 2 Spirit crystals to calculate, it would still be more than 12 million Grade 2 spirit crystals!

Not to mention a second-tier Battle Master, even a third-tier battle general was as wealthy as Lu Yuan.

Of course, the geniuses of the big families were not included.

Recharging the Evolution Cube was different from tempering the genetic chain.

The honing of the genetic chain also needed to consider the tolerance of the genetic chain, and it could not absorb spirit force all the time.

However, the energy charge was for the Evolution Cube after all, so it did not need to rest.

Lu Yuan drank bottle after bottle of spirit force gene fluid. He fed all the spirit force gene fluid, optimized spirit force gene fluid, and even a large portion of strengthened spirit force gene fluid to the Evolution Cube.

Now, he only had 2000 bottles of spiritual power-enhancing gene fluid left, which was 20 million Level 1 spirit crystals.

After he fed over 100 million Stage 1 spirit crystals to the Evolution Cube, the entire Evolution Cube was shining with a dazzling dark blue light.

After finishing the preparation work, Lu Yuan began to evolve his genes.

The first one to evolve was naturally ‘Red Copper Light’.

Back then, Lu Yuan had spent more than 500000 Level 1 spirit crystals to evolve the boss-level ‘rejuvenation’ gene to the commander-level ‘Seed of Nature’ gene.

However, the evolution of the ‘Red Copper Light’consumed nearly a million level-one spiritual crystals, which was almost twice as much as before.

Lu Yuan realized that the number of spirit crystals required to evolve different genes was very different.

After all, the complexity of the gene itself had a different degree of strength.

This time, the evolution didn’t hurt too much.

# Chapter 180 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 3

## Chapter 180: Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After all, Lu Yuan’s current physical strength was not weak. It was still acceptable for him to evolve from the chieftain level to the commander level.

[ Commander-tier combat skill: Brilliant Black Light ]

Compared to the Red Copper Llight, it was obviously stronger. It was three to four times stronger in all aspects, and this was because after the evolution, a part of the gene chain had not been completely tempered.

However, this was not Lu Yuan’s current limit.

He planned to continue evolving.

If the quality of the commander gene was further improved, it could be upgraded to the overlord-tier.

With his current physical strength and genetic chain strength, he should be able to withstand a Lord-grade gene.

At the overlord tier, it was already considered a very high grade.

Ordinary genetic Warriors would engrave ordinary genes at the trainee level. At the stage one warrior level, they would have a greater chance of engraveing elite genes. At the stage two warrior level, they would have a chance of engraveing leader genes. At the stage three warrior level, they would engrave commander genes.

Only a fourth-tier battle supreme would have a chance of inscribing a overlord-class gene.

This was only hope.

After all, a normal genetic warrior would have to go through a routine. The first gene would be the normal gene, the second would be the elite gene, the third would be the leader gene, and the fourth would be the commander gene. After he broke through, if he wanted to engrave the overlord gene, he would have to be a fourth-stage battle-supreme and face the overlord source will, which was the same level as him.

If he wanted to defeat an overlord source will with his Geno points, it would be difficult, even with his geno weapons and body arts.

In fact, if one were to follow such a step-by-step method of recording, it would be very difficult to even record transcendent genes of the same level as one’s own as one progressed.

After all, the higher the level, the greater the difference in strength.

Every time he carved a gene of the same level, it was a fatal risk.

In comparison, those who could inscribe a overlord-class gene below the level of a battle supreme were already very powerful geniuses.

After Lu Yuan evolved, it would be equivalent to inscribing the overlord gene at the stage two warrior level.

Generally, only geniuses who had inherited the transcendent genes of their ancestors could reach this level.

Even those who had inherited the genes of their ancestors might not be able to achieve this.

What if the first gene he inherited wasn’t strong enough?

A vast amount of spiritual power once again surged into his genetic chain.

The gene that had just evolved to the commander tier of the Black Light began to change again.

It was different from the slight pain that he felt earlier.

This time, it was a bone-piercing pain.

Even if his body and genetic chain were strong, his cultivation was only at the second stage of the battle master level.

The overlord gene itself was a transcendent gene carved by a battle supreme. This was a gene that had crossed two major stages.

One could only imagine how much pressure his genetic chain and physical body were under.

This was also because Lu Yuan was an evolutionary gene, which was not as violent as inscribing genes. There was a gradual process.

If he were to inscribe the overlord gene with his current cultivation, he would probably explode.

The vast blue light continued to merge with the gene strands from the Evolution Cube, and the evolution began.

The spirit energy within the Evolution Cube was quickly consumed.

The amount of spirit energy required to evolve from commander to overlord was more than ten times that required to evolve from leader to commander.

The previous evolution had consumed about a million level-one spirit crystals. This time, it had consumed about 30 million level-one spirit crystals, which was about three million level-two Spirit crystals.

It was almost 300000 level 3 spiritual crystals.

After consuming a large amount of spiritual power and in great pain, Lu Yuan finally completed his evolution.

Overlord tier combat skill, White Jade Spirit body.

# Chapter 181 - Terrifying Mechanical Interference

## Chapter 181: Terrifying Mechanical Interference

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Compared to the black flames, the White Jade Spirit Body’s defensive capabilities had increased by several times.

Furthermore, the White Jade Spirit Body itself had an affinity with spiritual power, so it could absorb spiritual power at a faster speed.

For other genetic warriors, this might be a very powerful ability.

After all, for genetic warriors, the rate of spirit energy absorption was the main factor that limited their cultivation. No matter how many resources they had, the amount of spirit energy they could absorb every day was limited. They could only slowly endure.

But for Lu Yuan, wasn’t it just a matter of breathing?

To Lu Yuan, the main limiting factor for his improvement was the lack of resources.

Even if the White Jade Spirit Body could double the speed of Lu Yuan’s absorption, it could only reduce the time it took for him to absorb from two seconds to one second.

An extra second didn’t really matter.

It could only be of some use in battle?

He could recover his spiritual energy faster.

This was only the effect of the combat technique. The overlord-tier gene’s physical and mental enhancement was needless to say. It was about five times stronger than the Black Obsidian Light in all aspects, which was an exaggerated increase.

Moreover, apart from the biggest increase in his physical defense, his strength, agility, and even his mental strength had all increased by quite a bit.

Clearly, the higher the quality of a transcendent gene, the more comprehensive the enhancement would be. Only a portion of the enhancement would be more outstanding.

After evolving the White Jade Spirit Body, Lu Yuan’s Evolution Cube still had more than 70 million spirit crystals worth of spirit energy.

Lu Yuan naturally did not intend to stop just like that.

He began to evolve again.

The target this time was the ‘Seed of Nature’ gene.

After the evolution began, the pain this time was not as painful as when he evolved the White Jade Spirit Body.

After all, the White Jade Spirit Body improved Lu Yuan’s body too much. The feedback from his gene chain also made it more stable. After another evolution, the pressure on his body was naturally not as strong.

The nature seed’s evolution consumed less spiritual power than the Black Obsidian Light. It only cost about 20 million Grade 1 spiritual crystals.

The evolution was completed, and the nature seed had also evolved to the overlord-tier.

[ Overlord-tier combat technique: Touch of Nature ]

Compared to the Seed of Nature, the healing effect of the Touch of Nature was once again greatly improved.

Not only that, as long as Lu Yuan was willing, as long as his mental energy could withstand it, he could even treat many people at the same time.

It was similar to the physical improvement of the White Jade Spirit Body. In addition to the original mental power perception ability, the strength, defense, and agility had also increased significantly.

After upgrading to the overlord level, Lu Yuan stopped evolving these two genes.

A battle master genetic chain was already at its limit when it could withstand a Lord gene. If this continued, the genetic chain would collapse.

However, Lu Yuan did not stop.

He took out a blue ball of light.

Mechanical interference.

In the end, Lu Yuan still decided to inscribe this transcendent gene.

On one hand, they were in the Aier mechanical ruins, and their opponents were basically mechanical beings. This transcendent gene had a very powerful effect and could be considered a godly skill.

On the other hand, the direction of this transcendent gene was somewhat special. Lu Yuan was a little curious about what would happen after this gene evolved.

Lu Yuan was already very familiar with inscribing genes.

After absorbing the transcendent gene, the transcendent gene started to fill up the third blank gene chain. After that, it began to weave and fill up the third gene chain.

The pain was there, but with two Overlord-class genes at the bottom, it wasn’t as intense.

Soon, Lu Yuan finished recording the mechanical interference.

After inscribing, Lu Yuan entered the white mist. The white mist surged and a humanoid mechanical life that was five meters tall appeared.

This was the remnant will of the transcendent gene itself.

This mechanical life was black and gold in color, and its mechanical eyes were golden in color. It looked somewhat noble, completely different from the mechanical guards that Lu Yuan had encountered in the El mechanical ruins.

After the mechanical leader appeared, a heavy sword appeared in its hand. It roared and charged at Lu Yuan.

Its aura was much stronger than that of all the mechanical leaders Lu Yuan had met, even close to the level of an Overlord.

Unfortunately, he met Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s two transcendent genes were both at the overlord level. In addition, this chief-level gene was now inscribed on it.

Its strength was already much stronger than the mechanical leader’s.

Plus, Lu Yuan had a geno weapon.

The mechanical guardian’s armor and heavy sword appeared on his body at the same time, and white jade-colored light appeared on his body.

The White Jade Spirit Body.

After activating the White Jade Spirit Body combat skill, Lu Yuan’s various aspects improved greatly. The most improved was still his defensive ability, but other aspects had also improved greatly.

His body disappeared, and a sword light flashed across the machine leader’s will.

The mechanical commander will was instantly cut into two.

However, as a remnant of its will, the mechanical leader roared and reattached its body.

Unfortunately, as soon as he connected, a terrifying sword light flashed and cut the will of the machine leader into pieces.

The mechanical leader’s will, which had turned into fragments, could no longer condense and finally disappeared.

The fusion was complete.

The battle of wills seemed easy, but only monsters like Lu Yuan, who had transcendent genes that were more powerful than the ones at the back, could do it.

If it was a genetic warrior that had their genes engraved step by step, they would probably only be able to suppress the will at the beginning. After that, they would continue to increase their strength and slowly destroy the will.

# Chapter 182 - Terrifying Mechanical Control 2

## Chapter 182: Terrifying Mechanical Control 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan directly got it done in one step.

One could imagine that in the future, all the genes Lu Yuan recorded would be in such a state.

Unless he inscribed a powerful gene that surpassed his own gene.

The battle of wills ended and Lu Yuan’s will returned to his body.

The mechanical interference gene was completely engraved, and a powerful force emerged from the gene. Lu Yuan’s various aspects improved again.

This time, what surprised Lu Yuan was that no matter if it was strength, defense, agility, or spirit, the improvement in all aspects was almost the same.

Moreover, the effects of the enhancement were quite good. It had even reached the strength enhancement effect of the second level of the White Jade Spirit body.

Lu Yuan was a little stunned. This gene with mechanical interference was a little strong.

Although the application of mechanical interference was somewhat limited, for Lu Yuan, it was not a loss even if it was just a basic improvement.

Before inscribing the gene, Lu Yuan had already understood the general effect of this mechanical interference, so he did not need to find a mechanical life to test it out.

With his current spiritual power, he would probably be able to interfere with mechanical lives of the same level.

Unless it was a special mechanical life with immunity to interference.

Lu Yuan started to use the Evolution Cube again to evolve the mechanical interference gene.

Wisps of blue light merged into the third gene chain, and a huge amount of spirit force was consumed.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in shock at the rate of consumption.

It was even more absurd than when he evolved the White Jade Spirit body.

In the end, the spiritual energy in the Lu Yuan Evolution Cube, which was equivalent to more than 50 million level-one spirit crystals, was almost exhausted. The mechanical interference was finally evolved.

[ Combat skill: Mechanical Control ]

After Lu Yuan understood the effects of this combat technique through the feedback from the genetic chain itself, he could not help but widen his eyes in shock.

In a sense, this combat skill was too powerful.

Mechanical Control, as the name suggested, was to control machinery.

If he were to face a mechanical life that was weaker than him in terms of mental power, he could directly control the actions of the mechanical life or even make it self-destruct.

This was equivalent to directly controlling the life and death of the other party.

If the mechanical life’s mental power was stronger than his, he could also interfere with it.

The extent of the interference would depend on the difference in mental power between the two parties.

If the other party’s mental power was much stronger than Lu Yuan’s, Lu Yuan would suffer a backlash if he tried to interfere with the other party.

Lu Yuan had to take good care of this.

In addition, other than mechanical lives, Lu Yuan could also control ordinary mechanical objects to a certain extent, as long as they were not immune to this control ability or were of a particularly high level.

It could be said that Lu Yuan, who possessed the Mechanical Control combat skill, was like a true Overlord when facing a mechanical life that was not much different from him. The life of the mechanical life belonged to Lu Yuan, the overlord.

He was too strong.

Even Lu Yuan himself was shocked.

Unfortunately, it was only effective on mechanical lives. If it was effective on ordinary lives, it would be ridiculous.

Lu Yuan sighed.

However, he couldn’t help but laugh.

This was a little too greedy.

Although this combat skill had no effect on ordinary life forms, the improvement brought by the Lord-tier gene was real.

As long as Lu Yuan maxed out all three overlord genes, his abilities in all aspects would be two to three times stronger than an overlord-class warrior with a single Overlord gene.

Such a difference made Lu Yuan an extremely terrifying existence among the overlord-tier Warriors.

Of course, that was only possible after he had completely refined all three genes.

As for now, because he had just completed his evolution, his three genes had not been completely tempered yet.

The gene with the highest degree of refinement was the second overlord gene, the touch of nature.

After all, before the evolution, the Nature’s Touch had already been tempered to the peak of commander tier. After the evolution, the degree of refinement was still a little more than 20%.

As for the gene with the lowest degree of refinement, it was the third overlord gene, Mechanical Control.

The White Jade Spirit body had been tempered to the great circle of chieftain-level, but he had not tempered his Mechanical Control at all.

How many spirit crystals would it cost to completely refine these three overlord-class genes?

Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled.

According to Lu Yuan’s previous experience of tempering transcendent genes of various grades, the number of spirit crystals consumed for genes of different complexity and strength was slightly different. However, in general, it would still require tens of thousands to millions of spirit crystals of the same grade.

Rank 0 apprentice Warriors corresponded to rank 0 spirit crystals, which were also ordinary transcendent genes.

As for Rank 1 Warriors, they would have elite-grade transcendent genes. Rank 2 Battle Masters would have leader-grade transcendent genes. Rank 3 Battle General would have commander-grade transcendent genes, and Rank 4 Battle Supreme would have Lord-grade transcendent genes.

To fully refine the overlord gene, one would need to consume tens of thousands to millions of grade-4 spirit crystals.

One level 4 spirit crystal was equivalent to 10 Level 3 spirit crystals, 100 level 2 Spirit crystals, and 1000 Level 1 spirit crystals.

He now had 20 million Level 1 spirit power gene fluid, which was equivalent to 20000 Level 4 spirit crystals.

Hmm …

Lu Yuan suddenly felt a headache.

He had three overlord-grade transcendent genes.

Three times the overlord genes, three times the spirit crystal consumption, and three times the headache.

How long would he have to refine this for?

Lu Yuan felt like crying.

However, on the bright side, even if he had not started his refinement, his combat strength should be comparable to an ordinary commander-tier warrior who had perfected tier two.

This was the power of three overlord-class genes.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan was happy again.

Lu Yuan looked at the time. As he did not rest, the evolution process was quite fast. Only a little more than ten hours had passed.

He had made an appointment with Amy to seclude himself for a day.

He could use this time to use up the 1000 bottles of spirit power gene fluid.

Lu Yuan took out the spirit force gene fluid and began to pour it into his mouth, one bottle per minute, without stopping.

Lu Yuan’s speed of absorbing spiritual power was already fast. With the White Jade Spirit body, after the test, he found that his speed of absorbing spiritual power had increased to about three times the original speed.

The Lord class gene chain absorbed spirit power very quickly, and the spirit power gene fluid was easy to absorb, too.

One bottle of spirit power-enhancing Geno fluid per minute was equivalent to 10000 Level 1 spirit crystals per minute.

Even if it was converted to the level two spiritual crystals of the same level as Lu Yuan, it would still consume 1000 crystals per minute.

This exaggerated absorption speed would make others cry with envy.

Of course, this terrifying consumption of spirit force almost made Lu Yuan, who was constantly drinking spirit force-enhancing gene fluid, cry.

……

Ten hours later, Lu Yuan’s eyes were still wet.

One bottle of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid per minute. Lu Yuan drank it for ten hours without stopping.

He had consumed 600 bottles in 10 hours, which was about 6 million Level 1 crystals, which was equivalent to 6000 Level 4 crystals.

In the end, the honing of his White Jade Spirit Body’s genetic chain had increased from 8% to 19%.

This was only the early stages of refinement. The higher the degree of refinement, the more spirit crystals would be consumed.

Lu Yuan felt that without 300000 Level 4 spirit crystals, he would not be able to afford it. It could only be more, not less.

Lu Yuan did some calculations. That was equivalent to 300 million first-grade spirit crystals.

This was just White Jade Spirit Body. There were also’ Nature’s Touch ‘and’ Mechanical Control’.

If he died from laughter, there was no way he could finish tempering.

If he had not been strong enough, Lu Yuan felt that he would have cried by now.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s White Jade Spirit Body suddenly felt a sense of saturation and he stopped.

The spirit force contained in the strengthened spirit force Geno fluid was very easy to absorb. In addition, Lu Yuan had engraved the overlord gene and his body was strong. It took a full ten hours to be full after being fed back to the gene strands.

This could be considered a rather terrifying thing.

If there was a gravity chamber, the effect would be even better.

However, if there really was a gravity room, the little amount of spirit force gene fluid he had would not be enough.

Lu Yuan originally thought that he had become rich overnight, but in the end, he found out that the clown was still himself?

F \* ck…

Lu Yuan’s eyes showed a determined look.

He continued to search for the floating city and get his hands on the spirit power gene fluid.

Those who stop me shall die!

# Chapter 183 - Mutation of Aier Core Fragment

## Chapter 183: Mutation of Aier Core Fragment

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan looked at the time. It was almost time for the appointment with Amy.

He walked out of the room and went downstairs.

Downstairs, Lin Xixi and a few others were sitting together to rest and chat.

When she saw Lu Yuan coming down, Lin Xixi stood up and looked at him expectantly.

“Mr. Lei, you’ve come down. How are you?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’ve already broken through. Where’s Amy?”

“Miss hasn’t come out yet.”

“Then let’s wait for a while.”

“Yes.”

Lin Xixi nodded and sat down again. Lu Yuan also sat down beside her.

As soon as he sat down, Zhu Yu looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

“Oh right, Mr. Lei, what kind of shameless things did you do to miss previously? Why is young miss so shy?”

Her eyes were filled with the desire for gossip.

Not only Zhu Yu, but the others were also listening attentively.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened and he was a little dumbfounded.

He glared at Zhu Yu,

“You’re the most cowardly in battle, so why are you the most enthusiastic in gossiping?”

Zhu Yu shrunk his neck and stuck out his tongue in embarrassment.

Lin Xixi also looked at Zhu Yu speechlessly.

“Don’t get involved in miss’s matters!”

“Oh…”

Seeing that their vice-captain had said so, everyone had no choice but to give up.

At this moment, footsteps were heard from upstairs. Lu Yuan and the others looked over.

Soon, Amy skipped down the stairs. Her delicate little face was full of smiles, and she seemed very happy.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was already downstairs, she quickly ran over and said with a smile,

“How is it? Have you broken through?”

“Yes, ” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “I’ve broken through.”

“I’ve also broken through! Hurry, let’s go and take care of those 6 commanders!”

Seeing that Amy couldn’t wait, Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “Then let’s go,”

The group left the building and walked towards the entrance of the 3000-meter tall building.

At the entrance of the 3000-meter tall building, the six mechanical leaders were still standing there. As long as no one wanted to enter, they would always guard the door.

Amy smiled as she said,

“Lei Feng, don’t attack! Just let me do it alone!”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He glanced at the confident Amy and said,

“Are you sure you can do it?”

“Of course! I’m very strong now!”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Alright, then.”

Lu Yuan stood at the back and watched Amy go forward alone.

When they were fifty meters away from the gate, Amy waved the staff of wisdom in her hand. Spiritual energy surged.

One after another, Heaven Luo purple vines shot out from the ground where Amy was standing, and shot toward the mechanical leader.

There were over a hundred Heaven Luo purple vines, which was more than double the number Amy had before her breakthrough.

Furthermore, the Heaven Luo purple vines was covered in golden patterns, making it look more noble and gorgeous.

Amy was like a beautiful fairy within the Heaven Luo purple vines.

However, the leaders didn’t care if Amy was a fairy or not. As soon as the Heaven Luo purple vines approached, all the commanders were activated.

Their eyes turned red, and they all turned their weapons around to attack Amy.

The spirit power cannons roared, and two of the mechanical leaders charged toward Amy.

However, the Heaven Luo purple vine’s speed was much faster than before. In an instant, it arrived in front of the six mechanical commanders.

The six mechanical commanders were tied up in an instant.

The psionic attacks were all blocked by the Heaven Luo purple vines. It wasn’t damaged at all, not even swept away by the attack.

The defense and power of the Heaven Luo purple vines had been greatly improved.

After the six mechanical leaders were tied up, Amy let out a light Humph, and all of the Heaven Luo purple vines contracted and twisted at the same time.

Crack…

In the distance, the mechanical commander was affected by the terrifying power of the Heaven Luo purple vines. Whether it was the Crystal Shield or the mechanical body, they were all shattered like glass.

Looking at the broken body of the mechanical commander, Lu Yuan could not help but be slightly surprised.

It had to be said that Amy was indeed very powerful. If it weren’t for the fact that the mechanical life form had restrained the poison of her Emerald sickle, her destructive power would have only been stronger.

“Yay!”

Amy cheered after killing the six mechanical commanders.

She ran to Lu Yuan, put her hands on her waist, and said proudly,

“How is it? Am I strong?”

Lu Yuan gave her a thumbs up.

“Hehe ~ I also think I’m strong.”

“Hurry and see what it dropped.”

Ever since he found out that he was still very poor, Lu Yuan wanted to obtain more treasures and resources as soon as possible.

“Oh, oh.”

Amy also remembered that she had dropped something.

The group of them walked over.

The six mechanical commander each dropped six commander -grade orbs, three to five leader-grade orbs, and a large number of elite-grade orbs.

Lu Yuan and Amy looked at the commander -tier orb. Soon, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up as he found something that he could use.

[ Mechanical Guardian Insignia ] (Tier 1 100%): It was a commander class geno armament.

It was a coat-of-arms geno weapon. It increased defense, strength, and agility. It could also activate a Crystal Shield, which was as strong as a peak leader.

Lu Yuan had only obtained one Moonstone before.

However, it was destroyed when Xue Wang used the black shadow soul to attack him previously.

# Chapter 184 - Aier Core Fragment Mutation 3

## Chapter 184: Aier Core Fragment Mutation 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He didn’t expect to get another insignia.

Unfortunately, now that Lu Yuan had broken through to the Battle Master level and evolved so many transcendent genes, the increase in his strength was too great.

Even if it was a commander grade equipment, it would not be of much help to Lu Yuan.

However, it was better than nothing.

Amy looked at all the balls of light, and said helplessly,

“Nothing good. Let’s split it half each.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

He had received three commander Class Geno weapons.

They were a giant mechanical shield, an insignia, and a long sword.

He had already used the coat of arms. As for the mechanical shield and the long sword, Lu Yuan planned to sell them later.

The leader and elite items were also split between the two of them.

After distributing the food, Lu Yuan and Amy opened the door and went in.

The number of rooms in the 3000-meter tall building was more than Lu Yuan had imagined.

There were twelve of them.

After asking Lin Xixi and the rest to wait downstairs, Lu Yuan and Amy rushed upstairs excitedly.

Just as he arrived in front of the first door, Lu Yuan discovered that the Evolution Cube that had been upgraded started to shake again.

A hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

Could there be an Aier core fragment inside?

Lu Yuan opened the door and found an empty room inside.

In the center of the room, there were three Aier core fragment.

Amy’s eyes widened slightly at the sight of the three fragments.

“I only found two fragments after searching four areas. I didn’t expect to find three fragments here. If we had come here earlier, we wouldn’t have had to go through so much trouble.”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy and smiled.

“What are you thinking about? If not for the 2 Aier core fragments, we would not have been able to break through to the 2nd rank. How would you have been able to deal with the 6 mech commanders?”

Amy’s body trembled, and her eyes widened as if she had found a blind spot.

“Oh, right!”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy and smiled.

“How is it? Are they going to break through? Let them use it?”

“Xixi is the only one who’s perfect,” Amy said. “The others haven’t. Just one will do.”

Amy picked up one of the core fragments.

She looked at the other two and said, “What do we do with the rest?”

There was a trace of a struggle on her little face.

“This thing can’t be taken out of the ruins, but it feels like a waste to leave it here.”

“Then I’ll just take it,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Amy didn’t have a better idea, so she nodded.

“I’ll take the fragment to Xixi. Wait for me,” she said with a smile.

Lu Yuan nodded.

Amy quickly left the room.

Lu Yuan looked at the two metal fragments in his hands.

He suddenly had a thought, “now that my Aier core fragment has been devoured by the Evolution Cube, can I absorb another one?’

Lu Yuan was a little curious. With a thought, the two Aier Core Fragments in his hands turned into flowing light and entered Lu Yuan’s body.

The next moment, the two Aier core fragments were also absorbed by the Evolution Cube.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He widened his eyes in shock.

He had only wanted to absorb one, but he did not expect to absorb both!

Moreover, that was not the main point.

Lu Yuan realized that after he absorbed the Aier core fragments, his connection with the Aier ruins seemed to have deepened.

When he absorbed the last one, Lu Yuan felt that he had been accepted by the Aier ruins.

But now that he had absorbed three fragments, Lu Yuan felt that the Aier ruins was a little intimate towards him?

Intimate?

What the hell?

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with shock.

Could there be any changes?

What if he continued to absorb more of Aier core fragments?

Would there be more changes?

Lu Yuan’s heart beat slightly faster. He was curious and looking forward to it.

At this moment, Amy’s voice came from outside the door.

“Lei Feng! Why are you still in there? come out!”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and saw that Amy was already waiting for him outside.

“I’m coming,” he replied.

Lu Yuan left the room and continued to explore upstairs with Amy.

In the second room, Lu Yuan and Amy found a batch of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid. There were 5000 of them, more than double the number of the thousand-meter tall building.

Lu Yuan received 2500 of them, which amounted to 25 million first-stage spirit crystals. It was considered to have helped him recover.

The third room was empty.

The fourth room was filled with bombs. As soon as Lu Yuan opened the door, it was blown up. However, with his current defense ability, the bomb did not even make Lu Yuan take a step back. It gave Lu Yuan the feeling that it was a slightly stronger wind.

In the fifth room, there were six mechanical commanders, and Amy had volunteered to crush them all by herself.

Lu Yuan received two more leader class Geno armaments and a commander Class transcendent gene, as well as a batch of leader class and elite class items. It was quite a good harvest.

This was especially true for commander-grade transcendent genes.

Combat skill-steel body.

This was a guardian gene. According to Amy’s understanding, it should be able to sell for about 40000 fourth-grade spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan was a little happy.

In the sixth room, there were another 5000 bottles of spirit-force gene fluid.

Lu Yuan received another 2500, so he now had 5000 in total.

In total, there were about 50 million Grade 1 spirit crystals, which was 50000 Grade 4 spirit crystals.

It could be considered a huge harvest.

Lu Yuan only had one thought now: “More!”

In the sixth room, there were three more Aier core fragments.

When she saw the three pieces of Aier core fragments, the smile on Amy’s little face immediately disappeared.

“Why is it the Aier core fragment again? It’s useless!”

Lu Yuan picked it up with a smile. “Just give it to me.”

Amy didn’t mind.

Then, Lu Yuan absorbed the three core fragments.

After the three Aier core fragments were devoured by the Evolution Cube, Lu Yuan’s feeling became even stronger.

If he had felt that the ruin was close to him before, then now, he felt that the ruin was treating him as one of its own.

Although he did not know why he had this feeling, he had this feeling through the connection between the Evolution Cube and the Aier mechanical ruins.

Lu Yuan was even more looking forward to the changes that would happen if he continued to devour the Aier core fragments.

In the seventh room, there were two transcendent genes of commander class.

Combat technique – Spirit Ray; combat technique – Mechanical wave fist

Lu Yuan and Amy each got one.

Lu Yuan used the mechanical wave fist.

This was an offensive-type combat technique. For genetic Warriors who used fist techniques, it should be considered a pretty good transcendent gene.

However, this wasn’t a special transcendent gene type, so Lu Yuan wouldn’t consider recording it. He could sell it later.

The eighth room was another trap.

As soon as Lu Yuan and Amy entered, flames spurted out.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan’s defense was strong enough. Even the flames could not hurt him.

Amy, on the other hand, was also completely unscathed thanks to the Heaven Luo purple vines’ protection.

The ninth room had two mechanical puppets.

The mechanical puppet’s combat strength was at the perfected stage of a Tier 2 leader.

They were extremely powerful.

One of them was a power-type with a battle-axe, while the other was a long-range attack-type with a spirit power cannon.

Lu Yuan was a long-range attacker, while Amy was a power attacker.

After all, Lu Yuan lacked long-range attacks, and Amy sometimes needed a meat shield that could block the enemy for her.

The combat power of a 2nd rank leader was already a great help to Lu Yuan, and it was naturally the same for Amy.

In the tenth room, what surprised Lu Yuan was that there were 10000 bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid.

Lu Yuan was so touched that he almost cried.

What the f \* ck?

Was this a 3000-meter tall building?

Forever divine!

He was invincible!

Therefore, Lu Yuan was given another 5000 bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid, which added up to 10000 bottles.

After some calculations, he realized that he was getting closer and closer to the spiritual power resources he needed to completely temper his transcendent gene, White Jade Spirit body.

Congratulations, congratulations.

The eleventh room was an empty room.

The 12th room was the last room.

Lu Yuan opened the door, and Amy, who was behind him, peeked inside.

When they saw what was in the room, Lu Yuan and Amy were both stunned. Their eyes widened and they looked surprised.

# Chapter 185 - Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea

## Chapter 185: Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

There was a flying device floating in the room.

The aircraft was about 25 meters long and 15 meters wide. It was black in color and had a diamond shape.

Compared to the Night Owl fighter that Lu Yuan took from Xili city to the imperial capital, it looked a little better.

What surprised Lu Yuan and Amy the most was that they were in the Land of Origin.

If it was a pure technological creation, it would not be able to enter the Land of Origin.

In other words, this flying device was also a psionic object that required the use of spirit energy.

This was probably the most precious item in the entire floating city.

No wonder it was placed on the highest floor of the core area.

Lu Yuan and Amy walked into the room.

Amy was a little surprised to see the aircraft.

“What a beautiful aircraft!”

Lu Yuan reached out and placed his hand on the outer shell of the flying device. Suddenly, a stream of information was transmitted into his mind.

[ Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle: Tier 2 flying spirit item ]

The Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle’s fastest speed could reach 10 times the speed of sound. This speed had already exceeded that of a speed specialty battle supreme.

As for its defense, it could block an attack from a Tier 2 advanced overlord.

It also had a spirit power cannon, which was equivalent to a Stage 2 advanced overlord.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened when he saw the message.

Amy also put her hand on the Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle. Her eyes also widened slightly, and she exclaimed, ”

“So strong!”

“Yes, very strong.”

Lu Yuan nodded. He was a little conflicted.

To be honest, according to the principle of 50 – 50, half of the Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle would belong to Amy.

He was in dire need of spirit crystals, so he could give the Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle to Amy and have her compensate him.

From the information and appearance of this Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle, its value was definitely not low.

No matter what, his speed had reached the level of a battle Supreme.

In addition to the low threshold of being able to control it at Tier 2, it was more than enough for the strong to buy it for the younger generation to use.

If it was auctioned, wouldn’t it be worth millions of Level 4 spiritual crystals?

500,000 Level 4 spirit crystals should be no problem for him to take half of it, right?

At the very least, this was enough for him to temper a overlord-tier transcendent gene to perfection. If he was lucky, he might even be able to temper two.

It was a pity that he didn’t want to part with such a beautiful Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle.

However, if he were to compensate Amy, he wouldn’t be able to afford so many crystals.

Lu Yuan felt bitter in his heart.

I’m so poor, f \* ck!

Just as Lu Yuan was feeling conflicted, Amy stole a glance at him.

Her purple eyes flickered, then she patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder with a smile and said,

“Lei Feng, I’ll give you this battle shuttle!”

Lu Yuan recovered from his confusion.

He froze for a moment, and looked at Amy.

“Amy, what did you say?”

Amy’s eyes widened, and she said, “I said that I’ll give this battle shuttle to you, and you don’t have to give me any crystals. I don’t lack these crystals.”

Lu Yuan: “???? ”

His eyes widened as he looked at Amy in disbelief. “Amy, are you the legendary Angel?!”

This was a flying shuttle with a flying speed that surpassed a battle god’s. It could even block the attack of a Tier 2 advanced overlord. Moreover, it was a combat shuttle with such good looks!

Although he had half of the ownership, she also had half of it. He didn’t expect Amy to give it to him just like that!

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy’s face turned red.

“Don’t think that I’ll be happy just because you praise me like that! After I reach the 2nd rank, my great grandfather will give me a very strong ride. It would be a waste to give it to me, so I might as well let you have it. ”

Even though Amy said so, Lu Yuan was still very touched.

After all, it was not a small amount of crystals.

“Thank you, Amy!”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy with a smile.

Amy snorted, glanced at Lu Yuan from the corner of her eyes, and said in disdain,

“Your smile is so disgusting.”

Lu Yuan’s smile froze and he touched his face.

Is my smile disgusting?

He rubbed his face and coughed.

“Ahem, ahem, I’ll make this shuttle recognize me as its owner first.”

“Yes,” Amy nodded.

Lu Yuan placed his hand on the metal shell of the battle shuttle and willed.

His gene battle runes appeared, and beams of light flashed.

The light from the geno battle rune slowly merged into the battle shuttle.

Not long after, a mechanical sound rang out from the battle shuttle.

“Beep, Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle bound to master, requesting master to give me a name.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. He had originally planned to name it black caltrop, but he remembered that this Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle was given to him by Amy, so he should let Amy name it.

“Amy? ” Lu Yuan turned to look at Amy. Amy, what do you think is a good name? ”

Amy thought for a moment, and then her eyes lit up. “Little rabbit No. 1?”

Lu Yuan was confused.

He looked at the black, smooth-shaped Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle.

“What does this thing have to do with rabbits?”

“Because bunnies are cute!” Amy said matter-of-factly.

Lu Yuan fell into deep thought and looked at Amy.

Amy was a little embarrassed by Lu Yuan’s gaze and said, “Why are you looking at me like that?”

I’m thinking, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile, ” Amy, you must be cuter than a little rabbit. Why don’t we call it little angel Amy? ”

Amy froze, and then her face turned red.

She widened her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan with embarrassment and anger. She reached out and patted Lu Yuan’s back with force.

# Chapter 186 - Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea 2

## Chapter 186: Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Unfortunately, to Lu Yuan, who had an extremely strong defense now, it was like scratching an itch.

“Don’t call me that! Absolutely not! Only I can be called Amy!”

“But you’re cuter than a rabbit, Amy.”

“Eh?!”

Amy was taken aback. She tilted her head and thought for a moment, then nodded with a serious expression. “Although I’m cuter, I can’t be called that name! Otherwise, I won’t give it to you!”

“Then I’ll change it,” Lu Yuan said helplessly.

“Black Bear No. 1?” Amy asked after some thought.

Lu Yuan was confused.

“What does this have to do with the Black Bear?”

“They’re all black.”

Lu Yuan,”…”

He twitched violently and wanted to refute.

However, when he thought about how he had agreed to let Amy name it, he looked at her helplessly.

“Are you sure you want to call it Black Bear No. 1?”

Amy thought for a moment, and nodded seriously. “I’m sure!”

“Alright, then.”

Hence, Lu Yuan named the black caltrop No. 1 battle shuttle Black Bear No. 1.

“Shall we go up and take a look?”

Lu Yuan said after naming it.

Amy nodded, also curious about what it looked like.

After recognizing its master, Lu Yuan could already control Black Bear No. 1.

With a thought, Black Bear No. 1 landed and opened a door on the side of the diamond.

After entering, Lu Yuan found that the color inside was different from the outside. The outside was black, while the inside was silver.

The combat shuttle had a cockpit, but the Black Bear No. 1 was an intelligent combat shuttle with automatic driving and attack capabilities.

Moreover, Lu Yuan himself also had the mechanical control combat skill, so he could drive without a cockpit.

Other than the cockpit, there was also a passenger cabin. The passenger cabin was about 50 square meters in size and had 20 seats. It looked quite empty.

There was also a bedroom and a bathroom.

In total, this battle shuttle was about 100 square meters.

After all, the overall size of the battle shuttle was only so big, and the internal space was actually about the same.

All in all, Lu Yuan still liked it very much.

In particular, Lu Yuan did not expect there to be a bedroom, which was a surprise.

Lu Yuan used to have a tent in the wild. In the future, he would be able to sleep in the spaceship.

His quality of life had greatly improved.

This was worthy of congratulations.

After watching the battle shuttle, Amy and Lu Yuan got out.

After that, Lu Yuan pressed his hand on the metal shell of the shuttle.

The huge battle shuttle turned into a stream of light and merged into Lu Yuan’s body.

In the end, the battle shuttle’s shadow spun around the edge of Lu Yuan’s gene chain.

As a flying shuttle, the Black Caltrop I was similar to a geno armament. It could be fused.

But it was different from a geno armament. It could not buff Lu Yuan.

This actually didn’t matter. To Lu Yuan, it didn’t matter whether he was blessed or not. What was important was that he didn’t need to rely on his legs to run when he went out in the future.

That would exhaust him to death.

“Alright, let’s go down.”

The exploration of the last room of the 3000-meter tall building had also ended. It was time to leave.

Lu Yuan and Amy left the room and went downstairs.

In the hall, Lin Xixi and the others were waiting. When they saw the two of them coming down, they all came up to them.

“Miss, Mr. Lei. Have you finished exploring?”

Lin Xixi asked.

Amy nodded, “yes, it’s over.” We can leave this floating city and go to other floating cities.”

“Let’s go to the elevator plaza first, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile. then we’ll go back to the city.

The group walked out of the 3000-meter tall building and arrived at the square.

“Let’s take the Black Bear No. 1,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “It’s faster.”

Lin Xixi and the rest were stunned when they heard Lu Yuan’s words.

“Black Bear No. 1? What’s that?”

Zhu Yu asked curiously.

Lu Yuan smiled. A black light flashed and Black Bear No. 1 floated in the air.

Lin Xixi and the others ‘eyes widened in shock when they saw the battle shuttle.

“What is this?”

“What a beautiful fighter!”

“Did Mr. Ley take this out from his body? A fighter jet that can be used in the Land of Origin?”

Lin Xixi looked at Lu Yuan.

“Mr. Ley, this is?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “One of our gains this time is the Black Caltrop type 1 combat shuttle.”

“But why is it called Black Bear No. 1?” Zhu Yu asked, puzzled.

The others were also confused.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and he glanced at Amy. “It’s the name your young lady gave it.”

“It’s nice, isn’t it?” Amy said, a little proud.

Everyone,”hehe.”

Everyone fell silent. Lin Xixi’s mouth twitched, and she smiled.

“As expected of a young lady, the name you gave is so cute.”

“That’s a must!”

“Alright, let’s board the flying shuttle,”

Lu Yuan had no energy to ridicule Amy, who had no idea what was going on.

The group boarded the flying shuttle. With a thought from Lu Yuan, the flying shuttle instantly turned into a stream of light and disappeared.

The use of the battle shuttle consumed spiritual energy.

The source of spiritual power was naturally spiritual crystals.

Fortunately, because he had just gotten it, the spiritual energy storage on Black Bear No. 1 was still full, which was the total amount of 100 level 4 spiritual crystals.

From the information transmitted by the Black Bear No. 1, he knew that maintaining the maximum speed, which was 10 times the speed of sound, would consume the most spirit energy.

It would consume one level 4 spirit crystal every minute, which was 100 level 2 Spirit crystals.

With full energy, he could fly for a maximum of 100 minutes, which was more than an hour.

However, if they were to fly at three to five times the speed of sound, a level 4 spirit crystal could last them an hour.

Of course, this was only the cost of flying.

If he needed to activate the Crystal Shield and attack during the process, then spiritual energy attacks would be a different story.

The Black Bear No. 1 took off and maintained a regular speed of about three times the speed of sound. It flew about one kilometer per second. From the core area to the edge of the sky elevator square, it was nearly 50 kilometers. It took less than a minute to arrive.

Everyone got off the Black Bear No. 1 and Lu Yuan kept it.

Everyone was still in a daze.

so fast. We’re at the square in less than a minute.

Zhu Yu couldn’t help but sigh when he saw the black elevator.

The others nodded in agreement.

“Alright, let’s go down.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Everyone entered the elevator.

They had brought a group of people with them when they came, but now, there were only less than 20 of them left, which made it seem very empty.

Lu Yuan used the controller, and the air elevator, under the guidance of the floating city, began to leave the square and land on the thousand-meter tall building below.

In the air, flying devices were flying around like fish. Hundreds of flying devices were flying around the elevator.

On the aircraft, there were also mechanical warriors holding spirit power cannons patrolling the surroundings. They would occasionally glance at the elevator in the air.

Because they had encountered this once before, Lu Yuan and the others were now calm.

They just watched the aircraft pass by quietly.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly had a flash of inspiration and had a bold idea.

Speaking of which, he was now inscribed with the machine control gene.

Does that mean he can control the aircraft and mechanical guards?

Lu Yuan’s heart beat faster. With a thought, he spread out his mental power and the spiritual energy in his body began to be consumed.

The mechanical control combat technique was activated.

Suddenly, all the aircrafts that were circling the elevator stopped in their tracks. They then lined up and flew away after circling the elevator twice.

The aircraft that had been circling the elevator had all disappeared, and even the sky looked much emptier.

“Eh? What was going on? Where’s the aircraft?”

Amy and the others naturally noticed this.

Amy asked, confused.

The others were also looking out the window in confusion.

The aircraft seemed to be blocked by an invisible barrier a hundred meters away and could not get any closer.

At that moment, the barrier seemed to have disappeared again. The aircraft flew into space again and circled the elevator.

In the elevator, Lu Yuan’s lips curled up, and his eyes were filled with ecstasy.

He really could!

With the spiritual strength of these mechanical lives, Lu Yuan could control them as long as they were within 100 meters!

Lu Yuan looked up at the floating city in the sky and suddenly had a bold idea.

# Chapter 187 - Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard

## Chapter 187: Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Just as Lu Yuan was getting excited, Amy turned to look at him with a hint of doubt in her eyes.

She was different from Lin Xixi and the others.

Lin Xixi and the others were only at Tier 1, so they were not strong enough.

More importantly, the genes she had engraved were all inclined toward spiritual perception, so her perception ability was very strong.

She felt that when the flying devices left, Lu Yuan seemed to have a special fluctuation of spiritual energy.

This made Amy wonder if the strange movement of the aircraft had something to do with Lu Yuan.

The elevator soon landed on the rooftop of a thousand-meter tall building.

Lu Yuan and the rest walked out of the elevator.

Lu Yuan turned to look at Amy and said,

“Amy, come here for a moment. I have something to tell you.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others all looked over.

Lin Xixi looked at Lu Yuan warily.

“Mr. Ley, is there something you can’t say here? Why do you want to see miss alone?”

Last time, miss had even said that Mr. Lei had done something indecent to her, which made Lin Xixi a little wary.

Although Mr. Lei looked like a good person, the young lady was as cute as an Angel. Even a good person couldn’t escape the young lady’s charm.

I’ll protect miss’s integrity!

We can’t let Mr. Lei bully miss!

Lu Yuan was embarrassed by Lin Xixi’s gaze.

This guy was probably thinking about some nonsense again.

He twitched the corner of his mouth.

“I’m here to talk to Amy. Are you thinking about some nonsense?”

Lin Xixi was a little embarrassed by Lu Yuan’s words, but she still looked at him unyieldingly.

“What are you saying, Mr. Lei? I’m not thinking of anything strange!”

Lu Yuan, “Zhenzhen.”

“Don’t think too much, Xi Xi,”Amy said. Lei Feng, what do you want to talk to me about? Let’s go down and talk.”

Lu Yuan nodded. The two of them left the rooftop and walked down.

Lin Xixi and the others, who had remained in their original spots, watched the two of them disappear behind the door and began to chatter.

Zhu Yu looked at the door, his eyes burning with the flames of gossip. He asked curiously,

“What do you guys think Mr. Lei wants to talk to Miss about?”

“A confession?”

“Have a monkey with the young lady?”

“Marry into their family? Asking to be kept? After all, miss is the heir to the Algebi family, a top rich lady!”

“By the way, Mr. Lei is so handsome, very strong, and has a good temper. If he really confesses, who would be able to stand it? If it was me, I definitely wouldn’t be able to hold on. ”

“Our young lady is even more outstanding than Mr. Lei! However, Mr. Lei should be quite compatible with our miss.”

“…”

Everyone’s eyes flashed with excitement. It was easy to imagine that they had already begun to imagine scenes of love and hatred in their minds.

Zhu Yu said eagerly,

“Why don’t we secretly go and listen?”

Many people’s eyes lit up when they heard Zhu Yu’s words.

“This… Isn’t very good, is it?”

The white-robed Alice said ‘no’, but her eyes flashed with excitement. She almost said’ hurry up’.

Lin Xixi was speechless when she saw her teammate’s state.

What was going on with his own teammate?

Were they all already wondering about the story between Mr. Lei and the young lady?

Couldn’t he just let her be less worried?

Was she the only one who was concerned about her miss’s integrity?

She crossed her arms and said coldly, “With your strength, you’ll definitely be discovered if you get close. You can go and try! Let’s see how you’re going to clean up the mess if miss finds out.”

Hearing Lin Xixi’s words, the excited girls calmed down.

Everyone’s eyes were filled with regret.

“I can’t even listen to what Mr. Lei and miss are saying. What meaning does life have? I’m tired. Destroy.”

Zhu Yu sighed.

Lin Xixi’s face was full of black lines. She pressed Zhu Yu’s head down and pulled her face hard.

“Zhu Yu! Can’t you be more serious? What sweet nothings?”

“It hurts, it hurts, it hurts… I’m sorry, I was wrong! I’m sorry!”

……

While the girls were fooling around, Lu Yuan and Amy had already come to the room downstairs.

Amy’s purple eyes looked at Lu Yuan, full of curiosity.

“Lei Feng, what do you have to tell me?”

Lu Yuan laughed. “It’s like this. I have a way to stop the aircraft in the air from attacking us. In addition, we have black bear No. 1 now. We can go directly to other floating cities from the air. This way, we can be faster and obtain more resources. What do you think?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy’s eyes widened in surprise.

so, it was you who asked those flying devices to leave? ”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows, a little surprised. “As expected of Amy, your perception is very strong.”

“Could this be the mechanical interference? Did you inscribe that gene?”

Amy thought of the transcendent gene.

Although they had already obtained quite a few leader-grade transcendent genes, the one that left the deepest impression was undoubtedly the transcendent gene from mechanical interference.

Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s not mechanical interference. Mechanical interference can’t do this.”

Well, how could the mechanical control be called mechanical interference?

Amy was a little surprised, and her face was full of curiosity. “Not mechanical interference? Then how did you do it?”

# Chapter 188 - Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 2

## Chapter 188: Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan said with a smile,

“Didn’t I tell you before? I’m very talented.”

Amy suddenly remembered that Lu Yuan was looking for the Aier core fragment.

She looked at Lu Yuan curiously, knowing that he might have his own secrets.

After all, there were far too many legacy treasures in the Land of Origin.

No one knew what good things would be discovered.

Amy pouted.

“It’s fine if you don’t want to say.”

She did not ask much about Lu Yuan’s secret.

Then, she thought of Lu Yuan’s suggestion and said excitedly,

“If you can really stop all the aircraft from attacking us, we can really get close to the floating city directly from the air. It’s much more efficient than attacking the square on the ground. Then we’ll definitely be able to gain a lot.”

“Yeah?”

Lu Yuan also smiled.

He said, “I was thinking that just the two of us should go. After all, we’re both at the second stage and are strong enough. Xixi and the others are still rank 1, so it might be inconvenient for them to follow us. As for Xixi and the others, have them return to the floating city. Although we’ve already cleared out the core area, the outer area is very large, so they can continue exploring the outer area.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy lowered her head and thought for a moment, then nodded.

“Mm! I think it’s fine, and it just so happens that Xixi hasn’t had the time to break through after obtaining the Aier core fragment. It’s better to let her go back and break through.”

“No problem. Should we go and tell them now?”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy.

Amy nodded, and said eagerly,

“Let’s go, I’ll go talk to them.”

The two of them returned to the rooftop. Lin Xixi, Zhu Yu, and the others were chatting and playing.

Seeing that Lu Yuan and Amy had returned, they quickly stood up.

“Miss, Mr. Lei.”

Amy nodded, and said,

“Xixi, I’ve discussed it with Lei Feng. We have something to do later. You guys go back to the floating city first and stay there. You can do whatever you want.”

Lin Xixi and the others were stunned when they heard Amy’s words.

Then, Lin Xixi quickly said,

“Miss, don’t we have to follow you?”

“That’s right, miss. We’re going back to the floating city. What about you guys?”

Amy said with a smile,

“It’s a secret, but we’re going to do something big!”

Lin Xixi and the others looked at each other when they heard Amy’s words.

However, they could only nod helplessly when they saw Amy’s determined face.

Lin Xixi said,

“Then be careful, miss. Be careful.”

She turned to look at Lu Yuan.

“Mr. Lei, I’ll have to trouble you to take care of the young miss.”

“Don’t worry, Xixi, I’m here.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

The group once again boarded the elevator and returned to the floating city.

Along the way, Lin Xixi and the others were silent.

After all, they were Amy’s subordinates, and now they couldn’t help her, they felt a little guilty.

Lu Yuan glanced at Lin Xixi and the rest who were blaming themselves. He could understand their feelings.

However, compared to Lu Yuan and Amy, who were already rank two, Lin Xixi and the others, who were rank one, were still too weak.

Not only would they not be able to help for some battles, but they would also become a burden.

Back at the square, everyone got off the elevator.

Lin Xixi and the others were a little confused when they saw Lu Yuan and Amy get off the elevator as well.

“Miss, Mr. Lei, aren’t you going back?”

Lu Yuan smiled. With a flash of black light, the Black Bear No. 1 combat flying shuttle appeared in the air.

Lu Yuan and Amy both boarded the shuttle.

Then, under the shocked gazes of Lin Xixi and the others, the shuttle soared into the sky and flew out of the floating city.

Lin Xixi and the others turned pale as they watched the swarm of flying machines rapidly approach the shuttle.

“Miss!”

“We’re finished…”

“How dare Mr. Lei?!”

There were so many aircraft, and some of them were even Tier 1 boss-level and commander-level mechanical lives.

Tens of thousands of them!

With so many flying devices attacking at the same time, even a Tier 3 battle general would be blown to pieces.

Lin Xixi and the rest did not expect Lu Yuan to drive the shuttle over.

Just as their hearts turned cold, the aircraft that was approaching the shuttle suddenly stopped about a hundred meters away from it.

After that, hundreds of flying devices formed a line and surrounded the shuttle like guards.

The other aircraft left immediately, as if they did not see Black Bear No. 1 at all.

Just like that, the Black Bear No. 1 flying shuttle flew into the distance in the sea of aircraft.

On the floating city’s square, Lin Xixi and the others watched the Black Bear No. 1 shuttle fly away. Their eyes were wide with shock.

The atmosphere fell into a dead silence.

After a while, Zhu Yu said in a low voice,

“They … They flew away? It just flew away like that?”

Everyone came back to their senses, their faces filled with shock and excitement.

“Yup! How did they manage to fly away while surrounded by so many flying devices?”

“Those aircraft! Did you guys see that? They’re actually surrounding the shuttle like guards!”

“Yes, yes! The other aircrafts completely ignored the shuttle!”

“How did miss and Mister Lei do it??”

While everyone was in an intense discussion, Alice’s eyes suddenly lit up as she thought of something.

“I suddenly understand what miss and Mr. Lei are going to do.”

Upon hearing Alice’s words, everyone was stunned. Then, many of them widened their eyes, and a trace of horror flashed through their eyes.

# Chapter 189 - Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 3

## Chapter 189: Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“I … I think I understand.”

“Hiss… Young miss and him have really done a major thing! This is too big a matter!”

“They must be planning to take the shuttle directly to the other floating cities, then rush in and take the treasures away before anyone can attack them!”

“It’s impossible to do this under normal circumstances. After all, the air is filled with aircraft, and I’m afraid that not many people can fly at this stage. But now, Miss and Mr. Lei can really do it. ”

“It’s only been five and a half days since the opening of the Aier mechanical ruins. It’s not even the sixth day yet. There must be many floating cities that have not been conquered yet. These are the targets of the young lady and Mr. Lei!

“This time, miss and Mr. Lei will definitely shock everyone!”

“…”

Lin Xixi and the others understood Lu Yuan and Amy’s thoughts and were immediately excited.

……

Inside the Black Bear No. 1 cockpit.

Lu Yuan and Amy sat in their seats, watching the scene outside through the virtual image generated in front of them.

Around them, there were hundreds of aircraft protecting the Black Bear No. 1.

All of these flying devices were of the leader level, and there were even five leader level flying devices leading the group.

With Lu Yuan’s current mental strength, this was the limit of his control.

In addition, he also divided a part of his mental power to interfere with the aircraft that wanted to attack them on the way, so that their path was smooth and unobstructed.

Lu Yuan increased the speed of Black Bear No. 1 to three times the speed of sound.

This was also the fastest speed the aircraft could reach.

Under the high-speed flight, the whistling sound of the air being pierced through resounded through the steel city.

……

Somewhere in the city of steel, on the square of a 500-meter-tall building.

Yang Ping, Lin Wei, Min ‘er, and a few other young men and women were resting on the broken mech guards.

Their faces were a little pale, but their eyes were filled with excitement.

“I didn’t expect that we would actually kill three complete boss-level mech guards! This is a five hundred meter tall building, there must be a lot of resources inside!”

Yang Ping’s eyes were filled with excitement.

A handsome golden-haired youth looked at the silent Min ‘er, who was recovering, with a hint of adoration in his eyes,

“It’s all thanks to min ‘er this time. Otherwise, we probably wouldn’t have been able to break this guy’s crystal shield.”

Min ‘er didn’t say anything, only lightly nodding her head.

Lin Wei, who was standing beside him, said with a smile,

“Uncle Cha, Min ‘er only has Lu Yuan in her heart. You have no chance.”

Min ‘er frowned slightly and looked at Lin Wei, “Wei Wei, what are you saying? I just want to surpass him.”

“Yes, yes, yes ~ I understand, I understand.”

Lin Wei said with a smile.

Then, she turned to look at Yang Ping. “Hey, Yang Ping. Lu Yuan isn’t forming a team with us. Who is he forming a team with?”

“I don’t know, ” Yang Ping said with a bitter smile. “He didn’t say who he was with. He only said it was a friend he met in the Land of Origin.”

Lin Wei pouted. “If that guy was here, it would be much easier for us to raid a 500-meter-tall building.”

“Yup,”

Yang Ping sighed.

Right at this moment, an ear-piercing whistling sound came from the sky.

Everyone’s expression changed.

Many people raised their heads and looked in the direction of the sound.

When they saw a large wave of aircraft flying around a diamond-shaped aircraft in the sky, everyone stood up and widened their eyes in shock.

# Chapter 190 - A Moving Treasure?

## Chapter 190: A Moving Treasure?

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“What’s that?!”

Lin Wei exclaimed.

“An aircraft? How can those aircrafts fly so fast?”

Zabba was shocked, “don’t most aircraft hover in the air?” And they seemed to be flying around the aircraft in the center? They look a little like aircraft guards?”

Zabba was a little confused by his own speculation.

Yang Ping looked at the flying device in the center, his eyes flashing.

“The aircraft in the center looks completely different from the others. It’s very advanced, could it be a special mechanical life?”

“If we kill that mechanical life, it should drop a lot of good stuff, right?”

A tall teenager said with some anticipation.

Everyone turned to look at him when they heard this.

The teenager felt everyone’s eyes on him. He looked at them and asked,

“What’s wrong? Why are you looking at me like that?”

“It’s nothing, ” Yang Ping said with a smile. “I just think that you’re quite creative.”

“We’ll talk about it when you can fly,” Min’er’s lips curled up.

“I wouldn’t even dare to dream of such a beautiful thing,” Lin Wei said with a smile. “Let’s just focus on exploring some 100-meter-tall and 500-meter-tall buildings.”

“Have you rested enough? Let’s go inside.”

“Yes.”

The group turned around and entered the 500-meter-tall building.

Other than Yang Ping and the others, the other teams in the city were also shocked when they saw the fast-flying aircraft.

Some people guessed that it was a powerful special mechanical life.

There were also people who guessed that this was a moving treasure in the Aier mechanical ruins.

However, no one had ever thought that he was a genetic warrior like them.

This was because, with over 100 aircraft guarding the place, the other aircraft would simply take a detour when they encountered it. Could this be a genetic warrior?

It did not exist.

……

In the square in front of a thousand-meter tall building complex under the floating city.

A tall Baro man was leading an allied army of Baros and other races to besiege the mechanical guards in the square.

Teams of powerful mechanical guards died under the joint attacks of the genetic warriors. Very quickly, only the mechanical leader and the four huge mechanical dogs were left at the entrance.

Hundred leaves looked at the leader of the machines and said,

“I’ll stall the leader, you guys use your fastest speed to deal with the 4 dogs, then we’ll surround and kill the leader.”

“Yes, young master!”

The six Baros beside Bayes nodded.

These Baros were all at the peak of the leader level.

As for Bayes, she was the son of the Baro battle god, the gale battle God. She was a powerful commander-level warrior.

Just as the hundred leaves silk was about to give the order to attack, a loud boom suddenly came from the horizon.

Everyone’s expression changed, and they turned to look in the direction of the sound.

Then, they saw a group of aircraft guarding a Black diamond-shaped aircraft in the center. It quickly streaked across the sky and flew toward the floating city.

When the aircraft guards around the floating city encountered this group of aircraft, they scattered and let them enter the floating city.

Looking at the aircraft entering the floating city, Bayes’ eyes widened in shock.

“What was that just now? According to the family’s information on Aier mechanical ruins, they had never seen this black rhombus-shaped aircraft before. Do you know what it is?”

The barrows looked at each other and then shook their heads.

“Young master, we don’t know either.”

Something flashed in Bayes’ eyes, and she said excitedly,

“Could it be a moving treasury? They actually entered our floating city! It seems that I, Bayes, am fated to be! Perhaps there are extremely precious and powerful treasures inside that can allow me to soar to the heavens in one go. I might even become an invincible Battle God like my ancestor!”

The more she thought about it, the more excited she became. She felt that this was an opportunity that the aier mechanical ruins had specially prepared for her!

The other Baros thought the same.

They looked at the young master they were following with excitement.

“Congratulations, young master!”

“Young master will soon become the strongest prodigy in the entire White Cloud state!

A glint flashed in Bayes’ eyes as she said,

“Hurry up! Let’s kill these watchdogs first! I want to get that treasure immediately!”

“Yes!”

With the encouragement of the treasure, Bayes displayed her strongest power and suppressed the mech commander, who was at the perfected stage of stage one, by herself.

The others were also surrounding the giant mechanical dog.

While Bayes and the others were besieging the mechanical guards, Lu Yuan and Amy had ordered the aircraft to open fire and kill all the mechanical guards on the streets after they had boarded the floating city.

The Black Bear No. 1 arrived at a thousand-meter tall building in the core area as fast as it could.

Lu Yuan and Amy left the aircraft. The purple vines around Amy rose and pounced on the mechanical guards on the square of the 1000-meter-tall building.

At this moment, all the mechanical guards suddenly froze on the spot. Then, with sparks flying everywhere, all the mechanical guards fell to the ground almost at the same time.

Including the mechanical commander.

Meanwhile, Amy’s heaven Luo purple vine hadn’t even touched its opponent yet.

Amy was confused.

She looked at the mechanical guards that had fallen to the ground, her mind full of question marks.

She turned to look at Lu Yuan, her eyes full of shock.

“Lei Feng? Did you do this?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“You’re a monster, aren’t you?” Amy’s mouth twitched.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Why did it feel like she was cursing him?

# Chapter 191 - A Moving Treasure?

## Chapter 191: A Moving Treasure?

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Alright, let’s not talk about this anymore,” he said helplessly. “Hurry up, we don’t have much time. Let’s quickly collect everything.”

Amy nodded.

At this moment, a team of mechanical guards passed by the street behind Lu Yuan and Amy. When they saw Lu Yuan and Amy, they were about to attack.

All of a sudden, their bodies jerked, and they put away their weapons. Under Amy’s dumbfounded gaze, they ran to the square and began to pick up all kinds of orbs.

Soon, they picked up all the light balls and ran to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan put away the ball of light and looked at Amy, who had her mouth wide open and a dumbfounded expression.

“I’ll keep it first, we’ll split it later.”

…

Amy nodded, a little confused.

Then, the two of them ran into the building.

They went through all the rooms as fast as they could and left the building after collecting all the treasures.

From killing all the mechanical guards on the 1000-meter tall building to collecting all the items and leaving, the entire process only took about a minute.

They boarded the Black Bear No. 1, which was parked outside. In just a few seconds, they arrived at the second thousand-meter tall building and began a new round of procedures.

Five minutes later, the Black Bear No. 1 arrived at the 3000-meter-tall building in the center.

As soon as Lu Yuan and Amy arrived at the gate, the six mechanical commanders were covered in electric sparks and fell to the ground, trembling.

Amy was already numb to this scene.

She still could not figure out how Lu Yuan did it.

Originally, Amy had thought that Lu Yuan had used mechanical interference.

However, mechanical interference definitely couldn’t do this, so Amy was confused now.

He could only guess that Lu Yuan had a very powerful treasure or something.

But Amy didn’t ask.

After picking up all the treasures of the six mechanical commanders, Lu Yuan and Amy went up to the 3000-meter tall building.

A minute later, they walked out of the building, their faces full of surprise.

The harvest was extremely bountiful!

“Let’s continue!”

Lu Yuan smiled and said.

Amy also nodded excitedly. “Mhm!”

The two of them boarded the Black Bear No. 1. Just as Lu Yuan was about to leave, he suddenly thought of something.

“Wait, let’s fly around the core area.”

Amy was taken aback, and asked in confusion, “What’s wrong?”

“Let me see if there are any Aier core fragments.”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan, confused.

“What’s the use of that?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

A flash of realization appeared in Amy’s eyes.

She felt that she finally understood why Lu Yuan could do so many strange things. So it was because of the Aier core fragment?

But why couldn’t she do it?

Could it be that Aier core fragment was only a medium, and it could only do this because there were other treasures?

Amy thought for a moment, but found that she couldn’t understand it no matter how hard she tried, so she didn’t bother to think about it.

He just had to follow Lei Feng.

Lu Yuan naturally didn’t know about Amy’s guess.

Although Amy had guessed that the Aier core fragment was useful to him, she had been wrong.

In the 3000-meter tall building, Lu Yuan obtained three more Aier core fragments. After absorbing them, Lu Yuan found that his relationship with the Aier mechanical ruins had become closer.

He was more and more looking forward to what would happen if he continued to absorb.

After circling the core area, Lu Yuan found two more Aier core fragments according to the Evolution Cube’s hints.

They then piloted the Black Bear No. 1 out of the floating city and headed for the next one.

From entering the floating city to leaving, Lu Yuan and Amy did not waste any time. It took them 15 minutes in total.

The main reason was that Lu Yuan’s mechanical control was too outrageous. All the mechanical guards could not even block them for a second. They even helped them pick up the spoils.

In addition, they had only explored four 1000-meter tall buildings and one 3000-meter tall building.

Naturally, it was faster.

The real time spent was searching for the Aier core fragment in the core area.

……

About half an hour after the Black Bear No. 1 left the floating city, the air elevator arrived at the floating city’s Square from the steel city below.

Hundred leaves led her subordinates out.

His expression was not very good, and he said angrily,

“Dammit! We’ve wasted too much time down there! He actually let the moving treasure escape!”

Bayes’ subordinates all lowered their heads, not daring to speak.

After a moment of silence, Bayes took a deep breath to calm her anger and said,

“But it doesn’t matter. As long as I find the Aier core fragment, I can break through to Rank 2. At that time, I will be able to dominate the entire Aier mechanical ruins. We’ll find the moving treasure sooner or later!”

Hearing Bayes’ words, his subordinates nodded in agreement.

“Young master is right! If even we couldn’t get the moving treasure, then the others definitely wouldn’t be able to either. We still have a chance!”

“Yes.” Bayes nodded. “Let’s go to the core area first. Our first goal is to find the Aier core fragment. Our second goal is to search all the tall buildings! Let’s go!”

“Yes!”

Once again, Bayes led her group of subordinates toward the core area.

……

Half an hour later, Bayes and her subordinates were standing in front of the gate of a three-thousand-meter tall building.

Outside the door, the six mechanical commanders had already fallen to the ground. The door was wide open, and it was very quiet.

The atmosphere fell into a dead silence.

They had already seen this scene many times.

All the thousand-meter tall buildings in the four areas were the same.

At first, Bayes and the others did not believe it, but after entering the building and finding out that all the rooms had been searched, they had no choice but to believe it.

Right now, Bayes’ purple face had turned slightly black. None of his subordinates dared to speak, not even breathing loudly.

After a moment of silence, Bayes’ eyes were bloodshot, and she squeezed out her voice through gritted teeth,

“Who is it? Who did this?”

“The elevator is in our hands and no one else has touched it. Who on earth came up to the floating city and took the treasure from the high-rise building?!”

“How did they get up here? Could it be that he could fly? Ah?”

Bayes’ furious roar echoed throughout the core area.

Suddenly, hundred leaves and a few Baro subordinates were stunned, and their eyes widened.

Their breathing suddenly became heavy.

A Baro man in a mage’s robe said with uncertainty,

“Young master, could it be that they can really fly?”

Another Baro said,

“Young master… These corpses are the same as the ones we encountered before. There are no wounds on them, and there aren’t even any signs of battle around them,”

Something flashed in Bayes’ eyes as she stared at the mech commander’s corpse.

“That rhombus-shaped flying device!!”

“Only that rhombus-shaped flying device was able to fly up here!” Said Bayes through gritted teeth.

The eyes of Bayes and the Baros flickered with uncertainty.

“What’s that rhombus-shaped aircraft?” One of the Baros asked. To be able to let the other aircraft protect it, and to be able to kill these mechanical guards as if they were self-destructing, could it be the king of the Aier mechanical ruins?”

Another Baro said, “but, as the king of Aier mechanical ruins, why would it take away the treasure in the building? The relic itself was prepared by the Land of Origin for us genetic warriors, right?”

“Then, do you really think that he is a genetic warrior? What kind of genetic warrior can do such a thing?”

“This…”

The crowd was in a heated discussion.

Bayes frowned and snorted,

“No matter what it is, we will remember this! He still had time to go to another floating city! No matter what, we have to get the Aier core fragment. This was the admission ticket to the central floating city! We can’t miss that grand banquet!”

“Yes, sir!”

“Look for the floating cities nearby. Don’t stay in the path of that strange diamond-shaped aircraft. The floating cities along the way might have been explored and collected by that strange diamond-shaped aircraft.”

“Yes!”

She and her team did not even continue exploring the other high-rise buildings in the core area. Instead, they left the floating city and went down to the steel city. Then, they quickly moved toward another floating city that did not cross paths with the Black Bear No. 1’s route.

# Chapter 192 - Ambush, White Frost King

## Chapter 192: Ambush, White Frost King

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan and Amy were sharing the gains in the cabin.

“This commander-tier transcendent gene seems pretty good. Magnetic binding. Lei Feng, do you want it?”

“Me? I don’t use this.”

“Then I’ll take it.”

Amy put it away happily.

“Another Tier 2 commander mechanical puppet. There are four this time, so I’ll take the two spirit cannon mechanical commanders.”

“Then I want two others.”

“And these commander class Geno weapons. Twelve in total. We’ll each have six.”

“Alright, there’s nothing suitable for me here. You can choose first, Amy.”

“There’s nothing suitable for me either, so I’ll just randomly pick one.”

“Then I’ll take the one with a higher value.”

“Waa! I don’t lack spirit crystals anyway.”

“Also, distribute the spirit force gene fluid.”

It took half an hour for Lu Yuan and Amy to completely distribute the harvest.

Lu Yuan had obtained 12000 bottles of spirit force gene fluid alone.

In addition to what Lu Yuan had received before, he now had a total of 22000 bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid.

That was equivalent to 220 million Grade 1 spirit crystals!

A total of 200 million!

Lu Yuan was so touched that he almost cried.

In addition to the spirit force Geno fluid, there were six commander class Geno weapons, seventeen leader class Geno weapons, and even more elite class ones.

Other than that, there were also mechanical puppets, spiritual energy bombs, talismans, and various other items.

In just one wave, Lu Yuan had probably gained about 300 to 400 million first-grade spirit crystals.

This was just one floating city. There were still many more floating cities to come!

……

Five days later, it had been 10 and a half days since the opening of the Aier mechanical ruins.

There was only one and a half days left before the ruins closed.

In the past five days, Lu Yuan and Amy rode the Black Bear No. 1 to various floating cities to collect resources.

Every time they arrived at a floating city, they would loot four thousand-meter-tall buildings and one three-thousand-meter-tall building. Then, they would check if there were any Aier core fragments before leaving without stopping.

In just five days, the two of them had taken as many as seven floating cities.

He had obtained 110000 bottles of spirit power gene fluid.

This was equivalent to 1.1 million grade-4 spirit crystals!

That was only the spirit Geno fluid. There were many other things like commander class Geno weapons.

It could be said that he had gained a lot.

Unfortunately, as time passed, more and more floating cities were conquered. In the first three days, Lu Yuan and Amy had already taken five floating cities.

However, in the last two days, they had only plundered two.

Although they had encountered the other floating cities, they all had people on them.

Lu Yuan had no intention of starting a conflict with the other genetic warriors. Instead, he left immediately and looked for a new floating city.

On the Black Bear No. 1, Lu Yuan and Amy were sitting in their seats. Amy looked bored.

“There have been people in a few floating cities recently. Should we go down and kill them and take their things? In any case, they’ve never left the Land of Origin. If they die, their gains will definitely fall out.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Amy and smiled.

“Only geniuses from powerful organizations can get to the floating city. If you have a detachment crystal, I’m afraid they have one too. I’m afraid they have a lot of cards up their sleeves. Although we’re not weak, we might not be able to stop them before they use the escape crystal.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy thought for a moment and nodded.

“That’s true. A person like him must have many ways to escape. Then what should we do?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. “We’re now on our way to the central area. We should be reaching the central floating city soon. When the time comes, we’ll see if we can go directly to the central floating city. If possible, we’ll secretly go in and take away all the good things inside. In that case, I’m afraid no one will have more gains than us in the Aier mechanical ruins.”

Hearing this, Amy’s eyes lit up, and she nodded.

“Oh, right! We’ll do this! Eh? There’s another floating city up ahead!”

Lu Yuan glanced at the floating city in front of him and raised his eyebrows.

“Let’s go and see if there’s anyone there.”

Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and flew towards the floating city.

After passing through the aircraft defense line outside the floating city, Black Bear No. 1 entered the floating city.

Then, Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and flew directly to the core area.

Advancing at three times the speed of sound, the Black Bear No. 1 entered the core area in less than a minute.

Looking at the patrolling mechanical guards on the street, Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes lit up and they smiled.

“It’s a floating city that has not been developed yet! We’re quite lucky.”

Lu Yuan laughed.

“Hurry up! Charge, charge, charge! Let’s go to the 1000-meter tall building first!”

Amy said, jumping.

The Black Bear No. 1 streaked across the sky like a stream of light and quickly arrived outside a thousand-meter tall building.

Lu Yuan and Amy got off the Black Bear No. 1. Then, Lu Yuan ordered the mechanical guards to self-destruct.

Then, he and Amy walked toward the gate of the building.

Just as the two of them approached the entrance of the thousand-meter tall building.

The space beside the door distorted, and an extremely powerful spiritual energy fluctuation spread out.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly as he felt the powerful fluctuation of spiritual energy.

His body disappeared from where he was standing, and he appeared in front of Amy.

# Chapter 193 - Ambush, White Frost King

## Chapter 193: Ambush, White Frost King

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy immediately activated her heavenly wisteria and stood in front of her and Lu Yuan.

As soon as the two of them moved, a terrifying attack was launched from the distorted space and landed on the Heaven Luo purple vine.

Boom!

The Heaven Luo purple vine was broken under the terrifying attack, and the remaining attack was directed at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes slightly and his white Jade Spirit Body burst out with all its might. There were white lights flashing on his body.

Lu Yuan gripped the Guardian Sword tightly. An extremely sharp white light emerged from the epee and slashed towards the attack that was approaching Lu Yuan.

Boom!

The incomparably sharp white sword light collided with the various attacks, and all the attacks were dispersed at the first moment.

“What!”

“This is impossible!”

Exclamations rang out one after another.

Nine Kamen walked out of the distorted space.

The nine of them were staring at Lu Yuan with fear in their eyes.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s appearance, five of the Kamen’s expressions changed.

A tall Kaman holding a long black blade exclaimed,

“Human, it’s you?!”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked at the Kaman who spoke, then his eyes widened slightly.

“You’re that Liu something from last time? I didn’t expect you to be here.”

The blade-wielding Kamen’s face darkened.

“Liuyu! I’m one of His Highness Yangqian’s four great cornerstones, Liuyu!”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s perfunctory look, Liuyu’s face darkened and his whole body trembled with anger.

“Human, are you underestimating me?!”

Just as he was about to step forward, a Kaman in white armor said,

“Liuyu, you can leave.”

Liuyu paused and quickly bowed.

“Yes! Your Highness.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the Kaman in white armor and raised his eyebrows slightly.

“You’re the Prince Yangqian that guy mentioned?”

Yang Qian smiled proudly.

“That’s right, it’s me! Human, you took three little mice from me last time. I didn’t expect to meet you again so soon.”

Oh? ” Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. I didn’t expect it either.

On the side, Amy looked at Lu Yuan curiously, then looked at Yangqian, and asked,

“Lei Feng, who is he?”

“It was his men who chased after Xixi last time,” Lu Yuan explained.

“What?”

Upon hearing this, Amy’s pretty face turned cold, and she looked at Yangqian coldly.

“So it’s him?”

Yangqian glanced at Amy, completely unbothered by her cold attitude.

Another Kaman, who was slightly shorter, wearing a long black robe and holding a staff, heard the conversation. He looked at Lu Yuan, then at Yang Qian, and said,

“Yangqian, I didn’t expect you to meet this human in the remains.”

“Yes, ” Yangqian nodded. “It’s indeed a coincidence.”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and sized them up.

Yangqian and the black-robed man’s auras were very strong. They were also at stage two, and they were even at the overlord-tier.

In the entire Aier mechanical ruins, hundreds of millions of White Cloud continent’s first-grade warriors had entered here, including the powerhouses of more than ten races. Each race would probably only have two or three overlord-grade geniuses, and if the number was small, the race might not even have one.

After all, not every generation would have such a genius.

Lu Yuan did not expect to meet two overlord-level genius experts here.

“Were you guys waiting for us here?” He asked, raising his eyebrows.

All the mechanical guards of the floating city were still alive. It was clear that these guys had sneaked their way here.

Moreover, they had hidden themselves by the gate with a precious space-type treasure. They were clearly waiting for someone.

As for who to wait for?

Lu Yuan guessed it might be them.

After all, Lu Yuan still had some self-awareness.

In the past five days, they had been flying around the Aier mechanical ruins with Black Bear No. 1. Many genetic warriors had probably seen them.

In addition, they could enter the floating city and collect treasures without using the air elevator.

All the genetic warriors who had entered the floating cities that they had plundered would have thought of this.

In addition to their behavior, Lu Yuan could only guess that they were the two of them.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Yang Qian and the others all looked at the Black Bear No. 1 behind Lu Yuan and Amy.

Yang Qian’s eyes flashed with greed as he laughed coldly,

“Human, what you said is right and wrong. We’re waiting for this black aircraft. During the past five days, the black aircraft would land on any unoccupied floating city to collect the treasures in the tall buildings. We originally thought that it was a special mechanical life form from the Aier mechanical relic. However, I didn’t expect that it would be a genetic warrior inside.”

Another Kaman in a robe also looked at Lu Yuan and Amy in disbelief.

“Humans, you’re really amazing. You made the mech guards self-destruct and made the mech aircrafts not attack you. If I’m not wrong, you should have obtained a precious treasure that can control the mech guards in this Aier mechanical relic, right? Right, let me introduce myself. I’m Yoshiya, the seventh prince of the Thunder Empire.”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. Two princes of the Kaman Empire.

No wonder they had such high-grade genes.

“So, you’re here to ambush us? Do you think we’re easy to bully?”

“Human,” Yoshiya laughed, “if you were to encounter a weakling with a precious treasure, would you try to reason with him? Of course, we’ll just snatch it.”

Then, he stopped smiling and looked at Lu Yuan. “Of course, you two have proven that you are strong, so we can have a good chat.”

Amy’s eyes widened in anger.

“So you want to steal our treasure? You bandits! It was simply a fool’s dream! You can’t snatch it away, so you want to communicate properly? This was too much! Lei Feng, I want to beat them up!”

Lu Yuan also smiled. “What a coincidence. Amy, I agree with you. I don’t want to communicate with them.”

D \* mn, you want to communicate with us after beating us?

Do you want to die?

The two of them nodded, and mechanical puppets appeared beside them. There was a total of twelve of them.

Each of the mechanical puppets had a powerful aura, and they were all commander-tier mechanical puppets at the peak of stage two.

A powerful aura surged and surrounded the Kamen.

Upon seeing these mechanical marionettes, Yoshiya and Yangqian’s expressions changed.

“Damn it, why are there so many mechanical puppets?!”

Yoshiya’s face was filled with shock.

Yang Qian’s eyes were also wide open, and he was dumbfounded.

The two of them had not expected to see so many mechanical puppets.

Although the two of them were at the overlord tier, they had just broken through and hadn’t even tempered their genes yet. Their strength was about the same as a perfected commander-tier mechanical puppet. They could suppress one in a one-on-one fight, but there were twelve of them fighting against the two of them!

Was this still a human?

And that didn’t even include the two overlord-tier humans!

Yangqian quickly said,

“Human! Let’s talk this out! The two of us are also at the overlord level! With the four of us working together, we can definitely hunt in a wider area right? What do you think?”

Lu Yuan grinned. His smile was bright.

“I don’t think so.”

With a thought, the mechanical control came into play, and all the mechanical puppets attacked the two of them at the first moment.

Feeling the terrifying power, the Kamen’s faces turned ugly.

A piece of black metal instrument appeared in Yangqian’s hand.

He injected his spiritual power into the metal device, and with a buzzing sound, a huge crystal shield appeared and wrapped them inside.

Boom!

All the attacks landed on the shield, producing a deafening roar.

A terrifying power surged, and the aftermath turned into air waves that spread in all directions.

Crack…

With a single strike, the crystal shield began to crack.

Upon seeing this, Yangqian, Yoshiya, and the others’ expressions changed.

“Dammit! It couldn’t be blocked! There are too many attacks!”

Yangqian roared.

He was a little regretful now.

He had made a mistake. If he hadn’t tried to kill these two humans and monopolize their treasures, he wouldn’t have ended up like this.

Yoshiya looked at Lu Yuan and Amy and called out,

“Human! We are the overlords under the White Frost King Alliance! If you kick us out of the ruins, the White Frost King will also come after you!”

“The White Frost King?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked at Yoshiya in confusion.

# Chapter 194 - Clean Sweep, Three King’s Attention

## Chapter 194: Clean Sweep, Three King’s Attention

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“That’s right, the White Frost King! He was one of the three king level geniuses who entered the remains this time! If you really get rid of us, he’ll definitely find trouble with you!”

Yoshiya quickly explained as he looked at the barrier that was about to shatter.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

A king level genius?

This made Lu Yuan think of Yeye.

This guy should also have king-level genes, right?

“Lei Feng? What should we do?”

When Amy heard that there was a king-level genius, she frowned and turned to Lu Yuan with a questioning look.

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Let’s fight them first.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy’s eyes lit up, and she smiled happily. She patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said,

“Just as I thought! So what if the other party had king-level genes? I’m not afraid of him anyway!”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was originally deep in thought, Yoshiya and Yangqian both heaved a sigh of relief, thinking that Lu Yuan would let them go.

Hearing that Lu Yuan was still attacking them, the two of them widened their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

Yangqian said coldly,

“Human, how dare you? Don’t you plan to go to the central floating city? We’ll send the information to the White Frost King!”

Lu Yuan smiled and ordered the mechanical leader to start the next wave of attacks.

Immediately, a loud boom was heard.

The Crystal Shield, which had already cracked, instantly exploded.

Yangqian and Yoshiya’s expressions changed drastically.

The two of them looked at each other, and two mechanical leaders appeared beside each of them.

“All of you, attack! Stop them!”

Yoshiya ordered.

The two of them were naturally unwilling to be swept out like this.

In the entire Aier mechanical ruins, the central floating city was the biggest cake!

If they were really cleared out now, they wouldn’t be able to get a share.

That would be too much of a loss.

As long as there was still hope, they wanted to take another gamble.

By now, Yoshiya and Yangqian no longer had any hopes of defeating Lu Yuan and Amy. Their goal was to escape.

As long as the leader automaton puppet could hold them off for a while, they would have a chance of escaping!

Although he would lose these four valuable leader automaton puppets, it was still worth it for the treasures of the central floating city.

They had explored the floating city before, so they naturally had some gains from the mechanical leader puppet.

Lu Yuan saw that the other party actually took out the mechanical leader puppet. He could not help but be stunned for a moment, then he smiled.

Taking out the mechanical commander puppet in front of him, was he serious?

A faint light appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes. Under the surge of spirit energy, the machine operated.

In the next moment, the four mechanical commander puppets that were originally following orders and planning to block Lu Yuan and the others suddenly stopped and turned their heads to attack Yoshiya and Yangqian.

The leader of the mechs, who was wielding a heavy sword, slashed at Yangqian, who was the closest to him.

Yangqian had originally planned to retreat at full speed, but he suddenly felt a sword light with unparalleled spirit energy. His pupils constricted, and he turned around to block with his sword.

Clang!

The powerful force caused Yangqian to take a few steps back.

When he saw that it was his mechanical leader puppet that had attacked him, his eyes widened in shock.

“What? How is this possible?! It can even control a mech leader at the perfected stage of Tier 2?”

Just like Yangqian, Yoshiya, who had originally intended to retreat, was also forced to retreat. He had a look of shock on his face.

As for Yangqian’s four cornerstone and the three subordinates Yoshiya had brought, they were already unable to withstand the first wave of attacks and were directly torn to pieces.

The 16 mechanical commanders surrounded Yang Qian and Yoshiya, while Lu Yuan and Amy stood in the distance and watched the two quietly.

Yangqian and Yoshiya gazes swept across the 16 mechanical commanders. When they thought about how they were the ones who had helped the enemy, their expressions turned ugly.

The two of them looked at each other, then a black cylinder appeared in Yangqian’s hand.

Injecting his spiritual power into it, he threw the cylinder in the direction of Lu Yuan and Amy.

However, before the pillar could get close to Lu Yuan and Amy, it was blocked by a mechanical commander holding a giant shield.

The cylinder landed on the giant shield machine leader’s crystal shield, and a blue light burst out.

Boom!

With a loud explosion, a powerful spiritual energy fluctuation spread out along with the frost.

All the mech leaders were covered in a layer of white frost.

Lu Yuan and Amy also frowned slightly, feeling a little cold.

Lu Yuan knew about this item. It was an S22 frost grenade. Its power was also at the Tier 2 commander tier. After the explosion, it also had a frost effect.

It was a product of the high-rise building in the center of the floating city.

The frost grenades were not weak, but all the mechanical leaders had a Crystal Shield.

The explosion only made them take a few steps back. It was the frost on the surface that slowed their movements.

In the center of the encirclement of the central mech commanders, which was also the core area of the explosion of the grenade, a Crystal Shield appeared around Yangqian and Yoshiya.

The moment the explosion ended, they took advantage of the moment when the mechanical commander’s movements were slow to rush out of the encirclement.

The two of them were not slow, and after breaking out of the encirclement, a hint of joy appeared on their faces.

At this moment, a white jade light appeared in front of them, accompanied by an extremely sharp sword light and the spreading Heaven Luo purple vine.

The terrifying sword light and the twisted Heaven Luo purple vine made their faces change.

# Chapter 195 - Sweep, Three King’s Attention

## Chapter 195: Sweep, Three King’s Attention

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Yangqian’s face revealed a malevolent expression as he welcomed the white sword light.

Clang!

Under the clanging of metal, Yangqian’s expression changed and he took two steps back.

An unsightly expression appeared on his face.

“How is this possible?!”

In a head-on collision, he was actually weaker than this human?

Lu Yuan also frowned slightly.

None of the three overlord-class genes he had recorded had been maxed out. With the full power of the Black Steel Force, he was only slightly stronger than his opponent.

As a overlord-tier monster, this guy called Yangqian was indeed quite strong.

However, to Lu Yuan, it was good enough that he could resist Yangqian.

At this moment, steam rose from the bodies of the group of robot leaders, and the frost evaporated. Their bodies regained their agility, and they all began to attack Yangqian and Yoshiya, who was also entangled by the Heaven Luo purple vine.

They could still accept it if it was just a one-on-one battle.

However, it was now 16 mechanical commanders, Lu Yuan, and Amy. It was 18 against two.

Yoshiya and Yangqian were hit by the attacks in just one round and were sent flying at the same time, blood constantly spurting out of their mouths.

“Ahem!”

Yangqian crashed into the wall of the tall building and coughed repeatedly.

Seeing the group of mech leaders approaching again, his expression changed.

In the next moment, he took out a few commander-grade Tier 2 grenades and threw them at the group of mech leaders.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

He turned around and ran away.

When Yoshiya, who was not far away from Yangqian, saw this, he also took out a few grenades and talismans and threw them out. Then, he also turned around and ran.

As they turned around and ran, the two of them took out speed potions and drank them. They also took out speed-increasing amulets and used them. They used all kinds of speed-increasing methods on themselves as if they were free.

Their speed increased by a large margin.

Just as the two of them thought they had a chance to escape, an electromagnetic hiss sounded.

Within a radius of one kilometer, the smiles on Yoshiya and Yangqian’s faces froze as they were enveloped by the electromagnetic shield and had used various speed enhancement methods. They were unable to brake in time and directly crashed into the electromagnetic shield.

Boom!

The two of them were sent flying backward, spurting out a mouthful of blood. Their auras had become much weaker.

Lu Yuan held a gray-white cube in his hand, and there were still faint blue lights flowing on it.

He looked at Yoshiya and Yangqian, who were lying on the ground, and a smile appeared on his face.

“Have we not explored more floating cities than you? Do you think you can escape with these items?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Yoshiya and Yangqian’s expressions turned even uglier.

They looked deeply at Lu Yuan, and the next moment, Yangqian said coldly,

“This time we’re doomed, next time you’re in the White Cloud State I hope you won’t meet us.”

Oh? ” Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s okay even if we meet.”

Yoshiya sneered and didn’t say anything.

The two of them were wrapped in a white light. When the white light disappeared, their bodies had disappeared.

Lu Yuan understood that they had used the escape crystal.

Even if he wanted to, he couldn’t stop them.

Amy stood beside Lu Yuan and looked at the place where the two disappeared with a disappointed face.

“What a pity. If only I could kill them. They should have a lot of treasures.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “There’s no rush. We still have to search the central floating city.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy suddenly thought of something and said,

“By the way, what should we do about that White Frost King? If the other party had engraved the king level gene, we wouldn’t be his match!”

Lu Yuan thought about it and smiled.

“Don’t be afraid. Let’s go to the central floating city first and take a look. If we can enter, we’ll go in directly and leave after obtaining the treasures. Who cares about the White Frost King and the Black Frost King? ”

“What if we can’t get the treasure?”

“We still have the Black Bear No. 1. With the Black Bear’s speed, the White Frost King won’t be able to catch up to us. In addition, the Black Bear No. 1 has the same defense and attack power as a Tier 2 high overlord, so self-protection should not be a problem.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and answered.

“It seems so!”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy thought for a moment and smiled.

In fact, Lu Yuan had another way that he had not told Amy.

That was to shake people.

Based on Lu Yuan’s understanding of Ye Ye, she should have also inherited the genes of a king.

Perhaps she was also one of the three king prodigies.

If Yeye came to help, he should not have to worry about the White Frost King.

The only problem was that although Lu Yuan and Yeye’s relationship was not bad now, it was only good.

It was still uncertain whether Yeye would help him deal with a genius on the same level as her.

Perhaps Yeye and the White Frost King were good friends?

This was not impossible.

Therefore, Lu Yuan decided to take a look at the central floating city first.

“Alright, let’s explore the high-rise buildings of this floating city first, then continue to fly in the direction of the central floating city.”

Lu Yuan said with a smile.

“Mhm!”

Amy’s eyes lit up with anticipation.

Every time she explored the floating city, it was a happy occasion for her.

……

In the core area of the Aier mechanical ruins.

The core area was different from the outer area.

All the mechanical guards in the core area were at stage two, and their strength was much stronger than those in the outer area.

The area wasn’t too big. As long as one stood at the edge of the core area, one could see the central floating city on the horizon.

# Chapter 196 - Sweep, Three Kings’ Attention 3

## Chapter 196: Sweep, Three Kings’ Attention 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

At this moment, on a certain street in the core area.

A young man who looked very similar to a human, but had ice crystals on his forehead and the sides of his face, and white hair, looked at the white light in the communication crystal.

“Have they been swept out?”

A cold voice sounded, and the young man’s expression was cold.

“Are there genetic warriors in the black aircraft? Two humans? It’s interesting, but since you’ve kicked out my subordinates, don’t blame me for being impolite.”

Beside the youth, another youth who was also a White Frost person said,

“Young master, do you want me to go and kill those two humans?”

The White Frost King shook his head slightly,

“They have a flying ship that can even expel mechanical life forms. It won’t be easy to kill them.”

“Then what should we do?”

The White Frost King looked at the huge floating-Space city in the sky and said indifferently, “Wait. They will come to us eventually.”

At this time, a group of Stage 2 mechanical guards discovered the figures of a group of people and rushed over.

However, before these mechanical guards could get close, wisps of white mist circulated and brushed past their bodies.

All the mechanical guards froze on the spot, almost instantly turning into ice.

The White Frost King and the others did not even look at the mechanical guards. They turned into afterimages and continued to go deeper at an extremely fast speed.

……

Meanwhile, in another direction of the core area of the Aier mechanical ruins.

On the rooftop of a thousand-meter tall building, a short green demon wearing heavy black armor and holding a huge blood-red battle axe looked at the communication crystal and grinned.

“Hehehe … The strange black aircraft that has been spreading like wildfire is actually controlled by human genetic warriors? This is interesting! The two of them must have explored a few floating cities, right? We have to find an opportunity to snatch their treasures.”

A Green Devil wearing leather armor beside him laughed and said,

“Boss, two of Bai Lin’s overlord-tier underlings were killed by those two humans. We have more overlord-tier beings on our side than them. It’s a great thing for us.”

“Hehehe … In the entire ruins, there are no more than thirty overlord-tier geniuses that have become ~ Tier 2 Battle Master ~ Even Bai Lin only has eight of them, and now two of them are gone. Those two humans were interesting. If they’re willing to give us their treasures, I won’t clean them up.”

“Boss, you’re too kind!”

“Hehehe ~~ that’s for sure. I’m the benevolent Barton.”

The corners of his mouth curled up, and his eyes flashed with a hint of violence.

……

In the other direction of the core area.

A white-haired cat girl’s figure flickered and arrived on the rooftop of a thousand-meter tall building.

On the rooftop, two feline girls were using various instruments to roast meat.

Yeye sat at the side, quietly watching the roast meat that was gradually turning golden, with a face full of shame.

At this moment, the white-haired cat-person girl came to Yeye’s side.

“Your Highness,” she said quietly, “I’ve received news that the flying machine that has been causing a commotion recently was piloted by two human soldiers. They even kicked out two of Bai Lin’s overlord-class subordinates. This is the information, please take a look.”

When Ye Ye heard this, she reluctantly shifted her gaze away from the roasted meat.

After seeing the projection of the communication crystal’s inner land, Yeye was stunned. Her pitch-black vertical pupils slightly widened, and her originally dazed expression revealed a hint of surprise.

“Lu Yuan?”

# Chapter 197 - Aircraft Overlord, Shocking The

## Chapter 197: Aircraft Overlord, Shocking The Core Area

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Eh? Your Highness, you know him?”

The white-haired cat-person girl looked at Yeye with a puzzled expression.

Yeye nodded slightly and looked at Lu Yuan and Amy through the communication crystal.

“Yes.”

The white-haired cat-person girl looked at Yeye’s dazed expression and asked,

“Is he Your Highness’s friend?”

“Yes.” Yeye nodded again.

“Then what are we going to do?”

Yeye fell silent. She thought for a while and shook her head slightly. “No need to do anything,”

After a pause, she said, ”

“Keep an eye on Bai Lin’s side. If he does anything, let me know.”

The white-haired cat-person girl’s eyes flashed with a hint of surprise.

She glanced at Lu Yuan in the communication crystal and nodded.

“Yes!”

Then, the white-haired cat girl turned into an afterimage and disappeared.

Yeye sat in her original position and continued to watch the barbecue.

More than 1000 kilometers away from Yeye, the huge tower was connected to the central floating city.

Other than a small section at the top of the building, the rest of the building was flashing with a dazzling blue light.

……

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes widened in shock as they looked at the floating city that was as large as a continent.

“That’s the central floating city? It’s so big!”

Amy exclaimed.

Lu Yuan nodded.

He had also seen the projection of the central floating city in the ruins outside.

However, in reality, Lu Yuan still felt that this huge projection was a little exaggerated.

“I’m afraid this is two to three thousand kilometers in range?”

It wasn’t an overstatement to say that on some planets, such a large area could really be considered a continent.

However, this place was just a floating city.

“I heard that there are a lot of treasures there. Let’s go over quickly.”

Amy said expectantly.

Lu Yuan nodded. The Black Bear No. 1 sped up and flew towards the central floating city.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly frowned. “What?”

“What’s wrong?”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan, confused.

Lu Yuan looked at the flying devices around him and a look of surprise appeared on his face.

“The flying devices in this area have actually reached the 2nd rank. It’s much stronger than the other regions.”

Amy was taken aback, and then she said,

“I heard that the mechanical guards in the core area of the Aier mechanical ruins have reached Stage 2. This should be the core area, right?”

She looked at Lu Yuan worriedly.

“Can we still fly over there? The strength of the 2nd rank mech guards has increased by quite a bit.”

“No problem,” Lu Yuan smiled.

With his current spirit and perception, he was slightly stronger than the mech commander, who was at the peak of Stage 2.

How could these ordinary tier 2 aircrafts be better than him?

However, he could not get some guards to guard the aircraft like he did before to prevent any accidents from happening.

The only thing he could do was to drive away all the aircraft that were approaching, so the journey was still very easy.

As for unexpected situations, with the Black Bear No. 1’s defense of a Tier 2 high level overlord, it should not be a big problem.

Seeing that Lu Yuan said no problem, Amy nodded and stopped thinking about it.

The Black Bear No. 1 continued to fly in the direction of the central floating city.

All the aircrafts that were close to the Black Bear No. 1 changed their direction and moved to other areas.

There were no aircraft within a 100-meter radius of the Black Bear No. 1.

At that moment, Black Bear No. 1 suddenly let out a piercing alarm.

“Di! Warning! Warning! Black Bear No. 1 has been locked on. The target’s energy level is a Tier 2 intermediate overlord!”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan and Amy were both stunned.

Then, a blue psionic beam shot towards the Black Bear No. 1 from hundreds of meters away.

A translucent psionic shield appeared around the Black Bear No. 1.

The blue psionic beam struck the shield.

BOOM!

A loud explosion rang out, and spiritual energy surged wildly. The aftermath wreaked havoc.

Layers of ripples appeared on the psionic shield, but Black Bear No. 1 didn’t shake at all.

After all, Black Bear No. 1 could block an attack from a Tier 2 high level overlord. An attack from a mere Tier 2 intermediate overlord would naturally not cause any damage to Black Bear No. 1.

However, inside, Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes widened in surprise.

he’s actually being attacked?!

Lu Yuan’s expression turned ugly.

“There are actually Tier 2 Lord ranked mechanical guards here? It seemed like the area of defense of the overlord-class aircraft had increased. Black Bear No. 1, zoom in on the projection and let me see the target.”

As soon as Lu Yuan’s voice fell, the virtual image projected outside Black Bear No. 1 automatically zoomed in and locked onto the mechanical overlord that was attacking Black Bear No. 1 hundreds of meters away.

It was a pitch-black triangular mechanical aircraft.

The triangular tip of the flying device flickered with a dark blue Spirit light as it gathered energy.

“Beep! Beep! The target is charging! The target is about to launch another attack!”

The Black Bear No. 1’s alarm kept ringing.

A cold look flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. “Go up and beat him up!”

The triangular aircraft shot out another psionic beam, but Black Bear No. 1 heard Lu Yuan’s order and suddenly accelerated, turning into a stream of light and drawing an arc, instantly avoiding the psionic beam attack.

The Black Bear No. 1 approached the triangular aircraft in a short time.

Soon after, a black light flickered on its rhombus-shaped horn.

# Chapter 198 - Aircraft Overlord, Shock The Core Area 2

## Chapter 198: Aircraft Overlord, Shock The Core Area 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The next moment, a black ray shot out and landed on the triangular aircraft.

BOOM!

The shield on the triangular aircraft appeared and blocked the black beam.

A thunderous boom rang out, and terrifying cracks appeared on the shield before it shattered.

Black spirit light gathered at the tip of the rhombus again, and the shield of the triangular aircraft could not be generated again in a short time.

The triangular flying device immediately retreated, trying to avoid the attack.

At that moment, the triangular aircraft suddenly stopped and swayed. Then, it flew in the direction of Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered with spiritual energy.

Mechanical control.

Although the triangular flying device was a stage two intermediate overlords, Lu Yuan could not completely control it.

However, Lu Yuan could still easily interfere with his movements.

Wasn’t the triangular flying device trying to escape?

Lu Yuan had directly interfered with his escape direction, making him think that heading in the direction of Black Bear No. 1 was the right escape direction.

The black beam shot out again, hitting the triangular aircraft that was pouncing over.

BOOM!

The metal shell of the triangular aircraft was blown apart, and a large hole was blasted open in its body. Electric sparks flickered as it fell from the sky to the ground.

A stage two intermediate overlord flying device was shot down by Lu Yuan and Black Bear No. 1 in a short confrontation.

During the confrontation, Lu Yuan focused all his mental power on the aircraft overlord. In an instant, all the aircraft around were no longer disturbed by Lu Yuan and recovered.

They immediately pounced toward Black Bear No. 1, and rays of spirit energy light circulated.

At this moment, Lu Yuan used mechanical control on them again.

The spirit force light that had just gathered dissipated, and the aircraft flew around like headless flies again.

Amy was also shocked when she saw all the flying devices surrounding them.

Amy heaved a sigh of relief when she saw the aircraft leave again.

Then, she thought of something and said excitedly, ”

“Oh right, Lei Feng! That overlord-tier aircraft! That’s an overlord, there should be good items dropped, right?”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up as he had also thought of this.

The aircraft was also a type of mech guard, but it was just a mech guard in the air.

Since it could be shot down, it should drop a treasure.

This was a overlord level mechanical guard, so it would definitely drop good items!

“Go! Let’s go down and take a look!”

Lu Yuan quickly controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and flew in the direction of the triangular aircraft.

……

As the type 2 intermediate Lord flying device and the Black Bear No. 1 exchanged fire, a loud boom resounded through the sky and the steel City.

In the core area within tens of kilometers of the battle zone, teams of powerhouses who had broken through to the 2nd rank with the blessing of Aier core fragments were now staring in the direction of the battle with their eyes wide open.

Those who could break through to stage two here were naturally geniuses, and even the weakest had a leader-class gene.

After feeling the fluctuations of the Lord-tier battle, their eyes flashed with horror. They all jumped up to the tall buildings and observed the sky in the distance.

“This fluctuation, is it an overlord? A battle between Tier 2 overlords?!”

“Guys, look over there! In the air!”

“Isn’t that the diamond-shaped aircraft that’s been causing! lot of trouble recently? This flying device is so powerful?”

“Hiss hiss hiss, that shield should be at the overlord tier, right? The spirit energy beam was powerful, but it couldn’t break the shield? What a strong defense!”

“This black spirit power cannon is too powerful! It broke the shield of the aircraft overlord with one hit!”

“Destroyed! The aircraft overlord had been destroyed! Just one attack?”

this rhombus-shaped flying device is probably an extremely terrifying existence even among tier 2 overlord!

“The aircraft overlord’s crash should have dropped some treasures, right? That was a Tier 2 Lord-ranked treasure! Do you want to go and take a look?”

“You’re crazy! You want to steal a Lord-tier treasure right under the nose of that rhombus-shaped flying device? We’re about to reach the central floating city, so don’t get yourself killed!”

“Yingluo too.”

Some of the genetic warriors’ eyes were shining. They wanted to see if they could get the overlord-tier treasure that the flying machine overlord had dropped.

However, he was dissuaded by his companions.

After all, among the genetic warriors who had reached this stage, there were not many who could not control their greed.

They knew what they could take and what they couldn’t.

Near the central floating city, the White Frost King, Bai Lin, stood on a thousand-meter tall building, looking at the image sent by his subordinate through the communication crystal. He narrowed his eyes slightly, and there was a hint of solemnity in his eyes.

“With this kind of defense and attack, he should be at the level of a Tier 2 advanced overlord. He didn’t expect such a thing to exist. The humans inside seem to have a treasure that can control mechanical lives. It seems that other than those two guys, we need to pay some attention to these two humans.”

……

Under the watchful eyes of the Tier 2 powerhouses, Black Bear No. 1 had landed on a Street in the steel City on the ground. Lu Yuan and Amy went out of Black Bear No. 1’s door.

In front of them, at the corner of the street, the triangular aircraft had been completely destroyed. Its body, which was more than ten meters long, was flashing with electric sparks.

On one side of its body, there was a huge hole created by the Black Bear No. 1.

Above the wreckage of the aircraft, there were more than a dozen light orbs floating.

The most eye-catching one was a ball of purple light.

Other than the purple orbs, there were five blue orbs and nine green orbs.

As for the green elite orbs, there was not a single one.

The weakest of the overlord light orbs was at the leader level.

Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes lit up.

“A horde leader level treasure! Pick it up.”

Amy waved her magic staff, and the sky wisteria spread out, sweeping up all of the balls of light and bringing them back.

“Let’s get on Black Bear No. 1,” Lu Yuan said. “We’ll leave this place first. The previous battle was a bit loud, so we should be able to see it nearby. Maybe someone else will come.”

“Mhm!”

The two of them returned to Black Bear No. 1, and Black Bear No. 1 immediately took off.

After the Black Bear No. 1 took off, four human teenagers quietly walked over. The one in the lead was a handsome young man with short red hair.

The four human youths were all on high alert.

Soon, they saw the wreckage of the triangular aircraft.

The eyes of the four people lit up.

“I found it!”

A black-haired young man looked around and laughed.

“Brother Tianhua, you’re right. Those two guys didn’t take a fancy to the remains! The wreckage of a overlord-grade flying device might still contain some undamaged equipment, which could be considered a large sum of crystals! As expected of brother Tianhua, you can see far!”

Huo Tianhua smiled.

“The fact that there are two humans in the rhombus-shaped flying device has already spread among the overlords. The geniuses of the other races are probably worried that the rhombus-shaped aircraft will attack them, so they don’t dare to come over. But we’re also humans, so it shouldn’t be a problem for us to pick up some overlord-level equipment that others don’t want. This time, I’ve benefited from the light of my clan.”

A brown-haired youngster said enviously,

“Those two guys are really lucky to be able to get their hands on such a powerful aircraft. Everyone had seen the previous battle. The attack and defense of this aircraft were probably at the level of a Lord. With this flying device, even if we have to face those three king-level monsters, we won’t be too afraid.”

“Yeah, if I had this flying device, I could also kill everyone! We’ll explore a large number of floating cities.”

Huo Tianhua glanced at the black-haired young man who had just spoken.

save it. He still has a treasure that can control mechanical lives, which is also one of the key points. Without this treasure, I’m afraid that the diamond-shaped aircraft will be drowned in the sea of aircraft in the sky.

“Brother Tianhua is right. By the way, brother Tianhua, do you think they’ll agree if we contact them and go with them?”

The brown-haired youth asked curiously.

Huo Tianhua pondered for a moment before shaking his head.

“We don’t know either of them. In the ruins, we need to be at the same level of strength to work with each other. They might not even want us, and they might even eat us. Besides, they’ve also offended that monster, Bai Lin, so it’s best to stay away from them. I’ll just go to the central floating city and get some treasures.”

When everyone heard this, they nodded and said nothing more.

# Chapter 199 - The King’s Shock, Greed

## Chapter 199: The King’s Shock, Greed

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan and Amy both looked at the purple orb in front of them with excitement.

“A Tier 2 overlord ranked item! Quick, take a look!”

Amy’s purple eyes were filled with anticipation as she looked at the purple orb.

Then, her pretty face fell and she handed the light ball to Lu Yuan unhappily.

“Look!”

Lu Yuan took the light ball with some doubts and checked it.

It was a Geno weapon.

It was a triangular piece of black metal with platinum-colored patterns on it. In the middle of the patterns was a star with four corners.

[ Flying Star emblem (Tier 2 40%) ]: Overlord gene insignia.

It mainly increased strength, but it also increased defense and agility. After injecting spiritual energy into it, it could shoot out a meteor ray. The power of the meteor ray was similar to a full-power attack of a Tier 2 intermediate overlord.

Lu Yuan looked at the effect of the flying star emblem and could not help but laugh.

“You’re quite lucky, Amy! It just so happens to be something I can use.”

Amy couldn’t help but roll her eyes in displeasure.

“That bastard Lei Feng! If you continue to talk nonsense, this young lady will make you pay!”

Lu Yuan’s smile suddenly stopped.

Anything could be discussed, but money!

He was too poor.

Lu Yuan absorbed the flying badge, and an extremely powerful force emerged from his body.

As it was a coat of arms dropped by a Tier 2 intermediate overlord, the tempering rate of this coat of arms was only 40% of that of a Tier 2 overlord.

Even so, this emblem had increased Lu Yuan’s strength by about 40% and defense by nearly 30%. The one that had increased the most was Lu Yuan’s agility, which had increased by a full 50%. This was also related to the fact that Lu Yuan’s agility was relatively weak to begin with.

Not only that, but the flying star insignia also had an attack ability, just like the talismans.

As long as spiritual energy was poured in, it could make an attack at the level of an intermediate overlord.

This power was already stronger than Lu Yuan’s full-power attack.

It could be said that it was another trump card of Lu Yuan besides the Black Bear No. 1.

After casting the flying Star emblem, Lu Yuan and Amy checked the five leader-tier items.

There were two geno weapons, a robe and a spirit cannon.

The other three were one-time use runes, which happened to be the runes for the meteor rays.

Lu Yuan gave all of them to Amy.

The rest of the items were leader level. Lu Yuan and Amy looked at them and found that they were spirit force gene fluid.

However, this was a level 2 Spirit power gene fluid. A bottle of Level 2 Spirit power gene fluid was equivalent to 10000 Level 2 Spirit crystals.

There were nine bottles in total, which were equivalent to 90000 Grade 2 crystals.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh. As expected of a overlord-level mechanical guard.

There were so many spirit crystals dropped.

However, Lu Yuan still gave some of the spirit force-enhancing gene fluid to Amy.

After all, as a Tier 2 overlord-tier equipment, the flying Star emblem’s value far exceeded the other items.

After packing up, Amy’s eyes flickered with anticipation.

“Lei Feng, why don’t we look around for another overlord grade flying device? With the Black Bear No. 1’s attack and defense capabilities, plus the fact that you can control mechanical lives, it seems easy to kill them. This is a rare opportunity!”

Lu Yuan also nodded excitedly.

“Yes, that’s what I was thinking too. If we encounter another overlord-grade mechanical aircraft on the way, we’ll hunt them down together.”

The Black Bear No. 1 continued to fly in the direction of the central floating city.

After the attack of the overlord-class aircraft, Lu Yuan found that his perception range was far worse than the Black Bear No. 1’s detection range.

Therefore, Lu Yuan asked Black Bear No. 1 to launch a full investigation. As long as there was a overlord-grade mechanical aircraft, he would inform them.

If the other party’s strength was below the advanced overlord level, Lu Yuan would go up and hunt.

If the other party was already a peak overlord, or even a perfect overlord, then he would avoid them.

Fortunately, the aircraft was the same as the mechanical guards. They had their own designated patrolling airspace. As long as one did not enter their territory, these mechanical overlords would not chase after Black Bear No. 1.

Otherwise, with the detection abilities of a peak Lord and a perfect overlord, Black Bear No. 1 might not have been able to avoid detection.

He would probably be chased all the way.

Therefore, on the way to the central floating city, Lu Yuan and Amy brought the Black Bear No. 1 to kill.

The battle continued in the air, and overlord-tier mechanical aircraft fell from the sky one after another.

This caused the eyes of countless genetic warriors to turn red with envy.

BOOM!

A loud boom was heard in the air again, and a triangular aircraft slowly descended from the sky.

All the genetic warriors within several tens of kilometers raised their heads and looked at the sky.

One of the Kamen’s eyes turned green.

“Another mechanical overlord! How many mechanical overlords have these two guys killed?!”

“This is the second one we’ve seen. Adding on the ones from before, I’m afraid there’s seven or eight of them?”

The other Baro man said with envy.

“All the mechanical aircraft in the sky are their prey. That human youth can even control mechanical life forms. This is simply a battlefield prepared by the heavens for them!”

The other Baro man also nodded. “Yeah! A high-level overlord’s spaceship plus the mechanical life form, this combination is too shameless!”

A dog-headed man looked at the sky with envy and said, “Most importantly, there’s a overlord-grade flying device in the air! In the core area, the highest-ranking monster was only a commander-ranked monster! If you want to find a overlord-tier monster, you have to go to the central floating city!”

# Chapter 200 - King’s Shock, Greed 2

## Chapter 200: King’s Shock, Greed 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The Baro who had spoken earlier said,

“I’m afraid that the aircraft in the air was originally used to prohibit flight and protect the floating city, which is why there are overlord aircraft, right? In the end, who would have thought that a treasure that could control mechanical lives would appear? However… Hehe, the ones who really couldn’t sit still should be those three king tiers, right? Even if they don’t have the ability to fly, they can’t control mechanical lives, and there are no overlord-tier mechanical lives on the ground. It will take a few hours to get to the central floating city, and they can only watch as others kill the overlord-tier mechanical guards under their eyes.”

“Now that you’ve mentioned it, it seems to be true. To be honest, even if a mechanical overlord appeared in the city above ground, there was probably no one other than the three kings who could defeat it. This matter doesn’t seem to have much to do with us.”

With that said, the genetic warriors who were watching the Black Bear No. 1 destroy the overlord’s aircraft felt their hearts calm down.

……

The ground city outside the central floating city.

On the balcony of a five-thousand-meter tall building not too far away from the tower, Bai Lin looked at the message he was receiving through his communication crystal. His expressionless face furrowed slightly.

He narrowed his eyes and looked at the sky in the distance.

It was as if he could see the battle in the distance through the aircraft that was flying in the air.

“Those two humans, Wuwu.”

A white mist swirled around him, and all of the white frost beings around him immediately began to back away, not daring to get too close to him.

“They’re really lucky. I wonder if their luck will continue to be so good after meeting me!”

……

On the other side of the tower, on a five-thousand-meter tall building, the green demon Barton was listening to the report of his subordinates. His brutal eyes were full of greed.

“That means they’ve killed at least eight overlord-class drones, right? ”

“Yes, boss!”

A green devil wearing leather armor said.

“Hehehe … Those two humans are so lucky. They have the advantage of time and place. If this continues, even if the central floating city opens, my harvest may not be as good as theirs.”

“Boss, should we go rob them?”

Barton’s fierce eyes glared at his subordinate, and his subordinate’s face suddenly turned green as he lowered his head and shivered.

“Idiot! Did this even need to be asked? Find out where they are now. If they’re further away from us, then they’re lucky! If it’s close to us, we’ll go there in advance! After they destroy the overlord-class aircraft, we’ll go to the landing point and wait for them. Let’s wait for them to take the bait!”

The subordinate asked,

“What if they feel our presence and don’t come down?”

Barton looked at his subordinate and waved his huge battle axe. The green devil was instantly cut in half.

“What an idiot! Why do I have such a stupid subordinate like you? I’ll deal with you after we leave the Land of Origin!”

Barton cursed as he looked at the other green gnomes who were trembling beside him.

“What do you guys think?”

A green goblin in a magic robe trembled and said,

“Boss is right! If they don’t come down, we’ll take the treasures from the overlord’s aircraft they destroyed. After that, as long as they go and hunt for overlords, we’ll go and snatch them. Unless they stop hunting.”

“Hmm, not bad. Karby, your brain is much better than that idiot Prand.”

Barton grinned as he looked at the green goblin.

“Alright, why aren’t you going to prepare? Go and find out where the aircraft is!”

“Yes!”

……

On the roof of the 3rd 5000-meter tall building outside the tower.

The two feline girls were roasting fish. They sat at the side every night, staring at the fish.

Beside Yeye, the white-haired cat-person girl looked at Yeye who was drooling a little, her eyes filled with helplessness.

His highness was good at everything, but he was especially gluttonous.

Fortunately, His Majesty asked me to follow him. Otherwise, His Highness would definitely mess up things because of his gluttony.

However, His Highness Qianqian was such a glutton. Would she be cheated by someone with food in the future?

The white-haired cat-person girl did not know whether to laugh or cry at the thought.

What was she thinking?

No matter how gluttonous Her Highness was, it was impossible for her to be cheated.

At this moment, the white-haired cat-person girl’s eyes flickered, and she took out her communication crystal.

After reading the message on the communication crystal, the white-haired cat-person girl’s eyes widened in shock.

She quickly looked at Yeye.

“Your Highness, something big has happened!”

“What?”

Yeye stared at the grilled fish without moving, only asking a question.

The white-haired cat-person girl was already used to this.

She quickly said, “Our spies have reported that your friend, Lu Yuan, has arrived at the core area in a diamond-shaped aircraft. His aircraft is very powerful, comparable to a stage two advanced overlord. Together with the special treasure that your friend uses to control mechanical lives, the entire sky has become their hunting ground. All overlord aircraft below the advanced overlord level are their targets. As of this report, your friend has killed at least eight overlord aircraft.

The white-haired cat-person girl’s tone was filled with disbelief as she said this.

One had to know that even they had yet to kill a overlord-tier mech guard!

It wasn’t that they couldn’t kill them, but in the surface cities, even in the core area, there weren’t any overlord-tier mech guards.

Only the central floating city had it.

Even if they wanted to hunt them down, they had no way.

However, there were already people hunting down overlord flying devices in the sky!

Since the appearance of the El mechanical ruins, no one had ever done such a thing.

After listening to the white-haired cat-person girl’s report every night, his attention finally shifted away from the grilled fish.

There was a trace of surprise in her dark eyes.

“Oh, really? Is he able to kill overlords?”

The white-haired cat-person girl nodded. She hesitated for a moment, then said,

“Your Highness, aren’t you his friend? Why don’t you ask him to bring you along?”

In the white-haired cat-person girl’s opinion, with Her Highness’s beauty, no man with a normal aesthetic sense would refuse this request, right?

Although this was a little betraying Her Highness’s beauty, who asked Her Highness to be friends with that human?

Ahem, this wasn’t considered betraying, right?

Yeye had no intention of answering the white-haired cat-person girl.

She said,

“Where’s Bai Lin? Keep an eye on him?”

“Mm! I’m watching.”

Yeye nodded and continued to look at the grilled fish.

“If Bai Lin makes any moves, notify me immediately.”

Seeing that Yeye did not contact Lu Yuan, the white-haired cat girl could not help but want to continue persuading him.

At this moment, the communication crystal flickered again.

The white-haired cat-person girl took a look and her expression changed.

“Your Highness, something has happened!”

Yeye turned to look at the white-haired cat-person girl.

Barton has left the encampment with his men. According to the description of the people we’ve been keeping an eye on, they should be heading in the direction of your friend.

“Barton?” Yeye’s brows furrowed.

The white-haired cat-person girl nodded.

At this moment, the communication crystal flickered again.

The white-haired cat girl took a look and her expression changed again.

“Our scouts have informed us that Bai Lin has also left, and he’s heading in the same direction as Barton. I’m afraid he’s heading for your friend. Your friend is able to kill a overlord-tier mech guard at this time, it’s too enviable. I’m afraid they’ll try to snatch the drops from your friend.”

Yeye nodded indifferently and stood up. “Let’s go.”

The white-haired cat-person girl was stunned. She looked at Yeye and said,

“Your Highness, are we going too?”

“Yes.”

Yeye nodded and walked out of the door.

The white-haired cat girl was a little confused. Then, she looked at the grilled fish and said,

“Your Highness, where’s your grilled fish?”

Yeye’s body jerked. With her back to the grilled fish, she said with a trembling voice,

“Next … Next time!”

At this time, a cat-person girl who was grilling fish said innocently, “But, but Your Highness, we’ve just finished roasting it…”

As soon as she finished speaking, Yeye had already appeared in front of her. When she came back to her senses, the grilled fish on the grill was already gone. The door to the balcony had already been opened, and Yeye had also disappeared.

# Chapter 201 - I Believe In You, King Ye

## Chapter 201: I Believe In You, King Ye

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan and Amy sat in the passenger cabin, watching the projected image of the outside world.

As they got closer, the central floating city looked bigger and bigger.

Amy said expectantly,

“We’ll reach the central floating city soon.”

Lu Yuan nodded, his expression heavy.

“We’re still some distance away from the floating city, but there are more Lord-class aircraft than before. The aircraft here are also stronger. I wonder how many Overlord aircrafts there are around the central floating city?”

The anticipation on Amy’s face also lessened a little. She frowned slightly.

“If there are many overlord aircraft around the floating city, I’m afraid it will be difficult for us to get up, right?”

Lu Yuan thought for a while and said,

“Let’s go over and take a look first.”

“Yes.”

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly, revealing a trace of doubt.

“What’s wrong?”

Amy asked curiously when she saw the change in Lu Yuan’s expression.

Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal, which was flashing with white light.

He opened his mouth and said,

“Someone contacted me.”

“Eh? In the Aier mechanical ruins, only the people in the ruins can contact you, right? Is he your friend?”

Lu Yuan was also a little suspicious. Logically speaking, Yang Ping and the others from the genius camp shouldn’t be contacting him at this time.

The person who contacted him should be Yeye?

But why did Yeye suddenly think of contacting him?

Could it be because they had killed many Overlord beasts?

If Yeye wanted to join them, Lu Yuan would definitely agree.

Not to mention other things, Yeye had brought Lu Yuan for a long distance in the misty forest, allowing him to reach Heaven Luo city faster.

Otherwise, he would not have been so powerful.

He accepted the call.

As expected, Yeye’s beautiful face appeared on the communication crystal, and her black cat ears looked exquisite and cute.

Amy peeked at him.

Amy’s purple eyes widened in shock when she saw Yeye’s exquisite face.

Were Lei Feng’s friends that good-looking?

And a cat-human?

She’s almost as good looking as me.

Lu Yuan laughed.

“Master Yeye, what’s wrong?”

Yeye’s calm voice rang out,

“Lu Yuan, were you the one on the diamond-shaped flying device recently?”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “It’s me.”

Amy’s eyes widened in confusion. “Lu Yuan? Who is Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Only then did he remember that his name in Amy’s mind was Lei Feng?

Emm…

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched when he saw Amy looking at him suspiciously.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and was about to speak when he saw Amy Yeye. She blinked and said indifferently,

“This is your companion? Doesn’t she know your name?”

Lu Yuan saw that Amy’s face seemed to be starting to show anger.

He felt that the situation was not quite right, so he coughed and said,

“This question is a little complicated. Amy, we’ll talk about this later. Yeye, the aircraft you’re talking about is ours. Did you contact us because of the aircraft?”

Amy took a deep breath, gritted her teeth, and widened her eyes. She kept muttering “big liar “.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Yeye thought about it and said,

“Hmm. So, you’ve taken care of two of Bai Lin’s subordinate overlords?”

“Bai Lin? Could it be the White Frost King? Master Yeye, you know him?”

Lu Yuan’s heart sank when he heard this.

Was Yeye really friends with the White Frost King?

Amy was also frowning at night.

Yeye shook her head,

“I don’t know him, but Bai Lin is on his way to you.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank slightly.

“You came to find me?”

“Yes, I am. You should know that the central tower of the central floating city has yet to be activated, so only you can hunt and kill overlord. It would attract the attention of others, and even King level geniuses are of no exception. Plus, you’ve already killed two of Bai Lin’s overlords. He came to find you.”

This was the first time Lu Yuan had heard Yeye say such a long sentence.

After he finished listening, he frowned slightly.

Amy was also worried.

Yeye continued,

“It’s not just Bai Lin. There’s another king-level prodigy, Barton, who’s coming for you.”

Lu Yuan,”…”

The corner of his mouth twitched, ‘two King-level existences came to find us? Are we that popular?”

Yeye thought for a moment and nodded, “only you can kill the overlords. Everyone is watching you. Although the core area is very large, with their speed, as long as they discover your position, it won’t be difficult for them to wait for you in advance.”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan worriedly.

“You big liar, Lei… What should we do?”

Lu Yuan,”…”

The corner of his mouth twitched, and he decided not to care about how Amy called him.

He thought for a moment and said,

“We have Black Bear No. 1. We can stop in the air. Bai Lin and Barton can’t do anything to us. The only problem is that if we kill the overlord aircraft and they guard us at the location where the aircraft dropped, we won’t be able to get the dropped items. However, our Black Bear No. 1 is very fast. If we can keep changing directions so that Barton and Bai Lin don’t know where we are, then after we kill the overlord’s aircraft, we can just pick up the stuff and leave. They shouldn’t be able to do anything to us.”

# Chapter 202 - I Believe You, King Ye 2

## Chapter 202: I Believe You, King Ye 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy blinked, and said,

“But how do we know where those two are?”

Lu Yuan also frowned.

After all, the core area was not small. Judging from Bai Lin and Barton’s situation, they must have quite a few spies in the core area.

The Black Bear No. 1 was a big target. It had been flying in the air. It was easy for them to find the Black Bear No. 1, but it was difficult for Lu Yuan and the others to confirm Bai Lin and Barton’s location.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking about it, he saw Yeye beside him. His eyes lit up and he said,

“Oh right, Lord Yeye, you should also be a King-level genius, right?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy’s eyes widened slightly, and she looked at the beautiful girl in the communication crystal in shock.

She was actually a King level prodigy?

Amy couldn’t believe it.

However, Yeye nodded and said indifferently, “Yes.”

Really?

Amy’s eyes widened in shock.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, looked indifferent.

After all, the strength that Yeye had displayed was too strong.

Lu Yuan had always guessed that Yeye’s genes were very powerful.

Therefore, he was mentally prepared.

Lu Yuan revealed a smile.

“Lord Yeye, how about we work together?”

Yeye’s black eyes flickered and she raised her eyebrows.

“How do we cooperate?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Since master Yeye knows the movements of those two king level prodigies, you should have many subordinates in the core area, right? Then you should be able to keep track of their movements. We just need to avoid them and hunt down the overlord-class aircraft. With you around, even if something unexpected happens, you should be able to stop them, right?”

“Yes, they are not as strong as me.”

Lu Yuan was slightly stunned. He did not expect Yeye to be so direct.

As expected of Lord Yeye?

Even a king tier of the same level could be said to be inferior to her.

Awesome.

Amy was also stunned by Yeye’s domineering attitude.

In comparison, she was just a little cutie.

Lu Yuan smiled. “We’ll split the gains equally. What do you think, Lord Yeye?”

Yeye looked at Lu Yuan and nodded.

“Sure.”

Amy immediately smiled happily.

“Yay! With a king level genius here, we don’t have to worry about being bullied!”

Lu Yuan also laughed.

Although he actually had another way.

However, since Yeye had contacted him, he had to bring him along to hunt down the overlord.

After all, Yeye had said before that she had no way to kill the overlord.

Just like back in the misty forest, Yeye had brought him along to escape. Now, it was he who brought Yeye along to hunt the overlords.

At this moment, Yeye looked at Lu Yuan, blinked, and asked,

“I’m stronger than you. You won’t be able to escape my assassination at close range. Aren’t you afraid that I’ll take your things after I get on the aircraft?”

Amy’s smile froze on her face when she heard what Yeye said.

She seemed to have thought of this problem. Her eyes widened and she looked at Yeye with some vigilance, as if Yeye would assassinate her at any time.

Lu Yuan was stunned as well. He looked at Yeye and said seriously,

“I believe you.”

Lu Yuan and Yeye had stayed in the Misty Forest for nearly four months. He knew Yeye very well.

Yeye was the cold-faced but warm-hearted type and had her own bottom line.

Lu Yuan didn’t believe that Yeye would betray him for the little benefits of the Aier mechanical ruins.

Just like with Amy, Lu Yuan had spent some time with her in the misty forest. After that, he kept in touch with her in heaven Luo city, so he knew that she was a simple-minded person.

He also trusted Amy.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Yeye’s eyes flickered, and a smile appeared on her calm little face.

“I’ll give you a location, come and pick me up.”

Lu Yuan also smiled.

Amy secretly poked Lu Yuan’s waist and winked at him. She said,

“Big liar! You’re agreeing just like that? This humanoid cat is a king! What if she’s on the ship and does us harm?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“No problem. If there’s a problem, I’ll take responsibility.”

Amy pouted.

“We’re teammates, of course we’ll share the burden!”

Thus, Lu Yuan and Amy piloted the Black Bear No. 1 and flew in the direction given by Yeye.

…

On a certain street in the core area.

Yeye looked at the white-haired cat-person girl who was looking at her in a daze.

“We have come to an agreement. Xiao Bai, you know what to do, right?”

Little white came back to its senses and quickly said,

“In the direction of your Highness! Xiao Bai would have people keep an eye on Bai Lin and Barton at all times! I won’t let them disturb Your Highness and your friends.”

Yeye nodded lightly and said, “Knowing that Lu Yuan and I are working together, Bai Lin and Barton might make a move against you. You should avoid them if you can.”

“I understand,” Xiaobai nodded.

Yeye looked up at the sky and then at the communication crystal.

“I’ll be leaving first. Xiao Bai, you can handle the rest on your own.”

“Alright,” Xiaobai nodded.

Yeye’s body turned into a shadow and disappeared.

She looked in the direction that Yeye had left, and her face would occasionally show an expression as if she had seen a ghost.

Oh my God! How could His Highness ask such a strange question?

What do you mean you’re not afraid that I’ll snatch your things?

Is this still her Highness?

Her Highness obviously liked to keep everything simple except food, right?

# Chapter 203 - I Believe You King Ye 3

## Chapter 203: I Believe You King Ye 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Could it be that Her Highness really treated that human youth as a friend?

Xiao Bai’s mind was in a mess.

Not long after, she came back to her senses and patted her pretty face with both hands.

“Calm down, calm down. We have to do what His Highness has asked us to do.”

She took out her communication crystal, and a dignified expression appeared on her pretty face.

“Keep an eye on white Bai Lin and Barton! Don’t let them disappear from your sight, not even for a second!”

......

Half an hour later.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up as he looked at the positioning on the communication crystal.

“We’re here.”

He looked at the location, and soon saw Yeye on the virtual projection.

At this moment, Yeye was standing quietly on the roof of a thousand-meter tall building not far away from Black Bear No. 1.

She was looking up at Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan ordered Black Bear No. 1 to approach.

The Black Bear No. 1 turned into a stream of light and landed in the city.

A team of genetic Warriors nearby had already noticed the Black Bear No. 1 when it approached.

They raised their heads and paid attention to Black Bear No. 1’s movements.

One of the young elves said in surprise, “it’s that rhombus-shaped aircraft?!”

“I heard that these are two humans ‘aircraft, ” one of the dog-headed men said. “They are very powerful and can control mechanical lives.”

A human youth’s eyes widened in surprise. “A human? It could control mechanical lives? Is that true?”

The dog-headed man replied, “Of course it’s true. My friend is the third son of the heavenly spirit tribe’s leader. He’s already a Tier 2 overlord. This news has already spread throughout the elite circle. All the geniuses above the overlord tier know about this.

A green demon said, “I didn’t expect this to be a human aircraft. Then can we snatch them over?”

“What dream are you having? These two humans were also Lord-tier bosses. They had just cleared out two Lord-tier bosses not long ago. I heard that the two lords were waiting for them in the outer circle, but they were killed in the end.”

“Overlord? So strong? They also have aircraft and can control mechanical lives. Wouldn’t they be able to do whatever they want?”

“They won’t go so far as to walk sideways. The overlords that the two humans killed was from the White Frost King Alliance. The White Frost King should have his eyes on them now, right? ”

“Being targeted by a King? I’m afraid that even they would be in danger, right?”

“Who knows? A battle of this level is already beyond our control.”

“Eh? the aircraft is flying down?”

The genetic Warriors who were in the middle of their discussion widened their eyes in shock.

The dog-headed man muttered to himself with a dumbfounded expression, “Doesn’t this aircraft only land after shooting down a Lord-class aircraft? What was the situation now? This doesn’t seem right, right?”

“Eh? This flying device seems to be flying to a tall building?”

“Wait… look at that tall building!”

The sharp-eyed young elf widened his eyes and looked in the direction of the tall building in shock.

When the others heard this, they narrowed their eyes and sized up the tall building.

Then, everyone’s eyes widened in shock.

“That, that’s… that Lord?!

“King Ye! The King Ye was here? The aircraft is approaching King Ye?”

“Does this aircraft actually belong to King Ye? Those two humans are King Ye’s people?”

Everyone’s eyes were wide open, and they felt their scalps go numb.

“If that’s the case, then the matter will be even more serious. The Frost King and the Green Devil King would definitely not let the King Ye control the aircraft. The three kings are probably going to fight soon.”

# Chapter 204 - You’re Really Powerful, Clash

## Chapter 204: You’re Really Powerful, Clash

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Under everyone’s watchful eyes, Yeye jumped onto the door that Black Bear No. 1 had opened.

The Black Bear No. 1’s hatch closed. It turned into a stream of light, broke the sound barrier, and disappeared.

Everyone looked in the direction where Black Bear No. 1 disappeared and was stunned for a long time.

A moment later, everyone looked at each other with shock in their eyes.

“It seems that something big is about to happen.”

...

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan looked at Yeye and smiled.

“Lord Yeye, I haven’t seen you in a few days.”

Yeye nodded, looked at Lu Yuan, and said,

“Just call me Yeye.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then he nodded. “Yeye,”

Yeye turned to look at Amy.

Lu Yuan introduced,

“This is Amy, my friend. Amy, it’s Yeye.”

Amy’s eyes were wide open at the moment, and she was secretly sizing up Yeye. When her eyes met Yeye’s, she quickly looked away, like a vigilant little rabbit.

“Hello, I’m Amy,” she said with a nod.

Yeye nodded.

Lu Yuan understood that Yeye didn’t talk much.

“Let’s go into the passenger cabin first,” he said with a smile. “We’ll fly all the way to the central floating city. If we encounter any Overlord aircraft, we’ll destroy them.”

Both night and Amy had no objections and nodded.

After entering the passenger cabin, Lu Yuan found a seat and sat down. Yeye sat next to Lu Yuan, while Amy sat on the other side with Lu Yuan in between.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, feeling a little helpless.

Amy was still a little afraid of Yeye.

However, it should be fine after the two of them get familiar with each other.

After Yeye sat down, he looked at Lu Yuan. “Can you guys get on the central floating city? ”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment before he said,

“We’ve just arrived at the core region and haven’t been to the central floating city to take a look. We’re not sure yet.”

Yeye nodded slightly, and after a pause, he said,

“There are still six hours before the central tower opens. If we can enter from the air ahead of time, it will be very beneficial for us.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes also lit up and he nodded.

“We’re heading in the direction of the floating city now. We’ll know if we can enter when the time comes.”

“Yes.”

“Beep! Beep! High energy target detected. Target’s spirit power level is a 2nd rank advanced Overlord.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, “An Overlord has appeared. Black Bear No. 1, go and attack.”

In the virtual image, the Black Bear No. 1 turned into a stream of light and flew in one direction.

Soon, a triangular aircraft in that direction began to gather intense spirit light radiance.

At this moment, spiritual power swirled in Lu Yuan’s eyes, and a strange mental power fluctuation spread.

The next moment, the spirit energy cannon that was gathering suddenly fluctuated and scattered.

At the same time, the Black Bear No. 1 fired a pitch-black spirit power cannon, which hit the spirit force shield of the triangular aircraft.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, the shield shook. It didn’t break, but it became thinner.

As a Tier 2 advanced Lord, the power of Black Bear No. 1’s defensive shield was not weak. The power of Black Bear No. 1’s spirit power cannon was only on par with a Tier 2 advanced Lord.

It would still take some time to break the shield.

Therefore, every time the aircraft overlord wanted to attack or dodge, Lu Yuan would give it a timely interference.

At other times, Lu Yuan was interfering with the surrounding aircraft to prevent other aircraft from attacking Black Bear No. 1.

The battle lasted for more than 10 minutes. In the end, the Black Bear No. 1’s spirit energy cannon blasted a few holes in the Tier 2 advanced overlord. In the end, it flickered with sparks and fell to the ground.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly. Even with Lu Yuan’s current spiritual energy, he would be a little tired after continuously controlling the machine for more than ten minutes.

Of course, he was more tired mentally.

After all, controlling a machine required spiritual power.

Even so, Lu Yuan’s combat power of three Lord genes that had not yet been fully tempered could work together with Black Bear No. 1 to defeat a stage two high-level overlord flying machine. This was already quite an outstanding achievement.

Just as Lu Yuan relaxed his mind, he felt a gaze from the side.

Lu Yuan was stunned. He turned his head and looked over in confusion.

He saw that Yeye was looking at him quietly at this moment, his pitch-black vertical eyes looking like a deep black Lake.

Being stared at by those black eyes every night, Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed.

He laughed, ”

“Yeye, why are you looking at me like that?”

Yeye shook his head, his voice carrying a trace of surprise. “You’re amazing.”

Lu Yuan was confused.

His head was full of black lines, and he felt that there was something wrong with his entire body.

Why do I feel like Yeye is showing off?

You’re a King-level big shot, and you’re saying that I, an overlord-level noob, am powerful?

“Yeye, aren’t you more powerful? You already have King-level genes. I’m not as strong as you.”

Yeye shook her head, looked at Lu Yuan, and said seriously,

“We are different. When we first met, you were just an apprentice, and your aura was at the elite tier. The second time we met, you were at rank 1, and your aura was already at the commander tier. Now that you are at rank 2, you are already at the overlord tier. You have achieved this level by yourself. I’ve only inherited the glory and gifts of my ancestors. You’ll definitely become very strong in the future.”

Lu Yuan was stunned by Yeye’s words.

He realized that Yeye had once again set a new record for the longest sentence.

Amy, who had been hiding from Yeye, also nodded in agreement.

# Chapter 205 - You’re Really Powerful, Clash 2

## Chapter 205: You’re Really Powerful, Clash 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Although this big liar is a little shameless, he’s quite powerful.”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Isn’t that enough?

However, he was stunned by what the two of them said.

I’m actually this powerful?

I don’t even know!

He smiled and said,

“This should be the reward for my hard work.”

Although he had evolved into a transcendent gene, didn’t he also work hard to obtain the spirit crystals needed for his evolution?

It wasn’t wrong to say that this was the result of his own hard work, right?

Yeye nodded in agreement. “Yes.”

Lu Yuan smiled. let’s go down and pick up the items dropped by the flying Overlord.

Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and flew toward the ground.

……

Dozens of minutes ago.

One of the three Kings, the Green Devil King Barton, jumped from building to building at an extremely fast speed.

At this moment, he suddenly stopped and took out his communication crystal.

Within the crystal, Colby’s shadow appeared.

He anxiously said, ”

“Boss! Something’s not right. The aircraft suddenly changed direction and flew Southeast.”

“What?”

Barton’s eyes slightly narrowed as a trace of doubt appeared in his tyrannical eyes.

“A sudden change of direction? Do you know the reason?”

“I don’t know. There was no warning at all. Our Scouts who had been watching them all this time saw them change directions. ”

“If they want to change direction, so be it. I’ll go find them,” Barton said with a smile.

“But Qianqian is the boss, and the southeast is the King Ye’s territory. If we just go to her territory, won’t we be afraid?”

Barton’s originally moving body stopped.

His expression changed slightly.

Barton also knew a bit about the King Ye. All the enemies who had seen her fight were dead. It was said that she was very strong.

This made Barton very afraid.

But, Barton revealed a sinister smile as a cold and tyrannical expression appeared in his eyes.

“So what if she’s King Ye? I’m only going to deal with those two humans. If King Ye dares to stop me, I’ll kill her too!”

With that, he immediately changed direction and leaped towards the southeast.

……

When the Black Bear No. 1 was about to reach the ground, Yeye looked in two directions and said,

“They’re here.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, and then his face turned cold.

“Yeye, are you talking about the two King level prodigies?”

Yeye nodded. “Yes, your previous battle took more than ten minutes. We’re not far from the tower. They can still make it in time.”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and smiled.

“You’re really like a Wolf that has seen its prey.”

A hint of worry appeared in Amy’s eyes.

“No problem, right? The other party has two rank two King tiers, while we only have one.”

Lu Yuan looked at Yeye.

Yeye opened his mouth and said,

“Black Bear No. 1 just needs to stay in the air. I’ll go down and take it by myself. It’s very simple.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Since you’ve said so, Yeye, then we’ll do as you say.”

As a result, Black Bear No. 1 stopped in the air about 100 meters above the ground and no longer descended.

Below the Black Bear No. 1 was the remains of the mech overlord. There was a purple orb, six blue orbs, and more than ten green orbs floating above the remains.

In a remote alley on the street, Barton saw the Black Bear No. 1 stop in the air. He frowned slightly, and a trace of doubt appeared in his eyes.

Why aren’t you coming down?

At this moment, an afterimage flashed by. Even with Barton’s strength, he could only barely see it.

The afterimage landed on the ground and turned into Yeye’s figure. She quickly picked up the ball of light on the ground.

Seeing this, a blood-red flame appeared on Barton’s body, and his eyes flashed with a blood-red light.

He revealed a ferocious expression.

“King Ye is on the aircraft!

Before he came, he had received a message from his men that someone had seen the King Ye board the aircraft.

Because it wasn’t seen by their spies, Barton was still a little skeptical.

But now, after seeing Yeye, he completely believed it.

“Damned King Ye!”

His body had a strong blood-colored flame circulating around it, and the next moment, his short legs stomped on the ground.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, a shallow pit appeared on the ground, and Spider-web like cracks spread out.

Barton’s body instantly crossed over a hundred meters and arrived on top of the wreckage.

He was holding a blood-red battle axe that was bigger than him, and his face was ferocious. He suddenly chopped down on the head of Yeye, who was picking up balls of light with her back to him.

On the Black Bear No. 1, Lu Yuan and Amy both frowned at this scene.

At this moment, they suddenly felt a chill.

The next moment, a white mist rushed towards them from the ground not far away. The terrifying chill made Lu Yuan feel a bone-piercing pain.

Just then, Black Bear No. 1’s shield appeared and blocked the white mist.

咔咔咔…

White mist gathered on the shield, and it seemed to be frozen. Then, tiny cracks appeared.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank.

Amy exclaimed, ”

“What a powerful force! The shield almost couldn’t withstand one hit?”

This was the shield of a Tier 2 advanced overlord!

Lu Yuan looked in the direction of the white mist.

On the distant side of the street, a handsome young man with white hair and wearing a white robe was looking up at them.

Just by looking at it, Lu Yuan felt all the hair on his body stand up.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly.

He understood that this white-haired young man was probably the White Frost King.

Was this the power of a king level prodigy?

It was indeed powerful.

On the wreckage of the aircraft, a sinister smile appeared on Barton’s face as the blood-colored battle axe was about to approach Yeye.

At this moment, Yeye’s body suddenly turned into a cloud of black mist.

The blood-red battleaxe, which was flashing with terrifying spiritual energy fluctuations, cut through the black mist and finally landed heavily on the wreckage of the aircraft.

A terrifying blood-colored spiritual force burst out, and the entire wreckage of the aircraft was cut in half by the battleaxe.

BOOM!

A terrifying explosion was heard, and the aftermath wreaked havoc.

The black mist dissipated, and Barton found that all of the light orbs had been picked up. His eyes opened wide, and they were filled with disbelief.

“This guy’s combat technique is so powerful! How is that possible?!”

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan and Amy also heard the roar.

Their hearts skipped a beat, and they were about to look down.

A black shadow that had been by their side since the beginning fluctuated, and Yeye’s figure appeared.

Her pretty face was calm as she said softly,

“Let’s go,” he said.

Lu Yuan and Amy looked at Yeye with their eyes wide open.

“This combat technique is so powerful!” Amy exclaimed in shock.

Lu Yuan was slightly better off than Amy. He ordered Black Bear No. 1 to close the hatch and take off at the same time.

Then, he looked at Yeye with shock in his eyes.

Previously, there was a black shadow left at the same place before Yeye jumped down. Lu Yuan thought it was something.

He didn’t expect that she could appear from the shadow that was left in the same place.

This battle technique was a little too strong.

Its life-saving ability was first-class. It was a little like the space-type transcendent gene that Lu Yuan had been yearning for.

Yeye’s face was completely unmoved by Amy and Lu Yuan’s shock.

She lowered her head and looked down.

“They’re about to attack.”

Lu Yuan also turned to look down.

The Black Bear No. 1’s projected reality showed Barton soaring into the sky. His face was ferocious, and the battle axe in his hand chopped down at the Black Bear No. 1. A blood-colored axe shadow rushed straight at the Black Bear No. 1.

In the distance, there was a huge spiral ice spear spinning towards the Black Bear No. 1.

Feeling the terrifying power, Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled.

Such powerful strength!

The Black Bear No. 1 accelerated at full speed, broke through the sonic boom, and disappeared from the spot.

The blood-colored axe shadow and the spiral ice spear missed their target and slowly dissipated into the distance.

On the ground, Bai Lin’s face was cold as he watched Black Bear No. 1 disappear. He looked at Barton for a moment, then turned around and left.

Barton noticed that Bai Lin had left, and a cold, murderous look appeared on his face. He laughed, then turned and left.

# Chapter 206 - Attacking The Central Floating City

## Chapter 206: Attacking The Central Floating City

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Amy’s forehead was covered in cold sweat, and she patted her little tablet with lingering fear.

“You scared me to death! I thought we were going to be hit.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Even if I’m hit, two attacks won’t be able to break the shield. ”

Yeye looked at Amy, and said, “I’m also prepared to block their attacks.”

“It seems like those two guys have their eyes on us. How troublesome.”

Lu Yuan felt a slight headache.

“Although Yeye has joined us so we don’t need to fear those two rank two King tiers with our current strength, if they were careless, there would still be danger. After all, one can only be a thief for a thousand days, how can one be on guard for a thousand days?”

“What do you want to do?” Yeye looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan thought for a while. let’s find a way to get rid of them.

Amy’s eyes widened in shock.

“Big liar! You want to deal with those two rank two King tiers? We shouldn’t be able to deal with them with our strength, right?”

Lu Yuan smiled and looked at the central floating city.

“Under normal circumstances, it would indeed be difficult to deal with them. However, it’s not like we’re completely without an advantage.”

Yeye nodded and said, “with Lu Yuan’s ability to control mechanical lives, we have a good chance of entering the central floating city. If we can gain something from there, there might be hope.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan and Yeye in a daze.

“Can I really?”

Lu Yuan smiled. there’s only hope. After all, we haven’t gone to the central floating city yet. However…”

A sharp glint flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. “Since they’ve treated us as prey, we should fight back? If we can get rid of those two, we’ll be in charge of the entire central floating city.”

Amy’s purple eyes flickered upon hearing this.

“Yeah! If we can get rid of two rank two King tiers, then we’ll be the most powerful! Then wouldn’t we be able to take all the treasures in the central floating city as we please?”

Amy clenched her fists in excitement.

Then, she thought of something and smiled. “The best-case scenario would be to kill the two of them! Hehehe! Let them attack me! Hmph!”

Lu Yuan, “…”

Yeye,”…”

They both looked at Amy.

Amy was confused.

“What’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“It’s nothing. You’re still the one who dares to think.”

Even Lu Yuan only wanted to clear them out. After all, the strength of a King level genius was not ordinary.

In addition to the various gains he had obtained from the ruins, it would be as difficult as ascending the heavens to kill them.

However, if he even dared to think about Amy, then what was wrong with thinking about it?

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with a sharp look.

Amy put her hands on her hips proudly.

“Of course! One had to dare to think before they could do it. This young lady is very bold!”

Lu Yuan nodded with a smile and turned to look at Yeye.

A smile appeared on Yeye’s cold face.

“Then let’s try.”

“Yes.”

……

The Black Bear No. 1 continued to fly toward the central floating city.

Yeye asked her subordinates to keep an eye on Barton and Bai Lin and pay attention to their movements. The Black Bear No. 1 deliberately avoided their route, and the journey was very smooth.

After killing another four Overlord flying crafts, Black Bear No. 1 was only a few dozen kilometers away from the central floating city.

At this moment, on the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan, Amy, and Yeye looked at the huge central floating city projected by Black Bear No. 1. They could not even see the end of it.

Outside the central floating city, there was an aircraft every few meters. The density of the aircraft was terrifying, like an endless swarm of locusts.

Moreover, with the Black Bear No. 1’s detector, there were also many overlord aircraft in this area.

There were even peak and perfection Tier 2 overlords.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and his expression was grave.

Beside him, Yeye and Amy also looked very serious.

Yeye looked at Lu Yuan.

“Lu Yuan, can you?”

At this moment, Lu Yuan was wearing a thin silver-white armor and holding a silver metal staff that was flashing with a light blue radiance.

Mechanical Glow Staff (Tier 2 50%) and XS7 spiritual armor (Tier 2 80%)

This was Amy’s Lord-grade equipment, which Lu Yuan had borrowed.

The source was naturally from the Stage 2 Overlord flying device he had killed.

It mainly increased his spiritual power.

In addition to the Geno armament, Lu Yuan also drank a bottle of second-tier medicine that increased spirit and used various charms.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s mental energy had even surpassed his strongest defense.

After all, the strength of the mechanical control was related to Lu Yuan’s mental strength.

With his current mental strength, he could even slightly interfere with a perfected stage-two overlord aircraft.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and smiled.

“No problem, let’s start.”

……

In the steel city not far from the Black Bear No. 1.

After the Black Bear No. 1 appeared, all the genetic warriors in the vicinity noticed the diamond-shaped aircraft.

All the genetic warriors jumped onto the rooftop of the tall building and looked at the Black Bear No. 1 in the sky.

Everyone seemed to have noticed something.

“Is this flying device… Planning to enter the central floating city directly from the air like before?”

A Tier 2 Kaman commander-level genius could not help but ask.

# Chapter 207 - Attacking The Central Floating 2

## Chapter 207: Attacking The Central Floating 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Beside him, the Tier 2 genius commander of the barrows widened his eyes in shock.

“I heard that there are two human soldiers piloting this aircraft. If this aircraft really succeeds, does it mean that they can obtain the resources of the central floating city earlier than we can?”

“Your news is already outdated! Now even the King Ye is on the aircraft. If the aircraft really enters the floating city, with the King Ye’s power, the most precious treasure will definitely be taken by them.”

“What? Even the King Ye was in this aircraft? How is this possible?”

“Why is it impossible? The Green Devil King and the White Frost King wanted to take down the aircraft, but they didn’t succeed. Everyone nearby saw the King Ye come out of the aircraft.”

“The central tower will only open in four hours. We can’t get up to the floating city. If the Night King goes up, then all the resources will be open to him for the next four hours!”

“Dammit! Are we just going to stand by and watch? We can only watch this flying device enter?”

An elf youth said with a face full of unwillingness.

At this moment, one of the dog-headed people sneered and said,

“I think the King Ye and the two humans are seeking their own deaths!”

“Eh? Why do you say that?”

“This is the line of sight of the sky outside the central floating city. Do you really think it’s the same as other floating cities? Look at the densely packed flying devices. Even other areas have overlord flying devices, let alone this place. There might be pinnacle overlord level or even perfect overlord level flying devices. Don’t tell me you think that this rhombus-shaped flying device can withstand the attack of a perfect overlord flying device? If the rhombus-shaped aircraft is destroyed, even the King Ye will die in the face of so many aircraft.”

Hearing this, everyone’s eyes lit up and they smiled.

“I think what this dog-headed friend of mine said makes sense. Indeed, if there were a large number of peak and perfect Lords, no matter how powerful the flying machine was, it wouldn’t be able to stop them. I heard that the humans in the aircraft have a treasure that can control mechanical lives. Could they control a perfected stage two overlord?”

Just as everyone was discussing, the Black Bear No. 1, which had been hovering in the air, moved. It turned into a stream of light and flew in the direction of the central floating city.

As the Black Bear No. 1 flew, the dense flying guards immediately flew to the sides.

Seeing this, everyone’s eyes widened as they looked at the sky.

“It’s starting!”

“Does that human really have the ability to control mechanical lives as the rumors say?”

“With such a powerful ability, it’s no wonder he can hunt down overlord flying devices in the air.”

“Look! It’s the attack of a overlord-class aircraft!”

In the air, the overlord aircraft’s defense range was much wider than the boss and even commander aircraft.

Now, Lu Yuan’s mental strength had become much stronger, but it could only spread to about two hundred meters. Within two hundred meters, his mechanical control was still effective, but beyond that, it was no longer effective.

The overlord aircrafts above the intermediate level had a guard range of more than 200 meters.

The moment one of the intermediate overlord aircraft launched its attack, Black Bear No. 1 turned into a shadow and approached the overlord aircraft within a hundred meters in a short moment.

Then, under the shocked gazes of the geniuses from all the races, the intermediate Lord who was originally attacking Black Bear No. 1 suddenly stopped his attack. Then, like a loyal follower, he followed Black Bear No. 1 and became a Guardian aircraft.

The geniuses of the various races: “???? ”

Everyone was dumbfounded as they looked at Black Bear No. 1, who had taken in a new underling, continue to approach the central floating city.

After a moment of silence, everyone exploded.

“F \* ck you XXKS! What the hell was that? Judging from the power of the spiritual energy cannon on the aircraft, it should be at the level of an intermediate overlord! The intermediate overlord is being controlled?”

“If he can even control intermediate overlord, does that mean he can control advanced Lords as well? Could it be that a peak Lord could do it? Or even a perfected overlord?”

“At this rate, won’t they send a group of Tier 2 overlord to raid the central floating city?!”

“…”

The geniuses were shocked.

In the aircraft, Lu Yuan also showed a surprised smile.

Now that he had added all kinds of enhancements, his mental strength had increased greatly and he could already control the intermediate overlord aircraft.

He felt that he should still be able to control the high overlord.

However, if he were to control a high-level overlord, he would not be able to distribute his power of the will to interfere with the other aircraft.

Lu Yuan did not intend to directly control high-level overlords.

His only goal was to enter the central floating city.

The Black Bear No. 1 continued to fly. After flying for a few hundred meters, the alarm sounded again, and two more spiritual fluctuations appeared.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly.

One of the spirit energy fluctuations was at the intermediate commander level, while the other was at the advanced commander level.

Now, they were only about one kilometer away from the central floating city, and they had already encountered a High Lord.

He controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and flew toward the advanced overlord aircraft. The mechanical control was working, interfering with the Hi advanced gh overlord change of target to all the nearby aircraft.

Suddenly, the advanced-level overlord aircraft fired randomly. As for the intermediate overlord aircraft from before, Lu Yuan had the intermediate overlord aircraft he controlled go up and fight him.

Therefore, without any damage, Lu Yuan easily passed through the territory of the two overlord aircraft.

As they went deeper, Lu Yuan got Black Bear No. 1 to constantly check the location of the surrounding Lord-grade flying devices.

There were overlord aircraft in almost every location. Lu Yuan could only control the Black Bear No. 1 to constantly avoid the territory of the high-level overlord aircraft and fly past the position of the low-level overlord aircraft.

Although the flight was slow, the Black Bear No. 1 still safely flew for more than 20 kilometers.

The geniuses below looked up at the sky, their expressions constantly changing as they exclaimed.

The Black Bear No. 1 was only about 20 kilometers away from the central floating city.

Even Barton and Bai Lin, who were still some distance away from the area, had received the news.

Their subordinates used the communication crystal to transmit the image of Black Bear No. 1 breaking through the flying defense line at the edge of the central floating city to them.

Barton stopped on a thousand-meter tall building and watched the Black Bear No. 1 steadily go deeper into the central floating city. His face was full of ferocity.

“Damned human! That damned King Ye! Could they really enter the central floating city? Damn it! You should die!”

As a King-level genius, Barton understood Yeye’s strength the most. If he really allowed Yeye to enter the central floating city, then before the central tower opened, Yeye would be able to collect a large number of precious treasures!

And he could only watch!

This made Barton’s anger rise.

Barton wasn’t the only one. Bai Lin stood on the balcony of another building, his face cold and his eyes filled with killing intent.

“Human bottomless hole, can you really enter the central floating city? Even if you enter the central floating city, I don’t believe that you’ll be able to take all the treasures with you given how large the area inside is. As long as the central tower is opened, it will be the time of your death!”

……

At the flying defense line outside the central floating city.

Under everyone’s gaze, the Black Bear No. 1 continued to venture deeper.

They were getting closer and closer to the central floating city.

Twenty kilometers, fifteen kilometers, ten kilometers …

When the Black Bear No. 1 was less than 10 kilometers away from the flight defense line, Lu Yuan received a piercing alarm.

“Di! Di! Warning! The enemy has locked onto you. The target’s energy level is at the peak of the second order, and there are four of them.”

On the projection, red dots of light appeared in front of Black Bear No. 1.

There were four bright red dots.

Amy’s expression changed, and she clenched her hands. “Lu Yuan, are you alright?!”

Her face was filled with worry.

Even Yeye’s calm face showed some fluctuations.

She looked at the calm Lu Yuan and said in a serious tone,

“Lu Yuan, I believe you.”

Lu Yuan’s face was calm. Looking at the projection on Black Bear No. 1, a hint of fierceness appeared in his eyes.

# Chapter 208 - Son of The World, Iron Throne

## Chapter 208: Son of The World, Iron Throne

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In the air, four powerful spirit force rays were shot at Black Bear No. 1.

That terrifying spiritual energy fluctuation shocked all the geniuses below, causing them to open their eyes wide and look at the sky in shock.

“Four peak Overlords!”

Everyone stared at the Black Bear No. 1 to see if they could withstand the simultaneous attack of the four peak Overlord-tier flying devices.

At this moment, a few afterimages streaked across the chaotic sky.

They were a few intermediate Overlord flying devices.

These intermediate Overlord flying crafts fired at the spirit energy cannons of the peak Overlord.

BOOM!

The spiritual energy cannons crashed into each other, and circular air waves spread out hundreds of meters away.

The powerful air current shook the nearby aircraft, which were in the midst of a chaotic battle, and blew them away.

The power of the peak Overlord’s spirit power cannon was naturally far stronger than that of the intermediate Overlord’s spirit power cannon. It only lasted for a moment before the pinnacle Lord’s spirit power cannon shattered the intermediate Overlord’s spirit power cannon.

The remaining spirit power cannons continued to fire at the Black Bear No. 1.

However, a few intermediate Overlord flying crafts were placed in the trajectory of the spirit power cannons.

The psionic cannon struck the psionic shield of the intermediate Overlord aircraft, and a loud boom was heard again.

Cracks appeared on the spiritual shield before it shattered.

In the end, the spirit energy cannon landed on the intermediate Overlords’ body and exploded them into pieces.

While the intermediate Overlord aircraft was fending off the peak Overlord aircraft’s attack, Black Bear No. 1 had already rushed out two kilometers, leaving the pinnacle Overlord aircraft behind.

Just then, the alarm on Black Bear No. 1 rang again.

A large number of red dots appeared in the air around the Black Bear no. 1.

There were more than ten of them!

These red dots were all Lord-grade flying devices.

Three of them had the same dazzling red dots as the pinnacle Lord aircraft.

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave. He circulated his spirit force at full force and activated his mechanical control.

All the low-level Lord-tier and below aircraft flew toward the direction of the three peak Lord-tier monsters.

Lu Yuan had used interference abilities to make the low-level Overlord-level and below aircraft treat the peak Overlord-level as an enemy.

Lu Yuan controlled another six intermediate Lords and charged at the three advanced Lords.

Black Bear No. 1 continued to move forward while all the aircraft were fighting.

Booming sounds were constantly heard in the air.

Looking up from below, the geniuses of various races could see that the aircraft defense line was as dense as a locust swarm. From the moment the Black Bear No. 1 entered, the aircraft in that area had been in a state of chaos.

All sorts of spirit energy cannons were fired, and the rumbles resounded through the heavens and the earth as dazzling spirit light flickered.

The geniuses of the various races below could only vaguely see the black rhombus-shaped aircraft slowly but steadily penetrating the defensive line.

There was only a small distance left before they reached the central floating city.

Almost everyone held their breath and stared at the diamond-shaped aircraft with wide eyes. They wanted to see if they could cross the last short distance and enter the central floating city that they had dreamed of.

……

In the air, on Black Bear No. 1.

Both night and Amy looked grim.

In front of them, Black Bear No. 1 projected the image of the terrifying battle in the outside world, which made their faces tense.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan from time to time. Seeing Lu Yuan’s serious face, she continued to look forward.

Yeye was calmer than Amy, and she just watched the chaotic battle in front of her.

The Black Bear No. 1 was only three kilometers away from the central floating city.

With such a short distance, if the Black Bear No. 1’s maximum speed was unleashed, it would not even take a second.

Even if it was five times the speed of sound, it would only take two seconds.

Amy and Yeye could even see the massive skyscrapers within the floating city, as well as the massive steel throne in the deepest part of the city.

Unfortunately, it was filled with tens of thousands of aircraft.

At this moment, an unprecedented ear-piercing screech sounded.

Between the Black Bear No. 1 and the central floating city, the last three kilometers of defense line had nearly a hundred red dots.

Among them, there were ten peak overlord -level flying devices and two perfect overlord-level flying devices.

Seeing this, Amy and Yeye’s pupils contracted violently, and they clenched their hands involuntarily.

Lu Yuan also narrowed his eyes.

He could already feel the fluctuations of spirit energy that the aircrafts in this area had started to gather.

He revealed a crazy smile.

“Amy, Yeye, get ready. I’m going to charge!”

A mysterious light burst out from his pitch-black eyes, and intense spiritual energy fluctuations began to fluctuate.

Lu Yuan squeezed out almost every bit of his potential and used the mechanical control with all his might.

BOOM!

The insurrection had begun.

Under Lu Yuan’s interference, the low-level overlord aircraft and those below all rushed towards the high-level overlord aircraft, causing the entire sky to fall into chaos.

The Black Bear No. 1 turned into a stream of light and instantly rushed toward the central floating city.

At that moment, a buzzing sound suddenly came from the central floating city.

Then, a Blue Light Shield suddenly appeared outside the central floating city.

The light shield was so huge that it covered the entire central floating city.

And their Black Bear No. 1 was now rushing toward the dark blue Light Shield.

If they hit the light shield, they would stop even if they were not injured.

Both night and Amy’s eyes widened in shock at the sight.

“Lu Yuan!”

Amy exclaimed.

Yeye also turned to look at Lu Yuan.

# Chapter 209 - Son of The World, Iron Throne

## Chapter 209: Son of The World, Iron Throne

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Seeing Lu Yuan’s grave expression, Yeye’s eyes flickered but she did not speak.

At the same time, on the steel city.

Everyone also saw that when the diamond-shaped aircraft was about two kilometers away from the central floating city, a huge light shield suddenly appeared on the floating city.

The moment they saw the light shield, everyone’s eyes widened and a trace of shock flashed through their eyes.

“A shield?!”

Then, most of them laughed crazily.

“Hahahaha! Hahahahaha! He didn’t expect this! I didn’t expect this!”

“Hahahaha! No one has ever entered the central floating city from the sky, and no one knows that there is a shield above the central floating city at this time!”

“Hahahaha! Wonderful! Let’s see how the King Ye and the two humans survive!”

“How did they survive the overlord-class aircraft’s defensive line when they were blocked by the shield?!

Just as everyone was laughing, on Black Bear No. 1, Lu Yuan’s face was cold.

He continued to control the low-level and middle-level Lords to rush towards peak-level and even perfected-level overlord to block their spirit power cannons.

Under the psionic fluctuations, the Black Bear No. 1 used its shield to knock away the aircraft in front of them and crashed into the light shield.

Amy and Yeye’s pupils contracted.

Amy quickly closed her eyes, not daring to look any longer.

Yeye’s face was also filled with shock.

At this moment, there was a strange fluctuation in Lu Yuan’s body. Then, the Black Bear No. 1 hit the dark blue Light Shield. It was as if it had hit water. It directly integrated into the light shield and passed through it.

Behind the Black Bear No. 1, a high-level Lord aircraft wanted to chase after the Black Bear No. 1, but it hit the dark blue Light Shield and exploded.

The Black Bear No. 1 was safely floating in the air above the central floating city.

On the defensive line in the sky, all the aircrafts returned to their original positions as if nothing had happened.

It was as if the intense battle had never happened.

……

Below the central floating city.

The laughter of the genius warriors of the various races stopped abruptly.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open as they looked at the aircraft in disbelief.

The atmosphere suddenly became very silent.

After a moment of silence, one of the Kaman men shouted,

“This is impossible! The light shield clearly blocked the aircraft that were also mechanical life forms, but why didn’t it block the outsiders, humans and the King Ye?”

“This is unreasonable! How was that possible? Is the shield on the central floating city just for show?”

The other genetic warriors were also dumbfounded. Their minds were filled with questions that were not logical.

No matter how they thought about it, they could not imagine why the shield of the central floating city had stopped the aircraft but not the three outsiders.

“If that’s the case, did the King Ye and the two humans enter the floating city four hours before the central tower opened?”

An elven girl muttered to herself.

The other people’s voices stopped, and they all became quiet.

Everyone looked at each other, not knowing what to say for a moment.

……

In the sky of the central floating city.

The atmosphere on Black Bear No. 1 was also very quiet.

Amy, who had her eyes closed, suddenly heard the rumbling around her calm down, and it seemed to have become quiet.

She sneakily opened her eyes and looked around.

Amy was stunned when she saw the tall buildings around her, the shield behind her, and the large number of aircrafts outside the shield.

She blinked her big purple eyes and was a little confused.

“How did we get in?”

“We passed through the shield, ” Lu Yuan smiled. “Of course we’re here.”

Amy’s eyes widened in disbelief.

“We didn’t hit the shield?!”

She looked at the dark blue shield behind her, her face full of doubt.

How was this possible?

Yeye’s eyes had been open the whole time, watching the ship pass through the shield.

But at this moment, she was also a little confused.

Yeye turned to look at Lu Yuan with curiosity in her eyes.

“Why did we pass through?”

“I’m very talented,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

To be honest, before Lu Yuan came in, he was also flustered when he saw the shield.

He thought he had to retreat.

Unexpectedly, he felt that he could pass through the shield.

This was not Lu Yuan’s illusion, but what the Aier mechanical relic told him.

Lu Yuan had explored so many floating cities during this period of time, so he had naturally obtained quite a number of Aier core fragments.

After absorbing these Aier core fragments, other than feeling closer to the Aier mechanical ruins, Lu Yuan did not feel any changes.

Originally, Lu Yuan thought that after he became closer to the Aier mechanical relic, he would be able to control all the mechanical guards and the like.

In the end, he still had to rely on himself to use the mechanical control combat technique.

Unexpectedly, when he saw the shield, the evolution cube that had absorbed dozens of El’s core fragments suddenly trembled. Lu Yuan instinctively knew that he could pilot Black Bear No. 1 through the shield and enter the central floating city.

This was because he was recognized by the Aier mechanical relic.

To put it in another way, was he a chosen one?

Or perhaps the child of the world?

No matter what the title was, Lu Yuan finally came in.

As for this matter, Lu Yuan naturally could not tell Yeye and Amy.

He had never heard of anyone who could absorb so many Aier core fragments.

If Lu Yuan did not have the evolution cube, he would not be able to absorb it.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy’s mouth twitched.

She recalled that Lu Yuan seemed to have been gifted since before.

For example, he could find the Aier core fragments. When they explored the floating city before, no matter how hidden the core fragment was, it was found by him.

She was already numb to it.

Another example was to control mechanical lives.

All sorts of magical operations.

And now, this guy could pass through the shield of the central floating city?

Why wasn’t she so talented?

Amy’s head was full of question marks.

Yeye was naturally not as innocent as Amy, who really thought that Lu Yuan was talented.

She looked at Lu Yuan with her deep eyes and did not ask much. She just nodded and said indifferently, ”

“We’re now in the central floating city. There are still four hours before the central tower opens. We don’t have much time, where are we going next? You’re naturally gifted, so you decide.”

Amy also looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile, ”

that’s right. You’re naturally gifted. You have the final say.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Why did it feel a little awkward when Yeye said that he was gifted?

He controlled the Black Bear No. 1 to fly higher, and he could see a large number of tall buildings on the floating city.

The lowest building here was 500 meters tall, and there were many 1000 meters tall buildings. The closer to the core area, the higher the buildings were.

In the central area, there were many skyscrapers that were more than 10000 meters tall. In the core area, there was a huge Iron Throne.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered as he looked at the Iron Throne. He said, ”

“Yeye, can we go there?”

Yeye shook his head slightly, ”

“We can’t go. The mechanical guards at the edge of the central floating city are at least Tier 2 elite-rank, while the strongest are at Tier 2 overlord-rank. There should be a rank three king near the central throne.”

rank three king tier?!

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in shock.

“Then who can go to the Iron Throne and get the treasure?”

Amy rolled her eyes. no one has ever been to the central area since the opening of the ruins.

“Never a single person?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Amy nodded, “Not a single person. Even those who had inherited king class genes would not have combat power greater than a overlord at the peak of Tier 2 when they reached Tier 2 after absorbing Aier core fragment. Even the inner circle would find it hard to survive. Even those with Emperor level genes would find it hard to enter the throne area.”

Lu Yuan,”…”

Tier 3 king … Who could withstand this?

Lu Yuan was no match for even a overlord at the peak of Tier 2.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said, ‘then let’s explore the tall buildings in the outer circle first. Let’s see if we can find anything that can be used to deal with the two kings.”

Ynight and Amy nodded.

Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and disappeared.

# Chapter 210 - Killing Intent, 10000-Meter-Tall

## Chapter 210: Killing Intent, 10000-Meter-Tall Building

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Somewhere in the city of steel.

Barton looked at the image in the communication crystal.

When he saw Black Bear No. 1 pass through the shield and enter the central floating city, his pupils shrank, and his face was full of shock and anger.

He suddenly clenched the communication crystal, his face cold and fierce.

“Bastard! They had actually entered the central floating city! There was a shield outside, how did they do it? Damn it! You should die!”

He waved the battle axe in his hand, and the blood-red axe light slashed down, cutting a ten-meter-long crack in the metal building.

At the thought that there were still four hours before the central tower would open, and in these four hours, Lu Yuan and the other two had already started collecting resources in the central floating city, he could not help but feel angry.

At this moment, the communication crystal flashed with white light.

“What?”

Barton picked up, and Bai Lin’s handsome face appeared in the crystal.

Barton looked at Bai Lin, and a mocking smile appeared on his face.

“Hehehe, isn’t this the noble young master Bai Lin? Why are you contacting an ugly Green Devil like me?”

Bai Lin’s expression was cold as he said,

“Barton, there’s no need to say such useless things. You should have received the news. The King Ye followed the aircraft into the central floating city.”

Barton’s mocking smile froze and slowly disappeared.

“So what? What do you want to say?”

Bai Lin said, ”

“You should know that with King Ye’s strength, she can explore most of the towers in the outer area in four hours. At that time, we will only be left with scraps.”

“Hmph!”

Barton’s face turned ugly: “You contacted me just to remind me of this? I’m not stupid, so I don’t need you to remind me!”

Bai Lin said, ”

“I’m contacting you because I want to cooperate.”

“Cooperation?”

Barton was stunned. His cold and tyrannical eyes had a trace of confusion.

He looked at Bai Lin with wide eyes, almost as if he had just heard a hilarious joke.

“Hahahaha! The noble young master Bai Lin wants to work with me, a green demon? Are you kidding me? Alright, I’ll admit that your joke is not bad.”

Bai Lin’s face didn’t change in the slightest when he heard Barton’s mocking.

He opened his mouth and said,

“I don’t know how to joke.”

The wild smile on Barton’s face slowly disappeared.

A very serious expression could be seen on his face as he looked Bai Lin up and down. When their gazes met, the atmosphere grew very quiet.

After a while, Barton slowly said,

“How do we cooperate?”

“When the central tower opens and we get to the central floating city, we’ll work together to find King Ye and the two humans.”

Barton frowned.

“And then?”

“Kill them,” Bai Lin said coolly.

Barton sneered:

“Bai Lin, have you lost your mind from anger? You can’t be thinking that they haven’t left the crystal, right?”

Bai Lin looked at Barton, and said,

“I have a way to deal with this. The problem now is how to ensure that we kill them or they escape.”

When Barton heard what Bai Lin said, he frowned. He looked at Bai Lin and said,

“You have a treasure that can interfere with the escape? I’m so lucky.”

Separation crystals were precious, but treasures that could interfere with separation were several times more precious.

Bai Lin didn’t answer. He looked at Barton and said,

“You just need to tell me if you want to cooperate.”

Barton smiled.

“What if they run away in the aircraft when we get up there?”

Bai Lin was silent for a moment before saying, ”

“If you can’t find them, the cooperation is void.”

Barton laughed:

“If that’s the case, then let’s have a pleasant cooperation.”

Bai Lin’s eyes flickered with a cold light.

“Happy cooperation.”

……

In the central tower, there was a ten-thousand-meter tall building with a huge square in front of it. Outside the square was a street that was a hundred meters wide.

The Black Bear No. 1 slowly descended to the street and finally stopped 20 meters in the air.

The cabin door opened and Lu Yuan, Amy, and Yeye jumped out and landed on the ground.

After the three of them landed, they looked at the square.

On the square, there were hundreds of mechanical guards.

The normal mech guards were all three meters tall with dark black metal shells. The leading mech guard was four meters tall.

There were also two five-meter tall mechanical guards.

At the gate, there was a ten-meter tall mechanical guard and four five-meter tall mechanical dogs.

A hint of surprise flashed through Amy’s eyes.

“Even the ordinary patrol members are at the rank of a Tier 2 leader, the captain is at the rank of a Tier 2 commander, and there are also two intermediate overlord-level mech guard. The gatekeeper was actually a peak overlord? There were also four advanced overlord-level mechanical dogs. Wasn’t this mechanical guard’s configuration too strong? Those 500m tall buildings only have 2 Tier 2 leaders.”

Yeye’s pretty face was indifferent as she said,

“This is the highest building in the outer region. Only geniuses above the king level can enter.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Then let’s prepare to try.”

“Speaking of this… big liar! When are you going to give me back my geno armament?”

Amy’s eyes widened as she looked at Lu Yuan’s armor and staff.

These were all her Geno armaments!

Lu Yuan also realized that he was still wearing Amy’s geno armament.

He coughed and said,

“I’m a little used to using it before, and it feels pretty good. I’ll return it to you now.”

Lu Yuan forced the geno armament out of his gene chain, turned it into a ball of light, and handed it to Amy.

# Chapter 211 - Killing Intent, 10000-Meter Tall

## Chapter 211: Killing Intent, 10000-Meter Tall Building

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After Amy absorbed it, her silver armor and magic staff appeared.

When the genetic armament was added to the genetic chain, it would automatically adjust its size according to the genetic warrior’s body size.

They were all very comfortable and fitting.

There was no difference between wearing it on Lu Yuan and Amy.

Amy put on her geno weapon again, waved her staff, and smiled.

Lu Yuan had changed into his geno weapon.

The black and gold battle armor and the black and gold heavy sword.

It was a second stage overlord class Geno armament, something he had obtained from the overlord aircraft.

Type SS7 battle armor (stage two 60%) and type LS7 mechanical heavy sword (stage two 80%)

The two overlord class Geno armors were incredibly powerful.

Under these two powerful Overlord equipment, the strength of Lu Yuan’s people in all aspects more than doubled.

In addition to the flying star emblem he had obtained earlier, he now had three tier 2 overlord ranked equipment.

He actually still had a few Geno weapons that he could use.

It was a pity that his current physical strength and genetic chain strength were not enough, so he could not add more.

However, even if there were only three, not all geniuses could have them.

After all, there weren’t many level two overlords in the outside world, and there were even fewer Overlord Geno armors.

This was why there were so many overlord-tier mech guards in the Aier mechanical ruins.

This was also the reason why all rank-1 genetic Warriors would enter the Aier mechanical ruins.

The resources were too abundant.

After equipping his Geno armament, Lu Yuan smiled.

I’ll go first and clear the mechanical guards in the square.

Amy and Yeye both nodded.

When Lu Yuan rushed into the square, all the patrolling mechanical guards immediately turned to look at him.

Spirit energy surged, and all the mechanical guards defined Lu Yuan as an enemy and were about to attack him.

At this moment, a light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes, and the mechanical control began to operate.

Without Amy’s Geno weapon, his mental power had weakened a lot, and he could no longer control the intermediate Lord guard.

However, other than the two intermediate overlord, half of the other mechanical guards were controlled by Lu Yuan.

Hundreds of mech guards switched sides and started attacking their comrades.

The mechanical guards that were attacked were a little dumbfounded, but they also instinctively launched a counterattack.

At that moment, only the two intermediate overlords were still alive.

The two intermediate overlords were both assault-type mechanical overlords.

One of them held a huge battle axe, while the other held a black metal staff.

The two mechanical overlords’ eyes flashed red as they charged towards Lu Yuan.

At this moment, a black sword light flashed past, and night appeared behind the two mechanical overlords.

The heads of the two mechanical overlords fell off at the same time.

Their bodies ran a few more steps in front of them before landing heavily on the ground.

Lu Yuan and Amy, who were about to attack, were stunned.

Yeye’s face was cold. Seeing Lu Yuan and Amy staring at her, she tilted her head and a trace of doubt flashed in her eyes.

“What’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, “I’m fine…”

Amy walked over quietly, looking at Yeye with envy in her eyes.

“Is this the battle-power of a King? He’s so powerful.”

Lu Yuan was also very envious.

If he wanted to reach King-level, he would probably have to increase his gene level by one more level.

However, if he could obtain the resources of the central floating city, Lu Yuan felt that it would not be difficult for him to temper his three overlord-tier genes to perfection.

Perhaps he would even have the resources to evolve all his genes and perfect his tier-3 gene chain?

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with anticipation.

Very quickly, almost all of the mechanical guards had died in the battle.

Lu Yuan controlled the rest of them to self-destruct.

In less than a minute, the three of them had cleared such a huge square.

It could be said to be extremely fast.

After that, Lu Yuan looked at the pinnacle overlord-level mechanical guard and four high overlord-level mechanical dogs in the center, his eyes shining.

“Yeye, I’ll leave that peak Lord to you? I’ll deal with the four high overlord tier monsters with Amy?”

Yeye nodded.

“Yes.”

Amy was also eager to try.

If they didn’t have this overlord-grade equipment, with Lu Yuan and Amy’s strength, they would only be able to fight with a low-level overlord. But now that they had this overlord-grade equipment, they wouldn’t even feel nervous when facing a high-level overlord.

Amy made the first move, and hundreds of Heaven Luo purple vines vines shot out toward the four giant mechanical dogs.

The four giant mechanical dogs and one mechanical guard were alarmed.

Their eyes flashed with red light, and they charged toward Amy with furious roars.

As mechanical lives, speed was not their strong point. Even the giant mechanical dog was relatively fast, but it was still not as fast as the current Lu Yuan.

As for the mechanical guards, their speed was even slower.

When they rushed at Amy, Lu Yuan used mechanical control to interfere with a giant mechanical dog.

He wanted him to treat the other giant mechanical dog as an invader.

Immediately, the two mechanical dogs started fighting.

The remaining two mech dogs were trapped by the extremely fast Heaven Luo purple vine.

The two mechanical dogs kept struggling, and in the end, even their mouths that could fire spirit power bullets were trapped.

The black sword light in front of the mechanical guard at the peak of the overlord stage flashed.

The Crystal Shield on the mech guard’s body trembled continuously, and with a loud explosion, he was forced to take a few steps back.

Yeye appeared before the mechanical guards with his black sword.

“Invader! Clear!”

The mech guard roared and charged at night. The heavy sword in its hand brought with it an intense sword light as it slashed at night.

Yeye was expressionless. His body turned into an afterimage as he easily dodged the attacks. The black sword light would occasionally land on the Crystal Shield of the mechanical guards.

Yeye brought the mechanical guards to fight while moving to the side.

Lu Yuan had already arrived in front of the tied up giant mechanical dog, and his heavy sword kept slashing down.

It didn’t take long before the two giant mechanical dogs that couldn’t fight back were killed.

The remaining giant mechanical dogs that were attacking each other were already slightly injured. They were tied up by the Heaven Luo purple vine and were cut down by Lu Yuan not long after.

After Lu Yuan and Amy killed the four giant mechanical dogs, Yeye also walked over.

Behind her, the mechanical guard fell to the ground, its body covered in hideous sword wounds.

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she smiled.

“It’s so easy,”

Lu Yuan smiled and looked at Yeye.

“It’s still because Yeye blocked that peak overlord-tier mech guard. Otherwise, the two of us might not be able to defeat these mech guards.”

Lu Yuan still had a certain understanding of his own strength.

In a battle, he and Amy would definitely not be able to defeat a pinnacle mechanical overlord.

Amy’s cultivation was only at the early stage of Tier 2, while Lu Yuan’s three Geno points had not been maxed out yet. Even if he wore a overlord-class Geno armament, it would be too difficult to defeat a peak-stage Tier 2 overlord.

Soon, all the mechanical guards were covered in light.

Lu Yuan and the other two picked up the items.

Everything was placed with Lu Yuan and would be distributed later.

After all, Amy and Yeye were not familiar with each other yet. Only Lu Yuan and Amy were familiar with each other, so they were both assured to leave Amy with Lu Yuan.

Although he had picked up everything, it was not the time to distribute the light orbs. After all, this 10000-meter-tall building had not been explored.

“Let’s go in.”

Lu Yuan smiled with a hint of excitement in his eyes. He was the first to push open the door and enter.

Amy’s face was also full of anticipation and excitement as she jogged to catch up with Lu Yuan.

A hint of anticipation appeared on Yeye’s calm little face as she followed Amy.

A 10,000-meter-tall building was a height that the Steel City on the ground definitely didn’t have.

The treasures inside would definitely be astonishing.

The internal structure of the building was no different from the other areas.

However, as the stairs went up, Lu Yuan could only see the end with great difficulty.

“How many rooms are there?”

Amy asked curiously, looking up.

Yeye said indifferently,

“Nine,”

“So little?”

Amy’s eyes widened in dissatisfaction.

Lu Yuan also frowned. “Let’s go up and take a look first. Maybe it’s very precious.”

Amy nodded helplessly.

# Chapter 212 - Inheritance Crystal, Huge Earning

## Chapter 212: Inheritance Crystal, Huge Earning

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan and the other two walked up the stairs for more than a thousand meters and came to the door of the first room.

Amy used the heaven Luo wisteria to form an armor to protect Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan walked over and opened the door.

As soon as he opened the door, a dazzling purple light came into Lu Yuan’s eyes.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in shock.

The room was only a square meter, but there were six purple orbs in the center.

“What’s inside?”

Amy was short, so she was blocked outside the door by Lu Yuan. She couldn’t see what was inside even if she stuck her head in and jumped around.

She could not help but ask curiously.

Even though Yeye was much taller than Amy, he couldn’t see what was inside, so he was also a little curious.

Lu Yuan smiled excitedly.

“They’re all overlord ranked items! I’ll go in and take a look.”

Lu Yuan walked in, and Amy and Yeye finally saw what was inside.

When they saw the six purple orbs, their eyes widened and they followed.

Lu Yuan picked up the purple orb on the ground and examined it.

Very quickly, he revealed a look of pleasant surprise.

“These are all Geno weapons that have been perfected to level two. And they’re all weapons! There’s actually a heavy sword!”

The six Geno weapons were greatsword, staff, longsword, dagger, bow, and battle-axe.

Amy picked up the ball of light with a smile.

“With this orb, I don’t need to change my weapon for the time being.”

Yeye also silently picked up the longsword’s light ball.

Lu Yuan was also holding a light ball with a heavy sword in his hand.

Type SS8 slaughterer epee (stage two 100%): It was an overlord class Geno weapon.

“Let’s each take one of the remaining three orbs,” he said with a smile.

Yeye and Amy nodded.

Lu Yuan got a longbow.

Lu Yuan put away the two light balls.

Now that he had three overlord Geno armaments, he would have to level up a little more to be able to take it if he wanted to change his sword.

With the spirit force gene fluid that Lu Yuan had now, it would not take long.

The first room already had a good harvest. Lu Yuan and the other two ran to the second room again.

Soon, they arrived at the second room.

When he opened the door, he saw that the second room also had some things.

In the center of the room, there was a Black Cube.

The cube was only the size of a fist, and there were faint blue patterns flashing on it from time to time.

Lu Yuan couldn’t tell what it was, so he walked into the room, intending to pick it up and take a look.

After Lu Yuan walked in, Amy and Yeye also came in.

Amy looked at the cube curiously.

“What is this?”

Lu Yuan had already picked up the cube.

Information appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind.

[ Mechanical jammer (Grade 2): after activation, it can form an interference field with a radius of 10 kilometers. No one within the field can use the escape crystal. ]

“What?”

Seeing this, Lu Yuan was stunned and his eyes widened slightly.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s surprised look, Yeye asked,

“What’s Lu Yuan?”

“Yeye.” Lu Yuan handed the item to Yeye. “Take a look.”

Amy pouted.

“I also want to see it.”

Yeye took the cube. Apparently, she had also received the message. Her eyes widened, and a hint of surprise flashed in her eyes.

“This thing …”

Amy was going crazy.

The other two had seen it, but she didn’t.

“What is it?”

Yeye handed the cube to Amy.

Amy took it with a smile.

Then, her eyes widened. this thing is interesting! she exclaimed.

Her eyes flickered and she said with a smile, “I suddenly thought of a bold idea.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Amy, and Yeye also said,

“We should be thinking the same thing. What about you, Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Previously, Amy said that she had killed those two guys. I thought it was a little unrealistic. Now, it seems that it is possible.”

Yeye’s eyes flickered, and a light flashed in his dark eyes.

“We need to have the strength to kill them first.”

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave as he nodded.

“Let’s put this mechanical jammer away first, and then go to the other rooms.”

Lu Yuan took the mechanical jammer from Amy and kept it.

After that, they climbed up another thousand meters and came to the third room.

When he opened the door, he saw a small mountain of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid. Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in surprise.

“So much spirit power Geno fluid!”

This was what he wanted!

Lu Yuan walked in, and Amy and Yeye also walked into the room.

Amy and Yeye were very calm when they saw the spirit force gene fluid.

After all, the two of them were born in large families, so they definitely did not lack cultivation resources. What they lacked was treasures that were suitable for them.

They clearly could not understand Lu Yuan’s troubles of lacking cultivation resources.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s excited look, Amy said with a smile,

“Lu Yuan, you have so much gene fluid. Why are you still so greedy?”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. How did this guy know how much he lacked these?

The three of them counted the bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid. To Lu Yuan’s surprise, there were 50000 bottles.

His eyes flashed with excitement.

50,000 bottles of Level 2 spiritual power-enhancing gene fluid was equivalent to 500 million Level 2 Spirit crystals!

# Chapter 213 - Inheritance Crystal, Huge Harvest 2

## Chapter 213: Inheritance Crystal, Huge Harvest 2

This was much more than all the gains Lu Yuan had gained in the floating city.

Was this a 10000-meter-tall building?

Wasn’t this resource a little too abundant?

Lu Yuan was shocked.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s excited look, Yeye tilted her head.

“You’re in need of cultivation resources?”

“Yes, ” Lu Yuan nodded. a little.

“I just need 10000.” Yeye thought about it and said.

“If that’s the case, I’ll take 10000 as well,” Amy said, smiling.

Lu Yuan was stunned. Yeye would get 10000, Amy would get 10000, and the rest would be 30000?

The f \* ck?

Thirty thousand bottles of spirit power gene fluid?

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened, and he could not help but look at the two of them with a dry mouth.

“This is equivalent to a lot of spiritual crystals! Aren’t you guys going to take more?”

Yeye shook her head, “I don’t lack cultivation resources. If it weren’t for you, I wouldn’t have been able to enter the central floating city.”

Amy patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder. “At worst, why don’t you join our heaven Luo city? I’ll tell great-grandpa that with your talent, you won’t be short of resources. Everything will be prepared for you.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Amy, then smiled.

“Then, do you want me to join your adventurer team and become your subordinate?”

Amy’s eyes widened in shock. “How did you guess what I was thinking? I still want to call you little Yuan kid in the future.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“Tsk ~~”

Amy pouted.

Since Yeye and Amy had already said so, Lu Yuan naturally would not refuse.

He took 30000 Yuan of the type 2 Spirit power-enhancing gene fluid.

Lu Yuan found that the resources in this 10000-meter tall building were extremely rich. The rooms did not seem to have been empty or trapped.

Could it be that there were no empty rooms here?

Soon, they left the third room and came to the fourth room.

After opening the door, Lu Yuan looked at the empty room and the smile on his face froze.

Alright, he was thinking too much.

When they found an empty room, Lu Yuan and the other two could only continue to climb up and soon came to the fifth room.

In the fifth room, Lu Yuan found a transparent crystal floating in the air.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked at the crystal in confusion.

He walked over and picked up the crystal.

The information was transmitted into Lu Yuan’s mind.

[ Inheritance crystal: I-type agargold battery ]

[ Introduction: it contains the technical principles required to create the I-type gold-fear battery. ]

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in surprise.

It was actually an inheritance crystal?

He had never heard of the agargold battery before, but the technological items in the Aier ruins were much more advanced than those on Daqi planet. This agargold battery should not be ordinary, right?

Yeye and Amy walked in.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was stunned, Amy asked in confusion,

“What’s wrong? What did you find?”

Lu Yuan returned to his senses and handed the inheritance crystal to Amy.

“Take a look,”

Amy took the crystal, and her eyes also widened with surprise.

“An inheritance crystal?!”

A glint flashed in Yeye’s pitch-black eyes as she looked at the inheritance crystal.

As the Empire’s Princess, she was naturally interested in things like the civilization inheritance crystal that could improve the level of civilization.

“Let me see.”

A conflicted expression appeared on Amy’s little face.

After all, she was the little princess of Heaven Luo city and she understood the importance of the inheritance crystal. She wanted to take it for herself and compensate Lu Yuan with other resources.

Lu Yuan didn’t have his own power force and could compensate with other things, but Yeye was obviously different.

As the princess of an Empire, Amy didn’t think that she would lack anything.

However, thinking about how Yeye was still their companion, she still handed the inheritance crystal to Yeye unwillingly.

After Yeye received the message, his dark eyes narrowed slightly.

She glanced at Lu Yuan and Amy. “Give me this inheritance crystal and I can compensate you with resources.”

Yeye pouted. “Give it to me. I can also compensate you with resources.”

Yeye looked at Amy calmly, and Amy glared back at him with wide eyes.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched when he saw the two of them fighting.

Good Lord, as expected of the civilization inheritance crystal?

Did this cause the two of them to fight?

It was a good thing he didn’t have his own forces or anything of the sort.

Otherwise, it would be too troublesome.

Anyway, let’s stop the fight first.

He coughed and said,

“You two calm down, we can discuss this.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy and Yeye both turned to look at him.

Amy said,

“Lu Yuan! Tell me, should you give this inheritance crystal to me or her?”

Yeye didn’t say anything, but the look in her eyes clearly said the same thing as Amy’s.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

His head was full of question marks, and he was speechless.

“This inheritance crystal is useless to me, why are you asking me?”

“You have a share, ” Yeye said indifferently. “You have the right to decide who to give it to.”

Amy nodded. “All three of us have a share. I definitely want to vote for myself, and Yeye definitely wants to vote for herself. Now it’s your turn! Who do you think I should give it to?”

Lu Yuan,”…”

Being stared at by the two, Lu Yuan’s forehead was covered in sweat.

He thought about it and felt that it was wrong for him to say he would give it to anyone.

“There’s more than one 10000-meter-tall building here,” he said with a bitter smile. “There might be other inheritance crystals. If there are more, you two can share them. There is no need to fight. Also, it seemed like the knowledge in the inheritance crystal could be recorded and passed on to others, right? You can choose to cooperate, right?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the two of them were stunned and then looked at each other.

After a moment of silence, Yeye handed the crystal to Lu Yuan.

“Lu Yuan, you keep it. When we get out, you can give it to me and Amy.”

Amy also nodded.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan took the crystal. “Alright then.”

After keeping the inheritance crystal, the three of them continued to go upstairs.

In the sixth room, five purple orbs were floating.

Lu Yuan and the other two went in to check.

He found that they were all talismans.

[ Wild power charm (Grade 2): Overlord-grade charm. After use, it can greatly increase strength and agility. ]

The specific effect depended on one’s own strength, but as a overlord-grade talisman, it would definitely not be bad.

The seventh room was another empty room.

When Lu Yuan and the other two arrived at the door of the eighth room, the evolution Cube in Lu Yuan’s body started to shake.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed.

The Aier core fragment is inside?

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

He had thought that only the floating city outside would have an Aier core fragment. He did not expect the central area to have one as well?

Lu Yuan opened the door. In the center of the room, there were indeed 20 grayish-white fragments quietly placed.

After seeing the fragment, Amy and Yeye both looked disappointed.

“What’s the matter with the Aier core fragment? We’re already at the central floating city, and there’s still such a thing?”

Amy’s eyes widened, dumbfounded.

This was equivalent to losing an entire room’s worth of resources.

Even Yeye couldn’t help but nod.

“No one wants it anyway, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “It’s mine.”

Lu Yuan picked up all the Aier core fragments.

Amy was already used to this. She glanced at Lu Yuan every night without saying anything.

Then, the three of them continued to go upstairs.

Lu Yuan also absorbed the five pieces of Aier core fragments.

A total of 20 Aier core fragments entered Lu Yuan’s Evolution Cube.

Lu Yuan’s mind suddenly exploded.

In a daze, Lu Yuan saw an invisible thread, one of which was connected to him.

The other end was connected to one of the directions and disappeared into the void.

Lu Yuan looked in the direction where the invisible threads disappeared into the void, his eyes filled with shock.

What was this thing?

Soon, the invisible threads dissipated, or perhaps Lu Yuan could no longer sense them.

Although he was puzzled, he could only give up.

The three of them continued to go upstairs and soon arrived at the highest floor, the ninth room.

Opening the door of the room, Lu Yuan saw the things inside. He was stunned for a moment, and a trace of surprise flashed in his eyes.

# Chapter 214 - The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 1

## Chapter 214: The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

There were rows of mechanical guards in the room.

Lu Yuan swept his gaze across them. There were as many as 50 of them.

These mechanical guards were all ten meters tall, and they looked like an army of steel giants.

Lu Yuan was a little shocked.

Behind him, Amy and Yeye were also stunned.

“These are all peak Stage 2 mechanical Lords? Isn’t this too much?”

Amy exclaimed.

“What?” Lu Yuan was also a little confused. “Is the treasure in a ten-thousand-meter-tall building so powerful?”

Yeye frowned slightly and was a little confused.

“Someone from my family came to the ruins before and heard that the rewards were generous, but it didn’t seem to be this much.”

Amy nodded in agreement. “That’s right, that’s right. There are so many mechanical Lords. That’s too many. My cousin has been to the central floating city before, and he even bragged to me that he obtained five peak Tier 2 overlord-level mechanical guards from a 10000-meter-tall building. We have 50 of them here!”

Yeye glanced at Lu Yuan and said,

“Is it because of Lu Yuan? He can even get through the central floating city’s shield.”

Amy came back to her senses and looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression. “Yeah, I’m starting to wonder if you’re the illegitimate child of this ruin.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. Then, he remembered that he had just absorbed so many Aier core fragments and that invisible line had appeared again.

Could it really be because of him?

Previously, he felt that he was more intimate with the Aier mechanical relic, so the relic gave him special privilege?

Could this be the treatment of the child of the world?

This is too much!

But I like it!

Lu Yuan came back to his senses. The corners of his mouth curled up and he revealed a smile.

“Who cares about the reason? Was it not good to have so many mechanical overlords? With these automaton overlords, wouldn’t it be easy for us to take care of those two King level geniuses?”

Amy was taken aback, but then she smiled brightly. “It seems so.”

Yeye also revealed a smile and nodded.

One had to know that a Peak 2nd rank mechanical overlord could already fight against a King level genius.

Moreover, there were fifty of them here.

Lu Yuan and the other two each got 13, and the last one was given to Lu Yuan.

After all, among the three people present, Lu Yuan was the poorest. If there was something that was not convenient to distribute, they would give Lu Yuan an extra share.

Lu Yuan also happily accepted them all.

Although it was a little suspicious that he was living off a woman, wasn’t this desirable?

Soon, he finished exploring a 10000-meter-tall building.

The harvest could be said to be extremely rich. In total, it was probably more than one billion Grade 2 spirit crystals.

This was only one of the 10000-meter-tall buildings.

The entire outer area of the central floating city was so large that there were still more than ten 10000-meter-tall buildings.

After leaving this building, Lu Yuan and the other two did not stop. They went straight to Black Bear No. 1, planning to go to other 10000-meter-tall buildings.

……

Four hours later.

The blue light that had been rising finally filled the entire central tower.

The entire central tower emitted a brilliant blue light.

BOOM!

The rumbling sounds continued.

In the core area of the AI er mechanical ruins, dark blue pillars of light appeared randomly.

These pillars of light shot straight into the sky and could be seen within a radius of several hundred kilometers.

At this moment, the genetic warriors who were hunting down the mechanical guards in the core area of the Aier mechanical relic all had a change in expression. They raised their heads and looked at the light pillars.

“The central tower has opened! The teleportation formation has appeared!”

“We can go to the central floating city now! Hurry up! Go to the teleportation formation!”

All the robot warriors had fanatical expressions as they ran toward the pillar of light closest to them.

It was the teleportation portal to the central floating city.

As long as one entered it, they would be able to teleport to the outer area of the central floating city.

Every time the central tower was opened, hundreds of teleportation circles would appear in various locations in the core area.

Somewhere in the core area, Barton and Bai Lin had already gathered together with their subordinates.

Other than the two King level prodigies, Barton and Bai Lin, there were a total of thirteen overlord level prodigies. All of them were emitting a powerful aura.

Six of the Lords were Bai Lin’s subordinates, and seven of them were Barton’s.

Bai Lin had eight overlord-tier subordinates, but two of them had been eliminated by Lu Yuan and Amy.

Other than the overlord, there were naturally even more commander-level geniuses and leaders.

In total, there were more than 300 people working together.

Barton looked at the teleportation array that had appeared not far from them, and a sinister smile appeared on his face.

“It’s time. I hope the King Ye hasn’t left yet.”

“Let’s go in.”

Bai Lin ran toward the teleportation portal, and the others followed suit.

The pillar of light was about a hundred meters wide. Even though Barton and Bai Lin’s Alliance had a lot of people, they could still easily stand on it.

After everyone entered the light pillar, a few seconds later, the light pillar began to flash with a deep blue light.

All of them appeared on a street.

On the street, a team of mechanical guards saw the group, and their eyes flashed red as they rushed toward them.

Before these mechanical guards could reach Bai Lin and the others, a group of genetic Warriors had already come forward to meet them.

The sounds of battle continued to ring out.

Bai Lin and Barton looked over.

Seeing that the group of elite soldiers was fighting the mech guard to a standstill, Bai Lin said,

“Even the ordinary mechanical guards are at the boss level. As expected of the central floating city.”

# Chapter 215 - The central tower opens, fishing (1)

## Chapter 215: The central tower opens, fishing (1)

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Barton looked at the battle in the distance and laughed: “It’s too slow,”

A green demon overlord next to Barton laughed, and his body turned into a shadow as he rushed over.

A dark green blade light flashed past, and all the mechanical guards were instantly cut apart, turning into scrap metal and falling to the ground.

Bai Lin didn’t even look at them. Instead, he looked around at the countless skyscrapers, and said, ”

“Time is of the essence. Let’s find the Night King and the others first. Split up the teams, each Lord level will lead a team, this way we can find it faster.”

Barton thought about it and agreed without any objections.

Thus, the 13 Overlord-level subordinates led hundreds of genetic Warriors and moved in all directions to search for Lu Yuan and the others.

Bai Lin and Barton looked at each other.

Barton laughed. hehehe, we’re both King level. Let’s go clean up the highest building first. Maybe we’ll meet the Night King.

Bai Lin nodded, but didn’t say anything.

At the same time, Lu Yuan, Amy, and Ye Ye were coming out of a ten-thousand-meter tall building.

The three of them had happy expressions on their faces. It was obvious that they had gained a lot.

Starting from the first building, the harvest from each building was a little exaggerated.

Even if it was just spirit force gene fluid, the first one was 50000, and the subsequent ones were 100000.

Not to mention the other items, they were all doubled, or even multiplied several times.

Amy said with a smile, ”

“This should be the eighth block, right? We’ve probably explored more than half of the 10000-meter-tall buildings outside.”

Lu Yuan nodded. yes. Before we leave the ruins, we will definitely be able to explore the 10000-meter-tall building. We might even be able to explore the slightly inferior buildings.

Ye Ye, on the other hand, looked into the distance, and a look of surprise appeared on her face.

“The central building is open.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan and Amy’s expressions changed, and they looked up at the sky.

In the distance, pillars of blue light shot up into the sky, straight into the clouds.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and revealed a smile.

“It seems like they’re all here.”

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she was eager to try.”Let’s go find them! With what we’ve found in the 10000-meter-tall building, we’ll definitely be able to deal with them. If they explore the 10000-meter-tall building and find some treasure, we might not be able to keep them.”

Lu Yuan and Ye Ye both nodded.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, black bear No. 1 descended from the sky and landed in front of them.

“Get on the shuttle, we’re going to find them!”

The three of them got on black bear No. 1. Black bear No. 1 soared into the sky, turned into a stream of light, and disappeared on the spot.

The roar of the black bear No. 1 breaking the sound barrier spread in the air. The expressions of the genetic Warriors who had just arrived at the central floating city through the teleportation array changed slightly. They looked up at the sky.

It was a team of elves. There was a Lord-tier green-haired elven girl, five leader-tier elven boys and girls, and more than 20 leader-tier elves.

At this moment, they were standing in front of the square of a 2000-meter tall building, looking at the mechanical guards in the square.

Hearing the whistling sound, all the elves ‘expressions changed, and they looked up at the sky.

When she saw the black bear No. 1 flying device fly past, the beautiful elven lady leader’s eyes widened slightly.

“It’s that rhombus-shaped aircraft! They’re actually in this area?”

The eyes of a young elf leader beside him flickered.

“The Night King and the two human Lords are inside, right? They’ve been in here for four hours, they should have gained a lot, right?”

Many elves ‘eyes flickered with greed.

“The tallest building here is 10000 meters tall. With the Night King’s strength and the two human Lords, I don’t know if they can deal with the guards.”

“Definitely. That human has the ability to control machines, so he’s like a tiger with wings in the remains of El machine. I wonder how many 10000-meter tall buildings they’ve explored?”

“It would be great if I could obtain their harvest.”

One of the elven leaders sighed.

The elven Overlord shook her head slightly and said, ”

“We’re not their match. Plus, Bai Lin and Barton were still looking for them. Let’s not get involved and think about how to deal with the guards here.”

The others came back to their senses and nodded.

……

The black bear No. 1 streaked across the sky. A team of genetic Warriors was shuttling back and forth on the streets. The leader was a Lord-class Kaman.

He was one of the Lords under the Barton Alliance.

Behind him were three Kaman leaders and a group of other Kaman leaders.

One of the Kaman leaders frowned in dissatisfaction.

“We joined the Barton Alliance so we could explore the tall buildings together. But now, everyone else is exploring, and we’re still looking for that flying device. Will we be able to gain anything by then?”

The Kaman Lord glared at him and said sternly, ”

“Stop talking! Didn’t Barton say it? As long as they find the Night King and the two human Lords, they will be rewarded. If they can kill the Night King and the two human Lords, they will get one-tenth of the reward.”

The leader of the Kamen pouted.

“Who knows if Barton will keep his word? Furthermore, the Night King and the two human Lords are very strong. Barton and white Qilin might not be able to keep them here.”

The Lord’s eyes flashed, and he was conflicted.

# Chapter 216 - The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 3

## Chapter 216: The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

They weren’t Green Devil people to begin with. They had only joined Barton’s Alliance because it was easier to enjoy the shade under a big tree.

Wasn’t it all for the sake of obtaining more resources when the central floating city opened?

As a result, the other genetic warriors who hadn’t joined the Alliance had already started to clear the guards on the building. They had already obtained some gains.

They were the only ones looking for him.

The Kaman overlord was naturally very anxious.

The leader of the Kamen was still jabbering on.

“Even if Barton and Bai Lin can take on the King Ye, they’re not stupid. They have a flying device. As long as they don’t come down, who can do anything to them? I say, big brother Bin Bi, I think we should take this opportunity to leave the Barton Alliance. If we follow them, I’m afraid we won’t be able to get much.”

When Bin Bi heard this, his eyes flickered but he did not say anything.

At this moment, an ear-piercing whistling sound came from the sky, and the expressions of Bin Bi and the others changed.

Everyone raised their heads and looked in the direction of the whistling sound.

Then, they saw a black diamond-shaped aircraft flying across the sky at high speed.

The aircraft was extremely fast, pushing away the air and stirring up waves of air.

Bin Bi and the rest of the Kaman genetic warriors were stunned. Then, everyone’s eyes widened.

“It’s that rhombus-shaped flying device!”

“They’re actually in this area!”

“Inform Barton!”

Bin Bi’s eyes flashed as he quickly took out his communication crystal and contacted Barton.

Barton, who was approaching one of the ten-thousand-meter tall buildings, suddenly stopped.

When Bai Lin saw this, he stopped in his tracks and frowned.

“What’s wrong?”

Barton opened the communication crystal and saw the message. A sinister smile appeared on his face:

“Someone has found the aircraft.”

Bai Lin’s eyes flickered, and a white mist suddenly appeared around him, causing the temperature to drop by a few degrees.

“Where is it?”

“West. I’ve already sent people to follow them. The teams nearby will also keep an eye on their direction. Now we just need to wait for them to stop.”

“Let’s go, then,” Bai Lin said coolly.

The two of them changed direction and flew toward the Black Bear No. 1.

……

More than ten minutes later, Black Bear No. 1 was on board.

Amy looked down at the team of genetic Warriors who were hunting the patrolling mechanical guards and said with a puzzled expression, ”

“Is this really okay? Can those two really find us?”

Yeye nodded. “Yes. Xiao Bai told me that Barton and Bai Lin have formed an alliance. All the overlords in their team are looking for us.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed and he smiled.

“It seems that they also want to deal with us. However, it’s better to form an alliance. It will be more convenient for us to act. If we fly a bit slower, someone should be able to notify Barton and Bai Lin.”

“Yes.” Yeye nodded lightly.

Thus, Lu Yuan continued to fly at one time the speed of sound. After flying for about ten minutes, Lu Yuan saw a 10000-meter-tall building that they had never seen before.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered as he controlled the Black Bear No. 1 to land in the direction of the 10000-meter tall building.

At the same time, less than ten kilometers away from the ten-thousand-meter building, Barton and Bai Lin were looking at Black Bear No. 1, who was slowly descending in front of the building. Their eyes flashed.

Barton revealed a sinister smile, his eyes filled with malevolence.

“We’re in luck. This aircraft is heading in the direction of the 10000-meter-tall building we were going to. That’ll save us a lot of effort.”

Bai Lin’s eyes flickered with cold killing intent as he said,

“Let’s go over. Just in case, let the people nearby come over.”

After a moment of silence, Bai Lin said,

“Those guys should have explored the 10000-meter-tall building already. I don’t know what they’ll find. I have to make some preparations just in case.”

“So what if you’ve explored 10000-meter-tall buildings? do you think you can deal with us?” At our level, we’re also invincible outside the central floating city!”

Bai Lin looked at Barton, and said,

“There’s no harm in being careful.”

“It’s hard to achieve great things if you’re overcautious!” Barton snorted disdainfully.

Bai Lin’s expression turned cold. He looked at Barton, but didn’t say anything.

The two of them gathered their subordinates as they ran towards the 10000-meter-tall building.

# Chapter 217 - Killing Barton

## Chapter 217: Killing Barton

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The Black Bear No. 1 stopped at a height of 20 meters on the street. The cabin door opened and Lu Yuan and the other two jumped down.

Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 to fly into the sky to prevent it from being destroyed by the two king-level geniuses.

This would be his means of transportation and his house in the wild in the future. If it was destroyed, he would have no place to cry.

In the past few days, they had explored many tall buildings, but this was the only flying device they had found. It was easy to imagine how lucky he and Amy were.

Amy blinked her big eyes, looked at the mechanical guards in front of her, and then at Lu Yuan and Yeye.

“What do we do next?”

“Barton and Bai Lin are acting alone, ” Yeye said. “We can’t confirm their location, but I think someone has already informed them.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. then they should be coming. Let’s clear the mechanical guards first. We’ll fight as usual. We’ll just wait for the others to come and deal with them.”

Amy and Yeye both nodded.

With just the various treasures they had obtained from these eight 10000-meter-tall buildings, it wasn’t difficult for them to deal with two King level prodigies. Furthermore, they also had Yeye, who was also a King level prodigy.

The three of them began to clear the mechanical guards, and the roars continued.

With the strength of the three of them, clearing the mechanical guards took less than a minute.

They didn’t hold back on purpose, in case others saw that something was wrong.

Soon, even the gatekeeper was killed.

All kinds of light balls floated on the corpses of the mechanical guards.

Lu Yuan and the other two began to pick up the light orbs leisurely.

At this moment, two figures landed from the tall building on the side.

Barton landed like a meteorite, creating a deep pit in the ground.

Bai Lin, on the other hand, landed as lightly as a feather, looking very elegant.

After the two of them landed, six other genetic warriors of different races also landed.

These genetic warriors all had overlord-tier auras.

In addition to them, there were many other leader-level geniuses on the roofs of the surrounding buildings.

Everyone was looking at Lu Yuan and the other two.

Barton looked at the three of them and smiled.

“King Ye, we meet again.”

Bai Lin’s expression was cold. He looked up at Black Bear No. 1, then turned to Lu Yuan and Amy.

“You two were the ones who eliminated Yangqian and Yoshiya, right?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and smiled.

“Yes, what do you want?”

A cold light flickered in Bai Lin’s eyes, and he smiled.

“What do you want? Of course I want to.”

A black cube appeared in his hand.

Lu Yuan felt that the cube looked familiar.

In the next moment, Bai Lin poured some spirit power into the cube, causing it to glow with blue light and begin to emit a buzzing sound.

A light blue light curtain spread out, covering an area of ten kilometers.

Lu Yuan and the other two looked at the light blue light screen, and their expressions changed slightly.

Seeing the change in Lu Yuan and the other two’s expressions, a faint smile appeared on Bai Lin’s face.

“We’re lucky to have obtained a jammer that can interfere with the separation crystal. I thought I wouldn’t need it, but I didn’t expect it to be used on you.”

Barton’s face was twisted as he laughed:

“How is it? You didn’t expect this, did you? Hahaha, today, all of your gains will belong to us.”

Lu Yuan, Yeye, and Amy looked at each other with strange expressions.

The next moment, Lu Yuan took out a similar cube.

He revealed a smile.

“What a coincidence, we also just obtained this item.”

Spiritual energy surged in, and another light blue light screen appeared, covering the light blue light screen from before.

The two light screens covered the entire area.

When Barton and Bai Lin saw this, their eyes widened in shock.

While the two of them were still in shock, a tall figure suddenly appeared in front of Lu Yuan and the other two.

All of them were ten-meter tall mechanical guards.

There were 50 of them, and all of them exuded the aura of a peak Tier 2 overlord.

The aura of fifty pinnacle level overlords surged, causing Barton and Bai Lin’s expressions to change drastically. The other overlords and leader level genetic warriors had their eyes wide open. Their eyeballs were about to pop out.

More than 50 Tier 2 overlords at their peak? wasn’t this a little too much?

What’s the point of fighting?

As soon as the pinnacle Lords appeared, Bai Lin turned into a cloud of white mist and disappeared into the distance.

Barton’s expression was also ugly. He exploded with power and stomped on the ground with his short legs. He was like a meteorite as he rushed into the distance.

Lu Yuan and the other two had already expected this. Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed, and all the machinery overlords launched their attacks.

At the same time, six black shadow clones rushed out of Yeye’s body.

Yeye and two other two shadow clones and charged toward Barton, while the other shadow clones charged toward the White mist with Amy.

Since he had already used the interference device, he would naturally not let any of them go.

After all, every overlord had probably gained a lot.

Everyone who was able to make it here was a genius. Originally, everyone thought that under the encirclement of Barton and Bailin, two King-level Warriors, six overlords, and a large number of commander-level warriors, they had no reason to lose.

This was a difference of two or even three times in combat strength.

In the worst case scenario, Lu Yuan and the other two would just have to escape.

# Chapter 218 - Killing Barton 2

## Chapter 218: Killing Barton 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

However, no one had expected that the three of them would actually take out 50 overlord-tier mechanical warriors, and they were all peak overlord-tier ones.

Can’t this be fun?

Everyone’s reaction was not slow. The moment the 50 overlord appeared, they had already started running away.

A distance of 10 kilometers wasn’t considered far for them. If it was a genetic warrior that focused on speed, they could reach a speed of 100 meters per second after reaching the 2nd rank. It would only take them a minute or so to cover the distance.

With their speed, they could definitely run out.

However, seeing that everyone was running away, Lu Yuan smiled and took out another mechanical device.

It was a silver-white golden Pagoda-shaped instrument.

After Lu Yuan injected his spiritual energy, the sound of electromagnetic waves could be heard.

With Lu Yuan and the other two as the center, electromagnetic waves spread out and eventually formed a pyramid-shaped electromagnetic shield about two kilometers long.

Seeing that there was a shield blocking their way, everyone’s face changed.

Babu’s electromagnetic shield generator (Grade 3): overlord-tier mechanical Fey.

This generator could create a powerful electromagnetic shield, and its size could be adjusted by the user. It had an extremely strong defensive ability.

It could easily defend against the attack of a 2nd rank genetic warrior.

Not only could it defend against attacks from the outside, but it could also not be broken from the inside.

Unless Lu Yuan retracted the spiritual power supply and turned off the generator.

Obviously, Lu Yuan would not do that.

No one had expected such a device to exist.

Barton’s speed was very fast, and in a short time, he had already reached the electromagnetic shield.

With a backhanded swing of his axe, he forced back four of Yeye’s shadow doppelgangers. Then, with a sharp glint in his eyes, blood-red flames burned all over his body, and he slashed at the electromagnetic shield.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, white light and blue electric arcs shot out, and a hole of tens of centimeters appeared.

Barton didn’t even have time to smile before the hole was closed again.

The smile on Barton’s face froze.

How was this possible?!

In the distance, Lu Yuan’s expression was calm. He continued to pour in spiritual energy to maintain the electromagnetic shield. At the same time, he controlled all the mechanical overlords to attack.

Even overlord-ranked geniuses would find it difficult to deal with the powerful Mech Warrior, which was at the peak of Tier 2.

After all, these overlord-tier geniuses had only just broken through to the 2nd rank, and were still some distance away from the peak of the 2nd rank.

It was already very impressive that they had managed to survive a Tier 2 overlord’sassault for so long.

One must know that even Lu Yuan, who had all Lord genes and three Lord-grade equipment, had to retreat under the attacks of a peak stage two overlord.

Furthermore, who else would have so many overlord-tier equipment? Or perhaps, he only had one Overlord gene?

Lu Yuan ordered the six mechanical overlords to deal with the six Lord-grade geniuses of the various races.

Another four overlords were sent to deal with Barton, another four to deal with Bai Lin, and the remaining thirty-six were sent to kill leaders and geniuses of various races.

Even overlord-grade geniuses found it difficult to defend against the mechanical overlord’s attacks, let alone the commander-grade and leader-grade monsters.

One of the leaders of the Kaman people’s defense system was targeted by a mechanical overlord. The mechanical overlord took heavy steps and instantly appeared in front of him. The heavy sword in its hand slashed down with the power of Thunder.

The sword momentum was heavy and extremely fast.

The leader of the Kamen’s defense system was unable to dodge. He roared in anger, and his face turned ferocious. His body flashed with golden light, forming a light shield in front of him. At the same time, he raised his giant shield to defend with all his might.

However, the sword of lightning shattered the Golden Shield the moment it touched it. It then shattered the shield and cut the Kaman leader in two.

The difference in combat power between a Tier 2 overlord at the pinnacle and a Tier 2 low-level leader was simply too great.

Screams rang out almost everywhere, accompanied by strong spiritual power fluctuations and explosions.

Although there were a large number of commander-level geniuses here, these were geniuses selected from all 1st tier genetic Warriors of more than 10 races in the entire white cloud continent.

These leaders were all rare geniuses in the outside world. At the very least, they could enter the Red Maple Empire’s Genius Camp.

However, under the hunting of the mechanical overlord, they were completely helpless. Even if they used all their means, it was just to hold on for a little longer.

If they did not have the interference field, they could have used the escape crystal to leave.

Unfortunately, they were not the only ones using interceptors. Even Lu Yuan had used interceptors. No one could use the escape crystal now. They could not even leave.

On the other side, Barton was fighting with King Ye and her two shadow clones.

Barton was extremely strong, but the genes he was inscribing every night were extremely strange. Just as the battle started, Barton was being suppressed by Yeye.

However, Barton’s defensive ability wasn’t weak, and he could barely hold on.

Just as he was trying to break the electromagnetic shield while fending off Yeye’s attacks, heavy footsteps were heard, and a terrifying spirit energy fluctuation came from the distance.

Barton raised his head and saw four tier 2 overlord-ranked robot warriors charging toward him.

His face turned from green to green, and the corner of his mouth twitched.

“Dammit! Where did you guys get so many treasures? Could it be that the treasures in the central floating city were so abundant? How many buildings have you explored?”

Yeye’s face was cold. She didn’t say anything and just kept attacking.

Under the constant attacks, Barton was still able to barely hold on. However, after the four mechanical overlord joined in, Barton was instantly hit by a huge spirit energy cannon.

BOOM!

His body flew out and crashed heavily into the wall of a tall building, creating a deep pit in the wall. His body fell from the sky.

In the process of falling, he managed to turn over. His feet stepped on the wall, and he instantly disappeared from his original spot. A pitch-black sword light streaked across the place where he had been.

Barton had already appeared on the roof of another tall building.

Although his armor was not damaged, blood was already flowing out of his body. His face was ferocious and he was panting.

“Damn it!”

Barton turned to look at the electromagnetic shield, and a hint of madness appeared in his eyes.

He took out talismans and spiritual energy bombs and threw them at the electromagnetic shield.

“Boom boom boom!”

A series of explosions rang out, and the electromagnetic shield trembled and dimmed.

In the distance, Lu Yuan felt the instability of the electromagnetic shield and frowned slightly.

He took out another silver pyramid-shaped device and continued to inject spirit energy into it.

Weng ~~

The second electromagnetic shield rose.

Barton’s face froze when he saw that the electromagnetic shield was about to break.

“Your mother…”

If one wasn’t enough, why did you use two?

Can’t you afford to play?

Barton’s face was gloomy. He was already planning to use up all the highly lethal items he had found from the mechanical ruins.

However, before his plan could be completely implemented, Yeye frowned slightly, then unwillingly took out a blue-purple talisman.

[ Magnetic imprisonment curse ] (Tier 3 100%): overlord-grade talisman

She injected her spiritual power, and the blue-purple spell turned into a mass of electromagnetic force. It instantly streaked across the space and imprisoned Barton in place.

A hint of fear flashed across Barton’s eyes. Before he could react, he was hit by the spirit energy cannon from the mechanical overlord in the distance. Dark green blood sprayed in the air.

As he was flying in the sky, a black sword light flashed by, and Barton, who couldn’t defend himself, was instantly killed.

After his death, a large pile of items dropped out, piling up more than 30 meters high, almost forming a small mountain.

These were all Barton’s gains from the Aier mechanical ruins.

Yeye looked at the small mountain, but her brows furrowed slightly. She softly said,

“What a waste.”

The amulet from before was one of her gains this time.

That was a curse at the peak of Tier 3 overlord Rank!

It was one of the most precious items in the harvest this time.

Originally, she didn’t plan to use it at all, but if she didn’t use it, there might be some risks.

Helplessly, Yeye could only use it.

After using one, she only had fifteen left.

It was such a waste.

# Chapter 219 - Kill Them All, Caring Look

## Chapter 219: Kill Them All, Caring Look

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On the other side of Barton.

Bai Lin transformed into a cloud of white mist and shot off in another direction.

He naturally understood that if he separated from Barton, he wouldn’t have to face so much pressure.

However, he was, after all, an elemental-type genetic warrior. Even though he had turned into a white mist and increased his speed, he was still blocked by Yeye’s four shadow clones.

One after another, black sword-lights shot forth from the four shadow clones toward Bai Lin.

Bai Lin was forced out of the mist.

He looked at the four shadow doppelgangers with a cold expression and frowned.

“You think you can deal with me with just four clones?”

Bai Lin waved his staff through the air, summoning a mist of ice that transformed into a spiral of ice spears that shot toward the four shadow clones. At the same time, the mist began to swirl around Bai Lin’s body and spread out toward the four shadow clones.

One of the shadow clones was still trying to dodge the ice spears, but it was blocked by Bai Lin’s ice shield.

As the ice fog spread, the four shadow doppelgangers gradually stiffened and slowed down.

A cold smile flickered in Bai Lin’s eyes. Four mere clones? they were looking down on him.

It was at this point that Bai Lin suddenly felt a sense of extreme danger.

His expression changed, and his body turned into ice mist, disappearing on the spot.

A ball of purple metal fell where he had been.

Next, Bai Lin’s eyes widened.

The purple ball of light exploded, and the ferocious power of Thunder spread.

Even though Bai Lin had managed to avoid the explosion in the center of the area by transforming into a mist of ice, he couldn’t avoid the spreading of the lightning.

A terrifying destructive force surged, and his ice shield shattered into pieces. The next moment, his body was sent flying. Lightning surged into his body, and his originally frosty and flawless body gradually turned black.

Bai Lin was on the verge of death.

From behind the balcony, a series of Skynet wisteria vines shot out and bound the charred Bai Lin into a ball.

The terrifying power of the Heaven Luo purple vine exploded.

Crack…

Bai Lin, who had already been reduced to a charred corpse, was crushed into a ball.

Behind the rooftop, Amy sneaked a glance at the Black mass in the distance with a cautious look in her eyes.

After giving the matter some thought, she took out a frost grenade with the power of a peak overlord.

The celestial wisteria was thrown at the black mass with a frost grenade.

BOOM!

The black mass was shattered into pieces of ice by the terrifying power, and Amy finally heaved a sigh of relief.

She stuck out her tongue and patted her little tablet. There was a trace of lingering fear in her eyes.

“As expected of a King-level prodigy. That spiral ice spear is so powerful. I definitely won’t be able to block a few of them. Luckily, I have a lot of talismans and spiritual energy bombs.”

Previously, she had used the spiritual energy bomb she had obtained from a ten-thousand-meter tall building.

X1 thunderstorm bomb (Tier 3 100%): [ Overlord-tier psionic item ]

She still had quite a few of these spirit energy items, and they could be used to blast for a long time.

However, Amy didn’t expect that a overlord-grade spirit power item at the peak of Tier 3 would be so powerful.

The king tier prodigy was killed in an instant.

She was already prepared to throw out a few more.

It was a pity that he didn’t try other styles.

However, the power should not be bad.

Amy was a little happy. She had something to blow up next time.

At this moment, four mechanical overlords ran over.

Their red eyes scanned the surroundings. When they saw a frozen fragment, their red eyes flickered.

“Di! Di! Target has been eliminated, mission complete!”

The four mechanical overlords returned the way they came.

Amy, on the other hand, was looking at the pile of things that had fallen out after the black ball had exploded into pieces.

Amy’s eyes lit up with surprise at the sight of the mountain-like object.

“So many treasures! I’m also someone who can earn money! As expected of this young lady!”

Amy nodded with her hands on her hips.

Then, she ran over and put everything away.

……

And not far from Lu Yuan were only six overlord-level geniuses.

They were being held back by the six mechanical overlord. They could not defeat them, nor could they run away. They could only hang on.

Out of the six overlord-level geniuses, two were Green Devil people, two were white frost people, one was a Kaman person, and one was a houndhead man.

One had to admit that as expected of an overlord-level genetic warrior, his combat talent wasn’t weak.

Although he was facing a mechanical guard at the peak of overlord-tier, he managed to stall for a few minutes with his various combat techniques and skills, as well as the gains from before.

At this moment, a spirit energy cannon in the hands of one of the mechanical overlords shot out, landing on a Green Devil wearing a mage’s robe and panting.

BOOM!

A loud boom was heard.

The green demon elemental warrior screamed and flew out, crashing heavily into the wall of the tall building. Blood sprayed out, and he slowly fell to the ground.

The mechanical Lord did not show any sympathy. He fired the spiritual energy cannons continuously. The sound of the explosions made the Green Devil scream in pain. The other five mechanical overlord warriors also felt the pain.

Their hearts were also trembling and cold.

Soon, the spiritual energy cannon stopped, and the Green Devil’s body fell into a deep pit on the ground.

When the other five saw this, they all felt sad. Their eyes were red as they stared at Lu Yuan who was maintaining the electromagnetic shield.

The dog-headed overlord roared,

“Human! I heard you’re also at the overlord level? If you have the ability, then fight me!”

# Chapter 220 - Kill Them All, Caring Eyes 2

## Chapter 220: Kill Them All, Caring Eyes 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“What? ” Lu Yuan looked at him. “What a problem!”

I still need to maintain the electromagnetic shield.

Lu Yuan expressed that he didn’t want to leave him and threw him a mechanical overlord.

The machine overlord who had used the spirit power cannon just happened to kill the Green Devil overlord and had an empty space. Lu Yuan was thrown to this Kobold overlord.

The dog-headed overlord was originally furious, but when it saw the machine overlord that had killed the Green Devil Man aiming its cannon at it, its eyes widened and it was dumbfounded.

“I f \* cking…”

Then, the Kobold overlord was drowned by the spirit energy cannons.

The remaining four overlord -tier Warriors felt their hearts turn cold, and their scalps tingled.

They couldn’t even deal with one mechanical overlord, and now there were two more.

Three against one, this was like three fathers against one son.

They already knew that they had no way out.

The Kaman looked at Lu Yuan in fear.

“Human! A friend! My overlord! I’m here under Barton’s orders! I’m innocent! If you let me go, I’m willing to give you all my treasures!”

Lu Yuan looked at this Kaman speechlessly and threw two mechanical overlords at him.

The Kaman’s eyes widened, and before he could say anything, he was drowned by the spirit energy cannons.

Lu Yuan looked at the hill-like pile of items left behind after the Kaman’s death and could not help but ridicule,

“She’s really cute. What wouldn’t be mine if you died?”

After all, everyone had entered the Aier mechanical ruins this time. If they died, things would definitely fall out, and even the cultivation that they had broken through before would fall back. It was all thanks to a true transcendent gene.

“What happened when you entered, what happened when you died, and what happened when you left … This time, after entering the Land of Origin, everything has nothing to do with you.”

The remaining Green Goblin and the two hoarfrost goblins saw that the Kaman was dead as well, and their eyes were filled with coldness.

A beautiful young lady of the White frost people looked at Lu Yuan and said coldly,

“Human! You won’t be smug for long! Young master Bai Lin will avenge us!”

The other hoarfrost youth also sneered.

“That’s right.” Our young master will definitely come and avenge us!

As soon as they finished speaking, a silver-white light flashed past, and the four mechanical overlord ran over.

Amy landed on the ground with a surprised smile on her face.

“Big liar, big liar! I blew up that King of the White frostmen! He had so many good things! However, it’s still a little lacking compared to our items.”

The two hoarfrost people: “??? ”

Their eyes were wide open as they looked at Amy in disbelief.

The beautiful young frost woman’s eyes flashed with madness as she shrieked,

“Impossible! Young master’s talent was unparalleled! He was a born king! How could he die in the hands of a human? You’re definitely lying to me!”

Hearing the girl’s scream, Amy blinked her big purple eyes and looked at Lu Yuan innocently. “What happened to her?”

Lu Yuan looked at the two hoarfrost people who were on the verge of breaking down and said innocently,

“How would I know?”

Lu Yuan expressed his incomprehension and threw seven mechanical overlords to the two hoarfrost people.

Four of them had come back with Amy. Lu Yuan had asked them to help suppress the Bai Lin.

He didn’t expect Amy to be so powerful that she would blow him up.

Lu Yuan thought of something and asked casually,

“Amy, what did you use to kill him?”

Amy was a little excited.

“I used an X1 type thunderstorm bomb to blast him half to death. Then, I was afraid that he would come back to life, so I threw him a frost grenade. In the end, he was blown to pieces!”

Lu Yuan,”…”

Lu Yuan’s heart ached when he heard Amy’s first sentence.

‘Damn, you killed a Tier 2 King warrior, and you used a Tier 3 overlord bomb?!’

Seeing Amy’s excited look, Lu Yuan almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

However, it was the loot distributed to Amy after all, so Lu Yuan could only feel heartache and helplessness.

Wasn’t this guy too prodigal?

At this moment, two of the White frost people were already dead, and the remaining green demon put up a last-ditch struggle. However, he did not. With so many mechanical overlords, one man and one sect could easily trample him flat.

Although he didn’t end up being stomped flat, it wasn’t that far off.

After a while, Yeye also returned with four mechanical overlords.

She said indifferently, ”

“Barton is dead.”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Thank you for your hard work.”

Hearing this, Amy immediately jumped up in dissatisfaction.

“Waa! Big liar! You didn’t even say that I’ve worked hard!”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at Amy with a dumbfounded expression.

This guy just threw a bomb, how was it hard?

However, seeing Amy’s cute pouting face, Lu Yuan said seriously,

“Miss Amy is a strong adult after all! I don’t think this little bit of hard work is anything to you. I’m telling you that you’ve worked hard because I think you’re not mature enough yet, right?”

Amy blinked and nodded.

“You’re right, I’m indeed an adult. Mmmm! You’re so considerate!”

Amy patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder proudly.

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth raised slightly. This guy was still easy to coax.

Nightingale looked at Amy, and her eyes gradually softened, even with a hint of care.

Amy noticed Yeye’s gaze and looked at him with a little doubt. She frowned slightly.

“Yeye, why are you looking at me like that?”

Yeye was silent for a moment before asking curiously, ” Amy, how old are you?”

Amy chuckled, her little face full of pride.

“I’m 16.”

Yeye nodded silently, and the love in her eyes grew.

Lu Yuan also noticed Yeye’s gaze. The corner of his mouth twitched and he coughed dryly.

“It seems like all the geniuses have been killed. Let’s go and collect the spoils.”

“Alright!”

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she jumped up.

She really liked to collect spoils of war.

Yeye also nodded, and continued to look at Amy with a caring expression.

……

When Lu Yuan and the other two started to collect the spoils of war, they were only a dozen kilometers away from the battlefield.

A group of Kamen paled, their eyes filled with fear.

The leader of the Kaman people, bin bi, had a serious expression as he stared at the dim communication crystal.

The atmosphere fell into a dead silence.

After a long silence, one of the Kaman leaders behind bin bi opened his mouth and said with difficulty,

“B-big brother Bin Bi, this…”

Bin Bi’s eyes flickered, the hand holding the communication crystal slightly trembled, and his voice was a little hoarse,

“The communication crystal is out of contact. Barton is no longer in the ruins.”

He raised his head and looked at the blue electromagnetic shield at the end of the street. His eyes were filled with disbelief.

“He actually died in there!!!”

The leader of the Kamen quickly said, ”

“Big brother Bin Bi! Hurry up and contact Bai Lin! See if Bai Lin’s dead.”

Bin bi nodded and began to contact Bai Lin.

However, the communication crystal dimmed again.

The atmosphere fell silent again. All the Kamen were dumbfounded, staring at the dim communication crystal.

“How is this possible?”

Someone muttered to himself in disbelief.

“Both Barton and Bai Lin were King-level geniuses! How could they die here? They’re clearly already standing at the peak of this place.”

At this moment, the electromagnetic shield in the distance suddenly dissipated. Bin bi and the others were all shocked and frightened.

After seeing that there was no one at the end of the street, cold sweat appeared on Bin Bi’s forehead,

“Go! Hurry up and leave this place! In less than a day, if we encounter that rhombus-shaped flying device, we’ll run!”

The others nodded in agreement. The Kamen used all their strength to run away. They were so fast that they wished they had two more legs.

Apart from bin BI’s team, the other six search teams led by overlord -tier geniuses were left behind because they couldn’t catch up with Lu Yuan’s team.

They were starting to realize that they could no longer contact Barton and Bai Lin.

Everyone was in a state of panic. They couldn’t believe that Bai Lin and Barton were dead.

However, that was the truth. Everyone realized that the King Ye and the two human overlord could not be provoked.

They all left the area. The news of Lu Yuan and the other two being ambushed by Bai Lin and Barton and being killed by them had gradually spread out.

# Chapter 221 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins

## Chapter 221: Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In front of a 2000-meter-tall building in the central floating city, Huo Tianhua and a few other human leaders were looking at the news on the communication crystal, dumbfounded.

After a moment of silence, a black-haired young man shouted in disbelief,

“My mother! What kind of monsters were those two humans? They actually killed a King tier?”

This was because the higher the quality of the gene, the greater the improvement one would receive. A King-class gene was much stronger than an overlord-class gene.

A overlord level genius was actually able to kill a King level genius. No matter how one looked at it, this seemed like a fantasy story.

However, the King Ye and the two overlord -level geniuses of their race had done it.

“Although the King Ye is here, the other side has two King-level beings. Either the two overlord are very powerful, or they have a powerful treasure. Either way, I’m afraid that they can do whatever they want in the central floating city.”

Huo Tianhua’s eyes flashed with shock.

“There’s less than a day left. If we encounter them, we’ll retreat. Otherwise, they’ll have the intention to sweep us out.”

The others all nodded.

……

All the geniuses in the central floating city gradually learned of this news.

Everyone was shocked when they heard that Lu Yuan’s group of three had swept Bai Lin, Barton, and a group of overlord-grade geniuses out of the ruins.

For a moment, no matter who it was, they all thought that if they met Lu Yuan and his group, they should avoid them to avoid a conflict.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and the other two were distributing the items dropped by Barton, Bai Lin, and the other overlord and commander geniuses.

Barton and Bai Lin were King level geniuses, so naturally, they had the most gains.

Most of them were rank one items, but there were also many rank two items in the core area.

In total, both of them had a wealth of about one billion Grade 2 Spirit crystals.

The wealth of the two of them added together could barely compare to the wealth of a ten-thousand-meter-tall building.

It was not hard to imagine why everyone was so desperate to enter the central floating city.

The resources here were the most abundant in the entire Aier mechanical ruins.

Even Bai Lin and Barton, two King-level Warriors, couldn’t get as much as a ten-thousand-meter-tall building. It was enough to show how rich the resources were in the floating city.

As for the others, all the overlord and leaders added together did not get as much as a King.

For Lu Yuan and the other two who had explored nearly 10 10000-meter-tall buildings, it could only be said to be barely not bad.

What made Lu Yuan happy was that after everyone died, there were more than 300 pieces of Aier core fragments.

Even Lu Yuan had never obtained so many Aier core fragments before.

To Amy and nighty, the Aier core fragments was useless, but to Lu Yuan, it was very useful.

All the Aier core fragments were taken by Lu Yuan.

He absorbed all the Aier core fragments one by one.

As he absorbed more and more of Aier core fragments, Lu Yuan realized that his relationship with the Aier mechanical ruins was getting closer and closer.

After absorbing close to a hundred Aier core fragments, the evolution Cube in Lu Yuan’s body suddenly trembled.

BOOM!

Lu Yuan’s mind was blown.

The invisible threads that had disappeared earlier reappeared.

This time, Lu Yuan was in the outside world. He found that the direction of the invisible thread was actually the mechanical throne in the center, and it seemed to want to connect with the mechanical throne.

Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

He was curious about what would happen if the invisible threads were connected to the throne, so he continued to absorb the Aier core fragments.

When Lu Yuan had absorbed nearly 300 pieces of Aier core fragments, the invisible thread finally connected to the mechanical throne.

BOOM!

The entire central floating city shook slightly.

Everyone in the floating city was stunned. Their eyes widened and their faces were filled with shock.

“What?”

“What happened? The central floating city is actually shaking?”

“An earthquake?!”

“…”

Amy and nighty, who were collecting all kinds of spoils of war, were both stunned, and they looked around in shock.

“What’s happening? Why does the central floating city seem to be shaking?”

Amy was shocked.

Yeye’s eyes were also filled with shock.

She had never heard of the central floating city shaking.

Lu Yuan was also shocked.

However, his shock was different from Amy’s and Yeye’s.

Lu Yuan realized that his connection with the ruins had deepened. He even seemed to be connected to the core of the ruins.

This feeling was similar to the feeling when the spirit item recognised Lu Yuan as his master.

This was what shocked Lu Yuan the most.

What kind of joke was this?

The Aier mechanical ruins was the same as the spirit item and bind to an owner?

If it bound him as its master, was he the master of the Aier mechanical ruins?

He could control the entire mechanical ruins?

Lu Yuan did not know if he could completely control the entire remains.

But now, Lu Yuan felt that even after the trial ended and he left the Aier mechanical ruins, he could still use his connection with the Iron Throne to return here at any time.

This alone shocked Lu Yuan.

# Chapter 222 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins 2

## Chapter 222: Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The resources in Aier mechanical ruins were so rich. If he could come back in the future, all the resources in the mechanical ruins would be his!

Although the highest-grade item in the Aier mechanical ruins was only Tier 3, which was the battle general-grade, it was still a rare item.

But this was the entire Aier mechanical ruins!

A 10,000-meter-tall building alone cost two to three billion Grade 2 Spirit crystals. What about the buildings in the central area?

What about the mechanical throne in the middle?

With so many resources, Lu Yuan’s wealth could be compared to a Battle King or even a combat Emperor.

The surprise was so great that Lu Yuan was a little dumbfounded.

So this is what the Aier core fragment is used for? Absorb the core and control the entire Aier mechanical ruins.

If that was the case, it was all thanks to Lu Yuan’s ability to absorb the evolution cube from Aier core fragment.

Lu Yuan did not believe that so many people had not studied the Aier core fragment before.

There were probably many people who studied this thing, but no one had ever been able to absorb multiple pieces of Aier core fragments.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, could rely on the evolution cube to absorb it.

What the hell was this evolution cube?

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and suppressed his doubts in his heart. He also calmed his excited mood.

For the time being, this matter of his definitely couldn’t be spread.

This wealth was simply too great. If he were to say that he could enter and leave the remains of Aier mechanical ruins y at will, perhaps even battle emperors or battle gods would have their eyes on him.

Lu Yuan didn’t think too much about it and acted as if nothing had happened.

After the invisible threads connected with the throne, the shaking of the central floating city stopped.

Amy and King Ye were already looking around with bewilderment in their eyes.

After making sure that the central floating city was no longer shaking, Amy asked with a confused expression, ”

“What happened just now?”

Yeye shook her head.

Lu Yuan also smiled. perhaps there are some changes. Let’s continue to explore other tall buildings.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy and Yeye’s eyes flickered, and they nodded.

There was less than a day left. Lu Yuan and the other two rode the Black Bear No. 1 and explored the entire periphery of the central floating city.

It would take a few hours to fly around the outer area of the floating city, even if the Black Bear No. 1 accelerated.

However, with their strength, the mechanical guards in front of the 10000-meter-tall building were no match for them at all. They quickly explored all the 10000-meter-tall buildings.

After exploring the 10000-meter-tall building, Lu Yuan and the other two carefully explored the central area.

He discovered that even the patrolling mechanical guards were Tier 3 leaders.

With their current strength, even the patrolling guards would be troublesome to deal with, let alone the guards in front of the building.

Helplessly, the three of them could only retreat and settle for the next best thing. They began to explore the 8000-meter-tall, 5000-meter-tall, and 3000-meter-tall buildings.

What puzzled Lu Yuan was that when they flew past in the Black Bear No. 1, all the genetic warriors would run away at once, not daring to meet them.

Then, Lu Yuan thought about it. The news of Bai Lin and Barton being killed must have spread.

After all, they didn’t kill all the powerhouses of the two kings’ alliance. A portion of the overlords obviously didn’t come.

They must have realized that Barton and Bai Lin had left the ruins, and that was how they guessed it.

Lu Yuan was not surprised. On the contrary, he felt that it was more peaceful this way.

……

At the same time, on the White Frost planet, which was tens of thousands of light years away from the Daqi planet.

This was a white planet with most of its area covered in ice and frost. The planet had howling winds and snow all year round, and the temperature was extremely low.

On an Ice Mountain that was thousands of meters high on the White frost planet, there was an Ice Palace.

In one of the rooms in the hall, white light flickered, and Bai Lin appeared.

There was a trace of cold killing intent on his face, and his expression was extremely ugly.

“Argh!”

The ice-cold Bai Lin let out an angry roar as the power of white frost surged through his body. The furniture in the room was instantly destroyed, and a thick layer of ice covered the entire room.

The door was opened when they heard the noise. Two beautiful girls in snow-white dresses walked in.

As soon as they saw Bai Lin, the two young women’s eyes went wide.

“Young master?”

The two of them looked at each other in confusion.

Shouldn’t young master be in the land of origin now?

It shouldn’t be time to come out yet, right?

The two of them didn’t say anything, but their eyes were filled with shock.

Bai Lin took a deep breath and tried to calm his anger.

He turned to look at the two girls and nodded. “I’m fine,” he said.

At this moment, an icy mist suddenly appeared in the room. The white mist condensed and turned into an extremely handsome white-haired man.

He looked around the room, which was filled with broken furniture, and his brows furrowed. He turned to Bai Lin and said,

“At this time, you should be at the Aier mechanical ruins.”

He studied Bai Lin from top to bottom, and his frown deepened.

“Your cultivation shouldn’t still be at the first rank.”

Bai Lin’s expression flickered, and he gritted his teeth as he said,

“… I’ve been killed.”

The handsome man’s entire body exuded a dense cold air. The two white-haired girls not far away shivered and quickly knelt on the ground.

The handsome man looked deeply into Bai Lin’s eyes.

“Who killed you?”

Bai Lin thought back to the lightning that had filled the sky, and his lips twitched.

“Heaven Abyss Empire’s Princess… and two other humans.” His expression was unsightly.

“Ye Mu’s daughter? She inherited Saint Yeming’s Shadowwalker gene and is considered a rare talent in the White cloud star region. However…”

# Chapter 223 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins

## Chapter 223: Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The handsome man looked at Bai Lin and said,

“However, you were also born with a king gene, yet you can’t even compare to a prodigy of the same level. I’m so disappointed.”

Bai Lin’s face went stiff, and he gritted his teeth. “I didn’t lose to that Princess of Tianming! It’s just that they were able to enter the central floating city ahead of time, while I was a few hours late!”

The handsome man paused for a moment, then looked at Bai Lin with a confused expression.

“Enter the central floating city in advance?”

“Right! Princess Tianming had worked with the two human overlords, and one of them had obtained a special treasure that could control mechanical lives. They had also obtained a flying device! With the two added together, they had actually entered the central floating city ahead of time! If I wasn’t a few hours slower than them, I wouldn’t have lost!”

After hearing Bai Lin’s explanation, the handsome man’s eyes narrowed, and a bright light flickered in them.

“A special treasure that can control mechanical lives? What level of mechanical life can it control?”

Bai Lin thought for a moment, then said,

“It should be able to control intermediate stage 2 mechanical overlords. Itwon’t be able to control anything higher than that.

The handsome man shook his head.

“It’s a pity. If it was of a higher level, it would be of great use against the machine race.”

With his strength, he could destroy countless stage two creatures with a single thought.

Even if he had such a special treasure, it would be of no use to him.

He then said indifferently,

“Luck is also a part of strength. A loss is a loss. If you don’t dare to admit it, how can you win it back in the future? Failure isn’t scary, what’s scary is that you don’t even have the courage to admit defeat.”

Bai Lin faltered slightly before lowering his head.

“I know… I will win it back.”

The handsome man nodded indifferently.

His body turned into a cloud of white mist and slowly dissipated.

……

On the other side of the Daqi planet, there was a Green Devil star that was hundreds of thousands of light years away.

There were many strange green Lakes on the Green Devil planet, and strange green gas floated in the air.

The earth was barren and cracked.

In a rough-looking underground palace, Barton’s body appeared in a room full of giant beast skulls with a flash of white light.

His face was ferocious, and his eyes were filled with a brutal light.

The next moment, blood-colored flames burned on his body.

BOOM!

A battle axe appeared in his hand, and he smashed a huge bull-shaped skull into pieces.

“Ahhhhhhhh! Damn humans! That damned King Ye! I’ll kill you all sooner or later!”

Barton roared in anger.

At this moment, his body seemed to be pressed to the ground by a terrifying heavy pressure. His entire body was on the ground, and the ground sank a few centimeters, forming a shallow pit.

BOOM!

The stone door of the room turned into dust, and a Green Devil Man wearing a ferocious bone armor walked in.

His blood-red eyes glanced at Barton who was lying on the ground. He said in a hoarse voice:

“Trash! You actually died and came out from the Land of Origin, and you were in the Aier mechanical ruins.”

A blood-red light flashed in his eyes, and with a bang, Barton’s body caved in a bit more.

Barton’s face paled as his bones cracked and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

However, his expression was still ferocious, his eyes were brutal, and he gritted his teeth.

The blood-eyed green demon looked at Barton in silence for a long time before snorting.

“Trash! Cultivate hard during this period of time and kill them next time!”

He turned around and left, leaving behind a golden ball of light.

There were many strange lines flowing in the ball of light.

King class transcendent gene.

After the blood Green Devil Man left, the pressure on Barton’s body disappeared. He coughed out a few mouthfuls of blood and silently climbed out of the deep pit. He crawled to the golden light and grabbed it. His blood-covered face was as ferocious as a ghost.

……

At the same time, the last day in the Aier mechanical ruins had finally come to an end.

The entire Aier mechanical ruins was flashing with white light.

At this moment, everyone in the Aier mechanical relic, regardless of their cultivation, regardless of whether the original light door had been completely restored, all their light doors were completely restored under the white light.

The next moment, a powerful suction force came, wanting to kick them out of the ruins and the land of origin.

Lu Yuan and the other two, who were coming out of an 8000-meter tall building, also felt this suction force.

The three of them were slightly taken aback, and Amy said,

“Is it time for the ruins? That’s fast.”

“Yes.” Yeye nodded.

“It’s time.” Lu Yuan smiled. “It seems like all of us have to go out.”

Amy thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan. “There are still some resources that haven’t been distributed yet. We’ll distribute them when we enter the origin source grounds next time.”

Yeye said indifferently,

“The next time we enter the Land of Origin, let’s go to the White Cloud City for a gathering.”

“Alright!” Lu Yuan nodded. “That’s not bad.”

There were indeed some things that had not been distributed, but it was too late now.

This was especially true for the most precious crystal of inheritance.

This could cause a fight between nighty and Amy.

They explored a total of 22 10000-meter-tall buildings and 15 8000-meter-tall buildings, obtaining a total of nine inheritance crystals.

This knowledge was an extremely precious wealth.

The three of them agreed to meet at the White Cloud City next time, and then they would distribute the precious items. Then, the three of them no longer resisted the suction force of the light door and left the Aier mechanical ruins.

Before he left, Lu Yuan glanced at the mechanical throne. In his eyes, there was an invisible light that connected him to the mechanical throne.

# Chapter 224 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout

## Chapter 224: Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In the real world, Red Maple Empire’s Genius Camp, dormitory number 112.

In Lu Yuan’s room, a white light flashed and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

As soon as Lu Yuan appeared, his eyes were dazed for a moment. Then, he looked around and confirmed that he had returned to his dormitory.

Lu Yuan fell backward and lay on the bed. He exhaled, his face full of fatigue.

Although he had only been in the Aier mechanical ruins for 12 days, he had been fighting for the past 12 days. He was tense and did not rest at all.

Even with Lu Yuan’s current mental strength, he would feel tired.

Now that he was back and his mind was relaxed, he felt a wave of exhaustion.

Lu Yuan went to take a shower, then lay on the bed, closed his eyes and went to sleep.

When Lu Yuan woke up, it was already the next day.

Lu Yuan had a good night’s rest and felt full of energy.

He took out his phone and found that he had a few missed calls.

There were Li Qinghe’s, Xue Wang’s, Wang Xiangxiang’s, Zhuo Ming’s, and even Si Tingyu’s, which Lu Yuan had not expected.

There was also a lot of unread information in the messages, and the first one was from Li Qinghe.

“Brother Yuan, did you come out of the Land of Origin?”

“Little brother Yuan, did it go smoothly? How’s the harvest?”

“Little brother Yuan? If you don’t reply, I’m going to get angry, okay?”

“Lu Yuan! I’m going to come to the genius Camp to beat you up!”

“He couldn’t be sleeping, right? After you get up, reply to big sister!”

Lu Yuan,”…”

As he read the messages, his face was filled with black lines. It was as if he could see Li Qinghe’s angry expression.

He quickly called back.

The phone rang very quickly, and Li Qinghe’s lazy voice came from the other end.

“Hey!”

Lu Yuan coughed and said apologetically, “Big sister Qinghe, I slept last night. I haven’t had a good rest in the twelve days I was in the ruins.”

He still felt a little embarrassed. He had been too tired last night. He hadn’t expected Li Qinghe to worry about him and had fallen asleep right away.

“Little brother Yuan?”

Li Qinghe seemed to have sobered up a little. She snorted.

“I knew you were sleeping!”

Then, Li Qinghe changed the topic.

“How is it? Was everything going well in the Aier mechanical ruins? The resources in the ruins are quite rich in White Cloud continent, especially in the first and second order. If the harvest is good, you don’t have to worry about the resources in the early stages.”

Lu Yuan smiled. the harvest is indeed not bad.

Li Qinghe smiled and said, “It’s really not bad? Tell sister, how much did you gain? With your strength, even if you can’t go up to the central floating city, you should be able to hit a few hundred-meter-tall buildings, right?”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. I went to the central floating city, and my cultivation is already at the second stage.”

Li Qinghe was taken aback, and his voice was filled with surprise.

“He’s already rank two? I remember that you haven’t reached the perfected stage of level one yet, right?”

“I obtained quite a lot of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid.” Lu Yuan smiled.

“Eh? You can even get your hands on a spirit-strengthening gene fluid? It seems that the harvest is quite good.”

Li Qinghe clearly knew the use of the spirit power Geno fluid. It could increase one’s cultivation speed by a lot.

After all, the difficulty of absorbing it was too low.

“Out of everyone, ” Lu Yuan laughed. “I should be the one with the most gains in the entire Aier mechanical ruins, right?”

Even if he didn’t take into account the gains from entering El’s mechanical ruins, just this trip alone was the most rewarding.

After all, Amy and Yeye had given him a lot of resources, and the resources that couldn’t be distributed evenly every time would be given to Lu Yuan unless they had special needs.

Li Qinghe couldn’t help but laugh when he heard this. “Oh? Little brother Yuan, it’s only been a few days since we last met and you’re already able to make your sister happy with jokes? Do you like big sister?”

Li Qinghe did not take Lu Yuan’s words seriously at all.

Although she knew that Lu Yuan was quite strong, he was only considered a genius in the red maple Empire. In the entire Daqi star, he could only be considered not bad.

And what was the Aier mechanical relic?

That was the entire white cloud continent. In the real world, it was a competition between the geniuses of dozens of races in white cloud Galaxy.

From Li Qinghe’s point of view, Lu Yuan’s talent should be considered above average if his cultivation talent was taken into account. However, it was definitely unrealistic to say that he was the best.

There were a lot of geniuses in white cloud Star field, and some of them were even natural Kings.

First in harvest, this was obviously a joke.

Seeing that Li Qinghe did not believe him, Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

Sister Qinghe did not believe me when I said that I had the most gains. If I were to say that the entire Aier mechanical ruins would be mine in the future, would sister Qinghe think that I was dreaming?

Sometimes, no one would believe the truth.

Lu Yuan said helplessly, ”

“Sister Qinghe, I really did gain the most this time.”

“Tsk, do you think I don’t know? In the White Cloud continent, there were three natural born Kings who entered the Aier mechanical ruins. Don’t tell me that even those three natural born Kings can’t compare to you.”

Li Qinghe’s voice had a hint of a smile, clearly still in disbelief.

Lu Yuan said seriously, “Two of the Kings were killed by me. They didn’t gain anything at all. One of them is my ally, but my ally gave me many things. Her gains are still not as good as mine.

The moment Lu Yuan finished speaking, Li Qinghe, who was opposite him, was stunned.

Li Qinghe could hear the seriousness in Lu Yuan’s voice. She blinked and was a little uncertain.

# Chapter 225 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout

## Chapter 225: Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Brother yuan, can you say that again? Two natural kings were killed by you? Are you crazy?”

Lu Yuan saw that Li Qinghe still did not believe him and said helplessly, ”

this matter shouldn’t be a small one, so there should be news on the battle Network. Sister Qinghe, if you don’t believe me, you can go to the battle Network to take a look later. When I return this weekend, I can also show you what I’ve gained from this trip.

Li Qinghe: “??? ”

Seeing Lu Yuan say this so seriously, Li Qinghe’s eyes widened, somewhat dumbfounded.

Was her adorable little brother Yuan telling the truth?

It can’t be, right?

Although Li Qinghe had high hopes for Lu Yuan and felt that Lu Yuan was quite talented and might even become a battle God in the future, this would still require Lu Yuan to continue working hard.

In terms of starting point, Lu Yuan’s was very low. At least in the early stage, Lu Yuan should not be able to compete with those geniuses who had inherited the genes of their ancestors.

But now! Lu Yuan was telling her that he had killed two kings in the El mechanical relic?

This made Li Qinghe feel like he was dreaming.

Li Qinghe was silent for a moment, and then his voice became serious.

“Is what you said true?”

“Of course!” Lu Yuan nodded. “It’s true.”

Lu Yuan heard Li Qinghe’s breathing become a little rapid. Then, she asked curiously,

“How did you do it?”

Lu Yuan smiled as he recounted what had happened.

Of course, Lu Yuan did not say that he could evolve his genes or that he had ownership of Aier mechanical ruin.

Both of these were related to the evolution Cube, which was Lu Yuan’s greatest secret.

Even if Lu Yuan knew that Li Qinghe was very good to him and cared about him, he would not tell anyone.

He planned to keep the matter of the Evolution Cube in his heart for the rest of his life unless he was completely invincible.

At that time, it would not matter anymore.

Li Qinghe could not help but be stunned as he listened to Lu Yuan’s story.

When he heard that Amy and Yeye were his allies, Li Qinghe’s lips twitched.

“Brother Yuan, you’re amazing! Even the Tian Luo battle Emperor’s son and the Heaven Abyss Empire’s Princess have formed an alliance with you. Aren’t you outstanding enough?”

Lu Yuan was stunned when he heard this. He was a little puzzled. “Sister Qinghe, why do I feel like your tone is a little strange?”

Li Qinghe was taken aback, then shook her head. “No, I’m normal, aren’t I? I just feel that my little brother Yuan is very powerful.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan felt that it was indeed quite normal. The corners of his mouth lifted, and he was a little proud.

“Of course, don’t you know who I am?”

Li Qinghe laughed. “If others knew that you’ve actually killed two King level prodigies, they’d probably be shocked. I’m afraid the entire Daqi planet will be shaken. Even the White Cloud continent will hear a bit of your name.”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

“I don’t think so? That’s an exaggeration.”

Li Qinghe smiled. “You don’t understand. The Aier mechanical ruins has always been the place where the new generation of geniuses fight. Although it can’t be considered all geniuses, it’s still a bit of a treasure. To be able to kill two King-level prodigies is already very shocking. Hehehe ~ as expected of my little brother Yuan. Even I wasn’t able to kill two King level prodigies back then.”

Li Qinghe’s laughter had a hint of pride.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Was he going to be famous?

To be honest, he felt that being famous didn’t have any benefits.

It couldn’t bring him any resources, but it could also attract his attention.

Lu Yuan shook his head slightly and stopped thinking about it.

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Since little brother Yuan is so powerful, big sister has to work hard too. I’ll also go and cultivate Yingying. By the way, once you’re famous, I’m afraid that someone will ask you to join their family or consortium. If you want to join, then join big sister’s family. If you don’t want to, don’t worry about it. Big sister will take care of it for you. also, your treasure that can control mechanical lives is useless to the strong, but it’s very attractive to the weak. It’s very effective against the machine race and some mechanical life monsters in the land of origin. I’m afraid someone will target you. I’ll warn some of the stronger ones. As for the weaker ones, you should be able to deal with them yourself.”

Lu Yuan was touched.

Big sister Qinghe was really too good to him, and it was really comfortable to hug his thigh.

Lu Yuan’s mind recalled Li Qinghe’s long, straight legs.

He coughed and suppressed his thoughts. He nodded.

“I understand. Thank you, sister Qinghe.”

“Alright, big sister, I’m going to cultivate!”

Li Qinghe hung up the call, and the beeping sound came.

Lu Yuan could not help but smile.

Si Tingyu’s message came after that. Unlike Li Qinghe’s bombardment of messages, Si Tingyu only sent one sentence.

It was sent last night.

“Did everything go well in the Aier mechanical ruins?”

Lu Yuan smiled. He could feel Si Tingyu’s concern. His mentor was a serious person, so it was good to have a word of concern.

He smiled and replied,

“Thank you for your concern, teacher. This time, the trip to the Aier mechanical ruins was very smooth, and the harvest was not small.

Si Tingyu didn’t reply, so she was probably busy.

Lu Yuan did not wait and looked at other people’s messages.

There was one from Wang Xiangxiang.

She asked Lu Yuan if he had gone to explore the Aier mechanical ruins.

She said that after she went in, she stayed with her teammates for twelve days. In the end, she came out alive and received more than a hundred bottles of spirit gene fluid.

His tone was filled with excitement.

# Chapter 226 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout

## Chapter 226: Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

One must know that Wang Xiangxiang’s cultivation level was not high. She had just entered the first rank. He did not expect her to come out alive.

Lu Yuan could understand her excitement. A bottle of spiritual power gene fluid was equivalent to 100 level one Spirit crystals.

This was equivalent to more than 10000 first-grade spirit crystals. Although it was nothing to Lu Yuan, it was a huge harvest for Wang Xiangxiang.

It was no wonder she was so excited.

Lu Yuan sent her a message to congratulate her.

As for Zhuo Ming and the others, they were also asking Lu Yuan and Wang Xiangxiang about their gains in the God of War group chat.

The others had only started school a month ago and had not broken through to rank one yet. Only Lu Yuan and Wang Xiangxiang could go to the Aier mechanical ruin.

Cao Yan felt that it was a pity. He had almost broken through, but in the end, he hadn’t made it in time. He was a little disappointed in the group, but Zhuo Ming and the others comforted him.

Lu Yuan chatted in the group for a while and naturally talked about his gains.

Of course, Lu Yuan only said that the harvest was not bad. He did not say that he had the most harvest in the entire Aier mechanical ruins.

Otherwise, he reckoned that these guys wouldn’t have believed him.

Even sister Qinghe had thought that Lu Yuan was joking at the start, so how could they?

After that, he bragged to Xue Wang.

Xue Wang had recently joined the night watchmen and was leading a comfortable life. The benefits were quite good and he had rich resources.

He had completed a mutation mission this month. As he was a newbie, the mission was simple and easy.

After that, he had been showing off to Lu Yuan.

Since they were all in the capital, they had a gathering last weekend.

After chatting for a while and replying to his friends, Lu Yuan put away his phone.

After Lu Yuan washed up, he went out.

The door of Yang Ping’s room was tightly shut. Lu Yuan was also curious about his gains this time.

Lu Yuan took a look at his room and went downstairs.

Downstairs, the AI Butler, Becky, had already placed breakfast on the table.

Mag was having his breakfast, but Si Tingfeng was not around.

Mag’s eyes lit up when he saw Lu Yuan. With a bun in his mouth, he waved at Lu Yuan.

“Ah Yuan, so early? He should be very tired after coming out of the Aier mechanical ruins, right? Aren’t you going to sleep a little longer?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m almost done sleeping.”

He walked over and sat down. He picked up a meat bun and took a bite. The fragrance of the meat was overflowing, and the taste was not bad.

Mag came over with a hint of anticipation in his eyes.

“A Yuan, how is it? Was the harvest good? Is there anything that is suitable for me? I’ll use my credits to buy it. However, for the sake of our relationship, you have to give me a cheaper price.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He had gained too much.

If he were to use his credits to buy it, how many credits could he sell it for?

Under the condition of ensuring that his cultivation resources would not be lacking, he might even be able to sell it for a million academic credits?

In addition, he could continue to go to the Aier mechanical ruins in the future. In that case, he should be able to get the academic credits for the blink combat technique in no time, right?

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan’s heart beat faster.

That was a space-type transcendent gene!

If he really did, his strength would increase greatly!

He looked at Mag, who was looking forward to it, and said with a smile,

“Not bad, I have quite a few things that you can use.”

Mag was in his third academic year, and his cultivation was at the peak of the second tier battle master. He would probably reach the perfection level soon, and he would start to break through to the battle general level.

Lu Yuan did not want too many precious Tier 2 treasures.

He seemed to see a large number of credits waving at him.

# Chapter 227 - Battle Network Exploded, Trade School Credits

## Chapter 227: Battle Network Exploded, Trade School Credits

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Really? What is there? As long as junior Ah Yuan’s stuff is good enough, I will definitely not let you suffer a loss!”

When Mag heard that Lu Yuan really had something that he could use, his eyes lit up and he moved closer to Lu Yuan.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to speak, a roar was suddenly heard.

“F \* ck! Brother Yuan! Brother Yuan will always be a God!”

Lu Yuan and Mag’s expressions changed, and they looked up immediately.

Mag’s expression was a little strange, and he said with uncertainty, “Judging from this voice, is it Yang Ping? Is he crazy?”

“What?” Lu Yuan was also dumbfounded. “I don’t know.”

How did he become a God?

Very soon, Lu Yuan and mag heard the sound of the door opening and closing, followed by the thumping of footsteps.

A figure rushed down quickly. It was Yang Ping.

Yang Ping looked around the hall and saw Lu Yuan sitting at the table. His eyes lit up and he pounced on Lu Yuan. He laid on Lu Yuan’s feet and hugged his thigh.

“Brother Yuan! My dear brother! Take me with you to the heavens! I’m begging you! Take little brother with you!”

Lu Yuan: “???? ”

Mag: “???? ”

The two of them looked at each other and saw the question marks on each other’s faces.

Mag was a little confused.

“Lu Yuan, what have you done? Although Yang Ping was a little stupid before, he wasn’t stupid to this extent, right?”

At this moment, an afterimage streaked across the air and appeared in the restaurant.

It was Si Tingfeng.

Si Tingfeng was also stunned when he saw Yang Ping’s expression.

He looked at Lu Yuan and mag and asked,

“What’s going on with Yang Ping? I could hear his ghostly wails and wolf howls when I was cultivating in my room.”

Mag shrugged and spread his hands. “I don’t know. You have to ask Ah Yuan, right?”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened when he saw Si Tingfeng and Mag looking at him.

He shook Yang Ping’s leg that was hugging his leg, but who knew that Yang Ping would hug it so tightly that his entire body started shaking along with Lu Yuan’s leg, hugging it tightly up and down.

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded. With a dark expression, he said,

“Yang Ping! I’ll give you a chance to speak properly. Otherwise, I’ll kill you!”

When Yang Ping heard this, he let go of Lu Yuan’s thigh, but his face still showed some reluctance.

Lu Yuan was speechless and almost kicked him.

Yang Ping stood up. Seeing their puzzled looks, he said,

“Don’t you guys know? The battle net has exploded because of brother Yuan!”

“What? What happened?”

Upon hearing Yang Ping’s words, both Si Tingfeng and mag were taken aback. They looked at Lu Yuan curiously and asked,

When Lu Yuan heard this, he suddenly understood.

It should be about the Aier mechanical ruins.

Yang Ping took out his phone and swiped the screen.

“Take a look for yourselves.”

He opened the battle network and saw a post that was marked as extremely popular.

Two human overlords defeated a King-level prodigy in the Aier mechanical ruins!

“Today, I’m going to tell everyone some big news! The opening of Aier mechanical ruins was something that almost all genetic warriors were concerned about. After all, most of the geniuses of the new generation of all races in White Cloud continent would enter the relic to compete and obtain resources. This time, there were a total of three king-level prodigies who had entered the ruins! They were the Heaven Abyss Empire’s Princess Yeye, the White Frost temple’s Divine Prince Bai Lin, and the Green Demon barbarian’s underground palace’s young palace master Barton. As natural-born Kings, I didn’t need to go into detail on how powerful the three of them were. However, according to the author’s reliable information, of the three people who had entered the Aier mechanical ruins, Bai Lin and Barton had been eliminated from the central floating city! You’ve guessed it right. The main characters are the two human overlords and Princess Heaven Abyss, Yeye! What exactly happened this time?”

Lu Yuan quickly finished reading the post. He had to admit that the owner of the post was a genius, praising Lu Yuan and Amy as if they were rare.

As a Lord, he was able to defeat a King. In the future, he would definitely become a battle god or even a battle Sage.

However, only Lu Yuan knew that they didn’t really make a move. They only used a bunch of peak stage two mechanical overlords and bombs to push forward.

Lu Yuan took a look at the name of the thread’s owner. It was Huo Tianhua.

He didn’t know her.

In the end, Huo Tianhua even showed the images of Lu Yuan and Amy.

This impression was recorded on the communication crystal.

He did not know which human genius in the Aier mechanical ruins had received the news and preserved it.

Although it wasn’t a photo of Lu Yuan’s face, Lu Yuan’s face could be seen from the video.

At the bottom of the post, Lu Yuan took a look and saw that there were more than ten million replies.

Zhong Aile said, “F \* ck! The three people in the video were all very good-looking! Wasn’t that young lord more handsome than an elf? That young female Overlord is so cute, she looks like an angel! His eyes were so pure! That Princess Heaven Abyss was also extremely beautiful. Could it be that looks have an effect on talent?”

Wanton Years replied, “you don’t even know the little princess of Heaven Luo city, Amy Algebi? Are you still from Daqi planet?”

“I know Princess Amy, but who’s that man? How come I’ve never seen him before? Could he be a hidden genius from some family?”

Back to back leaning on the chair, “yeah, I’ve never seen that man before. However, are we human overlords that strong? He’s actually working with the princess of the Heaven Abyss Empire? And he had even killed two King level prodigies? Isn’t this a rare occurrence in the history of the opening of Aier mechanical ruins?”

# Chapter 228 - Battle Network Exploded, Trade

## Chapter 228: Battle Network Exploded, Trade School Credits

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

No matter how hard he tried to recall, his mind was blank. “These two young prodigies have the bearing of battle emperors. I said it!”

“If Daqi really has two more battle emperors, that would be great too. At the very least, the city would be more stable and would not be attacked by ferocious beasts,” said A Shallow Song.

“…”

Lu Yuan was reading the replies with great interest. Someone praised him for being handsome. Although this was the truth, he was still very happy.

However, someone actually said that he had the bearing of a battle emperor?

This made him unhappy.

How could he possibly only be a battle emperor in the future?

What a joke.

Lu Yuan felt that he had been underestimated.

Just as Lu Yuan was enjoying himself, he suddenly felt that the atmosphere in the restaurant was a little strange. Three pairs of eyes were looking at him.

Lu Yuan was stunned and came back to his senses.

He raised his head and realized that mag, Yang Ping, and even Si Tingfeng were all staring at him with their eyes wide open.

The atmosphere became very quiet.

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded.

“What’s wrong?”

The three of them came back to their senses, and mag gulped. He pointed at the image on the screen, and said with difficulty,

“Is this … Is this you?!

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, it’s me. Didn’t I say that the harvest this time was good?”

The corner of Mag’s mouth twitched, and he almost spat it out.

“You call this a good harvest? How would I know that you’re talking about killing a King tier prodigy?”

Si Tingfeng looked at Lu Yuan with admiration.

“A ‘Yuan, I can only say here that I admire you. Back when I went to the AI er mechanical ruins, there were also King level prodigies. I was also at the Lord level at that time, but I could only hide. I didn’t expect you to be able to kill two King level prodigies. Senior, I’m not as good as you.”

Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed when he saw Si Tingfeng’s look of admiration.

“We’re just unlucky, ” he said with a smile. “We have the right time and place.”

To be honest, if he didn’t have the mechanical control, Black Bear No. 1, or the evolution Cube, he would only be able to work with Amy and night to obtain some things in the central floating city.

In fact, Yeye was more powerful than them. If he hadn’t entered the central floating city in advance, he and Amy would’ve gotten much less if they had to split it.

He could only say that he was lucky.

Upon hearing this, Si Tingfeng shook his head with a serious expression.

“Whether it’s luck or hard work, they’re all part of you. Moreover, luck is only given to those who are talented and hardworking. If you were not strong enough before, you would not have been able to obtain the aircraft, let alone the treasure that can control the mechanical life.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was stunned for a moment. Then, he felt that what Si Tingfeng said made sense.

“You’re right, senior,” he nodded with a smile.

When an opportunity comes, if you don’t have enough strength, you won’t be able to grasp it even if there is an opportunity.

And this strength is also what you’ve accumulated on your own.

Lu Yuan had always thought that he had worked hard. This could be considered a form of repayment.

Ahem, of course, his greatest luck was still the Evolution Cube that he had inexplicably obtained.

This thing was really ridiculous.

At this moment, Yang Ping coughed lightly and said with a serious expression,

“Let’s not talk about luck. I just want to ask brother Yuan a question.”

“What’s the problem?” Lu Yuan was puzzled. “What’s the problem?”

“Can our gender not be stuck too tightly? I think I can do it too.”

Seeing Yang Ping’s bashful expression, Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Beside him, Mag’s mouth twitched. “Wow, little ping, you’re making me vomit! Please don’t do this!”

Even Si Tingfeng’s face twitched, and he was speechless.

Looking at the unfriendly gazes of the three people, Yang Ping also realized that he seemed to be a little …

He immediately became serious, “I’m joking! I’m really joking!”

Mag rolled his eyes at Yang Ping, and then said,

“A ‘Yuan, do you have anything I can use? Let me see. I have some credits saved up, so I should be able to afford it.”

After knowing that Lu Yuan had killed two King prodigies, mag was even more eager to see what Lu Yuan would take out.

Not only that, but even Si Tingfeng was interested.

Although Si Tingfeng was already at the peak of the third level combat general and was ready to break through to the fourth level combat supreme, he was still a little worried.

A second tier item was a little low in grade to him.

However, some things didn’t really value grade.

“Senior Mag,” Lu Yuan said with a smile, “your cultivation should be almost perfect. You’re preparing to break through to Tier 3, right?”

Mag was taken aback, but he nodded.

“Yes, what’s wrong?”

“I wonder if you’ve prepared the raw gemstones or heavenly treasures for your breakthrough?”

Mag’s eyes lit up upon hearing that.

Do you have a treasure that can break the genetic chain?!

Lu Yuan smiled and took out a bottle of blue medicine.

Mag took it, and then his breath stopped. He was surprised.

“This… Is a great treasure!”

What Lu Yuan gave Mag was a tier-2 gene evolution fluid.

Similar to the gene evolution fluid, it could also break the ten gene chains.

This was naturally obtained by Lu Yuan from the 10000-meter tall building.

After exploring all the 10000-meter-tall buildings, he had obtained a total of 28 bottles of Tier-2 gene evolution fluid.

Lu Yuan took ten bottles, while Amy and Yeye each took nine.

Lu Yuan planned to keep three bottles for himself, which was enough to break 30 gene chains.

After all, his genetic chain was already at the overlord tier. Who knew how many genetic chains he would have?

It was better to be prepared.

In any case, if he didn’t need it, he could sell it at any time.

This thing would definitely not depreciate. After all, everyone had to break through the genetic lock.

Seeing that Mag’s breathing was rapid and his eyes were filled with desire, Lu Yuan smiled slightly.

“What do you think of this genetic evolution drug that can break ten gene chains?”

Mag thought for a moment, then nodded.

“Very good. Junior, What’s your price?”

Lu Yuan thought about it and smiled bitterly.

“Junior, I don’t really understand the value of these credits. Why don’t you name a price? I thought it was reasonable, so I sold it. ”

Mag was a little conflicted. Si Tingfeng, who had been watching the whole time, smiled and said,

“Why don’t I do the math for you, Ah Yuan? A level 2 raw stone is 4000 credits, and this bottle of gene evolution potion is equivalent to ten Level 2 raw stones, which is 40000 credits. But Ah Yuan, you know, if you sell it outside the school platform, the credits will definitely be lower than the price of the same item on the school platform, usually about 90%, so this is 36000 credits. Ah Yuan’s price is the fairest price in the market.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, his heart could not help but beat faster.

He didn’t expect a bottle of genetic evolution medicine to be so expensive.

The ten bottles of evolution potion in his hands were worth 360000.

He also had other treasures, some of which were even more precious than the evolution potion, and some of which were not as good.

However, if he added them up, he should be able to sell them for two million academic credits, right? he should be able to gather enough academic credits to produce the flickering transcendent gene, right?

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with anticipation.

Mag looked at Lu Yuan, who was a little lost in thought, and said expectantly,

“A Yuan, what do you think?”

He was about to break through, and he really needed a bottle of genetic evolution medicine.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked at the expectant mag. He smiled and said,

“Since Senior Mag wants it, I’ll just charge you 35000.”

Mag’s eyes lit up upon hearing that.

Ah Yuan, are you serious?!

Even Si Tingfeng looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

1000 credits is not a small amount for a new student. Only those ranked 11th to 100th on the combat power list can earn 1000 credits a month. Are you sure?”

Lu Yuan looked at the slightly excited Mag and nodded. He smiled and said, ”

“Since senior Mag wants it, it’s my duty.”

A touched look appeared in Mag’s eyes upon hearing that. “Ah Yuan, I’ll owe you a favor.”

He quickly took out his student card and transferred the 35000 academic credits to Lu Yuan.

Yang Ping, who was at the side, looked at the transaction process in a daze. He was a little dumbfounded.

Everyone had come together, so why was Lu Yuan so outstanding?

“Brother Yuan! Please be my mistress!”

Yang Ping cried out and wanted to hug Lu Yuan’s leg again, but he was kicked out by Lu Yuan with a dark face.

# Chapter 229 - There Seems To Be Something

## Chapter 229: There Seems To Be Something Wrong With My Daughter

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After kicking Yang Ping away, Lu Yuan asked with a smile,

“Senior, do you need anything else? I have boss, commander, and overlord class genes, as well as Geno armaments. I also have Level 1 and Level 2 spells, spirit bombs, gene potions, mechanical puppets, and treasures.”

Lu Yuan took out a dozen purple orbs, all of which were Tier 2 overlord class Geno armaments and transcendent genes.

The corners of mag and Si Tingfeng’s mouths twitched as they watched.

“Ah Yuan,” Mag said. “Are you planning to sell overlord -class Geno armaments and transcendent genes?!”

He had never seen a dozen or so overlord class Geno weapons before.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I have no use for these anyway. Isn’t it better to sell them for academic credits?”

Si Tingfeng was silent for a moment before saying,

“Ah Yuan, you’ve got so many things this time. It’s best to put them on the school’s trading post. Mag and I can’t buy so many things.”

The corner of Mag’s mouth twitched. “I’ve been doing missions to save credits in order to break through my cultivation. I’ve been saving for months to buy the genetic evolution potion. I only have 20000 credits on hand now. This is what I intend to use to exchange for a Tier 3 equipment. I can’t even afford the good stuff here.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. then I’ll put these things up for sale on the trading post. Let’s see how many people will buy them.

Si Tingfeng smiled. “Don’t worry about that, junior. Given how precious the items you’re offering are, there will definitely be many people buying them. As long as the price isn’t more expensive than the school’s platform, most people will choose to buy from you.”

Lu Yuan nodded, planning to do it later.

Just then, Si Tingfeng said,

“By the way, it’s already September 30th, the last day of the month. Yuan, you and Yang Ping haven’t gone to the virtual reality for the test yet, have you? If you don’t take the test, you won’t be able to make it onto the list.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan remembered that it was already the end of the month.

Originally, Lu Yuan had been very greedy for the credits awarded on the combat strength ranking. But now, with so many treasures, he was no longer greedy for those credits.

However, the fighting power ranking had to be tested. After all, it was a school rule. Unless there were special circumstances, all students had to take the test once a month.

This was also to allow the students to understand their own cultivation progress.

Yang Ping’s eyes lit up when he heard Si Tingfeng’s words.

“Yeah! Today was the last day, so he had to go to the combat power ranking. I need to get some credits so I can come to brother Yuan’s place to buy something.”

Mag looked at Yang Ping with an evil smile.

“Little ping, it’s not that I want to criticize you, but with your strength, you’re probably not in the top 500. You’ll only get 10 credits. You don’t seem to be able to afford anything in ah Yuan’s hands.”

Yang Ping’s body stiffened, and his face was filled with despair.

“Senior mag, can you say something nice?”

“I’m just trying to let you know how weak you are,” Mag said with a smirk. “So you can work harder. Look at ah Yuan, he’s already at the second rank. You’re almost catching up to me.”

Si Tingfeng, who was at the side, said faintly,

“Ah Yuan has the overlord gene, while you have the leader gene. To be honest… you might not be able to beat Ah Yuan now.”

Mag was speechless.

Hence, there was one more person who was sad.

Si Tingfeng shook his head. “Let’s go. We didn’t test our combat strength. Let’s go together.”

The four of them walked out of the dormitory building and headed towards the virtual reality teaching building.

On the streets of the dormitory area, Lu Yuan found that there were still many students going the same way as them.

There were less than a thousand students in the entire school. Lu Yuan had been here for a month and had not met as many students as he did today.

Because the combat power ranking was updated once a month, basically all the students would cultivate until the end of the month before taking the test. If they could improve a few ranks as much as possible, there might be an income gap of a few hundred credits.

Lu Yuan had the same thought before.

Students were walking towards the virtual combat building in twos and threes. At this time, a teenager with short dark yellow hair passed by with his friend. He turned his head and glanced around unconsciously, and saw Lu Yuan.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan, the young man’s eyes widened and he froze on the spot, dumbfounded.

“Wallis? What’s wrong?”

His companion was a little confused when he saw the young man standing there in a daze.

The teenager named Wallis widened his eyes and pointed at Lu Yuan, his voice a little excited.

“This, isn’t this that? The human overlord from the battle network? He’s actually from our Red Maple Genius Camp??”

Wollis’s voice was a little loud due to his excitement, and the surrounding students all turned their heads to look over curiously.

After seeing Lu Yuan, many people were stunned and then revealed a shocked expression.

“It’s him? No one knew his identity before, but I didn’t expect him to be a student of our Genius Camp!”

“F \* ck, our Genius Camp actually has such a monster? That’s awesome!”

There were also students who had never watched the battle Network before. They were slightly puzzled when they heard the crowd’s voice.

A delicate-looking young girl pulled at her side and looked at Lu Yuan’s excited best friend. She was a little puzzled.

“Yu, who is that classmate? Why are you guys so excited?”

The young girl named Ah Yu regained her senses and said,

“He’s the handsome guy I told you about before, the one who killed the king-level prodigies in Aier mechanical ruins! I didn’t expect him to be our junior!”

# Chapter 230 - here Seems To Be Something

## Chapter 230: There Seems To Be Something Wrong With Our Daughter 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Upon hearing this, the eyes of the two young girls around him lit up, and they stared at Lu Yuan curiously.

With such a huge commotion, Lu Yuan and the other three naturally felt it.

Si Tingfeng smiled and said,

“It seems that many people have read the posts on the battle Network. A ‘Yuan, you’ll be famous in school.”

Mag’s eyes swept over the astonished crowd, and he couldn’t help but chuckle.

“Heh, I’m afraid that it won’t be long before the entire Daqi star knows that person is you.”

In the previous post, the host did not know Lu Yuan’s identity, but there was a video.

Now that Lu Yuan had been recognized, it would probably not take long for the news to spread.

Lu Yuan felt a little helpless. Although he had already mentally prepared himself when he was chatting with sister Qinghe in the morning, he still felt that it was a little too fast, right

At this moment, the dark yellow-haired young man, Wallis, and his friend walked over.

Wallis smiled and said,

“Hello, junior. I’m Wallis, Wallis Max, a third-year student. Nice to meet you.”

“Hello, senior,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “I’m Lu Yuan.”

When Wallis heard Lu Yuan’s name, he thought for a while.

Lu Yuan, surnamed Lu? There didn’t seem to be any battle emperors or battle emperors with the surname Lu in the empire.

His eyes lit up and he smiled.

“I wonder if junior Lu Yuan has joined the family?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows at Wallis’ words.

She was already trying to rope him in

Before he could say anything, Si Tingfeng, who was standing beside him, frowned.

“Wallis, isn’t your Maxi family too anxious to recruit people?”

When Wollis Maxi heard this, he turned around and saw Si Tingfeng.

His pupils contracted slightly, then he smiled and said,

“So it’s Your Highness, the third prince. Could it be that junior Lu Yuan has joined the Si family?”

Si Tingfeng glanced at Lu Yuan and said,

“No, I didn’t,”

“Since you don’t have it, why can’t I rope in my junior? Junior Lu Yuan, our Maxi family is also a battle emperor Family. With your talent, if you join our family, our ancestors will definitely nurture you. Oh, right, my younger sister is very beautiful.”

Wallis revealed a smile that all men understood.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

She actually used a honey trap on him

Good Lord, then why didn’t he join sister Qinghe’s Li clan

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Thank you for your concern, senior Wallis. I’ve just entered the school and don’t want to join the family for the time being. I’ll think about it after I graduate.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Wallis showed a hint of disappointment.

Then, he smiled and said, ”

“That’s fine too. We’ll be in the genius camp anyway, so let’s keep in touch more in the future.”

“No problem,” he said.

Lu Yuan smiled.

After Wallis, more and more geniuses from the genius camp came to greet Lu Yuan.

There were both men and women, and they were basically the direct descendants of the great families of the Red Maple Empire or the major financial groups.

After all, as genetic warriors, the offspring of experts would generally have higher talent than ordinary people.

Even if they didn’t inherit powerful genes, their natural talents would be even more outstanding.

In the entire Genius Camp, the geniuses from various families and consortiums made up a large portion.

Lu Yuan’s reputation was rising. He was already a Lord-level genius at stage two, which in itself represented a strong aptitude and talent. In addition, he had also killed a King-level genius, which made him even more eye-catching.

Now that they saw Lu Yuan in person, the direct descendants of various families and consortiums naturally came forward to befriend him.

For a moment, Lu Yuan was a little tired from dealing with it.

After finally sending away all the seniors who came to make friends, Lu Yuan couldn’t help but sigh.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s helpless expression, mag grinned and said,

“You’re already tired? You’ve only just started. In a few days, when your reputation spreads, I’m afraid that even more people will come to find you, and the conditions they’ll offer will be very tempting.”

“It’s a pity that our Clark family is only a battle king family,” he said with a smile. “Otherwise, I would have wanted to invite you to my family.”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened, and he looked at mag speechlessly.

Si Tingfeng thought for a moment and smiled.

“Ah Yuan, if you don’t want anyone to disturb you, why don’t you join our Si family? The Si family has a battle God and is also part of the Red Maple imperial clan. As long as you join my Si family, no one will continue to disturb you.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“This … Senior Tingfeng, let’s forget about it. I don’t have any plans to join the clan for the time being. Besides, if I were to join, my elder sister Qinghe wouldn’t agree to it.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingfeng recalled something. He smiled bitterly and shook his head.

“Oh right, senior Li Qinghe is your sister. I almost forgot. If you really want to join, I’m afraid you’ll also choose to join the Li family. Forget it, let’s go and take the test.”

…

At the same time, in Heaven Luo city, in the depths of the Algebi family, in a courtyard covered with vines.

Amy was sitting in the pavilion, and opposite her was a handsome middle-aged man in a white robe.

The tianluo Battle God, Adams Algebi.

Amy’s mother, Gwyn Algebi, was also there.

At this moment, there was a light screen in front of Adams.

It was the battle Network post on the screen.

Adams looked at the impression on the post, and the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a satisfied smile.

as expected of my little Amy. Not bad, not bad. You’re actually able to kill a natural-born King-level genius.

Hearing that, Amy’s lips curled up, and she said smugly,

“Of course, I’m strong! One of them, that Bai Lin or whatever, I killed him in an explosion!”

Adams nodded with a smile. “With little Amy’s talent, she’ll definitely be stronger than me in the future.”

Amy was even more excited.

Then, Adams changed the topic and asked with a smile, ”

“By the way, the other kid is that Lei Feng?”

Amy paused, and said, ”

“He, he’s a big liar, Hmph! He even lied to me and said his name was Lei Feng! He’s clearly called Lu Yuan!”

Amy pouted unhappily.

Adams and Gwyn looked at each other and smiled.

In the Land of Origin, there were too many people who didn’t use their real names.

They didn’t care about this at all.

Adams’s eyes flickered. He smiled and said,

“He doesn’t look weak. Also, is it because of him that we were able to enter the central floating city?”

Amy nodded with a smile. “Yes, he is quite strong. Furthermore, he was extremely talented. It was unknown where he had found the treasure to control mechanical lives. previously, when we were about to enter the central floating city, the outer area of the central floating city was still protected by a shield. In the end, we were able to break in, but no one else could! Also, he can still find the Aier core fragment…”

Amy said as if she was showing off, talking about all kinds of unique things about Lu Yuan.

As Amy’s mother, Gwyn’s expression turned strange when she heard her proud tone.

There seemed to be something wrong with his daughter..

She twitched her mouth and asked with uncertainty, ”

“Amy? What do you think of Lu Yuan?”

Amy was taken aback. She wrinkled her nose and said excitedly,

“He’s a big liar! I hate him!”

Gwyn and Adams looked at each other, and their expressions became even more strange.

Adams smiled and said,

“He saw the Mirage Dragon last time, and this time, he did such strange feats in the Aier mechanical ruins. I’m afraid that kid has his own secrets.”

He thought for a moment and smiled.

“Amy, the next time you enter the Land of Origin, tell him that I want to see him.”

Amy’s eyes widened in surprise.

“Great-grandfather, you want to see Lu Yuan?”

Then, her big eyes became alert and she said,

“You’re not thinking of bullying him, are you?”

Adams,”….”

The corner of his mouth twitched, and he felt that his little angel seemed to have changed a little.

He said gently,

“Why would great-grandfather want to bully him? He was just a little curious about this outstanding junior. He’s from an ordinary background, and he’s only a Rank 2 warrior, but he’s able to inscribe a Lord gene. If he can maintain this talent, he’ll definitely be able to reach the battle emperor or even the battle saint realm in the future.”

Gwyn’s pupils shrank in surprise.

“He can become a saint?”

Amy’s eyes were also wide open in disbelief.

“Is that big liar that powerful?!”

Adams smiled. “I can only say that there is a glimmer of hope. Becoming a saint is not easy.”

Adams knew how hard it was to become a saint.

He had been a battle emperor for tens of thousands of years, yet he had not even touched the threshold of becoming a saint.

However, Lu Yuan’s performance had even surprised him, and he couldn’t help but cast a sidelong glance.

Amy nodded.

I know. I’ll let him know the next time we enter the origin source grounds.

“Yes.”

Adams nodded with a smile.

# Chapter 231 - Fourth Prince Si Tinglei, Large Scale Trade

## Chapter 231: Fourth Prince Si Tinglei, Large Scale Trade

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Red Maple Empire, genius camp.

The four of them arrived at the virtual building.

The virtual building was pitch-black and eight stories high. Inside, it was similar to the simulation rooms in the training hall in the Land of Origin.

After entering it, one could simulate an opponent and engage in virtual combat.

Similar to the simulation room, injuries and deaths in battle inside wouldn’t be true deaths. It was one of the places the genius camp students used for actual combat training.

At the same time, it was also a place to test one’s combat strength.

As it was the last day of September, there were many students in the virtual building.

The entire virtual tower had eight floors. Each floor had six rooms, and there were a total of 48 rooms.

This meant that he could only have 48 students fight at the same time.

therefore, there were still many people waiting in line in the hall of the simulation building.

After seeing Lu Yuan and the other three walk over, the students who were bored from waiting all turned their heads and looked over.

After seeing Lu Yuan, everyone’s eyes flickered and they started to whisper.

The news that Lu Yuan was the young human Lord from the Aier mechanical ruin had spread like the wind throughout the genius Camp.

Although most of them had not met Lu Yuan before, they understood the situation.

Many people stood up and walked towards Lu Yuan with smiles on their faces.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

It was the direct descendants of some families or consortiums who came to pull people in.

At this moment, a clear voice sounded, ”

“Third brother, you’ve come too.”

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw a handsome blond young man who looked somewhat similar to Si Tingfeng. He was wearing the genius camp’s white uniform and had an elegant aura as he walked over.

Si Tingfeng raised his eyebrows and smiled. “Fourth brother, what a coincidence. I didn’t expect you to be here.”

The golden-haired young man smiled and turned to look at Lu Yuan. His eyes flickered as he said, ”

“You’re the junior Lu Yuan who joined forces with Princess Heaven Abyss and the little princess of the Heaven Luo Battle Emperor to kill two natural-born Kings, right? As expected, he was a man of striking appearance and had an imposing appearance. I’m Si Tinglei, the fourth prince of the Red Maple Empire.”

Lu Yuan was not surprised. From his conversation with Si Tingfeng, he knew that the two of them were probably brothers.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, ”

“Hello, senior Si Tinglei.”

Si Tinglei smiled and said, “I heard that you’re my Royal sister’s student. Royal sister has never taken in any students before. You’re the first one, right? We can be considered to be somewhat related. We should communicate more in the future. Why don’t we exchange contact information? I’ll treat you to a meal next time.”

When Si Tingfeng heard this, he frowned slightly. He glanced at the smiling Si Tinglei but did not say anything.

Lu Yuan did not expect Si Tinglei to be so enthusiastic. he nodded and exchanged contact information with Si Tinglei.

After exchanging contact information, Si Tinglei smiled and said,

“By the way, junior, your harvest this time should be pretty good, right? I’m tier 3 now, but a few of my followers are still level one and level two. If you have level one and level two Geno weapons, why don’t you sell them to your senior?”

Previously, there were six boys and four girls who had been following Si Tinglei.

When they heard Si Tinglei’s words, they were stunned. Then, they looked at Si Tinglei gratefully.

One of the beautiful golden-haired girls quickly said,

“Your Highness, our …”

Si Tinglei waved his hand. “Say no more. You are following me. Your Geno armament can’t be too weak.”

Si Tinglei had a lot of followers. If he bought a powerful Geno weapon for everyone, it would cost him a lot of credits, but he didn’t care. Lu Yuan’s harvest was good, but he couldn’t possibly have all the Geno weapons he wanted. In Si Tinglei’s opinion, he only needed to pay a few tens of thousands of academic credits to make his followers more loyal to him. It was a very worthwhile thing.

What’s more, this could show that he was a generous person and treated the wise with respect. More people would follow him and Lu Yuan would have a good impression of him.

Si Tinglei felt that it was worth it.

It would be even better if Lu Yuan could join him.

Lu Yuan glanced at the ten people behind him, and his eyes lit up.

Three of them were at the 3rd rank, four of them were at the 2nd rank, and three were at the 1st rank.

Wasn’t there a big business coming?

He smiled and said,

“Si Tinglei, you are so kind. I do have level one and two Geno armaments. Level one, elite and leader. Level two elite, leader, and overlord. I wonder what kind of Geno weapon you want? I’ll look for it. ”

“There’s even a Tier 2 overlord? There are many types?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, everyone in the hall was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

A level one leader Geno weapon was worth 1000 to 3000 credits.

A level 2 overlord class Geno weapon would cost around 10000 to 50000 credits.

As for transcendent genes, the value of an ordinary leader-grade transcendent gene was already not low. It required around 10000 academic credits. If it was a special gene, it could even reach a few hundred thousand or even millions of academic credits.

The normal horde leader tier was even more valuable, around 100000, and the special ones were even more expensive.

If Lu Yuan really had a stage two overlord class Geno weapon, even if he only had two or three, it would be worth tens of thousands of academic credits.

Adding the rest, wouldn’t it be more than 100000?

This was already richer than most of the students present.

# Chapter 232 - The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei,

## Chapter 232: The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei, Large Scale Deal 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Even some rank four battle supreme didn’t have that many credits.

Lu Yuan had originally planned to sell his items on the school’s trading post, and now it was a good time to put up a small advertisement.

He smiled and said,

“Seniors, I have quite a lot of things here. I’ll put some of my spoils on the school’s trading post in the future. I guarantee that it’ll be good quality and cheap. If you’re interested, you can go and take a look.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the eyes of all the students in the hall flickered, revealing a curious look.

Si Tinglei’s heart skipped a beat when he heard Lu Yuan’s words. He sized Lu Yuan up.

Could this guy have a Geno weapon that all his followers needed?

That’s not possible, right?

Si Tinglei suppressed the uneasiness in his heart and said with a smile,

“Give me a Tier 1 commander-tier spear. It mainly enhances strength, and it’s best if it can enhance explosive combat skills. Give me a Tier 1 commander-tier saber that mainly enhances…”

Si Tinglei listed out a series of requests. Four stage two Lord-tier weapons, three stage one commander-tier weapons. The requirements were not low. He did not believe that Lu Yuan would be able to satisfy all of his requests. By then, he would only need to buy one or two and the academic credits spent would be within the range he could afford.

After Lu Yuan heard this, he looked at Si Tinglei in surprise.

The senior’s requirements were high, but a Geno weapon with such high requirements would require a lot of credits.

This senior was actually willing to spend so many credits on someone else?

He was really a good person.

At this moment, many of the young men and women were touched.

Most of them were not from the direct line of descent of the big families, so their equipment was definitely not particularly good.

The equipment that Si Tinglei had bought for them could already be considered the ceiling level of their current cultivation.

They would naturally be touched.

Lu Yuan took out seven light orbs, four of which were purple and three were blue. He looked at Si Tinglei with a smile.

“These should meet your requirements, senior. Senior, take a look.”

Lu Yuan’s attitude towards big customers was quite good.

The surrounding students looked at the seven balls of light with shock in their eyes.

He didn’t expect this junior to be able to satisfy Si Tinglei’s request.

If it was a coincidence, how could he be so lucky?

This meant that the junior had more geno armaments than they had expected.

He was so rich!

Many of the students were green with envy.

These seven Geno weapons were more than their entire wealth.

Si Tinglei saw Lu Yuan take out so many Geno armors, and his eyes narrowed. “????”

How could he satisfy such a request?

Si Tinglei was in disbelief. He glanced at Lu Yuan and took out a purple orb to check while Lu Yuan was smiling.

Type SS1 Thunder battle spear (stage two 90%): It was an overlord class Geno weapon.

It mainly increased strength, but it also increased agility and constitution. After injecting spirit energy, the spear could be imbued with the power of lightning, and its power would be greatly increased.

A thin layer of sweat appeared on Si Tinglei’s forehead.

Lu Yuan was actually selling such a precious lord-grade equipment?

Just this spear alone would probably cost about 30000 academic credits, which was more expensive than most of the Tier 3 commander-class equipment!

Did the others have the same Geno weapon?

Si Tinglei didn’t want to believe it. He looked at the other orbs. They were all very good, and they perfectly matched the conditions he had set.

Si Tinglei’s heart was heavy. How many academic credits would this cost?

Just as Si Tinglei was deep in thought, Lu Yuan’s slightly happy voice was heard.

“Senior Si Tinglei, what do you think? they are all good geno weapons. do you want to give me a price?”

Si Tinglei came back to his senses. He looked at Lu Yuan, who was full of anticipation, and the corners of his mouth twitched.

He opened his mouth and was about to speak when Si Tingfeng chuckled and said,

“A’Yuan, fourth brother, let me show you. I promise I won’t be biased. I’ll pay according to the market price.”

“Third brother, I think I can read it myself.”

The corners of Si Tinglei’s mouth twitched and revealed a faint smile. His mind was spinning rapidly, hoping that he could think of a way to return this order.

“Fourth brother, why are you being so polite with your big brother? I can’t let my little brother suffer a loss, right? After all, fourth brother, if something goes wrong with the things you bought for your follower, it would be bad for your face.”

Si Tingfeng smiled.

As he said that, he went to check the light ball.

Si Tinglei, “…”

I’m eating your mother \*\*\*\*\*\*

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, did not care who looked at him, as long as he was given academic credits.

Si Tingfeng looked at the light orbs one by one, and his eyes were filled with surprise.

He didn’t expect Lu Yuan’s Geno weapon to be so strong.

He smiled and said,

“This thunder battle spear’s market price on the platform is about 30000. this slayer battle axe’s market price on the platform is about 33000. This…”

Si Tingfeng listed the market price of each Geno weapon and said,

“It’s a total of 127000 in the market price. According to the agreed 90%, that’s 114300 credits. Fourth brother is too generous.”

Si Tingfeng’s lips twitched as he sighed.

Si Tinglei’s forehead was filled with black lines. The group of followers behind him looked at each other, their eyes filled with gratitude.

That was more than 110000 academic credits!

# Chapter 233 - The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei, A

## Chapter 233: The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei, A Large Scale Deal 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The beautiful lady in the lead looked at Si Tinglei with watery eyes.

“Your Highness is too good to us!”

Beside her, a tall young man looked at the purple orb with a battle axe with a serious expression. His eyes were filled with desire.

“I’ll die for those who know me. In the future, I’m willing to go through water and tread on fire for Your Highness without hesitation!”

The surrounding students also looked at Si Tinglei in shock as they whispered among themselves.

“As expected of the fourth prince. He’s actually willing to spend so many academic credits to increase the strength of his follower.”

“That’s right. The fourth prince is indeed courteous to the wise. Junior Lu Yuan is right.”

“If I am willing to join you, would you be willing to buy me a Geno weapon?”

Si Tinglei almost vomited when he heard this.

F \* ck!

‘Damn it, I only have 400000 credits, and I’ve used up a quarter of it!”

These are the f \* cking credits that I’m planning to use to buy transcendent genes!

Who the hell would give you credits!

Si Tinglei wished he could kill the person who had said those words.

However, his followers and the others were all watching.

If he, Si Tinglei, were to back down now, it would greatly affect his reputation.

He revealed a forthright smile and said,

“These Geno weapons are good. I heard you’ve gained a lot, but I’m surprised you have so many precious Geno weapons. Then I’ll buy it. ”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he immediately looked at Si Tinglei in a new light. He smiled and said,

“Senior, you’re a good person. you bought a lot this time, so I have to show my appreciation. I’ll just take it as 114000 yuan. I won’t bother with the small change.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tinglei was a little touched.

Although the discount was only 300 credits, which wasn’t much, it also revealed a signal.

At the very least, he had achieved one of his goals and Lu Yuan seemed to have a good impression of him.

In the future, there might be hope for Lu Yuan to join him.

He smiled and said,

“Since it’s a kind offer from junior, then I won’t be polite.”

Just as he was thinking about this, Lu Yuan laughed again. by the way, senior, I also have overlord-grade armor. Oh, I also have commander-grade and Lord-grade transcendent genes. Do you want to take a look? ”

For Lu Yuan, the Geno armament was only a small part of the deal. Transcendent genes were the big part.

Any one of the overlord-grade transcendent genes was worth more than 100000 academic credits.

Wouldn’t it be great if Si Tinglei could buy two or three from him?

The smile on Si Tinglei’s face froze when he heard Lu Yuan’s words.

He smiled.

“I’ll pass this time, but I’ll definitely buy it next time.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with disappointment.

However, when he thought about it, this senior had bought 110000 academic credits. It was not bad.

He smiled and said,

“That’s fine,”

Lu Yuan handed the ball of light to Si Tinglei. Si Tinglei also took out his student card and transferred the money to Lu Yuan.

With 114,000 academic credits in his hands, Lu Yuan was in a good mood.

He was one step closer to purchasing the flickering transcendent gene.

Then, Lu Yuan saw that there were still so many students here. it seemed like he didn’t need to wait for the trading post to send a message. he could also sell things here?

His eyes brightened and he smiled.

“By the way, seniors, I have many Level 1 and Level 2 treasures here, including but not limited to Geno weapons, transcendent genes, treasures, charms, psionic bombs, and gene evolution fluid for breakthrough. If you need anything, feel free to come to me.”

Upon hearing this, the students who had been watching the transaction earlier were all curious. One by one, they stepped forward and surrounded Lu Yuan.

“Junior Lu Yuan, I want a Tier 2 commander tier long sword, mainly to improve speed. Do you have it?”

“Junior Lu Yuan, do you have any gene evolution fluid here that can be used for breakthrough? How many credits? If it’s not too expensive, I’ll have one.”

“Junior Lu Yuan…”

Hearing their words, Lu Yuan was all smiles.

“Everyone, don’t worry. There’s more, there’s more!”

The people who were waiting for the end-of-month combat strength test began their own spending journey.

The lobby of the virtual building had become Lu Yuan’s grocery market.

# Chapter 234 - Combat Power Test, Rapid

## Chapter 234: Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

A few hours later, Lu Yuan was sitting in the waiting area in the hall, with a few students lining up in front of him.

These were all the seniors who wanted to buy things from Lu Yuan.

Over the past few hours, Lu Yuan had sold many items. He had sold six level 2 overlord geno weapons.

As the quality was not as good as the four that he had sold to Si Tinglei, they added up to about 120000 academic credits.

Aside from the overlord class geno weapons, there were also commander and leader class ones. They sold more than the others, and in total, they earned around 150000 academic credits.

Other than that, he even sold an overlord-tier transcendent gene for 230000.

That was only a level two Geno weapon. There were still level one Geno weapons.

Other than the Geno weapons, he also sold a lot of genetic evolution fluid, talismans, and spiritual bombs.

In total, Lu Yuan’s current credits were close to one million, reaching 892500 credits!

He still needed about 1.11 million academic credits to purchase the flickering transcendent gene.

Because Lu Yuan needed to cultivate, he would not sell the spiritual power geno fluid.

In addition, he also needed a trump card. If he encountered any danger, he could deal with it calmly. The most precious talismans, spiritual energy bombs, and genetic agents would not be sold.

In addition, there were also complete stage two mechanical lords. Lu Yuan would not sell them for the time being as he needed to keep them for self-defense.

He would only sell it when he was strong enough.

Therefore, Lu Yuan could not sell many things.

After selling for the past few hours, he had already consumed about half of it. There was still half left, which should be about 1.11 million credits.

Even if it was not enough, Lu Yuan was not in a hurry. Anyway, he could continue to go to the El mechanical ruins to obtain various resources. At most, he would have enough by going there again.

Lu Yuan’s only worry now was that the items he sold were all tier 1 and tier 2.

There were only so many rank-1 and rank-2 genetic warriors in the entire school. Their academic credits were definitely not as good as the rank-3 and rank-4 seniors.

Lu Yuan was a little suspicious. Even if all the Tier 1 and Tier 2 students spent their credits to buy Lu Yuan’s things, they might not be able to gather 2 million credits.

A rank-1 genetic warrior had basically just entered the school not long ago. Yang Ping, for example, had only received 500 credits after a month. He had completed missions and sold some things.

There weren’t many others either.

As for a tier 2 student, having 10000 credits was already considered a lot.

After all, they also needed to spend credits, whether it was to buy consumables or to cultivate.

The senior who bought the overlord-grade transcendent gene was a third-stage warrior. Lu Yuan even saw that he had borrowed quite a few academic credits from his friend before buying it.

After the credits for the students at stage one and stage two were used up, the only thing Lu Yuan could earn credits for would be transcendent genes.

Overlord and commander-grade transcendent genes were something that even stage three and stage four students needed.

Or, when his cultivation was slightly higher, he could go to the core area of the floating city in the central area of the Aier mechanical ruins and kill the stage 3 mechanical guards. Then, he could explore the stage 3 tall buildings and obtain a large amount of benefits.

By then, it would definitely be enough for Lu Yuan to accumulate credits.

In fact, there were many more.

After giving the last few seniors what they wanted, Yang Ping, who was beside Lu Yuan, looked at him with envy.

“Brother Yuan, you’re rich this time! You shouldn’t be lacking in credits, right?”

Mag was also envious. “I’ve counted. it’s about one million academic credits, right? I suddenly feel like crying when I look at my own savings.”

Si Tingfeng’s eyes were still filled with surprise.

“Someone like ah Yuan, who has just entered the school for a month and has already obtained close to a million academic credits, has never appeared in our Genius Camp since it was established.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m still lacking quite a few credits. I’m planning to buy a good transcendent gene.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingfeng and the other two widened their eyes.

Yang ping’s face was filled with disbelief, “brother Yuan, what transcendent gene do you want to buy? A million is not enough?”

“It’s a secret,” Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s a secret.”

Si Tingfeng and mag looked at each other and smiled bitterly.

In just one month, Lu Yuan, this junior, had more academic credits than them. who could withstand this?

At this moment, the number-calling machine on the side called the names of Lu Yuan and the other three.

Someone had finished the combat strength test, and the virtual room was empty. It was their turn.

Lu Yuan and the other three got up and walked out of the hall with the others who were called.

After Lu Yuan stood up, the students in the hall watched him leave with curiosity.

“Junior Lu Yuan has already carved a lord-tier gene. He’s only at level two. ”

“Yeah, I heard that he came from an ordinary background and wasn’t a genius who inherited the genes of his ancestors. He can actually engrave the Lord gene at level two, this is incredible. my old man has also heard about this. He just sent me a message saying that junior Lu Yuan will at least become a battle monarch in the future and that I should interact more with him.”

“Hiss, at the very least a battle monarch. His talent is truly enviable.

“I wonder what’s junior Lu Yuan’s ranking this time?”

Si Tinglei’s eyes flashed with wisdom before it was his turn to be tested. He smiled. “Right now, the people in our Genius Camp who have overlord genes are all battle generals at stage three or above. There are only 62 of them, right? These students all had rather strong physical cultivation. Some of them had even cultivated spirit techniques. Some of the students who had engraved the leader gene also had rather powerful physical cultivation. Their combat strength was not ordinary and could even fight with some weaker Lords of the same level. They might not be weaker than junior Lu Yuan. So I guess with junior Lu Yuan’s strength, he’s probably ranked around 70th.”

# Chapter 235 - Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking 2

## Chapter 235: Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After hearing Si Tinglei’s analysis, most of the people nodded their heads slightly and agreed.

Si Tinglei’s analysis is reasonable. Junior Lu Yuan has just broken through to level two and has engraved the Overlord gene. There must be a gap between his strength and the old Overlord gene. in addition, he’s just entered the school, so he probably doesn’t have any achievements in physical skills. I think rank seventy is about right, maybe even lower.”

A young man with a powerful aura said with a smile.

“Since senior Wang Cheng and senior Si Tinglei said so, it shouldn’t be much different.”

“Junior Lu Yuan is indeed a genius who can kill natural-born kings. He’s only been in school for a month, right? To be able to get into the top 100 of the combat power list in the first test, and to be ranked in the 70s at that, he was too strong. Other than those natural overlords or even natural kings who inherited high-grade genes, I don’t think there’s ever been such a student?”

“That’s right. I’m afraid junior Lu Yuan will be able to enter the top 30 in the second year. He might even be able to make it to the top 10 in the third year.”

At the thought of this, everyone’s eyes flickered with envy.

Although those who could enter the Red Maple genius camp were all geniuses, in the entire Red Maple empire, out of the tens of millions of new genetic warriors, only less than 1000 of them had entered the camp. One could imagine how talented the students here were.

However, there was still a gap between geniuses.

In front of Lu Yuan, they had already felt the difference.

Everyone looked expectantly at the huge screen at the side of the hall. There were 930 names on it, representing all the students in the genius camp.

This was the battle strength ranking of all the students in the genius camp, and it was also known as the battle strength ranking.

The person in first place was Su Xu, Shi Xiu was in second place, and Liu Qingmei was in third place. Si Tingfeng, who was only a fifth-year student, was in ninth place. Si Tinglei and Wang Cheng were also in the top 30. Si Tinglei was in 19th place, while Wang Cheng was in 26th place.

Because this was Lu Yuan’s first test, his current ranking was the 927th person that had been tacitly agreed upon when he entered the school.

Now, everyone was curious what Lu Yuan’s ranking would be after the test.

…

Virtual reality room 302.

This was the room Lu Yuan had booked.

After he entered, he found that the things inside were almost exactly the same as the simulation room in the martial arts center.

Lu Yuan had been to the simulation room several times and was naturally very familiar with it.

He opened the virtual screen. There was an option that was different from the simulation room. It was the standard combat strength test option.

This was also what Lu Yuan needed to choose now, to test his combat power.

After clicking it, the white light spread and enveloped Lu Yuan.

The next moment, Lu Yuan appeared on a vast white land.

A mechanical voice sounded.

“Beep, combat strength test begins. 2nd rank. 1st stage, 2nd stage elite (0% degree of refinement)”

After the mechanical voice ended, a huge black tiger with a shoulder height of nearly two meters appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

The aura of this giant black tiger just happened to be rank two, but it was much weaker than Lu Yuan’s.

According to the mechanical voice, this giant tiger should have a 0% tempering degree at the elite grade.

After the giant tiger appeared, it roared and pounced at Lu Yuan like a shadow.

Lu Yuan’s face was expressionless as he punched the black tiger’s head.

Boom!

Half of the black tiger’s body was shattered, turning into a ball of white light and dissipating.

To the current Lu Yuan, elite level fierce beasts were too weak.

“You’ve passed the first round. Do you want to rest for 10 minutes?”

“No need to rest, continue.”

Second stage: stage two elite (10% degree of honing) ”

Another giant black tiger appeared.

However, this time, the tiger’s aura was a little stronger than before.

Although it was still an elite, its degree of honing had reached 10%.

To Lu Yuan, it was no different. One punch and it was gone.

For every level after that, the giant black tiger would be the opponent, and the tempering degree would increase by 10% every time.

By the time they reached the ninth level, the degree of honing had already reached 100%, which meant that they were elite fierce beasts at the perfected stage of Tier 2.

To Lu Yuan, it was still a matter of one punch.

On the eleventh round, the opponent was finally different. it was a dog-headed man with black fur.

The dog-headed man looked at Lu Yuan with cold killing intent in his eyes.

Stage two leader (0% honing)

The boss-level Kobold’s aura was much stronger than the giant black Tiger’s aura.

However, it was still too weak for Lu Yuan. The dog-headed man roared and rushed at Lu Yuan, but he was punched to death by Lu Yuan.

He didn’t even last a second.

Just like the elite-level, the leader-level would still increase his honing by 10% for every level.

At the thirty-first stage, his opponent was a Kaman, and his strength had increased to a stage two leader (0% honing).

Compared to the leader-level houndhead man, this Kaman was definitely stronger. However, to Lu Yuan, it was still just a punch.

In fact, if Lu Yuan had just broken through or evolved his mechanical control, he would have needed to spend some effort to kill the leader who was at the peak of rank two.

But now, Lu Yuan had refined a part of his white jade spirit body in the Aier mechanical ruins. he also had an overlord class geno weapon. A peak tier 2 leader was no threat to him.

Not long after, Lu Yuan blew up the leader who was at the peak of rank two with one punch and arrived at the 41st round.

In the 41st stage, the kobolds returned to their original forms. However, their strength had already reached the level of a tier 2 overlord (0% refinement).

# Chapter 236 - Combat Power Test, Rapid

## Chapter 236: Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

At the overlord level, Lu Yuan also needed to be more serious.

He took out his heavy sword, and white jade light flickered all over his body. His aura rose sharply.

The White Jade Spirit body was operating at full force.

The Kobold opposite him was a warrior of the power attack system. He held a huge Wolf-tooth club and roared. White flames flowed around his body, turning into a stream of light and charging at Lu Yuan.

Almost in an instant, the kobold warrior appeared in front of Lu Yuan. He raised the mace in his hand high and smashed it down on Lu Yuan with a strong force.

The whistling wind made Lu Yuan’s hair sway slightly.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. With a flash of his body, he easily dodged the kobold warrior’s attack. Then, with a strong white light, he slashed the kobold warrior’s neck.

A stage two low-level overlord was still irresistible to the serious Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan continued to challenge the levels.

…

In the hall.

Not long after Lu Yuan entered the virtual room, the students who had been paying attention to Lu Yuan’s name on the combat power list noticed that his name had started to jump up.

In his first jump, he had jumped from 927th to 914th.

Seeing the change in Lu Yuan’s name, the students’ spirits were lifted.

“It’s starting!”

“How long has it been since we entered? it hasn’t even been a minute, right? junior Lu Yuan has already passed almost twenty levels?”

Everyone’s eyes flickered as they stared at Lu Yuan’s ranking and discussed.

Just as they were discussing, Lu Yuan’s ranking jumped almost every two seconds. He quickly rushed into the top 800 and continued to move up.

“So fast! this is the speed of an instant kill.”

“But it’s understandable. Junior Lu Yuan is an overlord-tier, so the previous opponents must have been too weak for him. We’ll only be able to see the results later.

Si Tinglei’s eyes flickered as he looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking and spoke indifferently.

Wang Cheng, who was ranked 26th on the combat power ranking, was also looking at Lu Yuan’s ranking.

From Wang Cheng’s point of view, although Lu Yuan was slightly weaker than him now, it would not be long before he would compete with him for the ranking.

For such a potential opponent, the capital would naturally pay a lot of attention.

Lu Yuan’s name kept going up without any pause. soon, it reached the 300th place and reached the 295th.

Rank 295. With this ranking, the opponent should be a commander tier monster.

Wang Cheng stared at Lu Yuan’s name and muttered to himself.

At this moment, the name jumped again to the 276th place.

Even Wang Cheng’s pupils constricted, and he was a little shocked.

“So fast! Even a leader-level monster could maintain such a fast speed? it seems like Lu Yuan is stronger than I thought.”

It was not just Wang Cheng. When the others saw this, they were also shocked.

At this moment, the rankings jumped everywhere.

251st place.

“He went up again! I’m 255th! The referee has dropped one rank.”

A delicate young man grinned, his expression somewhat helpless.

Although he was already mentally prepared, he still felt a little uncomfortable when he was surpassed.

He was already in his third academic year, but he was surpassed by a junior who had only been in school for a month. This was too unbearable.

Fortunately, this ranking did not affect his academic credits. Otherwise, he would have cried.

At this moment, everyone’s eyes widened again.

Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again, this time to 199th.

“Hiss hiss hiss hiss, junior Lu Yuan’s current opponents should be about 40% of commander-level enemies, right? or an instant kill?”

Everyone was shocked.

Even for an overlord-tier warrior who had just entered stage two, it would still be a little difficult to kill a leader of the same stage with a 40% tempering.

it would take at least two or three moves, right?

However, Lu Yuan was still killed in seconds.

everyone was shocked.

Si Tinglei’s eyes flickered as he looked at the ranking. “It seems like I’ve underestimated this junior. I’m afraid 70th place isn’t his limit.”

# Chapter 237 - Final Ranking of The Combat

## Chapter 237: Final Ranking of The Combat Power Rank 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan’s ranking had not stopped jumping.

Two more seconds later, under everyone’s astonished gaze, Lu Yuan’s ranking reached 189th place.

The increase in ranking this time was slightly less than before. This was because the students ranked in this region did not have much of a difference in their combat strength. They were basically in the range of 50% to 80% of the commander-level.

However, Lu Yuan’s ranking continued to rise, which was enough to show that he had passed another level.

This was not the end. Lu Yuan’s ranking continued to jump.

In the next moment, it reached the 173rd place.

At this moment, the atmosphere in the hall was very quiet. Everyone looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking, somewhat dumbfounded.

It was not to say that Lu Yuan’s ranking was very high at the moment.

This ranking did not even meet Si Tinglei’s and Wang Cheng’s expectations.

However, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose too quickly, rising every two seconds. This was because there was a certain delay from the time he passed to the change in ranking, which meant that he basically killed every time.

Who could withstand this?

The people present were not stupid. To be able to kill him in seconds at this stage, it meant that Lu Yuan’s strength was stronger than they had imagined.

Lu Yuan’s ranking continued to rise.

152.

133rd place.

…

91st place.

When Lu Yuan suddenly jumped to 91st place, everyone was in an uproar.

“He’s in the top hundred! That’s fast!”

“The top 100 will basically be facing overlord-tier warriors. Lu Yuan could actually instakill all the leader-level warriors? Wasn’t his strength a little too exaggerated? this doesn’t seem like the strength of a basic lord that has just broken through to tier 2. Even a tier 2 intermediate overlord wouldn’t be able to accomplish such a feat, right?”

“If that’s the case, doesn’t that mean that Lu Yuan’s strength can enter the top 50? ”

Everyone’s voice was filled with shock.

Wang Cheng frowned as he looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking. He actually felt some pressure.

He knew himself well. Even if he took the test, he would only be at Lu Yuan’s level.

“After entering the top 100, his opponent has already become an overlord-tier, so junior Lu Yuan’s ranking should slow down.”

Wang Cheng’s eyes widened before he could finish his sentence.

Lu Yuan had indeed slowed down a little, from the original two seconds to one second in four seconds.

A few seconds? Doesn’t this mean that junior Lu Yuan can already display the combat power of a ruler when facing a low-level overlord? ”

Si Tinglei couldn’t sit still.

Lu Yuan’s performance had far exceeded his expectations.

A few seconds later, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again, reaching 73rd place.

73rd place. This is the ranking that senior Si Tinglei and senior Wang Cheng guessed. It seems that with junior Lu Yuan’s current drive, 73rd place is not the end.

“Nonsense! In the previous stages, the strength that junior Lu Yuan displayed was simply overwhelming. This isn’t the combat strength of the 73rd place at all, okay?”

“Everyone, let’s guess. What rank can junior Lu Yuan get?”

“Fiftieth place! I’m guessing that junior Lu Yuan will definitely be ranked 50th, or even 40th!”

“I’m guessing junior Lu Yuan can enter the top 40!”

“The top 40 should already be facing an advanced overlord of the same level, right? That’s a little too much.”

“Just wait and see. I have confidence in junior Lu Yuan!”

Everyone’s eyes flickered as they looked at the rankings.

This time, the time was longer. After more than ten seconds, Lu Yuan’s ranking continued to rise.

It reached 63rd place.

The hall fell silent again. everyone stared at the combat power list, waiting for Lu Yuan’s next score to rise.

After more than 20 seconds, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again, 59th.

Si Tinglei’s pupils contracted.

“59th place. This should be a Tier 2 Lord with a 40% completion rate. even with such strength, you can only stop junior Lu Yuan for 20 seconds?”

Wang Cheng’s forehead was covered in sweat. He clenched his fists and stared at Lu Yuan’s name.

He had a bad feeling in his heart.

If this continued, junior Lu Yuan wouldn’t surpass his ranking, right?

It can’t be, right?

Soon, in less than a minute, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again.

56th place.

Then, in a few seconds, in an even shorter time than before, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again, 52nd place.

Less than ten seconds later, Lu Yuan’s ranking jumped again, reaching the 46th place.

The speed of the jump was a little too fast. Everyone’s eyes were wide open and they were a little puzzled.

“What’s going on? Why is junior Lu Yuan’s speed of clearing the levels faster than before?”

Wang Cheng frowned and said with uncertainty, “Could it be that he used his trump card?”

Upon hearing this, everyone was stunned.

“Isn’t Qianqian already at this stage? Junior Lu Yuan is actually only using his trump card?! in other words, junior Lu Yuan didn’t even use his trump card before?”

Junior Lu Yuan has only just entered the overlord-tier, but when faced with a overlord with a tempering degree of 30% or even 40%, he didn’t even need to use his trump card to kill it?!

Everyone felt their scalps go numb.

Why are you so outstanding when we’re all students of the genius camp?

Soon, Lu Yuan’s ranking jumped again. This time, he was at the 35th place.

Seeing this, everyone held their breath and the atmosphere fell silent.

“He’s in the top 40… This is the first time junior Lu Yuan is testing his combat power!”

Someone said in shock.

“I just don’t know if junior Lu Yuan can enter the top 30?” His words voiced everyone’s doubts.

# Chapter 238 - The Final Ranking of The Combat

## Chapter 238: The Final Ranking of The Combat Power Ranking 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Wang Cheng’s heart was beating fast. He was in 26th place. although he was not one of the top 30 goalkeepers, he was not far off.

If this continued, he felt that his ranking might be a little dangerous.

……

At the same time, in the virtual world.

Lu Yuan’s current opponent was a lord with an 80% tempering.

If he could defeat this overlord, he would have to face a overlord with 90% tempering. That would be considered a pinnacle overlord.

At this moment, the aura emitted by this Kobold overlord was extremely powerful. Even Lu Yuan could not help frowning at this moment, feeling great pressure.

After all, his degree of refining was not high. In comparison, he was not even at the level of someone who had just entered rank-2. This was because the other two overlord-tier genes had not been completely honed.

He was strong, partly because his geno weapon was too strong, and partly because of his body skills. His black steel force had increased his power by four times, and he had practiced his diversion skills to 40% of the force.

With his current defensive ability, as long as he was not facing an elemental warrior who could not disperse the force, it would be very difficult for other types of warriors to cause damage to Lu Yuan.

As such, even if Lu Yuan were to face an advanced overlord, he could still deal with him.

“Aowuu!”

The dog-headed man roared in anger. He stomped on the ground and disappeared. In the eyes of the weak genetic warriors and ordinary people, it was as if he had disappeared into thin air.

However, to Lu Yuan, he could still keep up with this speed.

This was a kobold assault-type warrior with a battle axe.

He held the huge black battleaxe with both hands and chopped down at Lu Yuan’s head.

The sharp axe light stung Lu Yuan’s skin.

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave. he used black steel force and white jade spirit body at the same time. he held the heavy sword with both hands and held it horizontally, assuming a posture to unload the force.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out. Lu Yuan felt a distance approaching.

Even though he had managed to dissipate a portion of the force, he still couldn’t help but take a few steps back.

His eyes flickered with a sharp look.

As expected of a lord with an 80% refinement, his strength was too strong.

Even if he used the black steel strength and the White jade Spirit body, he would not be able to withstand it.

If it wasn’t for the fact that a part of it had been removed, he might have been injured by now.

After forcing Lu Yuan back with one attack, the kobold overlord did not give Lu Yuan any time to catch his breath and rushed over again.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s spirit energy surged and a dark blue ray shot out from his hand, shooting towards the head of the kobold overlord.

The meteor ray carried by the meteor emblem was as powerful as a Tier 2 intermediate overlord. Although it was not very powerful, it was still able to force the Kobold Warriors to retreat.

He couldn’t use spells or other items in the simulation room, but he could still use his Geno weapon’s combat skills.

After forcing back the kobold overlord with one blow, Lu Yuan’s spirit energy surged into the black and gold metal heavy sword in his hand.

Model LS7 mechanical heavy sword (stage two 80%): overlord tier equipment.

After the spiritual force was injected, it could stimulate the mechanical load effect and increase the destructive power by 50%.

The black and gold electromagnetic light flashed with light blue light, making a sizzling sound. Lu Yuan could feel the powerful destructive power contained in it.

At the same time, Lu Yuan’s spiritual power was also being consumed rapidly.

Since he could not use spiritual crystals to recover his spiritual power in the virtual room, Lu Yuan intended to end the battle as soon as possible.

He stomped on the ground, and a small crack appeared on the snow-white ground. Lu Yuan took the initiative to charge at the Kobold overlord.

Black steel force, white jade spirit body, mechanical load.

A sharp light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He slashed down with his heavy sword, leaving behind electromagnetic rays in the air.

The Kobold overlord roared and waved its huge battle axe, not to be outdone.

A head-on clash.

Clang!

Lu Yuan’s original strength and the powerful force brought by the mechanical load instantly repelled the kobold overlord.

His body kept retreating, and his arms were trembling slightly.

Lu Yuan grinned and his figure flashed. The combat skills of the heavy sword were like waves, one after another, endless.

Lu Yuan and the kobold overlord’s figures flickered on the endless white land. Under the collision, the sound of metal clashing rang out continuously, and the circular air waves formed by the collision spread out.

After using the mechanical load, Lu Yuan directly suppressed the Kobold Lord. After exchanging hundreds of blows, with one slash, the Kobold overlord’s battle axe was sent flying. He widened his eyes, and a hint of confusion appeared in his eyes, which were filled with combat wisdom.

After the heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand knocked away the battle axe, it drew an arc with blue electromagnetic light and cut through the Kobold overlord’s neck.

Buzzzzzz!

The Kobold overlord’s body turned into white light and disappeared.

“You’ve passed the 48th level. Do you want to rest for 10 minutes?”

Lu Yuan panted slightly and calmed his heavy breathing. He thought for a while and smiled.

“I want to end the test.”

With his current strength, if he used the Nature’s Touch, he should be able to kill a peak overlord before his spiritual energy was exhausted.

However, there was no need for that.

Anyway, the credit reward for the 11th to 100th place was the same, so why did he have to work so hard?

It was enough.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the mechanical voice said,

“Di! Student Lu Yuan’s test has ended!”

Then, a white light enveloped Lu Yuan. When the white light dissipated, Lu Yuan found that he had not even moved from the virtual room.

# Chapter 239 - The Final Ranking of The Combat Power Ranking 3

## Chapter 239: The Final Ranking of The Combat Power Ranking 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He was already used to it in the simulation room, so he walked out of the door.

……

In the hall, more than a minute had passed after Lu Yuan’s ranking rose to 35th.

Everyone’s eyes flickered when they saw that Lu Yuan’s ranking had not changed.

“could it be that junior Lu Yuan has reached his limit? You can’t continue to improve?”

Upon hearing this, everyone could not help but heave a sigh of relief.

Lu Yuan’s performance was too abnormal.

Regardless of whether they were new or old students, everyone present was under immense pressure.

One must know that Lu Yuan had only been in school for more than a month and he had already reached the 35th place. How could these students, who had been in school for a few years and had not entered the top 100, bear this?

Lu Yuan’s ranking ended here, and everyone actually felt a little comforted.

This guy was still a human after all.

Especially Wang Cheng, his clenched hands were already soaked in cold sweat.

Now that Lu Yuan’s ranking did not change, he heaved a huge sigh of relief and even felt a little lucky.

He revealed a smile and said,

“after all, junior Lu Yuan has only entered the school for a month. To be able to rank 35th on the combat power list is already considered extremely monstrous. If you want to enter the top 30, i’m afraid you’ll need some time to polish yourself.”

Si Tinglei also smiled and sighed. “junior Lu Yuan, are you already comparable to a natural overlord? I’m afraid you’re even stronger than a natural overlord.

Many people nodded.

Indeed, junior Lu Yuan is indeed a monster that can kill natural-born kings.

He’s ranked 35th in the first test. That’s terrifying.

“…”

Just as everyone was discussing, Lu Yuan’s ranking flashed again and continued to rise.

Finally, it stopped at the 25th place.

The palace, which was originally ranked 26th, was now ranked 27th.

The hall fell into a dead silence.

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking in shock.

For a moment, the atmosphere was extremely quiet.

Si Tinglei looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking in shock and muttered to himself, ”

“how is this possible? How can he be so strong?”

Si Tinglei’s voice brought everyone back to their senses.

For a time, the dozens of students in the hall were in an uproar.

Junior Lu Yuan actually entered the top 30?!

“In the top 30, the opponent should be a peak overlord, right? Junior Lu Yuan had just entered rank two, but his combat strength was already at the peak of rank two? I can’t imagine it!”

“…”

Wang Cheng’s mind was filled with question marks.

He had just relaxed and Lu Yuan’s ranking went up?

And it was even above him?

This f \* cking thing, he had directly dropped one rank!

The people of the palace were a little silly.

Especially when he thought of what he had said before, he felt even more embarrassed, and his face was a little red.

Si Tinglei looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking. His eyes flickered and were burning with passion.

One must know that Lu Yuan was originally an ordinary person! Not only did he have a lord-grade gene at the 2nd rank, his combat strength was even more terrifying.

With such talent, even if he didn’t become a sage in the future, it wouldn’t be too much to become a battle god, right?

If he could gain Lu Yuan’s friendship, he could even fight for the throne of the Red Maple Empire.

However, the moment he recalled that Lu Yuan and his third brother were roommates, the corners of Si Tinglei’s mouth twitched. He was extremely displeased.

How could third brother’s luck be so good?

……

Lu Yuan left the virtual room and was about to go downstairs when he happened to meet Yang Ping walking down the stairs.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Yang Ping’s eyes lit up and he revealed an excited smile.

“Brother Yuan, brother Yuan? How was it? I’ve defeated a leader of the same rank who has a 100% tempering! He had passed the twentieth level! Aren’t I fierce? It was a pity that the tier 1 leader of the twenty-first stage was too fierce, and I really couldn’t beat him. I feel like I can get into the top 500 this time. Oh right, what about you, brother Yuan? How many levels have you passed?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Not much. I just barely passed the 48th level.”

Yang Ping was confused.

# Chapter 240 - Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District

## Chapter 240: Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Yang Ping stopped in his tracks and looked at Lu Yuan in a daze.

“48th level? Brother Yuan, you must be kidding me! Forty-eight levels … Isn’t that equivalent to an overlord of the same level with an 80% refinement?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “It’s indeed an advanced overlord. If you don’t believe me, why don’t you go down and take a look at the ranking on the combat power list? ”

Yang Ping looked at the smiling Lu Yuan in shock.

“Let’s go downstairs and take a look. I’m also a little curious as to what my ranking is now.”

Lu Yuan felt that his ranking should not be too low. Maybe he was in the top 50?

As for the exact amount, Lu Yuan had no idea.

The two of them had just taken two steps up the stairs when they heard a violent commotion coming from the hall below.

Lu Yuan and yang ping looked at each other with a trace of doubt in their eyes.

The two of them went downstairs and followed the corridor to the hall.

As soon as he arrived at the hall, Lu Yuan found that everyone turned to look at him with excitement in their eyes.

The atmosphere turned silent. Si Tinglei walked over with a smile on his face.

“Junior Lu Yuan, you’re really a pleasant surprise. I didn’t expect you to get such a high ranking on your first test.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. Noticing everyone’s shocked and excited expressions, he had some guesses.

“My ranking is very high?”

As Lu Yuan spoke, he turned to look at the combat power List at the side.

He glanced around and quickly saw his ranking on the combat power ranking.

25th place?

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with surprise.

This ranking was indeed much higher than what Lu Yuan had expected.

He had thought that he would at most be ranked in the forties.

He didn’t expect it to be 20 places higher.

When Yang Ping heard Si Tinglei’s words, he also looked at the combat power ranking curiously.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s ranking, Yang Ping took a deep breath. Even Lu Yuan, who was at the side, could feel his breath.

Yang Ping’s eyes widened in shock.

25th?!

He turned to look at Lu Yuan.

“Was what brother Yuan said before true? Did he really pass level 48?”

“Why would I lie to you?” Lu Yuan laughed.

Yang Ping was dumbfounded and didn’t know what to say for a moment.

Si Tinglei smiled and said,

“By the way, in order to celebrate junior Lu Yuan’s high ranking in his first test, I would like to treat you to a meal at the golden building in the capital. I wonder if junior brother would be willing to do me the honor?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. he did not expect Si Tinglei to invite him to a meal.

At this moment, a voice came from behind,

“Fourth brother, look over here. There are a lot of people who want to treat Ah Yuan, so don’t stand on ceremony. The four of us from the dormitory can go and eat together.”

Lu Yuan turned around and found Si Tingfeng and Mag behind him.

The two of them looked at the ranking on the screen, their eyes filled with shock.

“I didn’t expect you to be so powerful already, Ah Yuan.”

Mag was still a little confused.

He was ranked 133rd.

it was much lower than Lu Yuan’s.

One must know that he was a third-year student, while Lu Yuan had only been in school for a month.

Si Tinglei’s expression changed when he saw Si Tingfeng and mag walking over. He then narrowed his eyes and looked at Si Tingfeng.

After a while, he smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Since the four of you are going to eat together, junior Lu Yuan, let’s meet again next time.”

“No problem,” Lu Yuan smiled.

After that, many students came forward to congratulate Lu Yuan and said that they would invite him to attend banquets and other activities when they were free. Lu Yuan smiled and said that he would definitely do it next time.

Lu Yuan did not know when the next time would be.

To be honest, he just needed to cultivate and improve his cultivation. He was not a social butterfly.

After that, Lu Yuan and the other three left the hall.

On the way, Si Tingfeng smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan already reached 25th place in his first test. In the history of the genius camp, he’s one of the few who’ve done so. Even if there were any before, they were born overlords, or even born kings. He was the first ordinary awakened genetic warrior like Ah Yuan. We should go and celebrate. It’s my treat. ”

Mag looked at Lu Yuan with envy.

“Ah Yuan, you’re too powerful, aren’t you? He’s ranked even higher than me, a third-year student.”

Lu Yuan smiled in embarrassment.

“It’s just ordinary, not too powerful. I’m going to get cocky if you praise me again, senior Mag.”

The three of them,”hehe.”

if this was considered ordinary, what were they?

Only Si Tingfeng, who was ranked ninth, was slightly better.

Mag and Yang Ping almost shut themselves up.

For a moment, the three of them were a little speechless.

After a while, Yang Ping asked curiously,

“Where are we going to eat?”

Si Tingfeng laughed.

“Let’s go to the Golden Tower in the capital.”

“Really?” Yang Ping was pleasantly surprised. “That’s a place where only high-ranking experts or archons can enter. I’ve only been there once. This time, it’s all thanks to senior Tingfeng.”

Si Tingfeng laughed. you should say that you’re taking advantage of ah Yuan. If it were any other day, even I wouldn’t be willing to eat there. The price is too high.

Lu Yuan was a little curious, “Is the food there delicious? I’ve never been there.”

“Of course it’s delicious. It’s not just delicious. The ingredients there are all precious heavenly and earthly treasures or powerful vicious beasts. If you eat more, you can even improve your body and soul, and increase your cultivation.”

Mag explained with a smile, knowing Lu Yuan’s original family conditions.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was looking forward to it.

It was his senior’s treat anyway, so he didn’t have to pay.

It would be good to have a meal at White Phoenix.

# Chapter 241 - Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District 2

## Chapter 241: Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The genius camp’s curfew was very loose, and the students inside could leave the school gate at any time because they had to go on a mission.

The four of them left the school and got into Si Tingfeng’s four-seater hovercar.

The dark red sports car streaked across the sky, heading towards the central area of the imperial capital.

The golden tower was located in the imperial capital’s central business district. Even in the central district, it was the most eye-catching building.

After all, this was the only golden building that was a few thousand meters tall.

As soon as the hovercar stopped at the entrance, two waiters in black suits came up to them.

Upon seeing Si Tingfeng, the two handsome waiters bowed elegantly.

“Your highness, welcome to the golden tower.”

“Yes.” Si Tingfeng nodded. “Prepare a private room for us.”

The golden-haired attendant on the right glanced at Lu Yuan and the other two discreetly, then nodded.

“Your highness the fourth prince and the three honored guests, please follow me.”

The four of them followed the elegant waiter through the door.

Lu Yuan was a little shocked.

The hall was magnificent. The walls were golden, and the ceiling was hung with huge crystal lights. The overall decoration looked very luxurious, but it gave off an elegant feeling.

Although Lu Yuan didn’t quite understand these architectural designs, in his words, they were probably noble, luxurious, and meaningful.

The waiter brought the four of them upstairs and soon arrived at a private room.

“Please come in, the four of you,”

After the four of them entered, Lu Yuan sized up the room.

The entire room was about 100 square meters in size, and the design style was the same as the outside.

There were some famous paintings on the golden walls.

The chairs and dining table were all golden. Even the tableware that had been placed on the table was golden.

Lu Yuan and the other three took their seats. Si Tingfeng smiled and introduced,

“All the dishes here are paid with spirit crystals. In the entire Red Maple Empire, there aren’t many restaurants that pay with spirit crystals. Come and take a look at the menu. Today is a celebration for Ah Yuan, so let Ah Yuan order.”

Although the Red Maple Empire’s technology was already quite advanced, and the menu of a normal restaurant was projected on a light screen, the menu here was still physical.

It was a huge menu with a golden cover. After Lu Yuan opened it, even the paper was sprinkled with gold powder.

Lu Yuan casually glanced at the dishes inside.

Stir-fried crystal cabbage, 10 tier-4 spirit crystals per serving.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

F \* ck! Even a portion of cabbage costs 10 Tier-4 crystals?!

Who the f \* ck could afford this?

Lu Yuan continued to read.

Stir-fried ankylosaurus meat, 30 tier-4 spirit crystals per serving.

Whitecut nightmare spider leg meat, 300 Tier-4 spirit crystals per serving.

Barbarous earth bear’s paw, 1000 tier-4 spirit crystals per serving.

Lu Yuan,”…”

He was a little glad that he was not the one treating.

According to this price, a few random dishes would probably cost hundreds of Level 4 spirit crystals, which was a huge amount for Lu Yuan who had not entered the Aier mechanical ruin yet!

In the end, Lu Yuan was too embarrassed to ask Si Tingfeng to spend so he randomly ordered some. In total, they only amounted to a few hundred level-four spirit crystals.

Seeing the dishes Lu Yuan ordered, Si Tingfeng could not help but laugh.

“Ah Yuan, you don’t have to worry about my wallet. I’m going to be a battle Supreme soon, so I can afford this bit of spirit crystals. The barbarous Bear Paw and the frost tiger meat are specialty dishes. Give me a portion of each, and also these Pixiu.

Si Tingfeng couldn’t stand it anymore and ordered a few for himself.

In the end, the meal cost more than 4000 grade 4 spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan had never thought that he could spend so many crystals on a meal.

However, it did taste good.

The four-person small celebration party lasted until seven in the evening.

As they were all genetic warriors, Si Tingfeng and mag still had to enter the Land of Origin at night.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s progress, the two seniors were under great pressure and naturally wanted to work harder to improve.

Thus, after eating, Lu Yuan and the other three returned to the dormitory.

After returning to his room, as it was not yet time for Lu Yuan to enter the Land of Origin, he placed some of the more precious genetic armaments, transcendent genes, psionic bombs, genetic evolution fluid, and charms on the school’s trading post to trade.

Lu Yuan’s ranking on the combat power list had already been spread out. as soon as Lu Yuan’s post was published, there were people who left comments below to buy it. Lu Yuan recorded them down and planned to deliver them to his door tomorrow.

Anyway, it was in this dormitory area, just a few steps away.

With nothing to do, Lu Yuan took out his phone again.

Someone had sent him a message.

Lu Yuan opened the message and saw that it was from Li Qinghe and Si Yingyu.

Li Qinghe: “Brother Yuan, I heard that you’re already ranked 25th in today’s combat strength test? Is that true? You’ve improved so much?”

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a happy smile.

Even though the others were also praising Lu Yuan’s improvement.

But to Lu Yuan, other people’s praise did not make him as happy as Li Qinghe’s.

He smiled and replied,

“Of course it’s true. I’m also thinking of working harder so that I can catch up to sister Qinghe’s footsteps. In the end, he was only ranked 25th. He still has to work harder.”

Li Qinghe didn’t reply. he was probably busy or had entered the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingyu’s message again.

“I heard that you’re ranked 25th on the combat power list this time. You’ve improved a lot. Come to my place if you have time these two days. I’ll see how your unloading technique is going. It’s almost time to teach you defensive arts.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up.

If he could have a defensive body technique, Lu Yuan’s defensive power could be greatly improved.

# Chapter 242 - Special Mission, Beast Tide in The Forbidden District 3

## Chapter 242: Special Mission, Beast Tide in The Forbidden District 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He pondered for a while. If he wanted to enter the Land of Origin later and go to Si Tingyu’s place, he would probably have to wait for the day after tomorrow.

“Alright, teacher. I’ll come to see you the day after tomorrow. ”

After sending the message, Lu Yuan was about to put down his phone when it suddenly vibrated.

There was new information.

Lu Yuan took a look and his eyes widened slightly, revealing a shocked expression.

It was a message from the school.

Special mission: the beasts at the empire’s northern and southern borders are moving. The defenders have requested for support. In two days, all teachers and students will head to the border to provide support. The academic credits will be awarded based on their performance.

It was a special mission?

When Lu Yuan first entered the school, he had heard from teacher Feng Zhou that the school’s missions were usually ordinary, but sometimes there would be special missions.

He didn’t expect to encounter it now.

Was there a strange movement of the beasts?

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered. There were many ferocious beasts on planet Da Qi. Within the Red Maple Empire, there were many between cities.

These ferocious beasts often formed beast tides and attacked the empire’s cities.

However, the ferals within the empire weren’t too strong. Even if they formed a beast tide, they wouldn’t pose much of a threat to the city.

However, there were some regions outside the empire that were paradise for berserk beasts. The number and quality of berserk beasts were completely different from within the empire.

There were even emperor-level fierce beasts.

The two emperor-level beast corpses outside the genius camp were the emperor-level beasts outside the Red Maple empire.

To ordinary genetic warriors, those fierce beast paradises could be considered forbidden zones.

Only extremely powerful battle kings, battle emperors, and even battle emperors could enter the depths of the cave.

Outside the Red Maple empire, there was such a beast paradise. The north and south borders were known as the southern and northern restricted areas.

The southern forbidden zone was also known as the icy blaze rift, while the northern forbidden zone was known as the endless mountains.

These two areas were all affected by the appearance of the space crack. On the other side of the space crack could be various regions of the universe. The ice flame rift and the endless mountains were because of these two giant space cracks that some terrifying beasts had come over. Even the environment had changed because of it.

Up until now, there were still powerful fierce beasts that extended out of these two forbidden areas, and they couldn’t be completely eradicated.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered and he felt a little pressured.

If it’s the beasts from the north and south border, it should be a beast tide, right?

How exaggerated was the berserk beast tide in the forbidden zone?

It’s extremely dangerous, alright?

I didn’t expect there to be such a dangerous mission.

……

While Lu Yuan’s heart was heavy, more than twenty people were sitting in the genius camp’s conference room.

Sitting at the head of the table was a grey-haired old man. His expression was dignified and he was angry.

Beside him was a white-haired old man. It was old Yu.

The others were also middle-aged and old, with only a few young people.

Si Tingyu was one of them.

The atmosphere in the meeting room was silent. Old Yu slowly said,

“Vice-chancellor, isn’t it a little too rushed to ask the students to deal with the beast tide in the forbidden zone now? There were also first and second-year kids among them, and they were only warrior-level. With such strength, it’s too dangerous at the border.”

The others ‘eyes also flickered as they looked at the gray-haired elder.

A beautiful middle-aged woman with golden hair said, principal, I agree with old YUu. It’s understandable for the seniors to go, but there’s no need for the juniors to go.

The grey-haired old man’s gaze swept across the crowd and he said indifferently,

“The ice vein star’s spatial crack is getting bigger and bigger, and a new ice crystal mine has been discovered. The kobolds have added millions of warriors to it, and we will have to fight them sooner or later. If they didn’t cultivate the new generation of combat power now, when would they? The geniuses in the genius camp were different from ordinary people. The first and second-year students were assigned to do logistics and simple combat missions. If he couldn’t even survive in such an environment, how could he be considered a genius? It’s settled then. If there’s any problem, I’ll take responsibility.”

The atmosphere fell silent. Everyone looked at each other and saw the determination on the gray-haired old man’s face.

# Chapter 243 - White Cloud City, Prodigy Rank

## Chapter 243: White Cloud City, Prodigy Rank

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Seeing the silence, a faint smile appeared on the grey-haired old man’s dignified face. He said,

“I heard that there are some good seedlings among the new students?”

Upon hearing this, the tense atmosphere relaxed, and the heaviness on everyone’s faces dissipated.

Old Yu said with a smile,

“There are indeed a few good seedlings. For example, the Si family’s Si Tingxue. She awakened for half a year and was born as a lord. Half a month ago, she broke through to tier 3. Her combat strength is almost invincible among tier 3 overlords.”

“Oh? She broke through to the third rank in half a year. Her future is going to be formidable. Is Si Tingxue Si Tingyu’s sister?”

The gray-haired elder smiled and turned to look at Si Tingyu, who was sitting upright and still with a serious expression.

Si Tingyu’s golden-red eyes flickered slightly as she nodded. “Yes, principal. Si Tingxue is my biological sister from the same mother.”

“No wonder,”

“With Si Tingyu’s talent, I’m sure your sister won’t be too bad,” the grey-haired elder chuckled.

“Principal,” Si Tingyu said in all seriousness, “I think my talent is average. I can only make up for my shortcomings through hard work.”

The grey-haired old man,”…”

Old Yu,”hehe.”

Everyone,”hehe.”

Everyone looked at Si Tingyu, who had a serious expression, and almost vomited blood.

Don’t you have some misunderstanding about ordinary talent?

Old Yu’s mouth twitched. He coughed and said,

“Right, there’s also a little fellow who’s quite good. He was recommended by that girl from the Qinghe group. His name was Lu Yuan. Although he had an average background, his talent was amazing. He had only been awakened for a short three months and had just broken through to level two. He had already been engraved with the overlord gene. This time, when the Aier mechanical ruins opened, Lu Yuan actually killed two natural kings of the Green Devil people and the White Frost people. It’s really surprising.”

The grey-haired old man’s eyes flashed and he nodded with a smile,

“I’ve heard of this Lu Yuan before. The one who’s causing an uproar on the battle network today is this little kid, right? It was indeed not bad. So it turned out that … was recommended by that little girl from the Qinghe group. Her eyes are as sharp as ever.”

A middle-aged man with short red hair smiled and said,

Old Yu’s information is a little outdated. At noon, student Lu Yuan went to test his combat strength. It was only his first test, but he actually ranked 25th. It’s really unbelievable.

“What?”

Everyone was stunned.

The people present were all higher-ups of the genius camp. Other than Si Tingyu and a few other young men with unlimited potential who were combat kings, the rest were all experts at the combat emperor level or above.

Although they paid some attention to the fighting power ranking, they did not pay much attention to it.

They only knew the results of Lu Yuan’s first test now.

Everyone was surprised.

Only Si Tingyu’s eyes flickered. She had already paid attention to it previously and naturally knew about this news.

“Oh… Ranked 25th in his first test? ‘This little guy is interesting. Geniuses who were born with inherited genes might not necessarily be stronger than ordinary geniuses who had awakened. If this little fellow can maintain it, I’m afraid he’ll have great achievements in the future.”

The grey-haired old man laughed and sighed.

“For such a good seedling, this mission might be a good whetstone. When the time comes, pay close attention to them.”

Everyone looked at each other and nodded.

…

Late at night, Lu Yuan’s door of light was repaired and he could once again enter the Land of Origin.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan’s body appeared in front of a tall wall.

Lu Yuan could tell that this was Red Maple city at a glance.

He was not surprised.

When they came out of the ruins, they would randomly appear in the area around where they had entered.

Previously, Lu Yuan had entered the Aier mechanical ruins on the grassland not far from red maple city, so it was normal for him to appear nearby.

Lu Yuan did not enter the city directly.

He closed his eyes and tried to feel it.

Very quickly, he discovered that there was an invisible ray of light in his consciousness.

The light was connected to the void, and no one knew where the end was.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes, and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

As expected, the Aier mechanical ruin had already recognized him as its master.

With this invisible light, he could enter the Aier mechanical ruins at any time.

Lu Yuan let out a breath and calmed down his somewhat excited mood.

He then took out his communication crystal and contacted Amy.

They had made an agreement to distribute the remaining treasures.

A white light flashed, and Amy’s delicate face appeared in the communication crystal.

“Big liar! You’re up? I’m currently at the teleportation hall of Red Maple city. Where are you?”

Lu Yuan looked around. “I’m at the bottom of the city wall. Wait for me there. I’ll be right there.”

“Oh, hurry up!”

Amy nodded.

After closing the communication crystal, Lu Yuan ran towards the city gate.

Very quickly, he paid the entrance fee and entered red maple city. He then ran towards the teleportation hall.

At this moment, he heard a cold voice from not far away.

“Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He turned around and saw Si Tingxue’s signature long blue hair and cold face.

Beside Si Tingxue, there were a few young men and women.

At this moment, they were also looking at Lu Yuan with sizing eyes.

In the past month, Lu Yuan had been practicing the method of unloading force at teacher Si Tingyu’s house. Si Tingxue would go to Si Tingyu’s house every day.

The two of them met frequently and even had a few meals together at Si Tingyu’s house. They could be considered acquaintances.

He walked over and said with a smile.

# Chapter 244 - White Cloud City, Prodigy Ranking 2

## Chapter 244: White Cloud City, Prodigy Ranking 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Si Tingxue? I didn’t expect you to be here.”

Si Tingxue nodded silently and looked at Lu Yuan. “Yes, did you just come out of the ruins?”

“Yes, I’m planning to make a trip to the White Cloud city.”

Si Tingxue didn’t ask Lu Yuan why he was going to the White Cloud city. She only hummed in agreement.

“I heard that you did something big in the remains and gained a lot. Congratulations.”

“Thank you,” he said.

At this moment, a pretty girl with short black hair widened her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

“So you’re the junior Lu Yuan who killed natural king? You’re so amazing! Right now, even the people of the White Cloud city are talking about you. Who knows, you might even be able to enter the White Cloud continent’s prodigy rank.”

“The White Cloud continent’s prodigy rank?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He had never heard of this thing.

“You don’t know? This rankingwas made by the White Cloud continent’s origin source itself. The prodigies on the rankingcould use all kinds of facilities in the cities of the origin source, and even had special privileges and discounts at auctions. The prodigy rankingonly includes young prodigy rankingbelow the battle master rank, and it was divided into the overall ranking and sub rankings. In my opinion, junior Lu Yuan has a high chance of getting on the battle master ranking in the future.”

The young girl explained with a smile.

“Oh?” Lu Yuan was a little surprised. “There’s such a good thing?”

Si Tingxue’s eyes flickered slightly as well. She nodded lightly.

“That’s true. However, it’s not easy to get on the prodigy roll. Those at the battle master level are all prodigies with king genes.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

This was too difficult, and he still wanted to get on the rank?

Are you dreaming?

Even he didn’t have the confidence to fight against a king when he had overlord-class genes.

Lu Yuan felt that those people who were discussing it really thought highly of him.

However, Lu Yuan was somewhat interested in the prodigy roll.

If he was on the list, he would be able to get special privileges and discounts for all the facilities. Even he wanted it.

If he could get a discount in the gravity room, he would be able to save a lot of crystals.

If there was a discount during the auction, he would save more spiritual crystals.

I’ll find out more about it after I go to the White Cloud continent.

Then, Lu Yuan thought of something and said, ”

“By the way, the school has a special mission. Si Tingxue, do you know about it?”

Si Tingxue nodded and said, “yes, someone informed us earlier. We’ll be out in two days.”

Lu Yuan nodded, then smiled.

“It’s good that you know. I’ll be leaving then.”

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded.

Lu Yuan bade farewell and walked towards the teleportation hall.

Looking at Lu Yuan’s disappearing back, the eyes of a handsome black-haired young man beside Si Tingxue flickered.

“Si Tingxue, this kid is a student of your Red Maple genius camp? If an overlord wants to be on the prodigy roll, even if it’s just the sub-roll, that’s a bit too much.”

The short black-haired girl glanced at the black-haired youth.

“How do you know if you haven’t tried? What if he really succeeded? He had killed a born king in the Aier mechanical ruin. Would you be able to do it if you were in my place?”

“I…”

The black-haired boy’s face was dark, and he didn’t know how to refute.

He really couldn’t do it.

Si Tingxue didn’t argue. She said indifferently,

“Let’s go. Time is of the essence.”

She walked to the door, and the other three quickly followed.

…

Lu Yuan soon arrived at the teleportation hall. He saw Amy at the entrance of the vip passage.

Beside Amy was Wang Lingling, who was smiling gently.

Only Lu Yuan knew that this Wang Lingling was very evil and always tricked Amy.

How could she be as honest as him?

Amy had also appeared in the post about killing the king. Because of her cute appearance, she had even received more attention than Lu Yuan.

After all, who wouldn’t like an especially cute and powerful girl?

In addition, Wang Lingling was also beautiful.

The two of them were standing at the entrance of the VIP passage. The genetic warriors walking around the teleportation hall would look at them, intentionally or otherwise.

Obviously, Amy also saw Lu Yuan. She waved her hand and said,

“Big liar! Here!”

Upon hearing Amy’s voice, some genetic warriors also looked in Lu Yuan’s direction.

After seeing Lu Yuan, many people’s expressions changed slightly and they whispered to their companions.

Clearly, they recognized Lu Yuan as well.

Lu Yuan didn’t care about other people’s gazes and walked over.

Wang Lingling smiled,

“Mr. Lu, thank you for taking care of the young lady in the Aier mechanical ruins. Otherwise, with the young lady’s strength, she would not have been able to gain so much.

Amy was immediately displeased when she heard that.

“What? Lingling! You’re underestimating me too much! I also helped! If you don’t believe me, you can ask the big liar!”

Lu Yuan was already immune to being called a big liar.

“Amy has indeed helped a lot,” he said with a smile.

“You see!”

Amy said with a smug smile.

Wang Lingling rubbed Amy’s head with a smile. “Young miss is really amazing.”

When Lu Yuan saw this, he suddenly thought of Amy’s physiological knowledge.

He decided to find a chance to ask Wang Lingling. Amy’s problem seemed a little serious.

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard Amy’s voice transmission.

“That’s right, big liar! Where’s the information you said you wanted me to see last time?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Information? What information?

Then, his eyes suddenly widened as he remembered that he had promised Amy to show her information about childbirth.

I didn’t expect this guy to remember.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “Don’t be in a hurry,” he said. “I’ll give it to you when the time comes.”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan suspiciously.

“You big liar, don’t tell me you’ve forgotten?”

“How is this possible? Am I, Lu Yuan, such a person? It’s just that I’ll have to wait until there’s no one around to give you this.”

Lu Yuan said in all seriousness.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan doubtfully, and then nodded.

“Then I’ll believe you one more time. If you’re lying to me, I won’t be polite to you!”

“Absolutely not!”

Lu Yuan promised.

Well, I have to think of a way to trick Amy.

Wang Lingling saw the strange expressions on the two’s faces and squinted her eyes in suspicion.

She smiled and said,

“Miss, don’t you have something to do in the White Cloud state?”

Amy came back to her senses, and said, “right, I still have to go see that guy, Yeye. Lingling, you have to help me negotiate later!”

Hearing Amy’s words, Lu Yuan looked at Wang Lingling in realization.

No wonder Wang Lingling followed him. She was here to negotiate.

However, they did not say that they could not bring people to negotiate, so Lu Yuan could not say anything.

The three of them entered the teleportation hall and the teleportation process took place quickly. The next moment, Lu Yuan and the other two arrived at the White Cloud city.

White Cloud city’s teleportation hall was much larger than Red Maple city’s.

He walked out of the teleportation room and walked through a long corridor before he reached the outside.

After leaving the teleportation hall, Lu Yuan looked at the surrounding scenery and revealed a look of surprise.

The entire White Cloud continent was extremely huge. As far as the eye could see, it was filled with dense tall buildings, many of which were thousands of meters tall.

There were all sorts of genetic warriors passing by on the streets and in the air. There were humans, elves, catmen, kobolds, and many other races.

All the races of White Cloud continent were gathered here.

In the central area of the White Cloud city, there were five huge golden stone tablets floating in the air.

When Lu Yuan looked at the stele, it was as if the stele was right in front of him.

These were the five rankings.

They were the prodigy rank, the king rank, the emperor ranking, the great emperor ranking, and the saint ranking.

It was the ranking list that Si Tingxue and the others had mentioned.

The prodigy ranking was a board for the younger generation, and it would only ranking those below the battle supreme rank.

It was divided into the overall ranking and the sub ranking.

The sub-ranking was further divided into four levels: warrior, combat master, combat general, and combat supreme.

The overall ranking and the sub-ranking were both 100 people.

Lu Yuan looked at the overall ranking.

1. Yan Liang, Dark Feather Race, battle supreme.

2. Anastasia, Night Ghoul, battle monarch.

3. Aimen, Kaman, war god.

…

When Lu Yuan saw the first name on the list, information was transmitted to his mind.

Those who ranked first on the overall ranking could enjoy a 20% discount on all their purchases in cities like the White Cloud city. The gravity rooms and simulation rooms in the martial arts hall were free to use, and the auction house did not charge any intermediary fees.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened when he received this information.

Good lord, was this list that fragrant?

I also want to go!

# Chapter 245 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Needs 1

## Chapter 245: Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Needs 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“That’s the prodigy ranking?”

Amy’s eyes were wide open as she looked at the list in the sky.

Her eyes were filled with anticipation.

“I want to be on the list in the future too!”

“Miss will definitely be able to do it!” Wang Lingling encouraged her with a smile.

“Of course! I’m a genius!”

Amy was very proud.

“I’ll contact Yeye,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “I’ll see where she is.”

“Oh.”

Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Yeye.

Soon, Yeye’s pretty face appeared on the communication crystal.

“Yeye, we’ve arrived at the White Cloud state.”

Yeye nodded. “Yes, I’m already here. I’m at midnight restaurant.”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy and Wang Lingling. Wang Lingling smiled and said, “I know where it is. It’s a restaurant opened by Night goblins, and it’s very famous in the entire White Cloud continent.”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “We’ll be right there.”

The White Cloud continent was different from other private cities. As a city of the Land of Origin, there were rental flying transports.

However, Lu Yuan had the Black Bear no. 1, so he didn’t need an aircraft.

On the side of the street, a black light flashed, and Black Bear no. 1 appeared three meters in the air.

When the genetic warriors passing by saw Black Bear no. 1, they turned to look at Lu Yuan with a hint of envy in their eyes.

It was obvious that the flying device was valuable. To own such a flying device was a symbol of status.

Wang Lingling looked at Black Bear no. 1 and smiled, “Is this the aircraft you were in at the Aier mechanical ruins?”

Amy nodded with a smile. “That’s right. Black Bear no. 1 has helped us a lot.”

“Alright! ” Lu Yuan nodded. “Let’s go.”

The cabin door opened. A height of three meters was no different from the ground for Lu Yuan and the other two. They jumped into Black Bear no. 1. Black Bear no. 1 rose into the air and flew in the direction of the midnight restaurant according to Wang Lingling’s directions.

The entire White Cloud city had a radius of several hundred kilometers. It was similar to the other cities in the land of origin. It was divided into five regions, north, south, east, west, and the center.

The midnight restaurant was located in the central area. Every inch of land here was worth its weight in gold. It would cost a lot of spirit crystals to rent a house here, let alone buy a restaurant.

To be able to open a shop here was a symbol of strength.

Soon, Black Bear no. 1 stopped in front of a six-story building with a strange and mysterious style and dark walls.

Lu Yuan and the other two jumped off Black Bear no. 1, and then Lu Yuan put it away.

At the door, there were two beautiful women in sexy black uniforms with black stockings on their legs.

The two women looked similar to humans, but their ears were pointed, and they had a pair of goat horns on their heads. Their eyes and hair were dark red.

Night goblins.

Seeing Lu Yuan and the other two come down, the two Night goblins bent over slightly and said in a soft and charming voice like a cat scratching an itch, ”

“Welcome to the three of you.”

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled slightly, and he could not help but glance at the two of them.

During this period of time in the genius camp, it wasn’t as if Lu Yuan hadn’t gone to learn.

Lu Yuan had a general idea about the place of origin, the White Cloud continent, which was also a race from the real world’s White Cloud star region.

The night goblin race was very famous in the entire White Cloud galaxy. Even if Lu Yuan had never seen a night goblin before, he had heard of their names.

The night goblin race were all female and they were all very beautiful. It was said that night charm gave birth to offspring through mating with other races. If the offspring were female, they would all be night charm, and if they were male, they would be the father’s race.

This was a very mystical race.

Moreover, the potential of this race was very high. Almost all of charm could be awakened to become genetic warriors, and the proportion of the new generation who could inherit the genes of their ancestors was also extremely high.

The entire race was one of the strongest in the White Cloud galaxy.

In addition, because of the characteristics of their race, they had to marry other races. Their profit network was very wide, spreading all over the White Cloud star region.

It was even said that they had a network of interests outside the White Cloud space zone.

It was one of the races in the entire White Cloud star region that should not be provoked.

It was precisely because of this that no other race dared to have any designs on them even though this race was clearly filled with beauties.

Lu Yuan suddenly remembered that he had seen night goblins in the second place on the prodigy roll.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh. This race was ridiculous.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was sizing up Night goblins with flickering eyes, Amy pouted unhappily and punched Lu Yuan’s shoulder,”

“My eyeballs are about to fall out! A big pervert!”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and saw Wang Lingling smiling.

“I didn’t expect Mr. Lu to be such a man.”

The two Night goblins on the side had a gentle smile on their faces as they looked at Lu Yuan, their expressions were full of charm.

They didn’t know how many times they had to experience Lu Yuan’s attention every day. They were already used to it.

Hearing Wang Lingling’s words, Lu Yuan’s face darkened. “I’m thinking about something.”

Wang Lingling said with a smile,

“I understand, I’m a man.”

Amy snorted unhappily and looked away.

He felt that he had been wronged. He was clearly just thinking about something!

He laughed dryly and said,

“Let’s go in quickly.”

So, he said to a night charm waiter,

“Let’s go to room 602.”

When night charm attendant heard this, he was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan and the other two in surprise.

# Chapter 246 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Request 2

## Chapter 246: Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Request 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The six of them were only allowed to go up to the midnight restaurant’s most distinguished guests, but they were actually going to the sixth floor?

The attendant’s expression became even more respectful. She smiled charmingly and said,

“Please follow me.”

The three of them followed night goblin into midnight restaurant.

The lighting in the restaurant was a little dim, and there were only dark red crystals embedded in the wall, emitting a dark red light.

For genetic warriors, this bit of light was naturally enough for them to see the path ahead.

The three of them followed night goblin upstairs and soon arrived at the sixth floor, stopping in front of a door.

This is room 602.

The night goblin attendant knocked on the door, and a cat-person girl with white hair and ears opened it.

The young girl glanced at night goblin, then at Lu Yuan and Amy behind him. When she saw Wang Lingling, who was smiling, a trace of doubt flashed in her eyes.

“Young master Lu Yuan, miss Amy, please come in,” she said with a smile.

“Xiaobai, you’re here too.”

Lu Yuan greeted him with a smile.

When they were in the Aier mechanical ruins, Lu Yuan and Amy had been in contact with little white every night, so they naturally recognized her.

The three of them entered the room and night goblin closed the door gently before leaving.

The lights in the room were brighter than outside. Yeye was already sitting in a seat by the window, quietly daydreaming.

When Lu Yuan and the other two came in, she turned her head and looked over.

Amy plopped down across from her and stared at her.

Little white sat next to Yeye, and Wang Lingling sat next to Amy.

Lu Yuan looked around and sat in the middle seat.

They all sat together, but Lu Yuan sat alone.

He felt a little empty.

At this moment, Yeye turned to look at Lu Yuan and said softly,

“Lu Yuan, take it out.”

Lu Yuan nodded and with a wave of his hand, nine inheritance crystals appeared on the table.

Amy’s and nighty’s eyes flickered when they saw the crystals.

Wang Lingling and XiaobaI were shocked.

XiaobaI was in disbelief, “so many inheritance crystals?! Does the central floating city have that many crystals?”

“That’s how it is,” Amy said, blinking.

Lu Yuan smiled. He knew that this was the result of him absorbing too many core fragments of el. It could almost be considered the effect of the child of the world.

There shouldn’t have been so many inheritance crystals.

“Take a look for yourself.”

Lu Yuan said with a smile.

These inheritance crystals were all mechanical technology, so they were useless to him.

Yeye and Amy looked at each other. They had already seen it.

Amy looked at Wang Lingling and said, ”

“Lingling, take a look.”

Yeye looked at little white.

“Yes.”

Wang Lingling and xiao baI looked at each other and picked up the inheritance crystals one by one.

After looking through the inheritance crystals one by one, both Wang Lingling and XiaobaI became excited.

It was obvious that the technological knowledge in the inheritance crystal was very useful to them.

Wang Lingling looked at xiao baI with a cold glint in her eyes. With a gentle smile on her face, she said softly,

“Let’s do it one by one.”

Little white also looked at Wang Lingling with a serious expression and nodded,

“Alright,” he said.

Wang Lingling took out one of the inheritance crystals.

“This dawn-class anti-gravity generator crystal is useful to our Heaven Luo city. If you give it to us, we can compensate you. ” The man said.

Wang Lingling said with a smile.

XiaobaI took a look at the inheritance crystal, her eyes flickered and she smiled,

“This generator can be given to Heaven Luo city, but the maximum power of this dawn-class anti-gravity generator can support a floating city. I’m sure Heaven Luo city is aware of its specific value. We don’t want much, but all we want is the knowledge of the energy core of an emperor-grade spirit energy cannon.”

Wang Lingling’s eyes narrowed, “miss Xiaobai, your appetite is too big. The floating city was indeed impressive, but the core knowledge required by the emperor-grade energy core was far more precious than the floating city, not to mention that this was only one of the core pieces of knowledge. This request wasn’t fair. Why don’t we do this? We can provide the designs of the Heaven Luo city’s unique Heaven Luo mech. The heavenly king mech is a type 4 mech. ”

“A fourth tier warship design? Compared to this inheritance crystal, it’s worth less, right?”

Xiaobai squinted her eyes and smiled, “We’d like to add two more blue gold mines here.”

Wang Lingling smiled and said,

“Your country’s fourth stage fighter is the nether fighter right? Before I came, I did some research on the manufacturing cost of the nether fighter. It should be around 5000 fourth-grade spirit crystals. However, the combat power of our heaven’s net mech is not any weaker than the netherworld mech. The manufacturing cost is only 4500 stage 4 spirit crystals. As for the exact difference, miss Xiaobai, you should know. Why don’t you ask the person in charge of your country if he is willing to make the exchange?”

Hearing Wang Lingling’s words, Xiaobai was stunned for a moment. He looked at Wang Lingling and said with a smile,

“I can still make the decision for this transaction. Since the cost of the Heaven Luo mech is as low as Miss Wang has said, and its combat power is strong, then we are willing to trade.”

Wang Lingling put away the inheritance crystal with a smile, “then it’s a deal.”

Next, I-type hai-gold battery…

Lu Yuan looked at Wang Lingling and then at Xiaobai. He was a little confused by their conversation.

He didn’t know anything about the manufacturing cost of a tier four fighter jet.

# Chapter 247 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Request 3

## Chapter 247: Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Request 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After all, these were all standard spiritual energy equipment for the weaker genetic warriors or even ordinary people.

To a genetic warrior like him who could strengthen his body, it was basically useless.

Moreover, he felt bored listening to such a deal and was a little sleepy.

Lu Yuan looked at Amy and Yeye.

Amy cupped her chin in her hands and closed her big eyes from time to time, looking drowsy.

At this moment, Yeye was already looking at the scenery outside the window in a daze.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and he started to be in a daze.

……

After a long time, Wang Lingling and little white had finished distributing the nine inheritance crystals.

Both of them had satisfied smiles on their faces. It was clear that they had both gained something.

Amy had already fallen asleep on the table, and her sleeping face was still lovely.

At this moment, Yeye was supporting her face with one hand and was still looking out of the window.

Lu Yuan was thinking about his next plan.

Now that he had the gene strengthening fluid that was equivalent to 10 million spirit crystals, it should be enough for Lu Yuan for the time being.

After all, maxing out an overlordc-tier gene only cost a few hundred thousand to a million fourth-tier spirit crystals. He had maxed out all three overlord-tier genes, so he would only need a few million fourth-tier spirit crystals at most.

With the remaining few million level 4 spirit crystals, Lu Yuan could even evolve these three genes to king level.

By then, Lu Yuan would have been rank three.

At stage three, Lu Yuan could continue to explore the Aier mechanical ruins and obtain stage three cultivation resources.

The entire Aier mechanical ruins belonged to him alone, and the tier 3 resources were definitely enough for him to break through to tier 4.

It could even evolve once.

Of course, if he were to cultivate to rank five, Lu Yuan felt that it would not be enough even if he used up all the resources in Aier mechanical ruins.

Level five was still too early. At least before level four, Lu Yuan did not lack spiritual crystals.

What he needed to do now was to cultivate properly.

“Right, I’ll also have to participate in special missions, which will reward me with credits.

Lu Yuan had been worried that the tier 1 and tier 2 students would not have enough academic credits. He might need some time to sell the overlord-grade transcendent genes in order to gather two million. Now, it seemed that if he did a good job in this mission, he might have a chance.

After all, the credit points for special missions were definitely not low, and it was mainly based on battle achievements.

This required Lu Yuan to accumulate battle merits.

If everything went smoothly, he might be able to purchase the flickering gene when he broke through to the 3rd rank.

At that time, he would be able to directly obtain the space-type gene at tier 3. That would be awesome.

With the flashing combat skill and infinite spiritual energy, even a battle supreme would not be able to catch up to Lu Yuan if he wanted to run.

Lu Yuan planned his next cultivation path and was looking forward to it.

Just then, Wang Lingling saw Amy sleeping on the table, and her smile froze.

She patted Amy’s shoulder with a smile, and said gently,

“Miss, it’s already over.”

“Yes,”

Amy pouted her little mouth and protested in a daze, while Yeye came back to her senses and looked over.

Seeing Amy’s reaction, Wang Lingling patted Amy’s shoulder again.

“Miss, we’re leaving now. You’ll be left here alone.”

Hearing this, Amy immediately sat up.

“Don’t leave me here alone!” She rubbed her eyes in a daze.

However, Amy quickly recovered.

She looked around and saw that everyone was looking at her with a strange expression. She blushed and coughed.

” I … I was thinking about a very serious problem!”

“What question?” Lu Yuan asked.

Amy froze. She opened her mouth and then looked at Lu Yuan fiercely.

“I’m thinking about how to beat you up!”

Lu Yuan,”…”

He stopped talking.

At this moment, Wang Lingling smiled and said,

“Miss, your deal with princess Yeye has been completed. Now you have to compensate Mr. Lu. ”

Amy came back to her senses and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Oh yeah, what do you want, you big liar?”

Yeye also looked at Lu Yuan with a trace of curiosity.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and smiled. “I want transcendent genes. Mhm, a rare and special transcendent gene. It’s similar to the space and time-type ones.”

Given the value of the nine civilization inheritance crystals, Lu Yuan’s share should be enough to exchange for precious transcendent genes.

# Chapter 248 - Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly Extend My Hand?

## Chapter 248: Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly Extend My Hand?

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Time-type transcendent gene artificer, you’re dreaming.”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression. If there was a time-type transcendent gene, even battle-saint experts would fight for it, right? ”

Xiaobai and Wang Lingling also looked at Lu Yuan with strange expressions. Even Yeye’s gaze was a little off.

Lu Yuan coughed and said,

Then I’ll use the space element or some other special transcendent gene.

Yeye thought for a moment and nodded. “Well, I’ll go back and look for it. It might not be a high level.”

Lu Yuan smiled and shook his head. “It’s fine. It’s fine even if the level is not high.”

For him, a low level meant spending some spiritual crystals to evolve. It didn’t matter.

“Then I’ll go back and look for it,” Amy said. “I’ll bring it to you next time.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Yeye stood up. “Since it’s over, we’ll be leaving too. We still need to cultivate when we get back.”

Lu Yuan also stood up, “then I’ll also run.”

Before Lu Yuan could finish, Amy suddenly said,

“Wait a minute, big liar!”

Lu Yuan’s forehead was covered in cold sweat.

Could it be that Amy still remembered the information about having a baby?

Soon, Lu Yuan realized that he was wrong.

“My great-grandfather wants to see you,” Amy said. “Come with me to Heaven Luo city first.”

“Your great-grandfather?”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then his eyes widened slightly. “Are you talking about the Heaven Luo battle emperor?”

Amy nodded with a smile. “That’s right. He’s my great-grandfather.”

Yeye and Xiaobai glanced at Amy and then at Lu Yuan, but they didn’t say anything.

Yeye had told ye mu about Lu Yuan when he left the Land of Origin last time. Although Ye Mu was surprised and curious about Lu Yuan’s performance, he didn’t express much.

After all, they were not of the same race.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. With his relationship with Amy, the Heaven Luo battle emperor wouldn’t say that he wanted to harm him, right?

“Alright then,” he nodded.

“Let’s go!” Amy said with a smile.

The five of them left the private room and went downstairs.

As soon as they arrived on the first floor, they heard a commotion.

“It’s lady anastasia! She actually came here!”

“I’m so lucky! I can’t believe I can see lady Anastasya! I have to show off to my friend!”

“Lady anastasya is still as beautiful as ever. That majestic aura makes me want to be stepped on by her!”

“…”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines, as if he had heard something incredible?

However,

Anastasia?

Wasn’t that the person who was ranked second on the prodigy roll that he had seen before?

Lu Yuan and the others looked at each other and looked in the direction of the sound.

Not far from the door, three night goblins walked in slowly.

Their leader, Ye Mei, was extremely beautiful. Her long dark red hair was dancing like a special flame.

Her slender eyebrows were raised, and her dark red eyes were filled with a sharp majesty and dominance. Her every move had a special charm.

She was like a high and mighty queen, but also like a banshee who could charm all living beings.

Just by standing there, she was like a vortex that attracted everyone’s attention.

Lu Yuan’s heart skipped a beat. His mental energy jumped and he came back to his senses.

A hint of shock flashed in his eyes.

This woman was too terrifying. She could affect his mind just by standing there.

Yeye and the others were also in a daze, but they soon woke up.

The few of them looked at each other and saw a trace of surprise in each other’s eyes.

Behind Anastasia were two equally beautiful women. They were also charm, but they paled in comparison to Anastasia.

Anastasia walked into midnight restaurant with strong steps.

Her dark red eyes swept across the room, and her gaze was like a god standing in the clouds looking down on all living beings. When she saw Yeye, she paused for a moment, then looked away and continued to walk upstairs.

After Anastasia disappeared upstairs, the crowd downstairs became even more noisy.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over and found that most people were looking in the direction of the stairs with admiration, while the others were somewhat fearful.

Amy couldn’t help but say,

“That woman is so scary.”

Yeye couldn’t help but nod slightly, “yes.”

Wang Lingling still had a smile on her face, “that is the genius ranked second on the entire prodigy rank, standing at the peak of the entire White Cloud continent’s younger generation, how could he not be terrifying?”

Everyone nodded involuntarily.

“Our cultivation is still low, so we can’t come into contact with people of this level for the time being. We might come into contact with them in the future.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Both night and Amy nodded, and their expressions relaxed.

Both night and Amy were confident that they would become battle gods in the future. They even had the chance to become battle gods and stand at the peak of the white cloud star field.

To them, Anastasia was only a few years older than them, and it was not impossible to catch up with her.

To Lu Yuan, he was even calmer.

He should be a god of war in the future, right?

Who knows, he might even surpass the battle god?

That is, if there are even more powerful beings after battle god state.

To him, Anastasia was not that high and mighty. At most, he was just a little weaker.

The five of them stopped thinking about it and left the midnight restaurant under the escort of the waiter. They took the Black Bear no. 1 and arrived at the teleportation hall.

# Chapter 249 - Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly

## Chapter 249: Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly Extend My Hand 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After that, he said goodbye to Xiaobai every night.

They planned to return to Heaven Abyss city, while Lu Yuan and the other two would return to Heaven Luo city.

……

Heaven Luo city, Heaven Luo residence.

The carriage stopped and Lu Yuan and the other two got off. Amy smiled vivaciously and said,

“Let’s go, big liar. I’ll take you to see my great-grandfather.”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan took a deep breath and calmed his slightly nervous emotions.

It wasn’t that he was nervous to see Amy’s parents, but he was nervous to see the battle emperor. After all, as a battle emperor, he was already at the peak of the White Cloud star field in the real world.

Although Lu Yuan was not particularly clear on how strong a battle god was, he was sure that he was no different from a human-shaped natural disaster.

The three of them entered the room. Wang Lingling, Lu Yuan, and Amy parted ways. She had to find Gwyn to hand over the civilization crystal of inheritance to him and report the situation of the previous transaction.

Lu Yuan followed Amy to the deepest part of the huge Heaven Luo mansion, where there was a small courtyard full of purple Heaven Luo wisteria.

Standing at the door, Amy called out with a smile, ”

“Great-grandpa, I’ve brought a big liar to see you!”

The door of the small courtyard slowly opened, and a gentle voice sounded,

“Come in,”

This gentle voice had an unknown power, calming Lu Yuan’s slightly nervous heart.

Emotionlessly, Amy skipped into the house with Lu Yuan.

The entrance was a garden full of flowers.

Lu Yuan glanced around and found that he had never seen any of the flowers before.

In the depths of the garden, there was a stone pavilion. A handsome middle-aged man in a white robe was sitting in the stone pavilion.

The middle-aged man had the same purple hair as Amy, and his eyes were also purple.

At this moment, the middle-aged man was looking at Lu Yuan. His mysterious purple eyes contained a divine light, as if he wanted to see through Lu Yuan.

Amy walked over with Lu Yuan and sat down with a smile.

“Great-grandfather! I’ve brought the big liar.”

Hearing this, the corners of Adams’ mouth curled up and a playful smile appeared. He looked at Lu Yuan.

“Big liar?”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he coughed.

“I didn’t tell Amy my real name.”

Amy snorted and gave Lu Yuan a disdainful look.

Adams laughed heartily and said,

“Lu Yuan… You have a good relationship with my little Amy. How about I call you Ah Yuan? ”

“Of course, no problem. It’s my honor. Lu Yuan was a little happy.”

Adams was a battle god, and they were both on the great opening star. If he could get closer to Adams, it would be a good thing for him.

In the future, he could even walk more arrogantly.

Lu Yuan was not an arrogant person.

Adams smiled and nodded. He then said, ”

“Last time, Gwyn had already invited you to join our Heaven Luo city. This time, I will personally invite you to join our Heaven Luo city. You’re on good terms with Amy, so it’ll be more convenient if you two are together. In addition, if you join Heaven Luo city, you will have an unlimited supply of cultivation resources. How is it?”

“Unlimited cultivation resources?” When Lu Yuan heard this, he could not help but hold his breath.

What kind of concept was this?

If they had unlimited cultivation resources, they would be nurtured as the core of the family, right?

This senior Heaven Luo battle emperor, whom he had just met for the first time, had such high hopes for him?

Don’t tell me he wants me to marry into her family?

Lu Yuan glanced at the silly Amy and couldn’t help but guess in his heart.

“That’s right. As long as you can keep improving, there will be no limit to your cultivation resources.” said Adams.

To Adams, Lu Yuan was able to see a mirage dragon and had such an outstanding performance in the Aier mechanical ruins. As an ordinary person, he was able to inscribe an overlord gene at stage two. He was already extraordinary and his future potential was naturally amazing.

If Lu Yuan could really join the Algebi family, so what if there was an unlimited supply of resources? The family would definitely have another battle emperor in the future.

A sect with two battle emperors, how proud would that be?

Even in the entire Da Qi planet, he would have more say.

In addition, Amy and Lu Yuan had a good relationship, so Adams didn’t object to the two being together.

In fact, it would be even better if they were really together.

After getting Adams’s confirmation, Lu Yuan was a little dazed.

Amy also looked at Adams in surprise. Although she was innocent, she knew what it meant to provide Lu Yuan with unlimited cultivation resources.

He was being nurtured as the core of the family.

This big liar is actually so powerful?

However, this is also good. Once the big liar joins my family, I can let him be the vice-commander of my adventurer team.

When the time comes, I’ll call him Little Yuan, hehehe ~

Amy felt a little proud when she thought of letting Lu Yuan do his own things.

“How is it?” Adams asked again with a smile.

“Senior, I’m sorry. I’m afraid I can’t agree. I’ve never thought of joining any clan.”

Although Lu Yuan was very tempted, he still gritted his teeth and refused.

Joining another family would be a little less free.

Moreover, there was still sister Qinghe around. If he joined the Algebi clan, where would he put sister Qinghe?

Big sister Qinghe was also from a battle god clan. If she really wanted to join a battle god clan, why didn’t she join the li clan?

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Adams raised his eyebrows slightly. Amy widened her eyes and pouted her little mouth.

“big liar! You’re not even willing to let our clan have an unlimited supply of resources? It’s such a good opportunity!”

I’m sorry, Amy, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “I won’t join any family.”

Amy pouted unhappily. “I can’t let him do all kinds of things.”

Adams stared at Lu Yuan. Being stared at by a battle god, Lu Yuan felt a little pressured.

But soon, Adams smiled.

“Since you’re not willing, I won’t force you. However, the doors of my Algebi family will always be open for you.”

Thank you for your understanding, senior Heaven Luo. Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

“Little Amy has always been protected by her family, and she has almost no friends. You’re little Amy’s friend, so you two should hang out more in the future. If you need any help, you can come to me.” Adams smiled.

Even if he could not pull Lu Yuan into his family, Adams still chose to invest in Lu Yuan.

This was a very good stock with potential.

Adams believed in his own judgment.

“Many thanks, senior! This junior understands.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“Yes.”

Adams smiled.

“Alright, this old man won’t disturb you any longer. Cultivate well, I have high hopes for you.”

“I understand. I will work hard and not let senior down.”

Lu Yuan nodded seriously.

After that, Lu Yuan and Amy bade Adams farewell and left the small courtyard.

Amy was still a little unhappy.

“Hmph! What’s wrong with our family? My great-grandfather has already said so, and you’re still not willing to join our family?”

Lu Yuan rubbed Amy’s purple hair with a smile.

Amy’s body trembled like a little rabbit. She slapped away Lu Yuan’s arm and looked at him with vigilance.

“W-what are you doing?”

Her ears were red.

Lu Yuan also did not expect to suddenly reach out his hand.

Cough, there’s something wrong with this hand.

He laughed drily and said,

“Nothing, I just wanted to comfort you.”

“I don’t need your comfort!”

Amy squinted at Lu Yuan.

“Of course! Lu Yuan laughed. Even if I don’t join your family, aren’t we still friends? Amy, if you need anything in the future, just let me know. I’ll be the first to come and help you.”

“Then hurry up and join my adventurer team,” Amy said, her eyes lighting up.

“Oh, other than that,” Lu Yuan replied.

Amy’s smile froze.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly. “Well, I’ve gained quite a lot this time. I have to go cultivate. You should also train hard!”

“I know,”

Amy nodded.

Then, Lu Yuan ran out of Heaven Luo mansion in a hurry.

Looking at the direction where Lu Yuan left, Amy frowned slightly, feeling that she had forgotten something.

After thinking for a long time, Amy still couldn’t figure out what she had forgotten, so she didn’t bother to think about it anymore.

After Lu Yuan left Heaven Luo mansion, he went directly to the martial arts center. With the crystals, Lu Yuan booked the gravity room for 12 days and began to cultivate.

……

In the end, Lu Yuan realized that he had miscalculated a little.

After he broke through to rank two, he could stay in the origin source grounds for a longer time.

In the end, Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin after 20 days.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan’s body appeared in the dormitory.

He looked out of the window. It was morning.

Today was the day they were going to set off for the border.

Lu Yuan’s face turned grim.

# Chapter 250 - Southern Line of Defence, Little

## Chapter 250: Southern Line of Defence, Little White Rabbit

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

When he went downstairs, Lu Yuan realized that Si Tingfeng, Mag, and Yang Ping were also there.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan, Si Tingfeng smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, hurry up and eat. After breakfast, we’ll have to gather at the square.”

“Senior, is this special mission something everyone has to go on?”

Lu Yuan sat down, ate a mouthful of porridge, and asked.

“Unless you have a special mission, you have to go,” Si Tingfeng replied after some thought.

Yang ping’s expression was a little ugly.

“That’s the defensive line in the penalty area. What’s the use of us freshmen going over? I really don’t understand what the school is thinking.”

Mag chuckled evilly and patted Yang Ping’s shoulder.

“As for the rank-1 students, you can just do logistics in the rear camp. Maybe you can accompany the research-type students and help them do something. After all, the research students have to repair machines and produce Genetic Medicine in the camp. They must be very busy. Although you newbies are a little weak, you still have some strength.”

Upon hearing this, yang ping’s expression became complicated.

If that was really the case, although it was very safe, he still felt that he was being looked down upon.

He was silent for a while, then asked curiously,

“Then brother yuan is already rank two now. when the time comes, he should be joining you guys for the mission, right? Brother Yuan is much better than you, senior Mag. ”

Mag’s mouth twitched, and he glared at Yang Ping.

“Little rascal, I’m your senior. Can’t you leave me some face?”

Yang Ping rolled his eyes and pretended not to hear him.

Si Tingfeng smiled and said,

“We’re not sure about the situation at the border yet, but we’ll probably decide based on the situation there. I heard that they’ll assign camps. However, we really don’t have to worry about Tier 1. At the back of the camp, unless there are fierce beasts breaking into the camp, it’s absolutely safe.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“If it’s possible, I’d like to be on the battlefield more. The credit reward for this special mission should be quite high, right?”

Si Tingfeng and Mag looked at Lu Yuan with strange expressions.

“It’s not low, but Ah Yuan, with your talent, the school will definitely not let you take too big of a risk. Besides, you’re still in the growing stage, so safety first. Don’t be too reckless.”

Si Tingfeng tried to persuade her.

“Yes, I understand. Thank you for your concern, senior. Lu Yuan smiled, showing his understanding.

Soon, the four of them finished their breakfast and left the dormitory.

There were many other students who left the dormitory building like them. They greeted each other and chatted as they walked toward the school Square.

Soon, everyone was gathered in the square.

The entire Genius Camp only had a total of 930 students. Because a small portion of the students were on special missions and weren’t in the school, there were around 800 students present, which didn’t seem like a lot.

After all, even a high school would have more people than this.

At the square, Lu Yuan also saw many teachers there.

The genius camp’s teachers were all at least Combat King level, and just by standing there, they gave off a feeling that they couldn’t be ignored.

at this moment, a few figures streaked across the sky and floated in front of everyone.

The leader of the group was a grey-haired old man with a stern face.

The gray-haired old man placed his hands behind his back and looked at the students below with a cold expression. A powerful aura surged and pressed down on the crowd.

Lu Yuan felt his chest tighten slightly.

The students who were still talking immediately fell silent. everyone looked at the gray-haired old man in the air.

seeing that everyone had quieted down, the grey-haired old man opened his mouth and said,

“I’m sure you’ve all received the news about the mission yesterday. The feral kings in the two forbidden zones had always been the cancer of the empire. Every once in a while, the feral Kings in the forbidden zones would launch a feral wave, attempting to break through the borders of the Empire and devour the people! I hope that all of you will not forget that the Empire’s internal environment is stable because the border warriors are blocking the danger outside for us! Recently, there has been another strange occurrence in the Forbidden Zone, and the border guards need reinforcements. As the Empire’s geniuses and the future pillars of the Empire, you should take up the corresponding responsibility. Right now, all the students and instructors present in the genius camp will head to the border to assist the guards!”

The grey-haired old man’s gaze swept across the crowd, then he slowly said,

“The border is extremely dangerous. you’re all geniuses of the empire. this time, you’ll go to the border with your own safety as the priority and make sure you come back alive. Let’s go.”

Upon hearing this, huge black fighter planes descended from the sky and landed on the square.

There were five in total.

The total number of students and teachers in the genius camp was close to 1000, and there were about 200 people in each mech.

Lu Yuan, Si Tingfeng, and the other two followed the crowd and boarded one of the fighter planes.

After finding a seat, Mag was still a little excited.

“The principal is right. We have to take over the duty of guarding the border in the future. This can be considered a rehearsal.”

Yang Ping also said,

“If it were up to me, we should let our empire’s battle gods go to the restricted area and kill all the imperial stage beasts! That way, we can level the entire penalty area!”

“How can it be so easy?” Si Tingfeng said with a bitter smile. “There are many emperor-level beasts in the forbidden zone. If it weren’t for the conflicts between them, they would be a bigger threat to our Red Maple empire. Our empire still has a few space rifts to guard, and we have to fight for resources with the races on the other side of the rift. How could they have so many people? Sometimes, we even have to ask battle gods who are not from our own country for help.”

# Chapter 251 - The Southern Line of Defence, The

## Chapter 251: The Southern Line of Defence, The Little White Rabbit 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

As a prince of the royal family, Si Tingfeng had a better understanding of the empire’s situation than Lu Yuan and the others.

“So there are so many dangers around us?”

Lu Yuan had always lived in the slums of Xili city. He was already very satisfied to be able to live, so how could he understand these things?

Now that he heard Si Tingfeng’s words, Lu Yuan felt that the Red Maple Empire was not living a comfortable life.

Si Tingfeng nodded, his expression grave.

“Yes, that’s right. The Empire hopes that there will be more geniuses, the better. In the future, there will be more powerhouses. Who knows, when the time comes, we might be able to completely level the forbidden zones at the two borders, and even suppress all the races on the other side of the space crack.”

He glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Ah Yuan, with the talent you’ve shown, many people have high hopes for you. Many strong cultivators think that you’ll become a battle god. By then, it’ll be easier for the high-level combatants.”

“I’ll try my best,” Lu Yuan smiled.

As they spoke, all the teachers and students boarded the fighter jet. The fighter jet rose into the air, turned into a stream of light, and disappeared from its original spot. It flew towards the Red Maple Empire’s border at several times the speed of sound.

……

In the center of the Red Maple Empire’s southern border, a huge city was situated.

One side of the city was within the Red Maple Empire, while the other side was an endless mountain range.

The mountain range spread out and was covered with forest vegetation. From time to time, the roars of ferocious beasts could be heard.

The city was made of black metal and had a radius of several hundred kilometers. It was even comparable to the White Cloud City in the Land of Origin.

In the sky above the city, there were quite a number of aircraft flying by. There were also genetic warriors riding on flying beasts and flying machines.

At every moment, there were genetic warriors entering and leaving the city gate.

This was the central fortress city of the Forbidden Zone of the endless mountains at the southern border, the endless fortress.

The endless fortress was not only the headquarters of the southern guards. It was also a bustling city of genetic warriors.

Most of the genetic warriors and adventurers who wanted to go to the Forbidden Zone would stop here to collect information and Exchange resources.

At this moment, five streams of light streaked across the sky. A huge black fighter jet appeared in the sky not far from the endless fort. Its speed gradually slowed down as it flew towards the endless fort.

The black fighter jet did not stop at an ordinary spaceport. Instead, it flew directly towards the headquarters of the southern defenders.

A team of adventurers in a pitch-black triangular fighter jet in the air saw the huge fighter jet flying across the sky not far from them, and their eyes widened slightly.

A man with a beard couldn’t help but exclaim,

“This is the Neltharion, right? There were actually five of them? Which great power was so rich? I heard that each fighter costs 500000 Grade 5 spirit crystals.”

“Eh? No, they seemed to have gone to the military camp earlier. could it be an official force of the empire?”

A middle-aged man said in surprise.

Everyone came back to their senses and watched as the Neltharion streaked across the sky and disappeared into the spaceport of the headquarters of the southern guards.

……

In the huge spaceport, the five Neltharion mecha stopped. The cabin doors opened, and the genius camp’s teachers and students walked out.

At the square of the spaceport, a few guards in black military uniforms were already waiting for them.

The leader of the group was a black-haired middle-aged man.

The man stood straight like a long spear. his eyes were extremely sharp. When Lu Yuan was swept by his gaze, he felt as if he was stabbed in the heart.

He strode forward and saluted the grey-haired old man with a serious expression.

“Headmaster Li, there’s an unusual movement in the restricted area. The commander is busy with official business and has sent me to receive you! In addition, the commander has already arranged the duties of everyone in the genius camp. the stage 1 warriors and research-type warriors will be placed at the last defensive camp, the stage 2 and stage 3 warriors will be placed in the middle of the defensive line, and the stage 4 warriors will be placed at the camp at the front of the defensive line. If there’s a need to change it, I’ll contact the commander!”

Hearing this, the grey-haired old man nodded his head slightly,

“Let’s distribute them according to Carlo’s method.”

The middle-aged man nodded.

“I understand! If you don’t need to rest, you can set off for the defense camp now. The military transport ship is ready!”

The grey-haired old man’s eyes flickered as he sized up the middle-aged man. He nodded slightly,

“That’s right. You’re very fast. Since that’s the case, I’ll leave the arrangements to you.”

The middle-aged man nodded and turned to look at the genius camp students. His gaze was sharp as he said,

“All stage one and research-type warriors, step forward!”

Upon hearing this, Yang Ping glanced at Lu Yuan and the others, then walked out dejectedly.

Out of the four people in the dormitory, he was the only one who was at the first rank.

Soon, all the stage 1 warriors and research-type warriors stepped out. There were more than 200 people in total.

Lu Yuan saw that other than Yang Ping, he also saw two other familiar faces, Lin Wei and Min’er.

They had taken the test together with Lu Yuan.

At this moment, the two of them seemed to have seen Lu Yuan as well, and they both nodded at him.

Lin Wei still had a bright smile on her face, and her eyes were wandering.

Lu Yuan smiled at the two of them and nodded in response.

Generally speaking, first-year students were all rank one.

Only a small number of people had reached the second rank. Of course, there was also Si Tingxue, who had reached the third rank in her first year.

After the first-stage and research-type talents stepped out, they were brought by the soldiers onto a military transport ship that was about a hundred meters long.

# Chapter 252 - The Southern Defence Line, Little White Rabbit 3

## Chapter 252: The Southern Defence Line, Little White Rabbit 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Then, the transport ship took off and left the spaceport.

they had obviously been taken to the defensive camp at the back of the entire border.

Previously, the middle-aged man did not guard against Lu Yuan and the others when he said those words. He had said it in front of them. The hearing of the genetic warriors was not weak, so they naturally heard what he said.

Then, the middle-aged man continued,

“Tier 2 and Tier 3 warriors, step forward!”

This time, most of the people had stepped out, leaving only about sixty people in their original positions. They were all fourth level battle supremes.

Fourth rank battle Supreme was usually for sixth-year students. Even Si Tingfeng was still trying to break through to the battle Supreme level.

However, according to Si Tingfeng, he would probably become a battle supreme in a few days.

He had just started his fifth academic year. To be able to become a battle venerable at this time was already a sign of his outstanding talent.

Due to the large number of people, they were taken to two military transport ships after they stepped out.

The three of them boarded the same transport ship. Mag’s eyes flickered, and he said nervously,

“I wonder if the three of us will be assigned to the same defensive camp?”

Si Tingfeng laughed.

“You and ah Yuan might be in the same defensive camp. You’re both second-rank. it’s impossible for me. I’m already at the perfected stage of tier 3, and I’m afraid the camp I’m assigned to is close to the outermost defense area.”

Lu Yuan asked curiously,

“Are there a lot of defense camps at the border? There are so many of us, so will there be a huge difference in the area we’re assigned to?”

Si Tingfeng nodded. “Yes, there are indeed many defensive camps. The southern border line is centered around the endless fortress, which is the center of the line. The front line of the endless fortress is at the back. The area 500 kilometers in front of the endless fortress is in the middle of the line of defense. The area beyond the endless fortress is the outside of the line of defense. Generally, at the same depth, there would be a defense camp every 100 kilometers. A line of defense would have about 100 defense camps, and at different depths, there would be different defense camps crisscrossing. As far as I know, there are close to ten thousand defensive camps in the middle of the entire defensive line. Each camp is guarded by an Army of over ten thousand warriors. If we really want to spread apart, we have so many people, and each of us won’t be able to get enough. In the end, we’ll only be assigned to a few of the camps.”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“Good lord, there are actually so many defensive camps?”

According to what he said, there should be a few million genetic Warriors at the southern border, right?

This was all to defend a restricted area.

Lu Yuan could more or less understand how dangerous the Forbidden Zone was.

He could also understand how much pressure the red maple Empire was under.

As they spoke, the transport ship Lu Yuan was on stopped. Lu Yuan looked out the window and found that they had already arrived at one of the camps.

The campsite was located at the top of a tall mountain in the mountain range. It was definitely much smaller than the endless fortress.

However, it was still a few kilometers wide and was also made of alloy. It looked like an immortal pillbox.

“2nd rank Warriors, Nanling Qi, Grays, I urge you to leave.”

A total of ten 2nd rank warriors were called down.

Lu Yuan and mag were not among them.

Just as Si Tingfeng had said, they were so few in number that they would not be able to get enough of their own camps. It was obvious that they would only be able to enter a few of the camps.

The speed of the transport ship was very fast, and it did not take long for them to enter a few more camps.

Finally, in a camp, Lu Yuan and Mag were called at the same time.

There were also eight 2nd rank genetic Warriors with them.

They had been assigned to the same defensive camp.

After getting off the transport ship, they were in a square.

There were a few soldiers in black geno armors waiting for them.

The leader was a middle-aged man with a knife scar on his forehead and a shaved head.

He glanced at Lu Yuan and the others, and the corners of his mouth curled up as he grinned.

“Hey, the higher-ups have assigned us ten little white rabbits. They want us to be their babysitters.”

# Chapter 253 - Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 1

## Chapter 253: Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Upon hearing this, a handsome black-haired young man beside Lu Yuan frowned and said unhappily,

“Who are you calling a little white rabbit?”

The other people also frowned slightly, a little unhappy.

After all, they were all geniuses of the genius camp, so they were naturally proud and arrogant. One could imagine how depressed they were after being looked down upon like this when they had just arrived at the camp.

The bald man grinned.

“What’s wrong? Do you still think there’s a problem with what we said? I heard you’re the geniuses of the genius camp? In my opinion, you’re all flowers in a greenhouse that can’t stand the wind and rain.”

Mag furrowed his brows.

“Senior officer, there’s something wrong with what you’re saying, right? We’ve killed many ferocious beasts in the Land of Origin and fought against all kinds of races. We’re not flowers in a greenhouse.”

Mag’s words made the men in military uniform laugh.

“Hahaha, … Hunted many ferocious beasts in the Land of Origin? Have you fought with other races?”

The man in the ball of light pursed his lips in disdain. “If you die in the Land of Origin, you’ll only return to the real world. Why don’t you try dying in the real world?”

Mag and the others’ expressions changed slightly upon hearing this.

In the real world, one only had one life.

If he died, he would be gone. How would he die?

A beautiful young girl with long wavy hair had a stubborn expression.

even in the real world, we are not weaker than others!

“Is that so?”

The bald man smiled noncommittally.

His gaze swept across the ten people and paused slightly on the calm-looking Lu Yuan. Then, he revealed a strange and evil smile.

“In order to welcome you, our regimental commander has prepared a special meeting for you. Let’s go, follow us to the scene.”

Then, the bald man and the others turned and left without waiting for Lu Yuan and the others to reply.

Lu Yuan and the other ten looked at each other and then followed.

Looking at the guards in front of him, the black-haired young man who spoke first frowned and said,

“Junior Lu Yuan, what kind of meet and greet do you think they’re planning to hold for us?”

His name was Zhu Zhengyang. Lu Yuan had noticed him when they were calling him by his name.

“That’s right, Yuan, they don’t seem to like us very much. What should we do? You’re the strongest among us. Tell us, and we’ll listen to you.”

Mag chimed in.

The others also looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Don’t think too much. Since the headquarters of the southern guards allowed us to join them, they’ll definitely accept us. They probably don’t believe in our strength and treat us as burdens.”

A child from another family?!

A brown-haired, muscular young man frowned and looked at the officer in front of him with dissatisfaction.

“We’re not even 20 years old yet, but we’re already level two. The genes we’ve carved are at least at the level of a leader. You’re actually treating us as a burden? Is there a mistake? He really thinks highly of himself.”

This brown-haired muscular youth was called Hugh.

The others were also displeased.

“That’s right. The few guys in front of us have Stage 2 elite-level auras. Only that bald guy is a little stronger than us.”

The girl with long wavy hair, Yan Jing, said.

Lu Yuan shook his head, “I’ll take it one step at a time. Anyway, we’re already here.”

Everyone looked at each other with a helpless expression.

Within the defense camp, it was divided into a military area where the guards cultivated and lived, and an ordinary area where adventurers could enter and rest.

The military zone was four kilometers long and three kilometers wide. It was rectangular in shape and was enough to accommodate tens of thousands of guards.

Lu Yuan and the others landed at a small spaceport in the military area. The location was very remote and was a certain distance away from other areas.

After walking for a while, the group finally arrived at a huge square.

On one side of the square, there was a white stone arena with a radius of about thirty meters.

There were still traces of blood on the stage, as well as some cracks.

Around the ring, there were many guards in military uniform sitting cross-legged.

After Lu Yuan and the others came over, the guards who were sitting cross-legged turned their heads and looked over.

He was silent and only looked at them silently.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept across and found that there were at least a few thousand people.

Other than the soldiers who were on a mission, everyone else was here.

He turned to look at mag and the others, and they were all a little taken aback.

“Did you bring us to the arena to show us your might?”

Zhu Zhengyang sneered, his expression ugly.

The others didn’t look too good either.

The bald man and the others led Lu Yuan and the other ten people through a path that was specially cleared and came to the arena.

Above the ring, three people stood with their hands behind their backs.

The leader of the group was a middle-aged man with a slender figure and dark green hair.

The man had a smile on his face, and his eyes were so small that they were squinted.

Next to the middle-aged man was a golden-haired brawny man who was over two meters tall and had an extremely strong body. He only had one eye and the other was a mechanical eye.

The brawny man’s red mechanical eyes turned automatically and followed the footsteps of Lu Yuan and the others.

His head and the other normal eye didn’t move at all, and he looked a little scary.

The other one was a beautiful red-haired woman.

Her black military uniform accentuated her voluptuous figure.

Her lips were full and moist, and her eyes were red as if they were burning with flames. She exuded a wild aura.

At this moment, she was looking at Lu Yuan and the others with interest.

# Chapter 254 - 54: Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 2

Chapter 254: Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 2

After the bald man and the others brought Lu Yuan and the others to the bottom of the ring, they saluted and said with a serious face,

“Reporting to the regimental commander! I’ve already brought him here.”

The green-haired man nodded with a smile and turned to look at Lu Yuan and the others.

After sizing him up a few times, the green-haired man with squinty eyes smiled.

“As expected of the geniuses of the genius camp. They’re already at level two at such a young age. Moreover, all of them have powerful auras, and the quality of their genes isn’t low.”

Mag and the others’ expressions eased a little upon hearing the green-haired man’s words.

Compared to the bald man from before, the green-haired man’s squinty-eyed words were clearly more pleasing to the eye.

At this moment, the green-haired man smiled with squinted eyes and said,

“However, you’re still new recruits. Before you’re assigned here, I don’t know anything about you, so I need you to show your strength. That way, I can assign you to your positions according to your strength.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan and the others’ eyes flickered.

Zhu Zhengyang laughed coldly,

“Since that’s the case, let’s begin. I also wants to test how strong the guards are.”

Hearing this, the green-haired man looked at him with squinted eyes and nodded with a smile.

“Alright then, let’s begin.”

The three of them jumped off the arena, while Zhu Zhengyang went up.

His gaze swept across the thousands of guards present and sneered,

“I am Zhu Zhengyang, anyone who wants to broaden my horizons, please come up.”

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and said,

“If you want to go, go ahead.”

Upon hearing this, more than a dozen guards who had been quiet suddenly stood up.

“I’ll go!”

“I’ll do it! F \* ck! Don’t fight with me! Let’s see how powerful the geniuses of the genius camp are!”

“Motherf \* cker, let me do it!”

“…”

More than ten people were fighting to get on the ring.

Zhu Zhengyang’s face darkened as he felt that he was being looked down upon.

He coldly said,

“Go fight together.”

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and smiled. let’s just go together. “Bai Dun, you go.”

He pointed at one of the black-haired men.

The black-haired man’s eyes lit up and he smiled happily.

The others ‘faces stiffened, and they turned back to their seats unwillingly.

Bai Dun jumped onto the stage and grinned, revealing his white teeth.

“You’re Zhu Zhengyang? I’m called Bai Dun. Come, let’s begin.”

A set of black armor appeared on his body, and he held two black swords in his hands.

It was obvious that these weapons were military-style.

This was an assault-type genetic warrior.

Zhu Zhengyang’s face turned cold as he looked at the eager expression on Bai Dun’s face.

“A 2nd rank elite warrior? Are you underestimating me?”

Although he, Zhu Zhengyang, wasn’t considered much in the genius camp and he only had a leader-grade gene at level two, if an elite warrior wanted to deal with him, it was underestimating him!

A fiery-red robe appeared on his body, and a staff appeared in his hand.

“Come on!”

Zhu Zhengyang raised his head slightly and looked at Bai Dun arrogantly.

Bai Dun’s mouth twitched, and a white light flashed across his body. In the next moment, his speed exploded, and he charged toward Zhu Zhengyang.

Zhu Zhengyang’s expression was cold as he waved his staff. His spirit energy surged and a five-meter long fire snake appeared on the stage.

This was a rare summoning technique.

The giant fire snake hissed and charged at Bai Dun.

Zhu Zhengyang waved the staff in his hand once more, and a long sword condensed from flames appeared, shooting toward Bai Dun.

Just as Bai Dun dodged the attack of the giant flame snake, the flame sword was already in front of him.

Bai Dun’s speed wasn’t very fast, but his expression didn’t change. He dodged to the side, and the flaming sword slashed across the side of his face, leaving a charred wound.

“Just this?” Zhu Zhengyang sneered.

He once again condensed a flame sword and shot it at Bai Dun.

The flaming longsword was extremely fast. Bai Dun was only an elite warrior, so it was difficult for him to dodge it. Sometimes, he couldn’t even completely dodge it and was slightly injured.

There were many burn marks on his body, and some blood stains.

Zhu Zhengyang had a cold smile on his face as he continued to suppress Bai Dun, not giving him the slightest chance to get close.

As an elemental-type genetic warrior, Zhu Zhengyang knew that his physical strength was only average. Therefore, he was able to maintain a safe distance from his opponent.

At this moment, a ferocious expression suddenly appeared on Bai Dun’s face. His skin turned red, and his blood surged. In the next moment, his speed increased again, and he charged directly at Zhu Zhengyang. He did not try to Dodge the attack of the flaming sword.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The flaming sword pierced into the side of the Bai Dun’s abdomen. A charred wound appeared, and blood gushed out.

However, he had managed to get closer to Zhu Zhengyang.

Zhu Zhengyang’s pupils shrank. He had never thought that Bai Dun would actually charge at him despite his sword of fire.

With a cold expression, he shot two flaming swords at Bai Dun.

The giant flame snake that had been chasing after Bai Dun waved its tail and swept it at him.

With a sinister smile on his face, Bai Dun reached out with his left hand. The long sword in his hand carried a sharp aura and slashed at the two swords of fire.

Zhu Zhengyang recognized this combat skill. It was a very ordinary combat skill, heavy slash.

How could a heavy slash block the sword of fire?

Just as Zhu Zhengyang’s mind was filled with doubt, he saw the sword of flames instantly devouring Bai Dun’s black sword. At the same time, it tore his left arm apart. His arm was torn apart, and a large amount of blood sprayed out and fell on the ring.

The moment the heavy slash was slightly blocked, Bai Dun’s body moved a small step sideways.

At the same time, the flaming python’s tail swept across the Bai Dun’s back.

Boom!

Bai Dun’s body was sent flying in the direction of Zhu Zhengyang.

Bai Dun coughed out a mouthful of blood after receiving a heavy blow. However, he once again activated his battle skill and charged at Zhu Zhengyang.

his speed was much faster than before, and he arrived in front of Zhu Zhengyang almost instantly.

His face was filled with malevolence as he used his remaining right hand to slash at Zhu Zhengyang’s head.

Zhu Zhengyang was already forming a sword of fire.

However, when he saw the killing intent in Bai Dun’s eyes, the intense feeling of death made Zhu Zhengyang’s scalp go numb and his body turn cold.

Zhu Zhengyang’s mind went blank, and cold sweat broke out on his back.

He wanted to exchange a life for a life?

Zhu Zhengyang instinctively dispersed the sword of fire and chose to retreat.

However, as an Elemental Warrior, although he was a boss-level, his speed was much slower than Bai Dun, who was still accelerating with the help of the flame Python’s attack.

He was caught up almost instantly.

The White and dull longsword came down and finally stopped at Zhu Zhengyang’s neck. Blood slowly seeped out from his neck.

Zhu Zhengyang’s face was deathly pale as he stood rooted to the ground, not daring to move.

He looked at Bai Dun, who was covered in blood and charred black, in disbelief. He was still in a daze.

“Looks like I’ve won,” Bai Dun grinned.

After he finished speaking, his body swayed and he fell face first.

Zhu Zhengyang’s mind was still a bit blank, and Bai Dun just happened to fall on top of him, his body covered in blood all over Zhu Zhengyang.

At this moment, a white-haired woman in a long robe appeared in the ring.

She waved the staff in her hand, and a gentle white light fused into Bai Dun’s body.

The hideous wounds on his body gradually stopped bleeding and began to recover.

After that, a man in a white robe picked up Bai Dun and grinned at the dazed Zhu Zhengyang before turning around and leaving.

Only then did Zhu Zhengyang come back to his senses. His expression was unsightly, and he opened his mouth, but he didn’t know what to say.

At this time, the green-haired man came to the high platform with squinted eyes. He still had a smile on his face and said in a gentle voice,

“It seems that our guards have won.”

Down below, Mag and the others widened their eyes, and the atmosphere was silent.

Lu Yuan looked at the previous battle, but in his mind, he recalled the life-and-death battle he had with Xue Ren in Xili city.

The battle in the real world was indeed different from the battle in the land of origin.

The death of the Land of Origin was not a real death, but in the real world, death was inevitable.

The geniuses of the genius camp might have experienced death in the Land of Origin, but how many of them had experienced a life-and-death battle in the real world?

# Chapter 255 - What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 1

Chapter 255: What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 1

The green-haired man squinted at Lu Yuan and the others, then smiled.

“Student Zhu Zhengyang’s strength is not bad, but it’s a pity that he’s not qualified to be a soldier.”

Zhu Zhengyang came back to his senses and a look of embarrassment and anger appeared on his face. He said,

“This is just a competition! How could I have thought that that person would even throw away his life? I admit that I underestimated my enemy before! However, if I were to do it again, I would definitely not make the same mistake!”

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and smiled.

“Oh? If you had to risk your life, would you be willing to?”

Zhu Zhengyang was taken aback. He looked at the green-haired man with squinted eyes and was a little confused.

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and said,

“As a soldier, there will always be a time when you face an enemy stronger than you. You know that if you fight, you will die. Will you still risk your life?”

Zhu Zhengyang opened his mouth, but he didn’t know what to say.

He was a genius of the genius camp, and his father was a battle king. He had a bright future.

If he developed smoothly, he would have a high chance of becoming a battle king in the future.

Would he risk his life when facing an opponent he couldn’t win?

He said, “since you know you can’t win, why do you still want to fight? Isn’t that stupid?”

The green-haired man’s expression remained unchanged, and his voice was still gentle. He smiled and said, “What if your hometown is behind you? What if you had comrades behind you? Are you willing to risk your life to fight for a chance of survival for your comrades and loved ones?”

Zhu Zhengyang fell silent upon hearing this.

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and did not say anything else. He only smiled and said,

“Alright, student Zhu Zhengyang, your match is over. Let’s move on to the next one.”

Zhu Zhengyang turned around and walked down the arena, returning to Lu Yuan and the others.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and the others were still silent.

Even Lu Yuan couldn’t help but ask himself when he heard the green-haired man’s words. If it were him, would he?

He possessed the evolution cube, and as long as he developed it smoothly, he would definitely become a battle god in the future, or even above the battle god level.

Before that, would he fight to the death against an opponent he couldn’t defeat?

Lu Yuan himself could not answer.

Not only Lu Yuan, but the others were also in a daze.

Seeing the dazed look on their faces, the green-haired man squinted his eyes and said again,

“Next, who’s up?”

Everyone returned to their senses, and Mag slowly said,

“I’ll go.”

He stomped on the ground and rose into the air, arriving at the ring.

Mag’s expression was grave as he slowly said,

“I’m Mag, a peak 2nd rank leader. I’m an assassin. Please give me some guidance.”

After the incident with Zhu Zhengyang, Mag’s attitude had changed a little.

“I’ll do it.”

A tall man with a square face and short hair like a hedgehog stood up.

He jumped onto the stage, and the stage shook slightly.

The man looked at Mag and smiled.

“Lu Fu, Tier 2 peak leader, Guardian type. Please advise me.”

The two of them didn’t say anything else and started fighting in the ring.

Mag’s weapons were two short swords, which were extremely fast, while Lu Fu was wearing heavy armor and holding a giant shield and a war hammer.

Mag was extremely fast, and his movement techniques weren’t weak either, but Lu Fu was a 2nd rank leader warrior, so he was able to firmly defend against Mag’s attacks.

Even if he was injured sometimes, it was only a minor injury.

This efficient and steady defense ability surprised even Lu Yuan. He used his shield too well.

Every movement of the shield was like a textbook. This was a defensive technique that he had learned from life-and-death battles.

The battle between the two continued for a while, and as time passed, the spiritual energy consumption of the two was huge, and the power of their combat skills became weaker.

As a peak leader, Mag’s spiritual power exceeded Lu Fu’s.

However, he was the one on the offensive, so he had to expend more energy than Lu Fu.

At this time, both of them gradually had some injuries.

Mag was only slightly injured, while Lu Fu had many wounds so deep that his bones could be seen.

There was even a hideous sword mark on his face.

However, Lu Fu didn’t make a single sound, and continued to steadily block Mag’s attacks. In the end, Lu Fu actually gave up on his massive shield during one of Mag’s attacks, and caught Mag off guard, he wrapped his body around Mag, allowing Mag’s two short daggers to pierce into his chest and abdomen before stopping his war hammer in front of Mag.

After Mag surrendered, Lu Fu lost too much blood and collapsed.

Mag’s knife had almost stabbed into his heart.

Mag’s defeat made the geniuses from the genius camp doubt their lives.

They also realized that, compared to these soldiers, they would indeed subconsciously hold back and be overcautious.

In fact, when the other party was trading his life for his, he also dodged subconsciously.

This kind of ruthlessness that was willing to risk their own lives wasn’t something that the genius camp’s young geniuses and young girls could possess.

Even if he wanted to counterattack when his opponent was exchanging his life for his, his body would not listen to his brain. He could not help but retreat, dodge, and escape.

This was the instinct for survival. As a human, it was the instinct to escape death.

Resisting the survival instincts of living creatures and truly facing death was a difficult thing.

People who could do this were clearly worthy of respect.

The following matches were even more bloodied than the previous ones.

As geniuses of the genius camp, they all had their own pride. When faced with someone whose strength was inferior to theirs, they didn’t want to lose no matter what.

# Chapter 256 - What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 2

Chapter 256: What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 2

Even Yan Jing, who was a woman, had a sharp look in her eyes. She was more ruthless in the competition, and even her arm was broken in the end.

Fortunately, they all had pretty good healing potions. In addition, there were also healing-type genetic Warriors in the military camp, so they recovered very quickly.

Soon, the nine people, except for Lu Yuan, had finished their matches.

With the exception of Zhu Zhengyang and Mag, who were still a little unused to it at the beginning, everyone else was more mentally prepared.

In a situation where one’s hard power surpassed the other party, the probability of victory would be relatively higher.

In the end, four of the nine people lost and five won.

“There’s one last person left.”

The green-haired man looked at Lu Yuan with narrowed eyes, still smiling.

Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was and instantly appeared on the arena.

His gaze swept across the guards below, who had burning eyes and fighting spirit. He grinned and said,

“Lu Yuan, rank two beginner overlord, Guardian. Please guide me.”

Lu Yuan’s words caused the atmosphere to fall silent.

The originally passionate guards were all stunned, and the fighting spirit in their eyes immediately disappeared.

The strong man with mechanical eyes who had been standing with the green-haired man suddenly looked up at Lu Yuan. The red light in his mechanical eyes flickered and he put down his hands that were originally crossed in front of his chest.

The red-haired woman at the side also looked up at Lu Yuan with a hint of surprise in her eyes. She sized Lu Yuan up in the arena.

Even the green-haired man with squinted eyes who had not yet left the ring was stunned. His originally squinted eyes opened a thin slit.

He looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“I didn’t expect to meet a born overlord in our 256 military camp.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback, then he smiled.

“Legion Commander, I’m not a born overlord.”

“Not a natural overlord?”

The green-haired man’s squinted eyes were a little stunned, and his eyes opened a little wider.

The strong man with mechanical eyes and the red-haired woman below were shocked. They looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

The guards widened their eyes and could not help but whisper to each other.

The green-haired man sized Lu Yuan up with narrowed eyes and said slowly,

“You are an ordinary awakened genetic warrior?!”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The green-haired man’s eyes narrowed and the corners of his mouth twitched slightly. The way he looked at Lu Yuan had changed and he could not help but mutter,

“… Awakened normally, but he managed to inscribe an overlord-tier gene at the 2nd rank? There is such a monster? How could the genius camp bear to let you out?”

Mag and the others were all confused.

When they heard this, their faces darkened. they looked at the green-haired man speechlessly.

This guy didn’t say this to them before. He even said that the geniuses in the genius camp were all flowers in a greenhouse and weren’t suitable to be soldiers.

But now, when it was junior Lu Yuan’s turn, he directly said that the genius camp shouldn’t have let him out?

What kind of f \* cking special treatment was this?

Not only them, but even Lu Yuan had a strange expression when he heard this. He felt that it was a little ridiculous.

The green-haired man seemed to have noticed the strange looks from Lu Yuan and the others, and he came back to his senses.

His eyes narrowed again, and he said gently,

“You don’t need to compete.”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “Why?”

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and smiled. We aren’t geniuses like you. Among the Tier 2 warriors, the strongest gene we have is only at the commander rank. If we were up against you guys, we might be able to put up a fight against a Tier 2 commander. However, the difference between a Tier 2 commander and a Tier 2 overlord is too great. We can’t win.”

Lu Yuan,”…”

He was a little speechless. He had originally wanted to perform well and get a position where he could get more military credits. That way, he could get more academic credits.

He didn’t expect that he wouldn’t be allowed to compete?

Lu Yuan said with a serious face,

“Reporting to the legion commander! Since you don’t want me to compete, I would like to request to join the most dangerous position.”

Lu Yuan’s words stunned everyone present.

As a true top genius, he actually wanted to enter the most dangerous position?

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and sized Lu Yuan up with a strange look.

“What’s the reason?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Does the most dangerous position mean more military merits? This time, our school’s mission requires battle merits in exchange for credits. I’m quite short of credits.”

“Ha ~ Lu Yuan, you’re quite straightforward.” The green-haired man narrowed his eyes and laughed.

“There has been some unusual activity in the Forbidden Zone recently. I’m afraid that a beast tide will break out soon. By then, no matter what position you are in, as long as you are a guard, you will have a lot of battle achievements. Of course, if you want the most battle achievements, I can let you join the vanguard. The vanguards will be directly attacked by the beast tide, and the death rate is very high. Are you sure?”

“Oh? ” Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. “Does it really give the most battle points?”

“…”

The green-haired man squinted at Lu Yuan’s excited expression. His expression was a little strange. “I don’t think that’s the question I asked just now?”

However, he still nodded and replied,

“It’s indeed the most.”

“Then I’m sure!” Lu Yuan paused and thought of something. He said,

“Oh, the beast tide has not started yet. Will the vanguard force still have many military merits?”

The green-haired man’s squinted eyes twitched, and he revealed a sinister smile.

“… I’ll let you join the scout squad of the vanguard! Before the beast tide begins, you’ll be in charge of investigating the movements of the ferocious beasts in the area our camp is in charge of. This can guarantee the most battle merits! However, the death rate of scouts is more than 60% every year! Do you want to join?”

Lu Yuan was satisfied.

“I’ll go with the scouts squad! Thank you, legion commander! Legion commander, you’re such a good person!”

Upon hearing this, all the guards, including the legion commander, had strange expressions on their faces.

The death rate of the Scout Squad of the vanguard force was over 60% all year round.

Such a genius couldn’t wait to join such a death department, and he even said that the legion commander was a good person?

Was this person crazy?

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression.

Even Mag and the others were a little dumbfounded.

“Hey, hey, hey… Are you serious? Junior Lu Yuan is actually going to join the vanguard Scout Squad with a death rate of more than 60%?”

Zhu Zhengyang’s mouth was agape, and he was a little dumbfounded.

Yan Jing’s eyes also widened in shock.

“Isn’t junior Lu Yuan working too hard? Aren’t you afraid of losing your life for the credits?”

As long as a genius like junior Lu Yuan cultivates steadily, he’ll definitely be a strong person in the future. Isn’t this a little too desperate?”

Everyone agreed.

The corners of Mag’s mouth twitched, and his expression turned ugly. “… I’ll talk to him later!”

In the arena, the green-haired man looked at Lu Yuan with narrowed eyes. After recovering from his shock, he slowly said,

“It’s fine if you want to join the vanguard Scout Squad, but you need strength to do so. Let me see your strength.”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “Didn’t you say I don’t need to compete?”

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and smiled.

“You don’t need to, but you’re going to join the vanguard Scout Squad. Although there are no rank two leaders who can fight you, there are still rank three leaders. Grott, you do it.”

Upon hearing the green-haired man’s words, a golden-haired man stood up and turned into a shadow, instantly appearing on the ring.

He looked at Lu Yuan and smiled brightly.

“It’s true that newborn calves are not afraid of tigers. He’s a level two monster and already has an overlord-tier gene. He’s clearly a little monster, but he’s going to die. Unless you can defeat me, don’t go.”

Lu Yuan looked at the blond man when he heard this.

He also understood that Grott was probably concerned about him.

After all, the death rate of the scouts was quite high. This guy probably didn’t want him to die, right?

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Thank you for your concern, Sir. Let me try.”

Hearing this, the green-haired man squinted at him and smiled.

“In that case, let’s begin.”

His body floated down to the arena, leaving the arena to Lu Yuan and Grott.

The two of them stood opposite each other. With a bright smile on his face, Grott said,

“I won’t introduce myself. I’m a Tier 3 low-level leader. I just broke through and am an assault-type warrior. Do you want to fight?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’ve already introduced myself. Let’s start.”

A black and gold battle armor appeared on Lu Yuan’s body. A black and gold heavy sword that was nearly two meters long appeared in his hand.

With the Geno armament on, Lu Yuan’s powerful aura made Grott’s smile freeze.

His relaxed expression slowly disappeared. He looked at Lu Yuan with shock and solemness.

His keen intuition from years of fighting on the battlefield told him that the Lu Yuan in front of him was very dangerous, very dangerous.

As a tier 3 low-level leader, he felt a fatal threat from this tier 2 low-level overlord?

What kind of joke was this?

# Chapter 257 - If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 1

Chapter 257: If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 1

Grott took a deep breath, and a green battle armor and a red battle axe appeared on his body.

The Tier 3 leader was a top-tier elite in the central defense area. He had his own Geno weapon, unlike the guards who only had standard weapons.

Grott roared in anger. Green patterns appeared on his body, and his aura rose sharply. The next moment, he stepped on the ground and rushed toward Lu Yuan.

The blood-red battle axe in his hand slashed at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s white jade Spirit body began to circulate and a gentle white spirit light surged. He also used black steel strength.

He also stomped on the ground and charged forward.

The battle-ax and the heavy sword collided.

Clang!

A circular wave of air spread in all directions. Grott felt the huge power coming from the battle axe. His pupils shrank, and a trace of horror flashed in his eyes.

What the hell was this power?

How could a Tier 2 beginner overlord possess such frightening strength?

His body kept retreating, and the central gap opened. Lu Yuan rushed up and with a flash of sword light, his heavy sword was placed on Grott’s neck.

Grott looked at the heavy sword on his neck, and his pupils shrank as he froze on the spot.

He was silent for a moment. The corner of his mouth twitched, and his expression was a little bitter.

“I’ve lost,”

the entire square fell silent at once.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open and their faces were filled with shock. They stared at the two people in the ring and fell into a dead silence.

Only Mag and the others knew about Lu Yuan’s ranking on the school’s combat power List, so they were not surprised to know his strength.

Seeing the guard’s shocked expression, the few youths from the genius camp were in a better mood.

Zhu Zhengyang laughed,

“What a fuss. Junior Lu Yuan is ranked 25th on the combat power List. Although he’s only a Tier 2 overlord, his combat power is already on the level of a peak Tier 2 overlord.”

A rank three low-level leader’s combat strength is not much different from that of a rank two peak overlord. I can only say that junior Lu Yuan has improved again.

Mag shook his head with a sigh.

Yan Jing looked at Lu Yuan, her beautiful eyes flashing.

Junior Lu Yuan is really amazing. His talent is too strong. He has only entered the Land of Origin once, and his combat strength has improved again.

In the arena, green hair appeared with squinted eyes.

He looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of shock in his eyes and smiled.

“As expected of a little monster who can inscribe an overlord gene at rank 2. I’ve underestimated you before.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Commander, did I pass the test?”

The green-haired man sized Lu Yuan up with narrowed eyes, then nodded slowly.

“You’ve passed. You can join the vanguard scout squad.”

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. He was still a little worried that the commander would not let him go to the scout camp.

The green-haired man looked away from Lu Yuan and turned to look at the guards around him. His eyes finally landed on Mag and the others, and he smiled.

“That’s all for your welcome party. Since the higher-ups have asked you to join our 257th Battalion, we will be comrades for a period of time. I’ve already arranged your positions. You can come and get your people.”

Lu Yuan, who was in the ring, saw a few guards in military uniform come up to Mag and the others and start talking to them.

Lu Yuan could see the slight change in their expressions. There were joy and worry. Obviously, some people were satisfied with the distribution of positions, while some were not too satisfied.

On the other hand, Grott came to Lu Yuan’s side and patted his hand with a smile.

“Let me introduce myself. I’m the captain of Team 22, 1st Division of the vanguard Scout Squad, Grott. You’ll be in our Team 22 from now on.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he said with a smile,

“Good day, Captain!”

“I’ll take you to see your teammates,” Groat said, nodding.

Lu Yuan followed Grott down the ring and walked to the left.

All the guards on the road looked at Lu Yuan as he walked past.

There were even people who smiled and greeted him.

“Lu Yuan! dD you want to join our garrison? The benefits can be discussed.”

Grott glared at the person who spoke. “Old man, get lost!”

Someone else laughed and teased, ”

“Lu Yuan, well done! Grott, that old thing, was beaten to a pulp by you.”

Grott’s mouth twitched, and he couldn’t help but curse.

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed. Who knew that he was actually fighting his own captain?

If he had known earlier, he would have held back a little.

To be honest, Lu Yuan didn’t even use a mechanical overload.

After all, Lu Yuan had not been playing around during the past 20 days of cultivation in the Land of Origin.

He could absorb 600 Level 4 spirit crystals in an hour, and if he cultivated in the gravity room, he could absorb spiritual energy for about 12 hours a day, which was about 7200 Level 4 spirit crystals.

In 20 days, Lu Yuan had absorbed nearly 150000 level 4 spirit crystals.

His White Jade Spirit body had already reached 70%.

After fully activating the White Jade Spirit body, his strength had increased by a few times. He didn’t even need to use any mechanical weights, and his combat strength was already a little stronger than when he tested his combat strength.

He didn’t need to use any machinery to load it. In fact, he was already holding back.

Lu Yuan was also very helpless. His strength had increased a little too quickly.

Very quickly, Lu Yuan stopped with Grott.

Grott pointed at the four guards in military uniform and said,

“They’re also from team 22. Lu Yuan, let me introduce you. Tang Ji, assassin; Yang Qiu, elemental, Ding Wen, long-range attack, and Yang Qiu, elemental, long-range attack. Stacy is a healer, and both of them are peak 2nd rank leader-level warriors. We’ll be teammates from now on.”

# Chapter 258 - If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 2

Chapter 258: If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 2

Tang Ji had an ordinary appearance and his black hair was unkempt. He was a little unkempt and had a small figure, about 1.7 meters. He had a gentle smile on his face as he nodded at Lu Yuan. “I’ll take care of you in the future,”

“I’ll be counting on you in the future, brother tang.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Yang Qiu’s hair was khaki, he was tall and handsome. If Lu Yuan didn’t know him, he would have thought that he was a guardian or an offensive warrior.

He grinned at Lu Yuan. “Lu Yuan, from now on, we’ll be brothers for life. How old are you this year? How can you be so strong? You killed our captain in an instant.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Grott’s slightly dark face and laughed dryly.

“I’m eighteen this year.”

“He’s already so strong at the age of 18. He’s more than twice as young as our Captain. You’re awesome!”

Yang Qiu gave Lu Yuan a thumbs up.

Grott’s mouth twitched and he revealed a sinister smile.

“Yang Qiu, do you want to practice with me?”

The smile on Yang Qiu’s face froze, “I won’t. The captain is still fierce!”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. he realized that Yang Qiu was quite friendly and was more cheerful than Tang Ji.

ding wen was a tall and thin man with a pair of pale yellow eyes and sharp eyes.

He nodded to Lu Yuan and smiled. “Welcome. Leave the long-range support to me. But Lu Yuan, you have to protect me well.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He didn’t expect Ding Wen, who looked tall and thin, to be so cowardly.

However, he was a long-range attacker after all, so Lu Yuan expressed his understanding.

“No problem,” he nodded with a smile. “I’m quite confident in my defensive abilities.”

Meanwhile, Stacy had green hair and a delicate appearance. There were even two small branches on her forehead.

Lu Yuan glanced at the tree branch on Stacy’s forehead. This should be a characteristic of the transcendent gene that had not been completely fused.

Previously, Xue Wang also had such characteristics.

With a gentle smile, Stacy nodded at Lu Yuan.

“My name is Stacy. If there are any injuries in the future, I’ll be in charge of treating them.

“Thank you, sister Stacy.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

The smile on her face widened, and she nodded, “Yes.”

As the few of them were conversing, green hair’s squinting voice sounded from the ring,

“The welcome party will end here. Let’s disband. The new recruits and their comrades should interact more. As for the guards’ military uniform, it will be sent to your dormitory later.”

Everyone stood up and walked out of the square.

“Let’s go to the dormitory first, ” Grott said. “Then we’ll go celebrate with Lu Yuan.”

“Captain, you’re bleeding!” Yang Qiu laughed.

Grott rolled his eyes. “Alright! alright! alright!”

Grott turned to Lu Yuan and said,

“I’ll introduce you to the duties of our Vanguard Scout Squad. Lu Yuan, listen carefully.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“The vanguard Scout Squad is divided into four groups, which are responsible for the investigation in the North, South, East, and West. We are in the first group, which is the south side, which is the side facing the Endless Mountains. If there is a beast tide, our side will be the most dangerous. Usually, we take four shifts to keep watch. Each team would patrol for an entire day, and the remaining three days would be used for cultivation or to enter the Land of Origin. There are four regions in the east, west, south, and north, and each region would have ten teams patrolling at the same time. The last time we patrolled was yesterday, and we just came back today. In other words, we’ll only continue our patrol in three days. You can take a walk around the military area or the normal area outside. But of course, if you wish to train or go to the Land of Origin, you are free to do so.”

Lu Yuan nodded. He thought for a while and said,

“By the way, Captain, I heard that there’s a strange movement in the forbidden zone. What time does the beast tide usually start?”

Upon hearing this, everyone’s expression became slightly heavy.

“The unusual movements in the Forbidden Zone came from the frontlines of the defense line. It came two days ago. When we were patrolling yesterday, we discovered that the number of beasts in the vicinity has increased by quite a bit. There were only a few Tier 2 beasts here before, and now there are even Tier 3 beasts. One of our original comrades died under the attack of a Tier 3 beasts. Judging from the situation, I’m afraid that it won’t be long before the beast tide breaks out.”

At the mention of this topic, a trace of sadness flashed in the eyes of Grott and the others.

Lu Yuan’s heart was heavy. Although he had heard that the death rate of scouts was high, he did not expect to feel it so quickly.

Lu Yuan nodded slightly, not knowing what to say.

Grott laughed. “This is how the scout squad is. Who doesn’t know if they will encounter any powerful beasts? Lu Yuan, with your talent, you really shouldn’t have entered. It’s too dangerous.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Thank you for your concern. I understand.”

Seeing that he could not persuade Lu Yuan, Grott shook his head and did not say anything more.

The group continued to chat and soon arrived at a black alloy building that was more than thirty stories high.

they took the elevator to the 20th floor and finally came to a door.

Grott took out a black card and opened the door. He smiled and said,

“Your room card and military uniform will be sent over later. Don’t worry.”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded. “I understand.”

After entering the room, it was a plain-looking Hall with six room doors on both sides.

“There are usually six people in each team,” Grott said. “After my comrade died yesterday, I thought there would be an empty position for a while. I didn’t expect it to be full again so quickly.”

Mike’s room has already been tidied up, “Ding Wen said. This is the only room. You can stay there.”

Mike was the warrior of Team 22 who had died in battle yesterday.

Lu Yuan followed Grott and the others into the room to take a look.

The room was very small, only big enough to fit a bed and a desk. There was an optical computer on the desk, and a small bathroom on the side.

Other than that, there was nothing else.

“There’s a washing machine on the balcony,” Grott introduced. “There’s a washing machine.”

“But you have to pay attention to the time when she does the laundry,” Yang Qiu chuckled. “Otherwise, she’ll beat you up. ”

“Men and women are different,” said Stacy. “Our clothes can’t be washed together.”

“I understand.” Lu Yuan nodded. “I understand.”

When he and Li Qinghe had been in the slums, they had also experienced the problem of washing clothes, so he had a deep impression of it.

Grott laughed. “There’s no AI robots. The conditions are a little tough. You should get used to it.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “This environment is already very good. My previous life was even tougher.”

Hearing this, everyone revealed a trace of surprise.

Yang Qiu smiled and put an arm around Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

“It seems like our new comrade is a person with a story? Tell us your story when we celebrate later. In the future, if you were to die in battle, we can write an inscription on your tombstone.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and grinned.

“Brother Yang Qiu, why don’t you tell me your story when the time comes? I can also write something in your epitaph.”

“No problem!” Yang Qiu laughed. I’ll give you the glorious years of your brother Jiang later!

To be honest, Lu Yuan had obtained too many trump cards in the Aier mechanical ruins. Even if he could not defeat a rank four battle Supreme level beast, he would have no problem running away, let alone a rank three.

He was not a fool. If it was really too dangerous, he would not have come to the scout team.

Lu Yuan tidied up the room, put away daily drinks such as toothpaste, toothbrushes, and made the bed, and everyone left the room.

After that, everyone came to the military cafeteria. Grott treated them to a celebration for Lu Yuan.

During the celebration, Lu Yuan and the others told their own stories. Even Tang Ji, who had been silent all this while, told his own story.

Don’t look at Tang Ji’s reticence. In fact, he had the most coquettish experience. The girlfriends he had were actually a strong squad.

Lu Yuan’s eyes almost popped out of their sockets in disbelief.

The morals of the world were really getting worse by the day!

Lu Yuan even wanted to criticize him.

However, Grott, Ding Wen, Yang Qiu, and stacy had already heard Tang Ji’s story before, so they were already immune to it.

After the celebration, Lu Yuan and the others returned to the dormitory.

After returning to his room, Lu Yuan sent a message to sister Qinghe as usual. He then sent a message to his mentor, Si Tingyu, and a few other friends.

Si Tingyu was also at the defense line. However, she was a battle king and was at the forefront of the defense line.

The message was full of warnings for Lu Yuan to be careful.

Later, late at night, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin.

The beast tide was imminent, and he had to cultivate properly.

# Chapter 259 - Perfect White Jade Spirit Body, Request For Help

Chapter 259: Perfect White Jade Spirit Body, Request For Help

After entering the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan cultivated diligently in the gravity room of the martial arts center.

On the 20th day, Lu Yuan once again absorbed about 150000 spiritual crystals of level four spiritual power. He spent a total of nearly 400000 level four spiritual crystals and finally tempered the White Jade Spirit Body to the perfection level.

After the White Jade Spirit Body gene was maxed out, the enhancement brought about by the transcendent gene was about double compared to the beginning. The effect of the White Jade Spirit Body combat technique was also more than double compared to when it had just evolved.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s strength was much stronger than before.

Lu Yuan felt that he could easily kill a perfected overlord without any mechanical load.

After that, Lu Yuan began to temper his second Nature’s Touch combat skill.

As his strength increased, the time Lu Yuan could stay in the Land of Origin had also increased.

Four days later, Lu Yuan had absorbed nearly 30000 Level 4 spirit crystals and tempered the touch of nature to nearly 40%. Lu Yuan’s door of light was repaired and he left the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan’s body appeared in the room of the military dormitory.

After he washed up, he left the room.

There was no one in the living room. Grott and the others also needed to cultivate in the Land of Origin or the military training room.

According to the rules, Lu Yuan still had one day to rest. At noon the next day, it would be Team 22’s turn to patrol.

After staying in the gravity room for more than 20 days, there was still one last day left. Lu Yuan planned to relax and not be too tired.

After all, cultivation also required a balance between work and rest.

After Lu Yuan left the house, he went to the military zone for a walk, and then to the normal zone.

The defense camp in the Forbidden Zone was not only the military’s defensive area, but also a supply point for some civilian adventurers.

There were many rank-2 and even rank-3 genetic warriors in the normal zone.

Unlike Lu Yuan, the probability of ordinary genetic warriors dying in the Land of Origin was not low.

Lu Yuan, for example, had only died once three months after his awakening, and he had died because he had encountered a legendary creature like the Mirage Dragon.

As for ordinary genetic warriors, they might die once every few days. It was even possible for them to die continuously.

The stronger one was, the longer it would take for the door of light to recover after death.

When Lu Yuan was at tier one, he needed a week to recover from each death.

It would probably take one to two months to recover to the second rank.

For ordinary genetic warriors, hunting berserk beasts in the real world was also an important way for them to obtain resources.

In the normal area, there were quite a few shops that collected materials from feral beasts and forbidden herbs and spirit items.

This reminded Lu Yuan of the time when he sold the materials from the Land of Origin to Xue Wang.

When he was shopping on the street, Lu Yuan saw Mag in his military uniform.

At this moment, Mag was patrolling the normal section with five other people.

after seeing Lu Yuan, Mag was also stunned. he smiled and said, ”

“A yuan, you came out for a walk?”

“Yes, ” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “Senior Mag, have you joined the camp’s guard team?”

Mag smirked. “Even though I’ll only be managing the security of the camp during this period of time, and I won’t have as many military merits, it’s still safer. I’m not like a freak like you. If I go to the dangerous Vanguard, I’m afraid I won’t even know how I died.”

The two of them chatted for a while. Mag’s teammates had also been watching the battle in the square yesterday and recognized Lu Yuan.

Knowing that Lu Yuan was powerful, they also greeted him warmly and chatted for a while.

After chatting for a while, Lu Yuan bade farewell to Mag and the others. After that, he met another Genius Camp student who came with them and also chatted for a while.

After a round, Lu Yuan felt that it was boring, so he returned to his dormitory and started browsing the battle Network.

Lu Yuan’s previous post about killing natural king had only been in the real world for a few days and was still fermenting. Even the battle net news had a page on it.

Lu Yuan didn’t pay much attention to it. After looking at the news about the White Cloud continent, he checked the mall.

He wanted to see if there were any rare and powerful transcendent genes.

After all, Lu Yuan was only at the second rank. To reach the ninth rank Battle God stage, he still needed seven transcendent genes.

These were all things that needed to be carefully chosen.

Although he couldn’t inscribe it now, if he encountered a powerful and rare transcendent gene, it wouldn’t be a problem to store it for now.

It was a pity that powerful and rare transcendent genes were not sold in the general market. The probability of buying them from the auction houses of the White Cloud continent was much higher.

In the end, Lu Yuan did not gain anything.

After that, he looked at his phone again. Li Qinghe was cultivating at home while Si Tingyu was at the front line. He heard that the ferals at the front line had improved a lot.

The four of them in dormitory 112 also had a chat group. Ping Yang complained in the group that they were always at the back.

Senior Mag had guessed right, and he was going to be a helper for the research department students.

He would either sort out medicinal herbs for genetic pharmacologists, process materials for blacksmiths, or work hard to carry some heavy equipment.

Of course, he would still give them time to go to the Land of Origin, and they would not fall behind in their cultivation.

Yang Ping just found it boring.

Si Tingfeng’s campsite was no. 899, which was very close to the front line. It was less than a hundred kilometers away.

Compared to number 257, who was at the back, the ferals were much stronger. Si Tingfeng was welcomed by the horde of ferals attacking the defense camp as soon as he arrived.

# Chapter 260 - Perfect White Jade Spirit body, Request For Help 2

Chapter 260: Perfect White Jade Spirit body, Request For Help 2

it was more dangerous than Lu Yuan and the rest.

After hearing that Lu Yuan had joined the vanguard Scout Group, which had the highest death rate, both Si Tingfeng and Yang Ping were extremely surprised.

The two also advised Lu Yuan to change departments, but Lu Yuan naturally wouldn’t change.

Night soon arrived. Grott and the others had returned from the Land of Origin or outside. They called Lu Yuan to the cafeteria for a meal.

After that, Grott and the others told Lu Yuan to rest well and recuperate.

After all, they were going to start their patrol tomorrow. if they were not in a good mood, they would be disregarding their own safety.

Lu Yuan naturally agreed seriously.

After that, Lu Yuan went to have a good sleep.

……

The next day, at noon, Lu Yuan, Grott, Tang Ji, Ding Wen, Yang Qiu, and Stacy gathered in the living room. Everyone had changed into their Geno armaments.

Grott laughed and said,

“Let’s go. we’ll hand it over and then set off.”

The six of them left the dormitory and came to the gate of the defense camp.

after registering in the room at the door, Lu Yuan and the rest left the defense camp.

Defense camp 257 was located on a mountain with a wide roof.

The path down the mountain was a little steep, but to the genetic warriors, it was no different from a peaceful place.

After reaching the foot of the mountain, there was a lush forest.

They were surrounded by a few people, and even towering trees that required more than ten people to wrap their arms around. The ground was covered with fallen leaves, and there were also some shrubs, weeds, vines, and other things.

Grott glanced at the screen of the black device in his hand and smiled.

“This time, we’re in charge of area No. 6. It’s about 20 kilometers in radius. Let’s go.”

The group of people turned into afterimages as they ran through the forest.

They had just run a few kilometers when Grott’s black device suddenly flashed red.

Everyone was stunned when they saw the light.

Grott frowned and looked down. His expression was serious.

“It’s team 8! They’re sending a distress signal!”

“Where’s his position?” Ding Wen’s gaze sharpened.

Southeast, 12 kilometers away from us.

“Then let’s go. With our speed, it will take more than two minutes to get there. We have to speed up.”

Everyone’s faces were grave as they ran in the direction of the cry for help.

……

In a forest, six scouts wearing geno armors were looking around in a defensive formation.

Not far away from them, there were dozens of giant wolves, their bodies completely black and covered in black scales. They were over two meters tall and were slowly approaching with their bodies lowered.

Two of the giant wolves even had a shoulder height of three meters. Their deep blue eyes were filled with cold killing intent, and their auras were surging.

Sensing the killing intent of these giant wolves, the few guards ‘Scouts had ugly expressions.

“Damn it, how did these black-scaled demonic wolves get into this area? Are the scouts in front eating shit?”

“Two tier 3 leader, and the rest are tier 3 elites. There are too many of them. We’re not their match. ”

A tall, black-haired brawny man holding a huge shield vigilantly looked at these black-scaled demonic wolves, cold sweat dripping from his forehead.

“Captain! What should we do?”

A middle-aged man holding a staff frowned.

“We’ve already sent out a distress signal and are waiting for help. Elder Lin, are you alright?”

Next to the middle-aged man, there was a black-haired man with a piece of leather armor. One of his arms had disappeared.

Next to him, a man in a blue robe was flowing into his body, healing his wounds.

Cold sweat appeared on the middle-aged man’s forehead. He grinned and clenched the short sword in his hand, ”

“Don’t worry, it’s just a minor injury. I won’t die and won’t be a burden.”

Right at this time, the black-scaled demonic wolf in the lead suddenly roared, and all the black-scaled demonic wolves pounced towards the few people.

“They’re here! Stop them!”

The middle-aged man’s expression changed and he roared.

All of the guards ‘spirit energy surged, and their battle skills exploded, clashing with the black-scaled demonic wolf.

……

In the forest, Lu Yuan and the others moved in a flash. Each time they moved, they moved nearly 100 meters.

With their 2nd rank leaders’ strength, they could reach a speed of nearly 100 meters per second at full power. Compared to ordinary people, they could be considered superhumans.

In just two minutes or so, they were close to the location where the distress signal had come from.

Violent rumbles, roars, and angry roars came from the distance.

Grott’s expression was grave as he said,

“Be careful of your surroundings!”

Not far from them, Tang Ji’s figure flashed between the trees.

As an assassin, Tang Ji’s speed was relatively faster. He was responsible for the task of being on guard in the surroundings.

Lu Yuan was running in front. After all, he was a Guardian. If there was danger, he would definitely be the first one to go up and take it.

Up until now, although they had encountered a few fierce beasts, their strength was only at the second rank. They were not a threat to them and were easily killed.

as the few of them got closer, the sounds of battle in the distance became louder and louder in just a few seconds.

“We’re almost there!” Yang Qiu said.

Everyone’s expression was serious.

After passing through two huge trees, Lu Yuan and the others could see the scene in the distance.

A large number of black-scaled demonic wolves were besieging scout team 8 in the center.

Originally, scout team 8 had six people. Now, two people were lying on the ground, covered in blood. It was unknown if they were alive or dead. The other four people were also covered in blood and had many wounds of all sizes.

Around them, the ground was covered with the corpses of more than ten black-scaled demonic wolves.

A three-meter-tall black-scaled demonic wolf dodged the middle-aged man’s wooden spear and rushed toward the team.

The middle-aged man’s face was pale as he roared. A powerful spiritual energy emerged from his body, and a wooden figure rushed out from the ground, blocking in front of the black-scaled demonic wolf.

The wooden giant and the black-scaled demonic wolf were fighting each other, while the middle-aged man’s body shook and he almost fell to the ground.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly at the sight of this tragic scene.

Beside him, Grott roared, “Save them!”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses, and a sharp look flashed in his eyes. A White Jade Spirit light appeared on the surface of his body. With a step, a deep pit appeared on the ground, and his body instantly appeared in front of a black-scaled demonic Wolf.

before the black-scaled demonic wolf could react, a black sword light flashed, and the two-meter-tall black-scaled demonic wolf was directly cut into two, blood spurting out.

Lu Yuan didn’t stop and continued to charge at the other black-scaled demonic wolves.

And behind them, there was still a huge black-scaled demonic Wolf that did not participate in the attack.

When it saw Lu Yuan and the others rushing over, a murderous intent flashed in its blue eyes.

“Aowuu!”

The black-scaled demonic Wolf leader charged at Lu Yuan.

Upon seeing this, the middle-aged man who was on the verge of collapse widened his eyes and shouted,

“Be careful! That guy is a Tier 3 high-rank leader!”

Upon hearing this, Grott’s expression changed slightly. He killed the black-scaled demonic wolves that were charging at him and approached Lu Yuan.

“Lu Yuan! Retreat!”

Lu Yuan looked at the black-scaled demonic wolf that was charging over and a cold look flashed in his eyes.

The White spiritual light around his body became even more dazzling, as if he had turned into a piece of white jade.

He activated the Black Steel Force.

Mechanical Load, activate.

Lu Yuan took a step forward and slashed down with his heavy sword.

The black-scaled demonic wolf leader’s body flickered with Black Spirit light, and the giant claw in his hand had a spirit light phantom, which condensed into a huge claw shadow that was three meters in size.

The claw shadow slapped toward Lu Yuan and collided with the heavy sword.

BOOM!

Under the roar, the air waves surged, and a few nearby black-scaled demonic wolves were swept away by the air waves. The leaves on the trees rustled and fell.

A miserable cry was heard. The claw of the black-scaled demonic wolf leader was cut off by Lu Yuan’s heavy sword, and blood spurted out.

Seeing this, the nervous Grott and his men, as well as the survivors of team 8, widened their eyes in shock.

After Lu Yuan broke the claw shadow and cut off the sharp claw of the black-scaled demonic wolf leader, he waved the heavy sword in his hand again, and the sword light cut through the neck of the black-scaled demonic wolf leader.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

Blood gushed out, and the corpse of the Tier 3 high-level leader, the black-scaled demonic wolf, was drawn a few meters on the ground, hitting the trunk of a big tree, causing the tree to shake violently.

# Chapter 261 - Dark Green Evil Eyes, Beast Tide Erupts

Chapter 261: Dark Green Evil Eyes, Beast Tide Erupts

The huge black-scaled demonic wolf leader died, and the other black-scaled demonic wolf leader that had almost torn the wooden giant to pieces saw this and suddenly let out an angry roar.

It smashed the wooden giant with its claws and rushed toward Lu Yuan, its blue eyes full of cold killing intent.

The black-scaled demonic wolves that were originally besieging Team 8 gave up on their target and turned to pounce at Lu Yuan.

There were dozens of black-scaled demonic wolves, and their auras were turbulent and violent.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He directly raised his heavy sword to meet the attack.

When Grott and the others saw this, their expressions changed slightly.

“Dammit! Support Lu Yuan!”

The few of them continued to kill the black-scaled demonic wolves that blocked their way and rushed towards Lu Yuan.

The black-scaled demonic wolves, which were at the elite level of the third rank, had Black Spirit light flowing around their bodies. They formed claw shadows and clawed at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan did not put up any defense at all. The heavy sword in his hand swept across, tearing apart a few black-scaled demonic wolves, and blood flowed all over the ground.

However, he was also scratched by a few claw shadows. Clanking sounds rang out continuously. The claw shadows landed on Lu Yuan’s body, but they did not cause him any injuries at all.

When Grott and the others saw this scene, their eyes widened in shock.

Yang Qiu waved his staff and shot a few meters long light green wind blade at the black-scaled demonic wolf. He exclaimed, ”

“It didn’t break his defense? What kind of defensive ability is this?”

Originally circulating her spirit energy, she had intended to treat Lu Yuan, but now, she stopped.

She realized that she did not need to treat Lu Yuan at all.

I thought that this guy was the strongest. I didn’t expect his defense to be even stronger.

Grott was also very shocked. Then, he swept his gaze across the room with a hint of coldness in his eyes.

“Now that Lu Yuan has attracted the attention of the black-scaled demonic wolves, we must annihilate them all! Don’t let a single one of them escape!”

Most of the black-scaled demonic wolves rushed towards Lu Yuan, wanting to avenge their previous leader. This reduced the pressure on Grott and the others, allowing them to kill the black-scaled demonic wolves without holding back.

the remaining black-scaled demonic wolf leader came to Lu Yuan and waved its claws angrily, trying to attack Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan found that this leader was slightly weaker than the previous one.

Even the black-scaled demonic wolf leader was not Lu Yuan’s match, let alone this one.

Lu Yuan withstood the attacks of a group of elite black-scaled demonic wolves and clashed with it twice. The heavy sword cut through its neck and killed it.

The two strongest black-scaled demonic wolf leaders were dead. The remaining elite black-scaled demonic wolves could not even pose a threat to Lu Yuan and were killed one after another.

When there were only a dozen black-scaled demonic wolves left, they finally knew fear and planned to escape. Unfortunately, Lu Yuan and the others would not give them the chance to escape and killed them all.

Within a radius of dozens of meters, the corpses of the black-scaled demonic wolves were all over the ground, covered in blood.

The previous battle had turned the surrounding environment into a Wolf’s Den. There were many claw marks on the tree trunk, and some of the smaller trees had even been directly broken and fell to the ground.

Lu Yuan shook off the blood on his sword and exhaled slightly.

There were many of these black-scaled demonic wolves and Lu Yuan had killed the most of them. Even he had consumed a lot of spirit energy. However, he had prepared spirit crystals before, so he was always in a state of abundant spirit energy and did not feel tired.

Lu Yuan turned to look at Grott and the others who were not far away and walked over.

“Captain, are you alright?”

Grott and the others looked at Lu Yuan in shock. Grott nodded at Lu Yuan and patted his shoulder, then walked to Team 8.

“Help me first!”

Lu Yuan and the others also walked over.

When he came in front of the eight teams, Lu Yuan finally saw their situation clearly.

Of the two members of Team 8 on the ground, one was wearing armor and had a giant shield on the side. His head was covered in blood, and the other was wearing leather armor. One of his arms was missing, and his chest was torn.

The two of them were obviously dead.

The rest of the people were all injured. Their faces were pale and they sat on the ground weakly.

The middle-aged man who had summoned the wooden giant was the one with the least injuries. The one with the most serious injuries was a blue-robed man with three claw marks on his chest and a broken left hand.

Stacy walked over with a serious expression,

“You’re all seriously injured. I’ll treat you according to your injuries.”

“Do you have enough potions?” Grott asked.

The leading middle-aged man nodded. “I’ve already drunk it,”

He coughed out a mouthful of blood and looked at the two bodies on the ground. His face twitched slightly, then he said, ”

“Thank you, Grott. If you hadn’t arrived in time, we would have been gone. What a pity for old Lin and Bammou.”

Grott shook his head and said,

“It’s what I should do. Rest well.”

He did not say anything more. He turned to Lu Yuan and the others and said,

“Stay alert until they recover a little. Tang Ji.”

Tang Ji nodded and disappeared from his spot. He went to the nearby area to keep watch.

Lu Yuan looked at the body on the ground again and started to pay attention to his surroundings.

Although the injuries of the genetic warriors were serious, the effect of the healing potions was good in itself. Moreover, they had Stacy to treat them.

In just over ten minutes, their complexions had recovered quite a bit. They could already stand up and had a certain level of mobility.

After getting up, the middle-aged man took out two huge black bags.

# Chapter 262 - Dark Green Evil Eye, Beast Tide Erupts 2

Chapter 262: Dark Green Evil Eye, Beast Tide Erupts 2

The others silently placed the two corpses on the ground into a black bag. After pulling the bags, the middle-aged man put the two black bags into the war rune space.

The whole process was silent and depressing. Lu Yuan and the others watched silently.

After doing all this, the middle-aged man let out a sigh of relief.

“It’s not suitable for you to patrol in your current condition,” Grott said slowly. “Go back and get treated. We’ll escort you back.”

“Yes.”

The middle-aged man nodded.

Grott and his men escorted the middle-aged man and his men to the camp.

When they came, Lu Yuan and the others only took two minutes. When they returned, they took nearly 20 minutes to get close to the defense camp.

After sending the members of Team 8 back, Grott frowned and said with a serious expression,

“It’s a pity for Team 8 this time. Two of them died in one mission. If they can’t fill up the numbers, the next mission will be even more difficult. After all, the beast tide is coming soon.”

“Yeah, the ferobeasts are getting stronger and stronger these days. The black-scaled demonic wolf should be a ferocious beast that lives in the deeper parts of the forest. It actually ran to this place.”

The black-scaled demonic wolves are running over. The front line of defense should be under pressure.

“It seems that the beast tide will break out soon. If this continues, I’m afraid that a small wave of beasts will break through the frontlines and reach our central line of defense. When that happens, it will be dangerous.”

“Don’t think too much about it. Our Scout Squad duty is to investigate this.”

Grott shook his head. “Let’s go. to district 6.”

The group went deep into the forest again.

In the following day, Lu Yuan’s team patrolled the forest.

By right, the fierce beasts in this area were basically all level two. However, in just one day and one night of patrol, Lu Yuan and his team had encountered several level three fierce beasts.

Some of the beasts were not weak. Among them, they encountered a third rank lower leader-level beast. It was a horned barbaric bear. Its strength was so terrifying that even Lu Yuan’s defense was almost broken.

At 12 o’clock the next day, everyone in Team 22 looked tired.

There were more and more powerful ferocious beasts in this area. They were almost all fighting in this one day and one night.

Even the time to recover was very little.

Grott looked at the device in his hand and let out a sigh of relief. He smiled and said,

“It’s time for the handover. We can go back now.”

The others heaved a sigh of relief when they heard that.

Yang Qiu rubbed her wrist and said,

“There are so many Tier 3 ferocious beasts. I’m so tired. I feel like my spiritual energy is about to be squeezed dry.”

“Isn’t that so? Today’s beasts are stronger than yesterday’s. Fortunately, Lu Yuan is here. Otherwise, our team might be in danger this time. That one-horned bear was too strong.”

Ding Wen said.

The others all nodded, a hint of lingering fear flashing through their eyes.

Grott looked at Lu Yuan and could not help but twitch his mouth.

“You’ve become stronger again. Even a type 3 leader was unable to break through your defense.”

Lu Yuan said, somewhat embarrassed,

“Didn’t they say that a beast tide was coming? I just want to work harder and improve my strength so that I can contribute more when the time comes.”

In fact, the main reason was that Lu Yuan did not lack resources now. With his cultivation speed, if he had enough resources, he could improve quickly in a short time.

“… You can increase your strength so quickly just by working hard? What kind of monster are you?”

Yang Qiu couldn’t help but complain.

“Let’s go, let’s go. We’ll go back and have a good rest,”

……

After returning to the defense camp, Grott bade farewell to Yang Qiu and the others. As the captain, he had to report the patrol situation.

Lu Yuan and the others went back to their rooms to rest.

Tang Ji, Yang Qiu, and ding Wen planned to go out to the normal district for a stroll. They originally wanted to bring Lu Yuan along.

However, Lu Yuan refused. His time in the Land of Origin was almost up, and he could enter the Land of Origin soon.

As Lu Yuan’s cultivation level increased, the time he spent in the Land of Origin grew longer. Naturally, the time he needed to recover outside also grew longer.

According to his estimation, it would take about two days to recover.

It was almost time for them to chat since Lu Yuan last came out.

Back in his room, Lu Yuan took a short rest and the door of light was restored.

Lu Yuan directly entered the Land of Origin.

……

Outside the frontlines of the southern defense line.

In the depths of the Endless Mountains, which was very far away.

In the continuous mountain range, the roars of ferocious beasts shook the forest.

A large number of berserk beasts were quickly gathering and moving in one direction.

The direction that these beasts were moving towards was a huge Valley.

At the end of the valley, there was a cave. From time to time, strange sounds could be heard from the inside of the cave. Wisps of black gas spread out of the valley.

In the valley, a large number of ferocious beasts were prostrating on the ground, their eyes filled with fanatical bloodlust.

Some of these beasts had extremely powerful auras, reaching the battle king or even the battle realm. Some of them had weak auras, only at the first or second level.

the beasts with huge differences in strength stayed together, but it was unusually harmonious.

At this moment, the black gas in the cave suddenly surged, and wisps of darkness fused into the bodies of the ferocious beasts in the valley.

Immediately, the beasts all let out furious roars. Their eyes turned red, and wisps of black mist seeped out from their bodies.

In the cave, a pair of strange dark green eyes could be vaguely seen. Those eyes were filled with a strong evil qi.

The next moment, a deep roar came from the cave. All the beasts rushed out of the valley as if they had received an order.

One of the white elephants, which was a hundred meters tall, roared and stomped on the top of a mountain, causing it to crack.

There were also giant black pythons that were thousands of meters long slithering in the mountains.

There was also a Petite Green cheetah that was only two to three meters tall. It flickered and appeared a thousand meters away, disappearing into the horizon in a few flashes.

And so on and so forth.

A large number of powerful ferocious beasts entered the mountains, and their roars rang out in the endless mountains.

The ferocious beasts in the mountain range gradually gathered together. They were densely packed, and their numbers were uncountable.

They roared as they charged towards the Red Maple Empire.

……

In the Endless Mountains, at the outermost perimeter of the southern defense line.

In a conference room within a huge fortress, dozens of powerhouses were gathered together.

Among them were guards in military uniforms, a portion of the genius camp teachers, and even Si Tingyu.

The leader of the group was a golden-haired man with a stern face.

His gaze swept across the crowd, and his expression was heavy as he slowly opened his mouth and said, ”

“I called everyone here because the satellite has made a discovery.”

He tapped on the screen in front of him, and a projection appeared on the Round Table in the center of the conference room.

In the projection, in the endless mountain range, a white jade giant elephant hundreds of meters tall stomped with heavy steps, crushing mountains and crushing forests, approaching the defense line.

Suddenly, it raised its head and looked at the sky. its huge eyes were as red as blood.

A 100-meter-tall giant ape covered in black scales was on a mountain peak. He leaped up, and the rest of the mountain peak collapsed. His body crossed several kilometers and directly landed on another mountain peak, crushing the peak.

His eyes were red as he raised his head and roared, his arms beating his chest.

A 1,000-meter-long black python was slithering in the mountains. Its tongue was sticking out slightly, and its red eyes were filled with cold killing intent.

In the forest, there were many berserk beasts that were more than ten meters tall, some even tens of meters tall, following a few powerful berserk beasts, moving towards the defense line.

Wherever it passed, mountains and rivers crumbled, and giant trees collapsed.

In the vast forest, there were even smaller beasts that flashed by from time to time. even the satellite could not see them clearly.

The conference room fell into a dead silence as they looked at the projections.

The dignified man in the lead slowly said,

“White-Jade celestial elephant, Heavenly Ape, Night Demon Python. These are all peak emperor-grade beasts from the depths of the Endless Mountains. They’re leading countless beasts and are approaching the defense line. I’m afraid they’re planning to fight.

On the side, old Yu frowned slightly.

“Look at their eyes. Why are they so red? They look a little strange.”

“Recently, we’ve encountered quite a number of blood-red eyed ferocious beasts. This beast tide is not ordinary.”

A dark-skinned, muscular man crossed his arms in front of his chest. “Hmph! No matter what the reason was, since the beast tide was here, then he would just kill all those ferocious beasts! We might not be able to do anything to those Emperor-level fierce beasts hiding in the depths of the Endless Mountains. Since they dared to come out, they should be prepared to die! Do you really think we humans are easy to mess with?”

“Since we’re preparing for battle, let’s discuss the strategy for the defensive line,” the stern-looking man said.

In the conference room, everyone began to discuss.

# Chapter 263 - Touch of Nature Completed, Battle of the Emperor 1

Chapter 263: Touch of Nature Completed, Battle of the Emperor 1

Defense camp 257, military dormitory.

A white light flashed and Lu Yuan appeared in the room.

He had a faint smile on his face.

He was still very satisfied with the results of his cultivation in the Land of Origin.

In the gravity room of the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan stayed for 25 days and consumed more than 180000 level-four spirit crystals. His ‘Touch of Nature’ gene had reached more than 70%.

His cultivation speed was faster than he had expected. According to Lu Yuan’s estimation, the next time he entered the Land of Origin, he would be able to maxed out the touch of nature gene.

Compared to before, the enhancement brought by the touch of nature gene had naturally increased a lot. As for the touch of nature combat technique …

to Lu Yuan, he had yet to encounter an opponent who needed to use it.

However, the beast tide was coming soon, so he might be able to use it.

After washing up, Lu Yuan left the room.

He found Grott and Ding Wen in the living room, their expressions heavy.

Lu Yuan walked over and asked curiously,

“What’s wrong?”

“Lu Yuan, you’ve come out from the Land of Origin? The higher-ups have just sent down the news that the beast tide is about to break out. The area of the beast tide this time is very large, and I’m afraid it will be a tough battle.”

“It’s about to erupt?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened.

“Yes, the defense camp has already made the announcement. The ordinary adventurers should have returned by now, right? Many of them have already left the defensive line.”

Ding Wen sneered, a little dissatisfied.

“After all, the beast tide had come, and the threat was to the Red Maple empire. These adventurers did not stay to help, and instead directly retreated, which made him a little uncomfortable.”

Grott could see through it and didn’t feel anything.

He looked at Lu Yuan and said, “our next task is even more important. There will be a beast tide outbreak. By then, there may be a small beast tide breaking through the front and entering the middle of the defense. Our scout team must know the movement of the beast tide entering our area in time. It will be more dangerous.”

“But you don’t have to worry too much. According to the information from the higher-ups, even if there is a small beast tide charging into the headquarters ‘line of defense, it will still take some time for them to reach our position.”

Ding Wen consoled.

“I understand.” Lu Yuan nodded seriously. “I understand.”

……

The next day at noon, it was team 22’s turn to patrol again.

Lu Yuan’s group of six followed the normal area and walked towards the gate of the defense camp.

Lu Yuan discovered that the normal servers had become much quieter than before. Originally, there were many genetic Warriors coming and going, but now, the number had decreased by more than half.

At the door, Lu Yuan saw a small team of Scouts walking in. Lu Yuan glanced over and found that two of them were seriously injured.

It was obvious that he had been attacked again.

Grott and the others also glanced at it, but they quickly looked away.

They were already used to such situations.

After entering the forest, he ran towards the patrol area. Not long after, a powerful aura quickly approached from the distance.

Lu Yuan and the others looked warily in the direction of the aura. It was a black cheetah.

This cheetah was more than three meters tall. Its eyes were red and it carried a cold and crazy killing intent. Its powerful aura emerged, causing Lu Yuan and the others to change their expressions slightly.

Grott’s expression turned ugly. He clenched his battle axe and looked at the black cheetah vigilantly. “Tier 3 low-grade leader, Bi An.”

As soon as he finished his sentence, the black cheetah disappeared from where it was and appeared behind Stacy without a sound. Its sharp claws swiped at Stacy’s head without a sound.

Just as the claws were about to land on Stacy, a shadow appeared in front of the black cheetah.

The pitch-black sword light flashed and collided with the black cheetah’s claws.

boom!

A loud boom rang out, and Stacy was sent flying more than ten meters away by the shock wave before she was caught by Ding Wen.

Grotte clenched his battle axe and rushed to the black cheetah’s side, swinging his battle axe.

The black cheetah wanted to dodge, but a strong wind appeared on its body.

The wind wrapped around its body, but it was instantly shattered.

Even so, the black cheetah froze for a moment.

This moment was enough for Lu Yuan.

White jade Spirit body, black steel strength, and mechanical load were all activated.

The black sword light flashed past and slashed at the black cheetah, cutting its neck.

Looking at the black cheetah’s corpse, Grott still had a lingering fear.

“This guy is too dangerous. He’s so fast! Fortunately, ah Yuan, you reacted!”

Still feeling a little scared, Stacy smiled at Lu Yuan,

“Yuan, thank you.”

“It’s what I should do. We’re comrades.”

Lu Yuan rejoiced a little. Fortunately, his touch of nature had improved a lot, which made his spiritual perception much stronger.

This allowed Lu Yuan to sense the black cheetah’s movements and save it in time.

Otherwise, he would have to use his trump card.

however, there’s something wrong with the black cheetah’s eyes. It’s rare to see such terrifying blood-red eyes in the past.

Yang Qiu looked at the black cheetah’s eyes, which were still open. The blood-red light in its eyes was slowly dissipating.

The others also nodded in agreement.

“I’ll report this to my superiors. There are more and more Tier 3 vicious beasts, we need to be more careful on the road.”

Grott said.

The few of them nodded and continued to patrol.

In one day and one night, the number of level-three fierce beasts that Lu Yuan encountered was more than before. He even encountered a powerful level-four fierce beast.

# Chapter 264 - Touch of Nature Perfected, Battle of Emperors

Chapter 264: Touch of Nature Perfected, Battle of Emperors

Fortunately, before he encountered this fierce beast, Lu Yuan’s outstanding perception ability helped him, allowing him to pull his teammates to the top of the tree.

They watched as a demonic bull covered in black scaled armor ran over and broke many trees, and they were still a little scared.

Fortunately, the demon ox looked crazy and did not notice Lu Yuan and the others.

After a day and night of patrol, they were safe.

When they returned to the defensive camp, everyone was still a little scared.

……

Two days later.

At the front line of the southern defense line.

Countless ferocious beasts were approaching the defense line from the Endless Mountains.

The footsteps of the many powerful beasts caused the ground to shake. The roars of the beasts resounded through the line of defense.

In front of a war fortress, a large number of genetic warriors wearing battle armor stood on the city wall. They looked at the approaching beast tide with cold expressions.

As the genetic warriors at the forefront, they had encountered too many berserk beasts. They had also faced beast tides several times.

Now, they were facing a strong enemy, and there was no fluctuation at all.

When the beast tide approached, they could see a few particularly huge fierce beasts that were very conspicuous.

There were white elephants, huge apes, and black pythons.

There was a group of people with especially powerful auras standing on the city wall. they were the higher-ups of the southern guards and the teachers of the genius camp.

Looking at the huge beasts, the golden-haired man’s eyes flashed coldly and he said,

“Peak beast emperor, who is willing to fight?”

A dark-skinned man with an extremely strong body walked out. He was wearing huge gloves on his hands. When he touched the gloves, he revealed a ferocious smile.

“I’ll go.”

Then, there was an ordinary-looking middle-aged man with black hair. He wore leather armor and held a long sword. His face was cold.

“Count me in,”

In the end, a man with short brown hair, wearing a long white robe, and a gentle smile on his face walked out of the genius camp.

“I’ll also help.”

The three of them turned into a stream of light and instantly appeared in front of the beast tide. Their extremely powerful aura surged.

The air wave was like a tide, spreading in all directions, almost forming a storm.

On the ground of the endless Mountains, a large number of giant trees were shaken by the storm. Some of the smaller trees even fell down.

A battle emperor was able to congeal a natural disaster with just his aura alone.

In the beast tide, many of the weaker beasts immediately prostrated on the ground and trembled after sensing this powerful aura.

The three beast emperors looked at the three of them with their blood-red eyes and let out angry roars.

A terrifying and wild aura gushed out from their bodies, and their monstrous flames collided with the auras of the three battle emperors.

The wind howled, and dark clouds appeared in the sky, covering the sun.

In the surrounding area, many trees were uprooted and crushed by the storm.

The white elephant in the lead let out a majestic voice,

“Human! Those who block me will die!”

After becoming beast Kings, their intelligence was no longer lower than that of humans.

In fact, at the beast emperor level, they were almost the same as humans.

The man standing opposite the white elephant was a muscular man wearing boxing gloves.

He grinned, and a sinister look appeared on his face.

“Who gave you the guts to do that?”

BOOM!

The three beasts and the three combat emperors immediately soared into the sky.

Their figures were covered by dark clouds, and rumbling sounds could be heard from above the dark clouds. From time to time, spiritual light would shine down from the dark clouds.

The golden-haired man on the city wall glanced at the dark cloud, then looked around. He squinted his eyes slightly and said with a sharp expression,

“There are still a few more. Stop them as well.”

As soon as the blond man finished speaking, he rushed toward the beast tide.

Soon, many streams of light also shot up into the sky from the beast tide and met the human powerhouses. the two sides collided and entangled with each other as they shot up into the sky and disappeared into the dark clouds.

With a roar, countless beasts charged at the city wall.

It was not only this fortress, but all the fortresses in the front line were the same.

There were even some berserk beasts that passed through the front line through the areas with weak defenses and headed to the defense line headquarters.

……

Land of Origin, the training hall.

Lu Yuan spent more than 300000 fourth-grade spirit crystals and finally maxed out the Touch of Nature gene.

The maxed-out Touch of Nature gene’s enhancement to strength and defense might be ordinary, but it was extremely powerful when it came to mental perception.

Lu Yuan also understood the benefits of having a strong spiritual perception. At the very least, he could sense danger the fastest.

Lu Yuan expressed his satisfaction.

After that, he continued to cultivate and started to temper the machine control gene.

Eight days later, the time was up and Lu Yuan left the land of origin.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan returned to the dormitory.

After he washed up, he walked out of the room and found that Grott, Yang Qiu, Ding Wen, and Stacy were all in the living room. Only Tang Ji was not there.

Seeing Lu Yuan walk out, Yang Qiu quickly said,

“Ah Yuan, you’re out! We’ll have a mission soon.”

“Mission? Isn’t it tomorrow?”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“The beast tide has broken out, and the battle has begun at the front line.” Ding Wen’s face was solemn. “A part of the beast tide has passed through the front line and arrived at the central defense area. Our Scout squad will have a special mission to strengthen the patrol of the nearby areas.”

“What?” Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank. “Has it already started?”

“Yes. At that time, the number of scout squads in each area will double, and there will be twenty teams patrolling the south area at the same time. In addition, I’m afraid we’ll have to be on standby for some time, and we won’t be able to enter the genesis lands.”

Lu Yuan nodded in understanding.

Not long after, Tang Ji also walked out of the room.

They waited quietly in the living room. After a while, Grott’s communicator vibrated. He took it out and stood up.

“We have to go on patrol.”

The others quickly stood up and walked outside.

Everyone’s faces were solemn, and the atmosphere was heavy.

Yang Qiu put an arm around Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said with a smile,

“Ah Yuan, to be honest, if I die, write something nice on the epitaph, like fighting for the survival of mankind or something.”

Ding Wen glanced at Yang Qiu and said, “I won’t die anyway.”

Grott grinned. “We’ve been through monster hordes many times. Although the scale of the monster horde this time is huge, we’ve all experienced it. Don’t think too much. we can all survive.”

Everyone left the dormitory area and found that the guards had already started to move. The entire Military Region was in a somber mood.

Lu Yuan also saw Zhu Zhengyang and Yan Jing.

The two of them were assigned to the garrison. They were usually free and would only be deployed when they were attacked by a beast tide or other special situations that threatened the defense camp.

At this moment, Zhu Zhengyang’s face was no longer as high-spirited as before, and was rather pale.

Yan Jing was the same.

They obviously saw Lu Yuan as well and were all stunned.

Lu Yuan nodded at them. The two of them seemed to have recovered a little and also nodded with a serious face.

After leaving the military District, there were fewer people in the normal District than before.

The rest of the genetic Warriors had already put on their genetic armors. A tall genetic warrior with a battleaxe laughed and said,

“Motherf \* cker, are those f \* cking beasts attacking the defensive camp again? I’ll cut their heads off!”

There were also some genetic warriors who shouted,

“The beast tide is coming. If the defense line is broken, the Empire will be threatened. Those cities will be in danger. Everyone, let’s help the guards!”

At the side, a few teams of guards were guiding the genetic Warriors to line up and guard the city wall. This was to avoid a conflict with the defensive forces of the guards.

One of them was mag.

When Mag saw Lu Yuan, he was stunned for a moment. Then, he nodded and said something.

Lu Yuan read his lips and thought that she should be careful.

He nodded and grinned.

They came to the city gate. At this moment, three teams of Scouts entered the gate. They nodded when they saw Lu Yuan and the others.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly.

These three scout teams didn’t have a full team of six people, and they were all injured. Some of them were even seriously injured.

# Chapter 265 - This Trump Card Is Enough 1

Chapter 265: This Trump Card Is Enough 1

After passing by the three teams, Team 22 left the camp, went down the mountain, and headed for the forest.

The sky had darkened. The endless Mountains at night were more dangerous than during the day. Lu Yuan and the others were more vigilant.

As usual, Tang Ji was scouting the surroundings around the team.

Soon, they were more than ten kilometers deep into the forest.

The team slowly observed the surroundings to determine the direction of the beasts. If they encountered a powerful aura, they would hold their breath and check.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s expression changed. His body flashed with white light. He stepped on the ground and disappeared.

On the tree branch to the left of the team, Tang Ji’s body was half-crouched, and his ordinary face had a cautious expression as his eyes swept around.

Just as he was scanning his surroundings, a pitch-black python slowly approached from behind, its blood-red eyes flashing with a scarlet light.

When the pitch-black giant python was close to the branch of a huge tree behind Tang Ji, its body suddenly tensed up and shot toward Tang Ji. It opened its bloody mouth, wanting to swallow Tang Ji.

At this moment, a white light flashed and Lu Yuan’s body appeared on Tang Ji’s branch.

The heavy sword in his hand swept across with a sharp sword light. The giant python in the air was unable to dodge and was cut by the heavy sword, blood spurting out.

Its body landed heavily on the ground, making a muffled sound. Its huge body twisted and roared.

At this moment, Tang Ji finally reacted.

He jerked his head and looked at the giant python on the ground, his back drenched in cold sweat.

“This giant python can actually hide its aura? I can’t sense anything at all!”

His eyes were filled with shock.

The others also reacted at this moment and approached one after another.

After seeing the giant python on the ground, their faces changed.

Lu Yuan and Tang Ji fell from the tree. The giant Python’s injuries were too severe, and its entire body was almost cut in half. Its roaring and twisting movements gradually stopped.

Tang Ji looked at Lu Yuan with a face full of gratitude.

“A Yuan, thank you. Otherwise, I’m afraid I would have died.”

“Brother Tang Ji, you’re too kind. We’re comrades, after all. My perception is pretty good. Otherwise, I’m afraid I wouldn’t have been able to save you in time.

The others looked at Lu Yuan with strange expressions.

They all knew that Lu Yuan’s strength and defense were powerful.

And now, his perception was even stronger?

Yang Qiu’s expression was strange.

“Are you an all-rounded warrior? Why do I feel like you’re so strong in everything?”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he smiled and said, ”

“Not really, my defense is the strongest, after all I’m a Guardian. The rest are just average.”

The others,”Yingluo.”

They felt that what Lu Yuan said about being strong might be different from what they knew.

at this time, the python on the ground was dead. everyone walked over and checked it. Grott frowned.

“This seems to be a nether Python. It’s very rare in the endless Mountains, and it has a strong ability to hide its aura. I think it can only be found outside the defense line.”

Hearing this, everyone’s expression changed.

doesn’t that mean that the berserk beasts outside the defense line have already arrived in this area?!

Yang Qiu couldn’t help but exclaim.

I wonder how many fierce beasts have been blocked in front. Are there many who have come here? ”

Ding Wen’s expression was grave.

Grott’s face was also serious. ”

since the beasts outside the defense line have already come here, it means that we may encounter a group of beasts or even a small beast tide at any time. Everyone, be mentally prepared.

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Just then, Grott’s expression changed slightly as he took out his communicator.

The communicator flashed red.

Grott took a look and his pupils shrank. ”

it’s a distress signal. 40 kilometers to the southwest, Team 1 has encountered a group of ferocious beasts. There might be a beast tide behind them.

“40 kilometers Southwest? That should be close to 306’s defensive zone, right? He actually ran there?”

“Captain, are we going over?”

Everyone looked at Grott.

Grott thought for a moment and was about to speak when he suddenly saw a message on his communicator.

“No need. There are teams 45 and 66 near Team 1. They’re closer and have already rushed over. Let’s continue to Scout the nearby area.”

Everyone nodded.

After the attack this time, Tang Ji was closer to the team when he investigated.

This was to facilitate their rescue.

Although Lu Yuan’s perception was very strong, if he was too far away, even if he could sense it, he might not be able to save him in time.

Time passed, and it was late at night.

After Lu Yuan and the others killed the two Night Demon dogs that sneaked up on them, Grott said, ”

“Let’s take a rest and recover some spiritual energy.”

Everyone nodded, sat down cross-legged, and began to recover the spirit energy they had consumed.

Lu Yuan also sat down cross-legged in a very proper manner. It looked like he was recovering his spiritual energy, but in fact, his spiritual energy had always been full.

The few of them had just rested for a short while when suddenly, everyone’s eyes widened, and a hint of horror appeared in their eyes.

Everyone jumped up from the ground.

Yang Qiu’s expression changed drastically, “this aura is so dense!”

Grott frowned and looked in the direction of the aura. it’s a beast tide?!

there are so many auras connected together. I can’t even sense how many beasts there are. Captain, what should we do? ”

Lu Yuan looked at the aura in the distance, and his expression changed slightly.

His perception was very strong, and he could sense that the aura in that direction was as vast as the sea. One could imagine how many fierce beasts there were.

Grott raised an eyebrow and said.

# Chapter 266 - This Trump Card Is Enough 2

Chapter 266: This Trump Card Is Enough 2

“It’s our Scout squad’s responsibility to investigate the direction of the beast tide. What do you mean by what to do? Of course he had to go. However, be careful when you go over.”

Everyone nodded with a serious expression.

If they were discovered by so many beasts, they would be finished.

“Restrain your aura and use your talismans.”

Grott ordered.

He took out a gray talisman and used it.

After using it, Grotte’s aura became much weaker. If one didn’t see it with their eyes, they wouldn’t be able to feel it.

Lu Yuan and the others also took out their talismans to use.

This was an aura-concealing talisman, a treasure given to them by the military.

Because it was very precious, everyone only had one. After using it, they had to report it before they could get another one.

After using the aura concealing talismans, they quietly followed in the direction of the aura.

The speed of the beast tide was not too fast. It did not take long for Lu Yuan and the others to approach the direction of the aura.

As they got closer, they heard a series of low roars, and the ground trembled slightly under the running of the fierce beasts.

The few of them tested each other’s skills. Grott made a hand gesture and went up to the crown of a tree, slowly moving over.

Then, with the help of the dim Starlight, they saw a dense horde of fierce beasts running by not far away.

There were all kinds of ferocious beasts, such as the black-scaled demonic wolf, Night Demon dog, black-bladed leopard, and so on.

The aura of these fierce beasts were all second or third rank. To Lu Yuan’s relief, he did not sense the aura of fourth rank.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the surroundings. Grott and the others had grave expressions as they stared at the beast tide.

Grott made a hand gesture, and they moved away from the monster horde. Grott then said,

“There are about 2000 beasts, most of which are Level 3 beasts. Judging from the direction they are moving, they will miss camp 256. However, if they go straight, they will probably Encounter Camp 219.”

“Captain, what should we do?”

Grott pondered for a moment and said, “although there are many of them, they are not very strong. We can inform the vanguard to annihilate them. Our camp can take them down.

Upon hearing this, the few people’s eyes lit up and they revealed a smile.

“Then captain, why are you still standing there? Quickly inform them!”

Yang Qiu urged.

During the beast tide period, annihilating a small beast tide was a considerable amount of military merits. As the small scouting team that discovered the beast tide, they naturally received a lot of military merits.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. Didn’t he come for the military merits?

Although the previous patrol mission also gave military merits, it was definitely not as much as discovering and monitoring the movements of the beast tide.

What’s more, when the vanguard arrived, he could also annihilate the beasts.

“I’ll inform you now,” Grott grinned. “I’ll inform you now.”

Just as the few of them were conversing, in the beast tide, a dog-like beast with dark red fur, a single horn, and two strange black feelers suddenly stopped and turned to look in the direction of Lu Yuan and the others.

Its two black feelers trembled slightly, then its blood-red eyes flashed with cold killing intent as it let out an angry roar.

Under the roar of this dog-like fierce beast, the other fierce beasts also roared one after another.

Then, the dog-like fierce beast led a group of fierce beasts and changed their direction, charging in the direction of Lu Yuan and the others.

Lu Yuan and the others, who were informing the vanguards, felt it the moment the monster horde changed direction.

Their expressions changed drastically.

“What’s going on? The direction of the beast tide had changed! They’re coming our way!”

Grott immediately said,

“Don’t do it on the beast tide’s route. Don’t engage in direct confrontation. With the aura concealing effect, we shouldn’t have been discovered.”

The few of them moved away from the beast tide.

However, just as they moved, the beast tide followed them and moved again.

Yang Qiu’s face froze.

“Dammit! Could it be that those bastards have discovered us?”

“That shouldn’t be the case. We clearly used the breath-concealing talisman.”

Everyone was shocked, but they didn’t dare to stop. The beasts were right behind them. If they stopped, they would be swallowed.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and the others felt that many fierce beasts had left the beast tide and were speeding towards them.

Their expressions changed drastically.

“Drink the speed potion!” Grott said. “Drink the speed potion!”

Everyone drank the speed potion, but found that the beasts were approaching them quickly.

“What a fast speed, what should we do? We can’t outrun them!”

Ding Wen looked behind him, and his face turned slightly pale.

At this speed, they would be caught in less than ten seconds.

At this moment, Lu Yuan took out a green talisman and injected spirit energy into it. The talisman was activated.

Gusts of wind blew past, wrapping around Lu Yuan and the others.

After that, their speed increased by a large margin. For a Rank 2 boss-class genetic warrior like Ding Wen, their speed was almost doubled.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open, their faces full of shock.

They turned to look at Lu Yuan.

Grott said,

“A Yuan, where did this talisman come from? The effect is so strong.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s not bad. You guys should know that I had some gains in the Aier mechanical ruins. That’s why I have something.”

“What a joke! This was a tier 2 overlord-ranked group acceleration rune. Its effects were naturally excellent.”

Everyone nodded.

At this moment, their speed could barely keep up with those fierce beasts.

At this speed, as long as they continued to run, they would be able to run back to camp.

The beasts behind them also felt the increase in speed of Lu Yuan and the others.

# Chapter 267 - This Trump Card Is Enough 3

Chapter 267: This Trump Card Is Enough 3

They roared in anger, and the spirit energy in their bodies surged, increasing their speed by a lot.

Sensing the powerful aura coming from behind them again, everyone, who had just relaxed a little, was once again on edge.

“Those bastards! It’s like a ghost that can’t leave.”

Yang Qiu’s face turned ugly and he growled.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and the others passed by a cliff and saw a cave.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he said,

“Hide in the cave.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Grott and the others quickly ran towards the cave. Although they did not know Lu Yuan’s plan, they still chose to believe in him.

After everyone entered the cave, Lu Yuan blocked the entrance with his heavy sword.

To be honest, if Lu Yuan was alone, he could run away at any time, but he would definitely not abandon his teammates.

He couldn’t run with his teammates. As long as his teammates hid in the cave, he could fight with all his might.

Grott and the others did not know what Lu Yuan was thinking.

When they saw Lu Yuan blocking the entrance of the cave, their expressions changed and they were shocked.

Grott’s expression turned ugly.

“A Yuan! What are you trying to do?”

Lu Yuan turned around and grinned, “Captain, you must have informed the vanguard, right? I’ll block those beasts at the entrance of the cave. It’ll be fine when the vanguard army arrives.”

“What? I should be the one blocking it! You’re a prodigy of the genius camp! If you die Here, it will be the empire’s loss. It would be better for me to die here!”

When Grott heard this, he was instantly indignant and walked towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was speechless and rolled his eyes.

“Come on, Captain, my defense is much stronger than yours. I’ll be fine.”

“You’re so silly!”

Grott still wanted to say something, but the aura was already close.

Lu Yuan no longer spoke to Grott. He turned around with a serious expression and a bright smile.

He began to take out the medicine and drank it.

The ones that were stronger were the Tier 2 ultimate defense enhancement potion and the Tier 2 ultimate strength potion.

Then, he took out a talisman and started to use it.

Wild power charm, steel body charm.

Then, he cast an electromagnetic field in front of him.

Lu Yuan used all kinds of trump cards. Rays of light flashed on his body, and a strange blue field appeared in the open space in front of him.

After using these things, Lu Yuan stopped.

He did some calculations in his heart. After all, there were no fourth-rank fierce beasts. With his current strength, this trump card was enough to deal with these fierce beasts. He didn’t need to use anything else.

Behind Lu Yuan, Grott and the others widened their eyes and opened their mouths, looking dumbfounded.

Yang Qiu swallowed her saliva.

Why does Ah Yuan have so many good things?!

The others ‘faces were also a little numb.

It was rare for Tang Ji to say something,

“Didn’t Ah Yuan say? He got it in the Aier mechanical ruins.”

Yang Qiu was still a little stunned, but she nodded. “Oh.”

Grott came back to his senses, but he still looked worried.

“Even with these things, can a Yuan block so many fierce beasts?”

That was a beast tide!

There were thousands of berserk beasts!

When the others heard this, they were also nervous.

If Lu Yuan couldn’t stop them, they definitely had no chance.

With a serious expression, Stacy said,

“I will treat Ah Yuan well!”

The others looked at each other with a bitter expression.

They were blocked by Lu Yuan and could not even help.

At this moment, there were already beasts rushing out of the forest.

A huge black-scaled demonic wolf roared and pounced towards their cave.

# Chapter 268 - Crystal Warriors? Annihilated Half The Beast Tide 1

Chapter 268: Crystal Warriors? Annihilated Half The Beast Tide 1

This black-scaled demonic Wolf’s aura was powerful, even reaching the level of a Tier 3 commander-tier monster.

If it was not so strong, its speed would have surpassed the beast tide by so much and caught up with Lu Yuan and the others.

Its body turned into an afterimage as it rushed into the open space in front of the cave.

However, just as it rushed into the open space, an electromagnetic field was applied to its body, and electric currents flowed through its body.

Although it couldn’t bind the black-scaled demonic wolf in place, it reduced its speed by a large margin.

The black-scaled demonic wolf rushed in front of Lu Yuan. Before it could attack, Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with a sharp light. He used black steel force, white jade spirit body, and mechanical load.

In addition, he had used the strength potion and wild power curse.

Lu Yuan’s current strength was no weaker than a Tier 3 leader.

Facing the greatly reduced speed of the black-scaled demonic Wolf, Lu Yuan slashed at its neck that was covered in black scale armor.

BOOM!

The scale armor shattered, and blood spurted out. The black-scaled demonic wolf was sent flying at a speed faster than when it had come.

Its four-meter tall body landed heavily on the ground, causing the ground to shake.

Seeing this, Grott and the others widened their eyes in shock.

“So, so strong!”

Yang Qiu couldn’t help but exclaim.

“This black-scaled demonic wolf’s aura should be that of a Tier 3 leader, right? Such a powerful berserk beast was actually sent flying so easily? How strong is A Yuan?”

Grott said.

Ding Wen heaved a sigh of relief and grinned. “Why do you care so much? The stronger Ah Yuan is, the more likely we will survive.”

Hearing this, the others all nodded.

After the black-scaled demonic wolf was killed, a few more ferocious beasts rushed out.

There were huge black blade cheetahs, steel horn dragons, storm demonic tigers, and many more.

All sorts of savage beasts had extremely powerful auras, the lowest being a type 3 low-grade leader, and there were even some type 3 mid-grade and high-grade leaders.

All the beasts rushed into the field, but their speed was much slower. They came to Lu Yuan one after another, and with a surge of spiritual energy, they launched an attack on Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan waved his heavy sword and struck, colliding with the attacks of several fierce beasts, giving off deafening roars.

Some attacks were dodged by Lu Yuan. There was also a Crimson fireball from a distance, which Lu Yuan could only take on.

The sound of the explosion reverberated through the forest. The Tier 3 ferocious beast’s powerful attack caused cracks to appear on the ground, and even the mountain peak was trembling slightly.

Dust fell from the walls of the cave and landed on the heads of Grott and his men.

But at this moment, they didn’t care about this detail at all.

Everyone was staring at the cave, at the area where the red fire was spreading, their eyes filled with worry.

At this moment, a white spirit light emerged and the air wave surged. The Crimson Fire was extinguished by the air wave, revealing Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan stood straight at the entrance of the cave. His skin looked a little charred, but his aura was still very powerful.

“I’m fine! That’s great!”

“As expected of ah Yuan! he’s a monster!”

Grott and the others were extremely excited!

Stacy waved her staff and rays of green light landed on Lu Yuan’s body, trying to heal him.

Lu Yuan, who was at the door, was still resisting the attacks of the beasts. Feeling the healing ability of Stacy, he was slightly stunned.

He wasn’t actually injured.

It had to be said that after using all kinds of trump cards, Lu Yuan’s current defensive ability had reached a terrifying level.

When he took the fireball from the inferno volcano cat earlier, he only felt a little hot and his skin was probably burnt.

However, Lu Yuan’s white jade spirit body’s recovery ability could heal such a minor injury. There was no need for any treatment.

However, since she wanted to treat him, he would not refuse.

After the previous attack, Lu Yuan had more confidence in his defensive ability.

He had set his target on the steel-horn Qilin Dragon, which posed the greatest threat to him. If he could avoid the attacks from the other ferals, he would. If he could not, he would just take them head-on.

The heavy sword in his hand was only attacking the steel-horn Qilin Dragon.

The steel-horn Qilin Dragon looked a little like a Velociraptor. It had a single silver horn on its forehead, and it was very fast and agile.

If it was a normal battle, Lu Yuan would definitely not be able to keep up with its speed.

it was a pity that the steel-horn Qilin Dragon was now trapped in the electromagnetic field.

Under the force field, its speed was greatly reduced. Even Lu Yuan was slightly faster than it.

The steel-horn Qilin Dragon was suppressed by Lu Yuan’s violent attacks.

After more than ten consecutive exchanges, Lu Yuan’s sword landed on the steel horn Qilin dragon’s head.

BOOM!

A sword gash appeared on the steel-horn Qilin dragon’s head. Fresh blood flowed out.

However, its defensive ability was much stronger than the previous black-scaled demonic wolf. It only suffered a serious injury, not enough to be fatal.

After the steel horn Qilin Dragon was injured, its ferocity rose and it charged at Lu Yuan again with a roar.

Lu Yuan looked at the charging steel-horn Qilin Dragon and raised his brows slightly in surprise.

After all, it was a Tier 3 advanced commander. Even after using so many trump cards, he could only suppress it.

Although it could be said that he could fight a prolonged battle and could exhaust these fierce beasts to death with his infinite spiritual energy, Lu Yuan did not have such an idea.

Since he was only suppressing her, he would just have to take something out.

In the cave, Grott and the others were touched and remorseful when they saw Lu Yuan resisting nearly ten Tier 3 commander-level beasts by himself.

# Chapter 269 - Crystal Warrior? Annihilating Half The Beast Tide 2

Chapter 269: Crystal Warrior? Annihilating Half The Beast Tide 2

“Damn it. If we were stronger, we wouldn’t have let Ah Yuan fight alone.”

“Now that Ah Yuan is blocking so many fierce beasts alone, can he hold on?”

At this moment, a white talisman appeared in Lu Yuan’s left hand.

The talisman flickered and turned into a ball of white spirit light that shot toward the steel horn Qilin dragon.

The steel horn Qilin Dragon was caught off guard and was hit by the white spirit light in an instant. A thick layer of frost appeared on its body, visible to the naked eye.

[ Icicle curse ] (Tier 2 100%): overlord Grade talisman.

This was one of the curses that Lu Yuan had previously obtained from the Aier mechanical ruins.

Lu Yuan had plenty of such talismans.

As a Tier 2 perfected overlord-tier talisman, its might was not weak. However, its opponent was a Tier 3 commander-tier steel horn Qilin Dragon.

After the frost condensed, cracks began to appear on it.

Lu Yuan did not waste any time. The moment the frost formed, he had already raised his sword and slashed at the steel horn Qilin Dragon.

The heavy strikes that were imbued with black steel strength and mechanical load landed on the steel horn Qilin Dragon’s neck continuously. Blood gushed out as a gruesome wound appeared.

Its body flew backward and landed heavily on the ground.

Lu Yuan was not very satisfied.

He felt that his attack power was still a little weak. In the future, he would have to find a transcendent gene with a stronger attack power or learn a powerful offensive body art or spirit technique.

Of course, this was a matter for the future.

It was better to kill these beasts first.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had killed the steel-horn Qilin dragon, Grott and the others were overjoyed.

Lu Yuan gave them another surprise.

However, at this moment, there were roars of beasts in the distance, and the ground began to shake slightly.

Feeling the vibration, the smiles on Grott and the others ‘faces froze.

“Dammit! It was a beast tide! The beast tide is approaching!”

“What do we do?”

Everyone looked at each other, but they could not think of a solution.

They were trapped in the cave, what could they do?

Lu Yuan naturally felt the approaching beast tide, but his expression did not change at all.

Soon, Lu Yuan saw many fierce beasts rushing out of the forest and toward the rock wall.

Lu Yuan was unmoved.

In any case, the flashing entrance was only so big, and it was blocked by some Tier 3 leader-level ferocious beasts. If other ferocious beasts wanted to get close, they would have to line up.

Lu Yuan started to kill the other leader-level fierce beasts.

It had to be said that apart from Tier 3 low-level leaders, Lu Yuan could kill them with his current strength. Even if he wanted to kill Tier 3 mid-level leaders, he would need to spend some time. As for Tier 3 high-level leaders, he would need to slowly grind them out.

Lu Yuan had no intention of grinding.

He took out a series of talismans to assist him, easily killing the Tier 3 leaders one after another.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s relaxed look, Grott and the others, who were originally worried about the beast tide, stood in the cave and looked at Lu Yuan in a daze.

Lu Yuan’s performance had simply refreshed their world view.

Even a Tier 2 overlord that wasn’t an ordinary player would have a hard time defeating a Tier 3 commander, right?

On the other hand, Lu Yuan, as a Tier 2 low-level Lord, was unmoved even when he was surrounded by a group of Tier 3 leaders.

If that was the case, they could understand why he had a powerful Geno weapon and used all sorts of buffs.

However, Lu Yuan would throw out all kinds of talismans when he was fighting.

Moreover, each of them could have a huge impact on Tier 3 commander-tier ferocious beasts.

How precious was this talisman?

It would be worth at least 100000 or even hundreds of thousands of Grade 2 crystals in the auction house, right?

They did a quick calculation and found that Lu Yuan had already thrown out ten.

That would cost millions of Level 2 Spirit crystals!

How much money would that be?

The legendary spirit crystal warrior?

Grott and the others were numb.

After Lu Yuan started to throw talismans continuously, the leader-level beast could not hold on any longer.

Almost every few seconds, a commander-level beast would be killed by Lu Yuan.

Not long after, the leaders of the beasts who had besieged Lu Yuan were almost all dead.

There were still a few leaders in the beast tide who would fill in the positions after the previous leader died.

Even so, these fierce beast leaders were still easily killed by Lu Yuan.

Even after killing the leader of the beasts, the beast tide had no intention of retreating. Thousands of beasts were densely packed, roaring and continuing to attack Lu Yuan.

The strength of the remaining beasts was not even at the commander level. The highest was only a third rank leader. To Lu Yuan, he did not even need a talisman. Under all kinds of buffs, his combat strength was greatly improved.

Not to mention that the beasts in front of the cave were still in the electromagnetic field.

Lu Yuan basically killed a child with one sword.

One by one, the beasts were killed by Lu Yuan. The corpses piled up in front of the cave but were pushed back by the beasts. The red-eyed beasts continued to attack Lu Yuan and died again.

In the cave behind Lu Yuan, Grott and the others looked numbly at Lu Yuan killing the beasts.

Just then, Grott’s communicator vibrated.

Grott came back to his senses and took out his communicator. He was pleasantly surprised.

“The vanguard is here! it’s less than a kilometer away from us! I’ll be there immediately.”

Hearing Grott’s words, the others looked at him with strange expressions.

“What’s wrong?” Grott was stunned. “Are you guys unhappy?”

Yang Qiu pointed at the decreasing number of ferals with a strange expression.

“Captain… Do you think we still need vanguard reinforcements?”

Ding Wen, who was at the side, also had a strange expression.

“I think A ‘Yuan can exterminate this entire beast tide alone.”

Upon hearing this, Tang Ji and Stacy also nodded.

Grott,”Hehe.”

His expression froze. He actually felt that what they said made sense.

Grott coughed and said,

“You can’t say that. Ah Yuan’s spiritual power is limited. What will we do when his spiritual power is exhausted?”

Hearing this, everyone was stunned for a moment, then their eyes lit up.

“That’s right. Once Ah Yuan’s spiritual power is exhausted, I’m afraid we won’t be his match.”

“The vanguards came just in time.”

“At the very least, Ah Yuan has his limits and is still a normal person.”

Lu Yuan stood at the entrance of the cave and killed a few fierce beasts with one sword strike. He felt a little bored.

He felt that he needed a large-scale offensive combat skill.

F \* ck, if he were to encounter a siege in the future, he wouldn’t have to slash at them with his sword every time, right?

It would be so tiring.

Lu Yuan felt that he had to prepare well for powerful single-target offensive combat techniques and large-scale group offensive combat techniques.

Lu Yuan kept it in mind.

Then, he heard the complaints of the people behind him.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. In fact, his spiritual power would not be exhausted.

If he were to kill them all, he would be able to kill all of them.

At most, it would just take a little longer.

He killed one in a second, and it went from 60 in a minute. Looking at the number of berserk beasts here, he would have to kill them for an hour.

Lu Yuan felt a headache.

However, were the vanguards coming?

He had to grab another wave of military merits.

Lu Yuan took out black spiritual power bombs.

He killed the beasts with the heavy sword in one hand and threw out the spiritual bomb with the other.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

A loud boom was heard.

The spirit energy bombs in his hands were all perfected stage two overlord-grade bombs, so their power was naturally extraordinary.

The berserk beasts fell down like wheat.

Upon hearing the roar, Grott and the others who were in discussion quickly looked over.

After seeing Lu Yuan casually throw out one terrifyingly powerful spiritual power bomb after another, they went numb again.

Yang Qiu opened her mouth, her face full of heartache.

“Enough! Enough, Ah Yuan! don’t throw it again! Such a powerful spiritual energy bomb should be used at the most crucial moment! how many crystals would it cost to throw it out?”

He was on the verge of tears.

It wasn’t just Yang Qiu, but the others also looked distressed.

If they had such a spiritual bomb, they could save their lives sometimes. It was a precious treasure!

They were not like Lu Yuan who threw it out so casually.

Just for the sake of a few hundred beasts?

Was there a need to?

After Lu Yuan threw more than ten spirit power bombs, he thought about it. The cost-performance ratio did not seem to be high. Moreover, nearly half of the beasts were dead.

The remaining ferocious beasts no longer charged towards Lu Yuan. Instead, they had the intention to retreat.

Lu Yuan was too ridiculous. He killed half of the ferocious beasts in the beast tide alone.

Right at this time, a series of powerful auras appeared in the distance, surrounding the group of ferocious beasts.

As if sensing the aura, a huge dog with dark red fur, a single horn on its head, and two pitch-black feelers roared in anger, and the other beasts tried to retreat.

Lu Yuan looked in the direction of the sound. When he saw the dark red beast, his expression changed slightly.

Within his body, the evolution cube actually trembled slightly.

# Chapter 270 - Chapter 270: Mutated beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 1

Chapter 270: Mutated beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 1

“What?”

Lu Yuan looked at the huge dog in surprise.

The evolution crystal actually moved?

Just as Lu Yuan was feeling puzzled, a group of guards in battle armor rushed over.

“Kill! exterminate these berserk beasts! Don’t leave a single one!”

A furious roar resounded from the forest, and spiritual energy fluctuations appeared. a powerful combat skill bloomed in the forest and fell on the body of the beast.

The beast that had already planned to escape suddenly roared.

When the dark red dog saw this, the black feelers on its head trembled slightly. Its eyes turned red and it let out an angry roar.

It ran towards the side where the guards had not surrounded it, and all the beasts along the way were knocked away by it.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened when he felt the aura of the beast.

This beast’s aura was actually very strong, reaching the level of a low rank 3 lord.

Such powerful beasts actually didn’t come to kill him before?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, and a huge black metal pillar that was one meter long appeared in his hand.

Heavenly Thunder No. 1 spirit power cannon (Tier 3 100%): Overlord Level Spirit Item.

This was a treasure that Lu Yuan had obtained from a 10000-meter tall building in the central floating city.

It was also one of the most powerful treasures Lu Yuan had obtained.

Originally, Lu Yuan had planned to keep it to deal with stronger Lords or even fourth rank battle supremes in the future. However, this beast had successfully attracted his attention.

Lu Yuan raised the spirit power cannon and turned it on.

An extremely powerful spirit energy emerged from the spirit energy cannon. The next moment, a loud boom rang out, and a blue-white spirit energy beam that was about a hundred meters long shot out.

Almost instantly, the psionic beam pierced through the dense horde of ferals and appeared beside the dark-red dog.

The dark-red dog felt a fatal threat. Its blood-red eyes contracted violently, and the black feelers on its forehead swayed. Black gas weapons emerged.

“Roar!”

it let out a terrifying roar, and a black mist emerged from its body, instantly blocking in front of it.

BOOM!

The perfected stage three heavenly lightning spirit power cannon landed on the black mist.

An incomparably terrifying explosion rang out, and spirit energy wreaked havoc. There were flashes of lightning within it, and all the ferocious beasts within a hundred meters were torn to pieces at once. The air waves turned into a gale that swept in all directions, and even the ground was shaking.

The originally dark sky was now illuminated by the white light, making it look like it was daytime.

In the forest far away, an ordinary-looking black-haired middle-aged man was leading a Vanguard Army to kill the beasts in front of them. When he saw the explosion of spirit energy not far away and the powerful spirit light, he couldn’t help but widen his eyes, revealing a trace of shock.

What’s happening?!

With such a powerful force, even he would be in danger.

His face changed, and he rushed in the direction of the spiritual energy fluctuation. Along the way, no one could stop the fierce beasts.

After the spirit power bomb exploded, Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed and he rushed in the direction of the dark red beast.

He didn’t continue to guard the entrance of the cave. All the beasts were running away, and there was no time to pay attention to Grott and the others.

What’s more, now that the level three fierce beasts were basically all killed by Lu Yuan, the level two fierce beasts did not pose any threat to Grott and the others. Lu Yuan did not need to worry about their safety.

Lu Yuan soon approached the area where the psionic bomb exploded.

At this moment, the White spiritual light slowly dissipated, revealing the scene inside.

A deep, circular pit with a radius of nearly 50 meters appeared in Lu Yuan’s sight. On the other side of this deep pit was a forest. Some of the trees were turned into fine powder by the aftermath of the psionic bomb. The trees further away were also blown apart, and Lu Yuan looked like a wolf.

At the bottom of the deep pit, a ferocious beast with a somewhat broken body was lying there.

The ferocious beast was dark red in color and was almost eight meters long. It was a huge dog.

There was a silver horn on its forehead, but it was broken.

It also had two black feelers.

At this moment, the black feelers were also broken, and there was a thin black mist flowing on the surface of its body.

Compared to before, it could be considered to be on the verge of death, and its aura was extremely weak.

Lu Yuan looked at the remains of the fierce beast in the deep pit but did not go to the bottom.

He felt that the black mist was a little strange.

This thing reminded Lu Yuan of the black shadow he had met in Xili city.

Mutation?

Lu Yuan could not help but raise his eyebrows.

He took out a spiritual bomb and threw it down.

Boom!

A ball of fire rose from below, and a strange scream emerged from the fire. Lu Yuan could vaguely see wisps of black mist twisting and dissipating in the fire.

He squinted his eyes, his scalp tingling.

There was indeed something wrong with this thing.

Fortunately, he was more stable and didn’t run down.

When the flames dissipated, the ferocious beasts below were already charred black. Lu Yuan looked at the charred ferocious beasts, thought for a moment, and threw another spiritual power bomb down.

Boom!

The flames rose again.

This time, there was no more black mist.

While the flame was still burning, Lu Yuan’s expression suddenly changed slightly.

He felt as if something had entered his body.

This thing made people feel a little cool, and it eventually entered the evolution cube.

Lu Yuan seemed to sense that the evolution cube was slightly different from before.

“This feeling …”

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered.

# Chapter 271 - Chapter 271: Mutated Beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 2

Chapter 271: Mutated Beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 2

This reminded Lu Yuan of the soul devouring bead and the same thing happened to the evolution cube.

He did not know what the evolution cube had absorbed, but he could sense that the evolution cube’s transformation after absorbing it was developing in a good direction.

Lu Yuan was increasingly curious about what the evolution cube had absorbed.

He looked at the blue cube around the gene strands and felt that there seemed to be something more on the cube, but he could not sense it.

……

While Lu Yuan was thinking, an ordinary-looking black-haired man broke through the group of beasts and came to the side of the mountain wall.

After seeing the deep pit on the ground, the black-haired man’s pupils shrank and he revealed a trace of shock.

This destructive power was almost the same as his!

He looked at the other side of the pit and then at the handsome young man at the bottom.

He naturally recognized this youth.

Lu Yuan was clearly a proidgy who had only awakened normally, but he had already carved an overlord-tier gene at stage two.

He was a genius from the genius camp.

This deep pit was made by Lu Yuan?

How was this possible?

The black-haired man’s eyes were filled with disbelief.

Lu Yuan was clearly only at stage two. Even if he was n overlord, even if he had reached the perfected stage of stage two, he should not have such destructive power.

And what was he looking at?

The black-haired man looked at the bottom of the deep pit with some doubt.

At the bottom of the deep pit, there were still wisps of flames burning. In the flames, there was something that looked like charcoal, and it was no longer possible to tell what it had originally been.

The black-haired man’s mouth twitched when he saw this.

He could naturally tell that the flames below and the attack that had caused this deep pit were not the same attack.

In other words, after blasting this deep pit, Lu Yuan continued to attack the bottom?

Do he have to turn the fierce beasts into ashes before he stopped?

What grudge?

At this moment, the black-haired man’s expression changed. He looked at the wisp of pitch-black mist that seeped out of the charcoal-like corpse, and his pupils shrank violently.

“This is a Kasaya.”

His body disappeared from where he was and appeared beside Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan had noticed the black-haired man’s existence the moment he appeared.

After all, his perception was already very strong.

However, since he knew that they were the vanguard, Lu Yuan did not pay much attention to them.

When the black-haired man appeared in front of Lu Yuan, he raised his head and looked at him.

The black-haired man saw Lu Yuan look up and said,

“Lu Yuan, I’m Wang Jiashu, the leader of the vanguard 1st legion. I’ve received orders to annihilate the beast tide!”

Lu Yuan quickly saluted.

“Good day, Sir!”

Wang Jiashu nodded, then said with a serious expression,

“Did you dp this?”

Lu Yuan knew that Wang Jiashu was worth digging a hole for, so he nodded.

“Yes, sir! I did it.”

Wang Jiashu looked deeply at Lu Yuan, but he did not ask Lu Yuan how he did it.

He pointed at the black coal and said,

“What’s that?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said, ‘it’s the beast commander! It’s a rank three low-level overlord beast.”

[Tier 3 low-level overlord ranked Suan Ni]

Wang Jiashu’s pupils shrank slightly. He was silent for a while before he said,

“Do you know what that black qi is?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said slowly,

“I think it’s a mutation phenomenon, Sir.”

Wang Jiashu raised his brows slightly and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

“You actually know about mutation?”

“I’ve already experienced the mutation phenomenon twice, Sir.” Lu Yuan smiled.

Including the one in his previous body and the one in Xili city, he had indeed experienced the phenomenon twice.

Wang Jiashu was stunned. He sized Lu Yuan up and then laughed,

“I didn’t expect you to have such an experience. You’re very lucky to still be alive.”

“I also think so.”

Lu Yuan laughed, although his predecessor was dead.

Lu Yuan paused and continued,

“Sir, since there are signs of mutation on these beasts, does that mean that there will be many mutated beasts in the beast tide? Is the beast tide this time related to this?”

Wang Jiashu smiled.

“This is what those important people need to consider. I think they already know. What we need to do is to defend our line of defense. Don’t let those beasts cross our line of defense and enter the Empire.”

“Yes!”

Wang Jiashu nodded, then his expression turned serious.

“By the way, where are your teammates?”

Wang Jiashu felt that since they were surrounded by the beasts, Lu Yuan might not be a problem, but the others might not be able to survive.

“They are all in the cave over there,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Lu Yuan pointed to the other side.

Wang Jiashu turned his head and looked over.

Wang Jiashu’s pupils contracted violently when he saw the feral corpses strewn all over the ground in front of the cave.

He killed this Suan Ni and these fierce beasts?

The ground was filled with corpses. There were almost 2000 beasts here, right?

Lu Yuan had killed so many?

How did he do it?

Wang Jiashu also saw that there were potholes in many areas.

However, it was much smaller than the 50-meter pit.

It was only about ten meters wide.

Wang Jiashu counted, and there were about ten of them.

The corner of his mouth twitched. this guy couldn’t have taken out some terrible bomb and kept throwing it, right?

Not only that, but Wang Jiashu also saw the ferocious beasts at the entrance of the cave. One look and he could tell that they were not killed by the explosion. Clearly, they were killed by Lu Yuan. Some of the ferocious beasts even had many sword marks on their bodies.

There should be hundreds of these beasts, right?

Lu Yuan killed all of them alone?

Wang Jiashu was a little suspicious as to whether Lu Yuan had actually already reached rank three.

Lu Yuan naturally did not know what Wang Jiashu was thinking. He nodded. “Smile, I killed them.”

Wang Jiashu was silent. After a moment of silence, he said,

“Let’s go, take me to the cave. Your team was able to discover a small beast tide, so you’re the hero. Since you’re fine now, it should be us who protect you. I won’t let anything happen to you guys after this.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

He walked over with Wang Jiashu. At the entrance of the cave, Grott was standing outside, looking out of the cave vigilantly.

They heaved a sigh of relief when they saw Lu Yuan enter.

However, when they saw Wang Jiashu behind Lu Yuan, grott and the rest were shocked. they stood up straight and saluted.”

“Captain Wang!”

Wang Jiashu nodded and smiled,

“Yes, I am. It’s good that you’re all fine. You’ve worked hard this time.”

Grott and the others were a little embarrassed. “It’s not hard!”

They all knew in their hearts that Lu Yuan was the one who had really suffered.

If not for Lu Yuan, they would have been eaten.

“Go out. After experiencing a great battle, you can go back and rest first. I will get other teams to replace you on duty.”

Grott and the others nodded in gratitude.

The few of them left in a flash. The guards outside had already killed many fierce beasts, and the encirclement had shrunk to a position close to the open space.

All the beasts were desperate and started to fight for their lives.

However, in the face of the guards who had better cooperation, even if the beasts went all out, it would be difficult to have any effect.

This was the case for genetic warriors. If each of them performed their own duties, if there was a team with good cooperation, they could even kill berserk beasts that were much stronger than themselves.

Soon, they annihilated all the berserk beasts and arrived at the open area.

When they saw the large and small pits and the corpses of the fierce beasts on the ground, they were all stunned and a little dumbfounded.

What was going on?

Weren’t they here to exterminate the berserk beasts?

How come there are so many beasts’ corpses here before they even arrived?

While everyone was still in a daze, Wang Jiashu brought Lu Yuan and a few others over.

Wang Jiashu’s gaze swept across the vanguards and saw that they were all at a loss. He grinned.

I know you have some doubts. The beasts here were all killed by Lu Yuan, the warrior of Team 22!

Upon hearing this, many vanguards widened their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

Most of them had attended the welcome party, so they naturally knew who Lu Yuan was.

They did not expect Lu Yuan to be so strong.

Lu Yuan was almost embarrassed by the stares of so many vanguards.

Wang Jiashu said,

“Alright, since the beast tide has been annihilated, let’s go back.”

# Chapter 272 - 272 Heaven Rain, Requesting Reinforcement 1

272 Heaven Rain, Requesting Reinforcement 1

Military district, dormitory building.

“Huu… We’re finally back. You scared me to death. I really thought that it was over this time.”

Ding Wen collapsed on the sofa, his entire body exhausted.

He was frightened.

Grott looked at Lu Yuan and grinned.

“It’s all thanks to Ah Yuan this time. Otherwise, it would’ve been too dangerous.”

“Yes.”

The others all nodded.

“It’s my duty,” Lu Yuan smiled. “This is what I should do.”

He was also in a good mood. After returning to the military area, Wang Jiashu recorded his military achievements.

At that time, he could use it to exchange for academic credits with the genius camp.

This time, not only did they find the beast tide, but they also killed half of the ferocious beasts, so they should have a lot of military merits.

“Alright, let’s take a good rest first. The beast tide has only just begun. I’m afraid that there will be more ferocious beasts entering this area. Rest well.”

Grott stood up and said.

Lu Yuan and the others nodded and returned to their dormitories.

…

The next day at dawn.

At the front line of the defense line, in the conference room of the central fortress.

The golden-haired man and a group of powerhouses were sitting in chairs, and the atmosphere was a little heavy.

Only a few of the experts who had fought with the Emperor-level beast were still here, including the brawny man with the boxing gloves.

At this moment, the brawny man in the boxing gloves was a little pale, and his breath was much weaker than before.

The blonde man looked at the brawny man and the others and said,

“How’s your recovery?”

“Not bad. I should be able to fully recover in a few days,” the burly man said.

Hearing this, the blond man frowned. “I didn’t expect that even an emperor-level beast could be mutated. what is the mutated creature in the Endless Mountains? It’s actually so powerful.”

The atmosphere became even quieter.

In this battle between emperor-level and king-level beasts, many of the beasts had mutated.

After mutation, one’s strength would increase by quite a bit, and it would even affect the spirit of a genetic warrior.

Many emperor and king-level warriors were suppressed and injured.

There were only a few people who could still move. Most of them were still lying on the ground.

“This time, it’s all thanks to the help of the teachers of the genius camp.”

Without the help of the genius camp’s teachers, it would be difficult for the battle kings and battle emperors at the defensive line to hold off so many beasts.

Many people were looking at Si Tingyu, who was sitting in a serious manner.

Si Tingyu’s reputation as a genius had spread throughout the red maple Empire, but not many people knew of her combat strength.

This time, everyone here knew how powerful Si Tingyu was.

That terrifying defensive ability, that terrifying strength.

Si Tingyu was only a battle king, but she could barely fight a mutated Emperor-level beast. Her combat strength was extremely terrifying.

Si Tingyu did not care about other people’s gazes. She only frowned slightly in worry.

“There are still a few feral kings and monarchs that haven’t died this time. They’ve only run away, but I’m afraid they’ll continue to come? If a new mutated beast appears, it will be another tough battle.”

Hearing this, everyone nodded their heads.

The commander looked at Si Tingyu and asked slowly,

“Does the eldest princess have any countermeasures?”

Si Tingyu’s golden-red dragon eyes flashed with a trace of coldness as she said,

“My opinion is to take the initiative to attack, find the source of the mutation in the Endless Mountains, and then destroy it.”

“What?”

Upon hearing this, the faces of the crowd, who had been anticipating Si Tingyu’s good countermeasures, changed.

Old Yu frowned slightly and said,

“Tingyu, there are many Emperor-level beasts in the Endless Mountains. It’s too difficult for us to go deep into the Endless Mountains and destroy the source of the mutation.”

“That’s right, your highness. If we leave, who will stop the berserk beasts from attacking the defense line?”

One of the war emperors frowned and asked.

When Si Tingyu heard everyone’s words, she said seriously,

“I’ve heard from my ancestors that emperor-level beasts have their own territories and usually won’t enter the territories of other emperor-level beasts. I have a map of the emperor-level beasts in the endless mountains. In addition, he could inform the dynasty for help. After all, the night watchers would not sit back and do nothing when it came to mutation. The Empire’s government would not ignore this. When the time comes, we’ll form a team of elite experts and enter the endless mountains to investigate. we might be able to find something.”

“Plead for help?”

Upon hearing this, everyone fell silent.

The blonde man was silent for a moment, then nodded.

“In that case, I’ll have to trouble Your Highness. While the reinforcements are here, the injured can take a good rest. After they recover, the defense line will be more stable.”

Si Tingyu nodded.

“Then let’s stop here.”

The blonde man stood up, and everyone left the meeting room.

Si Tingyu had just walked out of the meeting room when she heard someone calling her from behind.

“Teacher Si, teacher Si.”

Si Tingyu turned around and looked behind her.

She saw a handsome black-haired man walking towards her.

Some of the experts who hadn’t left noticed this scene and secretly observed with some surprise.

The black-haired man’s eyes were fixed on Si Tingyu as he smiled and said,

“Teacher Si, I didn’t expect your abilities to improve again in such a short time. I’ve also gained something new from my metal forest sword storm. Why don’t we practice it together and test it out?”

# Chapter 273 - 273 Fierce Rain, Request Reinforcements 2

273 Fierce Rain, Request Reinforcements 2

Si Tingyu shook her head and looked at the black-haired man with a serious expression.

“Du Kai, I don’t like to cultivate with others. I still have things to do. Also, don’t keep looking for me. I’ll find it very troublesome.”

The smile on Du Kai’s face froze, then he laughed drily,

“So that’s how it is. I was too abrupt. Oh, by the way, didn’t you accept Lu Yuan as your student recently? You’ve never accepted any students before, why did you suddenly change your mind?”

Si Tingyu looked at Du Kai and said seriously,

“I don’t think I need to report to you. Also, I can see that you seem to be interested in me, but unfortunately, I don’t like you. Thank you for your love. Please find someone else.”

With that, Si Tingyu turned and left, leaving behind a dumbfounded Du Kai.

The experts who were watching the show whispered to each other with smiles on their faces, especially the teachers of the genius camp.

Everyone knew that Du Kai liked Si Tingyu.

It was a pity that Si Tingyu did not have any feelings for him. She had already rejected him several times, but he still did not change.

At this moment, a battle-King from the defense Force asked curiously,

“A prodigy like teacher Si Tingyu actually accepted a student? He’s called Lu Yuan. Is he very powerful?”

Beside him, a teacher of the genius camp grinned.

“Hey, an ordinary awakened genetic warrior can inscribe an overlord gene at the 2nd stage. Don’t you watch the battle network? During this period of time, that student was very famous. He killed a born king back in the Aier mechanical ruins.”

“He’s that powerful?”

A few of the guards’ powerhouses at the side widened their eyes in shock.

“A stage two warrior can inscribe an overlord gene. In that case, he will at least become a battle Emperor in the future. He might even become a battle Emperor.”

The other combat Emperor sighed,

“If only there were a few more of these geniuses, then the pressure on our side wouldn’t be so great. We actually couldn’t deal with this kind of mutation phenomenon independently. If it wasn’t for your Genius camp’s teachers coming over, then the loss this time would have been huge.”

A teacher of the genius Camp laughed, “It’s a mutation phenomenon. Which country in Daqi doesn’t suffer from it? It’s the same for the other races, so don’t think too much about it. But to be honest, if there were more geniuses like Lu Yuan, it would be great.”

“That’s right, that student Lu Yuan is also a student from the genius camp. So he also came to the defense line this time?”

“Yes, he’s here. He should be in the defense camp resisting the berserk beasts now, right? ”

“I must meet such a genius when I have the chance.”

The experts all smiled. They were very interested in a genius like Lu Yuan.

......

Si Tingyu returned to the dormitory. After explaining the situation to the SI family and asking for help, she called Li Qinghe.

The call was connected after a few rings.

Si Tingyu heard Li Qinghe’s languid and charming voice from the other side.

“Hello, big fierce rain, why did you think of calling me? Weren’t you at the southern battlefront?”

Upon hearing the term “ferocious rain”, the originally serious Si Tingyu’s mouth twitched uncontrollably, and her pretty face turned slightly red.

She said seriously,

“Qinghe, I told you not to call me by that nickname. It’s too hehehehehe.”

Li Qinghe, who was sitting opposite him, immediately perked up. He said teasingly,

“Too what?”

Si Tingyu’s face turned red. After a pause, she sighed as if she had accepted her fate.

“I’m looking for you this time.”

“Eh? His tone was quite serious. What’s the matter?”

Li Qinghe’s surprised voice rang out.

“Did you know about the monster horde at the southern Battlefront?”

“I know. Don’t beast tides often appear in the Forbidden Zone? What’s the big deal? When I become a battle God, I’ll go and level those two restricted areas!”

Although Li Qinghe’s voice was a little nonchalant, his tone was unusually domineering.

Si Tingyu did not retort. She said seriously, ”

“The situation of the beast tide this time is different from before. There are signs of mutation.”

“What?”

Si Tingyu heard Li Qinghe’s rustling from the other end of the phone. it sounded like he was sitting up from the bed.

Li Qinghe’s voice became more serious.

“You mean the mutation?”

“Yes, there was a large-scale riot in the beast tide earlier. A few beast emperors and many beast Kings appeared. Most of the beast emperors and beast Kings had signs of mutation, and their strength had increased a lot. I’m afraid that there’s a source of mutation in the endless Mountains, and it’s corroding the mutated beasts.”

Si Tingyu recounted what had happened earlier.

Li Qinghe fell silent. after a moment, she said,

“So, you’re calling me to ask for help from the night watchmen?”

Si Tingyu smiled faintly.

“Shouldn’t you guys be the ones dealing with the mutation incident?”

“Hehe, you’re right, but the depths of the endless mountains are a little dangerous. The source of the mutation that appeared in that area might even corrode an emperor-level beast.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu was slightly stunned. Her pupils contracted.

“It’s that serious?”

“Of course, you don’t often deal with mutation cases. I’m afraid you’ve underestimated it. That thing is even stranger than you think.”

Si Tingyu fell silent and said, “… It seems that I was right to ask for help.”

“Of course it’s right. If your guards go, I’m afraid not many of you will be able to come back. I’ll go to the headquarters immediately and bring some people over. I have to call my old man, or it’ll be a little unsafe. It’s better to be safe.”

“I’ll have to trouble you.” Si Tingyu nodded.

“Hehehe ~ I feel that I’ve troubled you. When you come back this time, take a bath with me. It’s been a long time since I’ve rubbed the fierce rain…”

Before Li Qinghe could finish his sentence, Si Tingyu had already hung up the phone expressionlessly.

She lowered her head and looked down. Her brows furrowed slightly as she muttered,

“Is it really that big? The Qinghe group isn’t young either, right?”

She shook her head and was about to leave when her phone rang.

Si Tingyu took a look and saw that it was Li Qinghe.

She thought for a moment and answered the call.

As soon as the call connected, Li Qinghe’s complaint came through.

“Wow, you’re good, you vicious rain! I haven’t said anything yet!”

Si Tingyu resisted the urge to hang up the phone and said,

“What is it?”

“How’s my little brother Yuan doing? Is it still safe?”

Li Qinghe asked.

Si Tingyu was stunned and blinked. “You didn’t contact him?”

“We contact each other almost every day, except when we’re in the Land of Origin. But I’m worried that he’ll only tell me the good news and not the bad news.”

Li Qinghe was very familiar with Lu Yuan’s character. He was still a little worried about his first trip to the restricted area’s defensive line.

“He’s fine,” Si Tingyu replied. “I heard that a small beast tide was discovered last night, and he killed half of the beasts by himself.”

When she said this, Si Tingyu’s eyes were filled with surprise, and her tone had changed slightly.

Li Qinghe was a little surprised. “Little brother Yuan, you’re already so powerful?”

This time, he has obtained quite a lot of things from the AI er mechanical ruins,” Si Tingyu said calmly. “You should know that it’s enough to deal with ordinary ferocious beasts.”

Li Qinghe didn’t refute this.

Then, Li Qinghe’s confused voice rang out.

“That’s right, how do you know so much about the great vicious rain? I haven’t asked you to pay attention to that kid.”

Si Tingyu said indifferently,

“Lu Yuan is my student. Shouldn’t I pay attention to him? If anything happens to him, I’ll naturally help. You don’t have to worry.”

“Oh, it seems that big brutal rain really treats my brother Yuan as a student. Not bad, not bad ~ next time, I’ll treat you to a meal. Then I’m hanging up.”

With that, Li Qinghe hung up the phone.

Upon hearing the toot sound from the phone, shook her head helplessly. Then, she put the phone away and left the house.

......

In the Endless Mountains, a large number of beasts gathered around the valley.

The number of beasts gathered this time was much more than before. In the cave of the valley, the originally dark fog had an additional Touch of Evil dark green.

A terrifying growl came from within the cave, and the ferocious beasts in the valley trembled in fear.

# Chapter 274 - 274 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full

274 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full

In the next few days, with the constant beast tide outbreak, the small scout teams kept going out to scout the nearby small beast tide. However, in order to ensure the survival rate of the scout team, it became three small teams with 18 people moving together.

Even so, the death rate of the scouts remained high. Almost every day, there would be a death.

Lu Yuan understood even more clearly that the green-haired squinty-eyed guy was not lying when he said that the mortality rate would reach 60%.

There were really that many.

Because of Lu Yuan’s existence, no one in Lu Yuan’s team had died.

Too bad. Lu Yuan had all kinds of trump cards. Even if they were facing a beast tide, they could retreat.

They even encountered a fourth-rank fierce beast when they were patrolling. In the end, Lu Yuan used various trump cards to hold the fourth-rank fierce beast back until the Vice commander of the vanguards, the red-haired beauty, arrived and killed the fourth-rank fierce beast.

This also made Lu Yuan famous in the entire area 257. almost everyone knew Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan had heard many people call him a crystal warrior. After all, he had too many trump cards.

There were also many scout teams that wanted to join their team. They all went to the first legion’s commander, Wang Jiashu, and even the Army commander, green-haired man with squinted eyes.

...

Four days later, in the military region, the Army commander’s office.

The green-haired Luo Xiu looked at the letter on the table. He could not help but rub his forehead and sigh.

At this moment, someone knocked on the office door.

Luo Xiu narrowed his eyes and glanced at the office door.

“Come in.”

The office door opened, and the red-haired beauty, Deputy army commander Tracy, and the mechanical Cyclops, Deputy army commander Jiang Ming, walked in.

“Regimental commander.”

The two of them greeted each other.

Tracy saw that Luo Xiu’s brows were slightly furrowed, so she raised her brows and asked curiously,

“Regimental commander, you seem to be a little troubled?”

Luo Xiu laughed bitterly and placed the letter on the table. He then said,

“Isn’t it because of Lu Yuan? The death rate of their scout team was 0% so far. How many scout teams would want to form a team with them? After being banned from sending me messages, someone actually used traditional letters to request for my help.”

Upon hearing this, Jiang Ming’s mechanical eye rolled, and the eyebrow in the other eye frowned slightly.

“You kept asking the regimental commander for help because of this and shirked responsibility. You’re too cowardly. It’s not what a soldier should do.”

Luo Xiu smiled. “This beast tide is not friendly. The death rate of the scouts is too high. this is inevitable. I can understand them. However, even so, Lu Yuan is only one person.”

He shook his head and sighed.

Tracy couldn’t help but curl the corners of her mouth, revealing a smile.

“Lu Yuan… This student from the genius camp is indeed quite unique. Previously, he was actually able to hold off a Tier 4 low-level leader for close to a minute until I rushed over.”

Upon hearing this, Luo Xiu and Jiang Ming could not help but nod.

Lu Yuan’s performance during this period of time had shocked them numb.

“Regimental commander, why are you looking for us this time?”

Jiang Ming asked.

“Yes… Something big has happened this time.”

Luo Xiu frowned.

When the other two people heard that, their gazes both focused, revealing a trace of solemness.

After a moment of silence, Luo Xiu said,

“There are signs of mutation in the monster horde this time, so the higher-ups have invited the night watchmen and other reinforcements. They’re almost here.”

“Are the reinforcements coming?”

Upon hearing this, a look of surprise appeared on Tracy’s face.

“I’ve heard that there’s a huge battle at the front line almost every day. Emperor-tier and King-tier beasts are attacking the fortresses time and time again. I’m afraid the pressure on the front line is huge. It’s a good thing to solve the source of the mutation problem as soon as possible.”

“They’re not the only ones under pressure. We’re the same.” Jiang Ming crossed his arms.

Luo Xiu and Tracy silently agreed.

The pressure of defending the campsite was also extremely great. After all, all the small beast tides that passed through the area of the campsite had to be blocked as much as possible. This was not an easy task.

There were three to four small beast tides every day.

Luo Xiu said with a smile,

“I hope we can deal with the source of the mutation as soon as possible. By then, the beast tide should be able to calm down quickly. However, since we’re preparing to attack the source of the mutation, there might be more berserk beasts coming. They might even launch a general attack. The two of you need to be careful.”

Tracy and Jiang Ming both nodded when they heard this.

...

At the front line of the fortress, on the wall.

A group of experts were waiting for something.

The leader was not a golden-haired man, but an old man with white hair but an unusually strong body.

He looked up at the sky with his hands behind his back, his eyes sharp.

Behind him, the golden-haired man, Si Tingyu, and the others were all there.

At this moment, more than ten streams of light crossed the sky and finally landed in front of them.

The leader of the group was an old man with gray hair and a face full of wrinkles. He was wearing a black robe.

The people behind the old man all had extremely powerful auras. Li Qinghe was there as well.

After she landed, she swept her gaze across the experts in front of her and finally saw Si Tingyu. She raised her brows and threw Si Tingyu a flirtatious look.

Many people had strange expressions on their faces when they saw this.

Si Tingyu, “…”

She was expressionless, but the corner of her eyes twitched slightly.

The muscular man in the lead revealed a smile at this moment and greeted, ”

“Hahaha, old monster Li! Long time no see.”

The dark shadow battle emperor Li Xinghai also laughed.

# Chapter 275 - 275 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full

275 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full

“Old monster white devil, why didn’t we meet? Do you want to invite me for a drink? Your bug king wine...”

“No more! Not a single drop is left!”

Before Li Xinghai could finish his words, the White Demon Battle Emperor Raphael Harrod’s face changed and he quickly spoke.

The smile on Li Xinghai’s face also disappeared, and the atmosphere between the two suddenly became silent and stiff.

Seeing that the atmosphere between the two was not right, the blond man quickly let out a dry laugh.

“Seniors, why don’t we discuss some serious matters first?”

“Yes, we’re here on official business this time. Old monster Li, drinking will cause trouble.”

Raphael nodded.

Li Xinghai didn’t say anything more, his face became serious, and he said,

“Let’s go. Tell me the details.”

...

At night, Lu Yuan had a rare rest in the dormitory.

Lu Yuan was exhausted these days.

Because of him, the scouting team’s scouting results were quite good, and no one died. Therefore, their tasks were relatively more important, and the battles they faced were more intense.

Even Lu Yuan was a little tired.

Not to mention the others, Grott and the others went back to their rooms to rest as soon as they returned.

However, even though he was exhausted, Lu Yuan was still somewhat happy.

After all, he had gained quite a lot this time.

Basically, their team would discover one or two beast hordes every day.

With the experience from the first time, Lu Yuan and the others would hide further away every time they discovered a beast tide. They were not discovered again.

When the vanguard arrived, everyone would clear the beast tide together.

Lu Yuan would naturally take action as well. Every time, he would burst out with great power to kill the fierce beasts. Basically, he could kill hundreds of them each time.

The military merits of discovering the beast tide and killing a large number of fierce beasts, Lu Yuan’s Daily Harvest was not small.

Lu Yuan felt that after a period of time, he might be able to directly gather a million academic credits and fill them up.

Just as Lu Yuan was immersed in his beautiful thoughts, the sound of his phone broke his beautiful dream.

Lu Yuan opened it and saw that it was Li Qinghe.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and picked up the phone.

“Hello, Sister Qinghe?”

“Hehehe, little brother Yuan, can you guess where sister is?”

Li Qinghe’s laughter rang out.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was slightly taken aback, and then he revealed a strange expression.

“Since you’ve asked, could you be at the southern defense line?”

“As expected of my little brother Yuan, you actually guessed it right.”

She was really there?

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

“Sister Qinghe, what are you doing at the southern Battlefront?”

“There’s a mutation in the Endless Mountains. I’m here to investigate.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened and he was a little worried.

“You’re alone? Are there any Emperor-level fierce beasts in the Endless Mountains?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s worry, Li Qinghe, who was in Si Tingyu’s dormitory, smiled until her eyes narrowed. Under Si Tingyu’s helpless gaze, she slammed onto Si Tingyu’s bed and shook her little feet.

“How is that possible? This time, my family’s old man is also here, so we’ll go together.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

Although Lu Yuan had never met Li Qinghe’s old man, he was a battle emperor. Furthermore, he was the one who had killed the Emperor-ranked vicious beast at the entrance of the genius camp. He should be very strong.

With sister Qinghe’s grandfather around, Lu Yuan felt much more at ease.

Li Qinghe lay on the bed, the corners of her lips curling up. She said with a smile,

“What’s wrong? You’re so worried about big sister?”

“Of course. Who asked you to be my big sister Qinghe?”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe laughed even more happily.

Si Tingyu, who was at the side, was speechless when she heard their conversation.

She didn’t know why, but she felt a little full.

Li Qinghe glanced at Si Tingyu’s speechless expression and said with a smile,

“I’m not the only elite team going to the Endless Mountains. Your beautiful teacher will be there too.”

Hearing Li Qinghe call her a beautiful teacher, Si Tingyu was taken aback. Then, she glared at Li Qinghe in embarrassment.

“Why are you calling me by such a weird name again?”

Li Qinghe covered the phone with a smile and said softly,

“Do you want me to mention my exclusive title in front of brother Yuan? ”

The moment Si Tingyu heard Li Qinghe’s exclusive title, her entire body froze and she did not say anything.

When Lu Yuan heard Li Qinghe’s words, he was a little stunned.

“The instructor is going too?”

“Yeah, we went together.”

then you guys pay attention to your safety.

“I know, I know,”

“...”

The two of them chatted for a while, talking about Lu Yuan’s recent situation. After knowing that Lu Yuan’s smile had performed quite well in the scout squad defending the camp, Li Qinghe’s mood became even better.

After Lu Yuan hung up the phone, he lay on the bed, frowning slightly, and his face became a little serious.

“To find the source of the mutation?”

If the source of the mutation was in the Endless Mountains, it would definitely cause a huge commotion if they found it.

At that time, the beast tide would probably be even more intense.

“I don’t know.” Lu Yuan sighed. “I don’t know how many guards will die.”

After a guard died in the line of duty, they would hold a cremation ceremony and bring their remains and ashes back to their hometown and back to their families.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had seen too many deaths and participated in many ceremonies.

Every time he participated, he would feel a little upset.

However, he was helpless.

With his strength, he had already done his best to protect his teammates.

Lu Yuan sighed again.

“When I become a battle god, I’ll level the forbidden zone.”

There wouldn’t be a beast tide then, and there wouldn’t be so many deaths.

...

Two days later.

Camp 257, in the mountains.

Team 22, Team 1, and Team 18 were patrolling the area.

Right at this moment, a deafening boom suddenly came from the distance.

The ground shook violently. In the distance, a terrifying aura rose.

Lu Yuan and the others who were patrolling were already extremely vigilant. At this moment, they widened their eyes and their bodies tensed up. They looked up at the sky.

Then, everyone’s eyes widened.

It was clearly daytime, but the horizon was dark.

In this darkness, there were also wisps of strange green light circulating.

The terrifying aura was coming from the darkness.

“What… what is that?”

Yang Qiu’s voice was trembling. Everyone’s eyes were wide open as they looked at the sky in the distance.

“How can there be no sun in the middle of the day? How could it be night?”

Grott was also shocked and a little dazed.

Lu Yuan was also a little stunned.

Then, he recalled the conversation he had with Li Qinghe two days ago.

His eyes widened. “That’s a battle emperor?!”

Previously, Li Qinghe had told Lu Yuan that they were going to the endless Mountains to find the source of the mutation.

from the looks of it now, they had probably found the source of the mutation and were currently fighting.

Lu Yuan felt his scalp go numb. Was this the combat power of a battle emperor?

Day turning into night, it could be considered as the stars moving, right?

It was too ridiculous.

Moreover, the Endless Mountains were so far away, yet they could still feel the violent shaking.

How terrifying would it be if it was near the battle zone?

He probably wouldn’t even be able to withstand the aftershock and would die directly, right?

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s evolution cube suddenly began to vibrate rapidly.

The direction of the vibration was the direction of the dark night.

Lu Yuan was stunned. His eyes widened and he was a little stunned.

This was the evolution cube’s greatest surprise.

It was probably caused by the mutant over there.

If he could kill the mutant, he would probably be able to absorb that strange thing.

But soon, Lu Yuan smiled.

Kill the mutated beast?

Did he think that he would not die fast enough?

A battle God level boss!

He might just be gone after one look.

“Battle emperor? There are battle emperor fighting over there?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the others were stunned. Then, they looked in the direction of the night in shock.

They had never even seen a battle emperor before, let alone a battle between one.

He never thought that he would be able to witness a battle between battle emperor.

This made them a little excited.

But soon, countless ferocious beasts in the mountain range started to roar crazily, and terrifying auras came one after another.

Everyone’s expression changed drastically.

“Terrible! A beast tide! That battle actually caused a berserk beast riot?”

Feeling the violent aura of many beasts, Grott quickly said,

“Hurry up! Go back! Back to the camp!”

# Chapter 276 - 276 Strange Tentacle, The Source of Mutation

276 Strange Tentacle, The Source of Mutation

The group ran in the direction of the defense camp.

Not long after, they heard the roars of ferocious beasts and the sound of footsteps coming from the surroundings.

The number of fierce beasts they encountered also increased. However, Lu Yuan ran in the front to open up a path, so there was no danger along the way.

They had even encountered many other teams.

At this moment, the various teams were also running with all their might towards the defensive camp.

Since Lu Yuan had encountered them, he naturally gave them a hand. All the teams followed Lu Yuan’s team. Lu Yuan led the way and everyone ran towards the defensive camp together.

Lu Yuan and the others ran at full speed and soon returned to the defense camp.

Before he entered the camp, Lu Yuan saw teams of genetic warriors standing on the city wall. at the side, spiritual energy cannons were activated and spiritual energy flashed. the atmosphere was solemn.

After entering the city gate, Lu Yuan realized that there were many guards who had just returned.

Many people were covered in blood and had serious injuries. Many healing-type genetic Warriors were currently treating their injuries.

there were also teams of guards helping out.

Mag, Zhu Zhengyang, Yan Jing, and the others were all there.

When they saw Lu Yuan, their eyes lit up and they came forward to welcome him.

“A Yuan! Are you guys alright? There’s a rampage of beasts outside.”

Mag walked over.

Lu Yuan shook his head and smiled. “It’s fine. Senior, it’s not like you don’t know my strength.”

Yan Jing looked at Lu Yuan with shining eyes and smiled.

Indeed, junior Lu Yuan has been very famous in our camp recently.

Zhu Zhengyang raised his eyebrows and revealed a smirk,

“Are you talking about the spirit crystal warriors?”

As he said this, his face showed a trace of heartache.

“I didn’t expect junior Lu Yuan to actually use so many talismans and spiritual bombs. How many spirit crystals would this be worth?”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “Since I’ve joined the scout team, I have to do something. Although I can’t guarantee the safety of all the members of the scout team, I still have to save my teammates, right?”

Behind Lu Yuan, Grotte and the others looked touched.

When Zhu Zhengyang heard this, he quickly said,

“Junior Lu Yuan, I’m not saying that there’s a problem with what you’ve done. I’m just a little distressed.”

Yan Jing looked at Lu Yuan with a smile. “Junior, you’re a hero in the hearts of many of the guards.”

Mag shook his head, and said, “alright, let’s not talk about this. Ah Yuan, you guys should go back and rest. I heard that a battle emperor has gone to the Endless Mountains. I’m afraid that the beast tide is about to erupt. When that time comes, the pressure on us will be immense. We might not be able to rest anymore. Your scout group is the most tired right now. Let’s rest up and kill the beasts later.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan nodded. “Alright, we’ll go rest then.”

Lu Yuan and the other teams left the city gate and walked into the city.

......

The Endless Mountains.

The sky above the valley was dark.

The night enveloped the entire region, and a powerful aura surged. Even some powerful beasts in other regions raised their heads and looked at where the night was, their huge eyes flashing.

In the dark night, Li Xinghai stood in the air, looking at the strange figure in front of him.

It was a giant dog with dark red fur that was more than ten meters tall. At this moment, black tentacles were growing on its body.

The tentacles danced and twisted, exuding streams of evil dark green light.

Its huge eyes also had a trace of evil green light.

Li Xinghai’s brows slightly furrowed, and he lightly said,

“Flame demon dog, I didn’t expect it to be you.”

The demonic flame Hound grinned, its green eyes flashing with a strange flame.

The tentacles on his body danced and twisted, as if they were also making confused sounds.

“Li Xinghai, you didn’t expect it to be me, did you? I’m going to take revenge for the last strike.”

He looked at the strange tentacles on the inferno Demon Hound and sneered,

“What, do you think you can do it again after becoming like this? You’re just a stray dog.”

“Roar!”

The demonic blaze dog was angered by Li Xinghai’s attitude. With a roar, dark green flames burned and turned into strange green fireballs, shooting towards Li Xinghai.

The terrifying heat caused the darkness to fluctuate slightly, and the powerful force even distorted space.

Li Xinghai felt the powerful force and his brows slightly furrowed.

“You’re much stronger than before.”

The longsword in his hand streaked across the sky with extremely sharp sword light.

Streaks of pitch-black sword qi extended for thousands of meters, forming a fine sword net that enveloped all the green demonic fireballs.

The sword net and the green demonic fireball collided.

BOOM!

A terrifying explosion was heard.

The dark green flames surged, turning the sky into a sea of green fire that extended for more than ten kilometers.

The mountain range below was touched by the flames, as if it had melted, leaving behind a strange deep pit.

Be it trees or rocks, everything was evaporated.

Another pitch-black sword light fell, cutting a few thousand meters long and bottomless sword mark on the ground.

The beasts in this area had already run away when Li Xinghai and the demonic blaze Hound released their auras. Otherwise, no beast would have survived.

Li Xinghai glanced at the ground, frowned slightly, and flew out of the planet.

The demonic blaze Hound was already enraged, and it naturally roared in anger. All the tentacles on its body moved, and it chased after the monster.

a man and a dog rushed out of the atmosphere and arrived in the cold and silent vacuum.

# Chapter 277 - 277 Strange Tentacles, The Source of Mutation 2

277 Strange Tentacles, The Source of Mutation 2

Li Xinghai’s eyes turned as dark as ink, and his whole body was surrounded by thick darkness. In the end, the area within ten kilometers of him turned into a lightless darkness.

Li Xinghai’s entire person seemed to have become the embodiment of darkness, blending into it.

The demonic blaze hound raised its head and roared. Terrifying green ripples surged and spread, and its body expanded in the vacuum.

It grew from a dozen meters tall to fifty meters, a hundred meters, five hundred meters, and finally two thousand meters tall and three thousand meters long.

It had become a terrifying behemoth.

The black tentacles that seemed to be rooted on the Balrog Hound’s huge body also expanded.

There were eyes and mouths on it.

His eyes stared at Li Xinghai, and his mouth revealed a strange smile. He opened his mouth, but no one knew what he was saying. He made a strange sound.

A powerful and terrifying aura burst out from the man and the dog, even the vacuum showed traces of distortion.

The demonic blaze hound was the first to attack. Strange green flames burned all over its body, and huge fireballs appeared in front of it. The fireballs were dozens of meters wide, and the flames burned in the vacuum, but they were not extinguished.

All the green fireballs shot towards the pitch-black darkness.

At the same time, the Balrog Hound had dozens of strange tentacles on its body. From the eyes, green rays were also shooting into the darkness.

There were thousands of strange green rays, which were extremely terrifying.

All the rays shot into the darkness. The darkness churned and finally became silent.

At this moment, the darkness suddenly expanded and shrouded the flame Demon Hound.

At the same time, in the darkness, a dark figure emerged. Those figures were all Li Xinghai with a long sword in his hand.

These Li Xinghai waved his sword and slashed. A terrifying sword light of more than 100000 meters long streaked across the space, densely packed and extremely terrifying, shrouding the demonic blaze Hound.

the balrog hound was not to be outdone. it shot out powerful green rays and green fireballs again.

The green light and the black light collided in the vacuum, and a silent explosion sounded. The battle between the two was extremely terrifying, and the entire area within thousands of kilometers was their battlefield.

The entire vacuum was filled with terrifying sword light and green flames.

The space was slightly distorted by the sword-light and the green flames.

......

In the starry sky, while Li Xinghai and the demonic blaze Hound were fighting, in the endless Mountains below.

Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and the group of battle emperors and battle kings all looked up at the starry sky, and then at the remains of the battle not far away.

One of the combat emperors looked at the endless sword mark and exclaimed,

“Battle emperor Xinghai is still so powerful.”

“That’s the Lord Xinghai who killed many Emperor-level fierce beasts in the Endless Mountains. How can he not be strong?”

One of the men grinned, his eyes flashing with excitement.

However, Li Qinghe raised her brows slightly, and her expression was a little grave.

“Everyone, now is not the time to talk about this, right? They’re coming.”

Si Tingyu’s golden-red dragon eyes looked up slightly as she scanned her surroundings.

The other people’s faces also sank.

Not far away, a powerful aura emerged and surrounded them.

As far as the eye could see, it was a fierce beast.

These beasts all had strange black tentacles on their bodies. the black tentacles were twisted and extremely strange.

Even the battle king and battle emperor, who had encountered mutated beasts before, felt a chill in their hearts when they saw this scene.

The brawny, dark-skinned combat Emperor with gloves volunteered to join the elite team to eliminate the source of the mutation.

However, after seeing the terrifying tentacles, his face couldn’t help but change.

“What the f \* ck? There are actually so many ferocious beasts with this kind of thing?”

He had previously suffered from a battle Emperor beast with tentacles, so his combat strength was considered extremely powerful among the battle emperors.

However, he almost failed. One could imagine how fierce this tentacle-grown mutated beast was.

Seeing so many mutated beasts, he immediately became alert.

“Roar!”

“Aowu!”

One by one, the terrifying beasts roared and charged at the crowd.

Everyone’s expression turned serious, and they also went up to meet him.

As soon as they collided, a terrifying boom reverberated through the world.

The endless mountain range trembled under the terrifying power of the battle king and battle emperor Warriors, and the mountains were shattered into pieces.

Deep pits with a radius of several kilometers appeared one after another.

The earth seemed to have been flipped over.

These experts fought from the ground to the sky, and their roars and roars rang out continuously.

The entire sky was filled with surging spiritual light.

The dark night that Li Xinghai had congealed had yet to dissipate, and these rays of spiritual light became the source of light in the dark night.

Wisps of black light flickered all over Li Qinghe’s body. Her pretty face was cold, and she held a heavy sword in her hand.

There were four king-level beasts around her.

Two inferno hounds and two raging demon apes.

The bodies of these four ferocious beasts were covered with tentacles. The eyes of the tentacles stared at Li Qinghe with a strange gaze.

Li Qinghe’s gaze swept across the four powerful beasts. She pursed er lips and sneered.

“Only four king-tier monsters? Aren’t you looking down on me too much?”

She took a step forward and disappeared. The next moment, countless pitch-black sword lights seemed to burst out from the void and enveloped one of the inferno demon dogs.

It was an Emperor-level combat technique, Dark Shadow Space slash!

This was a space and darkness type transcendent gene that even Li Xinghai didn’t have.

The sword lights were sharp and destructive, causing the inferno Demon Hound to let out a terrifying roar.

Dark green light swirled around its body. Flames and green rays surged as it tried to block the sword light.

However, even though they were both battle kings, the green beam and the flame were easily torn apart.

Countless sword lights drowned the flame demon dog, and a terrifying sword qi suddenly burst out.

The next moment, the demonic blaze Hound was cut into tiny pieces.

The bloody foam slowly fell from the air, and the wisps of strange green mist among it shrieked and rushed toward Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe raised her brows slightly, and her body disappeared.

The sword light engulfed the green mist.

The next moment, the green mist was annihilated.

When the remaining three beasts saw this, they let out angry roars, and a strange green color appeared in their blood-red eyes.

“Kill her! Kill this human!”

As it roared, the remaining Inferno Demon Hound opened its mouth and spat out green fireballs. Its tentacles also shot out green rays of light.

Green flames appeared all over the two raging demonic apes as they charged toward Li Qinghe.

Their tentacles also shot out beams of green light.

Countless green rays of light had almost sealed the entire space.

Li Qinghe’s expression didn’t change at all. Her body sank into the void and disappeared.

The next time she appeared, she was already behind a raging demonic ape, and the sword light flashed again.

While Li Qinghe was suppressing the four king-level beasts, Si Tingyu was also facing the attacks of four king-level beasts in the sky not far away.

The four king-level beasts were all demonic flame hounds. They kept shooting out green rays and fireballs.

Si Tingyu, on the other hand, had a serious expression on her face. She was wearing a thick golden-red armor and held a huge spear that was three meters long in both hands.

Her golden-red eyes flickered with a majestic light, and a Dragon’s Roar rang out in the void.

Then, scales that were as bright as golden-red gemstones appeared on the surface of her body.

Her entire being seemed to have transformed into a Dragon Lady.

In the next moment, Si Tingyu stomped on the air, causing it to explode and turn into a ball of air waves. Her entire body charged towards one of the inferno demon dogs.

Countless green fireballs and rays landed on her body, but she didn’t feel it at all. She directly charged through them.

He charged in front of a flame Demon Hound and pierced it with his spear.

The other three Inferno hounds: “???? ”

When they noticed Si Tingyu’s gaze, they roared angrily and kept retreating while attacking Si Tingyu.

Compared to them, Si Tingyu seemed more like a ferocious beast in human form, causing them to be afraid of getting close to her.

# Chapter 278 - 278 The Beast Tide Strikes, One Man Army 1

278 The Beast Tide Strikes, One Man Army 1

In the depths of the endless Mountains, while Li Qinghe and the others were fighting the ferocious beasts, the beast tide erupted again.

The number of berserk beasts this time was much greater than before. The densely packed berserk beasts rushed towards the Red Maple Empire’s line of defense from the border of the endless Mountains.

A large number of berserk beasts besieged the fortresses of the defense line, and many of them passed through the outermost defense line and entered the middle of the defense line.

......

Defense camp 257.

Lu Yuan and the others had only rested for a few moments before they were informed to gather.

This time, it was not just the Scout Battalion that had gathered. All the guards of the entire Military Region had gathered together.

everyone gathered at the base of the defense camp’s wall. On the wall, Luo Xiu, Tracy, Jiang Ming, Wang Jiashu, and the other higher-ups of the defense army stood and looked at the defense army below.

Not far away, there were also many ordinary adventurers.

Luo Xiu’s gaze swept across the crowd and paused on Lu Yuan.

His gentle smile had disappeared, and his face was now filled with solemness and coldness.

A cold and stern voice rang out. Under the effect of spiritual energy, it spread throughout the entire Fort.

“There’s news from the front line that the beast tide has broken out. A large number of berserk beasts have passed through the front line and entered the central defense camp. As the central defense camp, we are about to face a large-scale beast tide attack! The beast tide this time was menacing and even more dangerous than before! But! Behind the southern defense line is the Empire’s territory. There are a large number of cities there, and our family, friends, and loved ones are there! Can we let these beasts cross the defense line, enter the Empire’s territory, and hurt the people we care about?”

“Absolutely not!”

A furious roar resounded through the clouds.

Luo Xiu nodded lightly.

“That’s right, we are the guards! We are the shield of the Empire! We will hold our ground and use our bodies to block the beast tide outside the defense line, we will not let those beasts reach their claws towards the people of the Empire! Everyone, prepare for battle!”

In the midst of the angry roars, all the guards moved and took their positions.

Even the adventurers not far away were solemn and excited.

Those who stayed behind were those who wanted to help the guards.

The leader, a middle-aged man, shouted at the adventurers behind him, ”

“Brothers! Commander Luo Xiu was right! You don’t want the beast tide to reach the city walls of your family’s city, right? We’re polite people, so we should help!”

“Help the guards defend the city!”

“F \* ck those bastards!”

“...”

In the midst of the angry roars, all the adventurers found their positions under the guidance of the guards.

Lu Yuan and the other 22 scout teams were scouts before and needed to patrol and defend the territory. But now, the beast tide broke out and they were the Warriors of the vanguard.

Naturally, they also needed to guard the camp with the vanguard army and kill the ferocious beasts.

They were stationed at the southern wall, which was the wall facing the Endless Mountains.

The beast tide came from this position.

The leader of the 1st group, Wang Jiashu, roared from the city wall,

“Everyone, get on the city walls! Elemental and long-range Warriors, focus on killing the beasts. Defense and power Warriors, protect the long-range and elemental Warriors around you. Warm up the spirit energy cannons and get ready to fire!”

Lu Yuan followed Grott and the rest up the city wall.

This was Lu Yuan’s first time on the city wall. He found that the passageway of the city wall was about 50 meters long, which was very exaggerated.

There was a huge spirit power cannon placed every 100 meters or so along the corridor.

At this moment, there were already a few genetic Warriors operating the spirit energy cannon. A powerful spirit energy was being emitted from the cannon.

Between the spirit energy cannons, many long-range and elemental-type genetic Warriors were standing behind the battlements. They held staffs and longbows in their hands, waiting for the beast tide to arrive.

In Team 22, Yang Qiu and ding Wen were the same.

Yang Qiu held his staff and smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Hehe, I didn’t expect that it would be old ding and I’s turn to attack the beasts. This is rare. This time, ah Yuan will have to protect us well.”

Ding Wen also smiled happily and flicked his bowstring.

After all, when the beast Army arrived, they definitely couldn’t go down for close combat. It was too dangerous.

The city walls would not open, and if they went down, they would definitely not be able to come up. They would be exhausted to death under the city walls.

unless it was a king level expert who could fly.

Hearing Yang Qiu’s words, Lu Yuan could not help but roll his eyes.

“Who said I can’t attack the beasts?”

“What?”

Upon hearing this, Grott and the others were stunned and looked at Lu Yuan with some doubts.

Then, Grott suddenly thought of something, and his expression changed slightly. He said in a strange tone,

“If you’re not going to tease A Yuan, you can’t be planning to keep throwing talismans and spells up there, right?!”

Upon hearing this, the others ‘expressions became strange.

Ding Wen quickly said,

“A Yuan! Forget it, A Yuan! There was no need, there was really no need! It was such a waste of money. I’m begging you, don’t be so wasteful, my heart can’t take it!”

In the past few days, they had all seen how Lu Yuan threw talismans.

It had been fine before, but now that they were defending the city walls, they wouldn’t be attacked unless a ferocious beast climbed the wall. It was too difficult to block the talismans at this time.

Lu Yuan saw their expressions and smiled.

“Captain, what are you guys thinking? Even if I don’t use the talismans, I still have other methods.”

Upon hearing this, everyone’s expression turned strange. They could not understand what means Lu Yuan was talking about.

At that moment, Wang Jiashu’s expression changed. He looked at the sky in the distance and roared.

# Chapter 279 - 279 Beast Tide Arrives, One Man Army 2

279 Beast Tide Arrives, One Man Army 2

“Attention, everyone! the beasts were coming! Look at the sky!”

Everyone’s expression changed, and they looked up at the sky.

Then, they saw a dense mass of dark clouds approaching from the horizon.

“It’s the fierce wind Eagle and the fire falcon! Ranged soldiers, pay attention! When they got close, they were ready to shoot them! We can’t let them pass! Defense-type and assault-type, attention! Protect the ranged soldiers!”

The angry roar sounded again.

Is he here?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. Behind him, at the empty city wall, huge mechanical Lords that were ten meters tall appeared one after another.

After the mechanical overlord appeared, it spread out to the sides.

Seeing the sudden appearance of the mechanical Lord, everyone was shocked, thinking that it was an enemy.

The 1st Regiment’s commander, Wang Jiashu, who was standing on the side, felt a chill in his heart. At this moment, he saw Lu Yuan in the distance. He thought of something and his eyes widened slightly.

He instantly appeared beside Lu Yuan and said with a strange expression,

Lu Yuan, this is…?! ”

he looked in shock at the mechanical overlords that kept appearing one after another.

Lu Yuan nodded and said with a smile,

“Yes, it’s mine.”

Everyone’s eyes were wide open and their scalps were numb.

Grott looked at the mechanical Lords that kept appearing and could not help but open his mouth.

Oh my God, how many mechanical lives were there?!

This seemed to be the question in everyone’s heart.

Lu Yuan did not reply, but the speed at which the mechanical overlords appeared was extremely fast. Very soon, there were more than 100 of them, and the number was still increasing.

The mechanical overlord that had appeared at the start was already a few hundred meters away.

It couldn’t be helped, their bodies were too big. Each of them needed to be several meters wide to occupy a position.

When he ran to a distance, the genetic Warriors in the distance started to tremble.

At this moment, the overseers of the other regions also ran over.

A golden-haired man and a black-haired woman.

The two of them came to Wang Jiashu’s side and were dumbfounded.

“Old Wang, what’s the matter with you? What are these mechanical lives?”

Wang Jiashu recovered from his shock.

He grinned and pointed at Lu Yuan.

“You guys ask him.”

The two of them naturally knew Lu Yuan. After all, Lu Yuan had been too famous recently.

The blonde man looked at Lu Yuan’s mechanical Overlord summoning with a dumbfounded expression and opened his mouth.

“… Lu Yuan, this is yours?!”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, mine. I got it from the Aier mechanical ruins.”

The black-haired woman beside him was stunned for a moment, then laughed.

“With these mech guards, the difficulty of defending this camp will be much lower! Right, what’s the strength of these mech guards?”

“A perfected stage two overlord.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

These were the mechanical guards that Lu Yuan had obtained from the 10000-meter-tall building.

With so many 10000-meter-tall buildings, Lu Yuan had obtained quite a number of mechanical guards.

There were more than 200 of them!

They were all peak stage two overlord?!

Everyone’s eyes widened in shock.

The blond man’s voice was a little hoarse.

More than 200 perfected stage two overlords ... What kind of concept is this?

Whether it was Wang Jiashu or the others, they were all in a daze.

The corner of Wang Jiashu’s mouth twitched, and he quickly said,

“I’ll inform the regimental commander and the others! With the strength of your mechanical guards! It’s almost enough for one person to guard one side of the city wall!”

Just as Wang Jiashu was about to inform Luo Xiu, Luo Xiu, Tracy, and Jiang Ming had already appeared beside them.

“There’s no need to inform us,” Luo Xiu said indifferently. “There’s such a huge commotion here. We naturally saw it too.”

After all, the mechanical overlord was a full 10 meters tall, and could be considered a huge creature.

Luo Xiu looked at the mechanical overlords that kept appearing, and his eyes that were originally narrowed into slits suddenly opened.

One could only imagine how surprised he was.

It was not just him. Tracy looked at the mechanical overlord that kept walking past her and looked at Lu Yuan with her mouth wide open,

“Lu Yuan, you’ve brought us such a big surprise!”

At the side, Jiang Ming’s mechanical eyes kept turning, glancing over at a mechanical Lord. Then, the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a ferocious smile.

These 200 or so perfected stage two overlords can be used by the beast tide to enjoy themselves.

Luo Xiu was silent for a moment. He looked at Lu Yuan and a faint smile appeared on his face.

“Lu Yuan, I’m here on behalf of the guards of camp 257 to thank you. Because of your 200 or so perfected stage two lords, the death rate might be greatly reduced this time.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He saluted and said with a serious face,

“Commander, I’m a member of the 257th division now. This is what I should do.”

Upon hearing this, Luo Xiu and the others’ eyes flickered and they smiled.

“Hahaha! Then I won’t be polite. Soldier Lu Yuan! As the commander of the 257th Army, I order you to establish the mechanical Army. You are the commander! Lead the mech Lords to reinforce the four walls and fill up the gaps. I wonder if you are willing to accept this task!”

The others looked at Lu Yuan, their expressions changing drastically.

This was really a one man army.

However, there were more than 200 peak stage two overlord, and they were all mechanical lords with a body of steel. this strength was even stronger than all the legions.

This naturally did not include the regimental commander and the two deputy regimental commanders.

They were not surprised at all that Lu Yuan had taken on such an important task.

Lu Yuan was also stunned. Then, he grinned.

“Yes!”

Luo Xiu nodded and looked up at the sky.

“It’s coming.”

Lu Yuan looked at the sky. The dark clouds were already approaching the defense camp.

With Lu Yuan’s eyesight, he could already see the fierce wind Eagle and the fire Falcon clearly.

The fierce wind eagle had light green feathers, while the fire Falcon had a slightly red body.

These two types of birds were not small. Their wingspan was at least five to six meters long, and the stronger ones were even more than ten meters long.

The dense flock of birds looked down at the defensive camp with their sharp eyes.

When they saw the human soldiers, their red eyes flashed with killing intent, and they charged over.

At this moment, Lu Yuan had already summoned all the mechanical overlords.

All the mechanical overlords had filled the entire southern city wall.

The entire southern city wall was 3 km long, and there was a Lord automaton every 10 meters.

All of the mechanical overlord, even the assault-type Lords, were equipped with spirit energy cannons. They had powerful long-range attacks and could even fight against flying units.

At this moment, seeing the fierce wind condor and the fire Falcon pouncing down, the group of military overseers immediately let out an angry roar.

“Attack!!!”

One by one, the genetic warriors pulled their longbows and shot out powerful arrows. There were also elemental warriors who used various combat techniques to shoot into the sky.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, the eyes of all the mechanical overlords turned red. they raised their spirit energy cannons and aimed at the ferocious birds above.

Boom boom boom boom!

Thick spirit energy cannons shot up into the sky.

The long-range attacks of the close-combat mechanical overlords might not be powerful enough, but they were long-range mechanical Lords. Not only did they hold huge spirit energy cannons in their hands, but they also had spirit energy cannons on every part of their bodies.

One person shot out a total of five to six spirit power cannon attacks.

Powerful spiritual energy fluctuations kept emerging. The spiritual energy pressure from the spiritual energy cannons fired by more than two hundred stage two perfected Lords even surpassed the pressure of all the ranged soldiers.

A Tier 2 perfected overlord was on par with a Tier 3 intermediate or high-level commander. It was much stronger than the guards, who were generally only at Tier 2.

Feeling all kinds of powerful attacks, the fierce wind eagle and the fire falcon screeched angrily. Violent wind blades and Flame Arrows shot down, colliding with all kinds of combat skills, arrows, and spirit power cannons.

BOOM!

A loud boom was heard.

Some of the arrows and combat skills passed through the wind blades and Flame Arrows and continued to shoot at the gale eagle and the fire Falcon. Some of the attacks dissipated in the air, but most of the spiritual energy cannons tore through the attacks of the gale Eagle and the fire Falcon with a destructive force and exploded in the flock of ferocious birds.

The terrifying power tore through the air, and many vicious birds were killed. Blood and corpses fell from the sky.

Upon seeing this, everyone’s eyes narrowed. Luo Xiu and the rest even looked at the mechanical Lord behind them.

The strength of this mechanical overlord was much stronger than they had imagined.

# Chapter 280 - 280 We’re In The Same Boat 1

280 We’re In The Same Boat 1

The powerful spirit power cannon of the mechanical lord shocked the group of fierce wind condors and fire hawks.

They roared angrily and focused their attacks on the mechanical overlord.

There were thousands of fierce wind condors and fire hawks in the sky. The wind blades and fireballs combined together, and the power was naturally extraordinary.

But seeing this scene, all the guards also launched their attacks, attacking the joint attack of the birds.

In addition, there was the spirit energy cannon of the mechanical overlord.

In the final clash of battle skills, it was the defending Army that was slightly stronger.

One after another, the spiritual energy cannons exploded on the bodies of the fierce wind eagle and the fire falcon in the sky. Corpses and blood fell from the sky.

At this moment, within the military area, a jet black fighter took to the air and launched an attack on the dark clouds.

There were hundreds of them.

These were the type 2 shadow fighters of the 257th Legion.

Both its defense and shield were at the level of a perfected stage Tier 2 commander.

They were the Army’s air units.

Although the number was a little small, there was no other way.

After all, the cost of a Shadow Fighter was about 200000 Grade 2 Spirit crystals.

100 of them would cost 20 million Grade 2 Spirit crystals.

Just the middle part of the southern defense line alone had tens of thousands of defensive camps.

Every camp had to be equipped with a Shadow Fighter. How many crystals would that cost?

Moreover, the entire red maple Empire did not only have the southern defense line. The eastern defense line and even the space crack base needed a considerable number of fighter planes.

The cost was too high.

Moreover, this was not just a matter of money. The various materials needed to build a fighter aircraft were huge.

Even if the red maple Empire found a mine in the land of origin and had a lot of metal materials, it would not be enough.

As a result, almost all races would fight for the resource points found in the space crack.

Everyone wanted to have more resources, whether for civilian or military use.

With the addition of the shadow fighters to the battlefield, as well as the joint attack of the mechanical overlords and the guards, the number of fierce wind eagles and fire eagles was rapidly decreasing.

Not long after, only a few fierce wind vultures and fire hawks were left in the group of ferocious beasts that were originally like dark clouds.

These gale condors and fire hawks were mostly tier 3 boss-tier or commander-tier, which was why they had survived such a terrifying attack.

Even so, these fierce wind Condors and fire Hawks still had the intention to retreat. They flapped their wings and began to retreat.

However, under the joint attack of the mechanical Lord and the shadow fighters, these fierce wind condors and fire hawks could not resist at all and were killed one after another.

The horde of flying beasts was being annihilated. Only a few people were injured and there were no deaths.

Even the shadow fighters that had entered the battle were all fine.

After all, the firepower of a mechanical overlord was simply too powerful.

Everyone’s eyes widened in disbelief.

Then, cheers rang out, almost resounding through the sky.

All the guards who knew that the mechanical lord came from Lu Yuan looked at him with gratitude.

Grott grabbed Lu Yuan’s shoulder and shouted, ”

brother, you’re too fierce!!

If he didn’t shout a little louder, he wouldn’t be able to hear it at all. The cheers were too loud.

Luo Xiu also couldn’t help but narrow his eyes and smile.

he walked to Lu Yuan’s side and Grott quickly let go of Lu Yuan with a serious expression.

Luo Xiu did not look at Grott. He patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and smiled.

“Good job. In the past beast tides, flying beasts were the biggest threat to us. After all, we have the advantage in the sky. It’s not easy for our long-ranged soldiers to kill the flying beasts. the pressure is on the shadow combat technique team. Unexpectedly, this time, not a single shadow mech was destroyed, and not even a single person died. This is all thanks to you.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he said with a smile, ”

“Then the Army commander will have to record my military merits. At that time, I will go to the genius Camp to exchange for academic credits.”

Luo Xiu,”...”

Tracy,”wawawaa.”

Jiang Ming,”...”

“Don’t worry, I won’t forget you,” Luo Xiu laughed.

The Horde of flying beasts had just flown over from the South. After being intercepted by the southern city wall, they did not head in the direction of the other city walls. This could be considered as reducing their losses.

After everyone cheered for a while, they were stopped by their respective region overseer.

“Although the first battle went very smoothly! However, this was only the beginning! attention, everyone! Stay alert! The ranged soldiers recovered their spiritual energy! We’re going to fight a long war!”

Angry roars rang out everywhere.

The guards immediately regained their vigilance, and the soldiers who had consumed a lot of energy in the previous battle had all taken spirit potions to recover.

these spiritual potions were all supplies for the defense camp, and they would be sent to the city wall by the logistics personnel every time.

All the Warriors took a while to recover their spiritual energy and stood up again.

Not long after, there was a furious roar in the distance, and the ground began to shake slightly.

Everyone’s pupils shrank, and their eyes widened as they looked at the southern region.

At the forest defense line, the giant trees were shaking violently, and some of them were even trampled to the ground.

“Pay attention! The beast tide was approaching! The beast tide was approaching! Prepare to resist the beast tide!”

Roars of anger resounded everywhere as the ranged soldiers gripped their longbows, magic staffs, spiritual energy cannons, and other weapons.

Everyone took a deep breath and stared straight ahead. The swaying of the trees continued to approach.

# Chapter 281 - 281 We’re In The Same Boat 2

281 We’re In The Same Boat 2

Not long after, a huge black pig that was more than seven meters tall appeared at the foot of the defensive camp.

The Black Pig had a single silver horn on its forehead, its eyes were blood red, and there were two strange black tentacles on both sides of its body.

The Black Pig raised its head and saw the defense camp. It roared and its body turned into a black stream of light. It stepped on the mountain rocks and rushed towards the defense camp.

Behind it, countless powerful beasts roared and rushed out of the forest, charging towards the defensive camp.

the beasts were densely packed and endless.

The mountain peak seemed to be covered by ferocious beasts.

“Attack!”

The overseer roared and issued an order.

Looking at some of the ferocious beasts with strange tentacles, all the guards ‘pupils shrank and their scalps went numb.

The tentacle had eyes and a mouth, which looked very strange.

However, their hands were still very steady, and they attacked the beasts below.

There were attacks from the defenders, spirit energy cannons, shadow fighters, and even mechanical Lords.

The rumbling sounds continued, and the entire mountain seemed to be shaking.

One by one, the beasts were hit by all kinds of attacks.

Of course, there were also berserk beasts roaring and retaliating. All kinds of elemental combat skills were shot out from the group of berserk beasts.

However, the ranged soldiers were all surrounded by defense and assault type soldiers.

These soldiers could block the attacks for the ranged soldiers, allowing them to unleash their spiritual energy without any reservations and use all kinds of combat techniques.

The beast’s corpse rolled down the hill and was trampled by the beasts behind it, almost turning into a bloody foam.

The beasts stepped on the corpses of their comrades and pounced toward the defensive camp with bloodshot eyes.

This time, it wasn’t just the southern city wall that was attacked by the beasts.

There were also attacks from other directions, but the number was slightly less than the southern city wall.

In the eastern city wall area.

Zhu Zhengyang’s entire body was covered in flames. One after another, flaming swords shot out. Each flaming sword would kill a ferocious beast.

Even so, the beasts were not afraid of death. Their crimson eyes were cold.

For a moment, he felt a chill in his heart, and his mood fluctuated slightly.

He looked around and saw that all the guards were staring at the beasts with cold eyes. They kept attacking the beasts.

he bit his lips, and a stream of blood appeared. he growled,

“Gant! You f \* cking beast!”

As a result, his spirit force surged, and the fire swords shot out even more frequently.

At this moment, one of the guards beside him glanced at him and reminded him, ”

“Xiao Zhu, slow down. If you continue like this, your spirit power consumption will not be able to keep up. At that time, you will collapse.”

Hearing this, Zhu Zhengyang’s movements froze. He nodded his head, “Yes, Captain!”

The guard nodded and said, “okay, good luck.”

“Yes!”

It wasn’t just Zhu Zhengyang. Among the ten youths from the genius Camp, Yan Jing and the other three were long range soldiers. Their gazes were much sharper than before as they shot out attacks at the beasts, taking their lives.

Of course, there were also unlucky ones.

Because Mag was an assassin, he couldn’t attack from a long distance, nor could he block attacks. He just ran fast, so he was assigned to the logistics department.

His Battle Network was filled with a large amount of Genetic Medicine and other materials. When he left the warehouse, he saw the battles in various places. The rumbles continued to sound, and the corners of his mouth twitched.

Especially when he saw the 10-meter tall mechanical overlords standing at the southern defense line, he almost cried.

“F \* ck, I also want to kill berserk beasts! What’s the future of the logistics department? There are too few military merits.”

Looking at himself and then at Lu Yuan, he even wanted to die.

Right at this moment, Yu Wa, an assassin soldier from the genius Camp, patted his shoulder with a helpless expression.

I’m so regretful now. Back then, I chose an assassination-type gene.

The two of them looked at each other. They were both in dire straits, and tears were about to fall from their eyes.

At this moment, an angry roar was heard,

“You two! What are you still doing there? Hurry up and deliver the goods!”

The two of them quivered.

“Yes!”

They quickly turned into afterimages and ran in the direction of the city wall.

...

As time passed, the attacks of the berserk beasts continued from day to night.

The long range soldiers responsible for the attack were divided into two groups. One group rested to recover their spiritual energy, while the other continued to attack.

Many people had already used their spirit energy several times.

Not to mention the amount of resources consumed.

Outside the defense camp, the ferocious beasts at the foot of the mountain had piled up into a mountain, almost filling up the forest, and piled up more than ten meters high.

The ferocious beasts behind them continued to surge forward, stepping over the corpses of their comrades as they continued to charge towards the defensive camp, as if they did not know fatigue.

Of course, the mechanical overlord was also tireless.

As for the mechanical overlord, they had powerful psionic energy cores. As long as they didn’t overload, they could fight for a long time without having to worry about energy consumption.

This was obviously a good thing.

At the very least, the mechanical overlord could hold on while the other guards were resting.

As time passed, pressure began to appear in all the city walls.

As the mechanical Army’s leader, although Lu Yuan was only one person, he had more than 200 mechanical overlord underlings. He had to take his underlings to other city walls to block the beasts and make up for the gaps in the defense.

# Chapter 282 - 282 We’re In The Same Boat 3

282 We’re In The Same Boat 3

To Lu Yuan, although he was a little tired, his eyes were filled with excitement.

This wasn’t just because of the beast tide this time, which he could probably obtain a large number of military merits. The most central reason was that there were a large number of beasts coming to the attack-grade defense camp, and some of them were mutated beasts.

And after these mutated beasts died, an unknown aura was continuously absorbed by the evolution cube.

Lu Yuan’s body had been feeling the refreshing aura.

In his body, the evolution cube was shaking non-stop, probably because it had absorbed enough.

At the very center, Lu Yuan felt that if he continued to absorb it like this, the evolution cube would welcome a transformation.

Lu Yuan did not know what it would transform into, but he could clearly sense that the evolution cube seemed to have accumulated quite a bit of unknown aura compared to before. It was waiting for an opportunity to transform.

Lu Yuan could sense that after the transformation, the evolution cube would become even stronger.

Although Lu Yuan still did not know what the hell this unknown aura was, the more mutated beasts, the better.

He really wanted to know what the evolution cube would become after it evolved.

Time continued to pass.

The night gradually passed, and the sky welcomed a new day of Sun.

At this time, the people who had been attacking the berserk beasts and were even a little numb suddenly realized that the number of berserk beasts had decreased.

Everyone was shocked and looked down the mountain. The corpses of the fierce beasts below were piled up almost twenty to thirty meters high.

The Blood of the Beasts dyed the ground and the mountains red. The air was filled with a thick bloody smell, which was nauseating.

The number of ferocious beasts that continued to appear from the forest was much less than before.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open as they were shocked.

On the southern wall, Luo Xiu, Tracy, and Jiang Ming were three people. Luo Xiu was a battle king, while Tracy and Jiang Ming were both battle supremes.

Their opponents would naturally be king tier beasts and tens of fourth tier battle supreme tier beasts.

In one day and one night, three king-level beasts and more than ten fourth-tier battle supreme beasts appeared.

However, they were all killed by Luo Xiu, Tracy, and Jiang Ming.

Even so, they still felt a little tired.

After all, they had to charge into the beast tide to kill powerful king-level beasts and battle supreme beasts. They had to face opponents of the same level and besieged by beasts, so the pressure was naturally great.

Now, seeing that the beasts tide had become sparse, the three of them were shocked.

They looked at each other, and a look of shock and disbelief appeared in their eyes.

Luo Xiu mumbled to himself, “the beasts didn’t even rush up the city wall during the beast tide?!”

The other two people were also a little stunned.

It wasn’t like they hadn’t encountered a beast tide before.

At the end of every beast tide, as the guards’ spirit energy was insufficient and it was difficult to replenish, there would eventually be ferocious beasts that would rush up the city wall and even into the defense camp.

It could be said that the battle would become extremely tragic.

But now?

This could be considered the most powerful demon beast horde in recent times, but they didn’t even manage to reach the city wall?

As far as the eye could see, although the guards were exhausted, there were not many injuries, and even fewer deaths.

The three of them were shocked. They then looked at the ten-meter-tall mechanical overlord with dazed eyes.

Luo Xiu smiled and sighed.

“Commander Lu Yuan, don’t you want military merits? This time, his military merits are too great.”

Tracy and Jiang Ming could not help but nod their heads, their eyes still carrying a hint of confusion.

The beast tide this time was much easier than they had imagined. It didn’t even feel like a beast tide.

# Chapter 283 - 283 True Warriors, Reinforce Camp 306

283 True Warriors, Reinforce Camp 306

One of the guards, who was drawing his bow and shooting an arrow, killed a low-grade Tier 2 elite ferocious beast with a single strike. He looked around and saw that there were fewer ferocious beasts around him. He was a little dazed.

“Is… the beast tide ending?”

“Ah? So fast?”

The guards at the side were all dumbfounded.

After seeing that the number of ferocious beasts had indeed decreased by a lot, everyone’s eyes lit up, revealing a look of pleasant surprise.

“The beast tide is about to end! Hurry up! Hurry up!”

Everyone started shouting.

The guards, who were originally a little numb, seemed to have been injected with chicken blood and increased their strength.

Spirit energy surged, and all kinds of combat skills danced on the battlefield. The rumbling sounds became more intense once again.

Lu Yuan had been commanding the mechanical overlord all this time. When he saw that the number of beasts had decreased, he naturally noticed it at the first moment.

Lu Yuan was also a little excited.

Although his cube had not transformed yet, the monster horde had ended, so the guards defending the camp would not die again.

To Lu Yuan, this was something worth celebrating.

Too many people had died this time.

Fortunately, in the last wave of the beast tide, Lu Yuan went all out to kill the fierce beasts, which reduced the casualties of the guards.

He was also quite satisfied with himself.

After a while, there were no more beasts running out of the forest.

Everyone looked in the direction of the forest vigilantly, some of them looking at each other.

They couldn’t believe it. It had ended so quickly.

Right at this moment, Luo Xiu soared into the sky and transformed into a stream of light, charging into the forest.

After a while, Luo Xiu flew back and floated in the air.

The corners of his lips curled up, and his eyes narrowed as he smiled.

“Brothers, let’s cheer! The beast tide has ended! There are no more traces of berserk beasts nearby!”

Upon hearing this, the atmosphere in the entire defense camp froze.

Then, everyone cheered.

“This damn beast tide is finally over!”

“I didn’t expect us to survive! The beast tide this time has passed so quickly!”

“Yes, we actually survived. Yes, it’s all thanks to Lu Yuan!”

“What Lu Yuan? Now, he had to call her army commander! He is the mechanical army’s commander!”

Someone corrected.

The others also nodded in agreement.

“Yes, yes, army commander!”

“It’s all thanks to army commander Lu this time. Otherwise, I’m afraid we would have suffered a lot of losses.”

While everyone was cheering, on the southern city wall, Togoro and the others who were beside Lu Yuan ran to Lu Yuan’s side and hugged him.

“Brother! You’re too awesome!”

“Yeah! It’s all thanks to you that we have so few casualties this time!”

Lu Yuan smiled in embarrassment.

“This is what I should do.”

Yang Qiu and Ding Wen looked at each other, smiled, and lifted Lu Yuan up, throwing him into the air.

The army commander is awesome!!

All hail the army commander!!

When the others saw this, they also revealed cheerful smiles and rushed over, cheering together.

Rosio, Tracy, and Jiang Ming stood in the distance and watched this scene.

Jiang Ming crossed his arms, his mechanical eyes following Lu Yuan’s body up and down as he was thrown into the air and then fell back down. He pouted slightly.

“Hmph! The beast tide is over, and they have no discipline at all!”

Tracy looked at Lu Yuan with a smile with her eyes flashing,

“I’m afraid Lu Yuan’s prestige in their hearts will surpass ours this time.”

Luo Xiu nodded and smiled. let them be happy. It’s all thanks to Lu Yuan this time. Otherwise, many people would have died.

The other two nodded in agreement.

......

On the other side of the city wall, Zhu Zhengyang’s face was pale and his breathing was weak.

During this time, he had been squeezing out his own spiritual energy. He had very little time to rest and recover. He had been using his own advanced spiritual energy recovery potion to recover in order to kill more fierce beasts.

He didn’t know why, but when he saw the surrounding guards roaring and attacking the beasts, his blood started to boil.

His brain was heated up.

But now, he had a blank look on his face.

He naturally heard Luo Xiu’s words.

The ferocious beasts in front of the city wall also stopped appearing.

“The Suan Ni beast tide has disappeared?”

Suddenly, someone grabbed Zhu Zhengyang’s shoulder.

Zhu Zhengyang turned around and saw that it was his captain.

The captain, who had a cold expression on his face, was now smiling at him, his big white teeth shining under the Sun.

“Hahaha! The beast tide had ended! Xiao Zhu, you did well! If it wasn’t for you this time, our area definitely wouldn’t have had such an easy time.”

Very quickly, the other guards also came over. A young man put his arm around Zhu Zhengyang’s shoulder and said with a smile,

“Yeah! He’s a genius from the genius camp after all. When he’s serious, he’s really fierce!”

Zhu Zhengyang was a little dumbfounded.

This young man was also a warrior on their team. He had been indifferent to him these few days, but he did not expect him to be so enthusiastic at this moment.

“Aren’t you talking nonsense? Xiao Zhu is a genius, okay? By the way, Xiao Zhu had made a great contribution this time! Later, we’ll go to the leader to ask for Xiao Zhu’s credit, okay? I heard that the genius Camp uses military merits to exchange for academic credits. We can’t let little Zhu be worse than others, right?”

“That makes sense. Let’s go to the captain later! This time, we have to let the regiment commander give Xiao Zhu a great merit, that would be unreasonable!”

His surrounding teammates were all talking at the same time. Zhu Zhengyang’s eyes were wide open, and his mouth was open. He was a little lost.

# Chapter 284 - 284 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 2

284 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 2

At this moment, the middle-aged Captain patted Zhu Zhengyang’s shoulder and revealed a warm smile.

“Xiao Zhu, you can be considered a real warrior now.”

The young man beside him grinned and gave Zhu Zhengyang a thumbs up.

“In the future, our Red Maple Empire will still have to rely on young geniuses like you. We’ll only be able to reach the second or third rank in our lifetime. We won’t be able to open the genetic locks after that.”

Zhu Zhengyang’s eyes reddened as he listened to everyone’s words. He smiled and nodded,

“When I graduate and come to the defense line, will you guys welcome me?”

“Do you still need to say that? Of course, you’re welcome!”

......

Not only Zhu Zhengyang, but Yan Jing and the others were also surrounded by their comrades. Everyone was laughing and talking, and the young men and women of the genius Camp had extremely complicated expressions.

Even the two logistics personnel, Mag and Yu Wa, were caught and cheered.

The two of them looked at each other, sadness rising from their hearts.

They felt that this beast tide had nothing to do with them. They only felt a little bit of participation when they ran to the city wall to take a look at the beast tide when they were delivering the goods.

It was very uncomfortable.

......

After a round of cheering, Lu Yuan was put down.

The crowd’s cheers also died down a little.

After the initial excitement, everyone’s emotions calmed down a lot.

Luo Xiu finally spoke and asked the guards to do a headcount and calculate the casualties and losses.

In fact, everyone was well aware that the number of casualties was probably very small. Other than the loss of various resources, there was probably nothing else.

After all, those beasts didn’t even come up to the city wall. If they didn’t destroy it, there wouldn’t be any losses.

This was why everyone was so excited.

Even for the guards, who would be willing to die if they could survive?

Luo Xiu and the other two came to Lu Yuan’s side.

Luo Xiu patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said with a smile,

“Although I’ve already thanked him before, I still want to thank him again. Without you, this beast tide wouldn’t have gone so smoothly, and many of our comrades survived because of you.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan felt a little happy.

Although he was not strong enough to destroy the Forbidden Zone, he had still done something at his stage.

At the very least, he had saved some people.

“Commander, I’m also from the 257th division,” he said with a smile. “This is what I should do.”

Luo Xiu smiled and nodded. Tracy and Jiang Ming also smiled.

After this period of time together, they had a good feeling about Lu Yuan.

He was powerful and talented, but he didn’t have much pride. He was also quite good to people.

At this moment, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“By the way, regimental commander, you must record your military merits this time!”

The three of them,”hehe.”

Luo Xiu’s mouth twitched as he smiled and said,

“I know, don’t worry.”

At this moment, Luo Xiu suddenly paused and took out a black communication device. Then, his expression changed and became serious.

Seeing this, Tracy and Jiang Ming frowned slightly.

“What’s the matter?” Jiang Ming asked.

Luo Xiu frowned and said,

“Camp 306 has sent out a distress signal. The beasts have entered the city.”

“What?”

Upon hearing this, the two’s expressions changed. Lu Yuan’s expression also changed slightly.

“Fierce beasts entering the city? How is that possible?”

Tracy was in disbelief. Then, her face suddenly froze as she looked at Lu Yuan.

To be honest, if it wasn’t for Lu Yuan this time, they might not have been able to stop the beasts with the scale and strength of the beasts.

The beasts would definitely enter the city.

For a moment, she didn’t even have the time to react.

Jiang Ming also thought of this and glanced at Lu Yuan.

After that, Jiang Ming’s expression turned serious. He looked at Jiang Ming and said,

“Camp 306 is in our Southwest. What should we do? Should we go and save them now?”

Luo Xiu frowned and fell into deep thought.

After a moment, he said,

“I need to stay here to guard. After all, no one knows if there will be another beast tide coming.”

He turned to look at Lu Yuan. the overall combat power of Lu Yuan’s mechanical army is even comparable to our entire 257th army. Lu Yuan will be bringing all of us along. Tracy, bring Lu Yuan over. We’re all comrades, so we need to help.”

“I understand,” Tracy nodded.

Lu Yuan? ” Luo Xiu looked at Lu Yuan. “Lu Yuan, do you have a problem? ”

Lu Yuan had originally felt that the mutated beasts were not enough and that there was a way to transform the evolution cube. Now that he could even go and kill the mutated beasts, he naturally had no objections.

Moreover…

Lu Yuan looked at Luo Xiu and asked,

“There’s a small problem...”

Before Lu Yuan could speak, Luo Xiu understood something. He rubbed his forehead and said,

“Don’t worry! I’ll definitely give you military merits.”

Lu Yuan nodded, “then I have no more questions. Should we set off now? Time waits for no one. How?”

The mouths of Luo Xiu and the other two twitched.

“Let’s run over,” Tracy said. “There might be more flying beasts in the sky. If we take the fighter jet and get surrounded, we’ll be in danger.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Although he had the Black Bear No. 1, he didn’t dare to let it take off in such an environment.

The Black Bear No. 1’s defense was only at Tier 2, so it would explode if it was hit.

“Then let’s go.”

# Chapter 285 - 285 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 3

285 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 3

Tracy jumped down from the city wall and landed outside the defensive camp. Lu Yuan followed closely behind.

The two of them ran down the mountain.

Not far away, Grott and the others were stunned when they saw Lu Yuan and Tracy leave the defense camp.

They looked at Wang Jiashu in a panic.

“Guild leader! Where is vice regimental commander Tracy planning to take ah Yuan?”

Wang Jiashu was also dumbfounded.

“I don’t know either,” he said, shaking his head.

After a short pause, he looked at Luo Xiu and Jiang Ming who were not far away and said,

“I’ll go ask.”

As he spoke, Wang Jiashu ran to Luo Xiu’s side.

When Luo Xiu saw Wang Jiashu, he smiled and said,

“You’re here to ask where that guy Lu Yuan is going?”

Before Wang Jiashu could say anything, he froze there.

He smiled and said,

“The regimental commander is wise!”

“They went to reinforce camp 306,” Luo Xiu said with a smile.

Wang Jiashu’s expression froze and he was a little shocked.

“Something happened at camp 306?”

“The beasts have entered the city. It’s a little dangerous.”

Luo Xiu’s expression was slightly heavy.

The beast tide was the same. When the berserk beasts entered the city, it meant the beginning of the most tragic battle.

Basically, at this stage, the casualty rate would be extremely high.

In fact, according to the intensity of the beast tide this time, it was only normal for berserk beasts to enter the city.

Wang Jiashu couldn’t help but sigh.

“It’s all thanks to army commander Lu.”

Luo Xiu and Jiang Ming both nodded.

......

Lu Yuan and Tracy left the defensive camp. The moment they landed, Lu Yuan’s combat boots were soaked by the blood-colored soil.

He looked at the ground that was soaked in blood and frowned slightly.

This time, too many beasts had died. The entire mountain was almost completely dyed red with blood.

Finally, the smell of blood forced Lu Yuan to temporarily seal his sense of smell, otherwise he would choke to death.

The two of them turned into afterimages as they jumped from one rock to another and soon arrived at the foot of the mountain.

At the foot of the mountain, the ground was covered with the corpses of fierce beasts.

Lu Yuan could not help but frown.

Beside him, Tracy’s long red hair fluttered slightly as she laughed and said,

“Don’t be disdainful. These fierce beasts ‘corpses are all treasures. When the time comes, there will be people in the camp who will come to collect the materials from the fierce beasts.”

Lu Yuan was slightly stunned when he heard this. Then, he thought of something.

His eyes swept over the beast’s body and found that the tentacles on the body had disappeared.

It should have dissipated after the mutated object died, right?

Just like Xue Ren last time.

However, Lu Yuan still reminded him,

“After all, these berserk beasts have been mutated. We still have to be careful when we collect them.”

The last time Xue Ren died, his body was normal.

But this time, it was a mutated beast. Lu Yuan was not sure what would happen, so he had to be careful.

Tracy was slightly stunned when she heard this. She then glanced at the beast and nodded with a serious expression.

“You’re right, I’ll tell the regimental commander.”

The two of them jumped down from the mountain of corpses and arrived at the forest. On the way, Tracy passed on Lu Yuan’s words to Luo Xiu and reminded him.

After entering the forest, the two of them ran for some distance before the smell of blood became less intense.

Lu Yuan also heaved a sigh of relief.

A 2nd rank genetic warrior couldn’t be unable to breathe, but they could hold their breath for a longer time.

It was said that for those above the battle king level, they could even survive in a vacuum. It was quite ridiculous for a life form to have evolved to such a level.

Tracy, who was at the side, glanced at Lu Yuan. His eyes flickered and he smiled slightly,

“Lu Yuan, I didn’t expect us to work together again.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback, but he soon understood what Tracy was talking about.

The last time Lu Yuan encountered a fourth-rank fierce beast, she was the one who rushed over to kill it.

He smiled and said,

“It’s indeed a coincidence.”

Tracy looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“You look quite similar to my little brother. Do you want to acknowledge me as your big sister?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at the smiling Tracy in a daze.

It can’t be, right? Taking in a little brother so casually?

This made Lu Yuan think of Li Qinghe.

# Chapter 286 - 286 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 1

286 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 1

“Ahem… I already have an older sister.”

Lu Yuan coughed and said.

“What? Who is it?” Tracy asked.

“Li Qinghe. I wonder if vice regimental commander Tracy knows her?”

“Li ...”

Tracy’s expression froze, then she let out a dry cough and said,

“Let’s speed up and be careful.”

“Alright!”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The two of them increased their speed and ran towards camp 306.

...

Camp 306 was located Southwest of camp 257. It was a neighboring defensive camp and was also located on the top of a mountain.

At this moment, a large number of beasts rushed to the top of the mountain. The powerful rank two and even rank three beasts jumped high and landed on the city wall that was dozens of meters high.

He was fighting with the soldiers of the defense force.

Some of the ferocious beasts even rushed into the city wall and chased after the weaker logistics personnel, killing and destroying wantonly.

“Roar!”

A powerful steel-armored dragon, more than five meters tall and covered in thick armor, soared into the sky and landed heavily on the city wall. Cracks appeared on the wall under its feet.

It roared angrily and waved its thick and long tail. A few guards nearby were hit by its tail, and their bodies were blown away as if they were in tatters.

Fresh blood splattered in the air, accompanied by the sound of bone armor breaking.

Tier 3 leader.

When the nearby guards saw this scene, their pupils contracted violently and they were somewhat shocked.

Right at that moment, an icy blue ice spear that was more than four meters long streaked across the sky, shooting at the steel-armored dragon.

The ice spear was surrounded by a thick icy mist, and before the steel-armored dragon could react, it had already landed heavily beside it.

BOOM!

The ice spear tore through the steel-armored dragon’s thick armor. The ice spear, about half a meter long, pierced into its body and exploded into pieces.

The powerful impact forced the steel-armored dragon to retreat from the city wall, letting out a painful roar.

Its eyes were bloodshot, and the tentacles on its body were waving wildly. A strange green ray of light was shot in the direction of the ice spear.

There, Si Tingxue, who was wearing a blue robe and had long, icy blue hair, stood quietly. Her pretty face was ice-cold, and then she waved her hand, forming an ice crystal Shield in front of her.

All of the green light rays landed on the shield, making a loud noise, but the shield did not shatter.

Si Tingxue waved her staff again and condensed another ice spear in the air, shooting it at the steel-armored dragon. The speed of the ice spear was extremely fast. The steel-armored dragon was a cumbersome beast and had no way of dodging it.

The ice spear finally landed heavily on the steel-armored dragon’s wound, penetrating its body and exploding inside, almost blowing up half of its body.

The steel-armored dragon’s corpse fell to the ground, and the nearby guards all heaved a sigh of relief.

One of the regimental commanders who was running over to deal with the steel-armored dragon saw this and ran to Si Tingxue’s side, bowing slightly.

“Ninth Princess, thank you for your help.”

Si Tingxue frowned slightly and said coldly, “The beast tide hasn’t passed yet, and now you’re thanking me? Hurry up and defend!”

Cold sweat appeared on the leader’s forehead, and he quickly nodded. “Yes!”

Si Tingxue’s icy blue eyes were filled with an icy aura as she looked at the ferocious beasts that kept charging to the bottom of the city wall.

The spiritual energy in her body surged wildly, and her robe fluttered.

A white icy mist appeared around Si Tingxue and spread towards the beasts.

A layer of white frost gradually appeared on the bodies of the fierce beasts that were touched by the ice fog. Their speed gradually slowed down, and in the end, they were even frozen in place.

There was also a portion of powerful ferocious beasts that had slowed down, but they were not frozen. Si Tingxue’s eyes flickered as ice spears formed and killed these ferocious beasts.

When the others saw this scene, they all revealed a hint of shock.

Si Tingxue, who was at the low-level Tier 3, had suppressed all the ferocious beasts within a radius of several hundred meters by herself without holding back. She was extremely powerful.

However, Si Tingxue alone was obviously not enough.

All the defense lines were broken through, and the beasts gradually engaged in close combat with the guards. The death rate began to increase greatly.

The roars of the beasts and the guards could be heard everywhere.

The Army commander of defense camp 306 was also a battle king, but he was currently being attacked by two king-tier beasts. Even though he was not afraid of two King-tier beasts, he could not spare any time to help.

Seeing his comrades dying one by one, the eyes of the battleaxe-wielding commander turned red. He roared and kept attacking the two king-level beasts.

He was not the only one. The two deputy commanders were also being held back by a group of Tier 4 ferocious beasts at this moment. They could not spare any time to deal with the ferocious beasts and could only watch as the ferocious beasts continued to charge into the city wall and engage in close combat with the guards. A large number of guards died under the claws and teeth of the ferocious beasts.

The genius camp students that were assigned to this camp were all at the third rank, and their strength wasn’t weak.

Facing such a beast tide, after the initial panic, they gradually got used to it and displayed their own strength, barely holding on in a part of the area.

However, there were only ten students from the genius camp here. The number of people was too small, and they were simply unable to support the entire situation.

Even if Si Tingxue was extremely powerful, she could barely cover an area with a radius of a few hundred meters.

Furthermore, Si Tingxue’s full-force outburst consumed her spiritual power at an extremely fast rate.

# Chapter 287 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 2

## Chapter 287 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 2

In just a few moments, Si Tingxue's spiritual power was consumed by about half.

She frowned slightly, and while continuing to attack, she took out a superior-grade third-level spiritual power potion and drank it.

The spiritual power recovered quickly, and she was able to continue to maintain her own strength.

Not only that, Si Tingxue swept her eyes around, and even took out a lot of attack charms, and threw them out, cleaning up a large area of ​​fierce beasts.

Give the nearby guards a chance to breathe.

Seeing that Si Tingxue had killed so many beasts all at once, a large number of ferocious beasts roared and attacked Si Tingxue crazily.

Si Tingxue's pupils shrank, and the pressure increased greatly.

She pursed her red lips slightly and continued to attack.

At the same time, she took out a rune stone that shone with ice blue light.

Frost Giant Summoning Stone: King-level strange item, after using it, you can summon a king-level frost giant to fight for you for 30 minutes.

Si Tingxue's eyes flickered.

This frost giant summoning stone can summon king-level frost giants. Everyone knows how precious it is.

Even if she is the Ninth Princess of the Empire, she only has one such hole card.

It was originally used to save her life, but now that the beast tide has reached such a level, she can't hold it alone.

Si Tingxue glanced at the sky, the battle between the legion commander and two king-level alienated beasts.

If you can help the legion leader kill the king-level alienated beast and join the battlefield with the strength of the legion leader, you should be able to hold it!

Although Si Tingxue felt a little distressed, she didn't hesitate anymore. Her spiritual power "Go and kill those two king-level alienated beasts!"

The Frost Giant didn't hesitate "As you wish, my master!"

penetrated into the summoning stone, and a dazzling blue light shone.

Dazzling light almost covered the entire defensive camp, and a powerful king-level aura suddenly appeared.

All the ferocious beasts and the guards felt the aura.

Many ferocious beasts that were marching looked in the direction of the breath and roared.

But the guards didn't have time to watch at all, so they could only keep killing or resisting the beasts in front of them.

The icy blue light dissipated, and a giant more than ten meters high, whose whole body was condensed by ice, appeared in front of Si Tingxue.

It floated in the air, knelt down on one knee facing Si Tingxue, and a heavy voice sounded:

"I follow the call, my master."

Si Tingxue's face was cold, and she ordered:

"Go and kill those two king-level alienated beasts!"

The Frost Giant didn't hesitate "As you wish, my master!"

With a roar, he flew into the air.

When the guards around Si Tingxue saw this scene, their pupils constricted, they were both surprised and happy.

As expected of the Nine Princesses of the Empire!

Awesome!

With one more king-level combat power, their strength has been greatly improved!

In the air, Ye Zhenghao, the leader of the 306th Legion, brandished his battle axe, fighting with a huge poisonous monitor lizard and a blue rat.

His face was ferocious, and he was burning with anxiety. He wanted to go down and kill the beast, but there was nothing he could do.

At this moment, he felt the aura of a king-level coming from below, and his expression changed, thinking it was another king-level beast.

He can still withstand two king-level beasts. If there is another one, even he himself will become extremely dangerous, let alone help the camp below.

Ye Zhenghao glanced down. After seeing the Frost Giant kneeling in front of Si Tingxue, Ye Zhenghao's eyes flashed and he smiled in surprise.

"So it's Princess Nine! She actually has such a trump card?! Perfect!"

The next moment, Ye Zhenghao saw the Frost Giant soaring into the sky roaring and charging towards them.

With a helper, Ye Zhenghao laughed loudly, and the battle ax slashed at the poisonous monitor lizard with a strong blood-colored glow:

"The evil beast will die!!"

The battle in the air suddenly became more intense.

...

Because Camp No. 306 is connected to Camp No. 257, the distance is only less than 100 kilometers.

Lu Yuan's speed may not be fast enough, but Tracy, as a fourth-tier warlord, pulled Lu Yuan to run together, and the speed was very fast. The two ran towards Camp 306 at a speed close to the speed of sound.

In just a few minutes, the two of them were within five kilometers of Camp No. 306.

And in this area, the number of ferocious beasts has already increased.

The beast tide is still besieging Camp No. 306.

The two ran to a mountain and looked at the roaring beast tide not far away. Both Lu Yuan and Tracy couldn't help frowning slightly.

Tracy said "Camp 257 is closer to the front line than us, and their camp has helped us block a lot of beast tides."

Lu Yuan nodded, his face serious "How do we get there?"

With the strength of the two of them, it is a bit too naive to want to run amok in the beast tide. If they attack from behind, if the fierce beast kills the carbine, they will have to be driven away.

Tracy brushed her red hair, smiled and said:

"Of course, find an area with a small number of ferocious beasts, kill them inside the city wall, and then help them defend the city. Let's go, let's go to the northern city wall."

Compared to the southern city wall facing the Endless Mountains, the northern city wall facing the Endless Mountains is obviously the city wall with the least number of ferocious beasts.

Lu Yuan nodded, and the two rushed towards the northern city wall.

At this moment, the two of them paused at the same time, and looked at the mountain not far away. The dazzling ice-blue light flickered, and a powerful king-level aura emerged.

Both of them stared wide-eyed, a little stunned.

Tracy frowned slightly "The energy of the king? It appeared suddenly? What is it?"

Lu Yuan also shook his head.

At this moment, they saw a huge frost giant soaring into the sky, rushing towards the king-level battlefield in the sky, helping a strong human being deal with two alienated beasts.

Seeing this scene, both of them were overjoyed.

"It's from our side! It looks like it should be a summoner. Which big shot is in the camp? He can even summon king-level combat power?"

There was shock in Tracy's eyes.

Lu Yuan looked at the ice-blue giant, his eyes flickered, and he thought of a person.

His face is a little weird, isn't it such a coincidence?

Is that ice woman Si Tingxue here?

At this time, Tracy said

"Taking advantage of this moment, the attention of many ferocious beasts has been attracted by that king-level combat power. Let's go to the north wall!"

The two nodded. With their speed, they came to the direction of the city wall behind them in just a few seconds.

Seeing that there were fewer ferocious beasts than in the other direction, both of them showed surprise.

"Sure enough, there are fewer beasts in this direction, let's go there!"

Tracy's pretty face became serious, and there were balls of flames circulating all over her body: "I am in the front, and you are in the back."

Lu Yuan nodded, and then the space distorted, and machine lords came out one by one.

Seeing Lu Yuan's mechanical lord, Tracy was taken aback, and looked at Lu Yuan in astonishment.

Lu Yuan grinned and said, "It happens to be a two-sided attack. If it's just these beast hordes, we should have hope to eliminate them."

Tracy nodded, showing a serious look:

"Okay! Then listen to you! I'm going!"

Two huge fire wolves appeared in front of Tracy. The fire wolves roared and rushed towards the tide of ferocious beasts.

And Tracy's whole body was on fire, and fireballs several meters in size condensed and shot at the tide of ferocious beasts.

Boom! !

The fireball fell into the group of ferocious beasts, making a deafening roar, and deep pits with a radius of more than 20 meters appeared on the ground.

The destructive power of the fourth-tier War Venerable is worthy of recognition.

Especially the fire element combat technique, which is relatively powerful.

At the same time as Tracy was attacking, Lu Yuan's eyes flashed, and all the machine lords also fired a series of psychic cannons at the beast.

The roaring sound continued, deafening.

The ferocious beast that was planning to follow its companions to the defensive camp was suddenly beaten into a daze.

A large number of beasts died, and the remaining beasts came to their senses, turned their heads and saw Lu Yuan and Tracy, and rushed towards them with a roar.

However, there are not too many ferocious beasts in this location, and the number of ferocious beasts counterattacking from the rear is even less.

Most of them are Tier 3 elites or leaders. Facing more than 200 Tier 2 Consummation Lords and a Tier 4 Battle Supreme, they retreat steadily.

Only a small number of third-tier commanders and overlords survived the gunfire of the mechanical lord, and were killed one by one by Tracy using the fire wolf.

They began to quickly approach the northern city wall.

# Chapter 288 - 288 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 1

288 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 1

On the city wall, the guards who were fighting with the fierce beasts heard the commotion and forced their opponents to retreat. They looked over.

Seeing Lu Yuan and Tracy quickly kill the beasts and approach the city wall, everyone was stunned for a moment before revealing a surprised smile.

“These are the reinforcements of…? There are actually reinforcements coming?”

“So many mechanical lives! It’s so strong, it actually killed a few beasts with one shot!”

“The one in front is a battle supreme, right? There’s actually a battle supreme coming over, that’s great!”

“Hurry up! If we surround them, we should be able to kill all the beasts here!”

“Right! Kill all these bastards!”

There were two young guards on the city wall. One was a guardian warrior, and the other was an elemental warrior. They were both students of the genius camp, and they were currently working together to kill the enemy.

When they saw Lu Yuan in the distance, they were both stunned and looked at each other.

“It’s junior Lu Yuan? Why is he here?”

“Those mechanical overlords seem to be from the Aier mechanical ruin. Are they controlled by junior Lu Yuan? So many!”

Seeing the over 200 mechanical overlords around Lu Yuan continuously firing spirit force cannons, the two of them widened their eyes in shock.

At this moment, Lu Yuan, who was in the midst of the beasts, was controlling the mechanical Lord to kill the beasts that were pouncing over. He was a little surprised.

After coming to this area, there were indeed many mutated beasts. After killing these beasts, Lu Yuan once again absorbed a lot of unknown aura.

The progress cube also started shaking again.

Tracy’s strength was very strong, and with over 200 mechanical overlords, the beasts outside the North City wall were practically no match for him.

They were like sharp knives that stabbed into the Horde of ferocious beasts, moving toward the city wall.

In just over ten minutes, the two of them arrived at the foot of the mountain. Then, they killed the beasts while climbing up the mountain.

Just like camp 257, the corpses of the ferocious beasts at the foot of the mountain were also piled up like a mountain. The blood on the hillside dyed the ground red, and the strong smell of blood spread out.

Tracy charged in the front, while the mechanical Lords provided support from the side and brought up the rear. Their distribution was clear.

Soon, they reached the peak and the city wall.

After that, Tracy, Lu Yuan, and the other mechanical Lords rose into the air and jumped onto the city wall.

More than 200 mechanical overlords landed on the city wall, causing it to shake.

A ten-meter-tall body of steel was not light.

The moment they reached the city wall, Tracy and Lu Yuan swept their gazes across the city wall and the city.

At this moment, many beasts were on the city wall. A group of close-combat guards were fighting with the beasts on the city wall to protect the long-range guards.

The long-range guards continued to kill the beasts below the city wall.

In addition, a portion of the ferocious beasts had also entered the city wall, and the sounds of battle could be heard from within.

Tracy and Lu Yuan looked at each other, and Lu Yuan said,

“Vice commander Tracy, I’ll first help you kill the beasts on the city walls, then defend against the beasts outside the city. I’ll leave the beasts in the city to you.”

Tracy smiled slightly, her spiritual energy surging and her long red hair fluttering in the wind.

“Leave it to me,”

Her body turned into an afterimage as she rushed into the city.

With a thought, Lu Yuan controlled the mechanical Lord to spread out on the city wall.

A guard holding a heavy sword was fighting a type 3 steel-armed ape.

As a defense camp that was closer to the border defense line, the average strength of the 306 defense Legion was much stronger than that of the 257 defense Legion.

Even number 257 had more Tier 3 guards than number 257.

At this moment, this guard was a Tier 3 player.

The two sides fought back and forth. The heavy swords of the guards and the fists of the iron-armed apes collided, producing the sound of metal clashing.

The steel-armed ape let out an angry roar.

At this moment, a spirit energy cannon with powerful spirit energy waves landed on the iron-armed ape’s head.

BOOM!

The steel-armed ape’s head was directly pierced through. Its five-meter tall body swayed and slowly fell to the ground.

The guards were stunned and looked in the direction of the spirit energy cannon.

The mechanical Overlord ran past him with heavy steps, firing a series of spirit energy cannons at the beasts.

As long as it wasn’t a Tier 3 commander tier or above berserk beast, it would basically be killed in one shot.

This was not just one mechanical overlord. There were dozens of them running past him, killing all the berserk beasts they encountered. Within a short period of time, almost all the berserk beasts on the city wall had been cleared.

There were only a few Tier 3 commander tier beasts and above that were fighting against the mechanical overlord.

The guard realized that he was not the only one. The other guards who had lost their opponents were also dumbfounded.

The beasts were killed too quickly, and they didn’t know what to do.

Very quickly, the Tier 3 commander-level beasts were killed one after another under the siege of the mechanical Lords and the commander-level guards.

At this moment, the higher-ups of the guards were also gradually released.

A middle-aged man, with the help of nearly ten mechanical overlords, killed a Tier 3 commander-level Earthfire Python. After taking a deep look at the huge mechanical overlord, he swept his gaze across the surroundings and roared,

“Everyone who is free, don’t just stand there! Those who were supposed to protect the ranged soldiers should do so! The rest of you, go to the city and other areas to help your comrades!”

Upon hearing this, the guards who had lost their opponent came back to their senses.

Many of the ranged soldiers that were originally protecting the city guards were still alive, and they naturally stayed by the side of their comrades.

# Chapter 289 - 289 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 2

289 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 2

The soldiers who had lost their comrades looked at the bodies of their fallen comrades with bloodshot eyes, before running towards the other walls while roaring in anger.

Lu Yuan was controlling the mechanical overlord. At this moment, a few guards came to his side, their eyes filled with gratitude.

“Little brother, which camp are you from?”

A middle-aged man asked.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m from camp 257. I’m Lu Yuan, the mechanical Army’s commander.

Lu Yuan had originally wanted to say that he was the vanguard, but it seemed that Luo Xiu had created a mechanical Army, so he had to report his Army name.

“Mechanical army?”

The few of them were stunned, and they looked at each other in confusion.

The deployment of the defensive camps was basically the same. Their camp 306 did not have a mechanical army.

What the hell was number 257’s mechanical army?

Seeing that they were a little confused, Lu Yuan explained,

“These mechanical overlords are my Warriors. Hence, commander Luo Xiu has specially set up an Army for me.”

Upon hearing this, the few of them narrowed their eyes. They looked at the 200-odd mechanical overlords with shock in their eyes.

“These mechanical overlords all belong to you?”

The middle-aged man asked in shock.

At first, he thought that this was a trump card of some defensive camp. He did not expect that it was all Lu Yuan’s.

Lu Yuan nodded.

“Regimental commander Luo Xiu has received a distress signal from defense camp 306, so he ordered me and vice regimental commander Tracy to come to our aid. My 200 mechanical overlords will help you kill the beasts.”

Everyone’s eyes were filled with surprise.

“So that’s how it is! Thank you very much, Commander Lu Yuan!”

Although Lu Yuan looked very young, which made them a little confused, they were now reinforcements, so they would not ask much.

At this moment, the mechanical overlord had already spread out across the entire northern city wall. After clearing the beasts on the city wall, the mechanical overlord aimed its spirit energy cannon at the beasts outside the city wall.

The sound of the spirit energy cannon kept on ringing out as a terrifying power burst out.

With the addition of the firepower of these mechanical overlords, the beast horde that was already at the city gate was forced back in a short time.

After leaving behind a large number of corpses, the beasts were forced to retreat to the foot of the mountain.

The pressure on the northern wall was reduced significantly.

All of the guards on the northern city wall could not believe their eyes. They did not expect that the menacing beasts would be so easily repelled.

The beasts had already entered the city!

The middle-aged man, who was a high-ranking guard, was a little shocked.

“Such powerful firepower!”

These 200 or so perfected Stage 2 mechanical overlords were more powerful than all the ranged soldiers on the northern city wall combined.

After suppressing the beast tide, Lu Yuan smiled at the middle-aged man who was in a daze,

“The northern city wall’s defense line won’t be much of a threat for the time being. I will leave behind 20 mechanical Lords to help you suppress the beast tide. After that, I will go to other places to provide support.”

Upon hearing this, the middle-aged man and several high-ranking guards on the side were filled with respect and saluted Lu Yuan.

“Thank you, army commander!”

Lu Yuan returned a military salute.

He was also feeling pretty good. After all, he had absorbed a large amount of unknown aura.

Lu Yuan could sense that the evolution cube was not far from transforming.

He continued to work hard.

He led a large group of mechanical overlords and ran towards the other city walls.

......

The southern city wall.

After summoning the frost giant, Si Tingxue continued to resist the beast tide.

Under the city wall where she was, almost all the beasts were frozen into ice sculptures and then destroyed into powder.

In the entire city wall, only her area had not been attacked by beasts.

There were already many beasts on the city walls in other areas.

Not only did Si Tingxue have to deal with the ferocious beasts at the foot of the city wall, but she also had to help others kill the ferocious beasts on the nearby city walls. Even she was feeling a little tired at this moment.

The beast tide lasted for a day and a night. Except for the time she rested at the beginning, she didn’t rest for almost the entire night.

Although she had used various potions to maintain her condition, she still felt tired mentally.

At this moment, Si Tingxue heard a roar coming from the other side. She furrowed her brows and looked in the direction of the northern defense line.

Could it be that there are more berserk beasts over there?

Si Tingxue’s expression was ugly. She looked at the sky. Only Ye Zhenghao could break out of this situation.

With the help of the frost giant, Ye Zhenghao gained the upper hand in a few minutes.

The poison giant lizard’s body was full of wounds. It wouldn’t take long for Ye Zhenghao to kill it.

There was only one pale blue rat left, and it couldn’t do much.

In that case, it was worth it for her to use the frost giant summoning stone.

At this moment, huge mechanical overlords suddenly ran over from both sides of the city wall and arrived at the southern city wall.

Along the way, the mechanical Lord killed all the beasts on the city walls. Very quickly, the originally chaotic city walls regained some order.

When Si Tingxue saw this, her eyes widened slightly. A trace of astonishment appeared on her cold little face.

“This is...”

At this moment, Si Tingxue saw a person who should not have appeared here. The shock on her face intensified.

“Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan arrived at the southern city wall.

After all, compared to the other three city walls, the southern city wall faced the Endless Mountains. The number of ferocious beasts they would encounter would definitely be the largest. The pressure would also be the greatest, and the one who needed help the most would be the one.

Of course, there was another reason. Since there were the most berserk beasts, the number of mutated berserk beasts would naturally be the highest. Naturally, they would be able to absorb the most unknown aura.

Hence, Lu Yuan left 20 mechanical Lords at the East and West City walls before bringing the other mechanical Lords over.

As soon as he arrived at the southern city wall, Lu Yuan realized that it was colder here than other places. He saw Si Tingxue standing upright at the edge of the city wall.

Lu Yuan realized that Si Tingxue seemed to have seen him as well. Her expression had even changed slightly.

Lu Yuan laughed in his heart. He had known Si Tingxue for a month, but this was the first time he had seen such a huge change in Si Tingxue’s expression.

Mhm… Her eyes widened a little more than before.

Lu Yuan led the mechanical overlord to kill the beasts on the city wall as they walked over.

Very soon, Lu Yuan arrived beside Si Tingxue.

He smiled and said, ”

“Si Tingxue, what a coincidence.”

Si Tingxue glanced at the large number of machine overlords that were attacking the beasts. Her eyes flickered slightly.

“Did you bring these out from the Aier mechanical ruins?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“As expected of Si Tingxue. She’s so smart.”

“Yes, I know.” Si Tingxue nodded slightly.

Lu Yuan,”...”

The corner of his mouth twitched. Why didn’t he realize that this guy was so narcissistic before?

He glanced at the ice sculptures and frost powder below Si Tingxue. There was not a single beast within a few hundred meters. All the beasts that entered this domain were frozen into ice sculptures and shattered before they could even run a few steps. His pupils could not help but contract.

Although Si Tingxue seemed to be a little narcissistic, she did have the right to be.

Lu Yuan ordered the mechanical Lords to spread out. After killing all the beasts on the city wall, they began to attack the beasts outside the city wall.

With the addition of close to 200 mechanical Lords, the beasts that were continuously charging up the city wall were gradually pushed back.

Si Tingxue had also seen this scene.

Her eyes flickered and she asked curiously,

“Why are you at camp 306?”

Lu Yuan smiled. I’m now the mechanical Army’s commander of camp 257. I’ve received orders from the Army’s commander to come and support you. I can be considered as your reinforcement.

Si Tingxue opened her mouth and looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of surprise.

“Mechanical army’s commander?”

Lu Yuan grinned. “These mechanical overlords are my soldiers. Look at their firepower. What’s wrong with me creating a mechanical Army by myself?”

Si Tingxue fell silent and was unable to refute.

The person in front of him was his sister’s student, and now he actually had his own army.

He didn’t even have an Army.

At the thought of this, Si Tingxue’s aura became even colder. Ice spears were shot at the ferocious beasts in the distance. The powerful force killed the ferocious beasts in a large area, and even the ice fog spread further.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue, who had suddenly flipped out, in a daze.

What was wrong with this woman?

What’s going on all of a sudden?

Wasn’t he afraid of using up his spiritual energy?

After all, Si Tingxue was not like him. She could not absorb spiritual crystals so quickly.

# Chapter 290 - 290 Evolution Cube Transformation 1

290 Evolution Cube Transformation 1

With the addition of the mechanical overlord, the southern city wall was stabilized.

Within the city, Tracy was currently killing the beasts. He believed that it wouldn’t be long before he would be able to kill all the beasts in the city.

So far, the camp’s defense was barely stable.

At this moment, a terrifying roar came from the sky, followed by a wail.

Everyone’s expression changed as they looked up at the sky.

A huge lizard fell from the sky and landed heavily on the hill outside the southern city wall, smashing a deep pit in the hill.

Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue looked warily in the direction of the deep pit. They only heaved a sigh of relief after confirming that they could not sense any aura.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s expression changed. He felt a powerful and unknown aura merge into his body. His body felt cool, as if every cell in his body was jumping for joy.

Meanwhile, the evolution cube flickered with a dark blue light.

It was a huge unknown aura.

Lu Yuan exclaimed in his heart.

The king-tier beast contained much more unknown aura than the previous beasts.

Lu Yuan felt that he was only one step away from the evolution cube’s transformation.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s strange expression, Si Tingxue frowned slightly.

“What’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and shook his head with a smile.

“I’m fine.”

Si Tingxue nodded and looked up at the sky. Her icy-blue eyes flickered.

Lu Yuan also looked at the sky.

At the moment, Ye Zhenghao and the frost giant were attacking the remaining dark blue rat king. Although the rat king was not weak and had many strange black tentacles around it, it was still losing to Ye Zhenghao and the frost giant.

Fresh blood continued to fall from the sky.

It let out a furious roar as it released its spiritual energy. Its tentacles continuously shot out strange black and green rays, but it was useless.

Soon, Ye Zhenghao’s axe hit the blue rat’s neck, almost cutting off its whole head.

A terrifying spiritual energy burst out, wiping out the life force of the pale blue rat.

Its corpse fell from the sky, landing not far from the poison demon giant lizard, similarly smashing a deep pit.

Behind its corpse, a strange screech was heard. The next moment, the pitch-black tentacle turned into black mist and dissipated.

Lu Yuan, who was not far away, felt a strong and unknown aura enter his body.

Boom!

In Lu Yuan’s mind, there was an explosion, as if the stars had exploded.

The white mist continued to surge, and the evolution cube that was revolving around the gene chain selection stopped at this moment, emitting an extremely dazzling dark blue light.

The light enveloped the entire area where the gene chain was located, and even the white fog was penetrated.

Lu Yuan felt an extremely comfortable feeling appear. Every part of his body was rapidly strengthening.

Even his genetic chain seemed to have changed.

This change was similar to breaking the genetic lock, but it was more profound.

Lu Yuan didn’t know what kind of change this was, but he felt the increase in his strength and knew that it was a good thing.

The faint blue light flickered for a few seconds before it slowly converged and disappeared.

The evolution cube appeared from the blue light.

Lu Yuan looked at the evolution cube, his heart filled with shock.

This was because the evolution cube had actually become a size larger than before, as if it had grown up.

What shocked Lu Yuan the most was the information that came from the evolution cube.

After the evolution cube transformed, aside from evolving transcendent genes, the geno armaments that were added to Lu Yuan’s gene strands in the entire geno space could also evolve.

What kind of concept was this?

Lu Yuan’s Geno weapon was a full-stage level two overlord weapon.

However, if it evolved, it would become a perfected type 2 King-level equipment.

Rank two King tier!

Normally, king class Geno armors were dropped by king class beasts.

However, among the rank two beasts, the highest level was Lord-tier, and King-tier was simply unrealistic.

A rank two King Geno weapon was unrealistic, too.

If Lu Yuan could evolve a rank two King Geno weapon, it would be like creating a Geno weapon that had never existed before.

As for how much a king class Geno armament could increase a genetic warrior’s strength, Lu Yuan wasn’t sure. However, he was sure that it was much stronger than a Lord class.

If all his Geno weapons were king class, he should be able to fight a rank two King.

And the evolution Cube wasn’t only able to evolve Geno weapons. It could also evolve spirit items.

It was like Black Bear No. 1.

If Black Bear No. 1 was evolved, its speed, defense, and attack power would be greatly improved.

The only regret was that this evolution was only effective on things that were added to Lu Yuan’s genetic chain.

If it left Lu Yuan’s genetic chain, this thing would lose its effect.

If it was an evolved Geno armament, it would be removed from Lu Yuan’s genetic chain and return to its original state.

Lu Yuan guessed that it might be because the evolution cube itself was closely related to him.

Even so, it was extremely useful to Lu Yuan himself. It had a significant improvement effect on his body.

It was a shame he couldn’t earn money through his Geno weapon.

If he could really mass-produce a Tier 2 commander-tier gene to a Tier 2 overlord-tier gene, how much money would he make?

He probably didn’t need to worry about crystals anymore.

However, Lu Yuan was still looking forward to it.

If he continued to absorb this unknown aura, would the evolution cube undergo another transformation?

# Chapter 291 - 291 Evolution Cube Transformation 2

291 Evolution Cube Transformation 2

At that time, perhaps something that was not added to Lu Yuan’s genetic chain could also evolve?

Perhaps the evolution cube could even evolve everything? Extraordinary materials, gene potions, charms, and the like might all be able to evolve?

If that was the case, Lu Yuan could imagine how many spiritual crystals he would have by then.

As long as he evolved some precious treasures, he could earn a lot of spiritual crystals by auctioning them!

Just thinking about it made him happy.

He definitely had to continue absorbing this unknown aura and let the evolution cube transform once more.

Lu Yuan set a goal for himself.

The previous information was about the changes brought about by the evolution cube’s transformation. In addition, after the evolution cube’s transformation, Lu Yuan was also affected to a certain extent.

He had almost doubled in all aspects.

This had more than doubled his combat strength.

This was only a visible improvement, an invisible evolution of his life essence. Lu Yuan could also feel that his life essence seemed to have sublimated again.

All in all, the evolution cube’s transformation this time was too great for Lu Yuan.

Si Tingxue, who was at the side, seemed to have sensed something. She looked at Lu Yuan doubtfully, but retracted her gaze after finding nothing.

After killing the two King level beasts, Ye Zhenghao landed and started to kill the beasts in the city.

The frost giant returned to Si Tingxue’s side.

“My master, do you have anything else to offer?”

Si Tingxue glanced at the frost Giant. There were still about five minutes before the frost giant dissipated. She thought for a moment and said,

“Go all out and kill the beasts outside.”

“Yes, my master.”

The frost Giant roared and turned into a stream of light, rushing into the group of beasts.

Wherever the frost giant passed, all the beasts turned into ice sculptures and then shattered.

As a King-level genetic warrior, he was naturally extremely powerful.

If he had unlimited spiritual energy, a King-level warrior could kill all the beasts below King-level by himself.

Unfortunately, even King-level beasts would be exhausted of their spirit energy.

In addition, there might be King-level beasts in the beast tide. If he ran out of spirit energy and encountered a King-level beast, he would be finished.

Therefore, battle-Kings like Ye Zhenghao and Luo Xiu would maintain their spiritual power and wait for the king level beasts to get wet before they attacked.

But the frost giant didn’t have such concerns. There were still five minutes before it dissipated, so it could vent its remaining spiritual energy without holding back.

A large number of fierce beasts were killed, and a hundred-meter-wide vacuum appeared in the depths of the southern city wall.

After five minutes, the frost giant turned into a mist of ice and dissipated, leaving only broken ice on the ground.

These were all originally ferocious beasts, but after being frozen, they were shattered into pieces.

Lu Yuan was a little envious.

In these short five minutes, the frost giant had killed almost a few thousand beasts.

This efficiency was much higher than Lu Yuan’s mechanical overlord.

However, even though there were many mechanical overlords, the total number of mechanical overlords was not that much different. Furthermore, mechanical overlords could last longer.

Men, of course, the longer the better.

When Lu Yuan thought of it this way, he was no longer envious.

After the two King level beasts were killed, Ye Zhenghao went to kill the fourth level beasts and released the two vice generals.

After that, with the addition of Lu Yuan’s large number of mechanical overlords, the number of beasts killed increased.

After fighting for nearly an hour, the beast tide that Lu Yuan had encountered before was completely wiped out.

After the death of all the beasts, the entire camp fell into a dead silence. It was completely different from the cheers of camp 257 for eliminating the beast tide.

Because too many people had died.

After Lu Yuan entered, he looked around and saw that the entire camp was filled with corpses.

The battle when the berserk beasts charged into the defensive camp was too intense. The entire camp’s guards had probably lost thousands of people.

In such a situation, even if the beast tide ended, no one would be able to cheer.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the place. He felt terrible when he saw the guards silently collecting the corpses of their fallen comrades.

Even the joy from the evolution cube’s transformation had dissipated.

Si Tingxue, who was at the side, silently looked at the guards who were collecting the corpses of their comrades. She closed her eyes and turned to look outside the city wall. Although she was expressionless, her clenched fists showed that she was not calm either.

Lu Yuan took a look at Si Tingxue, and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

He didn’t expect this ice block to actually have such humanity.

Lu Yuan thought for a while and consoled,

“You’ve already tried your best.”

At this moment, Si Tingxue’s face was pale and her breathing was weak. It was obvious that she had used up too much of her spiritual power. She was also very tired.

This battle must have lasted for a long time.

Si Tingxue shook her head slightly and looked at the endless mountains in the distance. She said indifferently,

“I can’t save these people just by trying my best. If you didn’t send reinforcements, more people would have died.”

“I’m too weak,” she said after a moment of silence.

Lu Yuan opened his mouth and then said,

“Then work hard to become stronger. When I reach the battle emperor level, I plan to raze the entire Endless Mountains to the ground. When the time comes, I can bring you along.”

Si Tingxue turned to look at Lu Yuan and said indifferently,

“It’s more appropriate for me to bring you along.”

Lu Yuan,”...”

This ice cube was a little too competitive.

“We’ll see who becomes a battle emperor first then,” he said with a helpless smile.

# Chapter 292 - 292 Evolution Cube Transformation 3

292 Evolution Cube Transformation 3

“I’ll definitely go first,” Si Tingxue replied.

Lu Yuan “Alright... Please bring me along then!”

Si Tingxue nodded in satisfaction. “Yes, I will.”

Lu Yuan looked helpless.

At this moment, a red light flashed. Tracy, Ye Zhenghao, and the two deputy army commanders appeared beside Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue.

“Lu Yuan, it’s over.”

Tracy glanced at Si Tingxue, a hint of surprise flashing in her eyes.

“This is?”

Si Tingxue, “Lu Yuan introduced. she’s also a student of the genius camp. She’s my classmate.”

“Si Tingxue!” Tracy was taken aback, then quickly gave a Noble’s bow.

Your Highness, the ninth Princess.

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded.

Ye Zhenghao nodded to Lu Yuan and said gratefully,

“Army commander, vice army commander Tracy has already explained to me. Thank you for coming over to support us. If it wasn’t for you guys, our camp 306 would have suffered even greater losses.”

“No.” Lu Yuan shook his head. “This is what I should do.”

He looked at the black body bags around him and a trace of regret flashed in his eyes.

“It’s a pity that I didn’t manage to save more people.”

Ye Zhenghao and the two deputy generals also became silent.

Ye Zhenghao bitterly smiled,

“As a guard, it’s our honor to die on the battlefield. The beast tide has been destroyed, and the empire’s rear is safe. The souls of our brothers in heaven will be gratified.”

Lu Yuan nodded silently.

“Lu Yuan,” Tracy said, “the beast tide here has been quelled. We should go back.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said, “vice commander Tracy, I don’t want to go back yet.”

“What?”

Tracy was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

Lu Yuan explained seriously, “other than camp 306, there should be other camps that need support. My mechanical overlord will not be tired. I can go and support them.”

Hearing this, Tracy, Ye Zhenghao, and the others all widened their eyes in shock.

Ye Zhenghao and the two Deputy generals looked at each other and saluted to Lu Yuan,

“Army commander, please accept our respect! Your actions are the role model of the guards.”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

He just felt that since he had the energy to spare now, why not save more people?

Moreover, it would be beneficial for him to quell the beast tide. Whether it was military merits or the unknown aura left behind after the death of the mutated beast, they were all very useful to him.

However, he didn’t expect Ye Zhenghao to have such a big reaction. Even Si Tingxue was looking at Lu Yuan in a daze.

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed. He said,

” Commander Ye, this is what I should do. I hope you can tell me where the nearby defensive camps are.”

At this moment, Si Tingxue said,

“I’ll go too.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He was about to reject her. After all, Si Tingxue was already very tired.

However, when he turned around and saw Si Tingxue’s determined gaze, he could not reject her.

He looked at Si Tingxue seriously and asked, “you’ve used up most of your spiritual power, right? After fighting for such a long time, he must be mentally exhausted. Are you sure you can handle it?”

Si Tingxue silently took out a bottle of Supreme-grade spiritual power potion and drank it. Her spiritual power recovered quickly.

She looked straight at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan,”...”

What kind of spiritual potion is this?

How could he recover so quickly?

He was too rich.

Seeing Si Tingxue’s determined look, he had no reason to refuse.

“If you want to go, then go.”

# Chapter 293 - 293 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 1

293 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 1

Seeing this, Tracy helplessly ruffled his red hair.

“Then I’ll go with you. There’s nothing much to do in our camp anyway.”

Ye Zhenghao looked apologetic and said,

“We still have many things to do in our camp. I can’t arrange for anyone to go with us except for the ninth Princess.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “You’re too kind, general Ye. We can go on our own. Just tell me the location of the defensive camp that you’re requesting help from.”

Ye Zhenghao looked at his communicator.

In fact, because the beast tide was very strong, there were many defensive camps asking for help.

Ye Zhenghao told Lu Yuan and the other two about the few camps that were close to the back of the line of defense.

After all, if they went to the defense camp near the front line, they might encounter many fourth-tier and King-level beasts.

It was too dangerous for Lu Yuan and the others.

Even if he did not consider Lu Yuan and Tracy, there was still the ninth Princess.

Lu Yuan and the other two didn’t mind. On the contrary, a defensive camp in this position was the most friendly to them.

After all, a mech overlord was only at the perfected stage two, so its strength was limited.

Lu Yuan and the other two said goodbye to Ye Zhenghao and the others. They left camp 306 and headed to other camps.

In the following time, Lu Yuan and the other two wandered around the camps near the rear line of defense, constantly eliminating all kinds of beast tides.

Lu Yuan’s mechanical overlord had spread the news among the defense camps.

After all, 200 mechanical overlords was too much.

After half a day, the movement in the Endless Mountains stopped. The beasts tide at the front line had ended.

The frontline soldiers who had recovered began to support the rear and put out a large number of beasts that were besieging the defense camp.

In just a few hours, there was not a single beast tide in the middle of the defense line.

The beast tide had completely ended.

......

At the frontline fortress, a few beams of light streaked across the sky and landed on the fortress wall.

The leader was Li Xinghai.

At this moment, Li Xinghai’s face was a bit pale and his breath was a bit weak, but his face was still calm.

Behind Li Xinghai were Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and the other battle-kings and battle-emperors who had gone with him.

However, almost everyone was injured. Even Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu were pale.

There were even some who had yet to return.

After Li Xinghai and the others returned, a few rays of light flew out from the camp and landed on the city wall.

The leader was the White Demon Battle Emperor Raphael Harrod who was stationed at the front line.

He looked at Li Xinghai and asked, “old monster Li, how is it? The ferocious beasts in the Endless Mountains have calmed down. They must have dealt with the source of the mutation, right?”

Li Xinghai frowned slightly and said with some dissatisfaction,

“The source of the mutation was the inferno Demon Hound. After the mutation, its strength increased a lot. In the end, when he was on the verge of death, he still managed to escape.”

Hearing this, Raphael also frowned.

“He ran away? What if he comes back again? wouldn’t that mean he’ll have to do it again?”

The few people behind him could not help but frown.

Li Xinghai shook his head,

“This time, his injuries are extremely serious. If he wants to fully recover, it will take at least a few decades. I’m afraid he doesn’t have the courage to come back. Moreover, he’s not running towards our Daqi planet. I’m afraid he’s planning to go to the universe to find a space crack and go to other planets.”

Hearing this, Raphael and the others heaved a sigh of relief.

“That’s good.”

Li Xinghai nodded and then smiled, “Since the matter has been settled, can you treat me to a drink now?”

The smile on Raphael’s face froze. He looked at Li Xinghai helplessly, then said,

“Then I’ll treat you to a drink.”

The two of them left, leaving Li Qinghe and the others behind.

The golden-haired man’s gaze swept across the crowd and he said,

“It’s been hard on everyone. If you’re injured, follow me. I’ll take you to get treatment.”

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“I won’t be going. It’s just that I’m a little exhausted.”

“Me too.” Si Tingyu nodded in agreement.

The golden-haired man nodded and told Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu to do as they pleased. He then left with the others.

As he watched them leave, Li Qinghe took out a cigarette and lit it. He took a puff and tapped his shoulder.

“I’m so tired this time.”

“Alright.” Si Tingyu nodded. “Rest well.”

Li Qinghe thought of something and smiled as she put her arm around Si Tingyu’s shoulder. She said,

“By the way, which defensive camp is brother Yuan at? Let’s go find him?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu thought for a moment and said, ”

“Mhm, I’ll also go and see Tingxue. I’m a little worried about that child.”

Li Qinghe casually waved his hand. “Tingxue will be fine. Although she doesn’t say anything on the surface, she actually knows it in her heart. And she’s not weak either.”

Si Tingyu smiled but did not reply.

The two of them were twin sisters from the same father and mother. They were also the two people who had the best relationship within the royal family. Although she knew that Si Tingxue was extremely powerful, she was still a little worried.

The two of them turned into a stream of light and flew toward the middle of the defense line.

......

In the middle of the defense line, defensive camp 201.

On the city wall, a black-haired woman with a heroic appearance stood in front of Lu Yuan, Si Tingxue, and Tracy.

She was the Army commander of defense camp 201, Liu Yixin.

Lu Yuan said,

“Commander Liu, the beast tide has ended. We won’t disturb you any longer.”

Liu Yixin nodded with a heavy expression.

The losses they suffered from defending the camp were also not small, and it was really not funny.

# Chapter 294 - 294 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 2

294 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 2

“Thank you again, army commander, ninth Princess, Deputy army commander Tracy.”

Lu Yuan could no longer remember that this was the first time Liu Yixin had thanked him. He smiled and nodded, bidding Liu Yixin farewell.

Then, the three of them left defensive camp 201.

After passing through the hill covered in blood and corpses, they came to a forest with wolves.

Originally, the forest was full of trees, but when the beast tide passed by, a large number of trees were knocked down by the fierce beasts.

It was not only this area, but the entire central defense area was the same.

Si Tingxue’s expression was tired, but her mood was somewhat excited. She said,

“The beast tide has ended.”

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Yes, I am. It was a nightmare, and now the nightmare is over.”

Tracy sighed and shook his head,

“It’s a pity that our dead comrades can’t come back to life.”

Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue both fell silent.

They had been to six defensive camps in half a day and had seen too many deaths.

Except for No. 257 where Lu Yuan and the others were at, all the other defensive camps had been rushed up the city wall by the beasts.

The losses varied in scale, with the smallest casualty rate exceeding 20%, while the largest had a casualty rate of 50% to 60%.

Too many of the guards had died.

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan changed the topic and looked at Si Tingxue.

“Now that the beast tide is over, Si Tingxue, are you planning to return to camp 306?”

Si Tingxue pondered for a moment and then nodded. “Yes.”

“Then let’s walk a little further, it’s on the way.”

Si Tingxue nodded and said,

“The beast tide is over. It won’t be long before we go back.”

Lu Yuan also smiled and nodded, looking forward to it. “I wonder how many credits I’ll get this time?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue’s expression turned strange. She snorted.

“Your academic credits this time might be the most out of all the students in the genius Camp.”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned and surprised. “There are that many?”

Si Tingxue glared at Lu Yuan and did not say anything.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He was a little confused. He didn’t know how he had provoked Si Tingxue.

Then, Lu Yuan thought of something and looked at Si Tingxue with a strange expression.

“… Are you unhappy because you don’t have as many credits as me?”

Si Tingxue froze and glared at Lu Yuan.

“Mhm!”

Lu Yuan,”...”

Good Lord, this person even admitted it directly?

He said with a smile,

“This can’t be helped. After all, I’m strong.”

Si Tingxue said indifferently, ”

you’re not the strong one. It’s your mechanical Overlord.

Lu Yuan said with a smile,

“The mechanical overlord is mine, so of course, it’s also a part of my strength.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue’s expression darkened and she fell silent.

She snorted and took a few steps forward silently, not talking to Lu Yuan anymore.

Lu Yuan found it a little funny. This ice block’s desire to win was stronger than he had thought.

Beside him, Tracy felt that he was a little redundant.

She smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, this time you played an important role in six, no, including our own defensive camps when defending against the beast tide. Although your mechanical overlords are only at the perfected stage two, there are enough of them. If they were used to deal with weak beasts, they would be as effective as the warlord. If we’re talking about credits this time, I think you should be the one with the highest.”

“That’s good, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “If that’s the case, then it’s good.”

He was starting to look forward to his academic credits.

Perhaps, he could directly collect the two million academic credits in one go and exchange them for the flickering transcendent gene.

The three of them chatted as they hurried on their way. After the beast tide, even the normal fierce beasts that originally rested here had become very few. Lu Yuan and the other two had a smooth journey and returned to camp 257 not long after.

Upon seeing the campsite, Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue and said,

“You should be a little tired now, right? Do you want to take a rest before returning to camp 306? You’re the only one on the road, so it’s better to be safe.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue thought for a moment and then nodded. “Yes.”

The three of them soon arrived at the foot of the mountain where camp 257 was located.

Different from before, the corpses of the fierce beasts at the foot of the mountain had disappeared, leaving only traces of fire.

Tracy took a look and said, “they probably collected the materials and then set fire to the corpses of the fierce beasts.”

Lu Yuan nodded and walked up the mountain.

Although the body had disappeared, the smell of blood was still strong.

They were very fast, and it didn’t take long for them to reach the top of the city wall.

The guards who were patrolling on the city wall were stunned. When they saw Lu Yuan and the other two, they immediately smiled.

The guards saluted Lu Yuan and said respectfully,

“Greetings, army commander!”

Beside him, Tracy’s face was filled with black lines, and he had an unhappy expression.

“What about me?”

The few of them quickly shouted again,

“Vice regimental commander Tracy!”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched as he tried to hold back his laughter.

Even Si Tingxue’s mouth could not help but twitch.

Tracy was very unhappy. He glared at the guards and memorized their faces so that he could make things difficult for them when the time came.

“Let’s go. We’ll report to the Army commander first, then we can go back and rest.”

Just as the three of them were about to jump off the city wall and head to the military area, two streams of light suddenly streaked across the sky and landed in front of them.

Before Lu Yuan could react, he felt his vision turn black. He was hugged and his face was soft.

He smelled a familiar fragrance and heard a familiar voice.

“Little brother Yuan ~ did you miss your sister?”

Lu Yuan could not answer. He felt that he was about to be suffocated by his great heart.

He struggled to break free from Li Qinghe’s embrace, only to discover that Li Qinghe’s strength was surprisingly great.

After all, he was a battle king.

At the side, Tracy saw Li Qinghe hugging Lu Yuan and frowned. Just as she was about to get angry, she suddenly heard Li Qinghe’s words and recalled that Lu Yuan had mentioned that she had an older sister. Her face froze.

On the other hand, Si Tingxue, who was at the side, ignored the struggling Lu Yuan and turned to look at Si Tingyu.

Si Tingyu walked in front of Si Tingxue and was slightly surprised.

“Tingxue, you and Lu Yuan are not in the same defensive camp, right?”

“Yes, this is a special case.” Si Tingxue nodded.

“Eh? What special circumstances?”

Li Qinghe, who was carrying Lu Yuan, looked over curiously.

Si Tingxue turned her head and saw that Lu Yuan’s struggle was even more intense.

The corner of her mouth twitched, then she said indifferently,

“Sister Qinghe, someone’s going to suffocate to death because of you.”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe let go of Lu Yuan with a smile and said,

“You’re already a 2nd rank warrior, how could you die from suffocation? This is a little reward for brother Yuan! I heard that little brother Yuan has been performing very well here recently.”

When Lu Yuan was released, he realized that Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, and Tracy were all looking at him with strange expressions.

He couldn’t help but blush.

Even though it was quite comfortable to be hugged by sister Qinghe like this, they had to find a place where no one was around to hug each other!

How embarrassing would it be to be seen by so many people?

After all, Lu Yuan felt that he had always been very thin-skinned.

He was a little embarrassed to be stared at by them, so he decisively changed the topic.

“Ahem, sister Qinghe is right. My recent performance has indeed been pretty good! Teacher, didn’t you want to ask why Si Tingxue was here? Let me explain to you.”

After that, Lu Yuan recounted what had happened after the beast tide outbreak.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s story, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu were both shocked.

Li Qinghe’s eyes sparkled as he looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Little brother Yuan, you’re actually so powerful? You’re already the regimental commander of an army?”

She patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said smugly,

“As expected of my little brother Yuan, you’re awesome!”

Si Tingyu, who was at the side, also nodded and looked at Lu Yuan seriously.

“It’s good that you can think of helping the other defense camps.”

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed by their compliments. He coughed and said,

“We just came back. We still have to report to the Army commander.”

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Let’s go together.”

Thus, the few of them went to look for Luo Xiu.

After Lu Yuan and Tracy reported the situation, they discovered that Luo Xiu was actually Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s senior.

After he arranged a special dormitory for the two, he asked Lu Yuan to take them to the dormitory.

In fact, Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, and even Li Qinghe had all just gone through a big battle and were very tired.

They all needed to rest now.

When he heard that Li Qinghe had come to find him as soon as he had returned, Lu Yuan was very touched.

# Chapter 295 - 295 Be Careful of The Impact 1

295 Be Careful of The Impact 1

The next morning.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and looked out of the window. The sky was already bright.

Last night, he had also stayed in the reception dormitory to rest. Because of the previous beast tide, he had to control the mechanical Lord and had not closed his eyes for two consecutive days.

Si Tingxue wasn’t the only one who was tired. He was tired as well.

After a good night’s rest, Lu Yuan was in a good mood.

Walking out of the room, Lu Yuan glanced at the other rooms. The doors were closed.

That was Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Si Tingxue’s room. They should still be resting.

Lu Yuan left the reception dormitory and went to the military cafeteria.

On the way, the guards greeted Lu Yuan excitedly when they saw him, and their eyes were filled with respect.

Almost all the guards of camp 257 had heard about Lu Yuan’s deeds during the beast tide these two days.

Lu Yuan nodded in response to each of them. He went to the cafeteria to buy some breakfast and then returned to the reception dormitory.

As soon as he returned, Lu Yuan heard some movements in the kitchen.

He was stunned for a moment. He looked into the kitchen and saw a tall back with golden hair.

It was Si Tingyu.

Si Tingyu heard the commotion and turned around.

When she saw Lu Yuan, she smiled and said,

“Just got up? I’m making breakfast, please wait for a while.”

Oh? ” Lu Yuan was a little surprised. “Mentor, you can cook? ”

Although Lu Yuan had eaten a few times in Si Tingyu’s dormitory when he was in the genius camp, they were all made by Intelligent Robots.

Lu Yuan had never known that his own tutor could actually cook.

Si Tingyu cut the vegetables and said,

“I’m just interested,”

Lu Yuan glanced at the breakfast in his hands and silently placed it in the battle rune space.

It was rare to have a meal cooked by the teacher, so it was better not to say that he had bought breakfast.

Lu Yuan sat down in the living room silently. At this moment, the door opened and Si Tingxue walked out.

She saw Lu Yuan sitting on the sofa in the living room. She paused, then closed the door and walked over.

He sat on the sofa beside Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and greeted,

“Morning, Si Tingxue.”

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded.

Then, the two of them had nothing to say.

Very quickly, Si Tingyu brought out some congee and placed it on the dining table. She smiled and said,

“Time for breakfast.”

Si Tingxue stood up silently and walked toward the dining table. Lu Yuan followed behind her.

Si Tingyu glanced in the direction of the door and frowned slightly. “Where’s the Qinghe?”

“I’m afraid sister Qinghe is lazing in bed again,” Lu Yuan laughed.

After coming to the imperial capital with Li Qinghe, they lived together. Lu Yuan was quite familiar with Li Qinghe’s living habits.

Li Qinghe might be very strong and talented, but she was actually a rather lazy woman.

Every day, even if she slept until she woke up naturally, she would still lie in bed for a while, and even her undergarments would be thrown away.

Lu Yuan had seen it several times.

Yes, most of them were black.

The things in the house were also placed randomly.

To be honest, if there were no intelligent robots, Li Qinghe would definitely be considered a useless person in life.

“I’ll go wake her up,” he said with a smile.

Si Tingyu nodded.

Lu Yuan came to the door and knocked.

“Sister Qinghe, time to wake up!”

A muffled voice came from the room, and she couldn’t hear what it was saying.

Lu Yuan opened the door and walked in.

Then, Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe sprawled out on the bed, covered with a thin white blanket. His snow-white arms and legs were exposed.

Black undergarments could also be vaguely seen.

Lu Yuan coughed drily and blushed a little.

However, Lu Yuan still silently engraved the image deeply in his mind.

Wow, this is not good. This is not good.

This was the first time he had seen Li Qinghe’s sleeping posture. It was a little ...

Lu Yuan said,

“Sister Qinghe, time to wake up.”

“Whimper”

When Li Qinghe heard the sound, he slowly opened his eyes. Then, he sat up and rubbed his long black hair. He stretched lazily and yawned.

Then, she looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“Little brother Yuan, good morning?”

Lu Yuan glanced at her and found that her blanket had fallen off. His mouth twitched.

“Sister Qinghe, please mind your image. I’m still here, after all.”

Li Qinghe yawned and waved her hand nonchalantly.

“It’s fine, it’s fine. You’re the only one who saw it anyway.”

Then, she thought of something and her eyes lit up. She looked at Lu Yuan with an evil smile.

“Little brother Yuan, do you want to see more?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, and he was a little excited.

“Can I really?”

Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes and revealed a smile.

“Look at your head!”

Then, Lu Yuan felt someone kick him in the chest. He flew out and hit the wall outside the door. Then, the door closed.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. His chest felt a little tight, but Li Qinghe controlled his strength, so he wasn’t injured.

She was just a little hurt.

Tsk, he thought that she would really show him something else.

A woman’s mouth was a ghost that lied.

Lu Yuan glanced at the tightly shut door and returned to the dining room silently.

Then, he saw Si Tingxue’s cold face as she looked at him from the corner of her eyes. Her gaze was as if she was looking at trash.

Si Tingyu, who was at the side, also had a strange expression. She said with a serious expression,

“After all, tingxue and I are still here. You and Qinghe have to be careful of your image.”

Lu Yuan,”...”

He had actually been heard.

Thinking about it, it made sense. They were all genetic warriors, and the door wasn’t closed. It would be strange if they didn’t hear it.

# Chapter 296 - 296 Be Careful of The Impact 2

296 Be Careful of The Impact 2

Lu Yuan’s face was thin to begin with, and now he felt a little embarrassed.

He sat down quietly and began to eat the porridge.

Then, he was slightly surprised.

“The taste is really good, teacher is really amazing. Not only is she powerful, but her cooking skills are also very good.”

He was speaking the truth. Si Tingyu had indeed done a good job.

“Drink more if you like it,” Si Tingyu smiled.

Soon, Li Qinghe came out.

Soon, everyone had finished their breakfast. Li Qinghe was lying lazily on the sofa, like a salted fish.

Meanwhile, Si Tingyu looked at Si Tingxue.

“Tingxue, I’ll bring you back to camp 306?”

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded.

Si Tingyu turned to look at Li Qinghe.

“Qinghe, wait for my return. We’ll return to the fortress together.”

“Yes, sure.”

Li Qinghe was playing Candy Crush, so she didn’t really pay much attention to his answer.

Si Tingyu did not mind and left with Si Tingxue.

Seeing that he seemed to be free now, Lu Yuan sat beside Li Qinghe and took out his phone to check the battle Network.

As soon as he sat down, Li Qinghe placed his snow-white feet on his thighs and changed to a more comfortable position to lie down.

Lu Yuan glanced at Li Qinghe, who was focused on playing Candy Crush. He only smiled and did not say anything.

Not long after, Li Qinghe suddenly frowned and kicked Lu Yuan with his little foot.

“Little brother Yuan, quickly help me get through this!”

She threw the phone over.

Lu Yuan took the phone and started to play with it.

It was the same when he was at Li Qinghe’s house in the imperial capital.

At that moment, Li Qinghe’s phone rang. Someone was calling.

Lu Yuan took a look at it. Remark name: stinky old man.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

“Sister Qinghe, someone’s on the phone,” he said.

He returned the phone to Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe picked up the phone.

“Hello, old man, yes, yes, yes, yes! I’m at camp 257. Brother Xuanyuan is also there. Do you want to see him?”

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan, who was at a loss.

Li Qinghe smiled and nodded. “Then I’ll bring him over to meet you.”

Li Qinghe hung up the phone. Lu Yuan seemed to have a guess and said,

“Sister Qinghe, this is ...”

Li Qinghe stretched lazily and crossed her little feet on Lu Yuan’s thigh. She said,

“My family’s old master. He’s known about you for a long time and has always wanted to meet you. This time, he happened to be at the line of defense, so he wanted to see you. We’ll go to the front line later.”

“You ...” Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “Is your old man the Dark Shadow battle emperor?”

“Who else do you think it was?” Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with an evil smile.

“Hehehe, are you scared?”

She used her foot to poke Lu Yuan’s chest.

“How can I be afraid?” Lu Yuan said seriously. “I’ve respected him for a long time, and it’s my honor to be able to meet him.”

Li Qinghe pursed her lips, feeling a little bored.

“When Tingyu returns, we’ll set off for a walk. Right, quickly pass the test!”

“Oh!”

On the other hand, Si Tingyu returned in just over ten minutes.

With her speed, she would not even need a minute to get to camp 306, and the round trip would be very fast.

The reason why it took so long was probably because he wanted to explain something.

After entering, she saw Li Qinghe place his foot on Lu Yuan’s thigh, and the corners of her mouth twitched.

She said quietly,

“Qinghe, you can go back now.”

“Mhm ~ let’s go!”

Li Qinghe got up and put on his shoes. Lu Yuan also got up.

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

“Lu Yuan is going too?”

“Yes, my old man wants to see him.”

Si Tingyu nodded in realization.

The three of them left the dormitory. Li Qinghe grabbed Lu Yuan’s shoulder and rose into the air. The wind whistled, and the trees below were almost pulled into a line.

Lu Yuan was shocked by the speed of the battle-King warrior. Soon, they arrived in front of a huge fortress.

The three of them flew toward the military base. As Si Tingyu did not need to see the Li clan’s battle emperor, she bade farewell to Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe.

Meanwhile, Li Qinghe brought Lu Yuan to a small courtyard deep in the military area.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over the place and found that this courtyard was slightly different from the one he had met the Heaven Luo battle emperor in. It was very plain and did not have as many flowers and plants.

Li Qinghe knocked on the door with Lu Yuan, and a voice came from inside.

“Come in.”

Li Qinghe pushed the door open and walked in.

Lu Yuan saw two old men drinking together in the hall.

One of them had a gray scalp and looked a little thin and weak. He was wearing a black robe. The other had gray hair and an unusually strong body. He was wearing a martial arts suit.

At this moment, the black-robed old man was drinking his wine happily. The strong old man’s face was full of heartache, and he looked at the black-robed old man with resentment.

Lu Yuan felt a chill in his heart. What was going on with this old man?

Before he could think further, Li Qinghe walked over and said to the black-robed old man,

“Old man, I’ve brought little brother Yuan over.”

“What?”

Upon hearing this, the black-robed old man put down his wine glass and turned to look at Lu Yuan.

The other sturdy old man also looked over with a smile on his face.

“Oh? Little brother Yuan? Qinghe, you address him so affectionately. Is this your little lover?”

Even Li Qinghe felt a little numb after hearing such direct words.

She glared at Raphael and said,

“Old Raphael, I think my old man didn’t have enough bug king wine.”

Raphael, “waah.”

This time, it was his turn to feel numb.

Li Xinghai laughed out loud, then looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“You are Lu Yuan? I heard that in this beast tide, there was a little kid from the genius camp who led a group of mechanical Lords to help a few defense camps to annihilate the beast tide. That should be you, right?”

# Chapter 297 Be Careful Of The Impact 3

"What? That Lu Yuan was him? I was wondering why it sounded so familiar."

Raphael sized Lu Yuan up, then grinned. "Kid, not bad. You're so capable at such a young age. You're even stronger than I was back then. I have high hopes for you!"

Lu Yuan smiled in embarrassment. "The two seniors are too kind."

Raphael said,

"But… you can't rely too much on external things. The most important thing is still your own strength."

"Junior understands."

Lu Yuan nodded his head seriously.

Li Xinghai looked at Lu Yuan with a smile and said,

"Old monster White Devil, you don't have to worry about that. This kid awakened normally and was able to inscribe a Lord-tier gene at rank two. He's really pursuing his own strength. I'm not the kind of person who relies on external things."

"Eh? A level two overlord gene? Not bad, kid."

Hearing this, Raphael looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

He sighed and said, "in the past, I was also an ordinary awakened. When I was level two, I had only engraved the leader gene. I worked hard step by step and risked my life to get to where I am now. If you focus on yourself, you should be able to go further than me. Although many inheritors had a higher starting point, they didn't have the courage to pursue higher levels of genes. In the end, they were lost in the crowd. The starting point doesn't mean anything. As long as you have the talent and the perseverance, you can also reach the peak."

Perhaps it was because they were both ordinary awakeners, Raphael had a better impression of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan nodded with a serious look. "Thank you for your guidance, senior."

Even though he was different from this senior.

This senior had risked the danger of being devoured to inscribe even stronger genes and walked up to the position of Battle Emperor step by step. It could be said that every step was filled with trepidation.

However, he only needed to evolve.

In the end, he only spent spiritual crystals, so the difficulty level was much lower than that of this senior.

This was precisely why Lu Yuan was very respectful of this expert who could advance to the battle emperor level through a normal awakening.

On the side, Li Xinghai watched with a smile.

He had asked Lu Yuan to come over partly because he wanted to see Lu Yuan.

After all, the most talented member of his family, Li Qinghe, talked about Lu Yuan every day. He was naturally curious.

A part of the reason was that he hoped to use Raphael's deeds to inspire Lu Yuan.

After all, both of them were ordinary awakeners.

Although Lu Yuan was now stronger than Raphael back in the day, and he was able to record Lord-grade genes at stage two, the later stages of inscribing King-grade, Emperor-grade, and even Overlord-grade genes were the most difficult.

The remnant will in these genes far exceeded the genes below king class.

This was also the reason why there were so many fourth level battle supremes, but the number of King level and above experts was decreasing.

Now, it seemed that the effect was not bad.

Lu Yuan obviously took it in.

Li Xinghai was very pleased.

He said with a smile,

"Hmm, you're not bad. This girl Qinghe is really lucky to be able to meet a genius like you on a mission."

"Senior battle emperor, you're too kind," Lu Yuan said, a little embarrassed.

Li Xinghai slightly waved his hand and said,

"Qinghe calls me old master. You're the younger brother that Qinghe brought back, so you can also call me old master."

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he smiled and said,

"Old man."

Raphael, who was at the side, also laughed. "It's rare to meet such a talented junior. If you have any problems in the future, you can look for this old man."

"I understand. Thank you, old Raphael."

It was wonderful to suddenly have two Battle Emperor level backers.

My sister Qinghe is still the best.

Oh, Amy was good, and old master Adams was good to him.

Lu Yuan was thinking about random things.

After that, Li Xinghai and Raphael chatted with Lu Yuan for a while. Li Qinghe then left with Lu Yuan, not disturbing the two old men's drinking.

# Chapter 298 Return, Unbelievable Amount Of Credits 1

After leaving the courtyard, Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

"Little brother Yuan, I should be going back soon. Do you want to go back with me?"

Lu Yuan was stunned, then he smiled and shook his head.

"Forget it, I came here on a mission from the genius camp. Although the beast tide has ended, the genius camp should be coming to pick us up soon. At that time, I'll leave with the others."

Li Qinghe nodded slightly.

"That's good. I'll send you back."

Lu Yuan nodded.

After that, Li Qinghe sent Lu Yuan back to camp 257 and told him to come back earlier during his rest days after returning to the imperial capital. Then, he returned to the fortress.

Before Lu Yuan could return to his dormitory, a guard came to him and saluted him.

"Army commander! The regimental commander wants you to go over."

Oh? " Lu Yuan was stunned and nodded. "I understand."

He arrived at the Army commander's office, and discovered that he wasn't the only one there. Mag, Zhu Zhengyang, Yan Jing, and the other Genius Camp students were all there.

Luo Xiu, Jiang Ming, and Tracy were also there.

Seeing Lu Yuan come in, everyone looked over.

"Regimental commander, is there anything I can help you with?"

Luo Xiu nodded and smiled,

"The genius Camp has already notified us that the beast tide has ended, and we'll be bringing you back immediately."

Everyone was stunned when they heard this.

Mag's eyes widened.

"We're going back?"

Everyone was a little surprised. This was faster than they had expected.

They thought that they would have to stay here for a few more days.

"Yes," Luo Xiu nodded. "He should be here to pick you up soon."

"We'll send you off later," Jiang Ming grinned.

Tracy looked at Lu Yuan with a complicated gaze, then smiled.

"Lu Yuan, remember to come back and play when you're free."

"Yes," Lu Yuan nodded seriously. "I will."

At this moment, Luo Xiu suddenly paused and took out his communicator.

He said with a smile,

"They've informed us. They'll be here in about ten minutes. Let's go to the spaceport."

Luo Xiu stood up and, together with Jiang Ming and Tracy, led Lu Yuan and the rest out.

When they arrived at the spaceport, Lu Yuan found that there were many guards there, including Grott and his team from Team 22. Mag and the others had also met their friends.

The few of them walked over to their teammates.

When Grott saw Lu Yuan walking over, he opened his arms and hugged Lu Yuan. He patted Lu Yuan's back and said with a smile, "

"I heard from others last night that you were staying somewhere else with a few beautiful women? We wanted to hold a celebration party for you, but you didn't come back. Open loneliness."

Lu Yuan smiled apologetically.

"I'm sorry, Captain. I really had something to do yesterday. Next time, if you're free, come to the capital and I'll treat you to a meal."

Yang Qiu grinned and patted Lu Yuan's shoulder, "

"Didn't you say that? When we leave the Army and come to the capital to find you, don't go back on your word!"

"Of course I won't!"

The few of them laughed as they bid each other farewell. Soon, a black fighter jet arrived at the spaceport and stopped.

This was the Neltharion mech that Lu Yuan and the others had taken when they came over from the genius camp.

Grott and the others had complicated expressions on their faces. They patted Lu Yuan's shoulder.

"Lu Yuan, you should go."

"Alright." Lu Yuan nodded. "See you next time."

Lu Yuan smiled and turned to walk towards the Neltharion. Beside him, Mag and the others also bade farewell to their teammates and walked towards the Neltharion.

Before he even got on the fighter jet, Lu Yuan heard Luo Xiu's voice,"257th division! Salute!"

Lu Yuan and the others were shocked. They turned around and saw that everyone was saluting them with a solemn face.

Lu Yuan felt a little sour in his heart, but he, along with mag and the others, also saluted the 257th Legion with a serious expression.

After that, the few of them turned around and boarded the Neltharion.

Inside the Neltharion, other than Lu Yuan and a few others, there were also some other students from the genius camp.

They were all stage two and stage three genetic warriors. At that time, they had arrived in the same transport ship with Lu Yuan and the others.

Some of them still looked pale, probably because they had been injured during the beast tide and had not fully recovered.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan, everyone's eyes lit up and they smiled excitedly.

"F \* ck! It's junior Lu Yuan!"

"Junior Lu Yuan, our camp has been talking about you these days! Isn't your mechanical overlord too powerful? He single-handedly helped six defense camps to block the beast tide!"

"That's right. This time, I feel that all of the students in our Genius Camp, including the seniors, probably don't have as many academic credits as you."

Lu Yuan smiled at them, a little embarrassed.

At this moment, Si Tingfeng, who was seated behind them, raised his hand and smiled at Lu Yuan and mag.

"Ah Yuan, Mag, over here!"

Their eyes lit up and they walked over.

Lu Yuan walked along the corridor and saw Si Tingxue. She was sitting quietly at a seat near the window. Seeing Lu Yuan coming over, she nodded slightly at him.

Next to Si Tingxue was a beautiful young lady with short orange hair, which was rare.

When she saw Si Tingxue nodding at Lu Yuan, she widened her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan and then at Si Tingxue with a strange expression.

After Lu Yuan walked over, she moved to Si Tingxue's side and said with a shocked expression, "

"Xiaoxue! You actually nodded to Lu Yuan just now? This is the first time you've greeted a boy! But Lu Yuan was really handsome! And he was so powerful! He actually helped us defend camp 306 for so long. I wanted to make friends with him before, but he only saw you, snowy, and ran away."

# Chapter 299 - 299 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 2

299 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 2

Si Tingxue’s cold face froze. He glared at the orange-haired girl and said coldly, ”

“You shut up!”

The orange-haired girl was like a frightened little beast. She trembled slightly and gave an aggrieved “Oh” before not daring to say anything else.

Si Tingxue silently shifted her gaze and looked out of the window. Her ears were slightly red.

Lu Yuan and mag went to Si Tingfeng’s row.

There were two empty seats beside Si Tingfeng. He smiled and said,

“I left it especially for you guys. Come and sit.”

The two of them sat down. Si Tingfeng looked at Lu Yuan with a strange look in his eyes.

Lu Yuan’s scalp turned numb from Si Tingfeng’s stare. The corners of his mouth twitched, and he silently shrank back, crossing his arms in front of him.

“Senior Si Tingfeng! I’m serious, I like girls! So, I’m sorry, but you’re a good person!”

Si Tingfeng’s face stiffened. He rolled his eyes, then laughed in a carefree manner.

“A ‘Yuan, I have to admit that I’m a little jealous of you. This time, you’ve made a big splash. According to your military merits, you should be the student with the most military merits in our entire Genius Camp. In the short span of a month after entering the school … It’s really …”

He shook his head and gave Lu Yuan a thumbs up.

At the side, mag looked at Lu Yuan with a bitter expression.

“Senior Tingfeng, don’t say anymore. I’m about to cry. I was just a logistics soldier during the beast tide. I could only watch as ah Yuan led the mechanical overlord to kill. I’ve finished counting my credits this time.”

Mag sighed.

When Si Tingfeng and Lu Yuan heard that, they looked at Mag with sympathy.

Lu Yuan coughed.

“Cough, senior, it’s not a crime of fighting. I can’t blame you for this.”

After all, who would know that the assassin class would be in charge of logistics during a beast tide?

If it was any other camp, when the beasts rushed into the city, the assassination department would still be useful.

However, there weren’t even any beasts that rushed to the city gate, let alone those that rushed into the city.

Naturally, Mag had no way of obtaining more academic credits.

Mag sighed deeply and leaned back in his chair, indicating that he didn’t want to talk.

As the few of them were chatting, the Neltharion took off and continued to pick up people from the other defense camps.

Very quickly, after everyone had returned, the Neltharion took off, streaked across the sky, and flew in the direction of the imperial capital.

…

Imperial capital, Genius Camp.

The five Neltharion mecha landed on the square. One by one, the students and teachers walked out.

Some people were talking and laughing, some had gloomy expressions, and some even had red eyes and were slightly crying.

Lu Yuan learned from the fighter that a few genius students had died in the beast tide this time.

Many of the other genius students were seriously injured. However, with the effects of the healing potions and the abilities of the healing-type genetic Warriors, even if their limbs were lost, they could still be reattached. This was nothing.

However, the dead students would not be able to return.

Not only the students, but even a few teachers had died.

Unlike the students, all the teachers were at the forefront of fending off the beast tide. They were facing King-level and Emperor-level beasts, which was even more dangerous.

After everyone had gathered, the gray-haired principal rose into the air and floated in midair.

His face was also a little pale, and his aura was much weaker than the last time they gathered and set off.

Mag exclaimed in a low voice,”the old principal seems to be injured?” He should be a great circle combat Emperor, right? Even he was injured.”

Si Tingfeng glanced at mag and said, ”

I heard that the old Vice-Chancellor killed four beast Kings at the front line.

“He’s so strong? As expected of the old principal.”

Mag’s pupils contracted, and his heart was filled with shock.

Lu Yuan also looked at the gray-haired principal in surprise.

To the current Lu Yuan, a war Emperor was still a little far away.

He was still waiting to break through to the 3rd rank.

At this moment, the old Vice-Chancellor’s dignified voice sounded,

“This mission ends here. Apart from a few individuals, your performance in the beast tide was not bad. This is very good, it didn’t bring shame to our Genius Camp’s reputation! I’m sure you’ve seen the cruelty of the beast tide and the dangers of the Forbidden Zone after this beast tide. You’re the empire’s geniuses, and the empire’s future border defense line will need your support. I wonder, are you guys confident?”

Everyone glanced at him. After experiencing a beast tide, most people’s eyes had a sharp look.

“Yes!” Everyone roared.

The grey-haired old man silently nodded in satisfaction.

“The genius camp has already calculated the military merits and rewards this time. As for the academic credits, they will be distributed later. Right now, I would like to give special praise to a student.”

Upon hearing this, almost everyone looked at Lu Yuan. Their gazes were very complicated. There was envy, shock, respect, and jealousy. Whispers could be heard continuously.

Seeing everyone’s actions, the gray-haired elder smiled and looked at Lu Yuan. A smile appeared on his dignified face.

“It seems that you all know about it. That’s right, the one I want to praise this time is the first-year student, Lu Yuan.”

“You should all know about student Lu Yuan. After all, he entered the 25th place on the power rankings in his first month of school. Of course, what I want to praise today is student Lu Yuan’s performance in the beast tide. Not only did he help camp 257 block the beast tide, preventing the beast tide from entering the defense camp at all, reducing the casualty rate of the entire Legion to less than 3%, he even helped six defense camps block the beast tide after the beast tide ended, indirectly saving the lives of a large number of soldiers.”

# Chapter 300 Return, Unbelievable Amount Of Credits 3

Many of the students who knew a little about the situation but were not very clear about the details widened their eyes in shock.

They had personally experienced how terrifying the beast tide was.

To be able to keep the beast tide outside the city walls and reduce the casualty rate to below 3%, this was too ridiculous.

Not only that, he even had the strength to help six other camps?

Was he still human?

"I, as the principal of the genius Camp, think that such an act should be praised! Hence, for this mission, student Lu Yuan will receive a reward of 1.5 million credits."

Upon hearing this, the atmosphere suddenly froze.

The entire square was silent. Everyone widened their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

This was a huge amount of 1.5 million academic credits!

Even a lot of King level teachers might not be able to obtain so many credits.

And Lu Yuan was only a first-year student, yet he was rewarded with so much.

After a moment of silence, an uproar broke out.

"F \* ck! 1.5 million academic credits? How many good things can you buy with this?"

"Isn't this a little too much? No matter how great Lu Yuan's contribution is, he shouldn't be rewarded with so many credits, right?"

"What do you know? That was a beast tide that covered a total of seven defensive camps! It was equivalent to saving tens of thousands of guards. Moreover, if the beast tide were to enter the mainland, who knows how much losses they would suffer?"

I remember that junior Lu Yuan also obtained a large number of academic credits when he sold various treasures previously, right? "

"If that's the case, junior Lu Yuan's academic credits must be more than two million, right?"

Everyone was shocked, and their eyes flashed with green light as they looked at Lu Yuan.

This junior who had just entered the school for a month was probably the richest student in the entire Genius Camp.

Lu Yuan was also very surprised.

He did not expect to have so many credits.

He already had 892500 credits, and with the 1.5 million he had now, he had more than two million credits. He could already purchase spatial-type transcendent gene flash.

As long as the flickering gene was engraved, Lu Yuan's speed would not be considered a weak point. It could even be considered a strong point.

All he needed to do now was to wait for the credits to arrive.

Si Tingfeng and Mag looked at Lu Yuan with envy.

Especially Mag. He could imagine that he probably didn't have many credits. Now that he had Lu Yuan as a comparison, he was about to cry.

"Alright! After experiencing the beast tide, I'm sure you're all very tired. Have a good rest today. Disband."

Only then did everyone walk to the dormitory area in twos and threes.

All the people who passed by Lu Yuan would look at him from time to time.

Some of them had a good relationship with Lu Yuan and even smiled and said a few words to him.

"Junior Lu Yuan! You're awesome!"

junior Lu Yuan, there are so many credits. You have to treat us!

"Junior Lu Yuan, is this senior pretty? How about I be your girlfriend?"

"..."

Lu Yuan felt helpless about this. He was still too outstanding.

At this moment, Yang Ping ran over.

"Brother Yuan! Senior Tingfeng! Senior Mag!"

"Eh? Little ping? Where did you go just now?"

Yang Ping was speechless.

"The fighter jet we returned with is not the same as yours. There were so many people in the square, but I couldn't find you."

Then, he looked at Lu Yuan, his eyes shining.

Lu Yuan's face darkened when he saw Yang Ping's gaze.

"If you f \* cking dare to hug my thigh here, I'll kill you today!"

Lu Yuan had a deep understanding of Yang Ping's shamelessness.

Yang Ping's movements froze and he smiled awkwardly.

"Brother Yuan, how could I do such a thing in public? But aren't you a little too fierce? I can hear your rumors even at the back of the line of defense! You don't know, but many female pharmacists are your fans! Oh, right, I'm also your fan!"

While Yang Ping was talking non-stop, Lu Yuan and the others returned to the dormitory.